U S War Dept

THE

WAR OF THE REBELLION:

A COMPILATION OF THE

OFFICIAL RECORDS

OF THE

UNION AND CONFEDERATE ARMIES.

PREPARED, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE SECRETARY OF WAR,

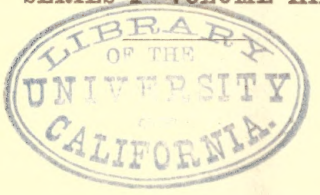
BY

Lieut. Col. ROBERT N. SCOTT, Third U. S. Artillery,

AND

PUBLISHED PURSUANT TO ACT OF CONGRESS APPROVED JUNE 16, 1880.

SERIES I—VOLUME XIII.



WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1885.

E465
I:13

28330

PREFACE.

By an act approved June 23, 1874, Congress made an appropriation "to enable the Secretary of War to begin the publication of the Official Records of the War of the Rebellion, both of the Union and Confederate Armies," and directed him "to have copied for the Public Printer all reports, letters, telegrams, and general orders not heretofore copied or printed, and properly arranged in chronological order."

Appropriations for continuing such preparation have been made from time to time, and the act approved June 16, 1880, has provided "for the printing and binding, under direction of the Secretary of War, of ten thousand copies of a compilation of the Official Records (Union and Confederate) of the War of the Rebellion, so far as the same may be ready for publication, during the fiscal year"; and that "of said number, seven thousand copies shall be for the use of the House of Representatives, two thousand copies for the use of the Senate, and one thousand copies for the use of the Executive Departments."*

This compilation will be the first general publication of the military records of the war, and will embrace all official documents that can be obtained by the compiler, and that appear to be of any historical value.

*Volumes I–V distributed under act approved June 16, 1880. The act approved August 7, 1882, provides that—

"The volumes of the Official Records of the War of the Rebellion shall be distributed as follows: One thousand copies to the Executive Departments, as now provided by law. One thousand copies for distribution by the Secretary of War among officers of the Army and contributors to the work. Eight thousand three hundred copies shall be sent by the Secretary of War to such libraries, organizations, and individuals as may be designated by the Senators, Representatives, and Delegates of the Forty-seventh Congress. Each Senator shall designate not exceeding twenty-six, and each Representative and Delegate not exceeding twenty-one of such addresses, and the volumes shall be sent thereto from time to time as they are published, until the publication is completed. Senators, Representatives, and Delegates shall inform the Secretary of War in each case how many volumes of those heretofore published they have forwarded to such addresses. The remaining copies of the eleven thousand to be published, and all sets that may not be ordered to be distributed as provided herein, shall be sold by the Secretary of War for cost of publication, with ten per cent. added thereto, and the proceeds of such sale shall be covered into the Treasury. If two or more sets of said volumes are ordered to the same address, the Secretary of War shall inform the Senators, Representatives, or Delegates, who have designated the same, who thereupon may designate other libraries, organizations, or individuals. The Secretary of War shall report to the first session of the Forty-eighth Congress what volumes of the series heretofore published have not been furnished to such libraries, organizations, and individuals. He shall also inform distributees at whose instance the volumes are sent."

The publication will present the records in the following order of arrangement:

The **First Series** will embrace the formal reports, both Union and Confederate, of the first seizures of United States property in the Southern States, and of all military operations in the field, with the correspondence, orders, and returns relating specially thereto, and, as proposed, is to be accompanied by an Atlas.

In this series the reports will be arranged according to the campaigns and several theaters of operations (in the chronological order of the events), and the Union reports of any event will, as a rule, be immediately followed by the Confederate accounts. The correspondence, &c., not embraced in the "reports" proper will follow (first Union and next Confederate) in chronological order.

The **Second Series** will contain the correspondence, orders, reports, and returns, Union and Confederate, relating to prisoners of war, and (so far as the military authorities were concerned) to State or political prisoners.

The **Third Series** will contain the correspondence, orders, reports, and returns of the Union authorities (embracing their correspondence with the Confederate officials) not relating specially to the subjects of the *first* and *second* series. It will set forth the annual and special reports of the Secretary of War, of the General-in-Chief, and of the chiefs of the several staff corps and departments; the calls for troops, and the correspondence between the National and the several State authorities.

The **Fourth Series** will exhibit the correspondence, orders, reports, and returns of the Confederate authorities, similar to that indicated for the Union officials, as of the *third* series, but excluding the correspondence between the Union and Confederate authorities given in that series.

ROBERT N. SCOTT,
Major Third Art., and Bvt. Lieut. Col.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *August* 23, 1880.

Approved:

ALEX. RAMSEY,
Secretary of War.

THE

WAR OF THE REBELLION:

A COMPILATION OF THE

OFFICIAL RECORDS

OF THE

UNION AND CONFEDERATE ARMIES.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

TO

SERIES I—VOLUME XIII.

(To be inserted in the volume. For explanation see General Index volume, Serial No. 130, page XXVIII.)

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

The Hon. ELIHU ROOT, Secretary of War,

BY

BRIG. GEN. FRED C. AINSWORTH,

CHIEF OF THE RECORD AND PENSION OFFICE, WAR DEPARTMENT,

AND

MR. JOSEPH W. KIRKLEY.

Mr. JOHN S. MOODEY, Indexer.

WASHINGTON:

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.

1902.

TEXT.

Page 3. Fourteenth line, top, for *Black Run, Mo.*, read *Orient Ferry, Black River, Ark.*

Pages 6, 338. For *Clarkston* read *Clarkton*, wherever it occurs.

Page 281. White's report, erase date *22* [*?*] and insert *26.*

Page 471. Erase foot-note and insert *See Series II, Vol. 4, p. 212.*

Page 621. Merrill to Schofield, first communication, for *run* read *save.*

Page 654. Foot-note, for *p. 552* read *p. 562.*

Pages 682, 690. Erase foot-notes and insert *See Hindman to Sherman, Sept. 23 and 24, 1862, Series II, Vol. 4, pp. 573, 574.*

Page 742. Second line, top, for *14* read *10.* Erase foot-note and insert *See Series II, Vol. 4, pp. 609, 610.*

Page 806. Loan to Curtis, date line, for *November* [*19*] read *November 4.*

Page 817. Address, for *Colonel Armstrong* read *Colonel Anderson.*

Page 856. First line, for *Kennett* read *Kennard.*

Page 1027. Twenty-fourth line, top, for *Oct. 16* read *Oct. 15.*

Page 1028. Third line, top, insert *1st* after *Regiments.*

Page 1050. Eleventh line, top, for *Clarkston* read *Clarkton.*

INDEX.

Insert all words and figures in *italics* and strike out all in [brackets]. An asterisk (*) following a correction indicates that "Additions and Corrections" to the text should be consulted.

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.
Orders, Special, series 1861: No. 234, 978.
Orders, Special, series 1862: [No. 234, 978].
Anderson, W. J. [Armstrong, Colonel, 817].*
Correspondence with
*Thompson, M. Jeff., 817.**
Arkansas.
Operations in Eastern and Northeastern.
See also
July 8. Orient Ferry, Black River. Skirmish at.
Arkansas Troops (C.).
Infantry.—Regiments:
[20th (Johnson), 883.]
Johnson's (A. W.), 883.
Barnard, *Charles* [Captain].
Barnes (*Expressman*) [———], 393.
Barnes, *Charley* [———], 206.
Belknap, *Charles W.* [Colonel].
Benge, Pickens *M.*
Best, *Lewis Morrison* [Colonel].
Biser, *Charles T.* [Lieutenant].
[Black Run, Mo.
Skirmish at, July 8, 3.]*
Bledsoe, *Hiram M.* [———].
Brown, *J. R.* [Major].
Burbridge, *Clinton D.* [Clint.].
Burrow, N. B., *603* [Barrow [?], General, 603].
Carnegy, *William* [Mr.].
Chiles, Richard B. [Childs, Colonel].
Chrisman, *F. M.* [Major].
Clark, *George J.* [Quartermaster].
Clarkton [Clarkston], Mo., 6,* 338.*
Confederate Troops.
Cavalry—Companies:
Ingraham's (Ed.), 818
Cooke [Cook], William M.
Crabtree, *Benjamin F.* [———], *257* [Crabtree, Colonel, 257].
Cross, *Columbus* [Captain].
Curly [Curley], Thomas.
Davies, Thomas A.
Report, etc., *Clarkton* [Clarkston].
Davis, Jefferson.
Correspondence with
Cooke [Cook], William M.
Denny, *A. F.* [T.].
Derry, Thomas, *231, 254, 256* [Derry, James, 231, 254, 256].
Douglass, *Joseph B.* [Joe].
Du Barry, *Beekman* [Beckman].
Fishback, *William M.* [Mr.].
Forbes, Major, *280* [286].
General Beauregard, C. S. S., 413.
General Earl Van Dorn, C. S. S., 114.
Gillpatrick, *Rufus* [Dr.].
Green, James *S.*
Harker, Garrison, *810* [Hawker, Garrison, 810].
Holmes, Theophilus H.
Co-operation of, with John C. Pemberton, *889, 890.*
Independence, Mo.
Skirmish near, May *16* [17], *1862.*
Indian Troops (C.).
Choctaw—Battalions:
1st (S. N. Folsom), [947].
Choctaw—Regiments:
1st (S. Folsom), *947.*
Ingraham, ———, 800; Ingraham, Ed., [800].
Lear, *Francis F.* [Captain].
Lewelling, Thomas [Lewellyn, Lieutenant-Colonel].

McCullough, Frisby H. [McCulloch, ——].
McLeod, George *A.*, *745* [McLeod, G. A., 745].
Memminger, *Christopher* [Charles] G.
Meredith, John *D.*
Merrill, Lewis.
  Correspondence with
    Denny, A. *F.* [T.].
Mississippi, Department of the (U.).
  Discontinued, *653*.
Missouri.
  Operations in Central and Southwestern.
    See also
      [July 8. Black Run, Mo. Skirmish at.]
Missouri Troops (U.).
  Infantry—Regiments:
    [13th, 641.]
    25th, *640* [641].
Moore, *Henry J.* [Captain].
O'Kane, *Walter S.* [Colonel].
Oldham, *Williamson* [William] S.
Orient Ferry, Black River, Ark.
  *Skirmish at, July 8, 1862, 3.**
Palmer, Tom, *323* [233].
Peabody, *Henry A.* [Captain].
Pemberton, John C.
  Co-operation of T. H. Holmes with, *889*, *890*.
Price, *Edwin W.* [Edward].
Reves, Timothy [Reeves, ——].
Rice, *Hiram A.* [Daniel].
Rose, *N. M* [Judge].
Seaman, *Henry C.* [Captain].
Sparks, J. H., *858* [Sparks, ——, 858].
Sterrett, *J. R.* [Captain].
Stidham, George *W.*
Sturm, *J. J.* [Dr.].
Thompson, M. Jeff.
  Correspondence with
    Anderson, W. J., *817* [Armstrong, Colonel, 817].*
Vansant [Vanzant], John B.
Wurges, *Jacob* [Private].

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XXV.

Page.

Operations in Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas, the Indian Territory, and the Department of the Northwest 1–981

CONTENTS OF PRECEDING VOLUMES.

VOLUME I.

CHAPTER I.	Page.
Operations in Charleston Harbor, South Carolina. December 20, 1860–April 14, 1861	1–317
CHAPTER II.	
The secession of Georgia. January 3–26, 1861	318–325
CHAPTER III.	
The secession of Alabama and Mississippi. January 4–20, 1861	326–330
CHAPTER IV.	
Operations in Florida. January 6–August 31, 1861	331–473
CHAPTER V.	Page.
The secession of North Carolina. January 9–May 20, 1861	474–488
CHAPTER VI.	
The secession of Louisiana. January 10–February 19, 1861	489–501
CHAPTER VII.	
Operations in Texas and New Mexico. February 1–June 11, 1861	502–636
CHAPTER VIII.	
Operations in Arkansas, the Indian Territory, and Missouri. February 7–May 9, 1861	637–691

VOLUME II.

CHAPTER IX.	Page.
Operations in Maryland, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and West Virginia. April 16–July 31, 1861.	1–1012

VOLUME III.

CHAPTER X.	Page.
Operations in Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas, and Indian Territory. May 10–November 19, 1861.	1–749

VOLUME IV.

CHAPTER XI.	Page.
Operations in Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona. June 11, 1861–February 1, 1862.	1–174
CHAPTER XII.	
Operations in Kentucky and Tennessee. July 1–November 19, 1861	175–565
CHAPTER XIII.	Page.
Operations in North Carolina and Southeastern Virginia. August 1, 1861–January 11, 1862	566–721

VOLUME V.

CHAPTER XIV.	Page.
Operations in Maryland, Northern Virginia, and West Virginia. August 1, 1861–March 17, 1862.	1–1106

VOLUME VI.

CHAPTER XV.	Page.
Operations on the coasts of South Carolina, Georgia, and Middle and East Florida. August 21, 1861–April 11, 1862	1–435
CHAPTER XVI.	Page.
Operations in West Florida, Southern Alabama, Southern Mississippi, and Louisiana. September 1, 1861–May 12, 1862.	436–894

VOLUME VII.

CHAPTER XVII.	Page.
Operations in Kentucky, Tennessee, N. Alabama, and S. W. Virginia. Nov. 19, 1861–Mar. 4, 1862.	1–946

VOLUME VIII.

CHAPTER XVIII. Page.

Operations in Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas, and Indian Territory. Nov. 19, 1861–April 10, 1862 1–834

VOLUME IX.

CHAPTER XIX. Page.

Operations in Southeastern Virginia. January 11–March 17, 1862 1–71

CHAPTER XX.

Operations in North Carolina. January 11–August 20, 1862 72–480

CHAPTER XXI. Page.

Operations in Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona. February 1–September 20, 1862 481–736

VOLUME X—IN TWO PARTS.

CHAPTER XXII.

Operations in Kentucky, Tennessee, North Mississippi, North Alabama, and Southwest Virginia. March 4–June 10, 1862.

Page.

Part I—Reports 1–927

Part II—Correspondence, etc 1–642

VOLUME XI—IN THREE PARTS.

CHAPTER XXIII.

The Peninsular Campaign, Virginia. March 17–September 2, 1862.

Page.

Part I—Reports, March 17–June 24 1–1073

Part II—Reports, June 25–September 2 1–994

Part III—Correspondence, etc 1–691

VOLUME XII—IN THREE PARTS.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Operations in Northern Virginia, West Virginia, and Maryland.

Page.

Part I—Reports, March 17–June 25 1–818

Part II—Reports, June 26–September 2 1–820

Part III—Correspondence, etc 1–966

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

CHAPTER XXV.

OPERATIONS IN MISSOURI, ARKANSAS, KANSAS, THE INDIAN TERRITORY, AND THE DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST.

April 10–November 20, 1862.

SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS.*

April 10, 1862.—Brig. Gen. John M. Schofield, U. S. Army, placed in immediate command in Missouri.
11, 1862.—Skirmish near Shiloh, Mo.
14, 1862.—Skirmish at Montevallo, Mo.
Skirmish at Diamond Grove, Mo.
Skirmish near the Santa Fé Road, Mo.
15, 1862.—Van Dorn's forces ordered to Memphis, Tenn.
Skirmish at Lost Creek, Mo.
16, 1862.—Skirmish near the Blackwater, Mo.
17, 1862.—Skirmish at Warsaw, Mo.
19, 1862.—Skirmish at Talbot's Ferry, Ark.
21, 1862.—Skirmish at Pocahontas, Ark.
25, 1862.—Skirmish on the Osage, near Monagan Springs, Mo.
26, 1862.—Skirmish at Neosho, Mo.
Skirmish at Turnback Creek, Mo.
28, 1862.—Skirmish at Warsaw, Mo.
—, 1862.—Scouts on the Marias-des-Cygnes and Elk Fork Rivers, Mo.
May 2, 1862.—The Department of Kansas re-established.
Skirmish at Litchfield, Ark.
3, 1862.—Skirmish at Batesville, Ark.
5, 1862.—Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt, U. S. Army, assumes command of the Department of Kansas.
6, 1862.—Skirmish on White River, Ark.
7, 1862.—Skirmish at Horse Creek, Mo.
10, 1862.—Skirmish near Bloomfield, Mo.
11, 1862.—Brig. Gen. John S. Roane, C. S. Army, assigned to command in Arkansas.
14, 1862.—Skirmish at Cotton Plant, Ark.
15, 1862.—Skirmish near Butler, Mo.
Skirmish at Chalk Bluff, Ark.

* Of some of the minor conflicts noted in this "Summary" no circumstantial reports are on file.

May 15–17, 1862.—Scout to Little Blue and skirmish near Independence, Mo.
16–20, 1862.—Operations in Dunklin County, Mo., and capture of steamer Daniel E. Miller.
17, 1862.—Skirmish on Little Red River, Ark.
19, 1862.—Skirmish at Searcy Landing, Ark.
21, 1862.—Skirmish at Village Creek, Ark.
24, 1862.—Expedition to Spring Hill, Mo.
25–28, 1862.—Operations about Miami and Waverly, Mo., and skirmish.
26, 1862.—The Trans-Mississippi Department (Confederate) extended to embrace Arkansas, the Indian Territory, Missouri, West Louisiana, and Texas.
Skirmish at Crow's Station, near Licking, Mo.
Skirmish at Calico Rock, Ark.
26–29, 1862.—Reconnaissances from Jacksonport toward Augusta and Des Arc, Ark., and skirmish at Cache River Bridge, May 28.
27, 1862.—Skirmish at Monagan Springs, near Osceola, Mo.
Expeditions from Searcy Landing to West Point, Searcy, and Bayou Des Arc, Ark., and skirmishes.
Skirmish at Big Indian Creek, White County, Ark.
29, 1862.—Skirmish at Kickapoo Bottom, near Sylamore, Ark.
31, 1862.—Maj. Gen. T. C. Hindman, C. S. Army, assumes command of the Trans-Mississippi District.
Skirmish on Salt River, near Florida, Mo.
Skirmish near Neosho, Mo.
Skirmish near Waynesville, Mo.
June 1– 5, 1862.—Operations in Oregon County, Mo., and skirmish at Eleven Points.
2, 1862.—Affair at Galloway's Farm, near Jacksonport, Ark.
Skirmish on the Little Blue, Jackson County, Mo.
4–10, 1862.—Scouts to Miami, Cambridge, Frankfort, Waverly, Pink Hill, etc., Mo.
5, 1862.—Skirmish at Little Red River, Ark.
Skirmish near Sedalia, Mo.
Skirmish at Round Grove, Ind. T.
6, 1862.—Skirmish at Grand River, Ind. T.
7, 1862.—Skirmishes at Fairview and Little Red River, Ark.
10–July 14, 1862.—Operations on White River, Ark.
11, 1862.—Skirmish near Cassville, Mo.
Skirmish at Deep Water, Mo.
Skirmish at Pink Hill, Mo.
12, 1862.—Skirmish at Waddell's Farm, near Village Creek, Ark.
Skirmish near Jacksonport, Ark.
16–17, 1862.—Scout from Batesville to Fairview, Denmark, Hilcher's Ferry, and Bush's Ford, Ark.
17, 1862.—Skirmish at Eminence, Mo.
Skirmish near Warrensburg, Mo.
Skirmish near Smithville, Ark.
18, 1862.—Skirmish at Hambright's Station, Mo.
19, 1862.—Expedition to Blue Mountains and skirmish near Knight's Cove, Ark.
23, 1862.—Skirmish at Pineville, Mo.
Skirmish near Raytown, Mo.
Reconnaissance toward Augusta, Ark.
23–July 1, 1862.—Operations about Sibley and Pink Hill, Mo.
25, 1862.—Skirmish at Yellville, Ark.

June 26, 1862.—Skirmish at Cherry Grove, Schuyler County, Mo.
27, 1862.—Skirmish at Stewart's Plantation, Ark.
28–29, 1862.—Operations in Johnson County, Mo.
July 1, 1862.—Skirmish at Cherry Grove, Schuyler County, Mo.
3, 1862.—Skirmish at Locust Grove, Ind. T.
6, 1862.—Skirmish at Bayou Cache, Ark.
6, 1862.—Skirmish at Salem, Mo.
6–8, 1862.—Scout from Waynesville to the Big Piney, Mo.
6–9, 1862.—Expedition toward Blackwater and Chapel Hill, Mo.
7, 1862.—Action at Hill's Plantation, Cache River, and skirmishes at Round Hill and Bayou de View, Ark.
Skirmish at Inman Hollow, Mo.
Skirmish near Newark, Mo.
8, 1862.—Skirmish at Black Run, Mo.
Skirmish at Pleasant Hill, Mo.
9, 1862.—Skirmish at Lotspeich Farm, near Wadesburg, Mo.
11, 1862.—Skirmishes at Sears' House and Big Creek Bluffs, near Pleasant Hill, Mo.
13, 1862.—The Missouri State Guard relieved from duty east of the Mississippi, and ordered to join Major-General Hindman, C. S. Army.
14, 1862.—Skirmish at Batesville, Ark.
Skirmish near Helena, Ark.
14–17, 1862.—Reconnaissances from Grand River to Fort Gibson, Tahlequah, and Park Hill, Ind. T., and skirmishes.
15, 1862.—Action near Fayetteville, Ark.
16, 1862.—Maj. Gen. Theophilus H. Holmes, C. S. Army, assigned to command of the Trans-Mississippi Department.
18, 1862.—Skirmish near Memphis, Mo.
19–23, 1862.—Scout in Polk and Dallas Counties, Mo.
20, 1862.—Skirmish at Greenville, Mo.
Skirmish at Taberville, Mo.
Skirmish at Gaines' Landing, Ark.
22, 1862.—Skirmish at Florida, Mo.
23, 1862.—Skirmish on the Blackwater, near Columbus, Mo.
Skirmish at Boles' Farm, Mo.
23–25, 1862.—Expedition from Helena, Ark., to Coldwater, and skirmish at White Oak Bayou, Miss.
24, 1862.—Skirmish at Moore's Mill, near Fulton, Mo.
24–25, 1862.—Skirmishes near Santa Fé, Mo.
24–26, 1862.—Expedition from Helena to Marianna, Ark.
25–26, 1862.—Skirmishes near Mountain Store, Mo.
26–29, 1862.—Scout in Southeastern Missouri, and skirmishes, July 28, at Bollinger's Mill.
27, 1862.—Skirmish at Bayou Bernard, near Fort Gibson, Ind. T.
Skirmish at Brown's Spring, Mo.
27–Aug. 4, 1862.—Operations in Carroll, Ray, and Livingston Counties, Mo.
28, 1862.—Action at Moore's Mill, near Fulton, Mo.
Skirmish at Cross Timbers, Mo.
28–31, 1862.—Scout in Pettis County, Mo.
Expedition from Helena to Old Town and Trenton, Ark.
29, 1862.—Skirmish at Arrow Rock, Mo.
Skirmish at Bloomfield, Mo.
29–Aug. 2, 1862.—Operations in Saline County, Mo.
30, 1862.—Major-General Holmes, C. S. Army, assumes command of the Trans-Mississippi Department.
Skirmish at Clark's Mill, Chariton County, Mo.

Aug. 1, 1862.—Skirmish at Ozark, Mo.
Skirmish at Grand River, Mo.
Skirmish near Carrollton, Mo.
2, 1862.—Skirmish on Clear Creek, near Taberville, Mo.
Skirmish at Jonesborough, Ark.
Skirmish near Totten's Plantation, Coahoma County, Miss.
3, 1862.—Skirmish at Chariton Bridge, Mo.
Skirmishes at L'Anguille Ferry, Jackson, and Scatterville, Ark.
4, 1862.—Skirmish at Gayoso, Mo.
Skirmish on White River, near Forsyth, Mo.
4–11, 1862.—Scout on Sinking Creek, Mo.
4–17, 1862.—Expedition from Helena to Clarendon, Ark.
5, 1862.—Skirmish at Montevallo, Mo.
Skirmish near Cravensville, Mo.
5– 8, 1862.—Expedition from Helena to mouth of White River, Ark.
6, 1862.—Action at Kirksville, Mo.
7, 1862.—Skirmish at Rocky Bluff, Platte County, Mo.
Skirmish near Montevallo, Mo.
7– 9, 1862.—Scout from Ozark to Forsyth, Mo., and skirmishes.
8, 1862.—Skirmish on Panther Creek, Mo.
Skirmish near Newtonia, Mo.
Skirmish near Stockton, Macon County, Mo.
9, 1862.—Skirmishes at Walnut Creek, and at Sears' Ford, Chariton River, Mo.
Skirmish at Salem, Mo.
10, 1862.—Skirmish at Switzler's Mill, Mo.
Skirmish at Linn Creek, Mo.
11, 1862.—Action at and surrender of Independence, Mo.
Skirmish at Compton's Ferry, or Little Compton, Grand River, Mo.
Skirmish at Taberville, Mo.
Skirmish near Helena, Ark.
12, 1862.—Skirmish between Stockton, Cedar County, and Humansville, Mo.
Skirmish at Van Buren, Mo.
12–14, 1862.—Expedition from Fort Leavenworth, Kans., to Independence, Mo.
12–18, 1862.—Expedition from Camp Gamble, Mo., in search of guerrillas.
13, 1862.—Skirmish on Yellow Creek, or Muscle Fork, Chariton River, Mo.
14, 1862.—Skirmish near Barry, Mo.
14–17, 1862.—Expedition from Ozark to Forsyth, Mo.
15, 1862.—Skirmish at Clarendon, Ark.
16, 1862.—Action at Lone Jack, Mo.
16–27, 1862.—Expedition from Helena, Ark., down the Mississippi and up the Yazoo.
17–27, 1862.—Expedition from Fort Leavenworth, Kans., to Hickory Grove, Mo.
18, 1862.—Skirmish at White Oak Ridge, Mo.
19, 1862.—Skirmish on Clear Creek, Ark.
20, 1862.—The Districts of Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas constituted in the Trans-Mississippi Department.
Action with Indians at Fort Ridgely, Minn.
20–27, 1862.—Scout in Wayne, Stoddard, and Dunklin Counties, Mo.
21, 1862.—Skirmish at Neosho, Mo.
22, 1862.—Action with Indians at Fort Ridgely, Minn.
23, 1862.—Skirmish at Four Mile, Mo.
Skirmish at Hickory Grove, Mo.
Skirmish near Wayman's Mill, on Spring Creek, Mo.
24, 1862.—Skirmish on Coon Creek, near Lamar, Mo.
Skirmish on Crooked Creek, near Dallas, Mo.

Aug. 24, 1862.—Affair near Bloomfield, Mo.
24-28, 1862.—Scout from Salem to Current River, Mo.
28, 1862.—Skirmish in Howard County, Mo.
Skirmish at Ashley, Mo.
28-Sept. 3, 1862.—Expedition from Helena to Eunice, Ark.
29, 1862.—Skirmish at Bloomfield, Mo.
Skirmish near Iberia, Mo.
Brig. Gen. Frederick Steele, U. S. Army, assumes command of the Army of the Southwest.
29-Sept. —, 1862.—Expeditions from Waynesville, Mo., skirmish at California House, etc.
31, 1862.—Skirmish at Little River Bridge, Mo.
Sept. 1, 1862.—Skirmish at Putnam, Mo.
Skirmishes at Neosho and Spring River, Mo.
2, 1862.—Action with Indians at Birch Cooley, Minn.
Action with Indians at Acton, Minn.
3, 1862.—Skirmish at Neosho, Mo.
Action with Indians at Fort Abercrombie, Dak.
4, 1862.—Skirmish with Indians at Hutchinson, Minn.
Scouts in Callaway County, Mo.
Skirmish at Prairie Chapel, Mo.
5, 1862.—Skirmish at Neosho, Mo.
6, 1862.—Department of the Northwest created to embrace the States of Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota, and the Territories of Nebraska and Dakota.
Maj. Gen. John Pope, U. S. Army, assigned to the command of the Department of the Northwest.
Skirmish at La Grange, Ark.
Skirmish with Indians at Fort Abercrombie, Dak.
Skirmish near Roanoke, Mo.
7, 1862.—Skirmish at Lancaster, Mo.
8-23, 1862.—Expedition from Fort Leavenworth, Kans., through Jackson, Cass, Johnson, and La Fayette Counties, Mo.
9, 1862.—Skirmish at Big Creek, Mo.
10, 1862.—Skirmish with Indians at Sauk Centre, Minn.
11, 1862.—Action at Bloomfield, Mo.
11-13, 1862.—Expedition from Clarendon to Lawrenceville and Saint Charles, Ark.
13, 1862.—Skirmish near Bragg's Farm, near Whaley's Mill, Mo.
Skirmish at Newtonia, Mo.
Skirmish on Strother Fork of Black River, Iron County, Mo.
15-20, 1862.—Scout in Ralls County, Mo.
16, 1862.—Skirmish in Monroe County, Mo.
19, 1862.—The Department of the Missouri re-established and embracing the Department of Kansas thus discontinued.
Skirmish at Hickory Grove, Mo.
Affair at Mount Vernon, Mo.
19-20, 1862.—Skirmishes near Helena, Ark.
19-24, 1862.—Operations in the Indian Territory.
20, 1862.—Skirmish at Shirley's Ford, Spring River, Mo.
21, 1862.—Skirmish at Cassville, Mo.
23, 1862.—Action with Indians at Fort Abercrombie, Dak.
Action with Indians at Wood Lake, near Yellow Medicine, Minn.
Skirmish at McGuire's Ferry, Ark.
23-24, 1862.—Expedition to Eureka, Boone County, Mo.

Sept. 24, 1862.—Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army, assumes command of the Department of the Missouri.
Skirmish at Granby, Mo.
26, 1862.—Skirmish with Indians at Fort Abercrombie, Dak.
Skirmish near Cambridge, Mo.
Expedition from Helena to La Grange, Ark.
Expedition from Helena to Jeffersonville and Marianna, Ark.
28, 1862.—Major-General Hindman, C. S. Army, assigned to command of the First Corps, Army of the West.
29, 1862.—Brig. Gen. Douglas H. Cooper, C. S. Army, appointed Superintendent of Indian Affairs.
30, 1862.—Engagement at Newtonia, Mo.
—, 1862.—Skirmish on Clear Fork, near Warrensburg, Mo.
Skirmishes in Scotland and Boone Counties, Mo.
Oct. 2, 1862.—Skirmish near Columbia, Mo.
3, 1862.—Skirmish at Jollification, Mo.
4, 1862.—Skirmish in Monroe County, Mo.
Affair at Granby, Mo.
Skirmish at Newtonia, Mo.
5, 1862.—Skirmish at Cole Camp, Mo.
Skirmish at Sims' Cove, on Cedar Creek, Mo.
6, 1862.—Skirmish at Sibley, Mo.
Skirmish at Liberty, Mo.
7, 1862.—Skirmish at Newtonia, Mo.
Skirmish near New Franklin, Mo.
Brig. Gen. E. A. Carr, U. S. Army, assumes command of the Army of the Southwest.
11, 1862.—Territories of Colorado and Nebraska added to the Department of Missouri.
Skirmish near Helena, Ark.
Operations in Lewis, Clarke, Scotland, and Schuyler Counties, Mo.
12, 1862.—Skirmish near Arrow Rock, Mo.
12–19, 1862.—Expedition from Ozark, Mo., toward Yellville, Ark.
13, 1862.—Skirmish at New Franklin, Mo.
14, 1862.—Skirmish at Hazel Bottom, Mo.
Skirmish at Trenton, Ark.
15, 1862.—Skirmish at Fort Gibson, Ind. T.
16, 1862.—Skirmish at Auxvasse Creek, Callaway County, Mo.
Skirmishes at Shell's Mill, Mo., and Elkhorn Tavern, Ark.
Affair at Portland, Mo.
17, 1862.—Skirmish at Lexington, Mo.
Skirmish at Mountain Home, Ark.
Skirmish at Sugar Creek, Ark.
18, 1862.—Skirmish at California House, Mo.
Skirmish at Cross Hollow, Ark.
Skirmish near Helena, Ark.
Skirmish near Uniontown, Mo.
20, 1862.—Skirmish near Helena, Ark.
Skirmish near Marshfield, Mo.
22, 1862.—Action at Old Fort Wayne, or Beattie's Prairie, near Maysville, Ark.
Skirmish near Van Buren, Mo.
Skirmish near Helena, Ark.
Skirmish at Huntsville, Ark.
23, 1862.—Skirmish at Clarkston, Mo.
24, 1862.—Skirmish near Fayetteville, Ark.

Oct. 24-26, 1862.—Expedition from Independence to Greenton, Chapel Hill, Hopewell, etc., Mo.
25, 1862.—Skirmish near Pike Creek and Eleven Points, Mo.
Skirmish near Helena, Ark.
27, 1862.—Skirmish at Fayetteville, Ark.
Skirmish at Pitman's Ferry, Ark.
28, 1862.—Action at Oxford Bend, White River, near Fayetteville, Ark.
Action at McGuire's, Ark.
29, 1862.—Skirmish at Island Mound, Mo.
31, 1862.—Scout in Monroe County, Mo.
Nov. 1, 1862.—Skirmish at La Grange, Ark.
1- 5, 1862.—Operations in Jackson County, Mo.
1-10, 1862.—Operations in Boone County, Mo.
3, 1862.—Skirmish near Harrisonville, Mo.
5, 1862.—Action at Lamar, Mo.
5- 8, 1862.—Expedition from Helena to Moro, Ark.
6-11, 1862.—Expeditions from Fort Scott, Kans., and skirmishes.
7, 1862.—Action at Clark's Mill, Douglas County, Mo.
Skirmish at Boonesborough, Ark.
Skirmish at Rhea's Mill, Ark.
8, 1862.—Skirmishes at Marianna and La Grange, Ark.
Skirmish at Cove Creek, Ark.
Skirmish near Cato, Kans.
8-13, 1862.—Expedition into southern part of Missouri and northern part of Arkansas.
9, 1862.—Skirmish at Huntsville, Mo.
Skirmish between Fayetteville and Cane Hill, Ark.
Skirmishes at Boston Mountains, Ark., and Dry Wood, Mo.
15, 1862.—Skirmish at Yocum Creek, Mo.
16-21, 1862.—Expedition from Helena against Arkansas Post, Ark.
17-18, 1862.—Operations about Cassville and Keetsville, Mo.
19, 1862.—Skirmish at Pineville, Mo.

GENERAL REPORTS, ETC.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. John M. Schofield, U. S. Army, of operations in Missouri and Northwestern Arkansas April 10-November 20, 1862, with resulting correspondence.
No. 2.—Maj. Gen. Thomas C. Hindman, C. S. Army, of operations May 31-November 3, 1862.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. John M. Schofield, U. S. Army, of operations in Missouri and Northwestern Arkansas April 10–November 20, 1862, with resulting correspondence.

[No date.]

On November 27, 1861, by orders of Major-General Halleck, then commanding the Department of the Missouri, and *ex-officio* major-general of the Missouri Militia, I was assigned to the command of the militia of the State, and charged with the duty of raising, organizing, disciplining, &c., the force of the State Militia which the Governor of

Missouri was authorized to raise under a special agreement with the President.

At first the organization was attended with much difficulty and delay, owing mainly to the want of means to provide for the clothing and subsistence of recruits when first enlisted. This difficulty was at length removed by a more liberal construction of the President's order, and from that time forward the organization progressed rapidly. The troops were placed upon active duty in the field in conjunction with the United States troops as fast as organized in companies, without waiting for regimental or battalion organizations. In this the best of all schools for instruction a degree of efficiency was acquired seldom equaled by new troops in so short a time. By April 15, 1862, an active, efficient force of 13,800 men was placed in the field. This force consisted of fourteen regiments and two battalions of cavalry, one regiment of infantry, and one battery of artillery.

As rapidly as this force was placed in the field a corresponding number of United States troops were relieved and sent to join the armies then operating in the more Southern States. By this means most of the various districts into which the State was then divided gradually fell under the command of militia officers, and, as a consequence, my command was extended over about three-fourths of the State, comprising the northern, central, and eastern portions, with a force of about 16,000 volunteers, mostly cavalry, besides the militia force already referred to.

On April 10, 1862, the major-general commanding the department left his headquarters in Saint Louis to take command of the army before Corinth, leaving me with the brief, but comprehensive, instructions to "take care of Missouri." Previous to this time the victory of the army under Major-General Curtis at Pea Ridge and the activity of the large force still in Missouri had broken the power of the enemy in the State, leaving it in a condition of comparative peace. Large numbers of the rebel army from Missouri had returned to their homes, and most of the guerrilla bands which had for a long time infested the State had disbanded or been broken up and captured. Under the humane policy then pursued most of these had been permitted to renew their allegiance to the United States and return to their homes as loyal citizens.

Our armies in Arkansas, Kentucky, and Tennessee had been successful; the Grand Army of the Mississippi was pressing the enemy before Corinth; General Curtis, with a formidable force, was approaching Little Rock from the north; Missouri was quiet, and there seemed no reason to apprehend any further serious difficulty in the State. On the contrary, everything promised a speedy return of peace and prosperity.

In compliance with an order from Major-General Halleck to send him "all the infantry within my reach," dated May 6, 1862, I at once forwarded all the infantry in the State, except a small force of Reserve Corps guarding the Pacific and Iron Mountain Railroads and two regiments of volunteers in the Central and Southwestern Districts too distant to reach Saint Louis before Corinth had fallen and the order had been countermanded. One regiment of the Reserve Corps even was sent to Pittsburg Landing, leaving me only cavalry to guard the long lines of railroads north of the Missouri River and a portion of the Pacific.

In the movement of the army under General Curtis after the battle of Pea Ridge a very large portion of the country south of the Osage

and west of the Meramec, constituting the District of Southwestern Missouri, was left entirely without troops to protect the loyal people from the small bands of outlaws that still existed in that part of the State or from raids of rebel cavalry from Arkansas. Indeed, after the withdrawal of a portion of General Curtis' army to join the forces before Corinth his line of communication with Rolla was seriously endangered and some of his trains destroyed by the enemy. Learning these facts, although the district of the country referred to was not under my command, I immediately set in motion three regiments of cavalry, my only available regiment of infantry, and a battery of artillery from the northern and central portions of the State to occupy the southern portion and protect General Curtis' line of communication. This distributed the forces under my command over the entire State, and in such manner as best to suppress insurrection and protect the only exposed portion of the southern border. Yet the force was everywhere too much weakened by the necessary expansion.

On June 5, 1862, I received orders from Major-General Halleck to move all my available force toward the southern border and support General Curtis as far as in my power. Although I had already reduced my force beyond the limit of safety, I sent, in answer to urgent demands from General Curtis, a regiment of Reserve Corps infantry, a battery of artillery, and about two regiments of cavalry, with orders to join him by forced marches, and inform him that I would protect his Rolla line and permit him to draw in all the force engaged in that duty. The infantry mutinied and refused to go farther on reaching the Arkansas line, urging the terms of their enlistment. The battery was stopped on account of information from General Curtis that he wanted no more artillery. The cavalry joined him, as ordered. Although repeatedly urged by General Curtis to send him more troops, I was compelled to say it was impossible.

On June 5, 1862, at my suggestion and at the request of General Curtis, the State of Missouri (except the three southeastern counties) was erected into a military district, called the District of Missouri, and placed under my command, the troops in the southwestern part of the State to be, nevertheless, subject to the orders of Major-General Curtis. With this latter qualification my command was thereby extended over the district of country lately vacated by the army under General Curtis and subsequently occupied by my troops.

The District of Missouri was divided into divisions, commanded as follows, viz: The Northeastern Division, under Col. John McNeil, Missouri State Militia; the Northwestern Division, under Brig. Gen. Ben Loan; the Central Division, under Brig. Gen. James Totten; the Southwestern Division, under Brig. Gen. E. B. Brown; the Rolla Division, under Col. J. M. Glover, Third Missouri Cavalry, and the Saint Louis Division, under Col. Lewis Merrill, U. S. Volunteer Cavalry.

The effective force (both volunteers and militia) in the several divisions was as follows, viz: Northeastern, 1,250; Northwestern, 1,450; Central, 4,750; Southwestern, 3,450; Rolla, 1,500; Saint Louis, 4,960. Total, 17,360.

I had hardly made the necessary disposition of my troops to preserve the peace of the State, upon the supposition that it was to be protected from invasion by the army under General Curtis, when the movement of his force to Helena left the entire southern border unprotected and the State exposed to raids of the enemy's cavalry which it was impossible for me to meet without withdrawing protection from

the homes of loyal people throughout the State, which latter would have been to give the entire State over to pillage and destruction.

About this time commenced the execution of a well-devised scheme of the rebel Government to obtain large re-enforcements from Missouri and ultimately to regain possession of the State. A large number of Missourians in the rebel army were sent home with commissions to raise and organize troops for the rebel army. Many of these succeeded in secretly passing our lines and in eluding arrest. Some were arrested, and others voluntarily surrendered themselves, professing their desire to return to their allegiance, and were permitted to take the oath of allegiance and return to their homes as loyal citizens. These emissaries spread themselves over the State, and, while maintaining outwardly the character of loyal citizens or evading our troops, secretly enrolled, organized, and officered a very large number of men, estimated by their friends at from 30,000 to 50,000. Places of rendezvous were designated, where all were to assemble at an appointed signal, and, by a sudden *coup de main*, seize the important points in the State, surprise and capture our small detachments guarding railroads, &c., thus securing arms and ammunition, and co-operate with an invading army from Arkansas. At an early day I became aware of the impending danger, and asked for co-operation from the force at Helena and for re-enforcements in Missouri. The former was promised, but failed. To the latter request I received the reply that none could be furnished. The plan of the enemy had already begun to be developed. For the purpose of procuring arms for the large force enrolled several bands of considerable strength suddenly sprang into existence and attempted the surprise and capture of some of my small detachments, passing rapidly from post to post, plundering and murdering the loyal people in their path.

Thanks to the activity and stubborn resistance of our troops the rebels met with very limited success; but with their failure, although repeatedly beaten by our troops, their numbers rapidly augmented. New bands made their appearance in all parts of the State and commenced the work of robbery and murder, for which they had been organized. A very large and immediate increase of the force under my command could alone save the State. To obtain this force from troops then in service was impossible. None could be spared from any quarter. Under these circumstances I determined to call upon the Governor of Missouri for authority to organize all the militia of the State and to call into active service such force as might be necessary to aid me in destroying the guerrilla bands and in restoring a state of peace. The authority was readily granted, and the work of enrollment, organization, and arming was immediately commenced.

The difficulties attending the execution of this project of making available the entire military power of the State were at first so great owing to various causes, and the results of its successful prosecution have been of so great importance, that the subject seems to demand of me more than a passing notice.

It was the first attempt of the kind in this or any other country under similar circumstances, and hence was to a great degree an experiment, in which much was to be learned before it could be prosecuted to perfect results. The first effect, and which was to be expected, was to cause every rebel in the State who could possess himself of a weapon of any kind to spring to arms and join the nearest guerrilla band, thus largely and suddenly increasing the force with which we had to contend, while thousands of others ran to the brush to avoid the required

enrollment. On the other hand, the loyal men throughout those portions of the State which had suffered from rebel outrages rallied at the first call with an eagerness which showed how deeply they had suffered and how highly they prized the opportunity of ridding themselves once and forever of the great evil under which they had so long lived.

In the city of Saint Louis and other portions of the State not subject to guerrilla outrages the case was different. The President's order for a general draft of militia had not yet been issued but was expected, and this was regarded as a step toward preparation for it. Thousands fled from the State to avoid the enrollment. By the disloyal of all shades it was assumed as part of a general conscription, intended to force them into the ranks to fight against their Southern friends. Many young men, who would otherwise have been glad to remain quietly at home, were induced by these misrepresentations to enter the rebel ranks. Indeed, the question what to do with the disloyal among those subject to military duty was the most difficult one to settle. Their obligation to do the required service was certainly no less, if not far greater, than that of the loyal. It was regarded by the loyal people, and, apparently with justice, a great hardship that rebel sympathizers should be excused from the military duty which was required of those who had been faithful to their allegiance. Whatever may be said of the policy of embodying unfaithful men in a large army, it would manifestly have been ruinous in a scattered force, such as the militia must often be, and where the loyal would often be outnumbered by the traitors.

It was first proposed to exempt them upon payment of a certain fee; but this proved impracticable. A sum which the poor man in the country could pay was ridiculously small when required of the wealthy man in the city. Many reputed loyal men, but more mindful of their comforts than of the salvation of their country, would willingly pay a high fee, which the really loyal poor man could not, and thus throw upon the shoulders of his poor neighbor the burdens, of which the latter was willing to bear his share, but not the whole. Finally it was determined to take the high ground that none but those of approved loyalty should be required or permitted to bear arms in defense of the State. I have had no reason since to doubt the correctness of the principle thus established nor the wisdom of the policy pursued under it.

Another serious question was how to provide the means for arming, subsisting, and clothing this force. A portion of the arms required were supplied from the United States Arsenal, but they were of a kind poorly adapted to the service required of the militia. Subsistence was entirely denied, and clothing was out of the question. The State was entirely without means.

The calamity under which the State was suffering had been brought upon her by the influence of prominent and wealthy persons, thousands of whom were still living in the State, and even in the city of Saint Louis, enjoying the protection of the Government, and many of them growing rich upon their country's calamity. These persons even yet did not hesitate to talk and act treason whenever they could do so with impunity. They even persuaded young men to join the bands of outlaws who were plundering the loyal people and driving them from their homes and furnished them with arms and money. No permanent peace could be expected in the State until these aiders of rebellion should be banished or silenced.

For these reasons, after consultation with the Governor of Missouri,

I determined to assess and collect from the rebels of Saint Louis County the sum of $500,000, to be used in arming, clothing, and subsisting the enrolled militia when in active service and in providing for those families of militiamen and volunteers which might be left destitute. Those living in the country were taxed in furnishing subsistence to the troops in pursuit of the enemy.

A board, composed of five of the most reliable citizens of Saint Louis, was appointed and directed to assess and collect the proposed tax. Its work was but little more than commenced when my command of the District of Missouri ceased.

The enrollment and organization of the militia has been steadily pushed forward until the present time, it having been impossible to commence it in some portions of the State until very recently, in consequence of the occupation by large bodies of the enemy, which have now, however, been driven from the State.

The number of men already enrolled is 50,900, about 30,000 of whom are armed, while the State government has on hand several thousand stand of arms, which may be distributed when necessary. I believe it may safely be said that Missouri is now in condition to suppress almost instantly any insurrection which can be conceived as possible even if all the troops now in active service were withdrawn from the State. She has, at the same time, about 40,000 men in the service of the United States, consisting of volunteers—twenty-eight regiments of infantry, ten regiments of cavalry, and sixteen batteries of artillery. Militia: twelve regiments of cavalry, one regiment of infantry, and two batteries of artillery. Missouri may now fairly be classed among the loyal States. May not the experiment which has been so successful here be tried with equal promise of success in other States?

The order for a general enrollment was issued on July 22, 1862. By the 29th of the same month about 20,000 men had been organized, armed, and called into active service. Many of these were mounted and joined the regular troops in active operations in the field; others relieved the forces guarding important railroads and depots, while some portions of the State were given over entirely to the enrolled militia; particularly was this the case in the northwestern portion. The entire Northwestern Division, under the command of Brigadier-General Loan, was very soon in a condition to take care of itself, the other troops being sent first to the Northeastern Division, and afterward transferred, with their very efficient commander, to the Central Division.

Brig. Gen. W. P. Hall, of the enrolled militia, was assigned to the command of the Northwestern Division on August 25, 1862, since which time perfect peace has been maintained in that portion of the State without any aid whatever from the United States.

The desperate and sanguinary guerrilla war, which for nearly two months raged almost without cessation, may be said to have begun about July 20, 1862, by the assembling of small bands, under Porter, Poindexter, and Cobb, who immediately commenced to rob and drive out the loyal people. Seeing that the war had begun in earnest I rapidly concentrated my available cavalry force into bodies sufficiently strong to cope successfully with the largest bodies of guerrillas, and sent as large re-enforcements as possible to the principal theater of guerrilla operations, leaving such posts and railroad bridges as it was indispensable to hold under guard of the enrolled militia and other troops not sufficiently mounted.

The principal theater of operations at this time was the Northeastern

Division, commanded by Colonel McNeil; and a large portion of the Saint Louis Division, lying north of the Missouri River, commanded by Colonel Merrill. United action in that district being necessary, that portion of the Saint Louis Division which lies north of the Missouri River was added to the Northeastern Division, and the whole placed under command of Colonel Merrill, Brigadier-General Davidson relieving him in command of the Saint Louis Division. The troops under Colonel Merrill's command consisted of 3,200 cavalry, 400 infantry, and six pieces of artillery, besides the enrolled militia. The rebel bands, under Porter, Poindexter, Cobb, and others of less note, amounted to somewhat more than 5,000 men, the number in one band varying with their varied success from a few hundred to 3,000.

Determined to destroy this force, and not in any event allow it to join the enemy south of the river, I caused all boats and other means of crossing the Missouri River, and not under guard of my troops, to be destroyed or securely guarded, and stopped all navigation of the river, except by strongly guarded boats, and for a short time under convoy of a gunboat extemporized for the purpose of patrolling the river. These means proved effectual. Though broken up and scattered, captured or killed, no considerable number ever succeeded in making their way to the South.

My troops were directed to move entirely without baggage, carrying a few necessary articles of subsistence on their horses, and to take whatever else might be necessary from the rebels of the country. They were also directed to remount themselves from the best horses that could be found as fast as their own should fail, and to give the enemy no rest day or night until they should be totally broken up and destroyed.

Porter's band was immediately pursued by our cavalry, almost without intermission, for twelve days, during which time he was driven a distance of nearly 500 miles and forced to fight our troops nine sharp engagements. His force increased during the first few days from 200 or 300 to 3,000, which it reached on August 6 at Kirksville, where he was attacked by Colonel McNeil, with about 1,000 cavalry and six pieces of artillery. The engagement was very desperate and lasted about four hours. It resulted in a total defeat of the rebels. Their loss was 180 killed, about 500 wounded, and a large number taken prisoners or scattered. Several wagon loads of arms fell into our hands. In this single engagement Porter's force was reduced from 3,000 to 800, and his power and influence entirely broken.

Our loss at Kirksville was 28 killed and 60 wounded. Our troops behaved with great gallantry, and were handled with consummate skill by their commander, Colonel McNeil.

Among the other officers specially deserving mention are Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer and Major Clopper, of Merrill's Horse; Major Caldwell, First [Third] Iowa Cavalry; Major Benjamin and Major Dodson, of the Missouri Militia.

Poindexter's gang had increased to about 1,200 men before a sufficient force could be collected to break him up. About the 8th of August Colonel Guitar, Ninth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, with about 600 men and two pieces of artillery, started in pursuit of Poindexter, overtaking and attacking him while crossing the Chariton River on the night of the 10th. A very large number of the enemy were killed, wounded, and drowned. Many horses, arms, and all their spare ammunition and other supplies were captured. Poindexter moved rapidly northward to effect a junction with Porter, but was intercepted and

driven back by the troops of the Northwestern Division, under General Loan, which force at the same time drove Porter back upon McNeil, and compelled him to disperse his band to save it from destruction. Poindexter, being forced back by Loan, was again struck by Guitar, and after a running fight of nearly forty-eight hours his entire force was killed, captured, or dispersed. The banditti leader himself, after wandering alone through the woods for several days, fell into the hands of the militia.

Colonel Guitar and his troops deserve great credit for their gallantry and untiring energy. To the promptness and energy of General Loan and his command in throwing themselves between Porter and Poindexter was due in a great degree the speedy destruction of the latter. The rebel forces under Porter and Poindexter having been broken up, the band of robbers under Colonel Cobb soon dispersed or broke up into smaller parties, the more securely to continue their systematic plunder and murder of loyal men. To dispose of these fragments of the recently formidable bands of guerrillas then scattered over the entire State was necessarily a work of time. Many of them still held together with great tenacity in small bands, and endeavored to continue the system of petty war which had been going on for some time previous to the general insurrection; but, through the activity of our troops and the important aid of the militia, now organized in large numbers and thoroughly acquainted with the country and people, the outlaws were soon hunted down, and either killed, captured, or driven out of the State.

It would be impossible to give a detailed report of all the minor affairs in which our troops were engaged during this period or to do justice to the many gallant officers and men who were distinguished in this arduous and most unpleasant service.

From the 1st of April to the 20th of September our troops met the enemy in more than one hundred engagements great and small, in which our numbers varied from 40 or 50 to 1,000 or 1,200 and those of the enemy from a few men to 4,000 or 5,000. In not more than ten of these were our troops defeated.

Our entire loss, so far as reported, was 77 killed, 156 wounded, and 347 prisoners, most of the latter taken in the capture of Independence and Newark; that of the enemy was 506 killed, about 1,800 wounded, and 560 prisoners taken in battle, besides the large numbers who have recently surrendered or fled from the State. The whole number killed, wounded, captured, and driven away cannot fall short of 10,000.

In closing this part of my report I desire to express my obligation to the principal officers who aided me in the difficult task of restoring peace to Missouri. Brigadier-Generals Davidson, Loan, Totten, and Brown, and Colonels Merrill, Glover, and McNeil performed most valuable service in the wise administration of the affairs of their respective divisions. Colonels McNeil, Guitar, Wright, Smart, Philips, and Warren; Lieutenant-Colonels Shaffer and Crittenden, and Majors Clopper, Hunt, Caldwell, Banzhaf, Hubbard, Foster, and Lazear showed on numerous occasions gallant and officer-like qualities, which on a larger field would have secured for them the highest commendation. I regret that the absence of detailed reports, much too common in this kind of warfare, renders it impossible for me to mention the names of junior officers and men who were particularly distinguished for good conduct.

Tidings of the disasters to the rebels in Northern Missouri having reached the enemy in Arkansas, a powerful effort was made, by throw-

ing a strong mounted force from Arkansas into the district bordering the Missouri River and at the same time rallying all the insurgents in the central and southern portions of the State, to seize some favorable crossing of the Missouri River and enable the bands north of the river to cross and join those below.

On August 11, 1862, a rebel force (from 500 to 800 strong) attacked and captured the town of Independence, the garrison (312 strong, under Lieutenant-Colonel Buel, of the Seventh Missouri Cavalry) surrendering after a short resistance.

On August 13, 1862, I was informed that Coffee, with about 1,500 rebel cavalry, had succeeded in evading the forces under General Brown near Springfield, and was moving rapidly to the north. General Brown, under my directions, sent Col. Clark Wright, of the Sixth Missouri Cavalry, with about 1,200 men, in pursuit of Coffee, and General Totten, commanding the Central Division, was ordered to strike the force which had just captured Independence before it could effect a junction with the force under Coffee. Brigadier-General Blunt, commanding the Department of Kansas, was also requested to send a force from Fort Scott to co-operate with Colonel Wright in cutting off Coffee's retreat.

On August 14 General Totten sent Major Foster, Seventh Militia Cavalry, from Lexington, with about 800 men and two pieces of artillery, also Col. Fitz Henry Warren, with 1,500 men, from Clinton, with orders to effect a junction near Lone Jack, and attack the forces under Hughes and Quantrill, supposed to be somewhere in Jackson County, and known to have been largely re-enforced by the insurgents from the surrounding country. Colonel Warren failed to effect a junction with Major Foster, and the latter met the combined forces of Coffee and Hughes at Lone Jack, and after a severe conflict, attended with a great loss on both sides, the gallant Major Foster was very severely wounded, his two pieces of artillery captured, and his command forced to fall back to Lexington.

It was now ascertained that the enemy's force, already augmented to 4,500 men and rapidly increasing, was marching on Lexington, and would doubtless have attacked that place the next day had it not been checked by the engagement with Major Foster.

As soon as the news of our defeat at Lone Jack reached me I requested General Blunt, who, in compliance with my previous request, had taken the field in person, with a strong force, to push forward north of the Osage and co-operate with General Totten, and the latter took command in person of all his available cavalry and artillery and moved against the enemy.

General Loan, whose troops had been co-operating with Colonel Merrill in Northeastern Missouri, was ordered to Lexington with all his available force.

All these movements were executed with such promptness as to prevent any further loss and to speedily rid the State of the daring invader.

Coffee, becoming alarmed at the large force in his rear, abandoned his cherished project of capturing Lexington and relieving the rebels north of the river. Upon the approach of General Blunt's force Coffee eluded him in the night, and, though hotly pursued to the Arkansas line by General Blunt and Colonel Wright, succeeded in making his escape, but with considerable loss.

The central portion of the State having thus been cleared of the great body of insurgents, and there being no further serious difficulty to apprehend north of the river, General Totten, who had moved as

far south as Clinton, was directed to continue, with the force then under his command in the field, to Springfield, and assume command of the Southwestern Division. General Loan was assigned to the command of the Central Division, taking with him the two regiments of cavalry which had been under his command north of the river, while the Northwestern Division was turned over to the enrolled militia under Brigadier-General Hall. These changes were ordered on August 25, since which time no serious difficulty has occurred in the central portion of the State. Under the wise and vigorous administration of General Loan peace has been gradually restored, and, it is hoped, firmly established.

In the eastern and southeastern portions of the State no very serious difficulty occurred, although no part of it, not even Saint Louis County, was entirely exempt from the depredations of small bodies of guerrillas.

About April 15 the Wisconsin cavalry, under Col. Edward Daniels, was sent to Cape Girardeau, with orders to drive out the rebels from the southeastern counties, and hold the few passes through the swamps by which inroads could be made. This officer, in violation of his instructions, abandoned the district of country placed under his special care, and, with nearly his entire regiment, marched into Arkansas, and joined the command of General Curtis at Helena. These facts were reported to General Curtis, and he was requested to send Colonel Daniels and his regiment back to their duty, but the request was not complied with. This left Cape Girardeau and the country in its vicinity exposed to serious danger, from which they were rescued only by the determined action of the few troops left and timely re-enforcements from Pilot Knob and Saint Louis.

It now became necessary to seriously turn attention to the condition of the southern border of Missouri and the enemy's forces in Arkansas. Notwithstanding the destruction of the rebel bands in Northern Missouri and the capture of large numbers south of the river, it was evident that large re-enforcements from the central and southern portions of the State had reached the enemy in Arkansas, while in the latter State a rigid conscription had swelled the enemy's ranks to large proportions. Reliable information also showed that a considerable force (fourteen or fifteen regiments) was on the way from Texas. On September 10 the strength of the enemy in Arkansas was estimated at from 40,000 to 70,000 men, much the greater weight of testimony being in favor of the larger number. Subsequent events have shown the number to have been probably about 50,000.

The plan of the enemy was also sufficiently ascertained. A vigorous attempt was to be made to re-enter Southwestern Missouri, while strong demonstrations were to be made on Pilot Knob and Rolla, for the purpose of diverting attention from the southwest, and, if possible, to cut off supplies of re-enforcements from the army at Springfield. A cavalry and artillery force (about 7,000 strong), under Cooper, was sent as far north as Newtonia, while Rains, with about 6,000 infantry and some artillery, occupied the country about Pea Ridge and Cross Hollow. In addition to this there were several thousand unarmed conscripts, for whom arms were expected daily. This entire force was under the command of Hindman, who had, however, at this time gone to Little Rock to bring forward the required arms and other supplies. McBride and Parsons, with about 4,000 men, were near the Arkansas line, south of Pilot Knob and Rolla, and were reported to be the advance of the main body of the enemy's force intended to march on Pilot Knob or Rolla. The enemy was pressing our troops at all points, and

was apparently about ready to commence a general aggressive movement. Want of arms for the conscripts was evidently the only cause of delay. Their forces were more numerous than ours at every point. The fortunate capture of several thousand stand of arms by the national gunboats on the Mississippi delayed the enemy's advance and gave us time for preparation.

On September 12 I informed the general-in-chief of the state of affairs, and asked him for the long-expected co-operation of the army at Helena. Also on August 28 and September 11 I urged the necessity of united action between General Totten's command in Southwestern Missouri and that of General Blunt in Kansas (neither force alone being sufficient to cope with the enemy), and suggested that on this account they should be placed under the same command. I had concentrated at Springfield all the force that could be spared from other portions of the State, and had sent forward, under Brigadier-General Herron, four regiments of infantry of the new levies, which had been sent me at my request. The force at Pilot Knob and Rolla was also increased, so as to make those points secure against any present danger, while the large reserve of enrolled militia in the city and county of Saint Louis, under command of Brig. Gen. J. B. Gray, was ordered to be prepared as soon as possible to re-enforce these places should an unexpected emergency arise.

Having thus, as I believed, secured the eastern portion of the State against any immediate danger, and in expectation of a favorable reply from the general-in-chief touching the desired co-operation of General Steele's and General Blunt's forces, I determined to go to Springfield at once and take command in person of the united forces, and, in conjunction with General Steele, to drive the enemy not only from Missouri but from the Arkansas Valley. At the moment of my departure I received a communication from the general-in-chief directing me to communicate with General Steele and endeavor to arrange some plan of co-operation with my troops. I immediately dispatched a letter to General Steele at Helena (of which the inclosed, marked A, is a copy), urging upon him the necessity of immediate action. I had long been promised that a diversion in my favor on the part of the force at Helena would be made by a movement into the interior of Arkansas, and had repeatedly and urgently requested that it might not be longer delayed.

I was apprehensive that even then the movement had been too long delayed to be effectual, and presumed that the cause of this delay must be that the commanding general at Helena did not regard his force as strong enough for the purpose. I therefore suggested that the force at Helena should be thrown between the enemy and my troops at Pilot Knob and Rolla, where it could be re-enforced by the latter and thus be made strong enough for the desired movement, and at the same time cover my base of operations and the Rolla and Springfield line. I had no thought of asking for a part of General Steele's force simply to assist me in holding Pilot Knob and Rolla, but to place him in condition to move immediately and effectually on Little Rock if he was not already prepared to do so. This, it seems to me, is the only construction that can be put upon my letter to General Steele and my subsequent telegram to General Curtis (copy of which is herewith inclosed and marked B), although they seem to have been misunderstood. This misapprehension is the only reason for my alluding to the matter here. It is to be observed that at the date of my letter to General Steele Kansas and Missouri were not in the same department, and that even at

the date of my telegram to General Curtis General Blunt's force had not been placed under my command. My force at Springfield was quite too weak to cope with the enemy in its front. I had ordered three regiments of infantry and a battery to Rolla to hold that place until General Steele's movement should render it secure and then to join me at Springfield.

Subsequently General Curtis placed the Kansas division under my command and retained the three regiments of infantry at Rolla, making the force there and within supporting distance about 7,000 strong; quite sufficient for its defense.

On September 24 Major-General Curtis assumed command of the Department of the Missouri. I had already on the 23d, in anticipation of his arrival, directed Lieutenant-Colonel Marsh, who was in charge of my office at Saint Louis, to furnish General Curtis with a copy of my letter to General Steele and to give him full information of the condition of affairs in Missouri.

The commanding general of the department being in position to attend to the State in general better than myself, I requested to be relieved from the command of the District of Missouri and to be permitted to retain that of the troops in the field in the Southwest. This request was granted, and my command of the District of Missouri ceased on September 26, 1862.

The effective force under my command at and near Springfield was 4,800 infantry, 5,600 cavalry, and sixteen pieces of artillery, making a total of 10,800. Of this force 2,500 were required to guard the line of communications with Rolla and the depot of supplies at Springfield, leaving me 8,300 men for active operations. Two regiments of cavalry were, however, incomplete in their organization and equipment, and could not take the field until some time later.

A brigade of cavalry, under General Brown, and two brigades of General Blunt's command, under General Salomon and Colonel Weer, were in the vicinity of Sarcoxie, in observation of the enemy's force, which had advanced as far as Newtonia.

General Curtis having on September 27 placed General Blunt's command subject to my orders, I immediately requested General Blunt to send forward all available re-enforcements to Sarcoxie, informing him that I would join him there with a considerable force. I immediately organized a division, about 6,000 strong (including General Brown's brigade), under the command of General Totten, and sent it forward on September 30.

On the 30th a small force, sent out by General Salomon to reconnoiter the enemy's position, became engaged with a greatly superior force of the enemy's cavalry at Newtonia, and suffered severely. General Salomon moved forward to their support with the remainder of his force, and dispatched to Col. G. H. Hall, Missouri State Militia (then commanding General Brown's brigade), for assistance. General Salomon reached the scene of action at 12 m., and renewed the engagement, which continued until near sunset, without serious loss on our side, when General Salomon retired from the field, closely pressed by the enemy. At this moment Colonel Hall arrived upon the field, with about 1,500 cavalry and Captain Murphy's battery, attacked the enemy in the flank, checked his advance, and effectually covered the retreat of General Salomon's brigade. Colonel Hall deserves commendation for the efficient service rendered on that occasion.

The entire force engaged on our side was about 4,500 men. The

enemy displayed eleven regiments of cavalry and one battery of artillery—probably about 7,000 men.

Gaining imperfect tidings of this affair, and apprehending that the enemy might press his success and do us great damage, I started, on the morning of October 1, overtook General Totten's division, and proceeded with it to Colonel Hall's camp, 5 miles east of Sarcoxie, reaching that place on the evening of the 2d. To my gratification I was there met the next morning by General Blunt, who had pressed forward rapidly from Fort Scott with small re-enforcements. My force was now about 10,000 strong; that of the enemy variously estimated at from 13,000 to 20,000 at Newtonia.

I had reliable information that Rains, with his force of infantry and artillery, was coming up to Newtonia, and had probably already arrived at that place. After a brief consultation with General Blunt it was decided to move upon the enemy that night and attack him at daylight the next morning. General Blunt's division entered the prairie on which Newtonia is situated from the north and west in three columns, and General Totten's division in a single column from the east. Rains had failed to come, as ordered, and the enemy, in anticipation of our attack, had sent their baggage to the rear and were preparing to retreat. Our cavalry and artillery immediately charged upon the enemy, the latter fleeing precipitately across the prairie and escaping into the timber some 3 miles from the town. A strong force of cavalry and light howitzers was pushed forward in pursuit, harassing the enemy and inflicting upon him considerable loss, until he was driven through Pineville into Arkansas.

Our loss in this affair was only 4 wounded. That of the enemy could not be ascertained, as the fight extended over 30 miles of timbered country. Eighteen of the enemy's dead were left in the road.

On leaving Springfield I had only hoped to effect a junction with General Blunt and occupy a position far enough in advance to cover both Fort Scott and Springfield and thus secure the ground we held until the arrival of re-enforcements, which were on their way from Fort Leavenworth, and those for which I asked General Curtis from Rolla; but from information gained at and soon after the time of the affair at Newtonia, it was evident that our movements were in advance of the enemy's preparation to meet us; that his large mass of conscripts had not yet received arms, and that he was far from being ready to carry out his plan for the invasion of Missouri. I was also satisfied that my force, small as it was, was more formidable than that of the enemy, notwithstanding his great superiority in numbers. I therefore ordered General Herron, with all the available force left at Springfield, to move forward toward Cassville, which point he reached on the 14th. The main column had reached the same point on the 12th.

Having obtained reliable information that the enemy were concentrating at Cross Hollow, and would probably make a stand near that point, I moved forward to the old battle ground at Pea Ridge on October 17. From this place I sent forward a strong cavalry reconnaissance to ascertain the exact position of the enemy. From this reconnaissance, which returned on the 18th, I learned that the enemy had divided his forces, sending a detachment of cavalry and artillery, under Cooper, in the direction of Maysville, evidently for the purpose of striking our Fort Scott line; while Rains, with the main body of the infantry, artillery, and cavalry force, had gone in the direction of Huntsville, and 2,500 or 3,000 cavalry had been left in our front to conceal these movements. I immediately sent General Blunt, with

Colonel Weer's and Colonel Cloud's brigades, in pursuit of Cooper, and marched with General Totten's and General Herron's divisions toward Huntsville, leaving General Salomon's brigade, of Blunt's division, at Pea Ridge.

General Blunt, after a hard night's march, attacked Cooper in his camp at Old Fort Wayne, near Maysville, and, after a short but sharp engagement, captured all his artillery (four pieces) and completely routed him. The enemy fled in great disorder across the Arkansas River. General Blunt's loss was very small; that of the enemy considerable. The details of this gallant affair are given in General Blunt's official report, already transmitted to department headquarters. This brilliant success illustrated in a high degree the energy and gallantry for which General Blunt and his division are so justly celebrated.

After an almost continuous march of twenty-four hours' duration, over the White River Mountains, Totten's and Herron's divisions reached a point 8 miles west of Huntsville, where the enemy had encamped the day before. The next morning my advance was pushed forward to Huntsville, where it found a small number of the enemy's cavalry, who fled upon our approach. We now learned that the enemy was retreating across the mountains in the direction of Ozark, and had no intention of giving us battle until re-enforcements should arrive. Farther pursuit being therefore useless, and even impossible to any considerable extent, I marched, via the Bentonville road, to Cross Hollow and Osage Springs, reaching those places October 22.

The expedition to Huntsville resulted in gaining the important information that General Hindman had just returned to his command and that the recent movements had been under his orders; that a small supply of arms and clothing for the conscripts had arrived at Ozark; that McRae, with a brigade of troops, would be up in a few days, and that McBride and Parsons, who had recently been threatening Pilot Knob and Rolla, were also *en route* to join Hindman's command with from 3,000 to 4,000 men. These reports, not credited at first, were so corroborated in a few days as to leave little doubt as to their truth.

Having learned that there were still 3,000 or 4,000 of the enemy's cavalry north of the mountains, encamped on the main fork of White River, about 8 miles from Fayetteville, I sent General Herron, with all the available cavalry of his division, across the White River Mountains to strike the enemy in the rear, and General Totten, with the cavalry of his division and a battery of artillery via Fayetteville to attack the enemy in front, while the remainder of General Totten's division moved forward at the same time to Fayetteville to support the cavalry if necessary. General Herron reached the enemy's camp at early dawn on the morning of the 28th, and immediately attacked them with such vigor that, notwithstanding their greatly superior numbers, they were quickly driven from their camp and retreated rapidly into the mountains. They were pursued several miles by a portion of General Herron's command. General Totten's force did not get up in time to take part in the engagement.

Our loss was 5 wounded, 1 mortally. The enemy left 8 killed and 7 wounded on the field. All their camp equipage was destroyed by our troops—a severe loss to them.

Our troops engaged in this affair were of the First Iowa Cavalry and Seventh Missouri Militia Cavalry; total, about 1,000 men. General Herron and his men deserve special mention for the energy and gallantry displayed.

We had now driven the last of the enemy's scattered forces across the mountains, where it was impracticable to follow them with any valuable result until corresponding movements, not yet begun in Eastern Arkansas, should enable us to open communication with Little Rock, and draw our supplies from that direction. Nothing could be done but await future events.

Information recently obtained had left no room for doubt that the enemy was receiving considerable re-enforcements and making preparation to contest with us the possession of Northwestern Arkansas and Southwestern Missouri. I therefore determined, while keeping my division within supporting distance, to occupy positions north of the mountains, where corn and wheat could be obtained, retiring slowly as these supplies should be exhausted until a farther advance should become practicable or the enemy should get ready to give us battle.

The enemy's effective force was at this time, including those *en route* to join him and of which I had information, about 20,000 men, and would be increased to 25,000 or 28,000 should he get arms for his conscripts.

My effective force was about 16,000, but much superior to that of the enemy in artillery and efficiency of troops, by this time well disciplined and inured to fatigue by constant active service. Hence there was no reason to doubt the result of a battle whenever and wherever the enemy should be pleased to give it. Accordingly on the 30th I took up positions at Cross Hollow, Osage Springs, and Prairie Creek, a short distance west of Bentonville.

In compliance with orders from the major-general commanding the department, on November 3 I directed Generals Totten's and Herron's divisions to march at once to Crane Creek, near Springfield, General Blunt's division remaining in the northwestern part of Arkansas.

On November 13 I was directed to move with Totten's and Herron's divisions, via Ozark, toward Houston, in Texas County. The command had only reached Ozark when a report from General Blunt that the enemy was advancing upon him caused the order to be countermanded and the two divisions to march to the support of General Blunt. The report of General Blunt proved premature, and the two divisions were halted at Crane Creek, where they were on November 20, when sickness compelled me to relinquish, at least temporarily, my command of the Army of the Frontier and the District of Southwestern Missouri.

I should do injustice to my own feelings, as well as to a gallant army, were I to close this report without acknowledging my indebtedness to the able generals and to the gallant officers and men composing the Army of the Frontier. To my division commanders, Generals Blunt, Herron, and Totten, I am, and the country, under special obligations for their prompt and cordial co-operation with me in the discharge of every duty.

While regretting my (to me) unfortunate absence, it affords me great satisfaction to know that my noble little army has, under the gallant Blunt and Herron, added another and greater proof of its high qualities in the hard-fought battle and brilliant victory, over greatly superior numbers, on the memorable field of Fayetteville.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure A.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 18, 1862.

Brigadier-General STEELE,
Commanding Army in Arkansas, Helena, Ark.:

GENERAL: In reply to a letter to General Halleck, relative to the necessity for immediate co-operation between your troops and mine to prevent an invasion of Missouri, I have just now received the following:

Communicate with General Steele and endeavor to arrange some system of co-operation with your forces. I have not heard from him but once for a long time.

I cannot urge upon you too strongly the importance to me of some co-operation on your part. A force of probably at least 30,000 men, under Hindman, is now invading Missouri in the southwest, while another force, the strength of which I have not yet learned (but it is by no means small), is moving up from Batesville toward Rolla. For me to withstand both of these columns without some assistance from you I believe will be impossible. I am sending forward re-enforcements to Springfield as fast as possible, and am at this moment about starting myself to take command there. I am not able to see any necessity for your force remaining at Helena. If it is not strong enough to move on Little Rock, and thus divert a portion of the force moving into Missouri, it should be united to mine, and thus be made strong enough for the purpose. Indeed, I fear the move on Little Rock has been too long delayed to be effective now, even if made successfully.

I see now only two ways in which your force can be made available to assist in checking the rebel movement upon Missouri, and it is my opinion that one or the other of them should be adopted at once. The one is to retrace your steps to Batesville and strike in the rear the force now threatening Rolla; the other is to move your force by the river to Cape Girardeau and thence across the country for the same purpose. You can judge probably better than I which of these would be preferable; or perhaps some other plan may suggest itself to you. Should you come to Cape Girardeau, your cavalry might, I believe, come by land, taking the route followed by Colonel Daniels, of the First Wisconsin Cavalry. Whatever plan you may adopt, general, I hope you will move quickly. There is more at stake upon it than you can well appreciate where you are. New troops are coming in rapidly, but there is great deficiency of arms. This will be supplied in due time, when we will have force sufficient to speedily regain what we have lost, unless by attempting to hold advanced positions we lose everything.

With these suggestions I leave the matter in your hands. Please inform me as soon as possible what you will do. Unless something be done now I shall lose a large part of Missouri.

I send this by my brother, E. M. Schofield. Please send a reply by him and also by telegraph from the nearest station.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure B.]

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *September* 25, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: Your dispatch of to-day [following] is received. General

Halleck knew that General Steele was at Helena. If he can move on Little Rock immediately it will undoubtedly be the best diversion, if it is not already too late.

If Hindman, by a bold move, can get into Missouri he will not hesitate on account of a force in his rear. Desperate measures are the only ones left to the rebels west of the Mississippi. However, I have sufficiently anticipated their movements in this direction. I have fortified Springfield, so that I can hold it against all the rebels in Arkansas, with 10,000 or 15,000 men. My only fear is that a move may be made upon some point east of here to cut my Rolla line and stop reenforcements. If you can prevent this by the use of General Steele's forces or otherwise, and send me a few more regiments of infantry, I can hold this point in any event. But I desire, if possible, to push into Arkansas soon. Missouri is full of subsistence, while there is but little in Arkansas. If pushed vigorously they will be starved out. I will send detailed reports of spies and scouts this evening. They are correct beyond doubt.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

—

[Addenda.]

SEPTEMBER 25, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Springfield, Mo.:*

Dispatch received. You are so far from Helena immediate co-operation by Steele is impossible. General Halleck must have supposed Steele was at or near his old point, "Reeves' Station." A move on Little Rock would be the best diversion by Steele Give me reports of spies and refugees. I do not see how Hindman could raise so large a force and subsist it when I stripped the country.

Hindman is sharp in deceit and pretenses; his army was in a wretched condition at last accounts. Spies direct from his lines gave me full, reliable reports up to the time of my leaving Arkansas. But be on the alert; the wants of the rebels make them desperate. Can you communicate with the forces in Kansas? I want to get dispatches through to General Blunt, who I suppose is at Fort Scott. See that your force is not known to the enemy. Caution commissary officers not to report or speak of number of rations. Telegraph in cipher, and keep me posted fully.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

DECEMBER 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

I find some errors in your report, which are not very important, but for the sake of history should be corrected.

For instance, you say you sent me two cavalry regiments. You only sent me a part of two.

In regard to Colonel Daniels' regiment, you are mistaken in saying it found me at Helena. It arrived after I left there, although, apprehending danger to it, I had sent out re-enforcements to bring it in. It was nevertheless attacked and much injured. I ordered it back to Missouri on my return to the command.

You speak of my detaining regiments at Rolla. Colonel Glover and General Davidson had attempted to stop troops at Rolla and sent out four to Salem to check reported rebels coming up by Houston.

You think a wrong inference has been drawn as to your communications relating to General Steele, saying it was "but to place him in condition to move immediately and effectively on Little Rock." As some question has been raised as to this matter, it would seem proper for you to place in your report more than a mere reference to an exhibit showing two items of the evidence, and I present to you fuller details. On the 17th September you telegraphed General Halleck that "Pilot Knob and Rolla are threatened. * * * If General Steele's force is not strong enough to move from Helena would it not be well to bring it up to Cape Girardeau?" Next day General Halleck telegraphed to you, "Communicate with General Steele and endeavor to arrange some system of co-operation with your forces." The same day you wrote to General Steele relative to the necessity of immediate co-operation:

* * * A force of probably 30,000 men, under Hindman, is now invading Missouri in the southwest, while another force, the strength of which I have not yet learned (but it is by no means small), is moving up from Batesville toward Rolla. * * * Indeed I fear the move on Little Rock has been too long delayed to be effective now, even if made successful.

See now only two ways in which your force can be made available to assist in checking the rebel movement upon Missouri, and it is my opinion that one or the other of them should be adopted at once. The one is to retrace your steps to Batesville and strike in the rear of the force now threatening Rolla; the other is to move your force by the river to Cape Girardeau and thence across the country for the same purpose.

General Steele, in reply, September 23, shows the impracticability of going to Batesville, and saying:

If this command is to co-operate with you, the surest and quickest way would be for us to go to Rolla by way of Saint Louis. The Cape Girardeau plan is impracticable.

This shows how General Steele understood your views of co-operation. In the same letter he says he will probably move on Little Rock. On my arrival on the 24th you specially called my attention to the telegraph of General Halleck, directing you to secure Steele's co-operation. The remoteness of Steele's position from you made me doubt the possibility of any salutary co-operation by General Steele, and I telegraphed to you:

General Halleck must have supposed Steele was at or near his old point—Reeves' Station. Little Rock would be the best diversion by Steele.

You replied:

General Halleck knew that Steele was at Helena. If he can move on Little Rock immediately it will undoubtedly be the best diversion, if it is not already too late. If Hindman, by a bold move, can get into Missouri he will not hesitate on account of a a force in his rear. * * * My only fear is that a move may be made upon some point east of him to cut my Rolla line and stop my re-enforcements.

On the 26th you wrote me in reply to my inquiry about the enemy:

Rains states his whole force, including those just mentioned, at 42,000. This statement was made for our ears. It is doubtless from 20,000 to 25,000.

And in the same letter you state:

The force below, under McBride and Parsons, at 8,000, coming up White River.

All these facts show how very natural it was for me to understand that General Halleck and you desired immediate co-operation by Steele; that you considered the best way by Cape Girardeau, but you acquiesced in a move on Little Rock if immediate. Hence I ordered Steele,

if when my message reached him he had (as he said he would in his letter of the 23d) moved toward Little Rock, he should go ahead and try to take it. If, however, he had not moved (falling in with your repeated expression as to time, as being too late to move on Little Rock), he was to adopt your preferred plan of co-operation by coming up to Cape Girardeau. As you were going farther west, the move on Little Rock obviously became less use to you; and when, about the 1st of September, Governor Phelps came to Cairo and telegraphed General Halleck urging the move on Little Rock, and General Halleck expressed views in favor of that move, but still left it to me, I declined the order, as several more days would have been lost, when you considered time the essence of the movement.

I therefore allowed the orders to be carried out, and do not perceive any material danger growing out of it. McBride and Parsons, seeing troops re-enforcing Pilot Knob, moved back and went to retrieve the repulse given by the Army of the Frontier at Prairie Grove. I have a right to ask a statement of all the facts bearing on this subject to accompany your statement, because I acted promptly on suggestions of yours and General Halleck's, and, as I think, consistent with them, and properly in view of the circumstances.

Very truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

—

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Springfield, Mo., December 25, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis:

GENERAL: When at Lebanon, on the 23d instant, I had the honor to acknowledge the receipt by telegraph of your communication dated December 22, relative to my report of military operations, and to inform you that I would reply by letter from this place. I hope no inconvenience will result from the few days' delay.

In your telegram you call my attention to my error in saying that I sent you two cavalry regiments. You are partly right. There were only parts of three regiments.

I am glad to make the correction for the sake of accuracy. It is entirely unimportant in any other view. That part of my report is important only as showing what efforts I made to give you the re-enforcements you asked for, and how very little, rather than how much, I was able to do; my force having already been too much reduced for the service required of it. The force actually sent was sixteen companies of cavalry and about two companies of infantry—six companies less than two maximum regiments and two companies more than two minimum regiments.

In regard to Colonel Daniels' regiment, my report does not say it "found" you at Helena, but that it "joined" you or your command at Helena. I presume from your dispatch that the copying clerk mistook joined for found. I recollect that my dispatch to you requesting the return of Colonel Daniels' command was answered by you from Cairo, you having left Helena before his arrival there. But, if I am not greatly misinformed, you soon after returned to Helena, and remained there in command quite a long time before going north.

It is also true that after you finally left Helena I received a dispatch from General Steele informing me that he, in compliance with my re-

quest, had ordered the First Wisconsin Cavalry back to Missouri. I infer from your remark "I ordered it back to Missouri on my return to this command" that General Steele's order had not been executed at the time you refer to. That you, after your command had been extended over Missouri, "ordered it back to Missouri," I respectfully submit only makes your failure to do so before the more worthy of notice.

I hope, general, you will not misunderstand me as referring to these matters in my official report for the purpose of criticising your official acts, which it would manifestly be improper for me to do. I have stated such facts as formed an essential part of the military history of the district under my command. If these facts embrace acts of yours which seem to require explanation, it is perfectly proper that this explanation should be made by you in your official report. It would be impracticable as well as improper for me to make it.

The above remarks are also applicable to the subject of the movement of General Steele's command, which forms the greater part of the subject of your dispatch of the 22d.

I would not have deemed it necessary to allude to that movement at all in my report but for the fact that a member of your staff caused to be inserted in one of the Saint Louis papers an editorial article evidently intended, and so understood by my friends, to throw upon me the responsibility of the movement which had been referred to by the general-in-chief as "unfortunate," and thus in the public mind relieve you at my expense of whatever blame might attach to it. I called your attention to the errors contained in the published article and to the injustice done me, and asked to have it corrected. I understood you to say that it should be done, but it was not. My official relations to you forbade my answering the article in the public papers, and I am still without redress before the public. Certainly I could not do less than place myself right before the War Department.

In my report I said no more than was necessary to show that the movement made was not what I had recommended, and I inclosed the only papers that had any material bearing on that question, viz, my letter to General Steele and my dispatch to yourself. It was not my province to either justify or condemn a movement made by your orders. If my views, expressed at or before the time the orders were given or the facts or rumors furnished by me, were of any weight in deciding you to give them, it is certainly proper for you to make use of them to justify your acts. It would be manifestly out of place for me to refer to them in any such connection.

The fact is simply that the movement made by General Steele was neither one of the three which I suggested, but was essentially different from either of them. My statements of the condition of affairs and of the necessity of co-operation from General Steele's force, which subsequent events have shown to have been unusually accurate, may or may not have justified the course you pursued; whether or no is foreign to the proper subject of my report.

I had been repeatedly informed by General Halleck that the force at Helena had been re-enforced and would move into the interior of Arkansas without delay. Finding that the movement was not made, I from time to time repeated my request, not knowing that any good reason existed why it should not be done.

All my communications on the subject show that that move was what I most desired. About the middle of September the papers stated that a part of Steele's force had been sent to Kentucky. I immediately

wrote him that if this report was true I supposed I must give up the long-promised diversion, as his force must then be too weak, and urged upon him to co-operate with me in some other way. I also telegraphed and wrote to General Halleck, suggesting in what way General Steele might co-operate with me if not strong enough to move on Little Rock. At length the delay had been so great that I feared, and with good reason, that it was too late, and so stated to General Steele and to yourself.

The next thing to be done there was to place General Steele where he could be made strong enough to move as desired and at the same time protect Pilot Knob and Rolla, as I state substantially in my report, and not "but to place him in condition to move," &c., as you seem to have read it.

I have not a copy of my report here, but my memory, I believe, cannot be at fault in this particular. My suggestion was to bring General Steele's force to Cape Girardeau and thence across the country to strike the force threatening Pilot Knob and Rolla. He could then have been re-enforced by what troops I had at and could send to those places, and thus be made strong enough to move at once into Eastern Arkansas, while I, with the troops at Springfield and Fort Scott should move into Western Arkansas, securing possession of the Arkansas River, at least from Little Rock to Fort Smith. It is not for me to judge whether it was wise under the circumstances to divide General Steele's command into two parts, each too weak to make any aggressive movement, and thus continue the defensive policy of which I had been so long complaining. But I have no hesitation in saying that I would have called out all the militia of Missouri to defend Pilot Knob and Rolla before I would have ordered such a division of the force at Helena.

Aside from the expense of transporting the troops from and to Helena, I also "do not perceive any material damage growing out of it," excepting the failure to push our forces into the Arkansas Valley during the only season favorable to military operations over long overland lines.

If, as I understand you to maintain, the movement into Eastern Arkansas was impracticable at that time, the delay was unavoidable. If, on the contrary, as held by General Halleck and General Steele, the move was practicable, we have lost several months of the best season of the year by the division of General Steele's command. As this division was essentially different from anything I suggested, whether wise or unwise, it is not just to quote me as authority for it.

The regiments which I speak of in my report as having been detained in Rolla were the Thirty-third Missouri and the Twenty-first and Twenty-second Iowa. As they had not joined me (and have not up to the present time), I had a right to presume that they were "detained" by your orders. I did not speak of that detention to complain of it, for the Kansas Division having been placed under my command made me strong enough for the time being, but to show that the force at and near Rolla was sufficient for its defense.

While I do not see the propriety of discussing in my report the propriety of the movement of General Steele, or of sending with it all the papers bearing on the question, I am perfectly willing that it should be accompanied by any paper which you may think proper to write explanatory of your action in the matters to which I have alluded. If you will furnish me with a copy of your explanation and of the accompanying documents I will cheerfully send it to Colonel Kelton, with the request

that it be attached to the copy of my report which has been sent to Headquarters of the Army.*

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

No. 2.

Reports of Maj. Gen. Thomas C. Hindman, C. S. Army, of operations May 31–November 3, 1862.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 19, 1863.

GENERAL: Heretofore it has been impracticable for me to make any connected report of my services as commander of the Trans-Mississippi District. Such a report is therefore submitted at this time.

I was ordered to that district by General G. T. Beauregard, commanding the Western Department, which included the country beyond the Mississippi. His orders to me were as follows:

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 59. HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT, *Corinth, Miss., May* 26, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. Hindman is relieved from duty in this army, and, at the earnest solicitation of the people of Arkansas, is assigned to the command of the forces in that State and the Indian country or that hereafter may come within their limits. He is charged with their defense, and is fully authorized and empowered to organize their troops under the act of April 16, 1862, entitled "An act to further provide for the public defense." The general commanding parts with this gallant officer, whose actions in the field have been so valuably rendered, with sincere regret. He does so at the urgent request of his own people, who so greatly need and justly value his services at this juncture.

By command of General Beauregard:

GEO. WM. BRENT,
Acting Chief of Staff.

[Extract.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 60. HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT, *Corinth, Miss., May* 27, 1862.

* * * * * * *

V. Major-General Hindman's command will be designated as the Trans-Mississippi District, and will comprise the following territory, to wit: The States of Missouri and Arkansas, and that portion of the State of Louisiana north of Red River, and the Indian Territory.

By command of General Beauregard:

GEO. WM. BRENT,
Acting Chief of Staff.

When these orders were received I commanded a division in General Bragg's corps at Corinth. It was the largest division in the entire army, composed almost wholly of veteran troops, and could not fail to distinguish the officer who might lead it in battle. I relinquished this command reluctantly as a soldier in obedience to my superior, but under the impression that I might be more useful in the new field assigned me.

In the existing condition of things General Beauregard could not spare me a soldier, a gun, a pound of powder, nor a single dollar of money. However at Memphis, which was then being evacuated, I obtained from Government officers and agents 35 Enfield rifles, 400

* For Curtis' reply, January 2, 1863, see p. 932.

damaged shot-guns and sporting rifles, and 200 rounds of shot and shell for 6-pounders; impressed 75,000 percussion caps, some shoes, blankets, and camp equipage, and purchased a small quantity of medicines. By permission of General Beauregard, applied for and received by telegraph, I also took from the banks of that city, by impressment, $1,000,000 in Confederate currency.

In addition, I sent two of my staff officers to Grenada, Jackson, Columbus, and other depots, with requisitions for ordnance and ordnance stores, instructing them to take even condemned articles, and to bring them to me by the most practicable route. On the way down the Mississippi I caused large quantities of cotton to be burned, pursuant to the order of the War Department on that subject, to prevent it from falling into the hands of the enemy. At Helena I seized all the ammunition, shoes, blankets, and most valuable medicines held for sale. Several steamboats, which were ascending and would have been captured by the enemy, were required to turn back and go into the Arkansas. They were afterwards invaluable in transporting subsistence and other stores.

I arrived at Little Rock on May 30, and on the next day issued the following order:

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT, *Little Rock, Ark., May* 31, 1862.

I. Pursuant to General Orders, Nos. 59 and 60, from Headquarters Western Department, the undersigned assumes command of the Trans-Mississippi District, composed of the States of Arkansas and Missouri, the Indian Territory, and that part of Louisiana lying north of Red River, and of all the forces which now are or hereafter may be therein.

* * * * * * *

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General.

The state of affairs in the Trans-Mississippi District was extremely discouraging. Prior to the Elkhorn disaster the reverse had been the case. At that time the enemy indeed occupied all of Missouri, but the spirit of resistance was unquenched, and might at any moment blaze into formidable rebellion. Van Dorn, Price, and McCulloch, with the best army we had yet put into the field in that region, were in Northwestern Arkansas, securing it against invasion. Brigadier-General Pike held a corresponding line in the Indian country, where the Confederate supremacy was undisputed.

The battle of Elkhorn was fought in March, 1862. Our forces were defeated and compelled to retreat to the Arkansas River. Soon after, in anticipation of a grand contest near Corinth, they were moved east of the Mississippi, by order of General Albert Sidney Johnston, then commanding the Western Department. They took with them from Arkansas all material of war and public property of every description. Immediately afterward Brigadier-General Pike retreated southward to the vicinity of Red River. Thus Missouri was left hopeless of early succor, Arkansas without a soldier, and the Indian country undefended except by its own inhabitants. Availing himself of these advantages the Federal general Curtis marched from Elkhorn along White River into Northeastern Arkansas, and halted at Batesville, 90 miles from Little Rock, to get supplies for an advance on that place.

A Federal force of 5,000 strong was organized at Fort Scott, under the name of the Indian Expedition, and with the avowed intention to invade the Indian country and wrest it from our control. Hostile

Indians, began collecting on the border and Federal emissaries were busy among the Cherokees and Creeks inciting disaffection. Detachments of Federal cavalry penetrated at will into various parts of the upper half of Arkansas, plundering and burning houses, stealing horses and slaves, destroying farming utensils, murdering loyal men or carrying them into captivity, forcing the oath of allegiance on the timid, and disseminating disloyal sentiments among the ignorant. A regiment of Federal Arkansians was organized at Batesville, another commenced in Northwestern Arkansas, and the work of recruiting for the Federal service went on prosperously. Tory bands were organized or in process of organization in many counties, not only in the upper but in the lower half of the State likewise, and depredations and outrages upon loyal citizens were of constant occurrence. Straggling soldiers belonging to distant commands traversed the country, armed and lawless, robbing the people of their property under pretense of impressing it for the Confederate service. The Governor and other executive officers fled from the capital, taking the archives of State with them. The courts were suspended and civil magistrates almost universally ceased to exercise their functions. Confederate money was openly refused or so depreciated as to be nearly worthless. This, with the short crop of the preceding year and the failure on all the uplands of the one then growing, gave rise to the cruelest extortion in the necessaries of life and menaced the poor with actual starvation. These evils were aggravated by an address of the Governor, issued shortly before his flight, deprecating the withdrawal of troops and threatening secession from the Confederacy.

Brig. Gen. J. S. Roane had been placed in command of Arkansas by General Van Dorn, but without any troops. He was instructed, as the best thing possible, to endeavor to hold the line of the Arkansas River, giving up more than half the territory, population, and resources of the State. That this might be done General Van Dorn directed General Pike to send a portion of his force to Little Rock, but he refused.

General Pike had at that time one regiment of Arkansas infantry, two 6-gun (Arkansas) batteries, one Texas battery of four guns, two regiments and several unattached companies of Texas cavalry, and ten 10-pounder Parrott rifles, besides 5,500 Indian troops. There was no Federal force, other than small marauding parties, within 200 miles of him. General Roane was at Little Rock without a regiment, and Curtis' victorious army, at least 15,000 strong, was moving in that direction.

Fortunately five regiments of Texas cavalry arrived on their way to Corinth. General Roane, by permission of General Beauregard, detained them at Little Rock. About the same time, by order of the Navy Department, the Confederate ram Maurepas, Lieut. Comdg. Joseph Fry, came into White River, and the ram Pontchartrain, Lieut. Comdg. J. W. Dunnington, into the Arkansas. These accessions had the effect to retard the movements of Curtis, whose advance, when I assumed command, was 35 miles from Little Rock.

I found under General Roane eight companies of Arkansas infantry, wholly unarmed, one 6-gun battery, with but 40 men, and less than 1,500 effective cavalry, many of the Texans being unarmed and many of them sick. For this force he had about three days' subsistence and forage and less than 15 rounds of ammunition. There were no depots of supplies in the district.

In the situation in which I was placed it was necessary to do many

important acts with promptness. Any hesitation or serious error would inevitably result in the capture of Little Rock and the loss of the remainder of Arkansas to the Confederacy. That would involve the loss also of the Indian country and destroy all hope of recovering Missouri, besides exposing Texas and Louisiana to the greatest misfortunes. Such calamities could not be averted without an army. I had no army, and had not been authorized to raise one, the instructions of General Beauregard limiting me to the enforcement of the conscript act, which prohibited new regiments. To wait until the necessary authority could be applied for and received from Richmond, even if the Government should not deem itself precluded by the conscript act from granting such authority, would be nothing else than the surrender to the enemy of the country from which the troops must be obtained. I therefore resolved to accept the responsibility, which the situation imposed, of raising and organizing a force without authority of law, and that I would do all acts necessary to make that determination effective. In coming to this conclusion I considered that the main object of all law is the public safety, and that the evident necessity of departing from the letter of the law in order to accomplish its object would more than justify me in the eyes of my superiors and of intelligent patriots everywhere.

The first difficulty to be met in the execution of this purpose was the attempt of the Governor of Arkansas to raise a State force upon the basis of his formal pledge not to transfer it to the Confederate service. Under the most favorable circumstances two different military organizations would antagonize, rather than help, each other. I had witnessed this result in Arkansas at the commencement of the war. After much trouble and embarrassment General Hardee had finally obtained the consent of the State authorities to transfer their troops; but this agreement was trammeled with the condition that each and every soldier should decide the question for himself. Taking advantage of this, the adjutant-general of the State (E. Burgevin) and two of the general officers (James Yulee and N. B. Burrow) came near defeating the whole plan. In Northwestern Arkansas out of over 3,000 soldiers only 18 consented to be transferred. In Northeastern Arkansas nearly half of the first regiment approached on the subject decided to go home. To prevent further losses, General Hardee devolved on me the duty of effecting the transfer of the remaining four regiments. It was done by hurrying to their camps and mustering them into the Confederate service before the Adjutant-General of the State could reach them.

Warned by this experience, and remembering the Governor's late threat of secession, I represented to him that I should feel constrained to apply the provisions of the conscript act to his troops and to impress whatever stores he might accumulate. He abandoned the attempt, and transferred to the Confederacy the few troops already raised, together with all military property of the State.

I now directed the enrollment and organization into companies and regiments of all men in Arkansas subject to conscription. Absentees from commands east of the Mississippi were to be included, but with a memorandum stating their proper companies and regiments. Substitution was prohibited, because I regarded it as certain to increase the difficulties, already too great, that were in my way.

To encourage volunteering, it was announced that they who should form companies by June 20 would be permitted to elect their company officers, but that in all other cases the company officers, and in all

cases the field and staff officers, would be appointed. Under the conscript law these men were to be distributed among the old regiments, depriving them of all right to elect officers of any grade. I enlarged, instead of curtailing, their privileges.

Laying off the State into convenient districts, I appointed a commander over each, giving him control of the enrolling officers within his district, authorizing him to purchase or impress arms, ammunition, and the necessary supplies, and assigning to him a quartermaster and commissary. Of these staff officers bonds were required in the penalty and according to the form prescribed by law.

The various district commanders and enrolling officers were instructed to report in detail upon the agricultural and mineral resources of each county and its condition in respect of transportation and other matters important to be known. Their reports were subsequently abstracted by Maj. (now Brig. Gen.) F. A. Shoup, of my staff, and forwarded to Richmond.

Military posts were established at those points at which troops were to be concentrated and at other points where it was deemed expedient to place supplies in reserve or for troops on the march. For these posts officers of the several staff departments were appointed and the accumulation of supplies commenced.

Measures were also adopted for manufacturing many important articles for army use. Among these articles were salt, leather, shoes, wagons, harness, gun-carriages, and caissons, powder, shot and shell, and accouterments, all of which were soon produced in considerable quantities. Preparations were made for mining and smelting iron, with the view to cast field and heavy artillery, and molds, furnaces, and lathes were constructed for this purpose. Machinery was made for manufacturing percussion caps and small-arms, and both were turned out in small quantity, but of excellent quality. Lead mines were opened and worked, a chemical laboratory was established and successfully operated in aid of the Ordnance Department, and in the manufacture of calomel, castor oil, spirits of niter, the various tinctures of iron, and other valuable medicines. Most of these works were located at and near Arkadelphia, on the Ouachita River, 75 miles south from Little Rock. The tools, machinery, and material were gathered piecemeal or else made by hand labor. Nothing of this sort had been before attempted on Government account in Arkansas to my knowledge, except the manufacture of small-arms, the machinery for which was taken away by General Van Dorn, and there was neither capital nor sufficient enterprise among the citizens to engage in such undertakings. Considering the isolation of my district and the virtual impossibility of supplying it from east of the Mississippi, my purpose was to make it completely self-sustaining. With a reasonable amount of money I should have accomplished this design if left to my discretion in its execution. The natural resources of that country are truly wonderful in their abundance and variety. Energy and a liberal foresight might develop them to an immensely valuable extent.

Being made responsible for the defense of North Louisiana, I assigned Brigadier-General Roane to that command, with instructions to enroll and organize the men subject to conscription. He found at Monroe two regiments and a battalion of unarmed infantry and an artillery company without guns. Steps had been taken to render these troops efficient and to add to them, when, without any notice to me, Brigadier-General Blanchard was placed in command of the conscripts of North Louisiana by the Secretary of War. Upon the receipt from

General Blanchard of a copy of the Secretary's order I recalled General Roane.

With the view to revive the hopes of loyal men in Missouri and to get troops from that State I gave authority to various persons to raise companies and regiments there and to operate as guerrillas. They soon became exceedingly active and rendered important services, destroying wagon trains and transports, tearing up railways, breaking telegraph lines, capturing towns, and thus compelling the enemy to keep there a large force that might have been employed elsewhere.

The victory won at Lone Jack by Colonels Cockrell and Jackman, aided by Captain Quantrill, was one of the most brilliant affairs of the war, resulting in the complete rout of a superior force and the capture of their artillery—two splendid bronze rifles—with the horses and full equipments, which were safely brought to me, and afterward proved very valuable.

Besides the officers above mentioned, Colonel Porter and others highly distinguished themselves and greatly annoyed the enemy. I regret that the difficulty of communicating with me while they were so employed prevented any written reports, and leaves me unable to speak of their operations in the terms deserved.

Missourians in Arkansas belonging to the Old State Guard were strongly desirous to revive that organization. Embarrassment on that score was prevented by accepting their general officers—Brigadier-Generals McBride and Rains—into the Confederate service, conditioned upon the approval of the Secretary of War. The number of these men was not great nor were they embodied; but they were tried soldiers, full of zeal for the cause, and it would have been a serious misfortune to have lost their services or to have been involved in dissensions with them.

Being apprised that there were large bodies of troops in Texas unemployed, I applied to Brigadier-Generals Hébert and McCulloch to send, or, if practicable, bring them to me. The action of both these officers was prompt, liberal, and patriotic, and I take this opportunity to acknowledge my obligation to them. They sent me many fine regiments, some of which came armed and others were armed by me.

In view of the dangers that threatened to overwhelm my district, I decided that all cotton in Arkansas and North Louisiana was in imminent danger of falling into the hands of the enemy. Being of that opinion, it was my duty, under the act of Congress of March 17, 1862, and the order of the War Department thereon, to take such steps as would certainly put this property out of the enemy's reach. To defer taking it into possession until the enemy should get in the immediate vicinity and then rely upon the owners to destroy it would be puerile. Wherever that had been tried the enemy got at least five bales out of every ten. Whether this resulted from the fears or the cupidity of the owners was immaterial. I determined to dispose of the matter differently and effectually. An order was issued seizing all the cotton which I regarded as in danger, and directing receipts given for it by agents appointed for the purpose. The same order directed that all cotton adjacent to the enemy's lines should be burned immediately; that the remainder should be removed 20 miles from any navigable stream and burned upon the approach of an enemy; but that out of all, as far as practicable, 10 pounds should be issued as a gratuity to each member of every family for domestic manufactures. The distribution in 10-pound parcels was as certain a mode of keeping the cotton

out of the enemy's hands as to destroy it, while in fact it extorted from misfortune a great public benefit.

Many planters complained—those nearest the enemy more loudly than any. The enemy also expressed great indignation and denounced the penalty of death against all cotton burners; but, on the other hand, the object of the law was accomplished more fully than was possible under any different policy; and at the same time the wives and children of soldiers, and other necessitous persons, were provided with the material for clothing themselves and their relations in the army. In furtherance of this same policy I gave considerable aid to persons skilled in the manufacture of cotton and wool cards, spinning-wheels and looms, and caused wool to be brought from Texas and exchanged at cost and carriage for army supplies. This resulted in a development of home industry and production never before equaled, and which was an essential element of my success in the creation and maintenance of an army.

On the day of taking command I caused the powder on the Pontchartrain to be sifted, and thereby obtained a considerable quantity for small-arms. A further supply, together with lead and caps, was procured from the citizens of Little Rock and vicinity by donations, purchases, and impressments. This ammunition, and that which I had brought with me was rapidly prepared for use at the laboratory established at the Little Rock Arsenal for the purpose. As illustrating the pitiable scarcity of material in the country, the fact may be stated that it was found necessary to use public documents of the State library for cartridge paper. Gunsmiths were employed or conscribed, tools purchased or impressed, and the repair of the damaged guns I brought with me and about an equal number found at Little Rock was commenced at once. Men were transferred from the unarmed infantry to the artillery company, and it was otherwise rendered as effective as possible. Four iron guns, condemned under the United States Government and left at the arsenal as useless, and eight others that had been inserted in the earth for years as corner-posts, were mounted and equipped and afterward rendered good service in the field.

On June 3, anticipating the fall of Memphis, and that Federal fleets would ascend White River and the Arkansas to co-operate with Curtis, I took steps for obstructing both streams. The sudden fall of the Arkansas obviated the danger as to it for the time being. The point selected on White River was Saint Charles, about 100 miles above the mouth, where the first bluff appears. A pile-driver was taken there from Little Rock and another hauled overland from Madison, on the Saint Francis. Timber was cut and floated down and great energy displayed in the work. Capt. A. M. Williams, of my staff, had charge of this undertaking, assisted by Messrs. L. Leary and George Brodie, citizens. One hundred men of the infantry went under Captain Williams, 35 being armed with the Enfield rifles brought from Memphis; the others were intended for labor on the obstructions—I had no arms for them.

On June 5 I pushed my cavalry boldly against Curtis' advance, which outnumbered them as three to one. I had previously endeavored to impress Curtis with the belief that a large force came with me from Corinth and that heavy re-enforcements had reached me from Texas. This information was conveyed to him by spies and disloyal persons, the latter being themselves deceived. The result answered my expectations. After a very feeble resistance the Federal cavalry fell back beyond Bayou Des Arc.

I then ordered the Maurepas up White River to capture or destroy

the supplies collected at Grand Glaize and Jacksonport and to alarm the enemy by threatening his communication with Batesville. Captain Fry executed these orders with admirable promptness and complete success.

At the same time the enemy was attacked in front. He retired in confusion to Little Red River, and thence retreated to the vicinity of Batesville. Brig. Gen. A. Rust, who had been ordered to report to me by General Van Dorn, had command of my cavalry at that time. These operations gave me a good line of defense—that of White River and its tributary, the Little Red.

Our losses did not exceed 50. The enemy lost, in killed, wounded, and prisoners, over 300, with as many arms and several wagons containing ammunition.

Skirmishing was now almost continuous and our troops were uniformly successful. Capt. Alf. Johnson, commanding an unattached company of Texans, inflicted frequent defeats upon Federal scouting parties and won much distinction as a brave and skillful partisan. Upon one occasion he literally destroyed an entire Federal company. Major Chrisman, commanding an Arkansas squadron, was bold and active. Captain Rutherford, of his command, passed entirely around the Federal army, crossing White River, destroying a supply train from Missouri, and capturing a telegraph station a few miles north of Batesville, with the telegraphic correspondence of Curtis and Halleck. The former declared his situation precarious and advance impracticable without re-enforcements, and that he could not remain where he was without supplies. The latter promised both at once, saying that he would send a cavalry brigade from Missouri, and infantry, with ample supplies, up White River.

Memphis had long since fallen and the enemy controlled the Mississippi from Saint Louis to Vicksburg, securing access for his gunboats and transports into White River. That stream afforded 10 feet of water to Devall's Bluff, 175 miles from the mouth and 60 miles east of Little Rock, with which place there is railway communication.

On June 16 a Federal fleet appeared in White River, near Saint Charles. It consisted of the iron-clad gunboats Saint Louis and Mound City, each mounting thirteen guns; the Lexington and Conestoga, partially iron-clad, each carrying seven guns; the tug Tiger, carrying one 24-pounder howitzer, and three transports, with between 1,000 and 1,500 infantry, under Col. G. N. Fitch. The Maurepas was at Saint Charles, but would have been useless against the enemy's iron-clad vessels. The obstructions being incomplete, she was sunk across the channel, together with two steamboats. Two rifled 32-pounders and four field pieces were put in battery on the bluff, manned by 79 men of the crews of the Maurepas and Pontchartrain, under Captain Dunnington, of the latter vessel. Captain Williams' armed men, 35 in number, were disposed as sharpshooters below; those not armed were sent to the rear. Captain Fry was placed in chief command.

The Federal gunboats attacked about 9 a. m. on the 17th. After an engagement of nearly three hours' duration the Mound City was blown up by a shot from our batteries and the rest retired out of range. The infantry then landed and carried the position, our little force spiking the guns and retiring up the river.

Our loss was 6 killed, 1 wounded, and 8 missing. That of the enemy was over 200. On the Mound City alone 180 perished. Captain Fry, the last to retreat, was severely wounded and made prisoner. For further particulars of the heroic conduct of this officer and of Captains

Dunnington and Williams, with the officers and men under them, I refer to the detailed report of the engagement heretofore forwarded through the headquarters of the Western Department.

Several days before this battle Col. (afterward Brig. Gen.) Allison Nelson, now deceased, a most excellent officer, arrived at Little Rock from Texas with his well-armed and finely-disciplined regiment of infantry. He was ordered to Saint Charles in ample time to have reached there before its fall, but, being without ammunition, was detained at Devall's Bluff until I had succeeded in begging, buying, and impressing enough for 40 rounds, making it into cartridges and sending it to him by rail. He then started down the river by steamer, and was within 15 miles of Saint Charles when it fell. Apprised of that event, he returned to Devall's Bluff, where intrenchments were thrown up and three heavy guns from the Pontchartrain put in position. Obstructions were also put in the channel to detain the enemy's vessels under fire. A regiment and battalion of Arkansas infantry, just organized and armed partly with shot-guns, sporting rifles, and partly with pikes and lances, were sent to Devall's Bluff, together with three batteries of artillery, and, with the regiment already there, were formed into a brigade under Colonel Nelson.

The expedition under Fitch was joined on the 17th and 18th by an additional gunboat and six transports carrying troops, which raised his land force to 4,000 men or thereabouts. Evidently alarmed by the resistance met at Saint Charles, he moved very slowly upstream, fired upon from both banks by my cavalry, dismounted, and by citizens. His losses were considerable. At Clarendon, 25 miles below Devall's Bluff, he landed a regiment of infantry and moved it forward on the west side to reconnoiter, escorted by the tug Tiger.

After advancing 5 miles it was compelled to retire with a loss of 55 in killed and prisoners. This repulse was given by Morgan's squadron of Texans and four unattached companies of Arkansas troops under Capt. P. H. Wheat, assisted by several independent companies of nonconscripts.

I had called upon all citizens, not within the ages of conscription, to form themselves into companies bearing this designation, and of any strength between 10 and 80. They were to arm, equip, and ration themselves, and to live at will, and were to receive the value of subsistence and forage furnished, with pay as soldiers, for the time actually served. They proved invaluable as guides, scouts, and guerrillas.

On June 24 certain information reached me that Curtis, with his entire army, was in motion down the east bank of White River, and that he was almost destitute of supplies. General Rust was ordered toward Jacksonport, intending there to cross White River, get in Curtis' front, and dispute the passage of the Black River 3 miles above that place. To delay the enemy and gain time for this movement Sweet's Texan regiment was thrown across White River above Batesville and fell upon his rear, killing, wounding, and capturing over 200 Federals, and taking a number of wagons containing army stores and sutlers' goods. He was compelled to retire, however, by the near approach of Washburn's cavalry brigade, marching from Missouri to re-enforce Curtis. General Rust reported it impracticable to cross White River at or near Jacksonport. I then ordered him to Des Arc, 75 miles below, and afterward to cross White River and take position on Cache River, which Curtis must cross in his march southward. This force was increased at Des Arc by the addition of Col. (now Brig. Gen.) D. McRae's regiment of Arkansas infantry, which that indomitable

officer had marched to him at the rate of 25 miles a day, arming his men by impressments and purchases on the route. I was enabled to send him a six-gun battery, which just then arrived from General Pike's headquarters, commanded by Capt. (now Maj.) W. E. Woodruff, an officer of tried bravery and skill.

The order for this battery was given on May 31. It also directed General Pike to send me Dawson's regiment of Arkansas infantry, which might now have been extremely useful. He sent the men, but took away from them their arms. Upon learning this fact I halted them on the march until arms could be procured by purchase or impressment. Three regiments of infantry were being raised east of White River, mounted, to admit of their withdrawal upon any sudden emergency. They were concentrated at Cotton Plant, 15 miles east of Des Arc, and added to General Rust's command. His force amounted to about 5,000 effectives. His instructions were to resist the enemy to the last extremity, blockading roads, burning bridges, destroying all supplies, growing crops included, and polluting the water by killing cattle, ripping the carcasses, and throwing them in. In that country at this season the streams are few and sluggish. No army could march through it so opposed. The only remaining route would be immediately along the bank of White River, crossing Cache at Clarendon. To meet that contingency a gunboat was improvised by Captain Dunnington, by lining the steamer Tom Sugg with cotton bales and mounting an 8-inch columbiad at her bow.

I proceeded to Devall's Bluff, where the danger seemed greatest, the enemy below making serious demonstrations by land and water daily and the skirmishing being heavy and almost incessant. But after inspecting the work and observing the spirit of the men I decided that a garrison 500 strong could hold out against Fitch, and that I would lead the remainder—about 1,500—to General Rust, as soon as shot-guns and rifles could be obtained from Little Rock, instead of pikes and lances, with which most of them were armed. Two days elapsed before the change could be effected.

In that interval Curtis' advance crossed Cache River and attacked General Rust, whose command, after an engagement of about thirty minutes, retreated in great disorder across White River. Many of his men deserted—both Texans and Arkansians. No report of this affair was ever received, though often called for; consequently I am not able to give any of the details. My instructions for devastating the country were not executed.

No longer able to prevent the junction of Curtis and Fitch, I withdrew my infantry from White River, evacuating Devall's Bluff without loss of any kind and taking up a new line—that of the Bayou Metre, 12 miles from Little Rock, by which the enemy's difficulties in supplying himself would be increased and his employment of gunboats rendered impossible should he move against me. White River was falling rapidly; the gunboats and transports dropped down and went into the Mississippi, fired upon to the last moment from the west bank. Curtis, at the same time, moved eastward to the Mississippi and established himself at Helena. A portion of my cavalry, under Col. W. H. Parsons, was thrown forward in that direction and many successful attacks were made upon the enemy. The most important of these was at Hughes' Ferry, on L'Anguille River, 30 miles from Helena [August 3]. A Federal cavalry regiment, with about 200 armed negroes and as many more unarmed, was surprised in camp,

and, in effect, cut to pieces, losing over 400 in killed, wounded, and prisoners, with all its baggage.

Colonel Parsons and Lieut. Col. A. B. Burleson, of his regiment, highly distinguished themselves. Our loss was 30 killed and 58 wounded.

After this affair the enemy confined himself within very narrow limits immediately around Helena. Parsons' command was left to watch that line, and the remainder of my troops were put in camp near Little Rock and their organization and instruction commenced.

The scarcity of supplies now caused great distress. Nearly two months must yet elapse before the new crop would ripen. To lessen the consumption of corn, I found it necessary to dismount four regiments of Texans and three of Arkansians. This produced much dissatisfaction, and there were many desertions in consequence.

The diseases to which fresh troops are subject became prevalent; many died and many deserted for this cause. The men became clamorous for pay. I prevailed on the State authorities to turn over to me the war tax due the Confederacy, amounting to upward of $400,000, and caused it to be disbursed as pay funds, $100,000 to the troops in the Indian country and the residue to those in Arkansas; but the unavoidable delay in doing this gave occasion for many desertions. In a word, desertions took place upon every conceivable pretext.

Frequent arrests were made, but in many instances the offenders were at first pardoned and returned to duty on promises of better conduct in future. Forgiveness was thus extended from different considerations. Many were extremely ignorant and had probably been misled. Others had wives and children suffering for food. Lastly, the regimental organizations made by me were not authorized by law, and under the circumstances I shrank from inflicting the death penalty. This lenity brought forth evil fruits; mercy was mistaken for timidity; desertions increased. My command seemed likely to dwindle to nothing. The raising of additional troops was paralyzed. At length Col. A. Nelson discovered and reported to me a wide-spread conspiracy to disband and go home. He ascertained that there was a regular organization for this purpose, and that a badge was adopted by the members for distinguishing each other. Within a few hours after this discovery a signal-gun was fired in the camp of an Arkansas regiment, and 60 men, headed by two lieutenants, deliberately marched away, with their arms and accouterments. Orders to arrest them were not executed.

For the salvation of the country I had taken the responsibility to force these men into service. I now resolved, for the same object, to compel them to remain. An order was issued convening a military commission of three officers. Four prisoners were ordered before it for trial. They were found guilty of double desertion, cutting the telegraph wire, and burning a tannery in Government employ. Each confessed his guilt. I ordered them shot to death in presence of the troops, and saw the order executed. Five other men—four deserters and one citizen, guilty of inciting desertion, all of whom had been captured with arms in their hands fighting in the Federal ranks at the battle of L'Anguille—were tried in the same way, found guilty, and put to death. Two deserters were similarly dealt with at Fort Smith and one at Batesville. These summary measures had the intended effect. The spirit of desertion was crushed. It did not again manifest itself while I commanded the Trans-Mississippi District.

In consequence of the virtual abdication of the civil authorities I

believed it my duty, as the only man having the requisite force, to institute a government *ad interim*. I considered this incumbent on me alike for preserving society and for creating and maintaining an army. Hence on June 30 I proclaimed martial law. To make this declaration effective a provost-marshal was appointed in each county, and all the independent companies therein were placed under his control. Over these were appointed provost-marshals of districts, which included several counties. The provost-marshal-general at my headquarters had command over all. It was my intention still further to improve and strengthen the organization by forming the independent companies into regiments and brigades as a reserve force for future contingencies. Martial law and the regulations enforcing it put an end to the anarchy by which the loyal population had been so long afflicted. They exorcised the devil of extortion that was torturing soldiers into desertion by starving their wives and children; they restored the credit of Confederate currency and saved the army from starvation; they broke up trading with the enemy and destroyed or removed out of his reach thousands of bales of cotton that selfish and venal planters were ready to sell for Federal gold; they insured the exclusion of spies, the arrest of traitors, stragglers, and deserters, and the enforcement of the conscription. Occasional acts of injustice may have been committed, but in the main the greatest good of the greatest number of loyal citizens was promoted. That was certainly the result, because these citizens themselves, as members of the independent companies, carried martial law into effect in their respective localities. Many arrests were made; but, though the order proclaiming martial law plainly invited the civil authorities to reassert their jurisdiction, I never heard that the writ of *habeas corpus* was even spoken of, except in the case of a negro man who had attempted the rape of a white woman whose relations were in the army. The writ was not sued out and the negro was hanged, as he deserved to be.

The opposition to martial law never embraced many persons other than tories, speculators, extortioners, and deserters, and a few of the smaller politicians, who mistook the clamors of these malcontents for the voice of the people. Before resorting to this alternative I not only satisfied myself that the circumstances made it necessary, but that it was demanded as a necessity by the loyal population. During all of June letters and petitions to that effect came to me continually. Prominent citizens urged it at personal interviews. The editors of the two leading exponents of public opinion in Arkansas, the Gazette and True Democrat, strongly advised it. The State Military Board approved it. Not a single State officer nor a member of Congress at any time indicated to me a different opinion. There seemed to be but this one sentiment among good citizens.

As to my right to declare martial law I did not, nor do I now, entertain the shadow of a doubt. Precedents had been set by commanding generals in every part of the Confederacy. I found it in force over the city of Little Rock by an order of General Beauregard. It had been declared at Van Buren and Fort Smith. as I was informed, by General Van Dorn or General Price. General Hébert had proclaimed it in Texas. Brig. Gen. Albert Pike, in a letter bearing date Headquarters Department of Indian Territory, Fort McCulloch, June 8, 1862, advised me that he had proclaimed it over a portion of his command; and his General Orders, No. —, dated June 30, 1862, directed one of his officers to deal in the most summary manner with white men guilty of any acts of violence or outrage. East of the Mississippi martial law had been

proclaimed at divers places by General Bragg, and at Murfreesborough, during the retreat from Kentucky, I proclaimed it, and was fully sustained by General Albert Sidney Johnston. But if there had been no precedent at all I should nevertheless have taken the responsibility, risking myself upon the justice of my country and the rectitude of my motives.

In the latter part of July alarming intelligence reached me from the upper Indian country. The Federal Indian expedition was moving from Fort Scott and its advance had crossed the Cherokee line. To meet this force, 5,000 strong, we had only the brave Stand Watie, with his faithful regiment of half-breed Cherokees; Drew's regiment of full-bloods, many of whom were disaffected, and Clarkson's battalion of Missourians, raised under my orders, and sent there at the urgent request of Watie and Drew, as communicated through the lieutenant-colonel of Drew's regiment. This small command encountered the enemy and was defeated. Clarkson was captured, with his train, and many of his men dispersed. Except a small body, under the gallant Capt. Pickens Leenge, Drew's regiment deserted to the enemy. With a courage never surpassed, Stand Watie still resisted. On one occasion a portion of his regiment, under Maj. E. C. Boudinot, repulsed the Federal advance of fivefold greater strength. But it was not possible to make head against such odds, and he was at length compelled to fall back behind the Arkansas. The full-bloods, or Pin Indians, now rose in rebellion and committed horrid excesses. John Ross, the Cherokee Chief, was pretendedly taken prisoner, but, as afterward appeared, really went over to the enemy with the archives and money of the nation.

Looking forward to this invasion, I had, on May 31, the day of taking command, ordered General Pike to advance his force to the Kansas border for the protection of the Indian country. He was then at Fort McCulloch, about 25 miles from the extreme south line of that country, fortifying in an open prairie, with the Red River just in his rear.

The order reached him on June 8. Receiving no information that it had been obeyed I repeated it on June 17, directing him to move at once to or near Fort Gibson, in the Cherokee Nation. He received this order on June 24.

On July 8, he being still at Fort McCulloch, I again ordered him forward, instructing him to go by the way of Fort Smith, assume command of the troops in Northwestern Arkansas, in addition to his own, and make the best disposition of them possible to repel invasion. He acknowledged the receipt of these instructions on July 15, writing still from Fort McCulloch, and advised me that a part of his troops had already marched and that he would soon follow with the remainder.

On July 21 he had succeeded in getting as far as Boggy Depot, a distance of 25 miles. In the mean time he had forwarded his resignation of the office of brigadier-general, and applied to me to relieve him from duty. In his letter of July 21, when he had approached 25 miles nearer the enemy, he said:

> I repeat my request to be immediately relieved of this command. If I do not receive an order to that effect in fourteen days I shall leave the command in the hands of Colonel Cooper.

In his letter of July 3, speaking of the unfavorable impression existing as to his conduct in the battle of Elkhorn, he said:

> There has been a regular deluge of lies poured out about me in Arkansas and Texas, and the men of the regiments of Darnell and Dawson, who owe me nothing but favors

and kindness, have sown them broadcast over these two States to such an extent that I should be very obtuse not to know the immense disadvantages under which I labor in endeavoring to effect anything. The poison is in the minds of the men of my own command, and I should be sincerely rejoiced to have the opportunity of retiring to private life.

In the same letter, speaking of certain suggestions he had made to the President at an early day of the war in relation to Indian affairs, he said:

The response to my recommendation was my own appointment, which I did not anticipate and did not wish, and I am altogether too corpulent to ride much on horseback, and, besides, am subject to neuralgia in the back, which, seizing me suddenly, utterly disables me for days at a time. I only consented to take the d——d command because I had made the treaties, felt personally responsible for the security of the country here, and knew it was supposed I could manage better with the Indians than any one else. I am sure I wish somebody else would take it.

Under these circumstances it seemed that the interest of the service would be promoted and his own desires gratified by complying with General Pike's request. I therefore forwarded his resignation to Richmond, with my approval, and at the same time relieved him from duty.

On the receipt of my order to that effect he issued and distributed a printed circular, addressed to the Indians and equally likely to reach the enemy, in which, under pretense of defending the Confederate Government, he evidently sought to excite prejudice against it, and endeavored thoroughly to disgust and dishearten our Indian allies by suppressing or perverting facts where their publication would be beneficial to our cause and openly proclaiming them when they should have been concealed. This extract will illustrate the character of the paper:

I tried in vain to get men enough from Arkansas and Texas to prevent an invasion of the Cherokee country. You can see now at Cantonment Davis all the white troops I was allowed to have. You will plainly see that with them, if they had all been in the Cherokee country, 2,000 or 3,000 of the enemy could at any time have driven them away; and while they were there, if I could have fed them there, what would have kept the Northern troops and hostile Creeks and other Indians from coming down to the Deep Fork and North Fork of the Canadian and driving out our friends from the Creek and Seminole country?

Col. (now Brig. Gen.) D. H. Cooper, who was next in rank and had succeeded to the command, deemed it his duty to place General Pike in arrest, and so informed me, inclosing a copy of the circular, and expressing the opinion that the author was insane or a traitor. I approved his action, and ordered General Pike sent to Little Rock in custody. I also forwarded Colonel Cooper's letter to Richmond, with an indorsement, asking to withdraw my approval of General Pike's resignation, that I might bring him before a court-martial on charges of falsehood, cowardice, and treason. He was also liable to the penalties prescribed by section 29 of the act of Congress regulating intercourse with the Indians and to preserve peace on the frontiers, approved April 8, 1862, as follows:

If any person shall send, make, or carry, or deliver any talk, speech, message, or letter to any Indian nation, tribe, band, chief, or individual, with intent to * * * make such nation, tribe, band, chief, or Indian dissatisfied with their relations with the Confederate States or uneasy or discontented, the person so offending shall, on conviction, be punished by fine not exceeding $10,000 nor less than $2,000, and by imprisonment not less than two nor more than ten years, and the intent above mentioned shall be conclusively inferred from knowledge of the contents of any such talk, speech, message, or letter in writing.

But his resignation had been accepted, after which Mr. Pike reappeared at Fort McCulloch, issued an order as brigadier-general commanding, and prevented the march of troops from there toward the

enemy. I again ordered him taken in custody and conducted to Little Rock. My conviction that he was a traitor was confirmed by the discovery, among the very troops thus detained by him and among citizens in the adjacent part of Texas, of a secret society, formed to aid in restoring the Yankee Union. Forty-six of these traitors were summarily put to death by the people of Northeastern Texas. Two of them declared that Mr. Pike was looked to as a sympathizer and the probable leader of their organization.

A letter from General Holmes to the Secretary of War, dated November 15, 1862, and now on file in the Adjutant-General's Office, is referred to in this connection.*

This society having been broken up, and Mr. Pike's influence among either whites or Indians amounting to very little, he was turned loose, and has since been permitted to go at large.

Colonel Cooper moved forward to the Arkansas and united with Stand Watie. At the same time I pushed across the mountains from Fort Smith two regiments of Missourians, under Brigadier-General Rains, and three regiments of Arkansians, under Col. C. A. Carroll. The enemy's communication with Missouri and Kansas being thus threatened and Cooper moving up in his front, he retreated hastily toward and beyond the Kansas line. Thus the loyal Cherokees were restored to their country and enabled to assemble a convention, depose Ross, and make Stand Watie chief of the nation.

Shortly afterward I arrived at Tahlequah, the Cherokee capital, having been detained until then at Little Rock by the appearance of a large fleet of gunboats and transports at the mouth of the Arkansas and in the Lower White River.

The hostile or Pin Indians yet infested the upper part of the Cherokee country, carrying on a guerrilla war and committing numberless atrocious outrages. Houses were burned, fields laid waste, and women and children massacred by these merciless savages. Between 1,000 and 2,000 helpless Cherokees fled across the line into Arkansas, where I caused them to be subsisted at Government expense. Delaying only long enough to concentrate the troops and arrange for supplies, I moved forward to the north border of Arkansas and thence into Missouri, clearing the Cherokee country entirely of hostile Indians, driving back the enemy's advanced parties, and eventually compelling the main body to retreat to the vicinity of Fort Scott.

Within fifteen days an extent of territory 100 miles long and 50 miles wide was regained to the Confederacy and a strong line secured in South Missouri, fully protecting Northwestern Arkansas and the Indian country.

The Indian expedition under Blunt, which had retreated before my troops, was a mixed force of whites and Indians. They were much demoralized, running away almost without firing a gun whenever attacked. My mounted men, though less numerous, were more than a match for them. I resolved, therefore, to lead my cavalry at once against Blunt, and, having routed him and driven him into Kansas, to turn eastward and attack Springfield, my infantry under General Rains also moving upon it from the south. Brigadier-General Totten had there 6,000 men, mostly of the Missouri Militia. He was calling for re-enforcements, and it was to be anticipated that Blunt would unite with him. I would probably be soon outnumbered and driven back to the Arkansas River unless able to carry out the plan above mentioned. The preliminary orders were issued and preparations were

* See "Correspondence, etc.," p. 918.

being made with energy, when I was ordered immediately to Little Rock by Maj. Gen. (now Lieut. Gen.) T. H. Holmes, who had been assigned to the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department, including my district, and had arrived at Little Rock shortly before my departure. He considered an advance by me as likely to open the campaign prematurely, and also desired my services in command of the troops below, to meet a supposed advance of the enemy from Hudson. I obeyed the order with forebodings of disaster, which were afterward most unfortunately realized.

As embodying the subsequent history of the campaign of 1862 in Southwestern Missouri and Northwestern Arkansas, I respectfully refer to Colonel Cooper's report of the battle of Newtonia, a brilliant victory, in which the Indian troops displayed great bravery; also his report of the battle of Maysville, in which his command was disastrously defeated; also my reports of the battle of Prairie Grove, the Van Buren affair, and General Marmaduke's expedition into Missouri, and the letter of General Holmes, dated January 1, 1863, inclosing a memoir by me upon these events; all of which papers are on file in the Adjutant-General's Department.

General Holmes assumed command of the Trans-Mississippi Department on August 20.* My command of the Trans-Mississippi District, therefore, continued seventy days. I have already mentioned the most important of my acts in the endeavor to create an army. How far I succeeded may be judged by these facts:

In Arkansas there were raised and organized under my orders thirteen regiments and one battalion of infantry, two regiments and one battalion of cavalry, and four batteries—all war troops—besides upward of 5,000 irregulars of the independent companies, and not including the Arkansas troops drawn from the Indian country.

From Missouri there were raised and organized under my orders five regiments of infantry, seven regiments of cavalry, and three batteries—all war troops—exclusive of numerous guerrilla parties remaining in that State.

The records of the Adjutant-General's Department show that there were only twenty-nine Arkansas regiments and six Missouri regiments of infantry and cavalry included in the Confederate service up to June 1, 1862. By my efforts the number of Arkansas regiments was increased over one-half and the number of Missouri regiments was trebled, the former being raised to forty-five and the latter to eighteen.

In addition, I drew from Texas twenty-one regiments of infantry and dismounted cavalry, four regiments of cavalry, and three batteries, raising the number of Texan regiments in my district to twenty-eight, with five batteries.

It is proper to state that the organization of several regiments of Arkansians and Missourians above referred to was not perfected until after General Holmes' arrival; but it was as fully my work as that of the others.

It is also true that several of the Texas regiments had not arrived when he assumed command, but they would have come irrespective of that under the arrangements already made.

The arms that could be obtained in my district were greatly below the number necessary for the troops. General Beauregard sent me 350 shot-guns and sporting rifles and 700 muskets. I endeavored to

* Major-General Holmes assumed command July 30, 1862, and divided his department into districts August 20, 1862.

obtain others by application here, and also made requisitions for funds, but received nothing whatever from any department of the Government, except money sent to my medical purveyor by the Surgeon-General.

Since my arrival here I have been permitted to refer to papers on file in the Adjutant-General's Department relating to my command and services. I find that my letter of June 9, 1862, was received on the 27th of the same month, and that it was submitted to and read by the late Secretary of War (Mr. Randolph). It bears an indorsement in pencil, signed with his initials, approving a request made in the last paragraph for the appointment of John H. Crump as quartermaster. That letter, in its first paragraph, states how I came to be in command of the Trans-Mississippi District, and refers to and incloses officially attested copies of the orders of General Beauregard, heretofore embodied in this report, assigning me to that command.

Two months after the receipt of that letter, to wit, on September 5, having been requested by the lower House of Congress to state by what authority I did certain acts as commanding general of the Trans-Mississippi District, the late Secretary replied as follows:

> The department has no official information of the conduct imputed to General Hindman; but having seen orders, purporting to come from him, declaring martial law and adopting oppressive police regulations in Arkansas, General Holmes has been instructed to inquire into it, and, if he found such to be the case, to rescind the declaration of martial law and the regulations adopted to carry it into effect. General Holmes is also instructed as to the mode of executing the conscript act. General Hindman was not sent to Arkansas by the department, and has never been commanding general of the Trans-Mississippi Department.

The last sentence of the above communication was construed west of the Mississippi River, and probably elsewhere, to mean that, on assuming command of the Trans-Mississippi District, I was guilty of imposture and usurpation. It seems to admit of that construction. Appearing as the official declaration of the Secretary of War, it injured me, both as an officer and a man, not only among citizens, but with the troops serving under me. I could have published the facts and silenced slander at any moment, but was deterred from so doing by self-respect and regard for the usages of the service.

I addressed a letter to General Holmes, calling attention to the injustice done me, and it was duly forwarded by him and specially referred to in his accompanying communication dated October 3, 1862. No answer was ever received. My reputation continued to suffer and my influence to diminish under this undeserved blow from the Secretary of War, from which alone the opposition to me derived any weight or respectability. It eventuated in my application to be relieved from duty west of the Mississippi.

I think it but just to ask that this report, or so much thereof as will correct the error of the late Secretary, be communicated to Congress, and also that I have leave to publish the same.

The length of time and great number of important transactions covered by this report have extended it far beyond what I could wish. I shall therefore be compelled to defer to a supplementary report such mention as I should have been glad to make here of the officers to whom I was most indebted for assistance in the labors performed.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 29, 1863.

GENERAL: As a report supplementary to the one made by me on the 19th instant I beg to mention here the officers to whom I am most indebted for assistance in the labor performed while commanding the Trans-Mississippi District.

In the enrollment and organization of troops from Missouri, Brigadier-Generals Parsons and McBride; Colonels Clark, Payne, Jackman, Thompson, Porter, MacDonald, and Shelby; Lieutenant-Colonels Caldwell, Lewis, and Johnson; Majors Murray, Musser, and Pindall, and Captains Standish, Buchanan, Cravens, Peery, Quantrill, and Harrison were especially zealous and useful. In estimating the value of their labors and of the many other devoted men who assisted them, it is to be considered that in order to bring out recruits from their State it was necessary to go within the enemy's lines, taking the risks of detection and punishment as spies, secretly collecting the men in squads and companies, arming, equipping, and subsisting them by stealth, and then moving them rapidly southward through a country swarming with Federal soldiers and an organized militia, and whose population could only give assistance at the hazard of confiscation of property and even death itself. That they succeeded at all under such circumstances is attributable to a courage and fidelity unsurpassed in the history of the war. That they did succeed beyond all expectation is shown by the twelve fine regiments and three batteries of Missouri troops now serving in the Trans-Mississippi Department.

In raising troops in Arkansas Col. C. A. Carroll was more successful than any other officer, and is entitled to high credit. He was valuably assisted by Cols. W. H. Brooks and H. D. King, Lieutenant-Colonels Gunter and McCord, Major Dillard, and others, and put in the service three full regiments of infantry and one of cavalry.

Col. H. L. Grinsted raised two regiments of infantry; Col. (now Brig. Gen.) D. McRae and Cols. J. C. Pleasants, A. J. McNeill, and C. H. Matlock each raised a regiment.

In raising Arkansas troops, and afterward in their organization and instruction, important services were rendered by the following among other officers: Col. (now Brig. Gen.) J. F. Fagan; Colonels Shaler, Shaver, Morgan, Glenn, and Johnson; Lieutenant-Colonels Geoghegan, Magenis, Polk, McMillan, Wright, Hart, Young, and Crawford; Majors Bell, Gause, Cocke, Baber, Yell, Hicks, Chrisman, and Crenshaw, and Capts. J. Johnson, Ringo, Martin, Horne, Blackmer, and Biscoe. Among so many who were efficient it is difficult at this date to remember all, and it is probable some are omitted who should be named.

In the emergency that existed it was absolutely necessary, as I have shown in the report to which this is an accompaniment, for me to assume the authority to appoint the field and staff officers. If this had not been done not a regiment would have been raised, and Arkansas would have been wholly overrun by the enemy. For this and other assumptions of power, made necessary by the same exigency, I have been much censured by various persons. As for myself, I do not conceive it necessary to offer here any vindication other than the statement just made; but as to the officers whom I appointed, and by whose labors and those of their gallant comrades Arkansas, if not all the Western country, was saved from subjugation, I feel it a duty to urge that recognition and reward which their services merit.

It will appear as a strange chapter in the history of this contest that the Confederate Congress by special enactment legalized the regimental organizations made by me, thereby recognizing the necessity of my

action, and yet subsequently legislated out of office the officers who raised the troops, organized, provided for, and instructed them, and afterward led them to battle and victory. I am fully persuaded that the legislation just referred to was based upon an imperfect knowledge of the facts, and for this reason, with due respect to the legislative authority, I have called attention to it.

The services of Brigadier-General Roane in Arkansas and Louisiana have been mentioned in my previous report. In that report I also specially refer to the prompt patriotism with which Brigadier-Generals Hébert, McCulloch, and Nelson, and the officers and men of the various Texan regiments came to my assistance.

In the various staff departments the officers necessary for the proper working of each were appointed by me, and as a body displayed much zeal and efficiency. A list of these appointments was submitted by me to Lieutenant-General Holmes, and was approved by him and forwarded to Richmond for confirmation. Up to the date when I was relieved from duty west of the Mississippi River a few of these officers only had been commissioned. The remainder continued to act without commissions and without compensation. None of them are supernumeraries, and every one deserves to be appointed. For the benefit of the service and an act of justice to them I earnestly hope that commissions will be sent them at an early day.

The officers composing my staff performed services greatly exceeding the requirements of their several positions and full of the most arduous and exacting labor in the discharge of office duty; and in organizing, instructing, and providing for the troops they were constantly attentive and laborious. On the field they displayed the courage and coolness becoming to them.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

HEADQUARTERS TROOPS IN THE FIELD,
CAMP ON MULBERRY CREEK,
On Van Buren and Clarksville Road, November 3, 1862.

GENERAL: My recent letters, having been written hastily, do not present as connected a statement of events in this region as may be desired. I therefore address you this as a more complete report. It, however, will be to some extent deficient, from the fact that I have utterly failed, notwithstanding many efforts, to get full reports from Brigadier-Generals Rains and Cooper.

On August 24 I assumed command at Fort Smith. Our troops then held the line of the Boston Mountains as far west as that place and the line of the Arkansas River thence westward. The country above in Northwestern Arkansas and the Cherokee Nation was overrun by marauding parties of jayhawkers, tories, and hostile Indians, and was fast being depopulated. The country adjacent to our line was almost wholly exhausted of subsistence and forage. Our force was about 2,500 armed white infantry, about 3,600 armed white cavalry, and an unknown number of Indian cavalry, estimated at about 3,000 armed men. There were fourteen pieces of artillery. The small-arms scarcely deserved the name. There was very little camp equipage.

I pushed forward our troops from Forts Gibson and Smith and occupied a line corresponding to the north boundary of Arkansas, posting the infantry and eight pieces of artillery at Elkhorn; 500 white cavalry 30 miles east on the road from Carrollton to Springfield; 1,500 white cavalry and two pieces of artillery 20 miles west, near Pineville, upon the road by Mount Vernon to Springfield; 1,000 white cavalry and four pieces of artillery 20 miles farther west, at Elk Mills, on the road to Fort Scott, and the Indian troops 12 miles west of that, at Carey's Ferry, covering the road from Fort Scott into the Creek country. There were good cross-roads between these positions. Elkhorn is very strong, and the same range of hills extended along the entire line. Our pickets and outposts were thrown out to Cassville, Newtonia, Neosho, and a point west of that on Grand River. Behind our line in Missouri and Arkansas there was ample subsistence and forage for double our force for perhaps ninety days and many good mills. I posted also at Talequah, in the Cherokee Nation, a battalion of white cavalry, and authorized a home-guard company of citizens in each of the nine districts or townships for maintaining order in that country. I established a camp of instruction for recruits at Elm Springs, about 25 miles below Elkhorn, on the road to Fayetteville, and collected there about 4,000 unarmed Arkansas and Missouri infantry.

On September 10, under orders from department headquarters, I left Pineville for Little Rock. The command thus devolved on Brigadier-General Rains. I instructed him in writing to make no aggressive movement, but if assailed to hold the line occupied as long as practicable.

On October 15 I returned to Fort Smith, where I learned from rumor that our troops had retired to the vicinity of Fayetteville before a Federal force estimated at from 15,000 to 20,000.

Next day I started to Fayetteville. Upon arriving there I learned that General Rains, with the armed infantry, one regiment of Arkansas cavalry, and eight pieces of artillery, was in camp 2 miles west of Huntsville, on the road to Elkhorn; that three regiments of Missouri cavalry and two pieces of artillery, under Colonel Shelby, were 4 miles nearer Elkhorn, on the same road; that four regiments of Texas cavalry, under Colonel Bass, were at Holcomb's, 9 miles above Fayetteville, on the road to Elkhorn; that the Indian troops and two white cavalry battalions, with four pieces of artillery, had gone west toward Maysville, on the Cherokee line, and that the unarmed infantry were at McGuire's, about 10 miles south of Fayetteville, on the road to Ozark.

Putting myself as soon as possible in communication with Colonel Bass, I was informed by him that the enemy in great strength was pressing steadily upon him; that he was apprehensive of being surrounded, and was retiring upon Huntsville. He seemed alarmed and his troops almost disorganized. I had with me Colonel Bradfute, whom you had ordered to report to me as a cavalry officer, and I directed him to go forward at once, assume command of the force under Colonel Bass, get it in shape as well as practicable, and offer as stubborn resistance as he could, communicating with General Rains by courier and with me.

I then endeavored to find some means for removing our sick from the Fayetteville hospital, but found none, and had to leave them, placing there, however, subsistence for thirty days, and leaving a surgeon in charge. I at the same time ordered Captain Sparks, division provost-marshal, to call out all the independent companies of his command, embracing some ten or twelve counties, to harass the enemy if he should

move southward, and directed my chief quartermaster to be in readiness to remove the public stores from Fort Smith in case it should become necessary. I then proceeded to the camp of the unarmed men, ordered them across the mountains toward Clarksville, and after they had marched started to Huntsville, where I arrived during the night of the 19th.

General Rains informed me that he had retired from Elkhorn because satisfied that a Federal force of from 15,000 to 20,000 was moving upon him, and that he had reported the fact immediately, addressing me at Little Rock. Afterward this report came to me and was forwarded to you. General Rains also informed me that the Indian troops under Brigadier-General Cooper refused to retire in the direction of Fayetteville, and that he had therefore ordered them toward the Cherokee line and thence into Kansas. I sent an order to General Cooper at once to the same effect, but it did not reach him in time. I believed then, and am now certain, that he might have made a diversion in Kansas with impunity; but his command scattered when he reached Maysville, and on the 22d was completely routed and the battery taken by the enemy. General Cooper at the time was sick. I have heretofore forwarded his report upon the subject.

I also sent an order to Colonel Burbridge, commanding a Missouri cavalry brigade near Pitman's Ferry, Ark., to move rapidly upon Rolla, retiring, when compelled, in the direction of Yellville. I placed General Rains in command of the two brigades of Texan and Missouri cavalry, with instructions to concentrate his force in front of the enemy's main body and resist his advance to the last moment, scouting to the right and left toward Huntsville and Maysville.

The infantry brigade, with one regiment of Arkansas cavalry, I retired to a point 21 miles south, where the roads come together going from Huntsville and Fayetteville to Ozark. This was necessary, because the men had no subsistence except beef and could get none in the country; because they had only about 10 rounds of ammunition and could only get more from below, and because the enemy might readily get in their rear by a rapid march by way of Fayetteville to the point I was retiring to.

I reached the point indicated on the 22d. On that day I approved the resignation of Brigadier-General Rains and relieved him from duty, he having been intoxicated. I also on the same day, and for the same cause, arrested Colonel Coffee, commanding a regiment of Missouri cavalry; also, upon charges of cowardice preferred by Brigadier-General Cooper, I arrested Colonel Stevens, commanding a regiment of Texas cavalry, and likewise, for retiring without sufficient cause, I arrested Colonel Bass, but subsequently returned him to duty.

I placed Brigadier-General Marmaduke in command of the two cavalry brigades of Shelby and Bradfute. The latter fell sick and relinquished the command without reporting the fact to me, and I directed General Marmaduke to put any competent man in command of the Texan regiments for the time being without regard to rank. He assigned Col. Jesse L. Cravens, late assistant adjutant-general of General Rains, to that position, and I am satisfied made a most excellent selection. Since then the Texans have behaved far better than before; but they are worthless as cavalry, and I have ordered them dismounted and their ponies sent to Texas. These four regiments have about men enough for two regiments of infantry. I ask leave to consolidate them.

On the 22d a Federal force, reported at from 8,000 to 10,000, under

Generals Schofield and Brown, entered Huntsville, having evidently learned the exact whereabouts of General Rains' late camp. Their advance was resisted by Shelby's brigade, several killed, and General Schofield's cook captured. He has been sent to your headquarters. Shelby fell back about 4 miles and prepared to fight, but that night the enemy was seized with a panic and retreated rapidly toward Holcomb's.

Colonel McRae's brigade of Arkansas infantry, with Woodruff's battery, about 2,500 strong, encamped 12 miles south of me on the 22d.

On the 26th I ordered Brigadier-General Parsons to move with all his effective force from Yellville to my camp. I had previously notified him to accumulate supplies, so as to be in readiness for that movement.

On the same day I moved toward Fayetteville, intending to take position at McGuire's Store, which would enable me to get subsistence and forage for a few days, there being considerable wheat and forage and two mills in that vicinity. That position also covers the Frog Bayou road from Fayetteville to Van Buren. I had previously concentrated Marmaduke's cavalry division at McGuire's, and posted Carroll's (Arkansas) cavalry regiment at Huntsville to mask Parsons' movement and protect my right.

When within 5 miles of McGuire's General Marmaduke notified me that he was then engaging the enemy, who were advancing upon the Fayetteville and Ozark road. I halted the command in a strong position and immediately in person went forward toward McGuire's.

In the mean time the cavalry had been driven back about 3 miles by a largely superior force, and the enemy, still threatening it in front, was evidently attempting to cut off its retreat, moving strong bodies of troops of all arms upon its right toward Huntsville and its left upon a by-road that leads from Frog Bayou road into the Fayetteville and Ozark road in rear of the position it held, and, in fact, in rear of the position at which I had posted the infantry. There was not time for the infantry to move up, and if there had been, the ammunition for one brigade was yet a day's march in rear, and I had subsistence only for one day at half rations. The mills which I had hoped to get into possession were lost to me when the enemy reached McGuire's. If I had moved forward, or even remained where I was, it was evident the whole command would be exposed precisely as the cavalry was exposed. I could not reasonably hope to make a stand successfully beyond the point where the Huntsville and Fayetteville roads converge. I could not even remain there because of the utter lack of supplies. Even if supplies had reached me and I had remained at this last position, Fort Smith, Van Buren, and the entire Indian country would be wholly at the mercy of the enemy. I therefore ordered Marmaduke's cavalry division, guided by reliable citizens, to move rapidly across the mountains upon the shortest route, without baggage, and take position in front of Van Buren and Fort Smith, to resist any advance of the enemy. The trains I started upon the Fayetteville and Ozark road, and followed after with the infantry and artillery, marching as rapidly as the difficult mountain roads would allow, with the intention to get in the enemy's front south of the mountains, as I had failed to do so above. That intention is now carried out. I am in camp on the telegraph road from Clarksville to Van Buren at the crossing of the Mulberry River, 26 miles from Fort Smith, 22 miles south of Van Buren, with a

direct road leading into the Frog Bayou road, between Fayetteville and Van Buren. The distance to Fayetteville is about 55 miles. Beyond this point, until supplies are accumulated, it is not possible to subsist the troops I have with me. Marmaduke's division is in the position assigned it, in front of Van Buren and Fort Smith. Carroll's regiment of Arkansas cavalry is encamped where the road from Ozark to Huntsville and Fayetteville crosses Mulberry River, picketing toward those points and keeping open communication with General Parsons, who is marching here upon a road not intersected by any on which the enemy can move. I intend ordering Carroll, with Fagan's (Arkansas) cavalry and Shoup's light battery, to Balfour (marked Mount Pleasant on the map), in Carroll County, Arkansas, as soon as practicable.

The enemy to-day is reported retiring, and I have received information that our advance, under Colonel MacDonald, of the provost-marshal's department, is at Fayetteville. If this turns out to be true, and I can in any way manage to subsist the troops and forage the animals, which will be impossible unless aid is given me from below, I shall be able soon to organize this force and make it effective. At present it is the reverse, though the material is generally remarkably good. With the cavalry I shall be able, I hope, speedily to clear the Cherokee country of the hostile Indians now infesting it and to restore things in this region of country to the condition in which I left them on September 10. Affairs are now almost precisely as they were when I came to Fort Smith on August 24.

The arms and ammunition you are sending me will be a great help. I need also clothing, blankets, shoes, socks, and hats for 10,000 men. The supply already received leaves a great many destitute and in real suffering. The addition of a good division of infantry, with two batteries, will make me strong enough to take Springfield and winter upon the Osage at least. That would give me perhaps 20,000 Missouri recruits. If there were arms provided for that number, and I could announce the fact, I feel confident the men would be forthcoming. That would enable me to maintain myself during the winter and to push forward in the spring. It will be difficult, if not impossible, to operate in Missouri between the 1st of January and the last of April.

I have assigned Brigadier-General Roane to the command of the troops in the Indian Territory and directed him to organize them and make them effective as soon as possible. I sent you yesterday a copy of my letter of instructions to him. The only policy under heaven by which we can have order, decency, and quiet in the Indian country is that of dismounting the entire Indian force and most, if not all, the white force. All troops become worthless there, but cavalry much more so than infantry. If I had a capable engineer officer and sufficient artillery I would construct a strong fortification at Gibson and at the commanding points near the Kansas border. I would also fortify all the passes of the Boston Mountains, confident that as long as we hold those passes our control over the Indian Territory would remain unbroken. I beg to urge this upon your attention. These fortifications being constructed and manned, one brigade of white infantry and one brigade of Indian infantry would be ample to hold them and the Indian country against any force the enemy could bring against them. The cavalry duty required could be performed by the provost-marshal's companies just as well and far more cheaply than by the immense mass of wandering, unorganized, and worthless cavalry that has so long cursed that country. My views upon this subject have undergone a complete change since I first began to command east of the Mississippi.

I then thought the force to be employed among the Indians should be almost exclusively mounted. My opinion is now precisely the reverse. Another modification of our policy ought to be made. The superintendencies, agencies, &c., should be abolished, and a purely military establishment substituted. Infinite disorder, swindling, and rascality would thus be stopped. With such a man as Brig. Gen. P. R. Cleburne in command of the Indian Territory and this system adopted an immensely beneficial change would soon be wrought and it would be permanent.

Respectfully,

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department.

[Indorsements.]

DECEMBER 6, 1862.

Respectfully submitted to the President.

J. A. S.
Secretary of War.

Read and returned to Secretary of War.

There is great manifestation of zeal and energy, and, so far as I can judge, the dispositions were well made. The want of a competent engineer is to be regretted, and one should be supplied as soon as practicabe. The remarks about undisciplined cavalry agree entirely with the conclusions I reached many years since, and by reference to the orders under which many of those troops were raised it will be seen that it was not intended they should serve on horseback.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

APRIL 11, 1862.—Skirmish near Shiloh, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. James Totten.
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. Charles E. Moss, First Iowa Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. James Totten.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., April 16, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to transmit the following report of an expedition and subsequent skirmishes under Lieut. Col. C. E. Moss, First Iowa Cavalry, for the information of the major-general commanding:

Having heard that a rebel camp, some 200 strong, under one Captain Feaster, existed in the vicinity of Shiloh, a place some 15 or 20 miles northeast of Osceola, Lieut. Col. C. E. Moss, with a detachment of the

Twenty-sixth Indiana Volunteers, under Capt. A. D. Rose, 50 strong; detachments of Companies D and K, First Iowa Cavalry, under Lieuts. J. D. Jenks and T. H. Barnes, 80 strong, in all numbering 130 men, proceeded toward that camp to destroy it. After marching down the Osage River some 7 miles Lieutenant-Colonel Moss ordered the infantry under Captain Rose to march across the hills for 6 miles to a point which it required the cavalry some 12 or 18 miles to reach. About the time the command divided a cold rain and storm set in and continued during the day, which caused the marauders against whom the excursion was intended to seek shelter in the more substantial dwellings around their camp. Captain Feaster and 30 rebels were found at one of these houses and attacked by Lieutenants Jenks and Barnes with 16 men, the main body placing themselves in a position to cut off their retreat to camp. In the skirmish which ensued 6 of the marauders were killed, 4 wounded (1 mortally), 7 taken prisoners, as also 7 horses, 4 mules, 1 yoke of oxen, and 6 guns captured, which latter being entirely worthless they destroyed. Our loss was none. None of the outlaws were found where their camp had been, owing to the severity of the weather.

After the above skirmish Lieutenant Barnes, with Company K, First Iowa Cavalry, was dispatched to order the infantry previously sent in another direction to return to camp, where they afterward arrived, after having encountered squads of armed rebels, of whom they killed 1, captured 1, and wounded 3.

This march was very fatiguing, and the officers and men are worthy of credit for the endurance, alacrity, and bravery exhibited.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Col. Charles E. Moss, First Iowa Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS POST OF OSCEOLA, *April* 12, 1862.

GENERAL: Yesterday morning at 6 o'clock I left this place with a detachment of the Twenty-sixth Indiana Infantry, 50 strong, under Captain Rose; a detachment of Company D, First Iowa Cavalry, Lieutenant Jenks, 40 strong, and a detachment of Company K, Lieutenant Barnes, 40 strong, to proceed to break up a camp at a place called Shiloh, said to be commanded by a Captain Feaster, and 200 strong. I proceeded some 7 miles down the Osage River, and then sent Captain Rose and his infantry across the hills some 6 miles to a point that required 12 or 18 miles on our part to reach. I then, with the cavalry, proceeded immediately and promptly to Shiloh camp. A cold, soaking rain and storm set in immediately upon the infantry leaving, which continued without any interruption during the whole day, and which dispersed to houses the men we expected to find at camp. When we arrived at about 2 miles from the supposed place of encampment stragglers were seen making toward camp.

We finally came upon Captain Feaster himself and 30 men at a house.

Lieutenant Jenks, with his advance guard of 10 men, accompanied by Lieutenant Barnes and 6 men, immediately attacked them, while the main body of cavalry fell in between them and the camp, rendering retreat on the part of the outlaws impossible except by cutting off Lieutenants Jenks and Barnes. We killed 6 men and wounded 4 (1 mortally), and captured 1 yoke of oxen, 4 mules, 7 horses, 7 men, and 6 guns and rifles. Most of the guns were worthless and we destroyed them. If the weather had been pleasant I doubt not but the whole guerrilla band would have been surprised in camp, but being stormy, they dispersed in small parties and occupied houses in the vicinity. Lieutenants Jenks and Barnes both deserve credit for coolness, determination, and gallantry. The men all behaved well, and deserve the good opinion of their commander. We had 2 men injured by fall of their horses, but none wounded or harmed by the enemy. Immediately upon the close of the skirmish I sent Lieutenant Barnes, with Company K, First Iowa Cavalry, to Talley's Bend after the infantry, with orders to return to camp this morning, and marched with Company D to camp, and arrived there at 5 o'clock p. m., the same having marched 50 miles over bad roads in a terrible storm. The men neither grumbled nor complained, although they did not dismount during the trip.

Captain Rose, with his command, accompanied by Lieutenant Barnes and Company K, First Iowa Cavalry, arrived in camp this morning. They ran upon several detachments of armed men, wounding 3, killing 1, and capturing 1. They had a very fatiguing march, and behaved with great patience and gallantry. I think that company equal to any in service.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

C. E. MOSS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Post.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN.

APRIL 14, 1862.—Skirmish at Montevallo, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Capt. Lucien J. Barnes, Assistant Adjutant-General, Missouri State Militia.
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. Charles E. Moss, First Iowa Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Capt. Lucien J. Barnes, Assistant Adjutant-General, Missouri State Militia.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., April 24, 1862.

COLONEL: In the absence, per order, of the brigadier-general commanding, I have the honor to report as follows:

On the morning of the 13th instant Lieut. Col. C. E. Moss, First Iowa Cavalry, with two companies of the First Iowa Cavalry, D and K, 100 strong, and State Militia, 150 strong (Captain Gravely), moved from Osceola for Montevallo, Vernon County, for the purpose of breaking up guerrillas, 300 strong, supposed to have collected at a point on Cedar and Horse Creeks 12 miles from Montevallo.

After crossing Sac River, 15 miles above its confluence with the Osage, the advance guard skirmished with jayhawkers, who fired upon them from a house, wounding Private John Bander, Company K, First Iowa Cavalry. Loss of rebels, 1 killed and 4 wounded. After thoroughly scouring the thickets and woods for 4 miles around, the command moved to Beckstown, taking on the way some 14 prisoners; thence to Clintonville, 10 miles from Montevallo, where the State Militia went into camp, the Iowa cavalry moving forward to Centreville, within 5 miles of Montevallo, and encamped for the night, with the exception of a detail of 28 men, under Lieutenant Barnes, Company K, and Lieutenant-Colonel Moss, who pushed on into Montevallo, having learned that a company of United States troops had left that place only two days previous, and that there was no organized force of rebels within 12 miles of that place. Captain Bryan, in command at Centreville, was to come up early in the morning. Lieutenant-Colonel Moss reached Montevallo at 7 p. m. and quartered his men in and about the yard of the hotel, giving special orders to sleep upon their arms close together, and prepared for any attack which might be made. Guards were stationed and the command retired for the night, sleeping mostly in a log house attached to the hotel, the front kitchen, and the stable loft.

About 4.30 o'clock in the morning the detachment was aroused by an approaching body of men, said to be 50 strong, who demanded an immediate and unconditional surrender, accompanied with a threat to burn the houses over their heads in case of refusal. This was answered by a shot, which opened the engagement. Shots from the upper story of the house told with marked effect upon the attacking party, who were repulsed and took shelter behind a store 50 yards distant. Colonel Moss then ordered the men to fall into line outside and charge upon the enemy, who thereupon dispersed precipitately.

Several rebels were killed in this contest and 7 wounded, 3 mortally. Among the latter was the notorious Wild Irishman, *alias* Daniel Henly, leader of a desperate gang, the terror of Saint Clair, Cedar, and Vernon Counties. Our loss was 2 killed and 4 wounded. The conduct of our troops on this occasion was deserving of high praise. Exposed to a murderous fire, not a man flinched. Lieutenant Barnes and the citizen guide, Andrew J. Pugh, are especially mentioned for their cool gallantry and determined courage, which was doubtless fully equaled by the lieutenant-colonel commanding. Two privates of Company K, having left the house against orders, were taken prisoners, and their horses and arms captured.

Soon after daylight Captain Bryan came up with the balance of the command, including the Missouri State Militia. Lieutenant Barnes was sent on a scout to Nevada City, to return the same evening. He soon came in sight of 15 of the guerrillas, and pursued them to Nevada without being able to overhaul them. Captain Bryan was also sent scouting in the opposite direction, to return that evening. He soon came upon a portion of the band, killed 2, wounded 2, captured 1, and recovered the 2 men of Company K who had been taken prisoners the night previous. Being advised that a body of 60 men, besides two companies from Cedar Creek, were preparing to attack the command that evening at Montevallo, Colonel Moss ordered the hotel where the former attack had been organized and all intervening old buildings and brush burned as a measure of safety. The buildings burned were of little or no value, and were used by the guerrillas for defenses. No attack was, however, made. Tuesday the command moved into Cedar County, and camped near Cedar Creek, 9 miles from Stockton. Bands

of armed men, numbering 15 or 20 each, were seen several times during the day moving toward Stockton and White Hare, in Cedar County. Wednesday morning Cedar Creek was rendered impassable by heavy rains, and in view of the wounded men the command returned to Osceola, the principal force reaching there Thursday afternoon in a terrible thunder-storm, which tore up trees and rocks, rendering several creeks impassable two hours after the passage of the command.

Captains Bryan and Gravely and Lieutenant Shriver are complimented for their efficiency. Twenty-two prisoners were brought in, mostly taken with arms in their hands.*

Lieutenant-Colonel Moss seems to have behaved with energy and spirit, and as Colonel Warren, of the same regiment, is moving from Butler toward the same point, I hope soon to report as dead the balance of the Wild Irishmen.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH, *A. A. G., Saint Louis, Mo.*

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Col. Charles E. Moss, First Iowa Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS POST OF OSCEOLA, *April* 17, 1862.

GENERAL: On the morning of April 13, 1862, I left this place in command of Companies D and K, First Iowa Cavalry, 100 strong, to proceed to Montevallo, Vernon County, for the purpose of breaking up a company of guerrillas, reported 300 strong, supposed to have collected at a point 12 miles distant from that place, on Cedar and Horse Creeks. I was joined by a force of State Militia, under Captain Gravely, from Humansville, 150 strong, making my whole force 250 men. After crossing Sac River, 15 miles above its junction with the Osage, we came upon the open prairie, when the advance guard had a skirmish with a squad of jayhawkers, killing 1 and wounding 3 or 4 more. They fired upon the advance guard from a house, wounding Private John Bander, of Company K, First Iowa Cavalry, in the leg. After scouring the woods and thickets for a distance of 4 miles the command advanced to Beckstown, capturing on the way some 14 prisoners. The troops then moved on to Clintonville, 10 miles from Montevallo, where the State Militia encamped for the night. Companies D and K then proceeded to Centreville, 5 miles distant from Montevallo, and encamped for the night. Learning at this point that a company of Federal troops left Montevallo only two days previous, and there was no organized force in 12 miles from that place, I detailed Lieutenant Barnes, from Company K, First Iowa Cavalry, 26 men, and the guide (Andrew J. Pugh) and my own servant, making the whole party 28 men, and proceeded to Montevallo, leaving Captain Bryan in command of the camp, with orders to come up early in the morning.

I arrived at Montevallo at 7 o'clock in the evening, and quartered my men in and about the yard of the hotel, giving special orders to all the men to sleep on their arms and remain close together, prepared for any

* Nominal list of casualties shows 2 killed and 4 wounded, all of First Iowa Cavalry.

attack that might be made. The men mostly slept in a room of a log house attached to the hotel, and in the loft over a stable in the yard, in which were picketed the horses. Four or five of the men slept in the front kitchen of the hotel. After the guards were set and the horses properly cared for and fed I retired, with Lieutenant Barnes, for the night. About 4.30 o'clock in the morning we were alarmed by an approaching body of armed men, said to be 50 strong, demanding an immediate surrender, with a threat of firing the house over our heads and shooting each one of us unless we complied with the demand. The demand was answered by a shot from one of my men. The fight now commenced and waged fiercely until daylight, when the enemy retreated. The enemy would unquestionably have carried their threat of firing the house into execution were it not for the determined spirit of my command.

After the fight had continued a short time I retired with Lieutenant Barnes and four or five men from the lower to the upper story of the building, where deliberate aim could be taken from the windows, and the shots told with fearful effect upon the foe, who retired some 50 yards distant and took shelter behind a neighboring store. The order was given to rush out, fall into line, and charge upon them. This being given in a tone sufficiently loud to be heard by the enemy caused them to disperse and cease firing. The precise loss of the enemy cannot be ascertained; several were known to have been killed and 7 wounded, 3 mortally. Among the mortally wounded was Daniel Henly, known in Saint Clair, Cedar, and Vernon as the "Wild Irishman," and leader of the most desperate gangs of desperadoes in Missouri. Our loss was 2 killed and 4 wounded.

Never did men under similar circumstances display greater gallantry than those with me that night. Being exposed to a most murderous fire from double their number of men, well armed, not a man flinched or showed any disposition to surrender or give up the contest. Lieutenant Barnes and Andrew J. Pugh (my guide) deserve my warmest thanks for their cool gallantry and determined courage. The band was found to be composed mostly of persons living or staying in the immediate vicinity of the place.

The men met at another building, occupied as a tavern, and situated about 300 yards from where I stopped with my command. The ground between that hotel and the one we occupied was covered with vacant log huts and wooden buildings, with the exception of about seven rods, which was covered with a thick growth of brush. These buildings and the underbrush covered from view the advance of the foe until within 30 yards of the house. They were enabled by that means to approach much nearer before being discovered than they otherwise would have done. Two privates of Company K left against orders, and went to a house and staid overnight some quarter of a mile distant, at a house occupied by a man belonging to the band, and were captured, with their horses and arms.

Soon after daylight Captain Bryan came up with the two companies of Iowa cavalry and State Militia. I immediately sent out a scout, under Lieutenant Barnes, of Company K, in pursuit, directing him to scour the country as far as Nevada and return that evening. I also sent another, under command of Captain Bryan, with orders to scour the country in the opposite direction and return in the evening. The scout under Lieutenant Barnes soon came in sight of 15 of the band and pursued them some 15 miles, without being able to capture them or recover the prisoners. He followed them to Nevada, in Vernon County, and re-

turned in the evening. Captain Bryan was more successful. He soon ran upon another party of the band, killed 2 and wounded some 2 more and captured 1 (George Gatewood) and recovered the 2 men captured the night previous. The keeper of the hotel where the band met and organized that night was a leader in the business and killed by Captain Bryan's men.

Having learned from scouts and other sources that a body of some 60 men, besides two companies from Cedar Creek, were preparing to attack the command that evening in Montevallo, I ordered the hotel where the former attack was organized and the old buildings between that and the place I was occupying with my command to be burned, which was promptly done. This measure became necessary as a precaution against attack and as a measure of safety, as those buildings, of little or no value to any one, were being used as places of protection and resort by the guerrillas.

The command remained at Montevallo during the night of Monday and left about 7 o'clock Tuesday morning, and encamped about 9 miles from Stockton Tuesday evening, near Cedar Creek. During the whole day bands of armed men, numbering from 15 to 20, were seen moving in the direction of Stockton and White Hare, in Cedar County.

On Wednesday morning a heavy rain set in, which raised Cedar Creek so as to render it impassable for the wagons containing the wounded men, and I set out for this post, and arrived here with an escort about 10 o'clock in the evening. The command encamped 16 miles from this place, near Cole's store, and came in under Captain Bryan this (Thursday) afternoon in a terrible rain-storm, accompanied by thunder and lightning, tearing up trees and rocks, and filling up the creeks, so as to render them impassable two hours after our wagons had passed over.

Captains Bryan and Gravely, Lieutenant Shriver, and all the officers rendered every assistance in their power, and deserve the confidence of their commander. We captured 22 men, mostly with arms in their hands, besides several horses and mules. Most of the arms were worthless and were destroyed.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

C. E. MOSS,
Lieutenant-Colonel First Iowa Cavalry, Commanding Post.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN, *Jefferson City.*

APRIL 14, 1862.—Skirmish near the Santa Fé Road, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. James Totten.
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. E. B. Brown, Seventh Missouri Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. James Totten.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., April 19, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to state that I have received official reports from Lieut. Col. E. B. Brown, commanding Jackson and Cass

Counties, to the effect that at daylight on the morning of the 14th instant a detachment of the First Missouri Cavalry, under Lieutenant Nash, attacked Quantrill near the Santa Fé road, and 12 miles from Independence, killing 4, wounding 4, and taking 5 prisoners. The report also states that our troops captured all of the horses, arms, accouterments, and most of the clothing of the outlaws.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

Capt. J. C. KELTON, *A. A. G., Saint Louis, Mo.*

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Col. E. B. Brown, Seventh Missouri Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Independence, Mo., April 16, 1862.

CAPTAIN: Having through my scouts tracked Quantrill for the past five days, I received information last night that gave promise of making a successful attack on his band. After making arrangements with one of the scouts to meet the command at Ray Point with reliable information as to his movements, I ordered Lieut. G. W. Nash, with 30 men of the First Missouri Cavalry, to move to that point at midnight, and be governed in his preparations by the information he there received. The night was dark, and a heavy thunder-storm raged until 4 o'clock in the morning, effectually concealing the movements of the command. At daylight it reached a small, old log house, 2 miles from any traveled road and about 12 miles from here, in the direction of Santa Fé, where Quantrill was housed. He was completely surprised, and Lieutenant Nash charged on his farm as they were flying to the brush, about 20 rods from the brush, killing 4, wounding 4, and capturing 5 prisoners, all the horses, accouterments, most of their arms and clothing, most of Quantrill's men running off barefooted and coatless. Lieutenant Nash, for his perseverance in pursuing Quantrill and his bravery in the charge, deserves especial notice of the commanding general.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jefferson City, Mo.

APRIL 16, 1862.—Skirmish near the Blackwater, Mo.

Report of Capt. Lucien J. Barnes, Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., April 24, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that a scouting party, under Lieutenant Simeral, First Iowa Cavalry, sent out by Maj. Thomas Curley, Seventh Missouri Volunteers, commanding post at Warrensburg,

on the 16th instant, came upon a party of mounted bushwhackers near Blackwater and fired upon them, wounding two, one mortally, when they scattered in such manner as to render pursuit impossible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.

APRIL 19, 1862.—Skirmish at Talbot's Ferry, White River, Ark.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Col. Lafayette McCrillis, Third Illinois Cavalry.



No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp at Vera Cruz, Mo., April 24, 1862.

CAPTAIN: A cavalry expedition which I sent from Forsyth down White River, consisting of detachments from Third Illinois, Fourth Iowa, and Bowen's Battalion, proceeded down into Arkansas to the mouth of Big North Fork. A detachment, under Captain Drummond, crossed White River near Yellville, Ark., and destroyed extensive saltpeter manufactories, burning the building. Some force collected on the opposite side of White River at Talbot's Ferry, which our men fired on and skirmishing continued some time. The mountain howitzers were brought up and a few shots drove them out of sight. Lieut. William A. Heacock, of Wapello County, Fourth Iowa Cavalry, was killed and a private was slightly wounded. The enemy being on the other side, their loss is not known.

The cavalry came up to find a crossing, and is now in my advance with other cavalry from near White Plains. The troops of this command are most of them up to this point; Carr's division one day's march behind.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 2.

Report of Col. Lafayette McCrillis, Third Illinois Cavalry.

WEST PLAINS, MO., *April* 25, 1862.

GENERAL: As you instructed me, I moved my command over to Little North Fork, thence down to Mr. Bratton's store, directly east of

Forsyth. There I heard that the Confederates were manufacturing saltpeter, 8 miles below its mouth, south side of White River, protected with a guard of 50 Confederate troops. I sent Captain Drummond, of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry, to ascertain if the works could be destroyed from this side, and moved the rest of my command on the road 5 miles north to support him, and if necessary to cross to secure the Talbot Ferry, 3 miles below the works. Captain Drummond found the caves lightly guarded, and arrested 3 men he supposed to be pickets on this side, and ordered them to cross 8 of his men and Mr. Doyle, our guide (who volunteered), in three canoes, under cover of 8 of his best riflemen, stationed opposite on this side of the river, and succeeded in destroying the works, which were very extensive. The courage and gallantry of Captain Drummond and his command deserve the highest praise, and I hope the destruction of the works will meet your approbation.

In taking Talbot's Ferry the guard to protect the saltpeter works fired upon Lieutenant Heacock's command, Company I, Fourth Iowa Cavalry, from log houses on the opposite side of the river, and it pains me to report that that brave officer fell mortally wounded. Then I ordered forward the howitzer, which soon shelled them out of the place, with what loss to them not known; no other to us. I took possession of Talbot's Mill and Mr. Bean's, on Big North Fork, and all of the ferries, as ordered; but owing to high water found I could not sustain my command and would not order our baggage there, but returned to the vicinity of Rockbridge or Vera Cruz, when I received your order of the 21st instant to move my command, being about east of Forsyth; came in here this morning, and am waiting further orders.

General, we have had a hard time, and hope all of our acts will meet with your approval.

Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, with his command, is here. He came in yesterday. Will leave for Arkansas to-morrow to hunt for Colonel Coleman, who it is reported has 200 secesh under his command. Colonel Wood tells me, 30 miles southeast on the Arkansas line there is a large flouring-mill called Spring Mills, and is a good foraging country, and should your army advance it ought to be taken possession of.

Your obedient servant,

L. F. McCRILLIS,
Commanding Detachment.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Southwestern Army.

APRIL 25, 1862.—Skirmish on the Osage, near Monagan Springs, Mo.

Report of Capt. William E. Leffingwell, First Iowa Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS, *Osceola, Mo., April* 28, 1862.

COLONEL: I arrived at this post on the 23d instant with my command, and, in compliance with your orders, assumed command of the post on the 24th. Learning that a small band of jayhawkers were upon the north side of the Osage, near Monagan Springs, I detailed 50 men, under Lieutenant Barnes, of Company K, to proceed there and disperse or capture them. He marched from here at sunrise, and returned the same evening, 25th. He found 17 of the marauders in

that vicinity, 10 on the north side and 7 on the south side of the river. They were discovered by Corporal McDonald, of Company B, who commanded a squad of 6 men from Companies B and K, who attacked them, killing 1, wounding 1, and capturing 8. Those on the south side of the river escaped, with the loss of one horse shot. We sustained no loss whatever. I have sent out small scouts daily, who returned without discovering an enemy. The whole country around us is comparatively quiet, so much so that no intelligence has been received here of any disturbance, although the country has been thoroughly scouted for 15 miles in every direction from this point. A great number of citizens are coming in daily to take the oath of allegiance and give bond when it is required.

This morning the steamer Silver Lake delivered 30,000 rations at this post. I found at the post subsistence for the command until the 1st of May and some 30 prisoners in the guard-house. I immediately ordered Captain Freeman, provost-marshal, to prepare the evidence against the most desperate characters, so that they might be sent with Lieutenant Jenks' command to Clinton. He did so, and 10 of them, with conclusive evidence of their guilt, were sent with him on Friday, the 26th instant. I adopted this course for a double purpose, viz: To relieve us from furnishing them subsistence when there was so little here; and, secondly, to have them at Clinton without detailing a special escort in time to add them to the installment you were about sending to Saint Louis.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. E. LEFFINGWELL,
Captain, Commanding Post.

Col. FITZ HENRY WARREN,
Commanding Sub-District, Butler, Mo.

APRIL 26, 1862.—Skirmish at Neosho, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Lieut. Col. Colly B. Holland, Phelps' Missouri Infantry.
No. 2.—Maj. J. M. Hubbard, First Missouri Cavalry.
No. 3.—Col. Douglas H. Cooper, First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment.
No. 4.—Col. Stand Watie, Second Cherokee Mounted Rifles.

No. 1.

Report of Lieut. Col. Colly B. Holland, Phelps' Missouri Infantry.

CASSVILLE, *May* 1, 1862.

Major Hubbard, commanding First Missouri Cavalry, with 146 of his men, fought and routed Colonels Coffee and Stand Watie and 200 Indians at Neosho on the 26th, killed and wounded 30, and took 62 prisoners and 70 horses and a large quantity of arms.

C. B. HOLLAND.

Capt. J. C. KELTON.
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. J. M. Hubbard, First Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MISSOURI CAVALRY,
Cassville, Mo., May 2, 1862.

GENERAL: In the hurried report* I made to Lieutenant-Colonel Holland, commanding the post, on the 29th ultimo, of the late expedition I had the honor to command, I omitted to bring to your favorable consideration the names of Lieutenant Burrows, commanding Company L, and Lieutenant Williams, commanding Company B, who by their pre-eminent bravery on different occasions were worthy of special mention in the official report.

The promptness exhibited by Lieutenant Burrows in rallying Companies L and H, and the vigor with which he charged home upon the Indians, who attacked the rear of my camp at Neosho at dawn of the 26th ultimo, entitle him to the most favorable mention.

Respectfully submitted.

J. M. HUBBARD,
Commanding First Batalion First Missouri Cavalry.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Army of the Southwest, in the Field.

No. 3.

Report of Col. Douglas H. Cooper, First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, INDIAN DEPARTMENT,
Skullyville, Ark., May 6, 1862.

GENERAL: I have to inclose Col. Stand Watie's official report of an engagement between a small party of his regiment and about 300 Federal troops near Neosho, Mo., which resulted in our favor and the retreat of the Federals.

Too much praise cannot be awarded Col. Stand Watie and his brave men for their ceaseless vigilance on the northern line of the Cherokee Nation and their gallantry in attacking and routing a superior force of regular, well-drilled Federal troops.

Three prisoners are also sent under guard to headquarters, two of them prisoners of war and the third a citizen of Missouri, residing near Neosho, who is accused of having given aid and comfort to the enemy.

The C. and C. Regiment [Choctaw and Chickasaw?] will not be able to march until day after to-morrow, the wagons not being all repaired as yet.

I am, general, very respectfully,

DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
Colonel, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT PIKE,
Fort McCulloch, Cherokee Nation, Ind. T.

---

*Not found.

No. 4.

Report of Col. Stand Watie, Second Cherokee Mounted Rifles.

CAMP ON COWSKIN PRAIRIE, ARK.,
April 27, 1862.

SIR: I received information on the 25th instant of the advance of a body of the Federals, supposed to number 200, upon Elk Mills, 1 mile north of this. I immediately started with a command of 40 men to ascertain the correctness of this report. Finding it true, I deemed it advisable to wait until the 25th for re-enforcements before bringing on an attack.

On the 25th the enemy retreated to Neosho, we pursuing, having been re-enforced by about 100 of my regiment and about 60 independent Missourians, commanded by Col. J. T. Coffee, Missouri State Guard.

I decided to attack them at two points on the morning of the 26th. Dismounting the men about 2 miles off, I advanced with about 125 men, surprising their pickets and killing, besides, at least 30, and 11 of these officers.

Not being supported as we expected by the Missourians, under Colonel Coffee, at the other point, and having discharged our pieces, it was thought best to draw off our forces, with a loss of 2 killed and 5 slightly wounded.

Their total strength was 300; their loss, 31 killed, 3 taken prisoners, and several wounded.

We skirmished with them all day until 3 p. m., when we took up our line of march for this point.

My opinion, in short, is, we were fighting with our small party over 300 United States soldiers, well drilled, armed mostly with Colt's six-shooting rifles, and supported by a brass 6-pounder. Their not leaving until night is evidence, I think, that they were roughly handled. Their return to Neosho after receiving re-enforcements was to make a show, for they must before that have learned that we had left. I think they will not make a further advance, at least for the present.

I remain, colonel, with respect, your obedient servant,

STAND WATIE,
Colonel, Commanding Cherokee Regiment, C. S. Army.
Per J. F. THOMPSON,
Captain Company E.

Col. D. H. COOPER.

APRIL —, 1862.—Scouts on the Marias-des-Cygnes and Elk Fork Rivers, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. James Totten.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., April 16, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that communications from Col. Fitz Henry Warren, First Iowa Cavalry, commanding Sub-District of Bates, Henry, Saint Clair, and Vernon Counties, headquarters at Butler, have been received,* announcing result of two scouts under Cap-

* See Warren to Barnes, April 12, in "Correspondence, etc.," *post.*

tains Chase and Caldwell. The former brought 15 prisoners, some of them very bad men; the latter, assisted by Captain Leffingwell's company, from Clinton, 34 prisoners. One of the jayhawkers was killed by a rifle-shot in attempting an escape. One of our men was captured, but retaken, after being robbed of horse, saddle, arms, and clothes, except shirt and drawers. Most of these men are of the worst, and ought to be shot or hung. The whole wooded country of the Marias-des-Cygnes, Osage, and their tributaries is full of them. These scouts took place on the Marias-des-Cygnes and Elk Fork Rivers.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.

MAY 3, 1862.—Skirmish at Batesville, Ark.

Report of Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, May 4, 1862.

We arrived here yesterday, 3d instant, at 5 o'clock a. m. Enemy in force on the other side of the river, under Coleman, and fired on our pickets. We returned it with artillery, and drove them from the neighborhood. Several of the enemy were seen to be carried from the field. One man wounded on our side. We have taken a number of prisoners and some hundred stand of arms and considerable contraband property. Our advanced cavalry will have reached Jacksonport this morning.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MAY 10, 1862.—Skirmish near Bloomfield, Mo.

Report of Col. Edward Daniels, First Winconsin Cavalry.

BLOOMFIELD, *May* 13, 1862.

Left Girardeau Friday, May 9, with six squadrons of my regiment for Bloomfield. Arrived Saturday 5 p. m. Fell upon Colonel Pheelan's main camp, 10 miles out, Sunday morning early. The enemy fled and scattered through the swamp. Killed 1, captured 11 prisoners, a quantity of horses, oxen, camp equipage, arms, and ammunition, the horses of Colonel Pheelan and two lieutenants. His chest, with all his papers and books, fell into our hands. There were four companies. We are picking them up hourly. Enemy in force of 600 at Chalk Bluff and Poplar Bluff. They are impressing every able-bodied man, and sweeping all the horses, cattle, and supplies south. I shall follow them at

once to their nests. We found the country in a state of terror perfectly indescribable.

E. DANIELS,
Col. First Wisconsin Cav., Comdg. Post at Cape Girardeau.

General KETCHUM, *Saint Louis.*

MAY 15, 1862.—Skirmish at Chalk Bluff, Ark.

Reports of Col. Edward Daniels, First Wisconsin Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST WISCONSIN CAVALRY,
Chalk Bluff, May 16, 1862.

GENERAL: Learning that the rebels were here, under Colonel Jeffers, impressing every able-bodied man and collecting supplies for shipment south, I marched with 300 men from Bloomfield, a distance of 40 miles, reached this point at daylight, seized the ferry, and crossed under the enemy's fire; attacked, routed, and pursued him 6 miles into Arkansas. My loss is 2 lieutenants wounded, 1 mortally, 1 private killed and 6 wounded. The enemy lost 11 killed and 17 wounded; the wounded taken prisoners. We fought dismounted with rifles. Have taken prisoners, horses, and arms. Enemy fled to the woods and swamps. My men behaved most gallantly. Large stores are secreted near here still.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. DANIELS,
Colonel, Commanding Post Cape Girardeau.

Brig. Gen. W. K. STRONG,
Commanding District Cairo.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST WISCONSIN CAVALRY,
Chalk Bluff, Ark., May 16, 1862.

GENERAL: I regret to state that Lieutenant Phillips, of Squadron A, and Lieutenant Merrill, of Squadron D, were badly wounded, the former I fear mortally. Six privates were also wounded (1 mortally) and 1 killed. Total killed and wounded, 9. Enemy lost 11 killed and 17 wounded.

The conduct of all, both officers and men, was splendid. Not a man who came under fire flinched.

Major La Grange, who had immediate charge of the forces engaged, exhibited great courage and skill in disposing and handling his men at the critical juncture while the advance were fighting superior numbers and awaiting support.

Major Torrey brought up his detachment with great alacrity.

Captain Mars, with his skirmishers deployed, advanced in fine order.

Lieutenants Merrill and Phillips, who were wounded, exhibited the best qualities. Every man filled his place well.

Private I. O. Tuttle, of Squadron C, and William H. Abells, of Squadron I, deserve mention. While the enemy yet occupied the bluffs commanding the ferry these two brave men, without orders, leaped into the water, swam over, and brought the boat across. The risks

were so great that I could not ask a man to volunteer. Tuttle received a ball through the wrist and another grazed his head.

The rout of the enemy was complete. We have their wagons and what little camp equipage they had. Jeffers told them to take care of themselves, and, if possible, meet him in Memphis. Some 30 of them have recrossed the river and are north of us. They will probably join with other small bands and try to get up a new camp in the swamps. We are, however, learning the roads rapidly, and there will soon be no safety for them. There are vast stores of forage and provisions yet in the country; these were being rapidly gathered up for shipment. Impressments were going on, and we found the whole community in a state of terror. The change since the fight is very gratifying; everybody breathes free again. They are only amazed that we do not rob, burn, and plunder, as their own armies do.

I sent out word that I would treat leniently all who came in and gave up, but that all armed parties in the district would hereafter be treated as robbers and outlaws. They are flocking in from all quarters, telling the same story of deception and lying practiced upon them by their leaders.

The good results of this expedition are, viz: The driving out and breaking up of the most desperate band of rebels in this district. 2d. The saving of vast stores of provisions, which were being daily shipped down the Saint Francis. 3d. The appearance of Federal forces here for the first time since the war opened has completely revolutionized the country. To these simple-hearted people the Federal Government seemed dead. The only government which had shown any power to vindicate its authority here was that of the Confederate, and they yielded to its sway without question or complaint, because to do otherwise was death. I am laboring industriously to undeceive the people, and by a just but discriminating policy to secure the thoroughly vicious and induce others to return home and work their farms, and thus restore repose and confidence to the community.

I do not know but I have gone beyond my district, but I could not reach the enemy and destroy him otherwise. A few weeks of work here will make this region safe for the Union forever.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. DANIELS,
Colonel, Commanding Post Cape Girardeau.

General W. SCOTT KETCHUM.

MAY 15–17, 1862.—Scout to Little Blue and skirmish near Independence, Mo.

Report of Maj. Charles Banzhaf, First Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Independence, Mo., May 17, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report to you that Second Lieut. G. W. Nash, of Company E, First Missouri Cavalry, commanding scout these last two days, killed 2 rebels near Little Blue, west of this post; also that First Lieut. William White, of Company C, First Missouri Cavalry, who is now out with 50 privates, composed of men of his company and of the Missouri State Militia, sent a sergeant, with a squad of his com-

mand, to a house distant about 12 miles to arrest a rebel, for the purpose of using him as a guide. When coming near the house they were fired upon by this rebel, and our chief bugler, Christ. Sanders, of Company C, First Missouri Cavalry, was seriously wounded by being shot in the breast. The rebel was nearly shot to pieces.

Further, that yesterday Capt. William A. Long, of Company A, Missouri State Militia, and 11 privates of his command, were escorting the mail from Pleasant Hill to this place in a narrow defile. About half a mile south of Blue River they were fired upon from an ambuscade from amongst the rocks about 15 or 20 yards above the road, killing 1, wounding 6 (1 supposed to be mortal), killing Captain Long's horse, and wounding 3 others. Captain Long formed his men, and finding but 3 present fit for action, and not knowing the strength of the enemy, retreated, bringing all but 2 of the wounded with him. Only 2 of the men escaped without being grazed by balls.

In consequence of these facts I detached yesterday two pieces of artillery, under Lieutenant Foust, and Captain Fuller, of Company E, First Missouri Cavalry, with 50 men, to follow up these marauders. They returned this morning without any success.

The country in this vicinity is of such a nature that bands of this kind may secrete themselves within 2 miles of this place and are very difficult to get hold of, though I shall do all that is in my power to destroy as many as possible while I have command of this place.

Sir, I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. BANZHAF,
Major, First Missouri Cavalry, Commanding.

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General, Jefferson City, Mo.

MAY 16–20, 1862.—Operations in Dunklin County, Mo., and capture of steamer Daniel E. Miller.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. Edward Daniels, First Wisconsin Cavalry.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. M. Jeff. Thompson, C. S. Army.

No. 1.

Report of Col. Edward Daniels, First Wisconsin Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Chalk Bluff, Ark., May 20, 1862.

SIR: I have pursued and broken up another formidable band of rebels found in Dunklin County. By a rapid march with 150 men and one piece of artillery, wading swamps and threading our way through cattle-paths, I surprised their camp. They fled, but several of them were taken prisoners.

Hearing that the steamer Daniel E. Miller was 20 miles below, with sugar and molasses and taking on stores of provisions and a company of troops for Memphis, I immediately started with 82 picked men and the 6-pounder, and by sending out scouts captured the pickets of the

boat and reached the landing before they had time to get out of rifle-shot of the shore. I immediately brought my piece to bear and commanded her to lay to. She kept moving and a volley was fired upon us by men on the deck. I then gave the command to fire, and put two balls through her, one just below the water line, the other through the wheel-house. The advanced guard of my column also fired a few rifle-shots. The boat then hove to and surrendered. We took 30 prisoners, among them one colonel, and all their stores. We killed Lieutenant-Erwin [Lewis?], of the cavalry, and 1 private, and wounded 3. None of my command were hurt.

I have seized all the teams in the vicinity, and am shipping the stores northward, as I am only 35 miles from Fort Pillow. I will hold the boat, if possible, till our forces take Memphis. If compelled to abandon, I will burn her.

I suppose I have strayed beyond my proper district, but I have left all right behind me, and I have come here in pursuit of the enemy, who have caused my coming here at all. If I have trespassed upon ground beyond my proper district, I trust it will be attributed to my zeal to do my work thoroughly and quickly.

I will send prisoners up soon. I have liberated on parole about 100 men, who were clearly impressed into service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. DANIELS,
Colonel First Regt. Wisconsin Cav., Comdg. Forces in Field.

General W. SCOTT KETCHUM.

No. 2.

Report of Brig. Gen. M. Jeff. Thompson, C. S. Army.

RIVER DEFENSE FLEET,
Fulton, near Fort Pillow, May 28, 1862.

GENERAL: I regret to inform you that reliable information has reached me to-day of the capture of the steamboat D. E. Miller, at Hornersville, Mo. This boat had been allowed to go up the Saint Francis River to convey certain citizens of Missouri, among whom were several officers of my late brigade of Missouri State Guard.

Lieut. Col. Alexander Lewis was killed and several others taken prisoners.

The enemy now have the means to descend the Saint Francis to Helena, but I suppose with so small a boat they will hardly attempt it.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Guard.

Maj. Gen. EARL VAN DORN, C. S. A., *Corinth, Miss.*

MAY 17, 1862.—Skirmish on Little Red River, Ark.

Report of Col. George E. Waring, jr., Fourth Missouri Cavalry.

CAMP MOSQUITO, ARK., *May* 17, 1862.

COLONEL: I have to report to you that as one of my foraging parties was out collecting forage this morning, when about 9 miles below here

on the river, it was fired upon by a party of rebels from the opposite bank. Seven men are missing, supposed to have been killed. Five wagons and 24 mules also gone. It is said there are about 100 rebels on this side of the river. I have sent a company of cavalry to re-enforce the troops at Prospect Bluff, and a company of infantry is preparing to go now. At West Point, 12 miles below our bridge, on the south side of the river, are two ferry-boats. West Point is half as large as Searcy, and is the headquarters of this band of rebels. I have only one and a half companies of cavalry here in camp, and they are on duty or just off. Mr. Van Metre, who goes with the bearer of this, is apparently a Union man, or at all events he gives us what information we have, and he also brought our foraging party safe into camp.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. E. WARING, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade.

Colonel OSTERHAUS,
Commanding First Division.

MAY 19, 1862.—Skirmish at Searcy Landing, Ark.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army, commanding Army of the Southwest.
No. 2.—Col. Peter J. Osterhaus, Twelfth Missouri Infantry, commanding Third Division.
No. 3.—Col. Francis Hassendeubel, Seventeenth Missouri Infantry, commanding First Brigade.
No. 4.—Maj. Eugene Kielmansegge, Fourth Missouri Cavalry.
No. 5.—Capt. Francis Wilhelmi, Seventeenth Missouri Infantry.
No. 6.—Capt. John J. Kaegi, Seventeenth Missouri Infantry.
No. 7.—Lieut. August Fischer, Seventeenth Missouri Infantry.
No. 8.—Lieut. Henry Neun, Seventeenth Missouri Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army, commanding Army of the Southwest.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
At Alkoy's, Ark., May 24, 1862.

GENERAL: In the fights near Searcy the Seventeenth Missouri suffered most and must have done most of the fighting. A part of two companies were surrounded and fought bravely till their comrades came to their relief. After the first conflict ambulances were sent to collect the dead and wounded, and they were attacked, destroyed, and the surgeon of the regiment taken prisoner. All this was gallantly resented by our troops, but I am not yet informed how it was that such advance movements were not properly protected with the little howitzers and why my troops were so surprised.

A terrible rain, continuing for thirty-six hours, has created a flood, which is very inopportune to my movement. The ox-train had brought me a supply of seven or eight days, and on this I hoped to reach Little

Rock. Now dry creeks are impassable and several days will transpire before I can cross streams, and during this time my bread supplies will probably run short. The country here and below cannot furnish flour, and I must depend mainly on the trains for bread.

Since writing the foregoing a scout comes direct from Little Rock. The rebels have burned the cotton (100,000 bales) in my advance; also bridges across Des Arc and Cypress. I send per telegraph the rebel slips published in Little Rock of the 15th, 16th, and 17th.* The matter boastfully heralded at Cotton Plant was a skirmish with some of Colonel Baker's First Indiana, which was out on a reconnaissance, and drove the rebels in two skirmishes. I have not a full report from the colonel, but our men were satisfied with their success.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Acting Inspector-General.

No. 2.

Report of Col. Peter J. Osterhaus, Twelfth Missouri Infantry, commanding Third Division.

HDQRS. THIRD DIVISION, ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp, Searcy Landing, Ark., May 19, 1862—9.30 p. m.

GENERAL: After a very bloody skirmish I have the honor to report on the occurrences of to-day:

Colonel Porter reported to me this morning at Camp Lyon with the Fourth Iowa Cavalry by 9 o'clock, and I ordered him to take position at the said camp and await the other parts of his brigade and his transportation, which was far behind. The regiments and corps of the Third Division, until then at Camp Lyon, were ordered to march to this point (Searcy Landing), as I had information that the rebel forces south of Red River contemplated an attack on our bridge, and the protecting forces there were rather light.

Before leaving Camp Lyon I was informed that my pickets at Hilcher's Ferry (crossing of the old military road) were attacked, and I had them re-enforced by two companies of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry. With my command I had marched about 4 miles toward Searcy Landing, when the messengers from them brought the intelligence of an attack. I hurried my men on and reached here by 11.30 o'clock a. m. I found the position entirely secure and the enemy hurrying off, but only after a severe and bloody fight.

Colonel Waring had detailed this morning a strong detachment of his regiment to protect a foraging party sent on the south side of Red River. Some infantry accompanied the expedition also. A few miles from the camp they fell in with a large force of the enemy. They opened fire at once, and the infantry (only parts of two companies of the Seventeenth Missouri Volunteers) stood their ground, notwithstanding they were completely wrapped up in the masses of the rebels. The fire attracted the attention of Colonel Hassendeubel, who had command at Searcy Landing, and he detailed at once all the companies of the Seventeenth Missouri at his disposal to succor their friends. They

* Not found.

came in time to save the rest of their regimental brethren, and soon succeeded in driving the enemy from the field.

Our loss is comparatively very large. The forces engaged on our side did not exceed 250 to 300 men, and the casualties amount in Companies A, F, G, H, Seventeenth Missouri Volunteers, to killed, 14; wounded, 31; missing, 2; total, 47. In the Fourth Missouri Cavalry, killed, 1; wounded, 1.

The fight having been at very close quarters, the wounds are mostly severe and dangerous. One man had sixteen buck-shot in his shoulder, and is still living.

The loss of the enemy, whose strength is differently reported by our men and prisoners at from 700 to 1,200, could not be ascertained. They left 18 killed on the spot.

When, after the first encounter, our ambulances were sent out for the wounded, the atrocious enemy received them with their shots again, attacked them, took the mules, broke the ambulances, and made Dr. Krumsick, Third Missouri Volunteers, a prisoner. Immediately after my arrival I sent the available cavalry in pursuit of the retreating foe, and marched myself, with twelve companies of infantry, one light 12-pounder howitzer, and two companies of cavalry, toward Searcy and beyond, but the enemy had gone—probably to his old camping ground, behind Bayou Des Arc, whence they had started this morning very early.

I have no positive news in regard to any larger forces at Des Arc or any other point. Rumors have it that there are some regiments and artillery arriving at Des Arc and Little Rock.

The inclosed letter was found on a dead rebel in the garb of a "Frost Artillerist."*

The only citizen who gave us occasional information about the rebels was found dead on the battle-field. They had undoubtedly forced him to take up arms.

Not a single one of your spies has made his appearance. I will order Colonel Porter and his cavalry forward as soon as the troops in his rear are close enough to secure our line of communication.

From the best information I can get I am inclined to believe that the forces to-day comprised the First Regiment Texan Rangers, Coleman's and Hicks' corps—in all about 600 men.

I am, general, with great respect, your most obedient servant,

P. J. OSTERHAUS,
Commanding Third Division.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Army of the Southwest, in the Field.

No. 3.

Report of Col. Francis Hassendeubel, Seventeenth Missouri Infantry, commanding First Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, THIRD DIVISION,
Camp, Searcy Landing, June 1, 1862.

GENERAL: I herewith respectfully submit to you the following report in relation to the fight south of the Little Red River, near Searcy Landing, Ark., May 19, 1862:

---

* Omitted as unimportant.

In compliance with your orders I proceeded from Camp Lyon, situated 10 miles north of Little Red River, where the main body of your division was encamped, to Searcy Landing, where the Seventeenth Missouri Volunteers, two companies of the Third Missouri, and one company of the Twelfth Missouri Infantry, with two long 12-pounder howitzers and two mountain howitzers, with one company of the Sixth Missouri Cavalry, were stationed.

I had just arrived at that place, and learned that three companies or fractions of companies of the Seventeenth Missouri, and three companies of Frémont Hussars, under Major Kielmansegge, in all about 200 men, had gone out on a foraging expedition, in a southerly direction, on the south side of Little Red River, when I heard a brisk firing in the same direction. It was evident that the foraging party was engaged with the enemy. I at once ordered all troops present under arms and proceeded to the south side of the river, where the Seventeenth Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Cramer, was already under arms, waiting for orders. I at once dispatched Lieutenant-Colonel Cramer, with three companies of infantry of the Seventeenth Missouri, numbering about 100 men, and one company of the cavalry of the Sixth Missouri, about 20 men, commanded by Captain Hopper, Captain Reiss, of the Missouri State Militia, volunteering as a guide, to the aid or rescue of the foraging party. The balance of the troops and two pieces of artillery (Hoffmann's) and two mountain howitzers in all about 250 men, I brought in a proper position to defend the bridge across the river in case an attack be made by the enemy from Searcy to destroy the bridge while the greater portion of the command was absent in another direction. Colonel Waring now arrived with a small detachment of Frémont Hussars. I informed him of the circumstances, and at the same time dispatched a messenger to you, communicating the state of affairs.

Soon the volleys of infantry, sounding more and more distant as they repeated themselves, informed me that Lieutenant-Colonel Cramer had met and routed the enemy. He sent in for ambulances to carry away the wounded. I dispatched four ambulances under an escort of 12 men. Assistant Surgeon Dr. Krumsick, of the Third Missouri, had proceeded in advance of the ambulances to the scene of action, but was captured by the enemy, who had rallied in strong force between Lieutenant-Colonel Cramer's command and the landing. They also fired at the ambulances, driving away the escort and drivers, cut loose the horses and broke the ambulances, which were, however, afterward recovered and repaired.

Lieutenant-Colonel Cramer, hearing of an attack in his rear and the enemy before him utterly routed, swept with his command back through the timber to the camp, bringing the wounded and some of the killed with him, when immediately afterward you arrived at the landing.

For particulars in relation to the engagement I respectfully refer to the inclosed reports of Lieutenant-Colonel Cramer,* Captain Wilhelmi, Lieutenants Fischer and Neun.

Respectfully,

F. HASSENDEUBEL,
Colonel, Commanding First Brigade, Third Division.

Brigadier-General OSTERHAUS,
Commanding Third Division.

---

*Not found.

No. 4.

Report of Maj. Eugene Kielmansegge, Fourth Missouri Cavalry.

CAMP MOSQUITO, NEAR SEARCY LANDING., ARK.,
May 20, 1862.

COLONEL: The following report of the skirmish on the 19th instant I hereby respectfully submit:

On the morning of the 19th instant I was ordered by you to report myself, with Companies A, B, and C, of the Fourth Missouri Cavalry, Frémont Hussars, to Lieutenant-Colonel Cramer, of the Seventeenth Missouri Infantry, encamped on the other side of the Little Red River, from whom I would receive a detachment of infantry and directions where to go for forage. Reporting myself at 8.30 o'clock a. m. I was informed that the forage wagon of Company D, Frémont Hussars, and of the artillery, together with two companies of infantry as guard, were already sent out; that one company of infantry was ready to go with me, and that I should march on the main road leading from Searcy to West Point, where I would find the foraging party sent in advance. Having marched on this road about 2 miles to a place about 3 miles from the camp near Searcy Landing I met the foraging party, under command of Captain Wilhelmi, of the Seventeenth Missouri Infantry, who reported that on the farm of one Whitten, about half a mile on the main road toward West Point, and also on the farm of one Hopper, about half a mile to the left of the main road, forage enough could be found to load all of the wagons.

Considering it safer to send the cavalry to Whitten's farm, more adapted to cavalry movements, as an open field was between this farm and the place where the road leading to Hopper's farm intersects the main road, I ordered the cavalry, under command of Captain Rose, and Company F, of the Seventeenth Missouri Infantry, under command of Lieutenant Fischer, with five forage wagons, to march to Whitten's farm and load forage there; Company G, of the Seventeenth Missouri Infantry, under command of Captain Wilhelmi, to march to Hopper's farm, surrounded in front and in the rear by woods; and Company H, of the Seventeenth Missouri Infantry, under command of Lieutenant Neun, to remain at this place, ordering him at the same time to post a double guard about 60 or 80 paces in front of his command, in the woods along the main road, to keep the road to Hopper's farm open and to stop all wagons loaded with forage in the main road leading back to Searcy Landing until the different detachments should have assembled there all together. The position of the different detachments was triangular, having between them an open field inclosed by a common rail fence.

My orders having been carried out, I rode to Captain Wilhelmi's detachment on Hopper's farm. Found him loading the four wagons sent there, and ordered him to post guards for the protection of the detachment while loading. The guards having been posted in my presence, I rode to Captain Rose's detachment on Whitten's farm. Arriving there and seeing that the forage did not suffice to load five wagons, I ordered Company A, of the Frémont Hussars, to go with one wagon to Hopper's farm to load there. Returning with this detachment of Company A, of the Frémont Hussars, and the wagon to the place where Company H, of the Seventeenth Missouri Infantry, under command of Lieutenant Neun, was ordered to remain as guard

on the main road, it was reported to me that the secesh were coming. Immediately afterward I heard the war-whoop of the Texas Rangers, and saw them in a large body advancing toward me in a gallop, at a distance of 600 or 700 paces from my position, on the main road leading from Searcy to West Point. At once I ordered some men of Company A, of the Frémont Hussars, to inform Captain Rose and Captain Wilhelmi respectively that we were attacked. I ordered Lieutenant Neun to bring his company to the road leading to Hopper's farm, and to post his men behind the fences on both sides of the road leading to Hopper's farm, as I was convinced that this detachment of infantry was unable to stand the shock of the enemy's cavalry on the open road.

Seeing the infantry about to carry out my order, I gathered some cavalry and ordered them to guard the end of the road between the fences near to Hopper's farm, to prevent the enemy from cutting off our communication with Company G, of the Seventeenth Missouri Infantry. Riding up to Hopper's farm, I met Captain Wilhelmi, with his company, marching in double-quick. Here I ordered him to turn to the left, march through the woods to the open field, take his position in the open field, and fire on the enemy engaged with Company H, under command of Lieutenant Neun. The enemy was checked by the fire of the infantry, fell back, and retreated to the woods. Seeing this, I ordered some cavalry, under Sergeant Maurer, of Company D, Frémont Hussars, to go with me to Whitten's farm, across the open field. Near to this farm I saw cavalry, under Lieutenant Rose, of Company C, Frémont Hussars, galloping down the main road to the place where Company H was first attacked. I ordered this detachment of cavalry to halt and form into line on the road. Seeing the enemy advancing from Whitten's farm, I ordered this detachment of cavalry to charge upon them. After firing the enemy retreated to the woods, where the thickness of the timber and the fact that we had no fire-arms of long range prevented us from following them. Company C, Frémont Hussars, returned with me to the point on the road where Company H, of the Seventeenth Missouri Infantry, was first posted. Here I ordered Sergeant Kulle, of Company A, Frémont Hussars, to pick out some resolute, energetic, and daring men to try to get through the enemy's lines to inform the commander at Searcy Landing of our dangerous position.

While I was trying to improve our position by opening the fences on both sides of the road leading to Hopper's farm Sergeant Kuhle returned and reported that the enemy was too strong; that he could not get through his lines, and that Captain Rose, with Company B, of the Frémont Hussars, was following him. A few minutes later Captain Rose arrived, and reported that he had made two successful charges upon the enemy; that the road back to camp was in possession of the enemy, who outnumbered our forces, and could not be easily dispossessed.

Not being attacked by the enemy I gathered all the detachments, ordered the infantry to take a safe position behind the fences, and formed the three companies of cavalry in line in the open field. While entirely surrounded by the enemy and constantly subjected to the attacks of parties of 50 or 60 men coming out of the wood firing and returning under cover, I was able to bring the wounded to the forage wagons and to collect the guns and arms lying about the field.

While holding myself in readiness to get through the enemy's line with my united force I heard infantry firing, by which I saw that I should have assistance from our camp. I concluded, therefore, not to

leave my position, but to wait for the enemy's attack. Soon afterward Lieutenant-Colonel Cramer, with a force of the Seventeenth Missouri Infantry, succeeded in joining us. I reported to Lieutenant-Colonel Cramer the circumstances of my position and awaited his further orders.

I estimate the enemy when they first attacked us at 280 to 350 strong. During the fight the number increased to about 600. My command did not exceed 200 men. The list of killed and wounded shows that Company H, of the Seventeenth Missouri Infantry, lost the most, but it was only by the check which they gave to the first charge of the enemy that I was enabled to collect my scattered forces and to form the cavalry in a position where it was invincible by our lurking enemy. The loss of the enemy must be very heavy, but I am not able to state the figures.

The afternoon of the same day I was ordered by Colonel Osterhaus, commanding Third Division, to go back with Companies A, B, C, and D, of Frémont Hussars, to the battle-field. Without being molested by the enemy I succeeded in bringing all of the dead and wounded (6 dead excepted) to the camp, as well as the forage, which in the morning was unloaded for the purpose of carrying slightly wounded men to the camp.

Respectfully, yours,

EUGENE KIELMANSEGGE,
Major Fourth Missouri Cavalry.

Col. GEORGE E. WARING, JR.,
Frémont Hussars, Comdg. Second Brigade, Third Division.

No. 5.

Report of Capt. Francis Wilhelmi, Seventeenth Missouri Infantry.

CAMP, SEARCY LANDING, ARK., *May* 21, 1862.

SIR: In accordance with general order of the 19th I left the camp at Searcy Landing with a command of troops consisting of Company F, Seventeenth Regiment Missouri Volunteers, under command of Lieut. August Fischer; Company G, under command of Acting Lieut. L. Schmidt, and 8 privates of Company B, Third Regiment. We were ordered to protect a foraging party, consisting of 7 teams, under the charge of Quartermaster Boettcher. Having marched about 2 miles we came to a farm belonging to Captain Gray, where we found some corn, and loaded 3 wagons with it and sent them back to camp under an escort of 6 men of Company G. With the rest of my command I marched east and came, about 3 miles from camp, to a lane on the left side, which leads in a semi-circle to a farm, where I halted, and sent out two Hussars to report if any forage could be had there. While awaiting their return I was met by Major Kielmansegge, of the Frémont Hussars, with two companies of his regiment, and Company H, of the Missouri Volunteers, and a number of teams, who from there took the command of the now combined expedition. He ordered Company F, Seventeenth Regiment, to advance with his cavalry and teams on the road toward the east. Left Company H at the point where I met him, and took Company G, to which I had attached the 8 men of the Third Regiment Missouri Volunteers, under my command, to the

above-named lane, leading to the farm on the left side of the main road, which, as we ascertained, belonged to a certain Hopper, and where we found sufficient forage. Having loaded our teams and being ready to start, we heard firing in the direction where Company H was ordered, and therefore I went with my command to their relief. Marching in double-quick and reaching a point near the place where Company H had been posted, which was designated as a meeting point, we saw about 50 of the enemy partly to our right and partly in front. I ordered the command to halt and fired on them with good effect. They returned our fire without injury to us and fled to the woods. I now deployed in skirmish line, passing the place where Company H had been posted, and found about 10 of them partly dead and partly wounded. Here we saw about 150 of the enemy, who made a stand. We fired a few rounds, which were replied to by the enemy, resulting in the wounding of 2 privates of Company G, Seventeenth, and 3 of Company B, Third Regiment. It appears that our fire was very destructive to the enemy, for they ran in the greatest confusion to the bushes. About this time I was ordered by Major Kielmansegge to the main road, where we had been posted, it having been remarked that the enemy advanced from this direction. We fired at them one round, and they ran back to the woods, pursued by our cavalry, who drove them in the bushes, and they did not renew the attack. Here we were met by Lieutenant Neun, with 2 privates of Company H, who had been wounded and taken prisoners by the enemy, but who had managed, favored by our firing, to escape, and who came with us to camp, together with some of Company F, who came to us in the same manner. I was now ordered to march toward our camp, where we heard firing while in march as skirmishers, and there were met by the remaining companies of the Seventeenth Regiment, coming to our support, under your command.

I acknowledge with great pleasure the utmost bravery exhibited by the troops under my command. Although surprised by a superior number of the enemy, not one man left his rank. Every one was eager to fight the enemy and relieve his attacked comrades. They met the hostile bands with deafening cheers, and not even the wounded could be persuaded to leave the ranks, but stood their ground manfully, not caring for their pains.

Your obedient servant,

F. WILHELMI,
Captain Company G, Seventeenth Regiment Missouri Volunteers.

Lieutenant-Colonel CRAMER,
Commanding Seventeenth Regiment Missouri Volunteers.

No. 6.

Report of Capt. John J. Kaegi, Seventeenth Missouri Infantry.

CAMP, LITTLE RED RIVER, ARK., *May* 21, 1862.

COLONEL: In the following report I have tried to give you the full particulars of the annihilation of Company H, of your regiment:

Having on the 19th instant, about 7 o'clock a. m., obtained your permission to go to the camp of our division (then about 8 miles from here), Lieutenant Weller and myself started off. When about half way we happened to meet Colonel Hassendeubel, commanding First Bri-

gade, and Adjutant Leser. Returning with them, we reached the camp of our regiment at about 10 o'clock a. m., where my orderly sergeant told me that 31 men of my company, under command of Lieut. Henry Neun, had been ordered, with companies F and G, of our regiment, and a detachment of cavalry as escort for a foraging party.

About half an hour after this our pickets brought in the report that firing was heard at the distance of 2 or 3 miles from camp, in the direction which the foraging party had taken. When the regiment fell in to proceed to the scene of action I had only 4 men of my company left, and I asked Captain Schiller, of Company I, to take them under his command. I then took a horse and started out to find my company, when you ordered me to stay with you. Our regiment then being in double-quick march, we first met a party of the enemy about 2 miles from camp. Company A was ordered to deploy as skirmishers on the southwest side of the road, and seeing several of the enemy flying across an open field they fired upon them, scattering them in all directions.

I then offered you my services, as I was on horseback, to reconnoiter the road ahead of the regiment. One private of the Frémont Hussars offered to go along. Riding up a little hill about 150 yards in front of the advance guard of our regiment we were in sight of a troop of cavalry, drawn up in line on the road, about 60 or 70 paces from us. I fired my revolver three times at them whilst turning to make my report. You then sent Captain Schiller, with his company, acting as advance guard, to go up the hill in double-quick time. Whilst going up Captain Schiller deployed his company as skirmishers in the bushes on the right. They fired upon the enemy, killing some and sending the rest in wild haste through the woods. We then marched on the road again and soon met our troops, when Lieut. Henry Neun and 4 or 5 privates of my company, all wounded, told me that my company was lying about 50 paces on in a lane between two corn fields. When I came there I found 10 dead and 14 wounded on the place, all of my company. I staid on the battle-field, while the regiment marched back to camp, with 1 corporal and 2 privates. We carried the dead and wounded together and helped them as much as we could, our surgeon having gone back with the regiment to camp to bring the ambulances.

After about three hours Major Von Kielmansegge came with a detachment of cavalry and the ambulances. We took all the wounded along, but were compelled to leave 5 dead on the battle-field, not having transportation enough for them. They were brought in, however, the next day, and buried with the honors of war.

I have the honor to be, colonel, your obedient servant,

JOHN J. KAEGI,

Commanding Company H, Seventeenth Missouri Volunteers.

No. 7.

Report of Lieut. August Fischer, Seventeenth Missouri Infantry.

CAMP NEAR LITTLE RED RIVER, ARK.,
May 20, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor hereby to submit my report in regard to the part taken by Company F, of the Seventeenth Regiment Missouri

Volunteers, in the disastrous skirmish with the enemy's cavalry on the south side of the river on the 19th instant.

Being in command of Company F, I was yesterday morning ordered by Lieutenant-Colonel Cramer, commanding our regiment, to go with Companies G and H on a foraging expedition. Arrived at the first large farm on the road, we proceeded to load some of the wagons with fodder and sent them back to camp, proceeding on with the remaining train. Perhaps 2 miles farther on we found more forage, and joined some companies of Frémont Hussars, under command of Major Kielmansegge, who had also procured forage. Major Kielmansegge here detached Companies G and H, ordering me to follow him with my company (F). Presently we heard heavy firing about half a mile in rear, and I instantly marched Company F in that direction. The 2 mounted men who had been left with me had galloped some distance ahead and presently returned, shouting, "They are coming;" upon which they fled.

On our left were woods with dense undergrowth, and upon our right a large open field surrounded by a high fence. I deemed the latter the most advantageous ground for effectual resistance against the body of cavalry which was seen approaching, and ordered my little command of 27 men to get into the field and form near the fence. The enemy's cavalry, at first only about 80 men, also got into the field and came charging down upon us, but the well-directed fire of my company caused them to halt and retreat a short distance. I perceived, however, that great numbers of the enemy were rapidly crowding into the field and were gradually encircling us. I then ordered the men to cross the road and take shelter in the woods, cautioning them to be steady and keep well together.

Scarcely had we reached this cover when we discovered that the woods around us were swarming with the enemy, who attacked us from all sides. My men continued to defend themselves until at last I saw none standing except Sergeant Schaub and myself, upon which I called to him to surrender, which I also did. My sword and revolver were then taken from me, and after having been a prisoner some five minutes I was shot in the shoulder by one of the enemy. Upon the approach of our troops that were hurrying to our rescue from camp the rebels fled, leaving us few survivors at liberty. I have seen the enemy barbarously hacking and shooting our brave wounded soldiers after all resistance on their part was impossible.

I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AUGUST FISCHER,
Second Lieutenant, Company F, Seventeenth Missouri Vols.

No. 8.

Report of Lieut. Henry Neun, Seventeenth Missouri Infantry.

CAMP NEAR LITTLE RED RIVER, ARK.,
May 20, 1862.

COLONEL: Yesterday morning at about 9 o'clock I was ordered by Lieutenant-Colonel Cramer, commanding Seventeenth Regiment Missouri Volunteers, to go with Company H on a foraging expedition and subsequently to act as escort of two companies of cavalry about to be sent on the same expedition. Companies F and G were also of the

party. After proceeding about 3 miles we overtook the last-mentioned companies and two companies of Frémont Hussars, led by Major Kielmansegge, who took command of the whole party, and ordered me to remain on the spot with my command and to place a double picket guard about 50 yards on my right in the woods. Company F, Lieutenant Fischer, and Company G, Captain Wilhelmi, then went off in different directions, while Major Kielmansegge with his cavalry proceeded south along the road.

After about half an hour part of the foraging expedition, both cavalry and infantry, returned, with their wagons laden, on their way back to camp. After having passed my command some 500 yards the Frémont Hussars came galloping back, crying, "They are coming; they are coming;" upon which they fell back. I then formed my company across the road, and Major Kielmansegge, coming up, ordered me to post my command in the lane. The enemy soon approached in full charge and I ordered my company to fire, which caused much confusion in their ranks and made them fall back.

While my men were loading again I threw down the fence, intending to take shelter behind it in case my little command of 31 men should be pressed too severely. The enemy increased in numbers and continued to press forward, and Major Kielmansegge, seeing that we were about to be surrounded, ordered me to retreat. After my command had given fire once more they sought shelter behind the fence which I had previously thrown down, but in the combat which ensued they were soon almost annihilated. The few who remained unwounded were shot down in the attempt to join Company F and the cavalry, who were in the rear. Seeing my whole company either dead or wounded I also tried to reach our troops, but was soon overtaken and surrounded by cavalry, one of whom shot me in the left shoulder, and then fired four more shots at me, but without success. Just as I was giving myself up as lost Company F sallied out of the woods. I ordered them to fire, regardless of the danger of being hit myself. This they did, causing my pursuers to fall back, by which means they saved my life. I then joined Company F, who were likewise soon overpowered by great numbers and compelled to retreat into the bushes. The pain of my wound rendered it impossible for me to follow them and I sank exhausted near the road. While I was lying in the bushes Company F was completely cut down and routed and a company of the enemy's cavalry halted in the road within a few paces of me. I heard them saying that a body of calvary was approaching them, and they were undecided whether they were our troops or their own. Finding them to be Union troops they fled. Our troops coming up to the rescue I joined their ranks, and was conducted into camp.

I saw the rebels cutting Private Wurges, of my company (H), over the head with a bowie-knife after he had surrendered, and heard the rebels crying out, "D—n you, we want no prisoners."

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY NEUN,

Second Lieutenant, Company H, Seventeenth Regt. Mo. Vols.

MAY 24, 1862.—Expedition to Spring Hill, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Col. Alexander M. Woolfolk, First Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

CHILLICOTHE, MO., *May* 25, 1862.

MAJOR: On Saturday night, the 24th instant, I started from this place with Company G and a detachment from Company K on a scout, for the purpose of breaking up a band of jayhawkers in the vicinity of Spring Hill, Mo. The band is supposed to number some 60 or 70 men, and is reported to be under the leadership of the notorious Joe Kirk and Charles Cooper. They have hitherto defied all attempts of the military to arrest them, and have on one or two occasions fired on small parties of soldiers, having killed and wounded some 10 or 12 men in this manner.

We started from this place at 10 o'clock at night, while Companies A and B, Captains McGhee and Folmsbee, started from Breckenridge, Mo., at the same hour, and entered the Spring Hill country from the west. The detachment commanded by myself succeeded in capturing Joe Kirk, John Cooper, jr., and James Hall, while the detachment from Breckenridge, led by Adjutant Doyle, captured Charles Cooper. My detachment, it is believed, also wounded Dan. Hall, one of the band, who succeeded in escaping. We also captured three horses, supposed to be contraband, and took three navy revolvers. The parties captured are supposed to be the leaders of the band, and it is hoped that this portion of Missouri will now have peace.

Each one of the parties captured has been in the rebel army, and has been in the habit of returning from the army at certain intervals only to be the terror of all loyal men. Charles Cooper, sr., was arrested at the commencement of the rebellion in Missouri, took the oath, and afterward joined the rebel army, being a captain in the Confederate service.

It is said that it can be proved that Joe Kirk was the leader of a party that fired into the cars, and also was seen with the band that fired upon and wounded some United States soldiers in the vicinity of Spring Hill last summer.

Several horses have recently been taken from Union men in the neighborhood of Spring Hill, and these parties are supposed to have taken them. Conservative men of all parties insist that these men should be retained in military custody during the continuation of the rebellion. We have taken them in custody at this place, and will dispose of them as you think proper.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALEX. M. WOOLFOLK,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Maj. JAMES RAINSFORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MAY 25–28, 1862.—Operations about Miami and Waverly, Mo., and skirmish, May 26.

Report of Maj. Eliphalet Bredett, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

CAMP POWELL, *Lexington, May* 31, 1862.

SIR: Captain [Foster R.] Hawk, of Company I, was detached with his company for the purpose of co-operating with Captain Kyser and a por-

tion of Major McKee's command, reported to be operating against certain bands of rebels marauding in the vicinity of Miami. Captain Hawk had proceeded to a point 5 miles from Waverly, in a direction toward Miami. Here his column was fired upon by a party of 9 men in ambush, supposed to be the outpost of a more considerable body of rebels. The fire was returned. As since ascertained, 2 of the rebels were killed and 1 was wounded. Of Captain Hawk's company, he was severely wounded in the right arm and First Sergt. Samuel Wood was killed. Enabled from the advantage of their position, the rebels escaped, leaving nine horses.

On information of these facts you detached Capt. Thomas C. Miller, of Company F, with 15 men of his company; 34 men of Company E, Lieut. John Schee; 37 of Company C, Lieut. Charles R. Combs, all forming a column, on the other side of the river, under the immediate command of Captain Miller. You also formed a column on this side of the river, consisting of Captain Cole, with one section of artillery, 20 men of Company L, Capt. W. R. Love, and 25 men of Company A, Sergt. Robert Anderson. You placed all under my command, with orders to pursue and destroy, if possible, the entire body of rebel marauders, reported to be lodged alternately on an island and on the opposite shores in the vicinity of Waverly.

Having prosecuted the expedition I have to report that at 8 o'clock on the evening of the 27th instant I moved with the column on this side of the river on the road to Dover, distant 11 miles, where we arrived at 1 o'clock at night. The column halted and encamped. At 6 o'clock on the morning of the 28th marched on the direct road to Waverly. At this place, distant 12 miles, the column arrived at noon and halted. For better information touching the expedition I here communicated with Captain Hawk, who lay in bed at the house of one George N. Hall. At 2 o'clock the column formed, with the artillery in the center and with advance and rear guards, having their front and flank detachments, each with their necessary patrols, marched by a road leading mostly through dense timber and brush to the point where Captain Hawk's column had been ambushed; thence for about 1 mile on the border of a considerable lake; thence about 1 mile to a point on the bank of the river at a mill. Opposite here lay the tract called Bloody Island. Not a person either in arms or otherwise hostile appearing had been seen. Captain Cole unlimbered one piece of artillery and made three discharges, taking effect on an unoccupied log house on the island. Finding no means of effecting a landing on the island we marched back to Waverly, arriving there at 6 o'clock p. m., and encamped.

Early on the morning of the 29th instant I received a message from Captain [N. A.] Winters for help at a point on the river near De Witt, distant from Waverly 15 miles. I ordered Lieutenant Baker, with 30 men, of Company I, to proceed to that point and there report to Captain Winters, and at the expiration of three days return to Lexington by way of Waverly, where he would leave a detail of 1 sergeant and 12 men. I also sent a messenger to Captain Miller, with orders for Captain Miller to proceed with his command to De Witt, there to co-operate with Captain Winters, and then return to Lexington. Having been informed that there was a probability of finding marauders in the tract of timber extending from Waverly to Dover and lying contiguous to the river, at 8 a. m. I marched with my remaining command on a road leading through this tract.

At the distance of about 1 mile I detached Captain Cole, with the artillery, with orders to take the most direct and practicable route to Dover, and there remain until I came up. About 1 mile farther on the road I made three divisions of my remaining command, and by three devious routes explored the country to the distance of 7 miles from Waverly. All three divisions reuniting at noon, we halted for two hours at a mill near the bank of the river. I here learned that the whole band of rebels which had infested the neighborhood had embarked with their plunder on the night of the 27th instant by means of flat-boats and rafts.

Resuming the march at 3 o'clock we farther explored the country to Dover, a distance of 5 miles. Here we halted, and, with Captain Cole's section of artillery, encamped. With a detail of a sergeant and 8 men of Company I, proceeded to a point 2 miles distant to capture some rebels, who had tied three horses at that point and gone to the other side of the river. It was deemed possible for these rebels to reappear at or near the horses, which still remained tied, and thus afford an opportunity for their capture. The horses were brought in, but not the men, on the following morning.

At 7 o'clock on the morning of the 30th instant the column marched on the direct road to Lexington. At the distance of 1 mile I detached Lieut. Adam Bax, with 12 men of Company I, to scout at and about Berlin, near the mouth of Taboo Creek. I arrived at Lexington about noon, having in possession 11 contraband horses, which I have turned over to Lieut. Adam Bax, of Company I, with orders for him to turn them over to the provost-marshal.

During the expedition my column traveled the distance of 60 miles.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. BREDETT,
Major Seventh Cavalry, Missouri Volunteers.

DANIEL HUSTON, JR.,
Colonel Seventh Cavalry, Missouri Vols., Comdg. Post.

MAY 26, 1862.—Skirmish at Crow's Station, near Licking, Mo.

Report of Col. Sempronius H. Boyd, Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry.

ROLLA, *May* 26, 1862.

Our train was attacked this morning 8 a. m. by 170 men under Coleman. Our escort was 80 men. Nine wagons burned, several men killed on each side, and still fighting and endeavoring to corral train. Disaster may be great. I have sent out all the troops that can possibly be sent now. I do urge the necessity of sending two or three companies here immediately. Kansas Fifth will not be here for four or five days. I know nothing of Colonel Sigel's men coming down to Waynesville.

Can I not expect re-enforcements from Saint Louis to-morrow to stay here for a few days?

S. H. BOYD.

General KETCHUM.

MAY 26–29, 1862.—Reconnaissances from Jacksonport toward Augusta and Des Arc, Ark., and skirmish at Cache River Bridge (28th).

Reports of Col. Albert G. Brackett, Ninth Illinois Cavalry.

HDQRS. NINTH REGIMENT ILLINOIS CAVALRY,
Camp Tucker, Junction of Black and White Rivers, Ark.,
Opposite Jacksonport, May 28, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report to you that on the morning of the 26th instant I sent out portions of Companies G, L, and I, Ninth Illinois Cavalry, on a scout in the direction of Augusta. On the evening of the same day I received General Steele's orders to cause to be made a reconnaissance in force toward Des Arc as far as Cotton Plant, if possible.

Accordingly yesterday morning (27th) I sent Lieut. Col. Hiram F. Sickles, with Companies B, D, G, H, and M, out to carry into effect the orders I had received. I am thus left here with Companies A, L, and a section of the Ohio battery, with the teamsters, sick, &c. This morning Lieutenant-Colonel Sickles had a skirmish with a considerable force of the enemy at Cache River Bridge. This bridge has been partially broken down by the rebels, and it is yet uncertain whether he will be able to cross on it at all. He expects another fight to-night or to-morrow morning, and in the mean time will repair the bridge if possible.

On our side Adjt. William C. Blackburn, commanding Company H, and Private Frank R. Tift, of Company B, Ninth Regiment Illinois Cavalry, are wounded. One rebel soldier was killed and two taken prisoners, the latter belonging to Hooker's company. The rebels say that a gunboat passed up Red River yesterday and that another will pass up White River to-night or to-morrow. Lieutenant-Colonel Sickles does not credit these tales.

The general may rest assured that the telegraphic dispatches at the Cotton Plant office will be taken or my men will die trying.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
ALBERT G. BRACKETT,
Colonel, Ninth Illinois Cavalry.

Capt. J. W. PADDOCK,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Steele's Division.

—

HDQRS. NINTH REGIMENT ILLINOIS CAVALRY,
Camp Tucker, Junction of White and Black Rivers, Ark.,
May 29, 1862.

CAPTAIN: Lieutenant-Colonel Sickles returned this evening from Cache River, after having ascertained that the telegraph station formerly at Cotton Plant, Ark., is now broken up, and has been for four weeks past. All of the records are carried away, together with the instruments and wire. In the skirmish which Lieutenant-Colonel Sickles had with the rebels yesterday morning he informs me that 3 rebels were killed, 4 wounded, and 1 taken prisoner. On our side Adjutant Blackburn and Private Tift (both of the Ninth Illinois Cavalry) were wounded. The other portion of the regiment, under Captain Blakemore, Ninth Illinois Cavalry, had a skirmish with the enemy, in which 1 rebel was mortally wounded and 1 taken prisoner, both of

these prisoners (Privates S. M. Johnson and Alfred Narymore) belonging to Captain Hooker's company.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALBERT G. BRACKETT,
Colonel Ninth Illinois Cavalry.

Capt. J. W. PADDOCK,
Asst. Adjutant-General, Steele's Division, Batesville, Ark.

MAY 27, 1862.—Expeditions from Searcy Landing to West Point, Searcy, and Bayou Des Arc, Ark., and skirmishes.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Eugene A. Carr, U. S. Army, commanding Second Division, Army of the Southwest.

No. 2.—Col. Peter J. Osterhaus, Twelfth Missouri Infantry, commanding Third Division, Army of the Southwest.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Eugene A. Carr, U. S. Army, commanding Second Division, Army of the Southwest.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION,
Camp near Searcy Landing, Ark., May 27, 1862—7 p. m.

MAJOR: The expedition which went across to-day consisted of a regiment and a half of infantry, three pieces, and all the cavalry except the cavalry pickets, which were reduced one-half. Proceeding to the town of Searcy, and posting the infantry and artillery with some cavalry to guard the inlets, and sending some of each with the forage wagons, the main body of the cavalry, with one piece (extra horses), was sent under Colonel Porter toward the crossing of the Bayou Des Arc. On its way it drove in and fired on several pickets of 3 or 4 men each, and on arriving at the Bayou Des Arc they found the bridge burned and the stream impassable, while a squad or squads of rebel cavalry were seen in the distance on the other side. The largest number counted in sight at one time by Colonel Drummond was 7. The skirmishers sent out on the road due west from town met 3 rebel horsemen, who on perceiving them wheeled and put off at full speed. The skirmishers (Ninth Iowa) fired, and the center one was seen to make a lurch in his saddle and support himself by his horse's neck. His cap dropped off (an old-fashioned forage cap with gold-lace band) and his pocket-book dropped from his pocket. In it were found some paper money and some letters from Pea Ridge. On the southeast side of town 3 armed rebels made their appearance and ran upon being fired upon by our pickets.

General Osterhaus, besides sending men and wagons across the bridge, crossed troops also at West Point in boats. The forces sent to that place found pickets of the enemy out a short distance. If it was a different sort of force I would consider them the pickets of a grand army, extending its front for 10 miles. The mill is in good repair, but grain seems to be scarce, and any pickets which we might establish there would be constantly liable to be cut off or driven in, and any

large force strong enough to maintain itself would depend on the bridge, which is a very precarious institution.

The quantity of forage in the immediate vicinity of Searcy has been exaggerated. We have by this raid not made more than two days' forage, if that much. I think of sending another expedition to-morrow, purely for forage for cavalry, but it will not do to continue sending small expeditions after that time.

I would again ask the general to cause money to be distributed to regimental quartermasters, to avoid the system of vouchers, which, among its other inconveniences, was that it in nearly all cases requires the vender to come into camp—a convenient excuse for spies.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. A. CARR,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
A. A. G., Hdqrs. Army of the Southwest, Batesville, Ark.

No. 2.

Report of Col. Peter J. Osterhaus, Twelfth Missouri Infantry, commanding Third Division, Army of the Southwest.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION,
Searcy Landing, Ark., May 27, 1862.

GENERAL: Pursuant to your order I ordered Colonel Hassendeubel to proceed with the following command—ten companies of infantry, one section of mountain howitzers, and four companies of cavalry—to West Point, on the south side of Red River, in order to protect a foraging party sent out to follow them. Simultaneously General Carr made a similar movement toward Searcy and Des Arc Bayou. Both expeditions started from my camp at 5 a. m., and Colonel Hassendeubel having just returned, I have the honor to report that all the country to West Point and beyond was thoroughly scoured and forage procured for about four days. All teams we could send were loaded.

Near West Point our skirmishers fell in with a picket composed of a lieutenant and some men, who fired at the men. Immediately our mounted skirmishers dashed on them and drove them about 2 miles beyond West Point, where we lost sight of the party. The commanding lieutenant (Hale, of Captain Moodey's company) was taken prisoner by a Benton Hussar. The rebel troops do not seem to have permanent camps; they are rather of the vagrant description, depending on the stimulus of their stomachs. No information could be had as to their number. I shall send the prisoner by an early opportunity.

The expeditions of General Carr and myself were kept informed of each other by a system of cavalry patrols, with a view to impress on the rebels the idea of a general advance on them of our whole line. To give such a supposition more probability Major Hawkins left West Point with several boats, ostensibly endeavoring a crossing of the river below. I hope that the stratagem puzzled our enemy to some degree and prevented him from concentrating his forces.

Yesterday my infantry patrol up the river met with a scouting party of Hicks' men and shot 1 man.

Outside of the forage the division quartermaster took from deserted

stores at West Point 600 pounds of sugar, 50 bushels of beans, and 3 sacks of salt.

Awaiting your further orders, general, I am, with high esteem, your must obedient servant.

P. J. OSTERHAUS,
Colonel, Commanding Third Division.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Army of the Southwest, Batesville, Ark.

MAY 27, 1862.—Skirmish at Big Indian Creek, White County, Ark.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Eugene A. Carr, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION,
Camp near Searcy Landing, Ark., May 27, 1862.

MAJOR: Since writing the other dispatch I learn that the intrepid Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis had a skirmish 10 miles above here, on the other side, while escorting a forage train. He had 1 man so badly wounded as to be obliged to leave him behind. Other particulars I have not yet learned. This shows the enemy occupying with his forces a distance of at least 17 miles on the Little Red, including the crossing of the old military road, where I believe it is now fordable. Men of mine who were with the Germans to-day in foraging report great excesses on their part, going into the private apartments of ladies and opening trunks and drawers, and ransacking everything and taking away what they wanted. If these excesses are permitted we cannot wonder at guerrilla warfare.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. A. CARR,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
A. A. G., Hdqrs. Army of the Southwest, Batesville, Ark.

—

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION,
Camp near Searcy Landing, Ark., May 28, 1862.

MAJOR: Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis' skirmish yesterday resulted in killing 4 of the enemy and wounding many others, as shown by blood on the ground. He lost 1 sergeant, mortally wounded, and 1 private, slightly. He remained out all night on the other side, 13 miles above. I was very anxious about him, and sent Wyman's brigade at daylight to secure him. He made a detour to the southwest on account of the bad crossing of Indian Creek, which wagons and all had plunged through in their ardor, and came into Searcy while Wyman was looking for him. Colonel Lewis' only fault as a soldier is his imprudence, which is great.

The result of our raid yesterday has been to make the rebels scamper for a distance of 20 miles up and down Little Red and 12 or 15 in front. We have found their pickets over the whole of that country. Their loss in killed and captured will amount to 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 orderly sergeant, and about 20 others. Ours is 1 sergeant mortally wounded and 1 private slightly.

We are by these expeditions somewhat relieved with regard to forage, but will be worse off than ever in a day or two.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. A. CARR,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Second Division.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
A. A. G., Hdqrs. Army of the Southwest, Batesville, Ark.

MAY 29, 1862.—Skirmish at Kickapoo Bottom, near Sylamore, Ark.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army, including scouts May 19–29.
No. 2.—Lieut. H. D. B. Cutler, Adjutant Third Iowa Cavalry.

No. 1.

Reports of Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army, including scouts May 19–29.

BATESVILLE, ARK.,
(*Via Pocahontas, Ark.*), *May* 30, 1862.

My several cavalry expeditions to the front and flank have thus far been successful, scattering bands of rebels and in the aggregate killing some 18 or 20.

Roads are improving and streams subsiding, but rain is again threatened. My express from Rolla has not arrived for several days. At last news the train was attacked near Rolla. The telegraph is now my only dependence. This should immediately be completed. Please press this matter.

Several steamers and one gunboat were at Little Rock Sunday. The reports of the blockade of the Arkansas were current in Little Rock. If so, the boats are in a pocket. I expect further intelligence from spies and expeditions soon.

A report has just come in that Pike, with 8,000 Indians, has crossed White River 35 miles above and designs to take Rolla. The report seems to be incredible, but should be looked after.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM.

—

BATESVILLE, MAY 30, 1862,
(*Via Pocahontas, June* 1, *and Rives' Station, June* 3.)

GENERAL: The several scouting expeditions which I sent in all directions to scatter the rebel bands have executed my orders with great satisfaction, and in some instances with brilliant success. Generals Carr and Osterhaus arranged those in front of Little Red River, and General Steele those on the left and rear. Lieut. Col. F. W. Lewis, of the First Missouri, fell in with a party west of Searcy, charged on them, killing 4 and wounding about 20 and scattering the rest. Near West Point a party was routed by Major Hawkins' Sixth Missouri, and a

lieutenant taken prisoner. Colonel Brackett, commanding at Jacksonport, reports that Lieutenant-Colonel Sickles, of the Ninth Illinois Cavalry, attacked a party at Cache River, killing 4, wounding 4, taking 2 prisoners, and driving the rest into the swamp. Major Bowen, commanding detachment of his battalion and a detachment of Major Drake's battalion (Third Iowa Cavalry), at 9 o'clock p. m. on the 29th instant fell upon a rebel camp at Kickapoo Bottom, west of this point about 55 miles, killing 3 and scattering the rebels in every direction, and capturing a large amount of camp and garrison equipage, 22 prisoners, some 25 horses, 54 guns, and 30 or 40 bowie-knives and 30 revolvers. This was a most daring attack, the men leaving their horses and charging the swamp with their carbines. I hope these gallant acts will be published, to show that our troops can take the rebels on their own ground of guerrilla warfare, and show superior arms and brave conduct. Just received and announced your glorious news, "Corinth is ours."

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. H. D. B. Cutler, Adjutant Third Iowa Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD IOWA CAVALRY,
Batesville, Ark., May 31, 1862.

The detachment from your command for the recent expedition has returned. Major Bowen, as commander of the expedition, has made his report to the proper authorities,* and I transmit the following as a matter of record of the doings of the detachment of the Third Iowa Cavalry in the expedition:

In obedience to your order the detachment of 150 men, under command of Major Drake, reported to Major Bowen, at the ferry, on the morning of the 28th, and were crossed over White River without delay, and soon after were on the march. Major Bowen's battalion consisted of about the same number of men and two mountain howitzers.

During the second day's march we captured one of the enemy's pickets, and learning from him that a band of guerrillas was encamped on the Kickapoo Bottom, we were induced to vary from our instructions and turn from our course, to endeavor to kill, capture, or disperse them before proceeding forward. Consequently we turned off to the right for Sylamore, which place we reached about dark, a distance of 60 miles from Batesville. The camp was about 2 miles up the river, and Major Bowen determined upon a surprise. After proceeding to within half a mile of the camp the men were dismounted and directions given to surround the rebels; but owing to the extreme darkness of the night we were not able to hit upon the exact locality, and while cautiously feeling our way we were fired upon by their pickets of 25 or 30 men. We returned the fire, and for a few minutes nothing could be heard but the rapid shots from our revolvers. The enemy had run after delivering their fire. Pursuit was made, resulting in the capture of 25 prisoners, 40 horses and mules, and 40 stand of arms. Other property found in their camp was destroyed for want of transportation, we having no wagons.

---

*Not found.

Our loss was Stanton B. Millan (battalion saddler), sergeant, killed; Capt. Israel Anderson, Company C, shot through the thigh; Private Joseph T. French, Company A, shot through the thigh. Sergeant Millan was buried the next day (30th) on the field. The wounded we brought with us with great difficulty, having no means of transportation until we were able to press a buggy.

We encamped on the night of the 29th in the rebel camp, and being encumbered with prisoners, horses, and contraband property, as well as our own wounded, it was deemed advisable to return to Batesville, especially as the time we were limited to would expire by that time, and our rations were giving out. Accordingly we left for camp at about noon. Before starting the rebels had made their appearance on the opposite side of the river, and had fired upon our men while they were watering their horses. The howitzers were brought into position to shell the woods, with what effect is not known. Two at least of the enemy are known to be killed, having been picked off by carbines across the river. After ascending the bluff on our return our extreme rear guard of 4 men of Company K were fired into by a party of about 25 guerrillas, who then ran, pursued by the rear guard. No one hurt on our side except one man, who was shot through the canteen, losing the molasses with which it was filled. Nothing occurred on our homeward march save an occasional shot from our flankers, telling unmistakably they were doing their duty.

Great praise is due our men for their uniform good conduct on the march as well as their unflinching readiness in the attack. Nor can I forbear mentioning the fortitude evinced by Captain Anderson and Private French during their painful carriage to camp. Not a word escaped them, though the roughness of the roads must necessarily have made their wounds excruciatingly painful.

Of Millan it is unnecessary for me to speak, for his well-known morality and attention to his duties must have long before this commended him to your notice as well as that of the regiment at large. Poor fellow! It was his first and last scout, and his loss is sincerely mourned by all who knew him.

With great respect, I am, colonel, your obedient servant.

H. D. B. CUTLER,
Adjutant.

Colonel BUSSEY.

MAY 31, 1862.—Skirmish near Neosho, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. William S. Ketchum, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. Egbert B. Brown, Missouri Militia.
No. 3.—Col. John M. Richardson, Fourteenth Regiment Missouri Militia.
No. 4.—Lieut. Col. James K. Mills, Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry.
No. 5.—Col. Stand Watie, Second Cherokee Mounted Rifles.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. William S. Ketchum, U. S. Army.

SAINT LOUIS, *June* 1, 1862.

Colonel Richardson, Missouri State Militia, was attacked yesterday, near Neosho, by the rebel Colonel Coffee, with several hundred men

and three pieces of artillery. It is reported that Richardson is mortally wounded, and his regiment is killed, wounded, captured, or dispersed. Six companies Thirty-seventh Illinois, 150 men of First Missouri Cavalry, and two pieces of artillery, under Lieutenant-Colonel Barnes, are between Cassville and Neosho; three companies Tenth Illinois Cavalry gone to join Colonel Barnes for the purpose of attacking Coffee. Major Tompkins had a skirmish near Waynesville yesterday, and asked for re-enforcements. One company went from Rolla. I sent telegraph dispatch to-day to General Totten.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General.

Col. J. C. KELTON.

No. 2.

Report of Brig. Gen. Egbert B. Brown, Missouri Militia.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWESTERN DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., June 17, 1862.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL: I have the honor to inclose for your consideration the report of Col. J. M. Richardson of the affair at Neosho on the [31st] ultimo, and also the report of Lieutenant-Colonel Mills, who by my order had made an examination with a view to reporting on the causes of Richardson's defeat. From their reports and from other sources I learn that the location of the camp was so that the foe approached it unseen from two directions. A want of proper precaution against surprise and foolhardiness in not taking a defensive position when it was known by the commander that a force of about 600 men was near him, the want of discipline, and doubt of the men in their arms were the causes of Colonel Richardson's defeat.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis.

No. 3.

Report of Col. John M. Richardson, Fourteenth Regiment Missouri Militia.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *June* 11, 1862.

SIR: My last dispatch to you was from Neosho of date May 30. I moved my command from Mount Vernon into that country with the confident expectation of meeting a force from Cassville. The force was not there as anticipated, and though my command was not strong, I determined to await its arrival.

On the morning of May 31 my troops were attacked by a force of 500 rebels, composed of white men and Indians. My estimate of their strength was 500, though report says they claimed to have had 600 men. The first notice we had of the presence of an enemy was the

attempt of a small detachment of rebels to capture two of our camp sentinels. Failing in this the alarm was given, and my command was ordered to prepare for action. The companies were immediately mounted and formed. The enemy commenced firing when over 300 yards from our lines, none of their shots at first reaching our troops. They marched forward very slow, yelling and firing as they approached. Upon viewing their lines carefully I discovered their center to be immediately south of the camp, their left wing west, and their right resting on the village of Neosho, close by. A careful inspection of the enemy satisfied me their best arms and main strength was in the center, and if that could be successfully resisted the day would be ours, though their force was greatly superior to ours in numbers. I ordered Lieutenant Wilson to take a position with Company A on the south side of the camp, facing the right of the enemy's center. Lieutenant Norton had formed Company H facing the left of the enemy's center. Captains Breeden's, Julian's, and Hargrove's companies in good time formed in the center and to the north of the camp. At this time a few shots from the enemy began to reach our lines, but they fired too high. They had a few very fine guns, and appeared to be firing at random into the camp, doing no damage. As the enemy approached our lines Company A was thrown into confusion. I rode up to the company and saw Lieutenant Wilson reform it, under a heavy fire from the enemy, into as perfect a line as I ever saw on dress parade. My heart bounded with joy at such noble and gallant conduct of the young officer and the steady firmness of the men. The enemy had by this time made his appearance. We having drawn his fire, losing thereby only three horses, I ordered Lieutenant Wilson to charge. They, not being willing to stand a saber charge, fell back in haste and confusion to the brush. In the mean time Lieutenant Norton, at the head of Company H, had received and returned the fire of the left of the rebel center. The enemy came to a stand, but did not retire.

The conduct of the rebels thus far satisfied me the day would be ours unless they had a large reserve, which did not appear probable. Turning to give orders for my troops to take position on ground selected by myself for the action, I was wounded in the right arm, my horse shot, and in falling fell on my left leg, the fall at the same time dislocating my shoulder and spraining my wrist. In this condition I was unable to rise. My troops, supposing their commander killed, and no other field officer being present to take the command, became discouraged, confused, and began to leave. The confusion increasing, the officers took the balance off the field. I attribute the loss of the day to my misfortune in being crippled and the want of another field officer to take the command. Four of my best officers—Captains Julian and Burch and Lieutenants Worley and Kelso—were unfortunately absent, the three former on duty. They made a desperate effort to get into the action. These gallant officers in their effort to get by my side subjected themselves to the fire of one whole company of rebels. It was a terrible gauntlet to run, but they came through unharmed; too late, however, to aid in saving the day. They proved themselves entirely worthy of my confidence and are entitled to that of the Government.

You may suppose the camp was surprised. Such was not the case. The companies had ample time to prepare, and in good time would have been assigned favorable positions had I not been disabled. I left the ground in advance of only four of my men, and there was no enemy then on it or approaching it. I was careful in selecting the camp. The ground was first chosen by General Sigel, and in this last instance

by Captain Wilson, of Company K, Tenth Illinois, and myself, as being the best in the vicinity of Neosho. I saw to placing the pickets in person, and have no doubt but Captain Burch placed them the evening before the action where I ordered.

On the night of the 30th I called a council of my captains. They were all of opinion there was no danger and no necessity of moving camp. I then ordered the camp guard to be doubled, the horses saddled, and the men kept in readiness. At a late hour of the night I went with the officer of the day (Captain Burch) to examine the position of the camp guard, and to determine for myself if it was far enough off to warn us in time to be ready in case of an attack. Six reliable men were sent into the woods south of the camp to reconnoiter, and in addition I ordered the officer of the day to report to me during the night any suspicions he might have of the approach of an enemy.

The night passed off without any alarm, and as late as 8 o'clock next morning no attack had been made, and the officers were of opinion no enemy would make his appearance that day. I thought the best that could be done would be to guard the camp, so as to have time to prepare for action if the rebels should come. That was done. The enemy passed between the pickets through the brush, and in that way approached our camp.

Our loss is 8 wounded, 2 missing, and 1 taken prisoner by the enemy. The loss of the enemy so far as reliably reported to me is 4 killed and 1 wounded. I refer you to a tabular statement, herewith inclosed, for loss of property.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN M. RICHARDSON,
Colonel Fourteenth Regiment Missouri State Militia.

Lieutenant-Colonel MILLS,
Commanding Post Springfield, Mo.

No. 4.

Report of Lieut. Col. James K. Mills, Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Post of Springfield, Mo., June 13, 1862.

GENERAL: Special Orders, No. 9, Headquarters Southwestern Division of Missouri, June 4, 1862, was received by me on the day of its date, and in compliance with the instructions therein contained I respectfully submit the following report of my investigation of the circumstances connected with the defeat of Colonel Richardson's force at Neosho:

On the evening of May 29 Colonel Richardson, with portions of six companies of his regiment, numbering about 225 men, and one company of the Tenth Illinois Cavalry, under Captain Wilson, arrived at Neosho. An examination of the country for 2 miles beyond the town discovered no signs of the enemy, and information was received from the residents of the place that the forces of Coffee and Stand Watie had fallen back at least 40 miles. Under these circumstances Colonel Richardson pitched his camp on the flat north of the village, a site previously selected by General (then Colonel) Sigel for a like purpose.

* Omitted as unimportant.

On the morning of the 30th Captain Wilson left on his return to this post. All was quiet during the day, and scouting parties were sent out to a distance of 8 miles to the south and southwest, who returned at evening reporting the country clear. Up to this time Colonel Richardson had pickets stationed on each of the five roads leading into the village, each picket consisting of five men and a non-commissioned officer. These pickets were maintained till his retreat. The usual camp guard was also stationed. In the evening of the 30th, after nightfall, a rumor was brought into camp that a force of men were in the college-yard (some half a mile from camp), and the woods full of horses. A council of war was held, the rumor traced to its source, and scouts sent out to examine the facts, but the rumor was not verified. The camp guard was doubled and directions given as to the course to be pursued.

The night passed without alarm. All danger of attack was supposed to have passed away, and the hour of 8 a. m. had arrived, when a fire was opened from the brush to the southwest. At this time Captains Burch and Julian and Lieutenants Worley and Kelso were absent from camp. The former was the officer of the day, in the discharge of his duty. Captain Julian and Lieutenant Worley were acting under orders to examine the cells in the court-house, and were accompanied by Lieutenant Kelso. Colonel Richardson immediately ordered Lieutenant Wilson, of Company A, to form his men, and left this company to give orders for the other companies to form. Whether he gave such orders is left in doubt by the conflicting testimony. However each company formed in line. Colonel Richardson ordered his company (A) to charge the brush, but it appears that for some reason the order was not executed. The men of this company fired three rounds, as did also the men of Company H. With these exceptions no firing took place on our side.

Just after ordering the charge of Company A, Colonel Richardson received a wound in the arm and his horse was shot under him, in the fall laming his left leg, dislocating his shoulder, and spraining his wrist. At this time his entire command seemed seized with a panic and fled in disorder. Within ten minutes from the time of the first shot the camp of Colonel Richardson was clear of men, all the camp equipage and train being abandoned. No adequate reason can be assigned for this precipitate flight. The fall of Colonel Richardson is of course no justification. The enemy undoubtedly was in superior force, but not so much so as to negative all chances of success; and whatever the superiority may have been, it had not at that time been demonstrated. The screaming and whooping of the Indians is said by the officers of the command to have rendered their untrained horses nearly unmanageable. They further remark that quite a number of refugees had accompanied the command to Neosho in the hope of being reinstated in their homes, and that they fled *en masse* at the first shot, tending to confuse and alarm the troops.

In this report I have stated as facts what I believe to be true, after the most thorough investigation which the circumstances have permitted me to make. I should state that there is scarcely a point upon which the testimony is not contradictory. The propriety of the conduct of Colonel Richardson upon this occasion is to be inferred from the facts as stated. There is nothing which indicates in any degree a lack of personal courage; neither were any of the ordinary precautions in the way of guards and scouts omitted, save the unaccountable neglect to post a picket upon the hill to the southwest of the camp,

over and down which, under cover of the brush, the enemy approached. Still, although no picket was posted there, the hill was examined on the night of the 30th. The point most in doubt is whether Colonel Richardson assumed command of all his forces upon the commencement of the attack or confined his directions to Company A, formerly commanded by himself. I am inclined to the opinion that he left Company A under charge of Second Lieutenant Wilson, and proceeded to give directions for the formation of all the companies. Whether good judgment was displayed in the selection of the camp ground so near the brush—60 yards—instead of placing it farther to the eastward and out of gun-shot distance, cannot fairly be determined without an inspection of the ground. One thing deserves reprehension, namely, that so many of the officers should have been ordered or permitted to be away from their companies. On this point, however, the colonel commanding had the right to exercise his own judgment and discretion in regard to the matter, and should be held accountable only in case the lack of prudence on his part was extreme.

Upon a consideration of the whole case I am not of opinion that the interests of the service require that charges should be preferred against Colonel Richardson. Further investigation, however, is required to show why, upon the fall of Colonel Richardson, the next ranking officer did not assume command; why certain officers were absent from camp at the time of the attack, and why no effort, as it now appears, was made by the officers to rally their men after they first broke. A further report in respect to these points will be submitted as soon as possible. The facts elicited, however, do show that the regiment is deficient in both drill and discipline, and have little confidence in the arms with which they are supplied.

I attach hereto the report of Colonel Richardson of the attack and his report of losses.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I am, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES K. MILLS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Post.

Brig. Gen. E. B. BROWN,
Commanding Southwestern Division of Missouri.

No. 5.

*Reports of Col. Stand Watie, Second Cherokee Mounted Rifles.**

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CHEROKEE REGIMENT,
Camp near Elk Mills, Mo., June 1, 1862.

COLONEL: On the evening of the 29th ultimo I learned from Captain Livingston, who had been sent at the head of 24 men to scout in the neighborhood of Granby, that at noon that day a body of the enemy's cavalry, thought to be 200 strong, had arrived there, and that he had fired upon their advance guard and retreated toward Neosho. I also learned from Captain Livingston that this detachment of the enemy's cavalry would be joined by another of about the same number.

On the morning of the 30th I sent 200 men, taken from five com-

* Stand Watie's regiment borne on Register, etc., A. and I. G. O., as the Second Cherokee Mounted Rifles.

panies, with four commissioned officers, under command of Capt. R. C. Parks, with orders to go toward Neosho, and find the enemy if they had not gone back, and if found to attack them. Captain Parks was joined by Colonel Coffee, at the head of something more than 200 of his command. They met Captain Livingston, and learned that the enemy, thought to be about 400 strong, all cavalry, were in Neosho.

On the morning of the 31st our troops, who had remained all the preceding [night] in the immediate vicinity of Neosho, attacked the enemy, who were not dreaming of their presence. The troops of my regiment and the greater portion of those with Colonel Coffee dismounted. The enemy were taken completely by surprise. At the first fire of our troops they attempted to form, returned a volley at random, then broke and fled in the utmost confusion, our troops advancing rapidly upon them all the time. Colonel Coffee's cavalry, which had charged simultaneously with our infantry, kept up the pursuit for miles.

The Federal loss is estimated at from 10 to 15 killed. Their loss in wounded was undoubtedly heavy. Many, if not the greater part, of the Federal force escaped on foot, and their dead and wounded were found some distance from Neosho, they having fallen in their flight.

The force of the enemy was 400, and, except 100 troops in the regular Federal service, was composed of Missouri militia, and was commanded by Col. John M. Richardson.

Fourteen tents, 5 wagons and teams, arms, horses, some commissary stores and ammunition, and, in fact, all the enemy's baggage, fell into the hands of the Confederates.

There was 1 man killed on our side, who belonged to Colonel Coffee's regiment.

I am, colonel, your obedient servant,

STAND WATIE,
Colonel, Commanding First Regiment Cherokee Cavalry.

Col. DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
Commanding First Indian Brigade, C. S. Army.

—

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CHEROKEE REGIMENT,
Camp near Elk Mills, Mo., ——— —, 1862.

COLONEL: In your last general order you stated a regiment was *en route* for this point, and also for me to state what kind of troops, if any, were needed here. I will state the regiment reported to be *en route* here have not as yet been heard of, and should it arrive soon, we would still be desirous of having a regiment of Texans to assist us in protecting this country.

This regiment I think will reorganize if allowed to visit their families after the expiration of their time. I will make every effort to get all in the field again, but will need some protection during our reorganization.

You will see from the report* of Captain Parks that our boys captured two Federal flags, one being allowed to wave only about a quarter of an hour on the steeple of the court-house at Neosho.

I am, colonel, with respect, your obedient servant,

STAND WATIE,
Colonel, Commanding First Cherokee Regiment, C. S. Army.

* Not found.

JUNE 1–5, 1862.—Operations in Oregon County, Mo., and skirmish at Eleven Points.

Report of Col. Conrad Baker, First Indiana Cavalry.

WEST PLAINS, MO., *June* 5, 1862.

SIR: The order of Major-General Curtis, of June 3, 1862, directing me to take position at Mount Olive with my whole command, consider myself temporarily detached from the First Division, and to report directly to the headquarters of the major-general commanding, was received this evening. I will to-morrow march south, concentrate the regiment, and take my position at Mount Olive as soon as possible.

I have just returned from an expedition into Oregon County, Missouri, where I marched in quest of a part of Coleman's gang without being able to find them. Some two weeks ago 3 soldiers of the Third Illinois Cavalry were returning home on furlough through Oregon County, and were fired upon by 6 or 7 armed citizens about 7 miles east of Thomasville. One of the soldiers, who is now here, was seriously wounded, and I have good reason to believe that the other 2 were taken and murdered. On Sunday last I sent out a foraging party, under Captain Deweese, to the neighborhood where this outrage was committed, with directions to take, if possible, dead or alive, the guilty parties. Captain Deweese arrived in the neighborhood of the assassins after night, and was fired upon from the house of one of them by 2 or 3 men, who in the darkness succeeded in making their escape after wounding severely one of Captain Deweese's men in the arm. Some 2 or 3 others of the band also fired upon Captain Deweese's men from the bushes near the house. Two of the bandits are said to have been wounded.

On the return of Captain Deweese, having understood that Coleman was in the same neighborhood, I started after night-fall on Monday, and made a forced march by night, arriving in the neighborhood about daylight the next morning, but information of our coming had, notwithstanding all the precautions I had taken to prevent it, evidently gone before, and the guilty parties were gone, and eluded all our efforts to find them. Coleman's band I am satisfied had not been there. I think the expedition, however, will be productive of good, as I made it my business to notify the entire neighborhood that if there was a repetition of these outrages the citizens would be held responsible, and might expect to be severely punished by the imprisonment of their persons and the destruction of their property.

I understand that Major Forth, of my regiment, who has command of a part of the regiment now in Izard County, Arkansas, has joined Colonel Marshall, of the First Illinois Cavalry, in an expedition toward Yellville. At the earliest practicable moment I will unite the regiment and take position at Mount Olive.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

CONRAD BAKER,
Colonel First Indiana Cavalry.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JUNE 2, 1862.—Affair at Galloway's Farm, near Jacksonport, Ark.

Report of Col. Albert G. Brackett, Ninth Illinois Cavalry.

CAMP AT GALLOWAY'S FARM,
Independence County, Ark., June 2, 1862.

GENERAL: This morning I left my camp at the junction of White and Black Rivers and fell back about two miles and a half, in anticipation of the arrival of the gunboat which I believed would arrive, though every person almost said she could not come up the White River on account of the low stage of water. I had not been in camp more than half an hour before I received intelligence that the boat was coming up, and a few moments after she commenced shelling my late encampment. I would not allow the artillery, under Lieutenant Twist, to fire into the town of Jacksonport, as I was fearful of killing or wounding some of the women or children. I will remain here until I receive further orders from you.

One citizen reported that the advance guard of Van Dorn's army was within 6 miles of Jacksonport, and that he was moving toward that point with an army of 30,000 men. A very considerable cavalry force came up on land at the same time with the gunboat, and it is now in and about Jacksonport. The boat carries three 68-pounders and two 18-pounders, as near as I can ascertain. She is iron-clad, and the two rifled 6-pounders which are with me are too small to attack her with. I lost none killed or wounded.

Please let me hear from you soon.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
ALBERT G. BRACKETT,
Colonel Ninth Illinois Cavalry.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Army of the Southwest, Batesville, Ark.

JUNE 4–10, 1862.—Scouts to Miami, Cambridge, Frankfort, Waverly, Pink Hill, etc., Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. Daniel Huston, jr., Seventh Missouri Cavalry.
No. 2.—Maj. David McKee, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Col. Daniel Huston, jr., Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-DISTRICT,
Lexington, Mo., June 11, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that Maj. David McKee, Seventh Missouri Volunteer Cavalry, commanding at Marshall, Saline County, left that post on the 5th instant with 80 men and marched to Miami, arresting several of Price's men while on the march. On his arrival at Miami he surrounded the town, and required all the citizens to give up their arms and ammunition, of which he secured a considerable

quantity. Dividing his command into four squads, he had the country between Miami and Frankfort thoroughly scoured. Two bands of marauders were found, who, as usual, decamped on sight of our troops. Two of them were killed, 2 severely wounded, and 3 more captured—in all 5 prisoners; 4 horses were also captured. In addition to the prisoners mentioned, 2 more were taken by the ruse of dressing a party of soldiers in citizen dress and arming them with shot-guns. The villains unmasked themselves and gave some valuable information before they were undeceived.

On the 9th instant Captain Winters, Company H, Seventh Missouri Volunteer Cavalry, returned from a scout near Waverly. He succeeded in routing the bushwhackers completely on the island in that neighborhood, killed 2, took 3 prisoners, burnt the camp, with a large quantity of bacon and meal, driving them into the river. Among the killed was the man who boasted of having killed the orderly sergeant of Company I, Seventh Missouri Volunteer Cavalry, in an encounter on May 26 last.

I received yesterday a dispatch by telegraph from Lieutenant-Colonel Buel, commanding at Independence, stating that there were two bodies of the guerrillas near Pink Hill, on the west line of this county, and asking assistance to rout them. Two hours after I had 80 men, under command of Captain Spellman, Company C, Seventh Missouri Cavalry, *en route* for Pink Hill.

I have just received a telegram from Lieutenant-Colonel Buel, stating that the mail escort from Independence to Pleasant Hill was attacked yesterday and 2 of our men killed and 2 wounded.

I am, &c.,

DANIEL HUSTON, JR.,
Colonel Seventh Mo. Vol. Cavalry, Commanding Sub-District.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN,
Comdg. District of Central Missouri, Jefferson City, Mo

No. 2.

Reports of Maj. David McKee, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

HDQRS. DETACHMENT SEVENTH CAV. MO. VOLS.,
Marshall, June 9, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to give you the following information in regard to what I am doing here. On the 4th instant I started from here with 80 men, *en route* for Miami. Dividing my force into four parts, on our way we captured several men returning from Price's army. On going into town I demanded all the arms and ammunition in the place. I got some 30 guns and pistols, most of which were worthless; also some small lots of powder and lead. I left there *en route* for Cambridge, dividing my force as before, and gave the river bottom a thorough scouring. On our way we ran into a nest of bushwhackers, wounded 2, captured 3, and the remainder made their escape. I could not tell their number, as it was in very thick brush. I returned to camp on the evening of the 7th, and information had been received of some rebels on an island above Waverly. I sent Captain Winters with 50 men in pursuit of them. He succeeded in getting some skiffs and crossing a part of his men onto the island. He killed 2, captured 3, and got pos-

session of all their camp equipage and provisions, which he burned, as he had no means of carrying the same to camp. He then returned to camp. I received an order from you for Colonel Huston to station one company of his command at Miami. I do not understand it to be an order for me to send one of the companies of my command there. If it is so intended, please order to that effect.

If you would allow me to suggest I would say that Cambridge is, in my judgment, the place by all means to station a company, as there is their main crossing place, and decidedly the most suitable place to effect the good of the General Government. Such is my honest opinion. If one of the companies of my command is taken from here I can do but little scouting. My force is too small as it is. I ought by all means to have one more company, as we have got the rebels waked up, and if I could have one company, or a part of a company, of infantry stationed here that would enable me to keep all, or nearly all, of my men in the field, but as it is I have to keep 50 or 60 in camp for guards. I am fully satisfied that if you were as well acquainted with the crossings and ranges of the rebels here as I am you would station one company at Cambridge instead of at Miami. Please let me hear from you at your earliest convenience.

Yours, respectfully,

DAVID McKEE,
Major Seventh Cavalry Missouri Volunteers, Comdg. Post.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN,
Commanding Central District Missouri, Jefferson City, Mo.

—

MARSHALL, SALINE COUNTY, MO.,
June 9, 1862.

SIR: Yours of the 5th instant is before me. I have the honor to report to you what has been done by my command since I arrived at this post. The first night after my arrival at this place a citizen came to my camp, informing me that he had been robbed of money, horse, all his wearing apparel, and bed-clothing. I immediately ordered out a scout of 75 men, under the command of Captain Winters. They had to travel 20 miles before they got in the vicinity of the depredation, and most of the thieves eluded my men, but one of the guerrillas had his horse shot under him in making his escape. Being close to the brush he made good his escape, but many guns and pistols were captured, also several notoriously bad men, besides a number of noisy rebels ordered to report. Since that time I have kept two-thirds of my command in the country infested by these lawless bands. They have scoured the bluffs and river bottom thoroughly, but have never succeeded in catching them in their camps, but have come upon several of their camps soon after they have left them.

The country seems to be full of these bands, but they are generally in small companies, from 10 to 15 in a company. Their object seems to be not to attack us, but to steal, murder, and commit all manner of depredations upon the loyal citizens of the country. I find this kind of citizens scarce, but they seem willing to lend a helping hand to ferret out these men; but the rebels in this vicinity are bitter and vindictive, and it will take some time to teach them submission to the Federal authorities. My late scouts killed 1 man, wounded 3, and ran 1 into the river, who was drowned, besides capturing a number of their prisoners.

Capt. W. R. Love, provost-marshal, is having his hands full taking oaths and bonds from the secesh that my men are ordering to report here daily. There is a great deal of work to do here, and it will take some time to effectually rid this country of these marauding bands. News is continually reaching me of the locality of some particular band being encamped at certain places, but their spies are kept out, and they are so alert to give information to their clans that it will take strategy to catch them. I have received news that they intend to concentrate their forces and attack me. That is what I most desire, but I fear they have not the courage to do it. I have captured 20 kegs of powder left here by the rebel Governor Jackson, and I think I shall get a great deal more before long, as I have gotten wind of it. The contraband horses and mules of this country have mostly been sold to Government contractors, and consequently I have captured but few, but I have recaptured two of the Government wagons taken by the notorious Shelby off a boat last fall, and I think I shall get two or three more.

Suffer me to suggest the propriety of stationing the company proposed for Miami at Cambridge, as that seems to be the place most infested, and they can then operate with Major Hunt, stationed at Glasgow, and my command better operate with Brigadier-General Loan at Miami, as it is more contiguous to this post.

Your obedient servant,

DAVID MCKEE,
Major Seventh Cavalry, Missouri Volunteers.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN.

JUNE 5, 1862.—Skirmish near Sedalia, Mo.

Report of Lieut. George W. Nash, First Missouri Cavalry.

CAMP FIRST BATTALION FIRST MISSOURI CAVALRY,
Sedalia, Mo., June 8, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to submit herewith a report of my action on the scout ordered by you to pursue the party of marauders engaged in taking a forage train sent out on the 5th instant by the agent of the quartermaster's department of this post:

I left Sedalia at about 12 o'clock June 5 with a detachment of 78 men of Companies A, C, and E, of the First Missouri Cavalry, guided by one of the wagon-masters of the train taken. I proceeded without stopping to the point where the train was taken, and on arriving at this place I sent off detachments of skirmishers to both sides of the road, with orders to scour the brush; also was one party detached to the nearest house on the road over which I supposed the marauders had gone, with orders to procure a guide. This last-mentioned party soon returned with a guide, who led the way to the house of one Fields. At Fields' house I stopped in the road and detailed a party of 4 men to go to the house and make inquiries about the marauders, having first satisfied myself that the wagon taken from the quartermaster's train, and on which the harnesses were deposited, had halted in front of Fields' house near the gate, as indicated by the track of said wagon, which fact also corroborated a statement made by negroes that the party of marauders had stopped at Fields' house, as was supposed, to take a meal. Fields refused to give any information about the marauders to the men sent to his house, denying to know anything about

them, and on their return I rode up myself, and he still refused to give information to me, and emphatically declared not to know anything about the marauders. His behavior during all this time was exceedingly insulting, and, on his inquiry to what troops or corps we belonged, when answered by me "To the First Missouri Cavalry," he remarked snubbishly, "You are a pretty man. A Missourian fighting against Missourians. You ought to be on the other side" (meaning the Southern Confederacy or Price's army). On his constant refusal to guide me and command in the direction which the marauders had taken I ordered 2 men to take him, ordering at the same time a horse to be saddled for him. He still resisted stubbornly, and the men drew their sabers in order to force him. He at last went along with us, evidently trying to evade leading or guiding us toward the right direction in which the marauders had gone, leaving it entirely to us to ferret the proper direction, and only by following the track left by the wagon was it that we succeeded in coming onto the marauders, who had come to a halt in the thickest part of the brush. Here we encountered about 12 of the party, who, when attacked by us, immediately ran into the brush and made good their escape, with the exception of 2, who were shot dead. We succeeded in recapturing 18 horses, 3 mules, 1 wagon, 4 sets of harness, and 5 guns, also some horse equipage, blankets, &c. Our men scoured the brush for some time yet, but without further success. All this took place within a half and less than a mile from Fields' house.

After the attack was over, and when the skirmishers commenced to rally again, I gave orders to Sergeant Clino and Private Ramsay, of Company E, to take Fields aside, in order to question him about where the harness and rest of the horses had been taken to, and during this time he acknowledged to these two above mentioned that the party of marauders had stopped at his house. While making this confession something drew the attention of Sergeant Clino and Private Ramsay from the prisoner, and while they were looking to another direction Fields started to run into the brush, and observing this Sergeant Clino ordered him to stop, to which he paid no attention, but kept on running, when both at once fired after him, both shots taking effect, the result of which was fatal to Fields. Had Fields not tried to run, or had he halted when ordered so to do, no shots would have been discharged at him, and his own imprudence is to blame for this result; expressly so, because he overheard me plainly when I told Sergeant Clino not to let him escape. It is my humble opinion that Sergeant Clino and Private Ramsay did no more than would have been done by any other soldier in the service of the United States under similar circumstances, and I freely bear testimony that no other object caused the often-mentioned Sergeant Clino and Private Ramsay to take this step than the pure intention of serving the good cause of their country. This is the true statement of all the facts connected with this affair; and while I am exceedingly sorry about the result, I at the same time must beg leave to acknowledge that I see no cause to punish, or even reprimand, Sergeant Clino and Private Ramsay for discharging what they thought to be their duty.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Allow me to sign myself, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. W. NASH,

Second Lieutenant, Company E, First Mo. Cav., Comdg. Scout.

Col. W. A. WHEATLEY,

Twenty-sixth Indiana Infantry, Comdg. Sedalia, Mo.

JUNE 6, 1862.—Skirmish at Grand River, Ind. T.

Report of Col. Charles Doubleday, Second Ohio Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. TROOPS,
On Spring River, June 8, 1862—6 p. m.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the morning of the 6th instant I left this place with 1,000 men for the purpose of breaking up the rebel encampment on Cowskin Prairie, which has so long infested this neighborhood.

I arrived at Grand River on the same day about sundown, and learned that the enemy were encamped 3 miles distant to the number of 1,500, commanded by Stand Watie, Coffee, and others. I ordered the First Battalion, Second Ohio Cavalry, across the river, to take position south of the rebel encampment, advancing at the same time with my artillery, supported by infantry, in skirmishing order, through the woods to the crossing, which was effected by the entire force by 9 p. m., the enemy's pickets merely firing a few scattering shots as they fell back. Not having daylight I could not accurately ascertain their precise positions, except in the camp of Stand Watie, which was in a grove. I ordered the artillery to the front, and from the distance of about 500 yards threw a few shot and shell into their camp, causing thereby considerable commotion, audible to us.

About 1 a. m. I ordered my troops to lay on their arms, having previously thrown out a strong chain of cavalry pickets; but during the night the enemy escaped along the brush-wood and made a rapid march toward Fort Smith. I did not follow them, under your orders not to proceed farther south, but employed the next day collecting the horses and cattle which they left in their flight, and which are now, to the number of 500 or 600 head, under convoy of my command to this place, where I arrived one hour since.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. DOUBLEDAY,
Colonel, Commanding Troops on Spring River.

Colonel WEER, *Commanding Indian Expedition.*

JUNE 7, 1862.—Skirmishes at Fairview and Little Red River, Ark.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. William S. Ketchum, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Capt. David R. Sparks, Third Illinois Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. William S. Ketchum, U. S. Army.

SAINT LOUIS, *June* 9, 1862.

General Carr's pickets were driven at Fairview on 7th instant with a loss of 6 men. Want of food and forage caused General Carr to fall back nearer White River.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General.

J. C. KELTON.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. David R. Sparks, Third Illinois Cavalry.

CAMP AT FAIRVIEW, ARK., *June* 7, 1862.

COLONEL: I most respectfully report that in action to-day, 14 miles south of this place, in which I commanded Company L, 1 man was wounded and 6 missing, 4 of whom are killed, wounded, or taken prisoners. Two, it is thought, may come in, with 4 missing horses. Company H had 1 man wounded and 1 missing.*

The enemy seem to be in strong force, about 200 or 350 cavalry, with some infantry; cannot give number, as we saw but few. My force 66 strong.

After giving the enemy a pretty strong fire broke and retreated in tolerable order. If we had been armed with pistols we could have done much better execution. The enemy being so close upon us, the men could or did not stop to load their guns. The few that had revolvers made a halt after retreating a short distance and made some very effective shots, as several of the rebels were seen to fall. They did not pursue us a half mile, showing plainly that they had been hurt as well as ourselves.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. R. SPARKS,
Captain, Commanding Company L, Third Illinois Cavalry.

Lieutenant-Colonel MCCRILLIS.

JUNE 10–JULY 14, 1862.—Operations on White River, Ark.

EVENTS.

June 17, 1862.—Engagement at Saint Charles.
30, 1862.—Skirmish at Adams' Bluff.
July 6, 1862.—Skirmish at Grand Prairie.
7, 1862.—Skirmish near Devall's Bluff.

REPORTS, ETC.†

No. 1.—Col. Graham N. Fitch, Forty-sixth Indiana Infantry, commanding expedition.
No. 2.—Flag-Officer Charles H. Davis, U. S. Navy.
No. 3.—Lieut. James W. Shirk, U. S. Navy.
No. 4.—Miscellaneous reports and correspondence.

No. 1.

Reports of Col. Graham N. Fitch, Forty-sixth Indiana Infantry, commanding expedition.

SAINT CHARLES (WHITE RIVER), ARK., *June* 17, 1862.

SIR: On arriving 8 miles below here last evening we ascertained that the enemy had two batteries here, supported by a force (numbers unknown) of infantry. A combined attack was made at 9 a. m. to-day.

* Nominal list omitted.
† See also Hindman's report, pp. 34–38, and Appendix, pp. 929–932.

The regiment under my command, Forty-sixth Indiana, landed 2½ miles below the batteries. Skirmishers were thrown out, who drove in the enemy's pickets. The gunboat then moved up and opened on their batteries. A rifled shot from one of the latter penetrated the steam drum of the Mound City, disabling, by scalding, most of her crew.

Apprehensive some similar accident might happen to other of the gunboats, and thus leave my small command without their support, I signaled the gunboat to cease firing and we would storm the batteries. They ceased at exactly the right moment, and my men carried the batteries gallantly. The infantry were driven from the support of the guns and the gunners shot at their posts; their commanding officer (Fry, formerly of the U. S. Navy) wounded and captured, and 8 brass and iron guns, with ammunition, taken.

The enemy's loss unknown. We have buried 7 or 8 of their dead, and others of their dead and wounded are being brought in. The casualties among my own command few and simple, the only real loss being from the escaping steam on the Mound City. She will probably be repaired ready to proceed with us up the river to-morrow. A full report will be made as early as possible.

G. N. FITCH,
Colonel, Commanding.

Brigadier-General QUINBY,
Commanding District of Mississippi.

—

ON STEAMER WHITE CLOUD,
Ascending White River, Ark., June 19, 1862.

SIR: Current events have hitherto prevented the detailed report of the affair at Saint Charles, in this State, promised in my hasty dispatch of the 17th instant.

The vicinity of the enemy having been ascertained on the evening previous, a combined movement was arranged with a view to an attack between Captain Kilty, senior officer of the gunboats, for 6 o'clock a. m. of that day (17th instant). At that hour the flotilla moved up to about 2½ miles below the town. The land troops (Forty-sixth Indiana) disembarked and skirmishers were thrown out, who quickly drove in the enemy's pickets and pushed forward to the foot of the bluff upon which the village is built and the batteries were placed. Beyond the foot of the bluff the skirmishers could not advance without being exposed to the fire of our gunboats. Their fire (gunboats) had up to this time been in the supposed direction of the batteries, but the precise location of the latter was not known, as they were concealed by thick timber on the brow of the hill. The position of the lower battery was first discovered by its firing upon the officers of the Forty-sixth Indiana while forming the regiment for an anticipated advance. Captain Kilty was informed that the pickets were driven in and the troops ready to storm the batteries unless he desired to silence them by moving up with his gunboats. He preferred the latter alternative, and his fire was severe and well directed and briskly returned by the enemy. After its continuance some thirty minutes a 64-pounder rifled shot from one of the guns of their upper battery entered the larboard fore-quarter of the Mound City, killing a gunner and passing through the steam drum. The crew were seen from the shore to spring through the port-holes into the river. Scarcely had they done so before a party of the enemy's sharpshooters descended the bluff from the batteries, and under cover

of fallen timber on the river bank commenced murdering those who were struggling in the water, and also firing upon those in our boats sent to pick them up. At the same time another party of the enemy concealed in the timber on the opposite side of the river pursued the same barbarous course.

So strongly marked was the contrast between this conduct on their part and that of our sailors and soldiers at Memphis, who risked their lives to save those of the enemy who had been driven into the river by steam or flames, as to excite an intense desire upon the part of the land forces to end the scene and punish the barbarity, and aside from this desire well-grounded fears were entertained that other of the gunboats, Saint Louis, Conestoga, and Lexington (the two latter wooden), might be disabled, and the expedition thus deprived of its main support. The gunboats were therefore signaled to cease firing, that the troops might storm the batteries. The skirmishers were again advanced, and ordered to pay particular attention to such of the enemy as had been shooting our men in the river. The main body of the regiment followed in line at 300 yards. On reaching the top of the bluff the line right-half wheeled to take the batteries flank and rear, and were put upon double-quick. The enemy had stationed one piece to the right of their lower battery in the direction of our approach, but finding the piece and its supporters flanked, they attempted to withdraw it to cover the rear of the battery. It was overtaken and captured near what was to have been its new position, and the capture of the battery quickly followed.

The loss of the enemy is not accurately known. We have buried 8 or 9 of their dead. Others, skirmishers, are known to have been killed and wounded by our skirmishers in a corn field at the edge of the timber, but the necessity of moving on up the river as soon as possible and the fatigue of the men (weather very warm) compelled us to leave them to the care of citizens and surgeons of the vicinity, who promised and doubtless will bestow every attention. Among the dead buried was an officer we failed to identify. Their commander, Col. Joseph Fry, an old officer of the U. S. Navy, was wounded and captured, and about 30 prisoners taken. Four of the guns captured have been sent to Memphis. The others, for want of transportation, were thrown in the river or otherwise rendered useless. The land troops lost none killed and the injuries were few and simple. The loss from steam on the Mound City is great, nearly all her crew of more than a hundred being disabled, among them Captain Kilty. Half or more of them are dead. The injury to the ship is slight. I placed on board of her a new crew of infantry and mortar-boat men, all of whom had been serving with my command as gunners. The ship is under charge of a master. One of the wounded of the enemy, since dead, stated that Colonel Fry ordered the firing upon the crew of the Mound City while in the water. It is but just to him, however, to say that he denies the charge. Opposite the upper battery the enemy had sunk their gunboat Maurepas and two transports to obstruct the channel, but failed to accomplish their object. Every officer and man of the Forty-sixth did his duty.

Very respectfully, yours,

G. N. FITCH,
Colonel, Commanding Forty-sixth Indiana Volunteers.

Brigadier-General QUINBY,
Commanding District Mississippi.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Saint Charles, Ark., June 24, 1862.

SIR: Subsequent to my report of the 21st instant guerrilla bands have twice fired into the gunboats and transports from the woods opposite Saint Charles and once upon the pickets above the town, killing 1 mortar-boat man, who was detailed at Memphis as a part of a gun squad to act with this regiment, and a seaman on the gunboat Lexington. To put a stop to such barbarous warfare Major Bringhurst was sent with four companies, escorted by the gunboats Cincinnati and Lexington, up Indian Bay into the county of Monroe, where these bands are said to have been raised, with orders to post conspicuously copies of the accompanying notice. The expedition was successful, seizing some ammunition that was about to be used by these bands, and bringing in 3 prisoners, who were charged with aiding and abetting them. One of the prisoners (Moore) appears to be a surgeon of the Confederate Army, on furlough, obtained upon tender of his resignation, which has not been finally acted upon. As surgeon he claims exemption from captivity under an agreement between belligerents. He was not taken as such, but as a member or as aiding in the formation of guerrilla bands. An investigation of the case is now being made.

An expedition was planned for this morning at 6.30 up the river to Crockett's Bluff, where considerable cotton was said to be concealed and one or two mounted guerrilla bands stationed. At that hour a note was received from Captain Winslow, requesting that the expedition might be deferred until the next day. The request was complied with, and preparations made to clear the underbrush opposite this place to deprive the guerrillas of cover. These preparations were suspended by notice from Captain Winslow of his intention to immediately take the gunboats out of the river, under an apprehension that a fall in the water might render it inconvenient to do so if he longer delayed. Conscious that the small force under my command would not be able, unsupported by the gunboats, to hold the place and insure the safety of the transports, orders were reluctantly given to call in the pickets and embark the troops, for the purpose of accompanying the gunboats to the mouth of the river.

I remain, general, very respectfully, yours,

G. N. FITCH,
Colonel, Comdg. Forty-sixth Regiment Indiana Volunteers.

Major-General WALLACE, *Commanding Memphis.*

[Inclosure.]

NOTICE.

To the Inhabitants of Monroe County, Arkansas:

Guerrilla bands raised in your vicinity have fired from the woods upon the United States gunboats and transports in White River. This mode of warfare is that of savages. It is in your power to prevent it in your vicinity. You will therefore, if it is repeated, be held responsible in person and property. Upon a renewal of such attacks an expedition will be sent against you to seize and destroy your personal property. It is our wish that no occasion for such a course shall arise, but that every man shall remain at home in pursuit of his peaceful avocation, in which he will not be molested, unless a continuance of such barbarous guerrilla warfare renders rigorous measures on our part necessary.

Given at headquarters, on steamboat White Cloud, at Saint Charles, Ark., this 23d day of June, 1862.

By order of G. N. Fitch, colonel, commanding U. S. forces:

JOS. D. COWDIN,
Acting Adjutant.

—

HEADQUARTERS INDIANA BRIGADE,
On Steamboat White Cloud, White River, Ark., July 3, 1862.

SIR: About 3 a. m. of the 28th ultimo we left Montgomery's Point and ascended White River to Saint Charles. About 200 of the enemy's cavalry left that place upon our approach. In the evening a flag of truce entered our camp, the bearer bringing a communication from General Hindman, C. S. Army, a copy of which, together with my answer and papers pertaining to the subject-matter of the correspondence, is forwarded herewith.

On the 30th ultimo we reached Clarendon, being frequently fired upon during the day by guerrillas from the river bank. One man killed and 6 wounded of the Forty-third Indiana. Strong mounted parties, supposed to be Texas cavalry, were seen below and at Clarendon, who fled at our approach. At that place we tied up to examine the river, which a short distance above becomes very narrow and crooked, with sharp turns. During the examination scouting parties were sent into the interior from both sides of the river. One of the parties visited the plantations of several of the men known to be members of the guerrilla band who had fired upon us the day before, and took from them six horses and mules.

A small scouting party of infantry, mounted on transportation horses, toward evening had a skirmish with a superior number of Texas cavalry. A sergeant of Company I, Forty-sixth Indiana, one of the party, is missing. We ascertained here that Devall's Bluff, 10 miles above by land and 40 by water, is fortified with two guns, supposed to be 8-inch, and from ten to twenty smaller ones, and a force assembled there of about 6,000. On the morning of the 1st cannonading was heard in that direction, but every inquiry for thirty-six hours failed to elicit its cause. That it could have been no decisive action is certain from the fact that if the enemy had been victorious their victory would have been trumpeted in our vicinity and a knowledge of it readily obtained, while had our troops gained a victory there would have been but little difficulty, in the length of time mentioned, in communicating with them; but all efforts directed to that end did not enable us to ascertain the presence of our troops near Devall's Bluff. The gunboat Lexington ascended the river 15 or 20 miles. The result of its examination of the river was the determination expressed by Captain Shirk, in his letter to me of the 30th of June, a copy of which, together with a subsequent correspondence on the same subject, accompanies this.*

In pursuance of the determination arrived at by him we left Clarendon on the morning of the 3d of July, descended the river a few miles, and met the Twenty-fourth Indiana, Colonel Spicely, directed by you to report to me, and the Acacia, which had left a short distance below a barge of coal, for which I immediately sent another boat.

With the force now at my disposal I shall continue efforts independent of the gunboats to pass the supplies to General Curtis or to communicate with him, at least until the time mentioned in my private note to

*Not found.

you of to-day as that within which there is reason to hope for direct intelligence from him, unless you should direct otherwise. From what I have stated heretofore of the force of the enemy above the result of the effort may well be deemed doubtful, but I shall endeavor at least not to risk the loss of the supplies.

My views in relation to the necessity of cavalry and a still larger force of infantry, as expressed in my previous reports to General Wallace and yourself, have undergone no change, but, on the contrary, their correctness strengthened by every additional day's observation. Though the supplies go by water, and light transports can continue to ascend the river for several weeks to Augusta, if not to Jacksonport, the expedition in support of the transports must be, from the nature of the country, character of the river, and force of the enemy, one mainly by land until the river is thoroughly opened.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. N. FITCH,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

Maj. Gen. U. S. GRANT, *Commanding at Memphis.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Little Rock, Ark., June 25, 1862.

COLONEL: A copy of your proclamation of the 23d instant, addressed to the citizens of Monroe County, has come into my hands. I have the honor to inclose you a copy of an order recently issued by me, authorizing the formation of companies to operate at will, in the absence of specific instructions, against the forces of the United States Government, and accepting all such into the service and pay of the Confederate States.* They are recognized by me, as the commander of this department, as Confederate troops, and I assert as indisputable the right to dispose and use those troops along the banks of White River, or wherever else I may deem proper, even should it prove annoying to you in your operations. I have thought it but just that I should furnish you with a copy of my order, that you may act advisedly, and I respectfully forewarn you that should your threat be executed against any citizens of this district I shall retaliate, man for man, upon the Federal officers and soldiers who now are, and hereafter may be, in my custody as prisoners of war.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

Col. G. N. FITCH,
Commanding U. S. Forces at Saint Charles.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Saint Charles, Ark., June 28, 1862.

SIR: Yours of the 25th instant was placed in my hands under a flag of truce this p. m., together with a copy of your General Orders, No. 17, dated 17th instant. You advise me that you have been placed in possession of a copy of my proclamation of 23d instant to the citizens of

* Order not found as an inclosure, but see General Orders, No. 17, Headquarters Trans-Mississippi District, June 17, 1862, in "Correspondence, etc.," *post.*

Monroe County, Arkansas, notifying them that they will be held responsible in person and property for any injury they themselves or those raised in their midst might thereafter inflict in the name or under the guise of that savage warfare, outlawed by the civilized world, known as guerrilla warfare.

You will permit me to suggest that your objections to my proclamation come with ill grace from you when accompanied with your own order above referred to, which order is but an encouragement to rapine and murder upon the part of those in this State, if there be such, so lost to all sense of honor as to avail themselves of your permission to commit such depredations. You must be aware that your captains of tens will soon become little else than highway banditti, more terrible to citizens of your own State than to soldiers and sailors of the United States. It was doubtless in pursuance of the policy indicated in your order that your troops, who defended this place on the 17th, fired upon a part of the crew of the Mound City, who were scalded by an accident to the machinery of that boat while helpless in the river, into which they had sprung to relieve their torture. It is believed that no troops of a civilized country would have dared adopt such a course without being assured of being sustained by their commanding officer, especially after the world knew that when a similar accident happened to a Confederate gunboat during the late naval engagement at Memphis the United States soldiers and sailors had risked their lives to rescue those from the Mississippi who from the same cause had sought relief by jumping overboard.

Your threat will not deter me from executing the letter of my proclamation in every case in which my judgment dictates its propriety or necessity.

Very respectfully, yours,

G. N. FITCH,
Colonel, Commanding U. S. Forces.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding C. S. A. Forces, Little Rock, Ark.

HEADQUARTERS INDIANA BRIGADE,
Aberdeen, Ark., July 6, 1862.

SIR: We arrived here yesterday. A scouting party was sent out, who discovered the enemy within 2 miles of the place. One prisoner was taken. The morning of the 6th a reconnaissance was ordered, consisting of about 200 of the Twenty-fourth Indiana, under Colonel Spicely, followed at an interval of half an hour by the same number of the Forty-third, under Lieutenant-Colonel Farrow, and again after a like interval by another detachment of the same number, jointly from the Thirty-fourth and Forty-sixth, with a Dahlgren boat howitzer, which last detachment I accompanied. The remainder of the command, under Lieutenant-Colonel Cameron, were ordered to hold themselves in readiness, if required, for support. Colonel Spicely was directed to proceed upon the road on which the enemy had been discovered the evening previous, and attack him whenever and wherever he met him and in whatever number. He followed the Devall's Bluff road 4 miles to an open woods, immediately upon the border of Grand Prairie, where his skirmishers discovered and drove in the enemy's pickets. Their main body, all mounted, made an attack upon his front, which was quickly repulsed, but availing themselves of a point of thick timber, which concealed

their movements, they very soon afterward attacked simultaneously his front, one flank, and rear, charging up to within twenty steps of the ranks, but were repulsed with severe loss and fled in every direction, the main body following the Devall road. Soon afterward a note, a copy of which accompanies this, was received by me, having joined the advance, asking permission to bury their dead, and the answer of which I send you a copy was returned.

At the end of thirty minutes our troops were advanced in pursuit. The wagons conveying the dead were but a short distance beyond our front, with an escort, but of course not molested, we taking a parallel road inclining more to the right, with a view of again engaging if possible their main body, who were seen retreating in such direction as would take them across our road some 4 miles in the prairie. The intense heat of the day and the uselessness of the pursuit of mounted men by infantry induced me to recall the troops after they had advanced 3 miles. Too much praise cannot be bestowed upon Colonel Spicely and the men and officers of his regiment engaged. The enemy's force, as shown by their muster rolls, which fell into our possession, was 450; our own engaged, 200. Their loss, as admitted by prisoners and secession sympathizers in the vicinity, was 84 killed, wounded, and missing. But few prisoners were taken, from the facility afforded them to escape by being mounted. Our loss is 1 killed and 21 wounded, according to the accompanying list.

Very respectfully, yours,

G. N. FITCH,
Colonel, Commanding.

Major-General GRANT, *Commanding at Memphis.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

GRAND PRAIRIE, *July* 6, 1862—7 a. m.

To the Commander of United States Forces on Grand Prairie:

SIR: I send Lieut. J. W. Blanton, under flag of truce, to the battle-field for my killed, to bury, also my wounded. I hope, sir, you will continue the ordinary courtesies of war.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

P. H. WHEAT,
Senior Captain, Commanding Squadron.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

P. H. WHEAT,
Senior Captain, Comdg. C. S. Army Troops, Grand Prairie:

SIR: Having a few moments since joined the detachment with which the troops under your command were engaged, your note was handed me. I will withdraw from the battle-field the troops under my command to enable your party to collect your dead; for this purpose thirty minutes will be allowed. Your wounded in our hands will be cared for.

G. N. FITCH,
Colonel, Commanding U. S. Forces.

—

HEADQUARTERS INDIANA BRIGADE,
Clarendon, July 8, 1862.

SIR: Desirous of ascending as high as possible for the purpose of continuing efforts to obtain General Curtis' whereabouts and communi-

cate with him, and advised that another body of the enemy was between Aberdeen and Devall's Bluff, I directed the flotilla to ascend to this place with a view of here joining it overland, and marched the troops, accompanied with two howitzers attached to wagons, in the direction of the latter place. We left Aberdeen at 5 p. m. About 2 miles beyond the scene of yesterday's action a small picket of the enemy was discovered. The march was continued, being a moonlight night and a level prairie, distant from Aberdeen 12 miles, and about midnight a body of the enemy (mounted) was discovered a short distance to the left of the advance guard, consisting of a company and a half of the Thirty-fourth Indiana. The object of the enemy appeared to be to cut off the advance from the main body, distant three-quarters of a mile. Captain Hunter, commanding officer of the advance, promptly formed, facing the enemy, and gave them a volley. They fled, but rallied in about a half mile. Being with the advance I ordered up a howitzer, which with two or three well-directed discharges sent the enemy out of sight.

As we were approaching a grove perpendicular to our line of march skirmishers were thrown forward. They soon reported a considerable body of the enemy forming in the grove, as manifest by their hearing the commands of his officers. One party which showed itself outside of the grove near the left of the line of skirmishers was fired upon by them. The troops were so formed as to constitute three sides of a square, the front looking to the grove, its center occupying the road, in which, forming a part of the front, was placed one of the howitzers; the other covered the open space to the rear. Being thus formed the whole command was ordered forward to within 600 yards of the grove. The sound of preparation upon the part of the enemy became so distinct as to indicate an object for the howitzer, which was accordingly directed to shell the grove. After a few discharges the enemy were heard in full and rapid flight on the Devall road. The command was moved forward to the edge of the grove, and so hasty had been the enemy's flight that canteens, cooking utensils, provisions, saddles, and bridles were found scattered about and a number of their horses captured and one prisoner. We learn from him that Colonel Shaler, Arkansas troops, had that evening assumed command, superseding the officer who had been in command in the action of the day previous because of some charge of cowardice or incompetency against him. The enemy's loss is not known. One dead body was found near our line of march. We were distant from Devall's Bluff 7 miles, from Clarendon 10. Several thousand of the enemy were known to be between us and the former place, and a force was supposed to be between us and the latter. After a short rest we continued our march, reaching this place, and joined the flotilla soon after sunrise.

No information of a positively reliable character relative to General Curtis' position or movements could be obtained, but sufficient of a circumstantial character to render it very probable that he is 30 miles from here, at or near Cotton Plant, on Cache River, which empties into White at this place. Although the men are very much exhausted with heat and a long night march, I shall this p. m. commence a march up the Cache with the command, accompanied by three 12-pounder boat howitzers, with crews extemporized from the infantry. The enemy's pickets are within 3 miles of here, and he is known to be in large force between here and Cotton Plant; but I feel confident of defeating all his forces this side of the Crossing of Cache, 6 miles on the march, and hold-

ing that line until your re-enforcements reach me, which will probably be during to-morrow or next day.

Very respectfully,

G. N. FITCH,
Colonel, Commanding.

Major-General GRANT, *Commanding at Memphis.*

—

HEADQUARTERS INDIANA BRIGADE,
Clarendon, Ark., July 9, 1862.

SIR: In accordance with the intention expressed in my report of yesterday the troops were formed at 6 p. m. of that day on the river bank for the march up the Cache, when a transport was reported ascending the river. The troops were held in readiness, but the expedition delayed for the arrival of the transport. Upon its arrival your dispatch of the 6th was immediately placed in my hands, in which you state:

I have not the troops here if I were to send all. I have got to re-enforce you sufficiently to insure the success of the expedition up the White River. General Halleck positively refuses to send me more.

And in which you directed me to remain at Saint Charles, awaiting a certain contingency. Of course the expedition up the Cache was abandoned, I deeming it useless to bring on an engagement with the enemy on this side of the river with no adequate force to cross it or to follow up any advantage to open the communication with General Curtis. Your direction to remain at Saint Charles, I presume, would not preclude my remaining here instead of at that point the length of time you indicate, but in the absence of any probability of aid to follow up the expedition, and in view of the low and falling water (the gunboat and two transports having dragged upon the bar a mile below this place in ascending), we will descend again to Saint Charles, from whence there is good water to the mouth of the river, and await the time you indicate. The most remote period to which in my message to General Curtis our ability to remain with the heavy transports in the river on account of the water was the 14th instant. Soon after that time, therefore, if nothing is heard from him or any additional dispatch received from you, we shall probably leave the river for Memphis.

Very respectfully, yours,

G. N. FITCH,
Colonel, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. U. S. GRANT, *Commanding at Memphis.*

—

SAINT CHARLES, ARK., *July* 10, 1862.

SIR: We arrived here last evening. The report prevails here among the few so-called Union men (a part of whom claim our protection and propose remaining with us) that General Curtis is on the Cache River, endeavoring to reach or communicate with us.

We will remain here the time indicated in yesterday's dispatch, and if no re-enforcements or further orders arrive, and no positive intelligence from General Curtis, will, agreeably to your orders, proceed to Memphis. My regrets at this necessity, if it occurs, because of its probable effect upon General Curtis' command, have been heretofore expressed. With even 100 cavalry, a battery, and 1,000 more infantry

I would attempt communication with him up the Cache. The attempt, with caution, I believe would be successful. At all events there need be no risk of disaster.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. N. FITCH,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

Major-General GRANT, *Commanding Memphis, Tenn.*

—

HEADQUARTERS INDIANA BRIGADE,
On board White Cloud, White River, Ark., July 14, 1862.

SIR: My dispatches to you of 8th, from Clarendon, and of 10th, from Saint Charles, apprised you that circumstantial evidence sufficient in my mind to justify a movement of the command in that direction was obtained; that General Curtis was at or near Cotton Plant, on Cache River. In the former dispatch you were advised that an expedition was fitted out and on the point of starting, but was abandoned in consequence of receipt of yours of 6th instant, and that the fleet left Clarendon that evening. Soon after its arrival at Saint Charles, on the evening of the 11th, a scouting party brought in a prisoner, whose statement was positive that General Curtis had been but two or three days previous to that at Cotton Plant, seeking to make his way to Clarendon, where he was expected to arrive that evening (11th). Immediately two transports, with howitzers and six companies of troops, under Major Grill, of Twenty-fourth Indiana, were ordered to return to Clarendon with dispatch and ascertain the truth of the statement, and communicate with him if possible. On arriving at that place 2 p. m. of the 12th, Major Grill ascertained that General Curtis had been there the evening of the 9th, and that his rear guard (cavalry) had left on the road to Helena only two hours previous. The howitzers on the transports fired signals all the afternoon. Hearing no response they returned to Saint Charles, reaching there about 1 a. m. of the 13th. A strong scouting party was immediately ordered, led by myself, with a view of reaching that road and intersecting his line of march. The party left camp at 3 a. m., and after a laborious march of 18 miles, finding he had passed the point where we reached the immediate vicinity of the Helena road eight hours, it was deemed useless for infantry, the only troops at my command, to attempt, especially during the extreme heat which prevails, to overtake him, and not absolutely essential it should be done, as it was presumed that his army could not be more than 20 to 30 miles from Helena, and his advance perhaps already there. The party returned, therefore, to the transports, and they were ordered to leave forthwith for Helena. On the morning of the 9th, soon after our attack of the night previous upon a camp of the enemy 7 miles from Devall's Bluff, that place was evacuated, the enemy taking his guns and munitions to Little Rock, tearing up the railroad track behind him. He appears to be concentrating all his troops at that place.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. N. FITCH,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

Major-General GRANT, *Commanding at Memphis.*

No. 2.

Reports of Flag-Officer Charles H. Davis, U. S. Navy.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, *June* 17, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith, for your information, an extract from a communication, dated the 10th instant, received from Flag-Officer Charles H. Davis, commanding Western flotilla *pro tempore*, relative to a contemplated expedition up White River.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GIDEON WELLES.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*

[Inclosure.]

UNITED STATES FLAG-STEAMER BENTON,
Memphis, June 10, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to inform the Department that I am preparing an expedition to go up White and the Arkansas Rivers in pursuit of the few remaining rebel gunboats, of which one only, the Van Dorn, that escaped on the 6th, is formidable.

I received this morning a telegraphic message from General Halleck, urging me to open communication with General Curtis by way of Jacksonport. I shall therefore alter the original design of the expedition so far as to limit it to the waters of White River so long as its presence may be necessary to give support to General Curtis.

* * * * * * *

I have the honor to be, &c.,

C. H. DAVIS,
Flag-Officer, Comdg. Western Flotilla, Miss. River, pro tem.

Hon. GIDEON WELLES, *Secretary of the Navy.*

—

UNITED STATES FLAG-STEAMER BENTON,
Memphis, Tenn., June 19, 1862.

The gunboat Conestoga, returning from White River, reports the capture of two batteries, mounting seven guns, at Saint Charles, 80 miles from the mouth. The attack was commenced by Captain Kilty, in the gunboat, who silenced the first battery. The second battery was gallantly carried by Col. G. N. Fitch, at the head of the Forty-sixth Indiana Volunteers. A shot caused the explosion of the steam drum of the Mound City, by which the greater part of her officers and crew were killed or wounded. I write by to-day's mail.

C. H. DAVIS,
Flag-Officer.

Hon. GIDEON WELLES, *Secretary of the Navy.*

No. 3.

Report of Lieut. James W. Shirk, U. S. Navy.

UNITED STATES GUNBOAT LEXINGTON,
Saint Charles, Ark., July 9, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that since the date of my last com-

munication I have been actively employed with the vessels under my command in protecting the troops and transports in this river.

On the 4th instant the fleet left Crockett's Bluff and proceeded up the river. Passing Adams' Bluff we were fired upon by a guerrilla band from the east bank of the river. We returned their shot with a shell. At this place I caused the destruction of a ferry-boat. That night we lay at anchor in the river. At daylight next morning we got under way again, and at 8.30 anchored off the town of Aberdeen. Here Colonel Fitch bivouacked his men. At 6.30 p. m. a guerrilla band from shore fired at the Lexington, instantly killing Chief Engineer Joseph Huber, and wounding severely Fritz Repo, fireman. I immediately caused the woods to be well scoured with grape, canister, and shell. The fatal shot struck Mr. Huber on the right side of his back and came out from his right breast, severing in its passage the aorta.

On Sunday, the 6th instant, Colonel Fitch, with 2,000 men, went out on a reconnaissance in force toward Devall's Bluff. At about 9 o'clock in the morning his advance, consisting of about 200 men of the Twenty-fourth Indiana Regiment, came up with and completely routed a body of the enemy's cavalry, consisting, by their muster roll, of 400 men. The enemy lost, by his own statement, 84 in killed and wounded. A flag of truce was sent in, asking permission to bury their dead. This request was not granted, but thirty minutes were allowed them to gather up the dead and carry them off the field. At the expiration of that time our forces again moved on, but after a pursuit of 3 miles returned to Aberdeen. The loss on our side was 1 killed and 21 wounded, most of them slightly. Colonel Fitch brought in 6 prisoners, among them 1 lieutenant.

On the evening of the 7th the troops left again to make a feint toward Devall's Bluff, the Lexington and transports going up the river to meet them at or just below the bar at Clarendon. On arriving there I found that the cane and underbrush were so thick that it would be impossible to cut a road to the military road from Little Rock to Clarendon, and therefore concluded to pass above the bar. Although there was less water upon it than the Lexington was drawing, I did so.

The troops came in at daylight, having surprised and routed a cavalry camp under the command of Colonel Shaler. In the evening, about dark, the colonel had his men ready for a march toward a place called Cotton Plant, on the Cache River, where report places a portion of General Curtis' army. At this time a steamer arrived from Memphis, bringing dispatches from General Grant, the tenor of which was that no re-enforcements could be sent here. As it is impossible for either gunboats or heavy-draught transports to ascend the river any farther than Clarendon, and the force that he has at his command is much too small to cope with the enemy at Devall's Bluff, the colonel decided to return to Saint Charles, there await until the 10th the arrival of a messenger that he had dispatched to General Curtis, and if he did not by that time hear from him to proceed to Memphis. As the steamer that came down yesterday was fired at only 35 miles below Memphis I consider that I will be acting as you wish by convoying the transports to that place.

Last evening the fleet anchored at Rock Roco. At daylight this morning we got under way, and proceeded down the river until 10 a. m., when we were detained a couple of hours by one of the transports getting aground. Coming down the river I met the Conestoga, Lieutenant Blodgett commanding, who delivered your dispatches to me. We

arrived at this place at 4 p. m. I will now take on board the two guns on the bow of the Maurepas.

I have the honor to be, sir, your most obedient servant,

JAMES W. SHIRK,
Lieutenant, Commanding.

No. 4.

Miscellaneous reports and correspondence.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, June 10, 1862.

GENERAL: Dispatches giving news of the gunboats passing to Vicksburg and the promise of supplies and force by river are received.

There is some force at Des Arc, a very important point on White River, but difficult of access from me. I think, however, of moving down that way, so as to form junction with forces coming up the river.

There is a report that Hindman landed forces at Helena and is moving to Little Rock.

I name these things for the benefit of river movement.

The main force of the enemy at last accounts was on the south side of the Arkansas River.

The White River is the safest line, as its navigation is best, and it is less exposed to the enemy. Boats should come guarded with gunboats, little howitzers, and infantry. Wood will be very scarce on any river. There is certainly one rebel gunboat to encounter, and there may be more.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM, *Saint Louis, Mo.*

SAINT LOUIS, *June* 14, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

The following dispatch has been received from General Curtis, dated Batesville, 13th:

I am glad to see you are sending off supplies to come up White River. I want it understood that some considerable force may be in the way; a guard is now near Des Arc, and there may be more below. My cavalry and mountain howitzers had a fight with the rebels yesterday near Jacksonport, routing them, killing and wounding some 20. We had 10 wounded. It will require light-draught gunboats to come up to Jacksonport. I can go to Augusta in force, but from Augusta to Des Arc the swamps on one side and streams on the other make it impossible for me to assist in opening the way. I hope you will make these facts known to the officers who attempt to escort the supplies, so as to avoid accident.

We are now loading quartermasters' supplies to the extent of 100,000 bushels grain and 2,500 bales hay, with other articles, to fill requisitions, and shall direct transports to stop at Memphis. What preparations are made to escort? I shall leave here in three or four days to join you with a good party.

ROBT. ALLEN,
Major and Quartermaster.

CORINTH, *June* 23, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Arkansas:*

Colonel Fitch, with transports and provisions, ascended White River 170 miles, but being unable to communicate with you, fell back to Saint Charles, 90 miles from the mouth. Can you not move down east side of White River and connect with your supplies? Endeavor to communicate with Colonel Fitch at Saint Charles, and order supplies up to Devall's Bluff, or above, as soon as you can change your base to White River and draw your supplies from Memphis. As soon as communication between you and Memphis is opened I will send you re-enforcements if required.

I receive no communications from you and am kept in entire ignorance of your movements and wants. If you have telegraphic communication with Saint Louis, there is no reason why I should not hear from you daily.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

—

CORINTH, *June* 24, 1862.

Brigadier-General KETCHUM:

Transports from Memphis ascended White River 170 miles and could get no higher. Hearing nothing of Curtis they fell back to Saint Charles, 90 miles from the mouth. Steamers of light draught can ascend to Devall's Bluff to end of July. Those sent draw too much water. See Parsons and send lighter boats. Inform General Curtis of position of boats, and see if he cannot communicate with them. They are loaded with commissary stores.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

—

CORINTH, *June* 25, 1862.

Maj. Gen. U. S. GRANT:

If your information from Arkansas is such as to render it safe for the expedition to ascend White River, send all of Colonel Slack's forces to re-enforce Colonel Fitch and open a communication with General Curtis. If the boats cannot get up the river, we must repair the railroad. Have we no gunboats at White River?

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

—

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE TENNESSEE,
Memphis, June 25, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *Corinth, Miss.:*

I will, with your approval, send such of the boats now loaded with supplies for General Curtis as can ascend the White River, re-enforcing Colonel Fitch with two regiments from here. There are two gunboats at the mouth of the White River, but they cannot ascend over 60 miles with the present stage of water.

I would recommend, on consultation with Captain Phelps, that two or three light-draught steamers be fitted up to keep open the communication with General Curtis.

I am informed that a body of rebel troops are now trying to get in north of General Curtis; also learn that Bragg is occupying the line from Vicksburg to Jackson, Tenn., intending to make that their line. This seems to have come from a rebel soldier, writing to his friends here. I give it as received for what it is worth.

U. S. GRANT,
Major-General.

—

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 25, 1862.

General CURTIS, *Batesville, Ark.:*

Transports ascended White River 170 miles and could get no higher. Hearing nothing of you, fell back to Saint Charles, 90 miles from mouth. General Halleck directs me to give you this notice, and see if you cannot communicate with the boats. They are loaded with commissary stores.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Assistant Inspector-General.

—

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE TENNESSEE,
Memphis, June 26, 1862.

SIR: I send five steamers loaded with supplies for General Curtis' army. As they necessarily pass through a hostile country, great caution will have to be exercised to prevent these supplies from falling into the hands of the enemy or from being destroyed.

I have selected you as commander of the expedition, and re-enforce you with two additional regiments, as you will perceive from special orders accompanying this.

It would be impossible to give full special instructions for the management of this expedition. Much must necessarily be left to the discretion of the officer in command. I would suggest, however, that two pieces of artillery be placed on the bow of the boat intended to lead; that all of them be kept well together; when you tie up for the night strong guards be thrown out upon the shore, and that troops be landed and required to march and clear out all points suspected of concealing a foe.

It is desirable these supplies should reach General Curtis as early as possible. As soon as the boats can possibly be discharged return them, bringing your entire command to Saint Charles or to where you now are.

It is not intended that you shall reach General Curtis against all obstacles, but it is highly desirable that he should be reached.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT,
Major-General, Commanding.

Col. G. N. FITCH, *Comdg. Expedition on White River.*

—

MEMPHIS, *July* 3, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *Corinth, Miss.:*

So well satisfied am I from information received (and which I telegraph herewith), that I deem it my duty, in the absence of instructions,

to dispatch to Colonel Fitch to take no risks in reaching General Curtis. It is impossible to re-enforce him from here sufficiently to insure the success of the expedition.

U. S. GRANT,
Major-General.

—

MEMPHIS, *July* 6, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *Corinth, Miss.:*

A messsenger is just here from Colonel Fitch. He reached Clarendon with 9 casualties from guerrilla firing (three fatal), when the gunboat declined proceeding farther. This is below Ball's [Devall's?] Bluff, the point of greatest danger. Colonel Fitch has dispatched two messengers to General Curtis, informing him of his position. I will instruct him to remain where he now is (he has dropped back to Saint Charles) a reasonable time to hear from General Curtis, and if the latter is not making his way to Fitch, to return here.

In the mean time I have two separate messengers on their way to General Curtis. Colonel Fitch says that it will be impossible to reach Jacksonport without cavalry and artillery and a very considerable increased infantry force from what he now has.

I have neither the infantry nor cavalry; the artillery might be spared. I will forward by mail Colonel Fitch's dispatches.

U. S. GRANT,
Major-General.

JUNE 11, 1862.—Skirmish near Cassville, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. Egbert B. Brown, Missouri State Militia.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWESTERN DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., June 12, 1862.

GENERAL: Two wagons of the Thirty-seventh Regiment Illinois Volunteers with 5 men were fired upon from the brush about 7 miles from Cassville yesterday, killing 1 man, wounding 2, and 1 taken prisoner. Four horses lost.

I have made a stringent order against sending wagons or trains without proper escort. Six squadrons of cavalry left Cassville this morning to break up a camp of about 400 near Berryville, Ark. The First Battalion Colonel Hall's Twenty-fourth Regiment Missouri State Militia arrived at Greenfield on the 10th. I have ordered Colonel Hall to take command of the troops in Vernon, Barton, Cedar, and Dade Counties, with his headquarters at Greenfield. The Tenth Illinois has been ordered to Mount Vernon, and the command of Lawrence and Jasper Counties given to Lieutenant-Colonel Wickersham, of that regiment, with headquarters at Mount Vernon. Col. Julius White, Thirty-seventh Illinois, has command of the troops at Cassville, and the counties of Newton, McDonald, Stone, and Barry, with his headquarters at Cassville. I have ordered six squadrons of the Second Wisconsin to Cassville. Colonel King has not reported yet. He must move very slowly.

I am, truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding District of Missouri, Saint Louis.

JUNE 11, 1862.—Skirmish at Deep Water, Mo.

Report of Capt. William E. Leffingwell, First Iowa Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Osceola, Mo., June 14, 1862.

GENERAL: The detachment under Lieutenant Raney succeeded in dispersing the band of rebels who crossed the Osage at Taberville, after occupying their attention for two days and two nights. They dispersed, every man for himself, in the timber at Deep Water. The manner of their dispersion and the condition of our men and horses rendered farther pursuit impossible. We lost two horses shot. The only injury sustained was by Private John A. Miller, Company B, who, in a hand-to-hand fight had his right wrist dislocated. He, however, succeeded in killing his man. The detachment from this post brought in no prisoners.

The rebels were commanded by Col. Upton Hays, whose shoulder is broken, and he is a prisoner at Butler. Captain Ballard and 3 privates are also prisoners at that post. Aside from this they lost 3 killed and 4 wounded.

I still have out scouts, who have discovered nothing of importance up to this time. The force attacked by our 30 men numbered 132.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. E. LEFFINGWELL,
Captain, Commanding Post.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City, Mo.*

JUNE 11, 1862.—Skirmish at Pink Hill, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. Daniel Huston, jr., Seventh Missouri Cavalry.
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. James T. Buel, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.
No. 3.—Capt. J. F. Cochran, Second Battalion Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

No. 1.

Report of Col. Daniel Huston, jr., Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-DISTRICT,
Lexington, Mo., June 15, 1862.

SIR: I have received a report from Lieutenant-Colonel Buel to the following purport:

A mail escort, which left Independence for Harrisonville on the morning of the 11th instant, consisting of 23 men and 2 non-commissioned officers of Captain Cochran's company of Missouri State Militia, was fired into 15 miles from Independence, and 2 men of the escort were killed and 2 wounded. A scout sent out by Colonel Buel failed to find the marauders. Colonel Buel also reports that information, believed to be reliable, had been received that Quantrill, with 60 men, was near Pink Hill. He closes his communication by saying:

I shall not for the present have any more of my men shot carrying the mail between Independence and Harrisonville. I am obliged, by orders from District Headquarters,

to keep the route open. I shall compel secessionists in this vicinity to carry that mail for a while. I believe this will be the best course I can pursue. On receipt of your dispatch yesterday I prepared one for Major Linder, at Harrisonville, and sent it by a secessionist, who has returned safely. I shall keep two companies in camp and the other two on the road constantly. The scouting party under Captain Spellman, of Company C, Seventh Missouri Cavalry, has just returned. Captain Spellman reports having had an encounter with a body of 30 of Quantrill's men, in which his command killed 3 and severely wounded 2 more of the robbers. He captured a horse, with a complete set of Government cavalry equipments, from one of them, and brought in 3 prisoners. None of our men were injured.

By a dispatch just received from Major McKee, from Marshall, I learn that he has taken the notorious Captain Johnson, of Shelby County, prisoner, and has also captured 20 kegs of powder.

I am, &c.,

DANL. HUSTON, JR.,
Colonel Seventh Mo. Vol. Cav., Comdg. Sub-District.

D. A. THATCHER, *A. A. A. G., Central Division, Mo.*

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Col. James T. Buel, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Independence, Mo., June 12, 1862.

SIR: An escort of 15 men, which left this place yesterday morning with the Harrisonville mail, was fired into by a band of guerrillas when about 15 miles from town, killing 2 and wounding 2 more. Captain Cochran, Missouri State Militia, who was in command of the escort, immediately started in pursuit, but the villains made good their escape. The mail arrived safely at Harrisonville, but the carrier dared not come back with escort. I am unwilling that any more of my men shall be murdered escorting this mail. I have therefore ordered it to be carried for the present by secessionists. I shall hold them accountable for its safe transmittal. Have also cautioned the postmaster not to send any valuables or important dispatches in this mail, but by the way of Saint Louis. I am keeping my troops constantly on the move, leaving the post at times so much exposed that it gives me some uneasiness.

Yours, respectfully,

J. T. BUEL,
Lieutenant-Colonel Seventh Cav., Mo. Vols., Comdg. Post.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN.

No. 3.

Report of Capt. J. F. Cochran, Second Battalion Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

PLEASANT HILL, CASS COUNTY, MO.,
June 11, 1862.

SIR: Colonel Buel, commanding at Independence, Jackson County, ordered 24 men of my company to escort the mail to this place, a distance of 25 miles. I accompanied them. We had proceeded some 10

miles when I learned that some of Quantrill's men had been seen in the vicinity. I proceeded very slowly and cautiously, with 6 men riding by file as an advance. They had proceeded only a short distance when they were fired upon, 2 of them being killed on the spot and 3 dangerously wounded. I was about 50 yards in the rear with 18 men. We charged in the brush after them and routed them and then dismounted and searched the brush, and fired at them a number of times. I do not know what their loss was, as I had to leave to take care of the mail. The mail is safe. Captain Long, of our battalion, was fired upon from near the same place while escorting the mail a few weeks since.

J. F. COCHRAN,
Captain Company D, Second Battalion Cavalry, Mo. S. M.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN.

JUNE 12, 1862.—Skirmish at Waddell's Farm, near Village Creek, Ark.

Report of Col. Albert G. Brackett, Ninth Illinois Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS NINTH ILLINOIS CAVALRY,
Camp Tucker, near Junction of Black and White Rivers,
June 12, 1862.

GENERAL: It gives me great pleasure to report to you that I have this afternoon had a most successful fight with the rebels. This morning I sent out a train of 36 wagons for the purpose of getting corn and bacon at the Waddell farm, near Village Creek, Jackson County, Arkansas. I sent as an escort parts of four companies of the Ninth Regiment of Illinois Cavalry, under Major Humphrey.

The farm is about 5 miles from Jacksonport, and when the train was within about half a mile of it my men were suddenly attacked by a large force of the enemy. Major Humphrey, seeing his command was too weak to cope with the rebels, sent word to me to join him as soon as possible with re-enforcements. I started with two companies of Bowen's battalion, with two small howitzers. I found the train halted in the road about half a mile from the farm, and the enemy in strong force in front, shooting at my men and occasionally exchanging shots. I removed the fence on the right and unlimbered the howitzers in the road, and then formed Companies A, M, K, and C, Ninth Illinois Cavalry, under Captains Burgh, Knight, Cameron, and Blakemore, on the right in a cotton field, with orders to charge the enemy as soon as Lieutenant Madison, of Bowen's Battalion, should fire the howitzers, which were supported and defended by Captain Williams and Lieutenant Ballou, of Bowen's cavalry battalion. I fired two shots directly into the enemy, when the four companies of the Ninth Illinois Cavalry rode forward with drawn sabers, and made the finest cavalry charge I ever witnessed. The enemy was scattered in every direction, being completely routed and broken up. I continued to fire several rounds into Waddell's building and then advanced upon it with Captain Blakemore's company. I then filled my 36 wagons with corn and bacon, and returned to this post, arriving after dark.

Captain Cameron behaved with the greatest gallantry, as did his company, K, Ninth Regiment Illinois Cavalry. I must particularly recommend to your notice the conduct of Major Humphrey, Captains

Burgh, Knight, Cameron, Cowen, Blakemore, and Perkins, Lieutenants Benton, Hillier, Shear, Conn, Butler, and Smith, and First Sergeant Clark, of the Ninth Illinois Cavalry, and Captain Williams, Lieutenants Madison and Ballou, and First Sergeant Miller, of Bowen's cavalry battalion. My thanks are due to Surg. James W. Brackett for his care of the wounded, and to Battalion Adjutant Blackburn, Quartermaster Price, and Sergt. Maj. George A. Price, Ninth Illinois Cavalry.

The enemy lost 28 in killed, wounded, and prisoners. Private Hutsell, of Hooker's company, one of the prisoners, is mortally wounded. Captain Shuttlesworth, in command of Hooker's company, is also wounded. My loss was 1 taken prisoner by the enemy and 12 wounded, all of Company K, Ninth Illinois Cavalry.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALBERT G. BRACKETT,
Colonel Ninth Illinois Cavalry, Commanding.

General SAMUEL R. CURTIS.

JUNE 16–17, 1862.—Scout from Batesville to Fairview, Denmark, Hilcher's Ferry, and Bush's Ford, Ark.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. George E. Waring, jr., Fourth Missouri Cavalry.
No. 2.—Lieut. John T. Tucker, Fourth Iowa Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Col. George E. Waring, jr., Fourth Missouri Cavalry.

CAMP GRANT,
Near Batesville, Ark., June 17, 1862.

GENERAL: In obedience to your order I yesterday marched to Fairview, with four companies of the Fourth Missouri Cavalry, four companies of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry, two companies of the Sixth Missouri Cavalry (with two mountain howitzers), two companies of the Third Illinois Cavalry, and a portion of Major Bowen's battalion (with two mountain howitzers). From Fairview Lieutenant McLean, with one company of the Third Illinois Cavalry, proceeded about 2½ miles out on the road to Grand Glaize. Captain Ludlow, with four companies of the Fourth Missouri Cavalry, went to Camp Rattlesnake (4 miles on the Searcy road), and sent out pickets to Denmark, toward Grand Glaize, and toward Searcy. Major Bowen, with one company of his battalion and one mountain howitzer, went to Hilcher's Ferry. Major ———, with one company of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry and one mountain howitzer, went on the same road to within 4 miles of the ferry and waited until the return of Major Bowen. Lieutenant Tucker, with 4 men of the Fourth Iowa, went to Bush's Ford, 7 miles above Hilcher's Ferry. One company of the Third Illinois Cavalry went out 1½ miles on the road to Clinton. These detachments, with the exception of that under Lieutenant Tucker (whose report I inclose), returned to Fairview (where I returned the two companies of the Sixth Missouri Cavalry and two howitzers, under Captains Hopper and De Gress) soon after midnight.

* Nominal list omitted.

We left Fairview at 5 a. m. to-day and returned immediately to Batesville, it being impossible to make the detour to Wolf's Bayou, as there was no road in that direction. I obtained a good amount of negative information from every direction, to the effect that there are Arkansas and Texas troops on the other side of the Little Red River (but no one knows to what number they amount), and that parties of 10 or 12 men cross to this side from Augusta, West Point, and Searcy, to impress Union and neutral men into the service. These always return to the other side of the river before night. There are vague rumors, of no reliable character, of the collection of militia and Indian forces in the northwest, with an (also rumored) intention of attacking Springfield, Mo. The scout was very hard on the horses of the command, and I regret that its result was of so little positive value.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. E. WARING, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding Expedition.

Brigadier-General OSTERHAUS,
Commanding Third Division.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. John T. Tucker, Fourth Iowa Cavalry.

CAMP FOURTH IOWA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY,
Batesville, Ark., June 17, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that according to your orders I, with 4 men, left Fairview yesterday at 3 p. m., and rode rapidly to the ford on Little Red River, 15 miles above Searcy, where I arrived about 12 p. m. Remained in the neighborhood several hours; saw no rebel troops. There had been a small party there during the day enforcing the conscript law, but they crossed the river about dark. On learning that there were or had been such parties there, I passed my squad as such, I think successfully, and learned that some Texan troops were encamped about 8 miles above on the other side of the river and the Arkansas troops were at or near Searcy. Could learn nothing as to their numbers. By your orders I was to report at Fairview at 5 a. m. The horses of the men were too much jaded to get in by that time, and I left them at the ford to get in as soon as possible. They have not yet reported.

Very respectfully, yours,

J. T. TUCKER,
Second Lieutenant, Co. D, Fourth Iowa Volunteer Cavalry.

Colonel WARING,
Commanding Frémont Hussars.

JUNE 17, 1862.—Skirmish near Warrensburg, Mo.

Report of Maj. Emory S. Foster, Seventh Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

POST AT WARRENSBURG, *June* 18, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to report that Lieut. Sandy Lowe, Company G, Seventh Missouri State Militia, with 18 men, yesterday

morning came suddenly upon a small squad of bushwackers at the house of Mrs. Davenport, 9 miles west of this place. They fired upon the militia, wounding 1 slightly, and fled to the brush. The militia fired, killing 2, and securing their horses and arms. A running fight was kept up through the brush for near half a mile, when the lieutenant found himself entirely surrounded by bushwhackers, the number, as near as could be estimated, 80 or 90—report says 150 or 200. The militia fought well for near half an hour, cutting their way through the swarming guerrillas. When they reached the prairie they made a desperate stand, and sent a runner to me for assistance. I started immediately with 55 men, and met the lieutenant 3 miles west of here, coming to camp. He reported that he had left 3 men wounded in the brush, and had killed 8 or 9 of the enemy; that the bushwhackers had followed him a short distance from the brush and then went west. Lieutenant Lowe was shot through the left hand. I went immediately to the ground where the men had been left, and found two of them stripped of their clothing and horribly mutilated, one of them with more than a dozen revolver-balls in his body and his head frightfully broken and mangled.

I followed the trail of the guerrillas some distance, but night coming on and a heavy storm with it, I returned to town. I came by the house of Mrs. Davenport, and found the place deserted, a large quantity of provisions cooked and packed in baskets, sacks, &c., and a long table set for dinner for a number of men. I ordered the house burned, which was done. I found Corporal Holstein, Company G (who had been left on the ground wounded), 3 miles west of here. He had crawled 6 miles through the grass and brush. His wound is not dangerous. The excitement in the county is intense. As many as 50 citizens from town and county came with arms and offered their services to protect the place. Day before yesterday a young man named White was shot down while plowing in the field. Two of the worst bushwhackers I have in jail will be shot to-day in part pay for his life. I have positive information that Upton Hays came into this county three days ago with 100 men and joined Brinker and Snelling, who had 85 or 90 men. The citizens are moving to town in numbers to save what little household goods they have left. Four houses were plundered and one fired day before yesterday.

Yesterday, while in the brush near where the fight occurred Miss Mattie Brinker, sister of the notorious guerrilla chief John Brinker, came to us. A younger brother was with her. Miss Mattie says she left home, some 3 miles southeast of Warrensburg, about 2 o'clock p. m. I had started about 12 m. She was much surprised and confused when she discovered who we were. This young lady has been suspected of conveying intelligence to bushwhackers for some time. She and her brother are in confinement.

I am, lieutenant, yours, respectfully,

EMORY S. FOSTER,
Major Seventh Missouri State Militia, Commanding Post.

Lieut. D. A. THATCHER,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Jefferson City, Mo.

JUNE 17, 1862.—Skirmish near Smithville, Ark.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. William S. Ketchum, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Reports of Maj. Abel H. Seley, Fifth Illinois Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. William S. Ketchum, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 20, 1862.

General Curtis reports that rebels were attacked near Smithville on the 18th instant—Captain Jones, their leader, and 14 of his men captured and 4 wounded. Union troops lost 2 killed and 4 wounded. This being the last day for conscript enrollment, the people are holding meetings in front and on flanks of General Curtis. Many ran to the hills and some to his camp for protection. Many organize under conscript act, being threatened with hanging if they do not.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Assistant Inspector-General.

Colonel KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Corinth, Miss.

No. 2.

Reports of Maj. Abel H. Seley, Fifth Illinois Cavalry.

SMITHVILLE, ARK., *June* 18, 1862.

DEAR SIR: We had a fight yesterday evening; captured Captain Jones and 7 men, who are in camp. The dead and wounded have not got into camp yet. There were several wounded and 4 or 5 killed. What shall I do with the prisoners? I cannot keep them here well. I will give details as soon as I get them all in. I sent to regiment and got more men. They are hovering around us. They say Coleman is coming down to clean me out. I will give them a warm reception if they come.

Your obedient servant,

A. H. SELEY,
Major, Commanding Post.

H. Z. CURTIS, *Assistant Adjutant-General, Batesville.*

—

SMITHVILLE, ARK., *June* 18, 1862.

DEAR SIR: This morning I gave you a condensed account of the fight last evening near this place. Yesterday morning I sent out Lieutenant Wilson, of Company D, with 15 men, for some beef cattle and to assist a Union man with his family and effects into camp. They had collected the cattle and started for town, when a woman came out from a neighboring house and informed them that there was a force of 100 men after them. They retreated toward camp and sent a messenger in. I immediately dispatched a force to their relief, under command of Capt. H. A. Organ, of Company D; Capt. H. P. Mumford, of Company F, and

Capt. H. D. Caldwell, of Company L. They followed them to the residence of one McKinney, where they were taking shelter. On the approach of our troops to the house the rebels commenced an attack by firing a volley into our men. To prevent their escape it was necessary to make a charge by the house, within 12 feet of the same. The nature of the country was such as to prevent their escape. They captured Captain Jones and 11 men, killing 1 and wounding 2, and took 9 horses.

We had 1 man killed, 2 mortally wounded, and 5 slightly wounded. Lieutenant Dorothy, of Company F, was slightly wounded.

Great credit is due the officers and men for the courage and bravery displayed on the occasion, as the circumstances were perplexing and knowing nothing of the strength of the enemy. It rained in torrents during the whole engagement, and the enemy was concealed in log buildings.

I have the honor to be, in haste, your obedient servant,

A. H. SELEY,
Major, Commanding Post.

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Batesville, Ark.

JUNE 18, 1862.—Skirmish at Hambright's Station, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Lieut. Col. James T. Buel, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.
No. 2.—Lieut. James M. Vance, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Lieut. Col. J. T. Buel, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Independence, Mo., June 19, 1862.

SIR: A scouting party which I sent out last night to the vicinity of Hambright's Station surprised and killed 2 bushwhackers by the names of Randolph and Gresham; also wounding a man in company with them, who is probably innocent.

I am sending out the most of my scouts, now dismounted, hunting them in their own way in the brush. On the 17th the Fort Scott mail was robbed, but in the Department of Kansas.

Your obedient servant,

J. T. BUEL,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Post.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. James M. Vance, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Independence, Mo., June 19, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with an order from you I proceeded with 30 men of Company D to the neighborhood of Hambright's Station; called at

Mr. Allen's, who pointed out the location of Mr. Renick's house. I arrested Mr. Renick and a Mr. Reife, who was at the house. A negro here told me that 2 of the bushwhackers were in a stack of hay not very far distant, and near one Mr. Faggs. I dismounted my men, detailed a sufficient guard for the horses, and with the remainder of my command divided into two squads proceeded to the reported lurking place of the rebels. I sent Sergeant Ross with one squad to surround the haystack, while with the other I proceeded to Faggs' house. Finding no one at the house and hearing firing in the direction of the haystack, I proceeded there immediately. Sergeant Ross with his squad had come on to an armed party of marauders lying in the hay; fired upon them, killing 2 and wounding the third. The wounded man was found to be unarmed and therefore not killed. Took the wounded man to Faggs' house. Park Randolph and D. Gresham are the names of the two men killed.

I delivered your message to Mr. Mathews, and from him learned that Kit Chiles had been in that neighborhood a short time before. Followed him immediately up the river to his mother's, arriving there about sunrise. Failing to gain any further intelligence of him, I returned to Mr. Mathews', and made arrangements to bury Randolph and Gresham. According to your orders I arrested Barns and destroyed his grocery. From Renick I took 6 horses, 2 of them belonging to the men who were killed and the other 4 left there by soldiers returning from Price's army. I took one dragoon pistol from one of the dead men, all of which I turned over to the provost-marshal.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. M. VANCE,
First Lieutenant, Comdg. Co. D, Seventh Mo. Vol. Cav.

Lieut. Col. JAMES T. BUEL,
Seventh Mo. Vol. Cav., Comdg. Post, Independence, Mo.

JUNE 19, 1862.—Expedition to Blue Mountains and skirmish near Knight's Cove, Ark.

Report of Lieut. Ferdinand Hansen, Fifth Missouri Cavalry.

CAMP FIFTH MISSOURI CAVALRY,
Heath's Ferry, Ark., June 20, 1862.

In obedience to orders I left camp on the 19th instant, with 40 men of my company, crossing the White River at 3.30 a. m. *en route* for the Blue Mountains, where a guerrilla band was reported to be, and whom, if possible, I had orders to destroy. Mr. McClellan, who was to be my guide, was absent from his house at Batesville; I therefore engaged Mr. Turnip, who was strongly recommended to me as a good Union man, and a reliable, well-posted guide. After crossing White River I took the Searcy County road and followed it up until 4 miles above the head of Dry Creek, Van Buren County, 16 miles northwest from Hunt's Ferry. Not hearing anything of a guerrilla there, I turned to the left, crossed Rocky Bayou, went into Rich Woods, and thence passed over the mountains into Knight's Cove, a point about 18 miles from Hunt's Ferry. Along this whole road I could get no information in regard to the guerrillas, but it was generally supposed by the people that they had gone to Fairview to join the rebels congregating there. I also

learned that some Texan Rangers had been in this neighborhood, and that they were expected to return soon. Marching down a very steep, rocky, and narrow road leading into Knight's Cove, my advance guard was suddenly fired upon by a squad of about 10 or 12 rebels lying in ambush behind large rocks. Private William Becker, of my company, was severely wounded by three rifle-bullets and had his horse killed under him. The fire was immediately returned, and I deployed my first platoon as skirmishers, and at the same time ordered the second platoon down to the foot of the mountains, prepared to charge the enemy if they should meet them; but owing to the rough ground of the country my skirmishers could not pursue the enemy, who made their escape. On arriving at the foot of the mountains I met a foraging party of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry and Eighteenth Indiana Infantry, 25 men strong. I then had the vicinity of Knight's Cove well scouted in every direction, but was not able to discover anything of the guerrillas. James H. Henry and John Henry were reported to me as the leaders of the guerrillas, and that day they had been seen in company of Chidwood, Hayfield, and others, all armed and threatening to kill every man that would not join the Confederate Army by Monday next. I accordingly had the houses of the two Henrys searched, but to no avail. Their band is reported to be 30 men strong, and I am told that they never operate together, and that their hiding places in the mountains are impassable for any mounted corps.

Shortly before the firing on my advance guard took place I met a suspicious character calling himself Andrew Jackson Hight, whom I arrested, believing him to be a spy in the Southern service.

The country I passed through contains yet considerable forage, but the Southern troops are said to haul it away. The mountains and the general roughness of the soil offer too many obstacles to teams.

My orders being to return to camp, I marched at 6 p. m. toward Hunt's Ferry, carrying my wounded man on a litter until I met an ambulance I had sent for about half way.

F. HANSEN,
First Lieut., Comdg. Co. B, Fifth Regiment Mo. Cav.

Captain PFAFF,
Commanding Fifth Missouri Cavalry.

JUNE 23, 1862.—Skirmish at Pineville, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. W. Scott Ketchum, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 24, 1862.

Major Miller, Second Wisconsin Cavalry, routed rebels under Major Russell at Pineville yesterday morning 6.30, taking several prisoners, horses, mules, and other property.

Another expedition from Cassville is out.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

General CULLUM, *Chief of Staff, Corinth, Miss.*

JUNE 23, 1862.—Skirmish near Raytown, Mo.

Report of Capt. James Breckinridge, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

INDEPENDENCE, MO., *June* 23, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with your orders I left this post with 30 men at 9.30 a. m., and proceeded to the farm of J. R. Lowe. Before arriving there I saw suspicious-looking persons, whom I supposed to be pickets. At Lowe's farm I dismounted my men, leaving a sufficient guard with my horses. I proceeded to the bushes with the residue of my men; found a camp, two bridles, two blankets, and a lariat rope. From appearances I thought the guerrillas had scattered in various directions through the woods. I deployed my men as skirmishers. Taking four men with me, I proceeded along by-paths to a distance of nearly three-quarters of a mile. Discovering a picket, we fired on him, causing him to drop his overcoat. Almost instantly we were fired upon by large numbers from the bushes just ahead of us. After firing a few rounds they advanced on us. We retreated to where our horses were hitched, and when our men assembled I found there was one missing. After searching for him some time without finding him I concluded that he was killed, and having received a wound in one of my legs, we returned to camp, where we arrived at 7 p. m. I think we killed two of the villians—one certain.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES BRECKINRIDGE,
Captain, Comdg. Company B, Seventh Cavalry, Mo. Vols.

Lieutenant-Colonel BUEL.

JUNE 23, 1862.—Reconnaissance toward Augusta, Ark.

Report of Col. Albert G. Brackett, Ninth Illinois Cavalry.

HDQRS NINTH REGIMENT, ILLINOIS CAVALRY,
Camp Tucker, Ark., June 23, 1862.

GENERAL: Captain Perkins, of Company F, Ninth Regiment Illinois Cavalry, has returned. The result of his reconnaissance may be briefly summed up as follows:

He went down on the right bank of White River to within about 5 miles of Augusta, he being on the opposite side. There is a considerable rebel force at Augusta, and the rebel gunboat is still there. They are awaiting an attack from our forces. Our gunboats were reported at Saint Charles, about 200 miles below Jacksonport; possibly they may be this side of that place. Quite a large rebel force is at Grey's Bridge, on the Cache River, where they are fortifying. Captain Perkins had two skirmishes, in which one man of Hooker's rebel company was killed. Captain Perkins had one horse killed and two wounded by the enemy. Please forward this letter to Major-General Curtis, commanding, if you think the information is of sufficient importance.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALBERT G. BRACKETT,
Colonel Ninth Illinois Cavalry.

Brig. Gen. FRED. STEELE, *Commanding Division.*

JUNE 23–JULY 1, 1862.—Operations about Sibley and Pink Hill, Mo.

Report of Maj. Eliphalet Bredett, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

CAMP POWELL, LEXINGTON, MO., *July* 3, 1862.

SIR: Having been detached in command of an expedition against bushwhackers, guerrillas, and others as far as Sibley and vicinity, in Jackson County, and invested with discretionary powers, subject to general orders, I have the honor to report that on the morning of the 23d of June I marched on the road to Sibley with 48 men of Company K, Captain Loring, and 60 men of Company F, Lieutenant McQuary. Arriving at Wellington, I made prisoners of 54 men (all charged with aiding and abetting the rebellion) and sent them under a guard of 12 men to this post. At Napoleon I made prisoners of 25 men, 3 of whom had just returned from the rebel army, and the others had been implicated in the affair of capturing and plundering the steamer Little Blue, committing also outrages on 40 sick soldiers on board. I prosecuted a general search of the town for contraband articles, which I found in various quantities secreted in cellars, hay-stacks, and outhouses, and sent these, together with the prisoners, to this post.

Beyond Napoleon I divided my command for the purpose of three different routes to Sibley, where the three divisions arrived on the afternoon of the 24th instant. Lieutenant Wightman, in command of one division, reported with 7 prisoners, taken in the bottom below Sibley, of whom one Burns, with a safeguard in his pocket, was found in possession of some Government property, a stolen carriage, and a pistol, on which was the name of a notorious bushwhacker and guerrilla. His safeguard having been issued at Independence under Lieutenant-Colonel Buel I sent him to that post for trial. Several others of this lot of prisoners were strongly suspected of connection with the bushwhackers. On my arrival, in obedience to your orders, Lieut. J. M. Vance reported to me from Independence with 60 men of Company D and 20 men of Company B, all of the Seventh Cavalry, Missouri Volunteers. I immediately detached Lieutenant Vance, with his command, ordering him to proceed to a point 8 miles below Sibley, preparatory to moving with a line of skirmishers on the following morning at 4 o'clock to meet a similar line approaching him from Sibley. Thus prepared, on the morning of the 25th instant, with my whole command as skirmishers, I patrolled the timber and brush below Sibley to the distance of 8 miles. By some misunderstanding Lieutenant Vance closed his files to the river at Cogswell's Landing, while my line of skirmishers moving from Sibley was still at a considerable distance, in consequence of which two bushwhackers, driven by my line toward where those of Lieutenant Vance should have been, found nothing to intercept them and made good their escape. After skirmishing an island in the vicinity about 2 miles long, with a chain of vedettes on the main-land, I returned with the command to Sibley without having accomplished any important result. The day had been intensely hot, and the men underwent much suffering, which they bore with cheerful subordination. Making Sibley my headquarters I sent scouts continually in different directions. Two of these above Sibley had each a shot at two bushwhackers running through the brush.

On the morning of the 26th Captain Loring, under orders, returned with his command to Independence. At night I got word that Quantrill, with 800 men, was about to attack my position, and early on the following morning I received a message from Lieutenant-Colonel Buel

advising me that a body of Quantrill's men had been seen the evening previous at Saint Clair's, about 10 miles south. I immediately marched my command in that direction. At the distance of 4 miles out I discovered, about 2 miles distant, on our left flank, what I took to be the enemy's patrol galloping toward Pink Hill. I immediately sent a detachment of 8 men, disguised as bushwhackers, under Lieutenant Wightman, with orders to move with all possible celerity into that neighborhood, and by secret patrol or by communicating with the secesh, without alarming, ascertain the position of the enemy. Lieutenant Wightman hastened to execute this order, and rejoined the column at Pink Hill with information that a small body of Quantrill's men had been there, but had left the neighborhood about an hour previous to his arrival. Further developments leading to the belief that they had gone to the Mapa Settlement, about 12 miles distant, on the following morning, 27th instant, I sent there a scout of 50 men, under Lieutenant Wightman. I also sent scouts in various other directions, who continued to bring arms and prisoners to Pink Hill, my headquarters. The number of prisoners was increased to 24, and Lieutenant Wightman had returned with intelligence that Quantrill's men had passed through the Mapa Settlement out of reach, when on the morning of the 30th instant I ordered Lieutenant Vance to return with his command to Independence, and I marched with mine on the direct road to Lexington. At 5 miles from Pink Hill we halted, and during the night scoured the country 9 miles south in quest of Ducates and his gang of bushwhackers, but without result.

We arrived at Napoleon on the 1st of this month, halted, and made prisoners of 4 men found lurking about the town and destroyed two barrels of contraband whisky. We arrived at this post on the afternoon of the 1st instant, according to instructions, having in custody 28 prisoners, one contraband horse, a quantity of guns, and sundry articles of stolen property found in the possession of the prisoners, all of which I turned over to Captain Rockwell, provost-marshal. I have caused to be delivered to the provost-marshal in all 107 prisoners, all of whom, except two or three, could be proven guilty of treason or misprision of treason. Had warned so many more to report at this post and at Independence to have their cases investigated, and in performing this office had used all proper endeavors to conciliate the enemies of the Government. I marched, with the 60 men from this post, the distance of 96 miles.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. BREDETT,
Major, Seventh Cavalry, Missouri Volunteers.

J. L. CHANDLER,
First Lieutenant, Adjutant Seventh Cavalry, Mo. Vols.

JUNE 27, 1862.—Skirmish at Stewart's Plantation, Ark.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig Gen. Frederick Steele, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Col. Albert G. Brackett, Ninth Illinois Cavalry.
No. 3.—Col. Cyrus Bussey, Third Iowa Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Frederick Steele, U. S. Army.

HDQRS. FIRST DIV., ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp on Village Creek., Ark., June 27, 1862.

MAJOR: Our forage train was attacked this afternoon about 8 miles below here by a party in ambush. The train had been loading and was returning. Lieutenant Griswold and 2 men of the Third Iowa Cavalry were killed and several men and some horses and mules were wounded. As soon as the report of this affair reached Colonel Brackett's camp, which is farthest in advance, Colonel Brackett immediately went with a battalion of his regiment to support the escort. The rebels, who had probably been re-enforced also, engaged him at long range with rifles and shot-guns. Brackett's men were armed with pistols and a few carbines. Colonel Brackett, Captain Knight, Adjutant Blackburn, and some men were wounded. I have received no official report of the affair, but one of the wagon-masters says that the rebels were on an eminence covered with canebrake and timber, with a slough between them and our troops. He also says that on their return there were no men to be found at the houses along the road. As he passed down in the morning one of these absent gentlemen told him that if he took the corn they would be attacked. Some of the rebels were wounded and some taken prisoners; I do not know how many. Our escort was composed of 76 infantry, 20 cavalry, and 3 commissioned officers. I have not heard what part the infantry took in the skirmish. They say about 100 guns were fired in the first volley by the enemy at the rear of the train, which was chiefly guarded by cavalry. When the report first reached me I ordered out the effective force of Colonel Bussey's regiment (Third Iowa Cavalry). On hearing several volleys General Benton advanced with the Eighth Indiana Infantry and First Indiana Battery, but meeting the other troops on their return about 2 miles below here, he informed me by messenger that he should await further orders at that place. One of the prisoners taken in the skirmish says that there is a rebel camp in the woods a few miles from where the skirmish took place about 1,200 strong. I propose to investigate that matter to-morrow morning with a force sufficiently strong to dispose of any number of rebels that may be found, if in the mean time no orders to the contrary should be received from the general commanding.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Major CURTIS, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

P. S.—Colonel Bussey just reports that at least one man of Brackett's regiment was killed; one man of Bussey's regiment, in addition to those already mentioned, is missing. It is reported that the citizens have been furnishing the rebel force with provisions and forage and

hauling it into their camp. Colonels Bussey and Brackett think that the enemy are in considerable force near us.

No. 2.

Report of Col. Albert G. Brackett, Ninth Illinois Cavalry.

HDQRS. NINTH REGIMENT ILLINOIS CAVALRY,
Camp on Village Creek, Jackson County, Ark., June 28, 1862.

CAPTAIN: Yesterday afternoon I received orders from General Steele to send a force down White River to re-enforce the third battalion of my regiment, which I had sent out under Major Wallis on a foraging expedition, the train of the post quartermaster having been attacked by the enemy. Accordingly I started with the second battalion of my regiment, and shortly after overtook my train, which was returning without corn. I caused the train to go back, and joined both of my battalions together. At Stewart's farm I learned that the enemy was near by, and I determined to attack him.

When a mile beyond Stewart's farm, which is about 6 miles from this place, my advance guard, under Captain Knight, came suddenly upon the enemy, and the fight commenced in earnest. I sent my companies forward one after another amid a continuous blaze of fire from the enemy, who were strongly posted among the trees and on the edge of a swamp. I tried several times to charge them, but they were so well posted and the underbrush was so thick that I was unable to do so, notwithstanding my men were close upon them, some of them being within 50 yards. I fought them in this way for at least half an hour, when seeing that I could not force them from their position, as they outnumbered me greatly, and it being nearly dark, I gave orders to move back to a large corn field, where I knew if they followed me I could cripple them, as they would not then have the advantage of their cover. I got my men out in fine order, and upon reaching the turn in the main road halted a short time; but the enemy had been so severely handled that he made no attempt to follow. It was now dark, when seeing that nothing further could be done I returned to this camp. On my way in I met an artillery and infantry force going out, under Brigadier-General Benton; but it was too dark for him to travel, and he halted.

My officers and men are entitled to great praise, and fought with the most perfect coolness and determination. I had with me Majors Humphrey and Wallis (wounded), Captains Gifford, Chidister, Knight (wounded), Buell, Cameron, Blakemore, and Booth, Adjutant Stevenson, Battalion Adjutant Blackburn (wounded), Lieutenants Harrington, Shear, Ellsworth, Warner, Bayley, and Shattuck, all of the Ninth Illinois Cavalry. My guide, William McCulloch, Sergeant-Major Price, Battalion Sergeant-Majors Knight and Roberts, and Chief Bugler Fritson also behaved admirably. I was struck with a ball, which sickened me for a time, but I soon recovered from its effects. My wounded men were well cared for by Surg. James W. Brackett and Asst. Surg. Charles Brackett, for which they have my thanks. My loss was 3 officers wounded, 1 man killed, and 28 wounded; 7 horses killed, 24 wounded. I send list herewith. The loss to the enemy was severe; 5 of their men were seen dead on the field.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
ALBERT G. BRACKETT,
Colonel Ninth Illinois Cavalry.

Capt. J. W. PADDOCK, *A. A. G., Steele's Division.*

No. 3.

Report of Col. Cyrus Bussey, Third Iowa Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD IOWA CAVALRY,
Camp Village Creek, Ark., June 28, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have to report that Second Lieut. Alvin H. Griswold, with 20 men of Company K, Third Iowa Cavalry, went out yesterday morning as escort to Captain Fuller's forage train. The party proceeded down White River about 10 miles, where they loaded the train with corn, and were returning to camp, without having discovered the enemy. After traveling 3 miles the cavalry escort in the rear of the train were fired upon by a party of rebels concealed in a canebrake about 20 yards distant, killing 4 and wounding 4. The escort returned the fire, and succeeded in bringing off the train, with the killed and wounded. The cavalry escort were accompanied by a detachment of infantry; number unknown.

Lieutenant Griswold was a most faithful and efficient officer, and a gentleman whose loss will be deeply felt by a large circle of friends in the regiment and in Iowa, where he leaves a wife and two children.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
CYRUS BUSSEY,
Colonel Third Iowa Cavalry.

Capt. J. W. PADDOCK,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JUNE 28–29, 1862.—Operations in Johnson County, Mo.

Report of Maj. Charles Banzhaf, First Missouri Cavalry.

HDQRS. FIRST BATTALION FIRST MISSOURI CAVALRY,
Warrensburg, Mo., June 30, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report to you that I have sent 100 men, the 28th, at 4 o'clock a. m., under command of Capt. M. Kehoe, of Company C, and Second Lieut. A. Gourney, of Company D, west and northwest from these headquarters, with instructions to divide the command into three parties, to go toward Black Water and surrounding country to hunt these bushwhackers (the country is full of them), and to shoot every one of them he should meet under arms on the spot.

About 6 o'clock the same morning Captain Kehoe had left 2 men came to me and reported that 3 bushwhackers were seen on the evening of the 27th instant near their places, armed, and this morning, the 28th, about 5 o'clock, the brother of one of the Union men was shot by a certain Thomas Colburn, a notorious horse-thief and jayhawker. I at once dispatched 3 privates to inform Captain Kehoe of this, though before they could reach the captain this same horse-thief had fired upon a party of Captain Kehoe's command without success. The party dismounted and chased them through the brush and killed them all 3. Their names are Thomas Colburn, Haux, and the other one's name I could not learn.

On the morning of the 29th instant Captain Kehoe encountered another party of bushwhackers and killed 2 more, took 2 men prison-

ers, captured 3 horses, 2 shot-guns, and 1 pistol. The captain returned on the evening of the 29th instant.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

CHAS. BANZHAF,
Major, First Missouri Cavalry, Commanding Post.

P. S.—I have since learned the names of the last two killed—Olford and Greewood.

Respectfully,

C. B.

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Major and Asst. Adjt. Gen., Jefferson City, Mo.

JULY 1, 1862.—Skirmish at Cherry Grove, Schuyler County, Mo.

Report of Maj. Frederick W. Reeder, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HUDSON, MO., *July* 4, 1862.

COLONEL: I have just returned from a scout, on which we started on the 27th ultimo. The command consisted of the majority of the troops at this post, of Major Benjamin's battalion, which joined us at Shelbyville, Mo., and a part of Colonel McNeil's regiment, under Major Pledge, who joined us at Colony, Mo., the whole under command of Colonel Lipscomb. I volunteered to go along, as a majority of the troops were detailed from here.

The colonel requests me to state to you, for the information of the general commanding, that the troops under his command chased one Joe Porter and Bill Dunn, with a band of marauders, and following them up as high as to the northeast corner of Schuyler County and 6 miles from the Iowa line, where the outlaws were overtaken on the 1st instant at sundown, and immediately attacked. Their loss was about 12 killed and some 20 or 25 wounded. We captured some horses, arms, accouterments, &c. Our loss is 1 severely, if not mortally, wounded (Captain York, Company B, Eleventh Missouri State Militia), and 2 slightly wounded, together with about 6 horses, which were wounded. Night prevented the pursuit, which had been kept up for 4 miles, and recommenced the next day, following the marauders close upon their heels. They were 130 strong.

At Edina, Mo., I was ordered to take 45 disabled horses and men back again to this post, the long and rapid marches having disabled both men and horses.

The colonel further requests that indulgence be granted him in regard to his returns, which he is at present unable to render, he being in hot pursuit after the above band, who are now marching along Salt River. Particulars, &c., will doubtlessly be forwarded by the colonel commanding the scout to the acting brigadier-general commanding this district. I shall forward in a few days the report I alluded to in my last. The whole regiment will be here when the scouting party returns, and, from what I saw on the scout, the additional battalion from Palmyra (Major Benjamin) is but poorly drilled, if at all, and less efficient and obedient than the others.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. W. REEDER,
Major.

JULY 3, 1862.—Skirmish at Locust Grove, Ind. T.

*Reports of Col. William Weer, Tenth Kansas Infantry.**

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp near Grand Saline, July 4, 1862.

CAPTAIN: On the night of the 2d, and after having marched one brigade under Colonel Judson some 20 miles southward from Cowskin Prairie to Cabin Creek, I started with 300 [men] to the Grand Saline, where I heard a force of the enemy was encamped. After traveling rapidly all night I came up with them on the east side of Grand River about sunrise. They were under command of Colonel Clarkson; number not known. I completely surprised them, killed some 30, captured 100 prisoners, and their entire baggage wagons, mules, guns, ammunition, tents, &c. Lost 1 man of the Ninth Kansas and Dr. Holleday, of the First Indian. The latter was killed in mistake by one of the Ninth. Colonel Clarkson and the officers are in our hands. The Indians behaved nobly, under Lieutenant-Colonel Wattles and Adjutant Ellithorpe. A full report will be made as soon as movements are made. We are much exhausted.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

—

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp near Grand Saline, July 6, 1862.

CAPTAIN: As promised, I send you a more detailed account of the affair of the 3d instant. Its locality I find to be known as Locust Grove, that being the name of a post-office there. It is some 2 miles east of Grand River and about 30 north of Tahlequah. The troops composing the party under myself consisted of a detachment of the First Indian Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Wattles; one from the Ninth Kansas, under Major Bancroft; one from the Tenth Kansas, in wagons, under Captain Quigg, and a section of Allen's battery, under Lieutenant Baldwin, superintended by Lieutenant Taylor, my chief of artillery. The only troops actively engaged were the detachments from the First Indian and Ninth Kansas. The artillery was, however, planted in battery, defended by the detachment from the Tenth Kansas, and was only prevented from paying its respects to the enemy from fear of destroying our own men, who were engaged with the enemy in the woods in scattered parties. The suddenness of the attack and the bushy nature of the ground caused the fight to be one in which each participant was thrown more or less on his individual resources. The Indians and Ninth Kansas attacked and pursued the enemy with great vigor, while the remainder of the troops were with difficulty restrained from joining in the attack. Our forces were between 200 and 300. The enemy were about the same number. The pursuit was continued nearly all day through the heavy timber.

The Indians now say that the enemy lost in killed some 100. We have some 100 prisoners, including Colonel Clarkson and officers, and

* See also Hindman's report, p. 40.

a large amount of camp and garrison equipage, transportation, munitions of war, &c., as will be seen from accompanying report of Division Quartermaster Clark. Our loss was 2 privates killed—one from First Indian and one from Ninth Kansas—and Assistant Surgeon Holleday, shot by mistake. The fleeing enemy ran to Tahlequah and there spread the report of their disaster. It caused the immediate disbanding of Drew's regiment of rebel Cherokees, some 1,000 strong. Four hundred of them have already joined Colonel Ritchie's regiment, thus filling it up, at a point some 20 miles north of the scene of the fight, where I had caused the army to encamp. Downing, with 200 more, will reach me this morning, while other parties of Cherokees are advancing to join us. During the same day (the 3d) the Sixth Kansas, whom I had sent from Cowskin by Maysville, in Arkansas, down the east side of Grand River, came up with Stand Watie's command, killed one of them, and put to flight the remainder. The news is that the enemy are concentrating about Fort Smith, and that Pike, with 6,000 Texans, is south of them toward Red River. This command, in view of the long line of communication to be kept open, should be re-enforced immediately. Our little victory has had a wonderful effect upon the Cherokees, deciding all the wavering in our favor. I have great difficulty in restraining the Indians with me from exterminating the rebels. A good deal of property has been destroyed in spite of all my efforts. In the absence of instructions I feel at some loss what course to pursue in the treatment of the Indians. I consider the Cherokee country as virtually conquered. Our movements are so rapid and unexpected by the enemy that they are completely bewildered.

I send you the regimental books of the enemy, by which it will be seen that Colonel Clarkson was instructed by General Van Dorn to enter the State of Kansas. As instructed by the commanding general, I will go into camp and await further orders, in the mean time opening communication with the Cherokee authorities. I shall endeavor so to act as not to increase the complication between them and the Government. If thwarted, it will be only on account of the intractability of the enemy and a portion of my own command.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JULY 6, 1862.—Skirmish at Bayou Cache, Ark.

Report of Adjt. Horace D. B. Cutler, Third Iowa Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD IOWA CAVALRY,
Helena, Ark., July 25, 1862.

I have to report that on the march from Augusta to Clarendon, Ark., the Third Iowa Cavalry was in the advance of the Army of the Southwest, and on July 6 our advance guard (Company I) was brought to a halt by a barricade at Cache River, formed by felled trees, placed there by the rebels to delay our march. Twelve men of the advance were ordered to dismount, and, under command of Captain Taylor, enter the timber and reconnoiter, to ascertain if any enemy were concealed therein. The party succeeded in getting in the rear of a squad

of 18 rebels and gave battle, killing 7 and several horses, our men coming out without a scratch. The remainder of the rebels made their escape across the river.

The expedition was not a little hazardous, but our men acquitted themselves nobly, and merited and received the commendation of General Steele for their coolness and bravery.

The division encamped, waiting for the pioneers to cut a road through the blockade, and on the 7th Matthew D. Williams, of Company C, a most estimable young man, while washing in the river, was shot through the head by a guerrilla concealed in the swamp on the opposite side. He was buried in camp with appropriate ceremonies.

With great respect, I remain, your obedient servant,

H. D. B. CUTLER,
Adjutant.

Adjutant-General BAKER.

JULY 6–8, 1862.—Scout from Waynesville to the Big Piney, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Col. Joseph A. Eppstein, Thirteenth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HDQRS. THIRTEENTH CAVALRY MO. STATE MILITIA,
Waynesville, Mo., July 9, 1862.

COLONEL: In pursuance of Special Orders, No. 12, from these headquarters, dated Waynesville, July 6, 1862, I started with 30 men of Companies B and F, under Lieutenants Ellington and Brown, to Wayman's Mill, on Spring Creek, 12 miles from here, where I was informed that a company of Coleman's men were encamped, about 20 miles from that place on the Big Piney. I immediately left in that direction, and on my way learned that Coleman had taken possession of Houston the day before and was running north toward the Springfield road, a statement which I disbelieved. Reports of the whereabouts and strength (from 100 to 400) of the company above mentioned was so contradictory, that I did not know how to operate until I came to Johnson's Mill, about 30 miles from this place, on the Big Piney, where I succeeded in arresting one of Coleman's men, who told me that he had left camp an hour previous and was on his way home. His father, who is also a rebel and belongs to the same gang, lives about 10 miles farther on. I compelled him by threats to go with me as guide to the camp, which I certainly could not have found without his assistance.

I started from Johnson's Mill at sundown on the 7th instant, and at 8.30 p. m. arrived at another mill, where I ordered my men to dismount, leaving the horses in charge of 10 men as guards. From that place I marched with the balance of my force (20 men, with officers) about a quarter of a mile up the road, thence through a dry creek, following the same for about 300 yards. Half an hour was lost in trying to ascertain the exact whereabouts of the camp, until I suddenly was hailed to halt. I made no reply to their sentinel, but pushed slowly forward until I found myself obstructed by a deep, stagnant creek, which could not be forded. I ordered my men to follow me around until I came to a shallower place; we crossed. On climbing up the rock on the other side we found the enemy alarmed and formed in line 12 yards in front of us. I ordered them to surrender, but was greeted by several volleys of musketry. It was only then that my men commenced firing, having pre-

viously been instructed by me to save their ammunition, and after a few rounds I ordered them to "Charge bayonets," which was immediately and gallantly executed. The enemy could not stand the charge, and broke in every direction in their shirt-tails, leaving behind them coats, pants, boots, and hats. Owing to the darkness of the night and the thickness of the brush I could not pursue them, and hearing of the proximity of another force of Coleman's men, was apprehensive of the safety of my little force, and returned after having reconnoitered the ground. I found 4 dead bodies, 1 wounded man, several horses killed, and a lot of clothing and camp equipage strewn in every direction. Considering the proximity of our firing, I judge that many more rebels were wounded, but succeeded in escaping.

Bradford, the prisoner and guide, tried to escape during our charge, but was run through with a bayonet. He was left wounded on the field, but I ordered a neighbor to his assistance. But one of our men was slightly wounded by a buck-shot, as the volleys of the enemy went over our heads.

I captured 3 prisoners, 10 horses, 8 saddles, and 5 guns. The camp equipage was destroyed, as we had no means to take it along. The names of the prisoners are William Hamilton, George Logan, and James Ormsby, all of Company A, Coleman's battalion.

One of the prisoners stated that Coleman had left Arkansas with about 600 men, but that he had recruited his force since that time to about 800 to 900 men in the adjoining counties; a statement which I fully believe.

Very respectfully, yours,

JOSEPH A. EPPSTEIN,
Lieut. Col., Thirteenth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia.

Col. ALBERT SIGEL,
Thirteenth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia,
Commanding Post, Waynesville, Mo.

JULY 6–9, 1862.—Expedition toward Black Water and Chapel Hill, Mo.

Report of Maj. Charles Banzhaf, First Missouri Cavalry.

HDQRS. FIRST BATTALION FIRST MISSOURI CAVALRY,
Warrensburg, Mo., July 10, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report to you that on Sunday, the 6th instant, I sent First Lieutenant White, of Company C; Second Lieutenant Gurnee, of Company D, with 75 men, in the direction of Black Water and Chapel Hill, north and northwest from these headquarters, with instructions to lie in the brush from three to four days, and to beat the bushwhackers, if possible, at their own game. He (Lieutenant White) succeeded in killing 3 of them and capturing 4 horses and 1 mule.

The command returned Wednesday, the 9th instant. The names of the killed are John Smith, Peter Berry, and the name of the third we could not learn.

I have the honor to remain, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. BANZHAF,
Major First Missouri Cavalry, Commanding Post.

LUCIEN J. BARNES, *A. A. G., Jefferson City, Mo.*

JULY 7, 1862.—Action at Hill's Plantation, Cache River, and skirmishes at Round Hill and Bayou De View, Ark.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army, commanding Army of the Southwest.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. Frederick Steele, U. S. Army, commanding First Division.
No. 3.—Brig. Gen. William P. Benton, U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade.
No. 4.—Col. Charles E. Hovey, Thirty-third Illinois Infantry, commanding Second Brigade.
No. 5.—Col. Conrad Baker, First Indiana Cavalry, commanding Fourth Brigade.
No. 6.—Lieut. Col. William F. Wood, First Indiana Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army, commanding Army of the Southwest.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
July 10, 1862.

I arrived here last night, 24 hours after the steamboats had left with the supplies, after almost daily skirmishes, in all of which my troops got the best of it. The enemy, about 6,000 strong, made a stand near Cache River, near Round Hill, where Colonel Hovey, of the Thirty-third Illinois, commanding the advance of General Steele's division, encountered him. I directed re-enforcements, only a small portion of which arrived, to assist in a complete rout of the enemy. This was on the 7th. Some of the force fled this way, but most of it went toward Little Rock, evacuating the fort at Devall's Bluff. Only needed three boats to assist me in crossing White River and a few days' rations to enable me to drive the enemy beyond Little Rock and out of harm's way.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Major-General HALLECK.

No. 2.

Report of Brig. Gen. Frederick Steele, U. S. Army, commanding First Division.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp near Helena, Ark., July 20, 1862.

MAJOR: On the 7th instant I directed Colonel Hovey, at the crossing on the Cache River, to proceed, with a body of skirmishers and one small steel gun across the river in advance of the blockade, for the purpose of protecting the parties working to clear the blockade and of clearing the woods of guerrillas that had been firing into our camp.

Colonel Hovey advanced with eight companies of infantry of his brigade and one small steel gun as far as Hill's plantation, where he encountered the enemy in considerable force. A fierce engagement ensued, in which the enemy was defeated and totally routed, with heavy loss on his part and comparatively small loss on ours. For details of the engagement I refer you to the report of Colonel Hovey, which is clear and explicit,

General Benton, having been ordered forward by the major-general commanding, joined his forces with those of Colonel Hovey, and pursued the flying enemy to within a mile of where the Des Arc road crosses Cache River. I refer you to General Benton's report for details.

I arrived myself at Hill's plantation about an hour before sunset. I waited there for some time for the Fifth Illinois Cavalry, which had been ordered up, in order to re-enforce General Benton and continue the pursuit. For some reason, unknown to me, this regiment, which came part way on the road, returned to Cache River. As there was but one regiment there with long-range guns to guard two batteries and the remaining sections of Manter's battery, I deemed it inexpedient to take that regiment away from these batteries, and proceeded toward the scene of action with my escort. After having proceeded about 2 miles on the Des Arc road I met General Benton's command returning, night having put a stop to the pursuit.

I inclose herewith reports of subordinate commanders; also a list of killed and wounded in the action. I wish particularly to call the attention of the major-general commanding to the coolness and gallant conduct of Col. C. E. Hovey, of the Thirty-third Illinois Infantry. I think he should be recommended to a promotion, not simply on account of the way in which he managed this affair, but on account of his superior ability as an officer and his untiring energy in the discharge of his duties. He superintended the cutting away of all the blockade and scoured the country with his skirmishers on the whole line of march. The discipline and instruction of his regiment are highly creditable to him as a commander. His private character is above reproach. He is well known as the president of the Normal School of his State.

Other officers, who are entitled to great credit for gallant conduct on the field, have been particularly mentioned in the subordinate reports.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS, *A. A. G., Hdqrs. Army of the Southwest.*

[Indorsements.]

AUGUST 17, 1862.

Respectfully forwarded to the Secretary of War, with the recommendation that Col. C. E. Hovey be made a brigadier-general of volunteers for his successful achievement near Cache River, Ark.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

Approved and appointment ordered.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

No. 3.

Report of Brig. Gen. William P. Benton, U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION,
Camp at Helena, Ark., July 18, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report the part taken by the First Brigade, First Division, Army of the Southwest, in the engagement near Cache River, Ark., on July 7, 1862.

It was in the after part of the day when Major-General Curtis ordered me to cross the river with my brigade and proceed to where the road to Cotton Plant intercepts the Des Arc road, and make a demonstration on the latter to protect Colonel Hovey's flank, who was supposed to be engaging the enemy on the former road. Arriving at the point designated I found Colonel Hovey, with a part of the Second Brigade, driving the enemy along the Des Arc road. After ordering forward the Eighth Indiana Regiment, of the First Brigade, pressing forward I found Colonel Hovey with the major part of the forces arranged in line of battle. Reporting to me for further orders, I directed him to deploy three companies of the Thirty-third Illinois as skirmishers.

After some firing by our skirmishers in the woods in front and on our left flank I went forward to find Colonel Hovey for the purpose of giving further orders, and, much to my admiration and astonishment for their bravery, I found Colonel Hovey and staff, and Lieutenant-Colonel Lippincott, of the Third-third Illinois, in the extreme front of the line of skirmishers, throwing shell into the enemy's camp. The result was the work so gloriously begun in the morning by the Second Brigade of your division was closed in the evening just as the sun went down by a complete rout of the enemy, with a loss of 30 killed and 3 prisoners for him. I have no means of knowing the number of his wounded. Nobody was hurt on our side.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. BENTON,

Brig. Gen., Comdg. First Brig., First Div., Army of the Southwest.

Capt. J. W. PADDOCK,

Asst. Adjt. Gen., First Division, Army of the Southwest.

No. 4.

Report of Col. Charles E. Hovey, Thirty-third Illinois Infantry, commanding Second Brigade.

HDQRS. 2D BRIG., 1ST DIV., ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
On the Cache, July 7, 1862.

CAPTAIN: Pursuant to orders I directed Colonel Harris, with parts of four companies of his regiment, the Eleventh Wisconsin Infantry, and parts of four companies of the Thirty-third Illinois Infantry, and one small steel gun of the First Indiana Cavalry (in all a little less than 400 men), to make a reconnaissance in advance of our lines.

He fell in with the rebel pickets at Hill's plantation and fired on them. Passing the forks of the road at this place toward Bayou De View, he had proceeded but a short distance when I overtook and turned him back, with instructions to hasten down the Des Arc road, and, if possible, rescue a prisoner just captured. He marched rapidly for half a mile and fell into an ambush. The woods swarmed with rebels and the firing was sharp. I have since learned that over 2,000 Texas troops were here drawn up in line of battle. Captain Miller led our advance, and was immediately followed by First Lieutenant Chesebro, both of whose companies were deployed as skirmishers. These companies began the fight. The little cannon was planted a short distance at the left of the road and opened fire. The enemy's advance fell back on the main line, which was concealed by the thick

underbrush from our men. Colonel Harris pushed on his advance until they came within range, when suddenly the enemy began a murderous fire. Our force, thus fiercely and unexpectedly assailed, was ordered to fall back, and in executing this order fell into some little confusion. The Rangers charged. Here Colonel Harris was severely wounded, but still kept his horse and, though fainting, fought.

I had now reached the ground. The rebels (a full regiment strong) were charging at a gallop and with hideous yells on the little steel gun which was left with Lieutenant Denneman and 1 man. Captain Potter, with his company, here came to the rescue, aided in limbering up, and withstood the charge of cavalry till the gun had emerged from the bushes into the road, when it was taken in charge by Lieutenant Partridge. Captain Potter was severely wounded. I now ordered the gun up the road in haste and the infantry into the corn field. As the rebels came charging at full speed and in great force in pursuit the infantry fired. The rebel column hesitated, but moved on. Another volley, and the ground was covered with their dead. Riderless horses rushed wildly in all directions. The Rangers wavered and halted. The third fire completed their demoralization and overthrow. They left as suddenly as they came and in great disorder.

It was now clear that we had engaged a large force of well-armed men; how large it was impossible to tell. Nor did I know their strategy or have any but the most imperfect idea of the topography of the ground. It seemed prudent, therefore, to hold the position already chosen, and which had proved to be a good one, and await events. I soon discovered a large cavalry force filing past in front of my position, but just beyond musket-range. When fully in front of my line they halted and ordered a charge. I could distinctly hear the order, "Charge! Charge on the corn field!" But for some reason the charge was not made. The column was again put in motion, with the intent, as I suppose, to gain my rear and cut off communication and re-enforcements. Fortunately the force which had been ordered back from the first onset was now in position to check this movement, and again the rebels were compelled to retreat. Hardly had this movement failed when I was apprised of an attempt to turn my left, and dispatched Captain Elliott's company to thwart it.

During these shiftings of positions I could plainly see them caring for their dead and wounded and removing them; but to what extent I have no means of telling. They now formed on their original line of battle, and I moved down upon them, extending my line till it was merely a line of skirmishers, to prevent being flanked, so disproportionate were the forces.

No men could behave more handsomely than did the Eleventh Wisconsin on my right and the Thirty-third Illinois on my left, while Lieutenant Denneman, with his gun, supported by as large an infantry force as I could spare, held the center. The rebels gave way, and, while driving them from the field, I heard a shout in the rear, and before fully comprehending what it meant Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, of the First Indiana Cavalry, with one battalion and two more steel guns, came cantering up. It was the work of a moment for Lieutenant Baker to unlimber his pieces and get in position. The woods were now alive with shot and shell. The retreat became a rout. Our cavalry, led by Major Clendenning, charged vigorously, and the day was ours.

Already 123 of the enemy's dead have been found, while their prisoners and the officer with the flag of truce speak of a terrible carnage, and estimate their dead at more than 200. Their loss was undoubtedly

greater than the 123 whose bodies were found. I have been unable to ascertain the number of their wounded or to make any reliable estimate, nor have I a report of the prisoners taken. A large number of horses were captured and many left dead upon the field. Sixty-six were counted within an area of half a mile square.

Our loss was 6 killed and 57 wounded. The rebel force, Texas troops, engaged in the fight could not have been far from 2,000 men, and was supported by a still larger reserve force, all under the command of General Rust. The loyal force was less than 400, increased just at the close of the battle by a cavalry force of about 200 men. Where officers and men so uniformly behaved well, I can almost say heroically, it is perhaps invidious to particularize; and yet I may be pardoned for calling attention to the gallant conduct of Colonel Harris and Captain Miller, of the Eleventh Wisconsin; Major Clendenning, of the First Indiana Cavalry, and Captain Potter, of the Thirty-third Illinois. Surg. H. P. Strong was on the field throughout the action, and his services deserve recognition. Late in the afternoon re-enforcements came up, and General Benton pursued the fleeing foe 5 or 6 miles toward Des Arc, killing several and taking prisoners. All along the route he found the houses filled with the dead and wounded. Curb-stones were wet with blood, and in one case even the water was crimson with gore. General Benton's force consisted of the Eighth Indiana Infantry, Colonel Shunk; a section of Manter's battery, First Missouri Light Artillery, commanded by Lieutenant Schofield; part of the Thirty-third Illinois Infantry, Lieutenant-Colonel Lippincott; part of the Eleventh Wisconsin Infantry, Major Platt; one howitzer from Bowen's Battalion; the Thirteenth Illinois Cavalry, Colonel Bell, and a battalion of the Fifth Illinois Cavalry, under Major Apperson.

After the battle, and while the wounded were being collected and cared for, another body of the rebels appeared on the Bayou De View road and drove in our pickets. I immediately sent Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, of the Eleventh Wisconsin Infantry, with nine companies and the First Indiana Cavalry, to pursue and capture them. He proceeded to Bayou De View, shelled the rebels from their camp, and prevented the burning of the bridge, on which fagots had already been piled. By this time it became dark, and the forces rested.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. E. HOVEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. J. W. PADDOCK, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

Return of Casualties in the battle of the Cache, July 7, 1862.

[Compiled from nominal list.]

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Aggregate.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.		
33d Illinois	.....	.....	2	7	9	
1st Indiana Cavalry	1	.....	2	7	10	Capt. W. W. Sloan killed.
11th Wisconsin	.....	5	3	36	44	
Total	1	5	7	50	63	

No. 5.

Report of Col. Conrad Baker, First Indiana Cavalry, commanding Fourth Brigade.

HDQRS. 4TH BRIG., 1ST DIV., ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Helena, Ark., July 20, 1862.

SIR: The report of Lieut. Col. W. F. Wood, First Indiana Cavalry, dated July 15, 1862, heretofore submitted by me, having, by order of General Steele, been submitted to Colonel Hovey, Thirty-third Illinois Volunteers, commanding Second Brigade, and having been by Colonel Hovey returned to Lieutenant-Colonel Wood for correction, I now, through you, submit to General Steele the supplemental report of Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, and with it respectfully return the original report of Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, with the notes or comments of Colonel Hovey appended thereto, this being the only method, in my judgment, by which the questions arising can be presented and the record thereof preserved. I respectfully ask that the demand of Lieutenant-Colonel Wood for a court of inquiry, as made in his supplemental report, may be speedily granted, believing, as I do, that the imputation cast upon him is both unkind and unjust, and entirely inconsistent with the strong words of congratulation and approbation spoken by Colonel Hovey to Lieutenant-Colonel Wood in the presence of other officers immediately after the engagement.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

CONRAD BAKER,
Colonel, Commanding Fourth Brigade.

Capt. J. W. PADDOCK, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 6.

Reports of Lieut. Col. William F. Wood, First Indiana Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST INDIANA CAVALRY,
Helena, Ark., July 15, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to your order, on the 7th instant I proceeded with the Second Battalion, First Regiment Indiana Cavalry, and two steel rifled guns, to the bridge across Bayou De View, which we fortunately succeeded in saving from destruction, the rebels having built a fire at the north end ready to burn it. This we prevented by cautiously approaching their pickets, who fired upon us and fled. We returned their fire and shelled their camp, killing 3. The rest, supposed to be 500, fled in the utmost confusion.

In carrying out your order we incidentally engaged a large force of the enemy, composed of the Twelfth and Fourteenth Texas Cavalry, with several battalions of conscripts, at Round Hill, 8 miles north of Bayou De View. When within 1 mile of the place known as Round Hill we met a messenger from Colonel Hovey, who said to me that Colonel Hovey had been attacked by a large force and three companies were killed. We afterward met a squad of infantry hurrying toward the camp on Cache River, who informed us that they had "been badly used up." Colonel Hovey, Thirty-third Illinois Volunteers, with about 400 infantry and one gun, under command of Lieutenant Denneman,

First Regiment Indiana Cavalry, had been fighting with the enemy, and had retreated before a very large force, having a great number of men killed and wounded. Increasing our speed we arrived at Round Hill, and the first squad of infantry we saw ran from us, supposing us to be the enemy. The principal part of the infantry were standing in groups in the edge of the wood (1) adjoining the road. These received us with demonstrations of joy, cheering us enthusiastically. Here we met Colonel Hovey and the gun belonging to the First Indiana Cavalry. Colonel Hovey told us that the enemy was down the road "and plenty of them," at the same time saying, "pitch into them"; and we did "pitch into them" at full speed. The three guns, closely followed by the battalion of cavalry, galloped down the road into the wood, where we first discovered the enemy, approaching (2) in the form of a V. Instantly forming our line of battle (5), guns in battery in the center, one squadron of cavalry on the right and the other on the left, poured canister into their front and shell into their rear. As the enemy gave way before this terrific fire we followed them closely, giving them no respite, for about 2 miles (3), sometimes running up our guns within 100 yards of their lines. When the enemy began to waver, by my directions (4) Maj. R. M. Clendenning, with Companies E and G, made a furious charge upon their right flank, engaging them in a most gallant style for about twenty minutes. Coolly receiving the enemy's fire, these two companies poured volley after volley from their carbines and revolvers, cutting up the enemy's ranks in a dreadful manner.

These two companies deserve special notice. They fought like veteran soldiers. At one time all the officers of Company E were dismounted. Capt. W. W. Sloan was killed; First Lieut. William V. Weathers was thrown from his horse, and Second Lieut. Charles L. Lamb, my adjutant, had his horse shot from under him. Notwithstanding these casualties the men fought as only brave men can fight. Riding into the enemy's ranks, they delivered their fire with telling effect. Unable to stand up before those determined men the enemy broke and fled in wild confusion, the cavalry breaking through the ranks of the infantry, panic-stricken at the intrepid daring of our men. As the enemy fled we poured canister at them and shell over them, following them until further pursuit was useless, and we remained masters of the field. During the fight Colonel Hovey directed the movements of the skirmishers on our flanks (6). The infantry, with the exception of these skirmishers, was not engaged, but followed in the rear, ready, should any contingency arise requiring their assistance. The rebels suffered very severely. We have since ascertained their loss to be over 200 killed and many wounded. We captured 1 prisoner.

Capt. W. W. Sloan, Company E, First Indiana Cavalry, was killed while gallantly leading his men in the hottest of the fight. Maj. R. M. Clendenning was very severely wounded, a shot passing through his right lung and one lodging in his arm. The conduct of Major Clendenning merits the highest commendation. He is a brave man. Corpl. Nathan Collins and Private James J. Clark, of Company E, were severely wounded. These men deserve special notice. Eight others were slightly wounded. My thanks are due to Lieuts. William B. Baker and C. A. Denneman, of the battery, and Lieut. C. L. Lamb for their gallant conduct while exposed to the enemy's fire; also to all the officers and men engaged.

After a short rest we proceeded, with seven additional companies of infantry, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Wood (7), of the Elev-

enth Wisconsin, to the bridge across Bayou De View, as before mentioned.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

WM. F. WOOD,
Lieutenant-Colonel First Regiment Indiana Cavalry.

Col. CONRAD BAKER, *Commanding Fourth Brigade.*

[Indorsement.]

(1.) A mistake. The principal part of the infantry was engaged in the battle. Lieutenant-Colonel Wood did not pass me or the infantry in line of battle, as would seem to be his intention to state.

(2.) The enemy was not approaching, but retreating, when Colonel Wood arrived.

(3.) About half a mile. The infantry pursued farthest.

(4.) The order was given by Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, as stated, but he had no right to give the order, and gave it before I was ready for the cavalry charge, and, in my opinion, sacrificed life unnecessarily; but I did not countermand the order.

(5.) No line of battle was formed by the cavalry at this time.

(6.) During the fight Colonel Hovey directed all the forces, with only one exception, when Lieutenant-Colonel Wood improperly ordered a charge of the cavalry. The infantry were nearly all engaged, and had put the enemy to flight before Lieutenant-Colonel Wood came up.

(7.) This expedition marched under my orders, and was in command of Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, of the Eleventh Wisconsin Infantry.

Respectfully,

C. E. HOVEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

—

HEADQUARTERS FIRST REGIMENT INDIANA CAVALRY,
Helena, Ark., July 18, 1862.

SIR: My report to you, dated the 15th instant, of the operations of a portion of the First Regiment of Indiana Cavalry at Round Hill and Bayou De View, on the 7th instant, having been referred, by order of Brig. Gen. F. Steele, to Colonel Hovey, Thirty-third Illinois Volunteers, commanding Second Brigade, and he having returned the report to me with the following indorsements and comments hereinafter set forth—

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION,
July 17, 1862.

Respectfully referred to Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, First Indiana Cavalry, for correction.

C. E. HOVEY,
Colonel, Commanding—

I now beg leave to make this supplemental report, herewith returning the original report, with Colonel Hovey's comments appended thereto.

In my original report I stated that the principal part of the infantry were standing in groups in the edge of the woods adjoining the road. They received us with demonstrations of joy, &c. On this Colonel Hovey makes the following annotation or comment, to wit:

A mistake. The principal part of the infantry was engaged in the battle. Lieutenant-Colonel Wood did not pass me or the infantry in line of battle, as would seem to be his intention to state,

I disclaim any intention of stating that I passed Colonel Hovey or the infantry in line of battle. The principal part of the infantry may have been engaged in the battle before I reached the ground; but when I reached the scene of action no part of the opposing forces were engaged. When I first saw Colonel Hovey he was standing, with the infantry in groups, about 150 yards west of Hill's house. My command was then marching in column, and I saw no infantry line of battle. The cavalry under my command was then on the gallop, and continued to gallop down the Des Arc road, bounded on one side by a corn field and on the other by a forest. When we had proceeded thus about 400 yards I formed the cavalry in line of battle, placing the small rifled guns in the road and two companies of cavalry on their right and two on their left. About this time, and after we had fired several shots from the small guns, Colonel Hovey came up and threw out a small squad of skirmishers on the right and another on the left. The balance of the infantry remained in the rear of our line until the pursuit was abandoned.

In my former report I further stated that we galloped down the road into the woods, where we first discovered the enemy approaching, in the form of a V, instantly forming our line of battle, guns in battery in the center, one squadron of cavalry on the right and the other on the left, &c. On this Colonel Hovey makes two notes of comment:

First, he says the enemy was not approaching, but retreating, when Colonel Wood arrived. Second, that no line of battle was formed by the cavalry at this time.

I must respectfully decline to embody either of these statements in my report as corrections thereof, insisting, as I do, that the enemy was advancing and that the cavalry did form a line of battle, as stated in my original report.

In my original report I also stated as follows:

> As the enemy gave way before this terrific fire we followed them closely, giving them no respite, for about 2 miles, sometimes running up our guns within 100 yards of their lines.

Upon this Colonel Hovey makes the following note:

> About half a mile. The infantry pursued farthest.

As to the distance, it must, as a matter of necessity, be a matter of opinion. I thought, and still think, it was 2 miles. Colonel Hovey estimates the distance at half a mile. Lieutenant Denneman, of the battery, is of the opinion that it was a mile and a half. As to the other comment, the infantry skirmishers on the right and left flank pursued the enemy to the same point to which the cavalry pursued them, and all infantry and cavalry, except some infantry pickets stationed by Colonel Hovey, then returned to Hill's house. If there was any farther pursuit (and I suppose there was) it was after I had left for Bayou De View, and consequently did not come under my observation.

In my original report I also made the following statement:

> When the enemy began to waver, by my directions Maj. R. M. Clendenning, with Companies E and G, made a furious charge upon their right flank, engaging them in a most gallant style, &c.

Upon this Colonel Hovey, in his notes, remarks:

> The order was given by Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, as stated; but he had no right to give the order and gave it before I was ready for the cavalry charge, and, in my opinion, sacrified life unnecessarily; but I did not countermand the order.

Colonel Hovey not only did not countermand the order, but affirmed it the moment it was given, by saying, "Yes; let the cavalry charge;" and this is the first intimation I have had of any dissatisfaction on his part with the order.

In my former report I stated that—

During the fight Colonel Hovey directed the movements of the skirmishers on our flanks. The infantry, with the exception of these skirmishers, was not engaged, but followed in the rear, ready, should any contingency arise requiring their assistance.

On this Colonel Hovey remarks as follows:

During the fight Colonel Hovey directed all the forces, with only one exception, when Lieutenant-Colonel Wood improperly ordered a charge of cavalry. The infantry were nearly all engaged, and had put the enemy to flight before Lieutenant-Colonel Wood came up.

Colonel Hovey was the commanding officer, and did direct all the forces; but as the only order I received from him, with one exception (which I will mention hereafter,) was the general order to engage or "pitch into" the enemy, I supposed, until I received further orders from him, it was intended that I should manage the details of the attack with the cavalry in my own way. The exception to this was that Colonel Hovey, in one instance, directed me to direct one of the guns to our right, so as to reach the left flank of the enemy, which order I obeyed. When I gave the order for two companies I thought I was carrying out in the most effectual manner the previous order of Colonel Hovey to pitch into the enemy, and when he immediately affirmed my order I was confirmed in this conclusion. As to the infantry being nearly all engaged, and having put the enemy to flight before I came up, I have already, in this supplemental report, stated the facts as I understand them, and cannot report them differently.

In my original report I made the following statement:

After a short rest we proceeded, with seven additional companies of infantry, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, of the Eleventh Wisconsin, to the bridge across Bayou De View, as before mentioned.

On this Colonel Hovey remarks:

This expedition marched under my orders, and was in command of Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, of the Eleventh Wisconsin Infantry.

I do not so understand it. I marched from camp, under orders from Colonel Baker, then commanding the Third (but now commanding the Fourth) Brigade, directing me to proceed to the bridge across Bayou De View, and protect it from destruction. Colonel Baker, in giving me the orders, told me that General Steele directed that I should call upon Colonel Hovey for four companies of infantry to join in the expedition, and tell Colonel Hovey that it was his (General Steele's) wish that he (Colonel Hovey) should furnish the infantry. Just before I crossed Cache River I met General Steele. and he reiterated the same. Immediately after the fight at Round Hill I informed Colonel Hovey that I had been ordered to Bayou De View, and that General Steele had requested that he should furnish four infantry companies for that expedition. He said after the men had rested he would furnish them. After our return to Hill's house the enemy fired several times on the Bayou De View road, near Hill's house. Colonel Hovey directed the forces to be called to arms, and ordered me to proceed down the Bayou De View road and shell the woods, which I did. After proceeding a

few hundred yards Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, of the Eleventh Wisconsin, came up with seven companies of infantry, and we proceeded, perhaps, three-fourths of a mile farther, without discovering the enemy. I then sent Lieutenant Lamb back to Colonel Hovey to inquire whether I should proceed with that force, the seven companies of infantry, and the cavalry and small guns, to carry out the instructions received from General Steele and Colonel Baker in the morning. Lieutenant Lamb returned with a message from Colonel Hovey that I should proceed. But, as all my instructions were received from Colonel Baker and General Steele, I considered that I was acting directly under their orders. Colonel Wood, of the Eleventh Wisconsin, informed me that he supposed he was the senior officer, but as I had received the instructions and had before been at Bayou De View and knew the roads and country, he would take charge of the infantry and I of the cavalry, and I should give such general directions as I thought proper, and he would cheerfully carry them out.

Disclaiming any intentional disrespect or injustice to Colonel Hovey, or any other officer or troops, in anything that I may have said in my original report or in this supplemental report, I must, as I have been charged by a superior officer with having given an improper and unauthorized order, thereby unnecessarily sacrificing the lives of my own men, request that a court of inquiry into the justice of the imputation, and also to inquire and report as to the differences between Colonel Hovey and myself, as shown by my original report, his remarks thereon, and this supplemental report.

I therefore respectfully demand that a court of inquiry be convened for the purposes aforesaid, and trust that you will present the demand, through the regular channel, to the proper commanding officer.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. F. WOOD,
Lieutenant-Colonel First Indiana Cavalry.

Col. CONRAD BAKER,
Commanding Fourth Brigade, First Division.

[Indorsement No. 1.]

Respectfully referred to the major-general commanding, with the remark that, in the opinion of the undersigned, the interests of the service would not be benefited by a court of inquiry to investigate this matter.

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding First Division.

[Indorsement No. 2.]

HELENA, *July* 24, 1862.

The issues raised by the several indorsements of Colonel Hovey are not very material, but seem to impeach the veracity of associates who certainly shared with him gallant service. The colonel, so far as relates to the order of Colonel Wood [7] does great injustice to superiors as well as himself, as the order originated in me, and, through General Steele, went to Colonel Baker in my presence, and with my consent he (Baker) turned it over to his inferior in rank, Colonel Wood.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

JULY 7, 1862.—Skirmish at Inman Hollow, Mo.

Report of Maj. Henry A. Gallup, Third Missouri Cavalry.

HDQRS. ROLLA DIVISION, *Rolla, Mo., July* 9, 1862.

SIR: In pursuance of Special Orders, No. 21, from these headquarters, I took command of a detachment of 205 men of Companies B, D, G, and H, and proceeded to Crow's Station, arriving there at 1 a. m. on Sunday. The next morning I sent Company G, in charge of Sergeant Haines, with the wagons, direct to Salem, and proceeded with the other three companies to Stevenson's Mill, on the Current River, leaving a detachment of 15 men at Spring Creek, to reconnoiter and get such information as was to be obtained of the whereabouts of any rebel force that was in that vicinity. Monday morning, the 7th instant, I sent Lieutenant Avery back to Spring Creek with Company H, to go from that place to Salem, and proceeded down the river with the two remaining companies to the mouth of Inman Hollow.

Learning that several bands of rebels had been seen the night before about the head of this Hollow, and receiving information that there was a rebel camp, 200 strong, in that vicinity, I proceeded up the Hollow, searching closely for indications of an enemy. After proceeding about 3 miles 5 rebels were discovered getting corn from a barn on the roadside. Lieutenant Agnew, with the advance guard, drove them into the camp on the opposite side of the road, closely followed by Company B, Captain Glover commanding, charging the camp at full speed. The rebels fled precipitately, leaving coats, blankets, and arms on the ground. Owing to the distance at which they heard the firing from the house, they were flying in every direction when we arrived at their camp. We succeeded, however, in killing 11, mortally wounding 1, and taking 1 prisoner, with several horses and mules. Their arms we were obliged to destroy, as we had no means of transportation. Two Hall's carbines, 1 German carbine, and 1 revolver-pistol were saved. From Inman Hollow we marched to Salem, and encamped for the night.

On Tuesday morning I left Company H, with several horses of other companies, unable to travel for want of shoes, and proceeded direct to these headquarters, having directed Lieutenant Avery to proceed to this place on Wednesday following.

I am, colonel, your obedient servant,

H. A. GALLUP,
Major Third Missouri Cavalry.

Col. J. M. GLOVER, *Commanding Rolla Division.*

JULY 7, 1862.—Skirmish near Newark, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Lieut. Col. James H. Crane, Second Missouri Cavalry (Militia).
No. 2.—Capt. Cicero A. Lewis, Second Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

No. 1.

Report of Lieut. Col. James H. Crane, Second Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HDQRS. NORTHEASTERN DIV., *Palmyra, July* 9, 1862.

COLONEL: In obedience to orders received from division headquarters late on the evening of the 7th instant, to mount every available

horse, including contrabands, and proceed to the rescue of Captain Lewis, who was reported surrounded by a superior force of rebels near Newark, Mo., under command of Porter, I left, with 104 men, at 1 a. m. of the 8th, for the scene of action, and arrived there between 7 and 8 o'clock the same morning. Found Captain Lewis, with his command of 175 men, occupying a brick house, near the borders of a wood, where the enemy were encamped the evening previous, and from where they demanded, through a flag of truce, an immediate surrender of the forces. I sent Lieutenant Buskirk, with 5 men, to reconnoiter, while we fed and rested our horses. After two hours he returned and reported no enemy to be found in the neighborhood. There were 2 wounded men in the house, reported as having received their wounds the day previous in a skirmish a half a mile distant from the house where Captain Lewis was quartered. At 5 p. m. I sent the wounded, under care of Assistant Surgeon Kimmel, to the hospital, accompanied by a guard of 10 men. At the same hour I left with the remainder of the force to learn the whereabouts of the enemy. Three miles from the house above referred to I learned he passed at 2.30 a. m. in a northerly direction, stopping to rob the family of everything movable on the premises and swore the man not to reveal his whereabouts. The lady of the house said there were 203 or 204 well-armed men. As we were without provisions, our horses many of them without shoes, and no orders to pursue the enemy having been given, and the evening previous notice having been given that the paymaster was to be at headquarters on that day, I conceived it to be my duty to return to this post, which I did, arriving at 8 a. m. on the morning of the 9th.

I have the honor to be, yours, respectfully,

JAS. H. CRANE,

Lieut. Col., Comdg. Second Regt. Cav., Missouri State Militia.

Col. JOHN MCNEIL, *Comdg. Northeastern Div., Missouri.*

No. 2.

Report of Capt. Cicero A. Lewis, Second Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

CAMP SCOTT, *July* 9, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report: I proceeded, according to orders, from Camp Scott, July 6, to within 3 miles of Newark, where I encamped on the 7th. Hearing of the enemy on my front, I ordered out Lieutenant Morrow, with a detail of 20 men as skirmishers, and followed with the command. When about half a mile from my camp I dismounted 9 men, under Lieutenant Griffith, and ordered them into the brush on the right. They engaged the enemy immediately. I moved up with the command, after dismounting, when the enemy endeavored to outflank me and cut off my horses, when I fell back to camp, where there was some little skirmishing by the pickets until about 8 o'clock, when I received a flag of truce, demanding an unconditional surrender, which demand I transmit. I refused and prepared for defense, in which position I remained until the arrival of Colonel Crane, about 8 o'clock on the morning of the 8th. I had 2 men wounded, but sustained no other loss. Enemy's loss unknown.

I am, respectfully, your most obedient servant,

C. A. LEWIS,

Captain, Second Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

Maj. M. A. STEARNS.

JULY 9–11, 1862.—Skirmishes at Lotspeich Farm, on Sugar Creek, near Wadesburg; at Sears' House, near Pleasant Hill; and at Big Creek Bluffs, near Pleasant Hill, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. James O. Gower, First Iowa Cavalry.
No. 2.—Capt. Henry J. Stierlin, First Missouri Cavalry.
No. 3.—Capt. William A. Martin, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. James O. Gower, First Iowa Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS CLINTON, HENRY COUNTY, MO.,
July 13, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that, on Tuesday, the 8th instant, I received information that a band of guerrillas, numbering some 200 men, commanded by one Quantrill, was in camp on Sugar Creek, near Wadesburg, Cass County, Missouri, whereupon I sent Lieut. R. M. Reynolds, of Company A, First Iowa Cavalry, with Lieutenants Bishop, Foster, and Whisenand, and 90 enlisted men of Companies A, G, and H, First Iowa Cavalry, in search of them.

The detachment marched at 11 p. m., 8th instant, with orders to reach and attack Quantrill's camp, if possible, at daylight on the 9th instant. Quantrill's camp was discovered at about 6 a. m., 9th instant, and the advance guard, under Lieutenant Bishop, of Company A, First Iowa Cavalry, was very gallantly led to the attack, but, not being supported by the main column as soon as expected, retired without loss, though receiving several volleys. Lieutenant Reynolds charged them with his command, but finding the ground unfavorable and their position very strong, retired with a loss of 3 men wounded, 1 fatally, and since dead. Quantrill lost 1 man killed and several wounded.

Upon the return of the detachment I immediately sent dispatches to Butler and Warrensburg for details to meet them at Lotspeich farm, Cass County, Missouri, about 1 mile west of their camp. I marched, with 4 commissioned officers and 75 enlisted men of Companies A and G, First Iowa Cavalry, at 5 o'clock on the morning of the 10th instant, reaching the Lotspeich farm at 11 a. m., finding a detachment of 65 men, First Iowa Cavalry, from Butler, Mo., under command of Capt. William H. Ankeny, with Lieutenants Dinsmore and McIntyre, and also a detachment of 65 enlisted men of the Seventh Missouri Cavalry, from Harrisonville, under command of Captain Martin.

Shortly afterward my command was increased by Lieutenant White and 60 enlisted men of the First Missouri Cavalry, from Warrensburg, under command of Capt. M. Kehoe. Upon inquiry I ascertained that Quantrill and his men (estimated at 250) had left their camp on Sugar Creek about 4 p. m. on the 9th instant. At 2 p. m. 10th instant I received word from Captain Kehoe that he had found their trail and was pursuing. After striking the trail I pressed forward with my command in a northeasterly direction, passing east of Rose Hill, Johnson County, and thence passing up Big Creek Bottom in a northwesterly direction, overtaking Captain Kehoe at 7 p. m. 10 instant at the farm of Mr. Hornsby, at which place Quantrill and his men had taken dinner. Having marched 50 miles during the day I went into camp, dis-

tributing my command at farm-houses for subsistence and forage, some of the details having marched without rations.

Captain Kehoe marched without my knowledge in the morning, and in direct disregard of his orders, meeting Quantrill and his band 3 miles west of Pleasant Hill, at Sears' farm, Cass County, Missouri, about 10 o'clock a. m. 11th instant, and was repulsed, with loss of 6 men killed and 9 wounded. His entire advance guard was killed, except Lieutenant White, commanding, and himself (Captain Kehoe), wounded in the engagement. Captain Kehoe not being able to hold his position at Sears' farm, it was impossible to ascertain Quantrill's loss, but it is reported heavy. Had it not been for this attack by Captain Kehoe I feel confident that we would have secured Quantrill and his entire band.

On crossing the road from Pleasant Hill to Independence I sent Lieutenant McIntyre, of Company L, First Iowa Cavalry, with 50 men, through the timber, on the Independence road, with instructions to march up on the open ground on the west side of the timber. Pressing forward with the rest of my command on their trail, passing where they had encamped at night, reaching the farm of Mr. Sears (where Captain Kehoe was repulsed) at 11 o'clock a. m. 11th instant, I found a portion of Quantrill's band, who fled down a wood road into the Big Creek timber. My advance guard, under command of Lieut. John McDermott, of Company G, First Iowa Cavalry, pressing them closely, and the head of column close upon them, came upon Quantrill's main force, lying in the cliffs of the ravines, about half a mile from Sears' house. Their position was very strong indeed, but the vigorous and determined attack on the part of both officers and men routed them completely and punished them severely. Under the great disadvantage of position our loss was much less than could be expected, being but 3 men killed and 10 men wounded. The loss of the enemy known in this skirmish alone was 14 killed and 15 to 20 wounded, and in the three skirmishes Quantrill's loss could not have been less than 18 killed and 25 or 30 wounded. Quantrill himself is reported wounded in the thigh. Quantrill's men were completly routed and disbanded, fleeing in small squads in all directions. Out of the 4 commissioned officers in the command with me from this post 3 were wounded, and the action of the men was highly commendable and entirely satisfactory. The details from Butler and Harrisonville, though not suffering so much on account of their position, did their duty with honor to the Government and themselves. Especial mention is due to the following officers and non-commissioned officers wounded in the last skirmish: First Lieut. David A. Kerr, adjutant, Post Clinton; First Lieut. R. M. Reynolds, Company A, First Iowa Cavalry; Second Lieut. E. S. Foster, Company G, First Iowa Cavalry; First Lieut. John McDermott, commanding advance guard and leading it with much credit to himself, not wounded; Joseph T. Foster, sergeant-major, Post Clinton; Quartermaster-Sergeant H. L. Dashiel, provost-marshal. I have as yet no report of skirmish near Lotspeich farm on the 9th instant, as also none of skirmish at Sears' house on the 11th instant, but am informed that Captain Kehoe and his men, First Missouri Cavalry, met them with commendable resolution. Particular mention is due to Dr. C. H. Lothrop, additional assistant surgeon First Iowa Cavalry, for very prompt and efficient services rendered on the ground, paying attention to and relieving the wounded in the thickest of the conflict. Not having as yet received accounts from detachments or companies of the

loss or capture of property, I am unable to report upon it. Loss in the three skirmishes, 11 killed and 21 wounded.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES O. GOWER,
Major First Iowa Cavalry, Commanding Scout.

Col. FITZ HENRY WARREN,
Commanding Sub-District, Butler, Bates County, Mo.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. Henry J. Stierlin, First Missouri Cavalry.

HDQRS. FIRST BATTALION FIRST MISSOURI CAVALRY,
Warrensburg, Mo., July 12, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of an engagement which occurred on the 11th instant, near Pleasant Hill, between the forces of the First Missouri Cavalry, under command of Capt. M. Kehoe, Company C, against the guerrillas under Quantrill, Houx, and Up. Hays, numbering about 300 men. In connection with this, I deem it necessary to state that information of the whereabouts of this gang was first given by Major Gower, of the First Iowa Cavalry, relating the circumstances of an attack made upon a detachment of that regiment on the 9th instant. Major Gower asked for co-operation against this gang, upon which request Maj. Charles Banzhaf, commanding (now absent), dispatched immediately Capt. M. Kehoe and Lieut. William White, with the following number of men: Company A, First Missouri Cavalry, 21 men; Company D, First Missouri Cavalry, 15 men; Company C, First Missouri Cavalry, 25 men. Total, 61 men.

The command started at daybreak on Thursday, July 10, and proceeded, in compliance with orders, to the place where the First Iowa Cavalry was attacked the preceding evening, at which point it arrived at 10 a. m., finding a detachment of the First Iowa Cavalry, under command of Major Gower, encamped, feeding their horses and breakfasting. The captain reported to the major that he was sent in pursuit of Quantrill, and knowing that any delay would give Quantrill a start, he told Major Gower that he would advance at once, and that if he should meet the marauders he would dispatch a messenger to acquaint him of the fact; also informing the major, before leaving, of the direction he should take. Capt. M. Kehoe then followed along a creek in pursuit. He soon struck the bushwhacker's trail at Lincoln Ford, on Big Creek, and dispatched immediately a messenger to Major Gower, requesting him to follow up as soon as possible. Learning from the neighboring farmers, where Quantrill had fed his horses, that his force consisted of about 250 to 300 men, the captain deemed it prudent to give the First Iowa Cavalry a chance to follow up, keeping up the pursuit in a slow walk. He arrived at about 7 p. m. at a farm-house 8 miles west of Pleasant Hill, where Quantrill had again stopped to feed his horses, and at which place he also halted to rest for the night and wait for re-enforcements. The whole distance marched up to that time was about 60 miles, during which stoppages were only made for watering. Shortly after Major Gower's command came up, also encamping for the night. Here it was agreed upon to start again in pursuit of the marauders at daybreak Friday, July 11. At the appointed time Cap-

tain Kehoe's command was in the saddle, giving notice thereof to Major Gower. Receiving no answer he started slowly on the trail, giving ample time for the First Iowa Cavalry to follow up. The captain found that Quantrill had passed Pleasant Hill, leaving it to the right, all the time keeping within the brush, when suddenly, about 4 miles west of Pleasant Hill he came upon Quantrill's pickets, and immediately dispatched another messenger to the major, informing him that he was about to engage their advance, and at the same time requesting re-enforcements as fast as possible.

In driving in their pickets he was led by them half a mile farther on to a house in the brush. Here he found the marauders encamped. (This house belonging to a Union man, they were making preparations to burn it.) Supposing that this was but a part of the force, it was his intention to surprise them, and, immediately ordering a charge, he succeeded in penetrating them, when all of a sudden he found himself encircled by the whole gang, consisting of Quantrill's, Up. Hays', and Houx's men, receiving their fire from all sides, at which time his horse was shot from under him, and he himself receiving a ball in his right shoulder. He engaged them for about half an hour. Then deeming it more prudent to dismount the men, he withdrew them from the assault and secured the horses, himself mounting another horse and bringing up the men as skirmishers on foot for the purpose of renewing the attack. It was at this period that he discovered Major Gower's command in the distance. He sent a report of the engagement to the major and also of the marauders' position. He then, instead of attacking in a solid body, deployed a part of his command as skirmishers, to cut off, if possible, the retreat of the marauders, keeping the rest with him as an attacking party. Soon the engagement was renewed furiously. Again the captain's horse was shot from under him, and he was compelled to lead his men on foot. This time they drove the bushwhackers to the four winds, killing and wounding them by the dozen, the Iowa cavalry simultaneously attacking and repulsing them at another point. After an engagement of a little more than one hour the firing ceased, the marauders being driven by small squads in different directions into the thickest of the brush, carrying, at the same time, the most of their killed and wounded in advance of them. The whole engagement took place in a timber, with a dense undergrowth, and it was almost an impossibility to discover their dead bodies, and they may not, perhaps, be found until the crows and buzzards hover over them. The killed and wounded of the captain's command were all recovered. The killed were buried in Pleasant Hill, with military honors, and the wounded were conveyed in vehicles to the military hospital at Warrensburg. The report of the killed and wounded is attached below.*

In conclusion, the captain also states that the officers and men, without any exception, fought and behaved during the engagement with the utmost bravery, and his chief difficulty was in keeping the men from heedlessly exposing themselves. Danger seemed to be a thing unknown to them. Each eager to share in the fight, they fought with a vigor that cannot be praised too highly.

Among those who particularly distinguished themselves were Lieut. William White, of Company C; Corpl. E. White, of same company; Sergeant Halleck, of Company D, and Sergt. Christian André, of Company A. Private William Schmelzer, of Company A, who, having

*Nominal list omitted.

received a wound on the forehead, charged bravely at the head of the command, firing and dealing blows to the right and left.

The loss of the enemy must certainly be about 50 killed and wounded. They are scattered over an extent of at least 2 miles square. Assist. Surg. W. W. Bailey, First Missouri Cavalry, reports 6 killed and 9 wounded.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY J. STIERLIN,

Captain Company A, First Missouri Cavalry, Comdg. Battalion.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN,

Commanding Central Division, Missouri.

No. 3.

Report of Capt. William A. Martin, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

HDQRS. COMPANY G, SEVENTH CAV. MO. VOLS.,
Harrisonville, Mo., July 12, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report to you that, according to the orders of Major Gower, commanding expedition, the call "To boots and saddles" was sounded yesterday morning at 3 o'clock at camp 4 miles northwest of Kingsville. The command got ready to move as quick as practicable and started out on the zigzag trace of the still flying band. They followed up the course of Big Creek, and, passing over the most inaccessible route that could be found, at 8 o'clock in the morning the advance guard, under Captain Kehoe, came in sight of their pickets, drove them in and charged upon their forces, which were fortified in a barn 3 miles west of Pleasant Hill. He was repulsed, with the loss of 5 men killed. He then fell back and fortified himself in a log house until the main forces came up. Meantime Quantrill, with his forces, fell back half a mile and took position in a ravine, which was surrounded with dense brush, and which had precipitate banks on either side from 5 to 7 feet high, the banks being from 2 to 4 rods apart, giving him a very strong position. The head of the column advanced and opened fire on him from the prairie, which he returned with great vigor for a few moments, when I came in sight with my command, and, observing the position of the enemy, advanced at once upon their lines. But on riding up within 15 paces of the precipice from behind which they were pouring a galling fire upon us I dismounted my men, and, being under so strong a fire, did not wait to form more than 20 of my men until I charged upon their lines, not firing a shot until I reached the brink of the precipice, when I opened a volley of fire upon their lines, which were formed not more than 15 feet from my line, which produced a most dreadful effect. I at once cried to my brave men to charge the ditch, by which time some more of my men had taken position by my side. We threw ourselves in the narrow defile among them. Then ensued a hand-to-hand and bloody struggle for the mastery of the defile; but my gallant men drove them from their strong position with not more than half the number of men they had on their side. I scaled the opposite bank after them, and drove them back near 100 yards to the edge of the brush, they disputing every inch of the ground. But, as it had been discovered by the major that they were being beaten back toward the open ground, he sent a detachment around to that side, which drove them back, and for a time I and my little band even inter-

mingled with the enemy. They broke entirely past us and formed again in the same defile that they had so stubbornly defended before. I again charged them in their stronghold and again drove them from it, when they took position in another defile, that gave as strong a position as the first; but again I charged their lines and routed them from their position, which partly broke their ranks, and by this time another detachment had been dismounted and sent into the brush, and, by a succession of charges and repulses we eventually dispersed them in every direction, every man seeking safety in flight and without regard to any one else. Thus ended the bloodiest and most sanguinary guerrilla battle that has been fought in the State of Missouri, or probably in the United States, according to numbers engaged. The battle raged one hour and a half, and at no time was my command more than 50 feet from their lines, and probably more than half the time within half of that distance, and making seven charges on their lines, and all this with the loss of only 1 man of my command killed, and 1 of the First Iowa, who had fallen in with me, wounded. The number actually engaged was about equal on either side.

The loss on our side in this engagement was 4 killed and 5 wounded, which with those killed in the skirmish in the morning made 9 killed on our side. While it is impossible to know the exact number of their killed and wounded, as all that fell in the early part of the engagement were removed by them from the field, but from those who were found on the field and those who were seen removed their loss in killed and wounded was from 23 to 25. We took about 30 horses and a vast number of saddles, blankets, coats, guns, and one mail bag and lock, and also their company roll; and with the rest of the horses the horse, equipments, overcoat, and spy-glass that were recognized by one of their wounded as belonging to Quantrill, and reports that he (Quantrill) was wounded in the leg. All the property taken, except 3 guns, 3 horses, and 2 revolvers, was turned over to Major Gower. My loss was 2 guns and 1 revolver.

As other commanders will make their reports and do justice to their commands, I will only say, in general terms, that they acted with the utmost calmness and confidence; and in regard to my company, and those of Company M who were with me, there cannot be too much said in their praise. I cannot particularize, but each and every one of them did their part bravely and heroically. I was the first that entered the brush, and every one of them was ready to stand by me in the warmest part of the most deadly conflict, according to numbers engaged, that has been fought in Missouri. The brave band stood by me to a man throughout the conflict, made seven charges upon the enemy's lines, and encountered many hand-to-hand conflicts, in which they displayed the highest degree of endurance and heroism, and eventually, after a struggle of an hour and a half, spent in a series of successive charges, cut down and drove from the field the most daring and desperate band of outlaws that ever infested any part of the United States.

After the engagement I rested an hour, then my company mounted and scoured the country until dark and brought in what loose horses could be found, and ascertained that the greater part of the bushwhackers went northward and said they were going to the Blue; but, as my orders were to report to Major Gower, I did not pursue them. In the jaded condition of the men and horses Major Gower thought it inexpedient to attempt to follow them any farther. At 10 o'clock p. m. the different commands left the battle-field of Big Creek for their respective stations. I arrived at this place at 3 o'clock this morning,

after an absence of sixty-nine hours, in which time the men of my company ate three meals, and were in the saddle all that time except ten hours. The first five hours were spent in a grove, the men with their arms in their hands and drenched with an incessant fall of rain. The second five hours were spent in repose, with their arms in their hands, in the open grove, but with a clear sky. All the deprivations and suffering were endured by the men without a murmur. It was enough for them to know that in three days they had as many times routed and finally cut to pieces this lawless band of marauders.

W. A. MARTIN,
Captain Company G, Seventh Cavalry, Missouri Vols.

Maj. A. H. LINDER,
Commanding Detachment Seventh Cav., Missouri Vols.

JULY 14–17, 1862.—Reconnaissances from Grand River to Fort Gibson, Tahlequah, and Park Hill, Ind. T., and skirmishes.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. William Weer, Tenth Kansas Infantry.
No. 2.—Maj. William T. Campbell, Sixth Kansas Cavalry.
No. 3.—Capt. Harris S. Greeno, Sixth Kansas Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Col. William Weer, Tenth Kansas Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp on Grand River, July 16, 1862.

CAPTAIN: On day before yesterday I started Major Campbell, Sixth Kansas, with about 200 men, to reconnoiter the alleged position of the enemy south of the Arkansas.

About dusk of the same day, having heard that the enemy had crossed the river in some considerable force, coming northward, and fearing for Major Campbell's safety, I started with a party of some 600 mounted men in a roundabout manner, so as to scour the country toward Fort Gibson.

About 2 a. m. I came up with Major Campbell, and found that he had gallantly driven in the enemy's pickets, entered Fort Gibson, and scattered a rebel force there stationed in all directions. He was compelled to retire northward some 4 miles in order to graze his animals.

On yesterday morning we together entered Fort Gibson, finding no enemy. Major Campbell, with his immediate command, proceeded by my directions some 3 miles south of Gibson to the Arkansas River. On reaching the bank discovered the enemy in considerable force on the other side. A few shots were fired by our men at the tempting sight of an enemy, which brought about a general firing from them, who thought they were attacked in force. One man and horse of ours was slightly touched.

The purposes of the reconnaissance having been accomplished, we returned by a circuitous route to camp here, leaving the enemy in a puzzle as to our movements or intentions.

On the same day (day before yesterday) I dispatched Captain Greeno

with a small party to Tahlequah and Park Hill. He has reported to me by letter the capture of Lieutenant-Colonel Ross and Major Pegg, of Drew's rebel Cherokee regiment, found with orders from Colonel Cooper, commanding rebel forces, to report at once for duty at the point of concentration reconnoitered by us (Fort Davis); also that Colonel Rector had passed the same day with 500 men from Arkansas to re-enforce Cooper; also that Chief Ross had been called upon in the name of President Davis to summon by proclamation all the Cherokees to resist our army. In short, every exertion is being made to concentrate a large force at Fort Davis, which is opposite the mouth of Grand River, on the south side of the Arkansas. I will march to-night with as much force as I can command to cross the Arkansas above their fort and attack their camp. I can obtain no accurate information as to their numbers. If I fail, it will be for want of suitable guns and necessary ammunition and the feeble condition of our horses. I shall act prudently and hope to report success, starting it in about three days. I am not uneasy about Ross' proclamation, as the Cherokees with me say they will drop him if he issues it.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT, *A. A. G., Fort Leavenworth, Kans.*

No. 2.

Report of Maj. William T. Campbell, Sixth Kansas Cavalry.

FORT GIBSON, CHEROKEE NATION, *July* 14, 1862.

DEAR SIR: Within about 6 miles from your camp on the road to this place I ran into the pickets of the enemy, and in consequence I continued without making a halt until we arrived in Fort Gibson about 5 p. m. There was a strong picket guard at this place, but they all made their escape, being previously notified, I presume, of an approach. The guard is variously estimated from 40 to 100 strong. I have interrogated different persons, and all I can learn is that the enemy is beyond the Arkansas River, about 4 miles from this place and in the vicinity of Fort Davis, represented to be 6,000 or 7,000 strong; expected Pike yesterday with two batteries, when he was to march and attack the Federals in their prairie camp, &c. I will go into camp in this vicinity and gather what other information I can, when I will notify you of the same. There is no corn or grass in this neighborhood.

W. T. CAMPBELL,
Major Sixth Kansas.

Colonel WEER.

No. 3.

Report of Capt. Harris S. Greeno, Sixth Kansas Cavalry.

CAMP ON GRAND RIVER, *July* 17, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

I left this camp with my command, consisting of one company of whites and 50 Cherokee Indians, on the 14th instant for Tahlequah and

Park Hill. Reached Tahlequah at about 5 p. m.; distance 22 miles. Surrounded the town quickly for the purpose of detaining every man in the place, my object being to obtain all the information possible in regard to the situation of the country. I found, however, but 4 or 5 men in the town; all had fled several days previous to my arrival. After spending a little time for resting I moved the command 2½ miles south of Tahlequah and in the vicinity of a fine spring and encamped for the night. I here learned through a negro that there were some 200 or 300 Indians at Park Hill, supposed to be friendly, yet I could learn nothing positive in regard to that.

On the morning of the 15th I moved my command to Park Hill (3 miles), the residence of John Ross, Chief of the Cherokee Nation. Here I found about 200 Cherokee Indians waiting for an opportunity to join your command. The loyal people were very much excited, owing to the fact of several murders having been committed by Watie's men in the neighborhood within the past week. I found at Ross' house Lieut. Col. W. P. Ross, Maj. Thomas Pegg, First. Lieuts. Anderson Benge and Joseph Chover, Second Lieuts. L. Hawkins, Archibald Scraper, Walter Chuster, and George W. Ross, and Third Lieuts. Allen Ross, Joseph Cornsilk, and John Shell, all of whom had been in the Confederate service, members of Colonel Drew's regiment, and had received orders from Colonel Cooper to report for duty at once to his headquarters, Fort Davis. These orders had been received but a few hours previous to my arrival. Colonel Ross was hesitating what course to pursue, and to decide the matter for him I made them all prisoners of war and brought them to these headquarters. John Ross had received a dispatch from Colonel Cooper, in the name of the President of the Southern Confederacy, to issue a proclamation calling on the Cherokee Indians for every man over eighteen and under thirty-five to take up arms to repel invasion in accordance with treaty stipulation entered into last August between the Cherokee Nation and Southern Confederacy, which treaty binds the Chief of the Cherokee Nation to furnish his ratio of men whenever called upon by the President of the Southern Confederacy to do so. In order to place the Chief in a position in which it would be impossible for him to act or do anything in opposition to the Government of the United States or in aid of the rebels, after thinking the matter over I concluded it was best, under the circumstances, to make him a prisoner of war and leave him at home on his parole until further action in the matter. The Chief seems very much concerned about the situation of the people of his nation, and anxious that the United States Government should send sufficient force here to protect them from lawless bands that are daily threatening them, committing robberies and murders. He is quite apprehensive of his own personal safety and the safety of his family.

I could hear of no armed forces near Tahlequah, and at Fort Smith on the 13th instant there were but 400 men to garrison the post. Colonel Rector had passed 15 miles east and south of Tahlequah on the 14th instant *en route* for Fort Gibson to join Cooper.

I encamped for the night at Park Hill and started for camp on the 16th instant. About 200 friendly Cherokee Indians followed me back. Arrived at this camp at 4 p. m.; distance traveled from Park Hill to this camp 26 miles.

I remain, colonel, with due consideration, your obedient servant,

H. S. GREENO,
Captain, Commanding Detachment.

Col. WILLIAM WEER, *Commanding Indian Expedition.*

JULY 15, 1862.—Action near Fayetteville, Ark.

Report of Brig. Gen. Egbert B. Brown.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *July* 17, 1862.

The expedition sent to Fayetteville, Ark., commanded by Major Miller, Second Wisconsin Cavalry, consisting of one section of Davidson's battery (two mountain howitzers) and 550 mounted riflemen, and cavalry detachments from the Second Wisconsin, Third Missouri State Militia, and Tenth Illinois, attacked the combined forces of Rains, Coffee, Hunter, Hawthorne, and Tracy, numbering about 1,600 men, 8 miles southwest of that town, at sunrise Tuesday morning, defeating and routing them completely. The enemy's camps were shelled, followed by charges of cavalry, and his force scattered in every direction. The pursuit was continued to Cane Hill, about 12 miles, toward which the main body retreated, but had to be given up, as the horses were tired out. By making two night marches and hiding in the woods during the day the force made a rapid secret movement of 75 miles in thirty-six hours with the above result. I have not received any report of casualties, except the enemy's was large; ours small. The command returned to Fayetteville, where it was resting Wednesday morning. A march of over 100 miles had been made in about forty-four hours.

Colonel Hall reports the capture of over 1,200 pigs of lead in the vicinity of Granby and the killing of 21 guerrillas in the past four days. None of our troops killed; we lost some horses. I have ordered the lead to be removed to this post. Ore for about 800 pigs is now in the furnaces. Messrs. Blow & Kennett can advise what had better be done with it, as it should not be smelted by the enemy if they drive us out of Newton County.

The expedition I sent in pursuit of Coleman returned this morning; accomplished nothing. McBride, with 2,400 men, moved up the west bank of the White River; crossed it about 60 miles below Forsyth; sent part toward Houston, and with the balance moved to Batesville. The Fourteenth Missouri State Militia was the principal force I sent against Coleman. Colonel King's Third Missouri State Militia has been doing good work at Cassville. Their movements would be another text for the Democrat to preach from, abusing the Governor and the Missouri State Militia.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.*

JULY 18, 1862.—Skirmish near Memphis, Mo.

Report of Maj. John Y. Clopper, Second Missouri Cavalry.

CAMP NEAR PIERCE'S MILL, *July* 19, 1862.

SIR: I beg leave to report that I yesterday encountered Porter's forces, conjoined with Dunn's, at 12 m., and fought and routed them after a desperate and severe fight of three hours. They had an ambush well planned and drew my advance guard into it, in which my men suffered severely. My killed and wounded amounted to 83 men, 45 of which belonged to my battalion Merrill's Horse; the balance, 38,

to Major Rogers' battalion, Eleventh Missouri State Militia. Among the wounded of my officers are Captain Harker, slightly, Lieutenant Gregory, Lieutenant Potter, and Lieutenant Robinson. I cannot find adequate terms to express the heroic manner in which my command stood the galling and destructive fire poured upon them by the concealed assassins.

I have not time to make an official or detailed report of the action; will do so upon the first favorable opportunity. Colonel McNeil joined me last night with 67 men. The enemy's force is variously estimated at from 400 to 700. I have now halted for the purpose of burying the dead and taking care of the sick. Will pursue the enemy at 11 a. m. this date. They are whipped and in full flight. The forced marches I have been compelled to make and the bad condition of the roads and constant rainy weather have had the effect of exhausting my horses and men.

The enemy were well concealed in dense underbrush, and I must give them credit for fighting well. They will not meet me on fair ground.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN Y. CLOPPER,
Major, Commanding Battalion Merrill's Horse.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Comdg. Saint Louis Division, Saint Louis, Mo.

JULY 19–23, 1862.—Scout in Polk and Dallas Counties, Mo.

Report of Lieut. John R. Kelso, Fourteenth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

CAMP SCHOFIELD, MO., *July* 25, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor of reporting to you the results of a scout commanded by me in the southern parts of Polk and Dallas Counties:

By order of Brig. Gen. E. B. Brown I took command of a detachment of 50 men from Companies B, C, E, and H, of the Fourteenth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, and about 5 o'clock on the evening of the 19th instant marched in the direction of Buffalo. About 10 o'clock at night we reached the Pomme de Terre, 17 miles north of Springfield. Here we were overtaken by a shower of rain. Sheltering ourselves as well as we could beneath the thick foliage of the trees, we awaited the close of the shower. After waiting about an hour the rain ceased. I then divided my command into three parties. The first (consisting of 15 men) I placed under the command of Sergt. Pleasant Smith, of Company C, and sent into the Highfield neighborhood; the second party (consisting of 13 men) I placed under the command of Sergt. John M. Baxter, of Company H, and sent into the Mayfield neighborhood. In command of the third party I marched to Pleasant Hope, in Polk County. As I supposed that the rain would drive the bushwhacking rebels into their houses, I gave orders to surround the houses silently and then seize such rebels as might be found in them. This plan succeeded well, some being taken at almost every house.

After traveling all night, meeting with some exciting, some amusing adventures, and running a good deal of risk, the three parties met according to agreement at Mose Bennett's, 8 miles south of Buffalo. My party had taken 17 prisoners, Sergeant Smith's 15, and Sergeant Bax-

ter's 5, one a rebel lieutenant. After examining the prisoners I released 17 upon their parole of honor that they would within ten days report themselves to some officer authorized to administer the oath of allegiance to the United States. The remaining 20 I had guarded till the morning of the 21st, when I sent them to Springfield, in charge of Sergeant Smith, with a detachment of 16 men.

After sending out a few scouts I marched with the rest of my command to Buffalo, where we rested till the morning of the 22d. My scouts brought in a number of prisoners, all of whom I released upon their taking the oath of allegiance except 5, whom I sent to Springfield in charge of 3 privates. I then sent out Sergeant Baxter with a small party to try and catch Capt. Thomas Lofton and his gang. With the rest of my command I marched in as public a manner as possible toward Springfield, intending, however, to turn back in the night and scour the country again in small parties. This I did, but with only partial success, few of the rebels who had escaped us on the first night having returned.

By agreement we met on the morning of the 23d to rest and feed about a mile below Ben. Botter's, on the Pomme de Terre, where we found great quantities of corn concealed. All the parties having come in except that commanded by Sergeant Baxter, I marched for camp, where I arrived at sunset, bringing 1 more prisoner, having released several where we stopped to feed.

No casualty occurred to any of my command, with the exception of Joseph C. Powell, private in Company H, who accidentally shot himself through the left hand, inflicting a dangerous wound.

Sergeant Baxter sent a messenger to me to let me know that he had discovered Lofton and his gang and wished more men, Lofton's force being superior to his own. This messenger did not reach me until I had arrived in camp and given up my command. I therefore sent an order for him to come in immediately. He obeyed promptly, traveling all night. He reports a skirmish with some notorious bushwhackers, with whom I am well acquainted and whom he found in arms. He killed one by the name of Arnold; another by the name of Greene was taken prisoner, but broke away and made his escape, badly wounded, it is thought, as he was seen to fall forward at three different shots. Greene's escape is quite unfortunate, as he is a notorious horse-thief as well as rebel, and has broken from prison twice and made his escape. One other prisoner (Isham Case) made his escape. Two others were brought in, and I have just sent them to the provost-marshal. These make 28 that we have brought to Springfield. Some of these are dangerous and bad men, and would be no discredit to the Alton prison.

This expedition occupied four days, during which time some portions of the command traveled 150 miles—sometimes over bad roads; sometimes without any road at all. We suffered some from hunger, but no one was heard to complain. The men showed an alacrity that would do credit to veteran soldiers. After two days and a night of toil, without sleep, not a man objected to standing guard when required to do so. With such men under my command I always consider success certain.

The indefatigable enterprise of Sergeant Baxter deserves special praise. He merits a better position than he now occupies.

Sergeants Gammon and Smith also showed themselves to be able officers and brave men. They will make their mark yet in the world.

In regard to the rebels inhabiting the portions of country that I visited, they seem quite sanguine in the hope that the great rebel army

of the South will drive General Curtis back and overrun this country. I did not succeed in discovering any secret organization, yet I believe such do exist, and that companies are prepared to rise up, as by magic, in one night, whenever a suitable opportunity presents itself. I observed some local nuisances, but these I have reported to the provost-marshal.

These, major, are the principal facts that I have to communicate; therefore I will close by subscribing myself, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN R. KELSO,
First Lieutenant Co. H, 14th Cav. Regt., Mo. State Militia.

Maj. JAMES H. STEGER,
A. A. G., Southwest Division, Missouri State Militia.

JULY 20, 1862.—Skirmish at Greenville, Mo.

REPORTS, ETC.

No. 1.—Capt. William T. Leeper, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).
No. 2.—Capt. William C. Bangs, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).
No. 3.—Lieut. Philip Sutherlin, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry (Militia.)
No. 4.—Asst. Surg. Henry Douglas, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).
No. 5.—Affidavit of Lieut. Evan Francis, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).
No. 6.—Affidavit of Sergt. J. M. L. Jamieson, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

No. 1.

Report of Capt. William T. Leeper, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

GREENVILLE, MO., *July* 20, 1862.

SIR: On this morning at daylight my camp was surprised by the rebels, some 300 or 400 in number. They were close upon us before we discovered them. Some of my men were asleep in the tents; not over one-half of them got their guns at all. We were bound to retreat. We crossed the river close to camp; then I rallied what few men I had in my company. We recrossed the river and drove the enemy out of our camp, but we were too weak to hold our ground, and were compelled to retreat the second time.

Our camp was sacked by the enemy and almost everything of value taken. We lost all of our rifles, I think, except about 30. We lost 16 Savage revolvers, 19 sabers, all of our horses and horse equipage, and some 50 pairs of holster pistols, and, in fact, nearly all we had. Our tents were not hurt only by bullets. We lost all of our clothing except what we had on.

We had 2 men killed (2 more I think will die) and 5 wounded. We killed 4 of the enemy and wounded 6 that we know of. Two of the wounded will be sure to die. We were outnumbered at least three to one.

The night before we were attacked was one of continual storm and rain. There was a continual war of elements all night. They came in between our pickets through the woods. We were not able to meet them; we only had about 100 men fit for duty at the time.

I cannot get along without arms. We have only about 30 rifles.

My men are scattered; I think I will soon get them together. I have

lost no men prisoners. My wounded are all here. I now learn that they have two more men badly wounded. We are in possession of our camp.

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain, Commanding Post.

Col. C. W. MARSH,
A. A. G., Saint Louis, Mo., Hdqrs. Missouri State Militia.

P. S.—With the force at my command it is impossible to picket this post so that the enemy cannot come in between my pickets. It would take about all my force to properly picket this place.

P. S.—We all now know that we killed 9 of the enemy and 1 died since of wounds.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. William C. Bangs, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

PILOT KNOB, MO., *August* 29, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with your request I forward statement of such facts as I am acquainted with in relation to the surprise of Greenville, Mo., on the morning of July 20:

I was in town at the time of attack by the enemy, a quarter of a mile from camp, having gone there the evening before, and upon hearing the report of fire-arms in the direction of camp I attempted to join my company, but found it impossible, for the enemy had gained possession of our camp, having attacked from the east and southeast.

On the morning of July 19 there were 9 privates and 2 corporals detailed from my company by order of W. T. Leeper, captain Company B, Twelfth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, commanding post, 1 corporal and 3 privates for camp guard and 1 corporal and 6 privates for picket guard. Three of the picket guard were stationed north of camp on the Fredericktown road; 3 on the road to town south of camp. There were also 3 privates from Company B to guard the forage belonging to Company B, Twelfth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia. There was but one officer present of Company G; the first lieutenant, being post quartermaster at the time, was absent. All the officers of Company B, Twelfth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, were present at the time of the attack. After the enemy had driven our men to the other side of the river I could plainly hear Captain Leeper trying to rally his men. After finding it useless for me to try to join my company by the direct route I crossed the river lower down with 1 of my men and fell in with Lieutenant Purcell, Company B, Twelfth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia. He was wounded in the foot and appeared very faint from loss of blood. He stated that the men were completely surprised and driven from camp in all directions. By this time the firing had almost ceased. After consulting a short time we concluded to go to Black River for help, and while on the way we met a small party of soldiers going to Greenville from Black River and we returned with them. On the way back we heard that the enemy had left town and that our soldiers were again in possession of the place. Second Lieut. John S. Darnell, of Company G, Twelfth Regiment Cav-

alry, Missouri State Militia, told me that he did not try to rally the men, for he thought that it would be of no use.

WM. C. BANGS,
Captain Company G, Twelfth Regiment Cavalry, Mo. S. M.

Lieutenant-Colonel SIMPSON.

No. 3.

Report of Lieut. Philip Sutherlin, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

PILOT KNOB, MO., *August* 30, 1862.

DEAR SIR: In answer to your note of the 28th inst. I have to say that I know but little of my own knowledge in regard to the maneuvering of the skirmish between Companies B and G, Twelfth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, and a band of bushwhackers at Greenville, Mo., on July 20. I had been detailed by the post commander to act as quartermaster and was permitted to stay in town with my family overnights.

About sunup I heard the attack commence and started immediately for the scene of action, but finding it impossible to reach the camp by the usual route I went to the rear of the enemy and carefully examined the trail. I supposed it to be about 150 to 200 cavalry. I went near the camp, and found them busy demolishing and sacking the camp. Our men had retreated in the other direction and crossed the river.

Our loss was 2 men killed (1 in each company) and 7 wounded, 2 of whom have since died; 4 horses and mules were killed. Company G lost 3 horses; Company B about 70 horses. Company G lost 2 tents burned and commissary stores. Company G saved about 35 guns and Company B about 40.

The loss of the enemy is not known, as they took most of the killed and wounded away in our ambulance. They left 2 wounded; both have since died.

There were no pickets at ford of the river nor at the telegraph office in town. There were 6 men on picket, I believe. I heard that there were 3 on the road between the camp and the town. There were no patrols out the night before, as had been nearly every night for two weeks past. There were more citizens in town the evening before than I had seen there at one time before since we had been stationed there. Captain Carson and his brother—one of his lieutenants, who was captured at the Fredericktown fight and who lived 20 miles in the direction that the rebels came—had not been at Greenville before the day previous to the fight. A. H. Dalton, merchant, had been growing more and more alarmed for ten days past, and on Saturday (19th) had actually been selling goods at from one-quarter to one-fifth cheaper than he had ever done before, and was exceedingly anxious to make sales at those rates.

If you wish any explanation on other points touched you will please state them and I will answer to the best of my recollection.

In conclusion, I can say that the surprise was perfect, the enemy being within shooting range and skirted the full length of the encampment before they were discovered by our side.

Yours, truly,

P. SUTHERLIN,
First Lieutenant Company G, Twelfth Regt. Cav., Mo. S. M.

Lieut. Col. SAMUEL P. SIMPSON,
Twelfth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia.

No. 4.

Report of Asst. Surg. Henry Douglas, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

CAMP NEAR PATTERSON, MO.,
September 7, 1862.

Agreeably to an order received from you, bearing date August 29, directing me to make a written statement of what came under my observation relative to the surprise of the camp at Greenville, Mo., on the morning of July 20, I therefore submit the following statement of the affair to the best of my recollection:

I have been acting in the capacity of assistant surgeon to the Twelfth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, since the last of May, 1862. On June 27 I was ordered by Col. Albert Jackson to report to Major Lazear, at Greenville, Mo., for duty as surgeon for a detachment of said regiment at that place, consisting of Companies B and G.

On July 16 Major Lazear was ordered away, leaving Capt. William T. Leeper of Company B in command of the post. The detachment was encamped in an orchard about half a mile north of the village of Greenville, near the Fredericktown road, which road runs past the orchard under the bluff between it and the Saint Francis River, on some bottom land partially covered with underbrush. Company G was encamped along on the bluff on the north, while Company B was encamped from the bluff with two rows of tents running east, and east of this was a pile of forage, while my quarters were east of Company G and northeast of Company B. East of the orchard was timber land with thick undergrowth, with a wood road east and west.

On the morning of July 20 I got up about 4 a. m. to look after some hospital stores which had been secured from the storm near by. I went back into my tent, and between 4.30 and 5 o'clock I was startled by a tremendous yelling and the report of fire-arms. I ran to the door of the tent and saw a large number of the desperadoes running into the camp from the timber. The advance had got near the forage pile, which cut me off from Company B, the men of which seemed to be trying to get their arms, as the most of them, I thought, were out looking after their horses at the time, away from their tents. The men belonging to Company G seemed to be in great confusion, but trying also to get their guns. I ran toward them, hoping that they would make a stand behind the bluff, but before I could get to them they started and ran north along the summit of the bluff, and I was obliged to turn and follow after them, but commenced hallooing to them to stop and make a stand and help Company B, but the advance of the rebels was on us, or on me at least, and we all ran over the bluff on to the bottom and into the brush. I there succeeded in stopping 20 or 30 of the men. I told the second lieutenant, who was along, to take the men back and make a diversion in favor of Company B, who I had no doubt would make a fight lower down; but as he did not incline to do it, Sergeant Wicker volunteered to lead the men back, the lieutenant taking a gun in the ranks. As I had been hit in the leg with a bullet, which made me so lame that I could not walk but in great pain, I did not go with them. I waited for awhile, but not hearing but two or three shots from these men, I crossed over the river, and going down on the other side, where I heard Captain Leeper, with Company B, in a skirmish with them, but as the firing soon ceased, and seeing a smoke rising from the camp, I supposed our men had been driven off and the

insurgents had possession of our camp and were plundering it. I then went back to a farm-house and staid until noon, when a team was sent to bring me in. I found the rebels gone and all our commissioned officers in camp and a part of the men. I found 2 men killed and 5 wounded (2 mortally) and 2 of the rebels mortally wounded and left behind.

The number of rebels engaged in the affair I heard variously estimated at from 200 to 500. Previous to the attack there had been pickets on the road about half way to the village of Greenville and above the camp on the Fredericktown road, and also in the timber east of the camp. There was also a camp guard and a patrol on the roads south and east of the village after night. I think the pickets in the timber were withdrawn after Major Lazear left, and the patrol was not out on the evening previous to the *mêlée*. Captain Bangs, of Company G, was not in camp at the time, and the first lieutenant was on detached service and away from camp.

The evening previous to the attack was very dark, with the clouds foretelling rain, and we had a terrific thunder-storm during the night. Allow me also to state that a number of men belonging to Company B were drunk and under guard near the pile of forage the night before, and it was said that men were lurking in the woods about, selling or giving liquor to the men. I saw Captain Leeper sending out men, trying to apprehend them that were selling it the day before; and Mr. Perry, a merchant in the village, told me that he saw a man in the village giving away all the whisky he could to the soldiers indiscriminately.

I am, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY DOUGLAS, M. D.,
Asst. Surg., Twelfth Regt. Cavalry, Missouri State Militia.

Lieut. Col. S. P. SIMPSON,
Comdg. Twelfth Regt. Cavalry, Missouri State Militia.

No. 5.

Affidavit of Lieut. Evan Francis, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

NEAR PATTERSON, MO., *September* 9, 1862.

Lieutenant Francis, of lawful age, being sworn, says:

I reside in Saint Louis. Am now first lieutenant in Company B, Twelfth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, commanded by Capt. William T. Leeper. I was in camp on the morning of July 20. I was in camp the night before. I know the number of guards that were out that night. There were three on the Fredericktown road north and west of camp, some 200 yards above the camp. The other three were at the forks of the Fredericktown and Ironton road, about 50 yards from the river and about 400 yards south of the camp. There were no other guards, except three and one corporal in camp guarding forage and prisoners. I did not think at the time that there was sufficient guards out to protect the camp, for the north, east, and south sides of the camp were entirely unguarded. There were men enough in camp to have guarded the east side of the camp at least. It was rumored in town and among the people that the camp would be attacked about that time. The evening before the attack Captain

Leeper's brother came in from Black River and reported that Deas and Reeves, or a part of their bands, had been there and took some horses from him. They belonged to the same party that attacked the camp next morning. There had been guards on the east side of the camp, but were withdrawn after Major Lazear left. I know of no other cause for the guard being withdrawn than the confidence of the commanding officer that he could whip 500 men. I think that if the camp had been guarded as it should have been, and as there were men sufficient to have guarded it, that we could not have been surprised and could have whipped the rebels. The attack came from the southeast side of the camp. If a guard had been where it usually was I do not think a body of men could have passed them without being seen. There were over 100 men in camp at that time, but I cannot remember exactly the number reported.

E. FRANCIS,
First Lieut. Company B, Twelfth Regt. Cav., Mo. S. M.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 9th day of September, 1862.
B. F. LAZEAR,
Major Twelfth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia.

No. 6.

Affidavit of Sergt. J. M. L. Jamieson, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

NEAR PATTERSON, MO., *September* 9, 1862.

Sergt. James M. L. Jamieson, of lawful age, being sworn, says:

I reside in Saint Francis County, Missouri. Am now first Sergeant of Company B, Twelfth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, commanded by Capt. William T. Leeper. I was in camp near Greenville, Mo., on the morning of July 20, at the time the attack was made on said camp. I was in camp all the night before. On the night before the attack there were 3 pickets between the camp and town at the spring, and 3 on the Fredericktown road, up the river from the camp. The first 3 were on the river below the camp, and 3 camp guards and 1 corporal. This was all the guards that I have any knowledge of being out that night. These were the only guards we had out after Major Lazear left the camp, or at least there were no others out that night or the night before. I think Major Lazear left the camp some time between July 10 and 20. Some few days before the camp was attacked Captain Leeper said to me that we would have to keep a sharp lookout, for that we would be attacked, for they knew our strength, and that would be the place they would attack. I don't think a proper guard was kept at that point. There were at that time considerably over 100 men in camp.

J. M. L. JAMIESON,
First Sergt. Company B, Twelfth Regt. Cavalry, Mo. S. M.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 9th day of September, 1862.
B. F. LAZEAR,
Major Twelfth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia.

JULY 20, 1862.—Skirmish at Gaines' Landing, Ark.

Report of Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Helena, Ark., July 20, 1862.

GENERAL: I have just returned from a reconnaissance down the river. A large amount of ammunition, small-arms, and some twenty-five pieces of artillery were crossed over into Arkansas last week near Gaines' Landing. The gunboats had passed to and fro while this was going on. I took and destroyed some 70 or 80 flat-boats, some of which had been in the business of crossing stores, and one small steamboat.

A more vigilant watch over the river is needed. My advance drove a picket from Gaines' Landing, and pursued the enemy, killing 1 man. I went 25 miles up the Arkansas River and sent scouts to the road south of it, hoping to intercept the artillery, but it had all passed on to Little Rock.

I am credibly informed that the enemy is arranging to attack our transports with artillery that will be brought to the Mississippi in the vicinity of Gaines' Landing. Some kind of vigilant floating force must be employed to keep this great natural base of operations (the Mississippi River) entirely safe. More unity of action between the gunboats and transports must be had. I speak of what relates to my own operations in Arkansas, the Mississippi being now my new base of operations. I hope your headquarters will move to this great river.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK.

[Indorsement.]

AUGUST 18, 1862.

The attention of the Secretary of War is respectfully called to this report, and it is suggested that the matter be referred to the Navy Department. It is of vital importance that the gunboats prevent the enemy from occupying the banks of the river between Memphis and the mouth of the Arkansas.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

JULY 22, 1862.—Skirmish at Florida, Mo.

Report of Maj. Henry C. Caldwell, Third Iowa Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD IOWA CAVALRY,
Paris, Mo., July 22, 1862—11 a. m.

SIR: At daylight this morning Joe Porter, with his whole force, 300 strong, came into Florida from the north, and encountered 50 of my men then there. After fighting nearly an hour my men retreated. Our killed, wounded, and missing number 26. The enemy's loss in killed will greatly exceed ours. I can maintain my position here, but I have not sufficient force to hold the town and pursue. I cannot tell at this

hour whether Porter will return north, continue south, or remain on Salt River. I go to Florida at once with 100 men. I would suggest that a force 300 strong be sent out to Florida at once.

Respectfully,

H. C. CALDWELL,
Major Third Iowa Cavalry.

Col. LEWIS MERRILL, *Saint Louis, Mo.*

JULY 23, 1862.—Skirmish on the Blackwater, near Columbus, Mo.

Report of Col. Daniel Huston, jr., Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-DISTRICT,
Lexington, Mo., July 23 [24], 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that a detachment of the Seventh Cavalry, under command of Lieutenant Dewolf, sent from this post, in conformity with Special Orders, No. 12, from these headquarters, had a skirmish fight yesterday with a band of guerrillas on the Blackwater, near Columbus, in which 4 of the miscreants were killed and 8 or 10 wounded; 13 horses, 10 guns, and 6 pistols, besides a quantity of ammunition, taken.

On our side 1 man was severely wounded in the arm, 1 horse killed, and 3 horses slightly wounded.

The guerrillas were pursued about 5 miles, when darkness compelled our men to give up the pursuit. I have 162 men in that vicinity, and hope to bag some more of the wretches.

I am, &c.,

DANL. HUSTON, JR.,
Col. Seventh Missouri Volunteer Cavalry, Comdg. Sub-District.

Maj. LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JULY 23–25, 1862.—Expedition from Helena, Ark., to Coldwater, and skirmish at White Oak Bayou, Miss.

Report of Lieut. Col. Samuel N. Wood, Sixth Missouri Cavalry.

HDQRS. WOOD'S BATTALION, SIXTH MO. CAVALRY,
Helena, Ark., July 25, 1862.

GENERAL: In pursuance of your order, received at 8 p. m. on the 23d instant, with 100 of my own command, including the two mountain howitzers and 90 men from Companies B and E, Eighth Indiana Infantry, under Captain [B. F.] Elwood and Lieutenants [W. G.] Hill, and [Henry] Rader, I went on board the steamboat Catahoula, and at 9 p. m. we proceeded up the Mississippi to an island opposite Austin. At break of day I landed the infantry at Austin, Miss., divided them into two detachments, sent one to the right, the other to the left, and directed them to get a position on the Senatobia road, east of Austin. Ten minutes after I followed with cavalry and the two mountain how-

itzers. We found no force of the enemy in Austin, but learned that 4 horsemen had left Dr. Owens', 1½ miles east of Austin, on our approach, and had fled on the Senatobia road. Leaving the infantry and howitzers, I followed 2 miles, where I found the camp of 30 rebels, who had their breakfast already prepared, but had left ten minutes before without eating it. I also learned that the party was headed by General M. Jeff. Thompson, and that they were expecting a large train of arms and ammunition to cross the river at Austin for General Hindman. I immediately sent an order for the infantry and howitzers, and pushed on 7 miles, but failed to overtake them.

A force of from 500 to 15,000 being reported at Hudson's Bridge, on Coldwater, only 15 miles from Austin, I deemed it prudent to wait for the howitzers and infantry, which consumed nearly an hour. Being joined by them, we pushed on, and 2 miles ahead, at White Oak Bayou, found the enemy in position in a canebrake, on the left and east side of the bridge. They opened fire on my advance guard, to which, with my adjutant, F. J. Cole, I had ridden forward. I immediately ordered Sergeant Moody to shell them. Three or four shells were thrown in quick succession, when they fled precipitately. I attempted to charge them, but found the bridge torn up, and was compelled to halt and repair it. We, however, captured 2 prisoners. After repairing the bridge and leaving a small guard of tired infantry we pushed on 2 miles farther, where we found their ammunition train had turned back. Indications were that they had a force of at least 500 with it, and numbering 40 wagons. A mile farther we came to another bridge, where we found a small force, who fled upon our approach. We succeeded, however, in firing a round at them and capturing 1 prisoner. We then proceeded to Coldwater, where we found the enemy had succeeded in crossing their train with their whole force. Their rear guard was yet in sight, but they had thrown the planks off the bridge and into the river, making it impossible to cross my command. A force of nearly 100 crossed over on foot and followed for some distance. Being now 15 miles from Austin, no provisions, with a large rebel force at Senatobia and Coldwater, only 2 miles off, and a mere handful of men, I determined to return to our boat. Previous to doing so, however, to prevent a return of the rebels over the bridge they had partially succeeded in destroying, I set fire to it.

Whether we succeeded in killing or wounding any I know not, as I took no time to examine. We took in all 6 prisoners. Three or four of my men are slightly wounded. Adjutant Cole's horse was hit with a ball, but not injured. There is another crossing on Coldwater, known as Brown's Ferry, the road from which comes into the Senatobia and Austin roads just east of Beaver Dam Lake, and I feel confident there must be a road from Helena, south of Beaver Dam Lake, to that ferry.

On our return from Coldwater, within half a mile of Austin one of my men, of the Eighth Indiana, was fired upon from a corn field, and a mule killed under him. I regret very much our inability to capture their ammunition train, and especially the swamp fox, General Thompson. Had we been acquainted with the country and had an idea of their movements they could not have escaped us. As it was, had my whole battalion been with me, so that I could have followed at once, without waiting for the infantry, their train, claimed by them to be of $200,000 value, could never have recrossed Coldwater. The enemy are in some force at Senatobia; also at Coldwater.

If allowed to cross the river with my battalion for three or four days I will undertake to make a thorough reconnaissance of the whole

country this side of Coldwater River, and will at the same time ascertain the number and character of the troops at Senatobia.

I cannot close this communication without bearing testimony to the gallant conduct of the force with me. When even it was apparent that there were two to one against us, not a man flinched. The infantry from the Eighth Indiana deserve especial mention. When they reached the point where the train had turned back, although they had marched 12 miles on the double-quick, so eager were they that they raised a yell, doubling their speed, putting our horses to the trot, Captain Elwood and Lieutenants Hill and Rader taking the lead.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

S. N. WOOD,
Lieut. Col., Sixth Missouri Cavalry, Commanding.

General C. C. WASHBURN,
Commanding Post, Helena.

JULY 24–26, 1862.—Expedition from Helena to Marianna, Ark.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. Robert J. Rombauer, First Missouri Infantry (U. S. R. C.).
No. 2.—Capt. John F. Youngs, Fifth Kansas Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Col. Robert J. Rombauer, First Missouri Infantry (U. S. R. C.).

HDQRS. 2D BRIG., 3D DIV., ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp, Beech Grove, Ark., July 27, 1862.

GENERAL: The detachment of 300 cavalry sent under my command to intercept some Confederate troops attempting to cross the L'Anguille Creek started from Helena on the 24th instant at 9.15 p. m. Marching steadily through the night, I arrived at Marianna at 5 a. m. the 25th instant, and met a small detachment of infantry, which came from a steamer just arrived, and in pursuit of the same object as our detachment. Conferring with the captain commanding the infantry on the boat, I learned that one company of rebels encamped on L'Anguille Lake, 4 miles southeast of Marianna, was attacked by mountain howitzers and other forces the previous evening, scattered and ran and had crossed the L'Anguille Creek previous to our starting from Helena, stating at the same time that some 500 more of the rebels were on the half island formed by the Saint Francis and L'Anguille Rivers. On this report I ordered 60 men, under Captain Youngs, of the Fifth Kansas, on board of the steamer, to be taken down to the place where the enemy had crossed, and from thence to follow their tracks and try to overtake them. The inclosed report [No. 2] of Capt. J. F. Youngs will speak for the balance of that portion of the expedition.

At Marianna I stationed 85 men, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Blome, with orders to scout the banks of L'Anguille Creek; also the road toward Helena to the south, and toward Hughes' Ferry northward, and proceeded with the balance of the command to Hughes'

Ferry. On the road thither I received information through negroes that one party of 20, and later one party of 4, rebels had passed up the same road on the previous night, all at a rapid rate, apparently in a great hurry. On the road to Hughes' Ferry I confiscated 2 guns and 2 pistols from an overseer on Benks' farm.

Arriving at Hughes' Ferry, 35 miles from Helena, about 10 a. m. the 25th instant, men and horses being very tired, I ordered them to encamp right and left of the ferry road, and crossed to the other side with some officers and men to gather information. Received reliable information that no rebels were any more in that neighborhood, all having left at the appearance of a regiment of Union troops at Madison, 15 miles northeast of Hughes' Ferry. A scouting party of that regiment had passed the ferry five hours before our arrival there; have seen their tracks for 1½ miles on the west side of L'Anguille Creek, turning afterward northward. This information was confirmed by subsequent report of men of the same regiment. On this information I marched the command back about 4 miles; left a strong concealed picket at the first cross-roads in rear of the ferry, three-quarters of a mile from it. This picket guarded the avenue to and from the ferry; also the road leading north and south. One single horseman appeared at the picket during the night and made good his escape in the darkness.

Went into camp at Benks' farm, which I found plundered by the negroes of the plantation, the two masters being in the army, the overseer under guard with our detachment on account of the weapons above referred to. I ordered the negroes to return the stolen goods, which they did; gave the overseer orders to have bacon and hams and forage turned over to our men and to have corn bread baked sufficient for their use. This was necessary, as a great portion of them had come without provisions.

Had a buggy spanned, took my aide and 1 man escort, and drove down about 10 p. m. to Marianna, 4 miles; found pickets in good order. Received reports of scouting parties at Marianna; also information from a negro that was captive with the rebel company and present at their flight from L'Anguille Lake, all corroborating my impression that that one company was all the organized force of the rebels between Saint Francis and L'Anguille Rivers, and it had left the evening before we arrived and was scattered through the woods running westward. Returned the same night to Benks' farm.

Started about 5 o'clock in the morning (26th instant) with the command to Marianna. Got information of 8 armed rebels seen on the east shore of L'Anguille Creek. At 7 a. m. took a party of 40 men with carbines and rifles, dismounted them at the creek, went over to the other bank, divided the party into three parts, and scouted over the bottom down to L'Anguille Lake, along the river south and north toward the hill to 1 p. m.; found an old camp deserted and a yawl; brought the yawl to the crossing and returned with the command to Marianna. Started from there at 5 p. m. and arrived with the command at 2 a. m. this morning at camp, Helena.

A small boat scouting up and down the L'Anguille Creek, which can be easily done, as the water is rising, and detachments of a company at Marianna, Hughes' Ferry, and La Grange would effectually prevent communications of the rebels in that direction; also, from experience, I am led to believe that there are but few rebels east of L'Anguille Creek desirous of joining the westward-stationed forces. It is at the same time my impression that it is easier to attack and scatter their

main forces stationed toward Little Rock than to prevent squads and companies from joining them.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT J. ROMBAUER,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Army of the Southwest.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. John F. Youngs, Fifth Kansas Cavalry.

CAMP FIFTH KANSAS CAVALRY,
July 27, 1862.

I have the honor to report the result of my expedition.

In accordance with your order I left Marianna with 62 men; proceeded on board a small steamer to a point some 8 miles below Marianna, where the attack had been made on the boat the evening previous; landed, and taking the trail of the enemy, 50 in number, as I learned from citizens, followed it south and southwest; ascertained that the company was the same that had fired on the boat; that they were commanded by Colonel Barstow; after the attack on the boat he had scattered his company in squads; having no teams they followed no road. I found the camps of three different squads. Succeeded in overhauling and taking prisoners 3 of the rebel party, and delivered them, with 3 citizens, prisoners, to the captain commanding an infantry company on board the boat.

On my return to Helena I took from rebel parties 1 ambulance, 1 buggy, 4 horses, and 3 mules. Arrived at the camp of the Second Brigade at 4.30 p. m. July 26.

I am, colonel, your most obedient servant,

J. F. YOUNGS,
Captain Company E, Fifth Kansas.

Colonel ROMBAUER,
Comdg. Second Brig., Third Div., Army of the Southwest.

JULY 25–26, 1862.—Skirmishes near Mountain Store, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. John M. Glover, Third Missouri Cavalry.
No. 2.—Capt. George D. Bradway, Third Missouri Cavalry.
No. 3.—Lieut. William Waldschmidt, Battery L, Second Missouri Light Artillery.

No. 1.

Report of Col. John M. Glover, Third Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS ROLLA DIVISION,
Rolla, Mo., July 29, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that a detachment sent out in search of Coleman's force by Lieutenant-Colonel Weydemeyer, com-

manding post at Houston, Mo., on the 25th instant, composed of Companies E and F, Third Missouri Volunteer Cavalry, Captains Bradway and Call commanding, together with a half section Light Battery L, Second Missouri Artillery, Lieutenant Waldschmidt commanding, all in charge of Captain Bradway, suddenly came upon Coleman and about 60 men on the right-hand branch of Big Piney. The rebels were promptly attacked and dispersed, killing and wounding several, and taking a number of prisoners.

On the following morning, from information obtained from prisoners, the command marched upon Coleman's camp, supposed to contain some 300 men, and, after two sharp skirmishes, completely routed his whole force, killing 8, wounding 20, and capturing 17 prisoners in all their engagements.

I am pleased to state I am informed that officers and men all acquitted themselves with commendable coolness and courage, having not a man wounded, and losing one horse, killed.

I make special mention of the fact that four of the prisoners had the provost-marshal's certificates and claimed protection under them, at the same time throwing down their arms, so they were taken as prisoners without arms in their hands. This is the kind of material which is by degrees destroying our brave troops. They take the oath, give bond, kill as many of us as they can, and when swift vengeance, retribution, and justice are about to overtake them they ask protection from their certificates.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

J. M. GLOVER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. George D. Bradway, Third Missouri Cavalry.

HDQRS. DETACHMENT THIRD MISSOURI CAVALRY,
Camp at Houston, July 26, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to Post Orders, No. 48, dated July 25, 1862, I started from Houston with a detachment, composed of 60 men from Company E, Third Missouri Cavalry, and 40 men of Company F, of the same regiment, under command of Captain [James] Call, and one-half section of Light Battery L, Second Missouri Artillery, under Lieut. William Waldschmidt, to carry out the instructions of said order. Starting at 1.30 p. m., I proceeded with all due dispatch, intending to go into camp as near the Mountain Store as would be safe. I saw no signs of the enemy, neither could I hear anything of him until about 5 p. m., when I learned from a Mrs. Forrester that a band of 70 had passed down one branch of the Big Piney the previous evening. After learning this, and hearing that I could find water and forage for my horses about 4½ miles in advance, I pushed forward, hoping to reach good camping ground before sunset. Just as my advance guard of 12 men, under Sergeant Granger, of Company E, had crossed the right-hand branch of the Big Piney, they came unexpectedly upon a company of 60 rebels, under command of Colonel Coleman. As soon as Sergeant Granger saw the enemy he gave the order

to fire, quickly following it by the order to charge. Both of these orders were executed in gallant style, but Coleman, instead of fighting, as a brave man would, as soon as he saw our men he cried, "Feds!' and turned his horse and fled, followed by his whole band. I was with the main body of the command, about one-fourth of a mile behind the advance, and as soon as I heard the firing and the wild cheers of our men I pressed forward to their support with Company E, being quickly followed by Captain Call and Lieutenant Waldschmidt, who, like the brave men they led, were eager for a fight. Coming up with the advance, I found that the enemy had scattered in every direction, some taking to the corn field and others, with Coleman, going into the woods. On scouring the corn field we found 2 dead rebels and took 7 prisoners. On learning that Coleman had taken to the woods with a portion of his men I sent Captain Call in pursuit with his company and a part of Company E. After following the enemy a short distance the captain returned, having killed 1 rebel and taken 6 prisoners. The pursuit was followed up by Lieutenant Prickett until about 8 o'clock, when he returned, and the command went into camp. In this affair none of our men were injured. On examining our prisoners I found that Coleman had broken up his camp on the Beaver, and intended to encamp that night on the right-hand fork of the Big Piney, near a Mr. Harrison's, about 4 miles from our camp. Consultation was held with the officers of my command, and it was determined to attack the enemy early the next morning, although we were reliably informed that their force consisted of 300 men, well armed.

We started at sunrise on the morning of the 26th, and at 6.30 our advance, under Sergeant Lawrence, of Company F, came up and drove in the enemy's pickets. This was about 2½ miles from their camp. I immediately sent forward Captain Call, with a small force, to support the advance guard, and to take charge of the attack on the enemy's camp, which I now learned was 1½ miles beyond our advance, and on the left or west side of the road.

Soon after hearing the force, under Captain Call, engaged with the enemy, I sent a further re-enforcement of 16 men from Company E, under Sergeant Glavin, to his support. The captain gallantly met the enemy's advance, routed them, and, following close upon their heels, chased them into their camp and through it, scattering them in every direction, killing and wounding several.

While Captain Call was engaged with that portion of the enemy's force which remained at their camp I led forward the light battery and the remaining portion of Company E, crossing the Big Piney near the house of Mr. Harrison and turning short to the right. I was about to cross the creek a little lower down, when my little force was met by a shower of balls from the enemy, who was in possession of a high, rocky bluff about 100 feet distant. Although the fire was entirely unexpected, still it did not throw my men into the least confusion, but every man behaved with the coolness of veterans. Lieutenant Waldschmidt, with the most admirable coolness, ordered his gun unlimbered and placed it in position under a most galling fire, which the enemy appeared to specially direct against him and his battery. My attention was particularly called to the deliberate coolness and precision with which the gunners loaded and fired their gun. They did not appear to be any more excited than on an ordinary parade, although the balls fell thick and fast around them. Great credit is due Lieutenant Waldschmidt for the excellent manner in which he managed the half section under his command.

After giving them five rounds of canister the enemy broke and fled. Having thoroughly scoured the woods and finding no signs of the enemy I ordered the recall sounded, and started with the command for this place, where I arrived at 2 p. m., having had three skirmishes with the enemy, outnumbering us 3 to 1, killing 8, wounding 20, and taking 17 prisoners and 7 guns, without losing a man or having one wounded. We lost 1 horse.

Too much credit cannot be given to the whole command for their daring and bravery in this whole affair.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

GEORGE D. BRADWAY,
Commanding Expedition.

Lieutenant-Colonel WEYDEMEYER, *Commanding Post.*

No. 3.

Report of Lieut. William Waldschmidt, Battery L, Second Missouri Light Artillery.

MILITARY POST AT HOUSTON, MO.,
July 26, 1862.

In obedience to Post Orders, No. 52, I have the honor to report that I detailed one-half of the first section of Battery L, Second Missouri Light Artillery, under Sergt. C. Valtz, accompanied by myself, in all 16 men and 14 horses, on July 25, to report to Captain Bradway, Third Missouri Cavalry, for duty. After reporting to the captain I was conducted by a cavalry guard of 20 southwest from Houston, to where a rebel band, commanded by a certain Coleman, was reported to be. About one hour before sunset the advance guard met the enemy at a place free of timber. When I arrived on the battle ground the cavalry had already repulsed the enemy and was in close pursuit of the same, squads of cavalry bringing in prisoners and wounded. Our force encamped there until daybreak this morning, when ordered to march northward to a place called Harrison's Store, where two of the rebel companies were encamping. The main body of column had passed the store when we heard our advance guard engaged with the enemy, who promptly returned their fire. Captain Bradway now gave me orders to advance with the artillery. I held it within 30 yards of a creek, when the enemy fired at us very rapidly from a high hill arising from the waters' edge on the northern creek 150 yards in front of us. I ordered the pieces unlimbered and charged with canister. After a short but brisk engagement the enemy's fire gradually weakened, and finally ceased altogether. During the whole engagement the men under my command behaved with considerable coolness and remarkable precision, and am happy to report that none of the command are killed, wounded, or missing.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

WM. WALDSCHMIDT,
First Lieut., Comdg. Sec. Light Batty., 2d Mo. Vol. Arty.

Lieutenant-Colonel WEYDEMEYER,
Second Missouri Volunteer Artillery, Commanding Post.

JULY 26–29, 1862.—Scout in Southeastern Missouri and skirmishes (July 28) at and near Bollinger's Mill.

Report of Capt. Levi E. Whybark, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

GREENVILLE, MO., *July* 29, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to make the following report of scout by Captain Whybark, Company F, Missouri State Militia:

Scout left Greenville July 26 with 50 men; marched 30 miles and encamped on Castor River; there obtaining information of the whereabouts of the enemy, I followed down Castor River to Daniel Bollinger's Mill, at which place I was re-enforced by Captain Hagan, from Fredericktown, with 30 men, and traveling from there to William Cato's and encamping for the night, being re-enforced by Lieut. G. W. Hummel, with 50 men.

Early in the morning our pickets were fired on by the enemy. The firing lasted some twenty minutes, when, the enemy disappearing and having received information, I turned toward Fredericktown, and traveling some 15 miles met the enemy in force, and after an engagement of thirty minutes routed the enemy, dispersing them in every direction, killing about 10 or 15 men and capturing 4 horses and 12 guns and 2 prisoners, and not losing a single man, and returning to Greenville this day, July 29.

LEVI E. WHYBARK,
Captain Company F, Missouri State Militia.

Maj. B. F. LAZEAR, *Commanding Post.*

JULY 27, 1862.—Skirmish at Bayou Bernard, near Fort Gibson, Ind. T.

Reports of Maj. William A. Phillips, First Indian Home Guard (Kansas).

CAMP NEAR BATTLE-FIELD,
Bayou Bernard, Tahlequah and Gibson Road,
July 27, 1862—night.

DEAR SIR: I have to inform you that we have had an engagement with the enemy. I had proceeded some 40 miles by forced and night marches to Tahlequah and Park Hill, and sent forward my command in three lines along three roads, verging to a fork or cross-road in the Bayou Bernard 7 miles from Fort Gibson. Lieutenant Haneway led the advance on the right, Lieutenants Robb, Howard, Blunt, and Phillips the center from Tahlequah, and I the left or southeastern from Park Hill. At the junction of the road the enemy, coming up toward Park Hill, ran into Lieutenant Haneway's command, and that officer, after checking them with the fire of his men, fell back on the Park Hill road. The enemy, pushing forward, fell into the center, and after a brief fight were utterly routed, and fled precipitately in great confusion to Gibson.

We have one man severely wounded—private in Captain Downing's company (F).

We have found 32 dead bodies of the enemy on the field in the prairie and there was probably a number more in the woods. We took 25 prisoners, and would have taken them all if they had not been mounted on fresh horses. Among the enemy's killed is Lieutenant-

Colonel Taylor, of Stand Watie's regiment. The enemy's loss in killed, wounded, and missing cannot be much short of 100 men.

As the reports of the enemy's force are vague, I have sent an order to Major Foreman to remain in our old camp until I join it with my command, as under the circumstances I deem it better to have the whole command united. Our presence just at the moment was very fortunate, and probably saved Park Hill. If we move in force with the artillery on the west side of the river we can hold the line of the Arkansas, as they now think these woods are full of our troops.

From the prisoners I learn that a heavy scout—330 men—went up the river road (in timber) between us and Grand River to Bryant's Lick and returned in great confusion, having heard of my force. My scouts brought me intelligence of them yesterday and I tried to take them, but they were too fast for us. From papers found on Colonel Taylor's body they described our camp at Horse Creek, overrating our force.

We are, unfortunately, out of provisions. I had ordered the men to have five days' rations yesterday, but they did not have them. This evening I had to issue 6 of my 9 boxes of hard bread and to-night issue the last I have. We can live until the day after to-morrow. As I do not wish to fall back for provisions, and as we have important work to do which we can do, please send us down two or three loads of rations for the force from the different regiments. We have plenty of beef. Send it down on the road to the old camp on Grand River, with 100 men to guard it. We will be near our old camp or have a force there to-morrow night.

I must notice the good conduct of some of the officers. Captain Fall Leaf behaved admirably. Lieutenant Haneway behaved very coolly in a rather critical position, while Lieutenants Howard, Robb, and Blunt drew up their men in good style and behaved well. Lieutenant Phillips, who had the advance center, was shot at a dozen times while trying to keep the advance from falling back.

I was very much pleased with the conduct of the whole Indian force. The only difficulty was in restraining their impetuous charge and in keeping back a reserve and guard for the wagons.

I learn not only from the prisoners, but from other sources, that they have 14 soldiers of my regiment prisoners at Fort Davis. They were the men who went after the Osage deserters. A scout of 125 men was above us on the Verdigris while we encamped there and took these men and one of the Osages. They have 2 white soldiers; I do not know from what command.

Please furnish me the supplies and a little more ammunition. I can hold the line of the Arkansas, and shall not fall back until I drive the last secesh across it unless forced back by a very heavy force or your orders.

I had not time to close my diplomatic business at Tahlequah. The people there feel well-grounded apprehensions, and unless I can hold the Arkansas line they are doomed to frightful misery. The enemy was pouring in his forces to overrun and destroy, when our rapid advance checked and appalled him. Help us to keep it up.

Very truly,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Major First Regiment Indian Home Guard, Comdg. Expedition.

Colonel FURNAS,
Commanding Indian Brigade.

CAMP AT BAXTER SPRINGS, KANS.,
August 6, 1862.

SIR: I had entertained hopes that the whole force detailed to my command could have rejoined the brigade previous to my report, but as I do not deem it proper longer to delay report, I proceed to state further the result of the expedition:

After the battle of Sunday, the 27th ultimo, I proceeded with the forces in my command to the west side of Grand River, in order to make connection with the portion of my command under Major Foreman. I found that Major Foreman had fallen back above Alberty's, and having sent for them, I sent scouts in every direction to watch the enemy. Learning that the regiment of Colonel McIntosh had been stationed between the Verdigris and Arkansas, I proceeded with my whole force and artillery to cut him off. I was prevented from taking him by the order of Colonel Cooper, the commander of the rebel forces in Fort Davis, who ordered all the rebel forces on the north side of the Arkansas to recross to the southern side to prevent us from cutting them off in detail. I learned that Colonel Cooper was desirous of exchanging prisoners, but deemed it inexpedient to offer a transfer until I had joined your command.

I was informed that the rebels estimated their loss at the affair of Bayou Bernard at 125 men. Besides Colonel Taylor, Captain Hicks (a Cherokee) and 2 Choctaw captains were killed.

The command of Major Foreman had encamped on the old camp-ground on Grand River on the day of the fight, 20 miles distant from the scene of conflict. In the evening the regiment of Colonel Stand Watie, under Majors Boudinot and Buster, got in his rear, and so he was uncertain as to the numbers and position of the enemy, and as the Creeks under his command refused to fight and proposed to forsake him, he prudently fell back to secure the artillery and keep his command together. Lieutenant Scott and some Wichitas, having left his command to return to your headquarters, were taken prisoners by Major Buster. Those are the only prisoners taken from any portion of my command in this expedition that I know of.

Failing to take Colonel McIntosh's command, I sent forward a portion of my command to the Creek Agency Ford. There small earthworks were discovered, but the few men holding it abandoned it and fled.

I remained facing the enemy for two days, but finding that he would not venture to cross the river to attack us, and as our provisions were exhausted and my men had been on half rations for four or five days, I fell back to Wolf Creek, but found that all the forces had fallen back.

Leaving my forces at Wolf Creek, with orders to march up in the morning, I proceeded with Major Wright to your quarters. On the way I tendered part of my command, or the whole of it, to Colonel Cloud, whom I met on the way. He declined it, but subsequently, I learn, took some 250 or 300 men with him to Park Hill. He has sent me no notification of this proceeding.

I have sent orders to have the absent portion of my command rejoin us, and desire, if possible, to remain here until they can reach us, as I believe the interests of the regiment demand that it be not divided at the present moment.

Major Wright, of the Second Indian, joined my command at the old camp on Grand River on the 29th ultimo with a re-enforcement of 200 men. I have to acknowledge his efficient aid and soldierly bearing in rather a trying situation.

We brought a large quantity of stock from the face of the enemy. Some of the cattle in the herd belong to our Cherokee soldiers and have not yet been separated. Believing that the remainder of them would be amply sufficient to supply the Indian Brigade for months to come and save the Government a great expense, I respectfully urge that they be retained as a herd for that purpose, and not sold to speculators at a nominal price to the prejudice of the Government.

A large number of refugee Indians and their families are following the retreating army for protection, having exposed themselves to the fury of the rebels by declaring for the Union. To aid in supporting these people this herd can be usefully employed even while it sustains the army. Impressed with the importance and stern necessity of this matter, I respectfully protest against any disposal of this stock that would defeat so praiseworthy a bestowal of it.

I remain, very respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Major, Commanding Third Regiment Indian Home Guard.

Col. R. W. FURNAS,
Commanding Indian Brigade.

JULY 27-28, 1862.—Skirmish at Brown's Spring and action at Moore's Mill, near Fulton, Mo.

Report of Col. Odon Guitar, Ninth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HEADQUARTERS,
Columbia, Mo., October —, 1862.

SIR: I improve this, the earliest opportunity, to report operations of troops under my command at Brown's Spring, July 27, and Moore's Mill, July 28, 1862:

On July 27 I received at Jefferson City, of which post I was then in command, a dispatch from General Schofield, ordering me to send without delay two companies of my regiment to join Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer, Merrill's Horse, at Columbia, advising me that Porter was in the north part of Boone County with a large rebel force. In pursuance of this order I at once started Companies A and B of my regiment to the point indicated. Upon the same day, and close upon the heels of this dispatch, I received a message from Captain Duffield, Third Iowa Cavalry, commanding post at Fulton, advising me that Porter, Cobb, and others were at Brown's Spring, 11 miles north of that post, with a force variously estimated at from 600 to 900 men; that they were threatening an attack upon the post, and that the strong probability was it would be made before the following morning. Notwithstanding the absence of General Totten, then commanding the Central District, and the very small number of available troops at the post (then not exceeding 500 men of all arms), I felt that the emergency demanded prompt action and justified the assumption of whatever responsibility might be necessary to secure it. With 100 picked men from my own regiment, consisting of 25 each from Companies E, F, G, and H, respectively, under the commands of Lieut. J. Pinhard, Capt. H. N. Cook, Lieut. J. V. Dunn, and Capt. H. S. Glaze, and one section of the Third Indiana Battery, 32 men, under Lieut. A. G. Armington, I crossed the river at Jefferson City, reaching the opposite shore about 10 p. m.

Without halting, I continued the march over a broken and rough timbered country, arriving at Fulton about daylight in the morning, the distance being about 27 miles. I found the post had not been attacked, and that the rebel force was still posted at Brown's Spring and receiving accessions hourly. The force at Fulton consisted of about 80 men, under Capt. George Duffield, Company E, Third Iowa Cavalry. Prominent Union men of Fulton advised that my force was too small to proceed farther, and insisted that I should wait at Fulton for re-enforcements. Knowing of no available force in reach, and that delay would encourage the rebel element and greatly increase their force, I determined to advance with the troops at my disposal. After feeding and refreshing men and horses I started for their camp, having augmented my force by the addition of 50 men of Company E, Third Iowa Cavalry, under Captain Duffield, making my aggregate force 186 men.

Our route lay through a comparatively open country until we reached the vicinity of the camp, which we did about 1 p. m. Here I learned, from rebel citizens brought in, that Porter was still encamped at the Spring with his whole force, numbering from 600 to 900, and that he would certainly give us battle. I found the Spring situated on the south bank of the Auxvasse, in a narrow horseshoe bottom, completely hemmed in by a low bluff, covered with heavy timber and dense undergrowth, being about 1 mile east of the crossing of the Mexico and Fulton road.

Advancing cautiously, when I had reached a point about 1 mile south of the camp I ordered Captain Duffield to move with his company along the Mexico road until he reached the north bank of the Auxvasse, to dismount, to hitch his horses back, and post his men in a brush along a by-path leading from the Spring to the Mexico road; when there, to await the retreat of the enemy or to come up in his rear in case he made a stand at the Spring. With the rest of my force, after waiting for Captain Duffield to reach the position assigned him, I moved rapidly in a northeasterly direction, through fields and farms, taking position in a small arm of open prairie, about 400 yards southeast of the camp and about 150 yards from the brush skirting the creek. Here I dismounted my whole force, hitching the horses to the fences in our rear, and, forming upon the right and left of the section, which was brought to bear upon the rebel camp, I now ordered Captain Glaze, with 50 men, composed of detachments from the different companies, to move directly upon the camp, advancing cautiously through the brush and along the bluff until he reached the camp or met the enemy, and, in either event, to engage him, falling back promptly upon our line. While this order was being executed I received intelligence that a small party of the enemy was seen in the brush about half a mile to our right. I immediately sent Captain Cook, with 20 men, to reconnoiter the ground and ascertain what force was there. On reaching the edge of the timber he discovered a party of 10 or 15 rebels just emerging from the brush. The captain promptly fired upon them, unhorsing 3 of the party and scattering the rest in confusion. It was afterward ascertained that one of the party was mortally, and another seriously, wounded. After waiting some forty minutes I received a message from Captain Glaze that he had reached the camp and that the enemy had fled. I immediately went forward to the camp, found it had been abandoned in hot haste, the enemy leaving behind them one wagon, a quantity of bacon, meal, several sheep, and their dinner, which was just ready, unserved. I discovered, on examining the trail going off, that they had dispersed in squads, going down the creek in a northeasterly direction. I at once

called in Captain Duffield and ordered the woods scoured in the vicinity of the camp, which was done, but no enemy found. It being near night, I pitched my camp upon the ground where we first formed, intending, after resting and feeding, to pursue and make a night attack upon them.

About 8 p. m. I received information that Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer was west of me some 10 miles, with 500 men. This information, together with the exhausted condition of my men, having been without sleep forty hours, induced me to defer any further movement until morning. I at once dispatched a messenger to Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer, advising him of my whereabouts, and asking him to join me as early as practicable next morning. Thus ended our operations at Brown's Spring, notable not for what the men did, but for what they dared.

At daylight I ordered Lieutenant Pinhard, Company E, Ninth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, with 25 men, to cross the creek below the rebel camp, moving down the north side. I at the same time ordered Lieutenant Spencer, Company E, Third Iowa Cavalry, with 25 men, to move down the south bank, directing them to proceed cautiously, pursuing the rebel trail as soon as they found it, and advising me promptly of their presence or movements.

After dispatching these parties I ascertained that Porter had encamped during the night on the Auxvasse about 4 miles southeast of me, and that his intention was to move down the creek. With the rest of my force I at once moved for his place of encampment. On approaching the old Saint Charles road I discovered a body of troops moving east, and, pressing forward, we soon overtook them. They proved to be the advance of Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer's column, 80 men, under Captain Higdon, the column itself being but a short distance behind. I continued moving along the Saint Charles road until I reached a point about 1 mile east of the Auxvasse. Here I halted until the column of Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer came up. It consisted of detachments from Companies A, C, E, F, G, H, I, and K, Merrill's Horse, 306 men; detachments from Companies F, G, and H, Third Iowa Cavalry, under Major Caldwell, 83 men; Companies B and D, Tenth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, 120 men, and an independent company of cavalry, Captain Rice, 38 men.

I at once ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer, with the detachments of Merrill's Horse; Companies B and D, Tenth Regiment of Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, and Captain Rice's company, Red Rovers, 38 men, to cross the Auxvasse, moving down the east side of the creek, as near to it as practicable, and engage the enemy if he should come up with him, relying on my co-operation as soon as I should hear the report of his guns. My object was to prevent the escape of the enemy and bring him to an engagement at once. With my original column, augmented by the addition of a detachment of Third Iowa Cavalry, 83 men, I moved down the west side of the creek. I had already been advised that my advance was on the rebel trail and that his pickets had been seen moving forward to reach the head of my column. I found it detached. Through some misapprehension of orders, and in their eagerness to follow, my original column shot ahead, leaving the re-enforcements more than a mile in the rear. Galloping forward to halt the advance and to order out flankers, I had arrived within about 40 yards of it, when a terrific volley was poured upon it from the woods on the east side of the road. The advance instantly wheeled into line and returned the fire from their horses. I ordered them to dismount, which they did with as much coolness and composure as if going to walk into a country church; that, too, upon the very spot where they

received the first fire. This advance was composed of 25 men of Company E, Third Iowa Cavalry, under Lieutenant Spencer.

The advance of my column coming up, composed of the remainder of Company E, Third Iowa Cavalry, Captain Duffield, and detachment of Ninth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, under Captains Cook and Glaze and Lieutenant Dunn, 125 men in all, I ordered them to dismount and deploy their men in the woods upon the right and left of the road, instructing them to conceal themselves as best they could and not to fire until they saw an object. During this time the rebels kept up a continual fire, chiefly upon the center of our line. Our fire was by volleys and mostly at random. Major Caldwell coming up, I ordered him to form his men upon the right of our line, the object of the enemy seeming to be to flank us in that direction. To do this he was compelled to advance his line into the woods 70 or 80 yards east of the road. Here he was met by a strong force of the enemy, who greeted him with a shower of shot and ball. Our little column wavered for a moment under the galling fire, but soon recovered itself and went steadily to work. By this time the men seemed to have got into the merits of the thing, and the brush, which they dreaded so much at first, they now sought eagerly as their surest protection. Our fire, which was at first by volleys, was now a succession of shots, swaying back and forth from one end of the line to the other. As soon as I saw our line steady I ordered forward one gun of the section to our center, which rested upon the road, here so narrow that the piece had to be unlimbered and brought forward by hand. I ordered Lieutenant Armington to open with shell and canister upon the left of the road, which was done in fine style, silencing the rebel fire completely for a time. I now discovered a large body of rebels crossing to the west side of the road, evidently with the view of flanking us on the left. Seeing this, I ordered the other gun of the section to take position in our rear and on the west side of the road and to shell the woods upon our left, at the same time ordering the advance of our left wing. The prompt execution of these orders soon drove the enemy back to the east side of the road. This accomplished, there was a lull in the storm ominous and deep.

Our whole line was now steadily advancing. Captains Duffield and Cook were upon the right. Major Caldwell was upon the extreme left. Captain Glaze and Lieutenant Dunn were immediately upon the left of the center. Just at this moment a heavy fire was opened upon our left, followed by the wildest yells, and in quick succession came a storm of leaden hail upon our center and a rush of the enemy for our gun. On they came, tearing through the brush. Their fire had proved most destructive, killing and wounding 4 of the cannoneers and quite a number of others in the immediate vicinity of the gun; among the rest my chief bugler, who was near me and immediately in rear of the gun, and who received nine buck-shots and balls. Now was the crisis; the buck-shot rattled upon the leaves like the pattering of hail. I could not see our line 40 feet from the road on either side, but I knew that Caldwell, Cook, Duffield, Glaze, and Dunn were at their posts, and felt that all was well. On they came, until they had gotten within 40 feet of the gun. Our men, who had reserved their fire until now, springing to their feet, poured a well-directed volley into their ranks, and the remaining cannoneer delivered them a charge of canister which had been left in his gun since the fall of his comrades. The rebels recoiled and fell back in disorder. They, however, rallied and made two other attempts to gain possession of the gun, but with like

success each time. At this juncture Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer arrived upon the field with his command. I ordered him to dismount his men; to hold one company in reserve; to send one company forward to our extreme right, and to take position with the rest of his force on our extreme left. Company G, Merrill's Horse, under Lieutenant Peckham, was sent forward to the right. I am not advised of the order in which the other companies were formed on the left. I know, however, that all the companies moved promptly and eagerly to their positions. I here called upon Major Clopper, Merrill's Horse, to act as aide (not having had so much as an orderly after the fall of my chief bugler), which he did during the rest of the engagement, rendering me efficient and valuable assistance.

During the time occupied in making these dispositions the battle continued with unabated vigor. Some of the companies, in their eagerness to get into position on the left, exposed themselves greatly. Among them Company K, Merrill's Horse, and in consequence suffered seriously. Lieutenant Myers fell at this point covered with wounds, from which he has since died. He bore himself nobly and fell in front of his company. The companies however, without faltering, reached their positions. Just at this time a circumstance occurred which for a moment occasioned some confusion. The cry was raised on the left of the center that they were being fired upon by our own men upon the extreme left. It was kept up so persistently that I ordered the companies upon the left to cease firing. It soon proved, however, to be a mistake, and we went on again with the work. I now ordered an advance along our whole line, which was promptly responded to, and with steady step the enemy were driven back. Tired of crawling through the brush, and catching the enthusiasm as they moved, the whole line, raising a wild shout of triumph, rushed upon the enemy, completely routing and driving him from the field.

I immediately ordered two companies mounted and sent in pursuit. They soon found the enemy's camp, but he had fled, leaving his only wagon and a few horses. It was now 4 p. m., the action having begun at 12 m., the men not having had food or water since morning. The day was one of the very hottest of the season; the battle-field in a dense, unbroken forest, and the undergrowth so thick as to render it impossible in many places to see a man the distance of 30 feet. Many of the men were almost famished with thirst and exhausted from fatigue and the extreme heat. These circumstances induced me (much against my will) to defer farther pursuit until morning.

Thus terminated the battle of Moore's Mill, brought on and sustained for more than an hour by a force of less than one-third that of the enemy, terminating in his utter defeat and rout by a force largely inferior in numbers; that, too, upon a field of his own choosing, as strong and as well selected as nature could afford. The enemy's force numbered over 900. They were posted behind logs and trees, under cover of brush, so perfectly concealed and protected that you were compelled to approach within a few steps of them before they could be seen. The battle occurred about 1 mile west of the Auxvasse, and about the same distance south of Moore's Mill, from which it takes its name.

Of the conduct of officers and men I cannot speak in terms of too high commendation. Where every man discharged his whole duty it would seem invidious to discriminate. It is enough to say that with such officers and men I should never feel doubtful of the result upon an equal field.

The following is a summary of our loss: Third Iowa Cavalry, killed 2,

wounded 24; Ninth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, killed 2, wounded 10; Merrill's Horse, killed 6, wounded 11; Third Indiana Battery, killed 1, wounded 3; Red Rovers, Captain Rice, killed 2, wounded 7. Total, 13 killed and 55 wounded. We lost 22 horses killed, belonging almost entirely to the Third Iowa Cavalry.

The loss of the enemy, as ascertained, was 52 killed and from 125 to 150 wounded. His wounded were scattered for miles around the battle-field. Many of them were carried on horses back to Boone, Randolph, and other counties. On our march next day we found from one to a dozen at almost every house we passed, and many who were badly wounded continued with the enemy on his retreat. We captured 1 prisoner and a number of guns. There were among the killed and wounded a number of my neighbors and county men. A captain and a private of my regiment had each a brother on the rebel side and a lieutenant had a brother-in-law killed.

Porter had studiously impressed upon the minds of his men that if taken alive they would be killed. One rebel was found crawling from the field badly wounded and stripped, except his drawers. When approached he said he was a Federal soldier, but finally admitted that he was not, and stated that his object in denuding himself was to conceal his identity, and thus avoid being shot as we passed over the field. Others, who had been taken into houses along the route of their retreat, hearing of our approach, would drag themselves out into the fields and woods to avoid us, thus showing the deep deception which has been practiced upon them.

I encamped for the night near the battle-field, and resumed the pursuit at daylight next morning. Moving down the Auxvasse some 4 miles I struck the rebel trail, which I followed over a brushy, rugged, and broken country until noon. In many places the trail led over ravines and hollows, which they no doubt supposed were impracticable for the passage of vehicles. I at length reached a point where the trail ran out, and, upon examination, discovered that the enemy had doubled upon his track. The result was that, after marching until 2 p. m., we found ourselves within 2 miles of the point where we had come upon the trail in the morning. In the mean time I had been joined by Companies A and B of my own regiment, and, from information obtained from them, with other circumstances, I became satisfied that Porter had divided his force, which afterward proved true. A portion, perhaps numbering 300, under Cobb, Frost, and Purcell, had gone northwest through Concord. The remainder, led by himself, had gone northeast in the direction of Wellsville. I therefore determined to move directly to Mexico and endeavor to intercept the main body in the vicinity of Paris, being advised that there was a body of some 400 rebels near that place organized and ready to join Porter. I reached Mexico at 8 a. m. the following morning, and on the same day received a message from Colonel McNeil, advising me that he was at Paris with 350 men, and that Porter was in the immediate vicinity with a large force, and asking co-operation. I at once telegraphed to Lieutenant-Colonel Morsey at Warrenton to move up with his command, numbering about 150 men, and on the following day the column moved for Paris, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer.

Prostrated by sudden illness, I was here compelled to abandon the expedition, well begun, and afterward so handsomely consummated.

Respectfully submitted,

O. GUITAR,

Colonel Ninth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia.

Col. LEWIS MERRILL.

JULY 27–AUGUST 4, 1862.—Operations in Carroll, Ray, and Livingston Counties, Mo.

Report of Maj. Thomas B. Biggers, Fifth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HEADQUARTERS, CAMP KING,
Richmond, Ray County, Mo., August 8, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit to you the following report:

On the 27th ultimo I sent a squad of 12 men to the western portion of Carroll County to distribute General Orders, No. 19, and a call to the militia to report themselves to these headquarters for enrollment. All returned the next day, July 28, with the exception of 4, who were attacked by an armed band of guerrillas, 2 of the men being wounded, namely, William Anderson and Joseph Berry, the former mortally, since died; the latter received a severe wound in the right arm, and was taken prisoner with the remaining 2, William Knapp and George Hubbard. About this time it was reported that there was a rebel camp in Carroll County, a distance of 25 miles from this post, in a southeasterly direction. On the evening of the 29th ultimo I sent all of my available force not on duty, 70 in all, under command of Captain David and Lieutenant Coughlan, to the vicinity from whence these reports came, to ascertain, if possible, the facts in the case. On the evening of the 30th ultimo Captain David returned with the command and reported having had a skirmish with an armed force, supposed to be the pickets of the rebel camp, killing 6 and taking 8 prisoners; also reporting that the guerrilla force he encountered was the same that had fired into and plundered the steamer War Eagle, and, as near as could be learned from reliable sources, there were not less than 300 guerrillas collected together in the vicinity, and that they contemplated an attack on my command, which at that time numbered only 100 effective men present. I immediately called upon the enrolled militia for assistance, and nobly did they rally around me. On the following morning, 31st, I ordered all of the available mounted men of Companies B and I, in all 80 men, and 88 of the Enrolled Militia, under command of Captain David, to the vicinity where the rebel camp was forming.

During the day I pressed about 100 shot-guns and rifles and a small supply of ammunition and armed 100 Enrolled Militia, and started at 4 p. m. with them to join Captain David. After a march of 35 miles, on the morning of the 1st instant I was joined, 1 mile east of Carrollton, by Lieutenant Doyle with a force of 10 State Militia and 100 Enrolled Militia. Four miles farther on we came up with Captain David, who reported having had a severe skirmish with the enemy, in which he killed 10, one of which was Major Merrick (so stated by prisoners since taken), and took 3 prisoners, with no loss. The men under my command now numbered about 400, a large portion of whom were very ineffectively armed and with but a small quantity of ammunition. Placing Captain David and Lieutenant Coughlan, with Companies B and I, in advance to act as skirmishers, we moved forward as fast as our jaded horses would go. The enemy, being now aware that we were in earnest, beat a hasty retreat. During this exciting chase we were constantly gaining on the enemy. Shots were frequently exchanged between our pickets and the enemy's rear guard, killing and wounding several; also capturing the Government stores taken by them from the steamer War Eagle.

When within 6 miles of Grand River I ordered all of the jaded horses that could not move faster than a walk to fall in the rear, and selected 200 of the best mounted men and pushed forward in a gallop, hoping

to overtake the enemy before he crossed Grand River. We had now gained 4 miles on the enemy since morning, and were only about a mile behind him. When within a quarter of a mile from the river a portion of the enemy could be seen on this side. I here dismounted my men and formed them in line of battle, which was executed in haste, and deployed Companies B and I as skirmishers on either side of the road through the brush and corn fields. This disposition being made, we marched in double-quick to the river just in time to see the enemy's rear guard make good their escape, and was informed by the citizens that the main body had crossed only fifteen minutes before; and in their haste to cross some 10 or 15 were drowned. Here a halt was called, our horses being completely jaded and the men weary, hungry, and thirsty, after a march of 65 miles in twenty consecutive hours.

About one hour after halting the 3 men who were taken prisoners appeared on the opposite bank and were brought over. They reported that the enemy, after crossing the river, fled in the utmost consternation for 4 miles, and called a halt. Captain Ballou made a hasty speech to his men, ordering them to throw down their arms, disband, and every man take care of himself, which order they obeyed, giving our men they held as prisoners their choice to be shot or take an oath not to take up arms against the Southern Confederacy. They took the oath, Captain Ballou administering it while sitting sidelong on his horse. At the last word, "Confederacy," he put spurs to his horse and observed the order communicated to his men. After a short rest I sent a force of 100 men over the river to ascertain if the reports I had heard were true. Late in the evening the party returned, reporting the rout of the enemy complete, and that they left and threw away everything that would in the least retard their flight. Early next morning, August 2, I ordered Captain David, with 200 men, up the river to scour the country as far as Livingston County for the rebel deserters, and, with the remaining 200, under my immediate command, crossed the river by swimming our horses. We came up to the place where the rebels disbanded, and found wagons, arms, ammunition, provisions, camp equipage, &c., which we took care of, and still kept on scouring the bottom through the thick timber to Linn County, occasionally finding guns, saddles, &c., and crossed over into Livingston County by swimming Grand River. We there waited until Captain David came up with his force, and then, with the entire command, took up the line of march to return, Lieutenant Doyle, with his command, leaving for Breckenridge. We camped at Carrollton that night and left Captain David there to await further orders.

The 3d instant, with 100 enrolled militia of this county, started for Richmond, and reached this place on the morning of the 4th instant, just before Colonel Penick arrived with his re-enforcements from Liberty.

In conclusion I will say, but for the assistance of the loyal and patriotic men from Ray and Carroll Counties and the timely re-enforcements under Lieutenant Doyle our situation would have been anything but desirable; also let me testify to the courage, enthusiasm, and endurance of both officers and men, who marched day and night, without anything to eat, for from twenty-four to thirty-six hours without a murmur.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. B. BIGGERS,

Major Fifth Regiment Missouri State Militia.

Maj. JAMES RAINSFORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JULY 28–31, 1862.—Scout in Pettis County, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Charles Finley, Sixth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

CAMP TOTTEN,
Near Sedalia, Mo., July 31, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that at noon the 28th instant, pursuant to orders, I left camp, and proceeded in a southwesterly direction about 15 or 20 miles, and remained and scouted in that neighborhood until to-day, when I returned to camp. While scouting in this neighborhood found that a great many had taken to the brush since the late order was issued; would occasionally get a chase after them, and while doing so killed a certain ——— Givens, notorious secessionist, who had taken to the brush; fired upon two others, and pressed them so close as to make them leave their horses, which I captured, brought in, and turned over to the quartermaster, together with a number of guns taken from rebels; also brought in 2 rebel prisoners, who are now in proper custody, for your investigation.

The portion of country in which I was was greatly excited about the late order (No. 19), and I was informed a considerable number had left their homes with the intention to again in some way resist its execution.

Very respectfully, &c.,

CHARLES FINLEY,
Second Lieutenant Company F.

Col. E. C. CATHERWOOD,
Commanding Post, Sedalia, Mo.

JULY 28–31, 1862.—Expedition from Helena to Old Town and Trenton, Ark.

Report of Col. Robert J. Rombauer, First Missouri Infantry (U. S. R. C.).

HDQRS. 2D BRIG., 3D DIV., ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp Beech Grove, Ark., July 31, 1862.

COLONEL: I respectfully report that I have returned this morning at 1 o'clock to Camp Beech Grove. I marched my command—consisting of 507 cavalry and two mountain howitzers—by orders of Maj. Gen. S. R. Curtis, on the 28th, at 1 p. m., to Old Town; met scouts of the major-general commanding, informing me that 300 Texans had passed them on the Clarendon and Helena road, and that 2,000 were right behind on a point 25 to 30 miles distant from Helena, on the Clarendon road.

Reached Old Town at 9.30 p. m. Colonel Hovey was not attacked; knew nothing of the enemy. Encamped at Old Town. Lost one man, of the Fifth Kansas, a log rolling over his head while sleeping.

Started at 6 a. m.; marched to Johnson's farm; left the Old Town road and followed a path over to Trenton. This path can be made practicable even for large bodies of troops with five days' work of a pioneer company. At present it is blocked with logs, briers, and cuts of swamps.

Arrived at Trenton at 4 p. m. Caught one secessionist armed with shot-gun and saber and mounted.

At 5 p. m. Colonel Vandever's column reached Trenton and I reported my command to him.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT J. ROMBAUER,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

Col. F. HASSENDEUBEL,
Commanding Third Division, Army of the Southwest.

JULY 29–AUGUST 2, 1862—Operations in Saline County, Mo.

Report of Capt. George W. Murphy, Sixth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

CAMP TOTTEN, *August* 3, 1862.

COLONEL: Agreeably to Special Orders, No. 17, dated Sedalia, July 29, 1862, I proceeded, in command of a detachment of the Sixth Regiment of Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, to scour the country along the Blackwater, in Saline County, Missouri.

I would respectfully report that we struck the Blackwater at Marshall Bridge, and scoured the country throughout to Arrow Rock. From thence we proceeded along the Missouri River bottom as far as Waverly, completely cleaning the brush of all the guerrillas as we passed. We routed several bands, driving them across the river at various points. Coming close upon a band, which crossed near Saline City, part of my command crossed in chase, wounding 1 and taking 8 prisoners, 1 horse, and some guns. The prisoners were by me turned over to Major McGhee, at Marshall. There are quite a number who have taken to the brush since recent order, and are trying to make their way to Poindexter, on the north side of the Missouri River, and some others trying to get South. I returned last evening, with command in good spirits, without a single accident. The rebels seem to fear our rifles.

I am, sir, your very respectful and obedient servant,

GEO. W. MURPHY,
Captain, Sixth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia.

JULY 30, 1862.—Skirmish at Clark's Mill, Chariton County, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Col. Alexander M. Woolfolk, First Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

LACLEDE, MO., *August* 2, 1862.

GENERAL: On Monday night, the 28th instant, an express came to me from Major Mullins, at Brunswick, requesting immediate re-enforcements, as he was credibly informed that a force of 400 guerrillas would attack his camp that night or in the morning. General Price, now on parole in Chariton County, had given the information. I immediately started with the fragment of two companies now at this station, calling on the recently organized militia to guard the post in my absence.

After marching all night we reached Brunswick at sunrise and found camp undisturbed, but hourly expecting an attack. I immediately sent out scouts in all directions, who returned with information that a guerrilla force was encamped east of Chariton River, about 3 miles from

Keetsville. I at once started in pursuit with 212 men, consisting of Captain Wilkerson's company (F), a fragment of Company K, and detachment of Companies C and D, under command of Lieutenants Couch and Wyckoff, and 60 militia, recently organized, under the command of Captain Moberly.

We crossed the Chariton and marched some 15 miles up the river in pursuit of the enemy, and about dusk on Wednesday evening our advance guard met their advance near Clark's Mill, in Chariton County. I was informed that they were 80 strong, and they were just emerging from the forest lining the banks of the Chariton when we met them. They fired a volley upon us, and then a portion of them dashed into the prairie, while the remainder fell back into the forest. Our men immediately pursued them, firing a volley upon the fleeing foe. Major Mullins, with 60 men, had been sent by me across the country for the purpose of intercepting their retreat, and the guerrillas upon the prairie found themselves completely headed off in their attempt to escape. Many of them endeavored to effect their escape into the forest, and some succeeded. My orders were to show no quarters, and it being too late to fire with any accuracy, my men closed in upon them and shot them down with their revolvers. All the while concealed assassins were firing heavily on us from the forest, but their shot whistled harmlessly over our heads.

When we had dispersed and slaughtered all we could find upon the prairie it was 11 o'clock at night, and so dark that we could not distinguish friends from enemies. On this account I regarded it as too hazardous to plunge my men into the thick forest on the Chariton, and I was satisfied, too, that we could not find the enemy, concealed and scattered as they were. Our men had eaten nothing since breakfast, and I had to march them 5 miles to obtain forage and provisions.

We left 8 of the enemy dead upon the field, and wounded several, who escaped. We captured 2 of the horses of the men slain and killed and wounded 2 others.

Fortunately none of my men were injured, although balls pierced the hats and clothing of several.

I required the neighboring rebels to bury their dead, and pursued our march the next morning, but without meeting any other parties of guerrillas. I think we have given them a tremendous fright in the vicinity of East Chariton, as they all fled from that locality. An hour's daylight would have enabled us to capture the entire company.

All my men and officers behaved gallantly.

I returned here yesterday evening.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALEX. M. WOOLFOLK,

Lieutenant-Colonel First [*Mo. S. M.*] *Cavalry.*

Brigadier-General LOAN, *Missouri State Militia.*

AUGUST 1, 1862.—Skirmish at Grand River, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Thomas Doyle, First Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HEADQUARTERS,
Breckenridge, August 3, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report to you the result of my expedition to Carroll County. In pursuance of your orders I left this post on the 30th

of July for Carrollton, Carroll County, with 75 men, and on my arrival within 5 miles of Carrollton I found the enemy, 400 strong, at that place. I captured one of their supposed pickets, 3 in number, and deemed it proper to fall back 10 miles.

The evening of the 31st I got re-enforced by 70 State troops and advanced on in the morning. On arriving there I found the place vacated by the enemy, and met Major Biggers, of the Fifth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, with 200 troops, and we pursued the enemy to Grand River, a distance of 25 miles, where we dispersed them, capturing all their baggage-wagons and supplies and a large amount of arms and ammunition, and some horses and saddles, which they were compelled to abandon. We also recovered 3 prisoners, which they had taken in the various skirmishes of the day. We killed 30 of them, and this morning we came across some 12 of them and killed 6. The enemy was 400 strong; that of ours only 350. We completely routed them, scattering them all over the country, and I think it is impossible for them to reorganize again.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS DOYLE,

First Lieut. and Battalion Adjutant First Cavalry, Mo. S. M.

Col. JAMES MCFERRAN.

AUGUST 1–4, 1862.—Skirmishes at Ozark and on White River, near Forsyth, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. Myron S. Barnes, Thirty-seventh Illinois Infantry.
No. 2.—Capt. Milton Burch, Fourteenth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).
No. 3.—Col. Robert R. Lawther, Missouri Partisan Rangers (Confederate).

No. 1.

Report of Col. Myron S. Barnes, Thirty-seventh Illinois Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS FORCES AT OZARK,
August 5, 1862.

GENERAL: The force I sent out to Forsyth to reconnoiter the country in the vicinity of White River has returned. They came upon the enemy, about 100 strong, 5 miles below Forsyth, on White River, attacking and completely routing him, with the loss of 3 killed and several wounded and all his baggage. Our loss was 2 wounded, 1 severely. We took 25 horses, some 20 guns of all descriptions, a large quantity of second-hand clothing, saddles, bridles, &c. The saddles and clothing were destroyed, as there were no means of bringing them away. The command was under Captain Burch, of Company H, Fourteenth Missouri State Militia, who is entitled to much credit for the manner in which he made the attack and the successful issue. There was also taken at the same time the sword of the rebel Colonel Lawther, who is supposed to have been in command. Their whole mail was taken, which I forward to you. Among the letters there may be some that will give the rebels' future intentions.

The troops in going out encountered the notorious rebel and horse-

thief Robert Wisener, whose name has become a terror to all the country about for his crimes upon Union men. He was killed before being taken. The country is rid of one bad man.

I am satisfied that there is no rebel force in that direction that need give any alarm. This one attacked and routed appears to be the only one in the neighborhood, and they will not be likely to give us any more trouble for the present. We have information for a distance of 50 miles beyond the White River, and it is all clear.

My five days having expired, my rations used up, and there being no longer need of my services here, I shall return to Springfield to-morrow morning. Our force here is sufficient to hold the post against any force the enemy may have to bring against it.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. S. BARNES,
Colonel, Commanding.

General E. B. BROWN, *Springfield, Ill.*

No. 2.

Report of Capt. Milton Burch, Fourteenth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

CAMP BROWN, *Ozark, Mo., August* 5, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor of reporting to you, for the information of the commanding general, the particulars of the two battles fought by the men under my command—that of Ozark, on the morning of the 1st, and that of Forsyth, on the morning of the 4th instant.

On the 23d ultimo I was left by Major Wilber in command of the post. About 80 men fit for action were left under my command. These were parts of Companies D, F, G, and H, of the Fourteenth Regiment of Cavalry, Missouri State Militia.

About 5 o'clock on the evening of the 30th a Union citizen arrived in camp, bringing the information that a body of the enemy was on the Bull, approaching this place. He did not know their number, having seen only 12. He described some of the men as having red blankets, and this led me to the conclusion that the party might be some of our own scouts. I determined, however, to ascertain the fact, and for that purpose sent James Keithley, a man of tried courage and skill, disguised as a citizen, and accompanied by a man well acquainted with the country and the resorts of the enemy.

At about 1 o'clock at night two citizens came in, bringing the intelligence that the enemy was advancing upon us from the direction of Forsyth. Half an hour later Keithley came in, bringing the same intelligence, and adding that the enemy was taking Union citizens prisoners as he approached. Keithley had been for a time cut off, having gotten behind the enemy. As soon as he came in I called the men to arms. The horses had been saddled in the evening and the men instructed to sleep with their arms in their hands. All turned out promptly and in good order. Captain Robertson, though on the sick report, took command of Company F. Lieut. John R. Kelso, the provost-marshal, was put in command of Company H. Companies G and D were respectively under the command of Lieutenant Etter, the quartermaster, and Lieutenant Mooney. Lieutenant Allison, of Company G, was officer of the day. The men were ordered to fall into line upon their horses. After they were properly numbered off and divided into

platoons I marched them to the western side of the camp, opposite the side on which I expected the attack to be made. I considered this movement necessary, from the fact that the camp is almost surrounded by dense undergrowth within gunshot, and to have remained in the camp would have been to expose my men to the fire of a concealed foe and to the danger of being surrounded. Having arrived at the place selected I ordered the men to dismount and every fourth man to hold horses, the rest to form into line and await the attack on foot. After holding a consultation, however, with the other officers I concluded to conceal the horses in the dense thicket in our rear and all fight on foot. Previous to this time the pickets had been re-enforced, and the camp-guards placed in a greater distance and concealed in the brush.

When the horses were secured I ordered Lieutenant Kelso and Lieutenant Etter, who commanded on the left, to wait till the enemy charged fully into the camp and discharged their pieces into the empty tents, as I rightly supposed they would do, and then advance to meet them. Captain Robertson and Lieutenant Mooney, who commanded on the right, were ordered to hold their men in reserve to sustain Lieutenants Kelso and Etter in case they should be overpowered, or to resist an attack from the other side should such an attack be made.

Scarcely were these arrangements made when the pickets on the east commenced firing and rushed in, followed by the enemy, who poured out of the dark woods and thundered down upon our camp yelling like devils, and firing at our tents. On they came, like a tornado, striking our strong picket ropes, overturning some of their horses, and throwing the balance into disorder. Then was our time. The order to fire was given on the left, and as the guns roared out the men set up the most deafening yells. The enemy quickly fled in all directions. A few passed by our left flank, passed around some houses and lots and returned, passing our right flank and receiving another fire as they did so.

We remained in line till daylight, when we ascertained that our loss was 2 men wounded, 1 only slightly, and 2 horses killed. The enemy lost 1 man, taken prisoner, and, as we have since learned from Union men who were taken prisoners, they lost 9 wounded, 3 of whom died before reaching Forsyth. They also lost 2 horses, killed on the ground, and several severely wounded, which had to be left behind in their flight. We captured 2 horses, 8 guns, 2 holsters, 2 revolvers, 3 saddles, and many other articles, such as saddle-bags, blankets, hats, &c.

The men generally conducted themselves in a manner which does them the highest credit. They seemed to regard the battle as a grand species of sport. Too much praise cannot be given to Captain Robertson and Lieutenants Mooney, Etter, and Kelso. Captain Robertson forgot his sickness, and, though his horse was shot under him, he continued to cheer his men, regardless of the danger to which he was exposing himself in his feeble condition. Lieutenants Kelso and Etter seemed really to enjoy the scene, and their men partook of their spirit, while the calm and firm deportment of Lieutenant Mooney served equally well to inspire his men with confidence. Lieutenant Allison, though not directly in the battle, deserves praise for the skill with which he managed the guards. Major Ashley, our surgeon, also deserves a favorable notice. Mingling in the thickest of the fight, he displayed a zeal in inflicting wounds upon the enemy only equaled by that which he displayed after the battle was over in dressing the wounds which the enemy had inflicted upon some of my men. With such officers and men I should always calculate on victory, even against greatly superior num-

bers. The enemy numbered about 120, and were commanded by Colonel Lawther.

These, I think, major, are all the facts worthy of notice in regard to the battle of Ozark.

On the second day after the battle of Ozark, being also the 2d day of the month, I was placed by Colonel Barnes in command of 100 men, composed of detachments from all the companies of the Fourteenth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, and ordered to proceed to Forsyth, and ascertain whether the enemy in any considerable numbers had crossed the river either above or below that place. I was ordered to attack any force I might meet, and, if overpowered, to fall back and draw them out toward this place. I marched at 2 p. m., and proceeded 10 miles without the occurrence of any incident worthy of notice. We then met a man, who stated that he had been taken prisoner by some of Lawther's men two days before, and kept at Moore's, 2 miles beyond Forsyth. He stated that Lawther was encamped somewhere between Moore's and the river, though he did not know the exact position of the camp. He had learned, however, that there were pickets at the crossing of the river at Forsyth.

Nothing further of interest occurred till we arrived within 7 miles of Forsyth. We reached this point a little after dark, having traveled 23 miles, most of the way over very rough and almost uninhabited country. Here we fed and rested an hour and a half, and in the mean time took 3 prisoners. One of these by the name of Jackson had been a rebel captain, but had taken the oath of allegiance to the United States. He informed me that he was an old settler, and knew every hog-path in that part of the country. I asked him if he could take me to Snapps', 1½ miles on the other side of the river, without crossing at the Forsyth Ford. He said he could do so by going 10 miles out of the way and crossing at Clapp's old mill, at the mouth of Beaver. I gave him to understand that if he in any way proved false I would put him to instant death, and then, following his guidance, I moved toward Clapp's Mill. Here I expected to find a portion of the enemy, and I was not entirely disappointed, as we found Bob Wisener, whom we killed, and Marion Thompson, whom we took prisoner. These were two notorious jawhawking rebels, who formerly lived near Ozark. Wisener was the one who had acted as guide to Lawther when he made the attack upon us at Ozark. He was a man of considerable influence, and his death has created quite a sensation among the rebel sympathizers about Ozark.

On leaving the mill I ordered my guide to lead us to within 300 yards of a large spring near Snapps', where he supposed the enemy to be encamped. Up to this time I had taken prisoners all the rebel citizens I met.

It was my intention to form my command into two divisions, and, after having reconnoitered and ascertained the enemy's position, to send 40 men, armed with sabers and mounted, with orders to pass around and attack them in the rear, while the rest of the command, having dismounted and concealed their horses, should approach silently on foot, and await the attack of the cavalry. At the very place, however, where we were to halt the guide and advance guard came in full view of the enemy's pickets. They did not immediately give the alarm, but seemed to look upon us with astonishment, as if they did not know what our appearance meant. When I came up with the advance guard and saw the pickets myself I concluded that perhaps the enemy was apprised of our approach and was prepared to give us a warm recep-

tion. I quickly ordered those armed with sabers to advance 6 paces to the front, the balance to dismount, hitch their horses, and form on foot. This was all done promptly and in good order. Putting Lieutenant Colley in command of the cavalry, I ordered him to form on the right of the advance guard, which alone had as yet been seen by the enemy's pickets. As Lieutenant Colley's party came in view the enemy's pickets fled without firing. I then ordered Lieutenant Colley to charge, which he did in gallant style. He found the enemy totally unprepared. Some were undressed and asleep; some sprang up and fled without either guns or clothes; others, snatching up their arms, retreated into a corn field close by and returned quite a spirited fire. I came up with the footmen at a full run, expecting that the cavalry would have to fall back. In this I was mistaken, for the cavalry, charging up to the fence and firing with their revolvers upon those in the field, put them all to flight, except four, who were left dead upon the field. Many others, from the way they ran, were thought to be severely wounded. After crossing a corner of the field they reached a thick brush, into which it was impracticable to follow them. We captured 23 horses, 2 mules, 30 stand of small-arms, 75 saddles and bridles, all their commissary stores, numbers of saddle-bags full of clothing, all their camp equipage, numbers of blankets, hats, shoes, &c., as well as the colonel's trunk, containing all his documents, and many other articles. I endeavored to obtain a wagon, in which to bring away the plunder, but failing in this, and not considering it safe to remain long in the place, I had all the things burned which we could not carry away. Two of my men were wounded, one seriously. We left him in the care of a Union citizen. The other was a slight buck-shot wound in the chin. The name of the man we left is ——— ———. The name of the other wounded man is Mark B. Evans. Sergeant Baxter received a full load of buck-shot in the breast but was unhurt, the shot not entering the flesh. Both officers and men conducted themselves in a manner that would do credit to veteran soldiers. The attack was made at sunrise, and the battle lasted about ten minutes. The enemy numbered about 150 men, commanded, as at Ozark, by Colonel Lawther. After the close of the battle we returned to Ozark, where we arrived at 10 o'clock in the night, after an absence of thirty hours, having rested only one hour and a half of that time, and having marched 80 miles over very rough roads.

MILTON BURCH,
Captain, Commanding Expedition.

Maj. JAMES H. STEGER, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 3.

*Report of Col. Robert R. Lawther, Missouri Partisan Rangers.**

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *August* 2, 1862.

GENERAL: On the morning of July 31, while encamped at the mouth of Long Creek, on White River, I learned that Colonel Richardson, with his command, of Gamble's militia, amounting to some 300 or 400, was encamped at Ozark, Mo., a distance of 50 miles. I immediately

* This report was captured by Capt. Milton Burch, Fourteenth Missouri Militia Cavalry, near Forsyth, Mo., August 4, 1862.

determined to surprise him, if possible; so I took up line of march for that point, traveling all day and the following night up to 12 o'clock, when I caused a halt at a distance of 2½ miles from Ozark. I then went forward to reconnoiter their position, but found that I could not approach near enough to see their camp without alarming their pickets. I then returned to camp and paraded all of my armed men, and found that I had but 55 men that were armed with arms suitable to engage the enemy with. Leaving my pack-mules and unarmed men at that point I moved on, intending to take a position near their camp and remain until the break of day before making the attack, but when within a quarter of a mile of their camp we ran upon their pickets. I ordered my advance guard to charge upon them, which they did with spirit. I followed up closely, intending not to give them time to form, but on arriving in sight of their camp I found that they had been advised of our approach and were prepared to defend themselves, having all their tents lighted up. I instantly formed my men and ordered a charge. The enemy was found in front of the court-house and posted in several adjoining buildings. We charged upon those in the street, tramping them down and scattering them in all directions. We then charged upon those in the court-house and drove them out, they taking shelter in the adjoining brush. Learning that a large body of the enemy was forming in the street below, I ordered Captain Peabody to attack them, which he did, charging upon them with great ferocity, driving them back, they taking shelter in the house and stables, keeping up a continued fire upon us. I then drew off my men and formed them in line of battle on the enemy's camp ground, expecting them to come out of the houses and give us a fair fight; but we soon found that it was impossible to draw them out, and as they had 8 men to our 1 I concluded that it would not be prudent to attempt to drive them out of the houses.

It was impossible for me to learn the number killed and wounded of the enemy, it being dark and many of them in houses. Our men saw 3 killed and 10 wounded. I put their loss at 10 killed and 20 wounded. We had but 2 men slightly wounded.

My officers and men fought well. Captain Peabody, Lieutenants Biser and Miller, and Captain Gibbs are among those that distinguished themselves.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT R. LAWTHER,
Colonel Missouri Partisan Rangers.

AUGUST 2, 1862.—Skirmish on Clear Creek, near Taberville, Mo.

Report of Col. Fitz Henry Warren, First Iowa Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Butler, Bates County, Mo., August 4, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that a detachment of my command, under Capts. J. W. Caldwell and Heath, consisting of 135 men, made an attack on a body of from 400 to 500 guerrillas, near Gordon's farm, on Clear Creek, corner of Saint Clair County. The rebels were strongly posted in the edge of the timber and were protected by thick brush. Captain Caldwell made a movement on their front and Captain Heath on their flank. Captain Heath, in moving to his position, encountered an ambush, and had to run the gauntlet of their entire line.

Not a man was visible, and the whole front blazed with the flash of fire, and 4 men were killed and 9 wounded, including Captain Heath. Captain Caldwell, with 60 dismounted men, took cover behind a rail fence and engaged them, having changed front from the flank to Heath's position, and maintained his ground until a firing in his rear alarmed him for the safety of his horses, when he fell back. When he was assured of the safety of his rear, and moved up for a second attack, he found the enemy had disappeared, taking with them their dead and wounded. On finding them in force, and after the first attack, he dispatched an express to headquarters.

I hastened to their relief with every available man in the camp, and reached them at 5 o'clock the next morning, when I found the enemy had been in retreat for eighteen hours. With my camp here entirely unprotected I did not deem it prudent to go on in pursuit, but sent Captain Caldwell, with 56 men, to follow and hold them in observation, and returned myself to Butler. I made a march of 70 miles in twenty-three hours, although I had eaten but once for three days. Since I returned an express has come in with information that they were at Montevallo, and that their force had increased to 700 men. I sent out 100 men immediately to make a forced march, and shall follow in the morning with all of my disposable force.

Our loss was 2 killed, 3 wounded. Captain Clarey, a prisoner, who escaped by sawing off the rivet of his ball and chain and was with them, confessed to a loss of 11 killed and 18 wounded. He saved the lives of our wounded, and also protected them from being plundered. He said to one of them, whom he knew, "You cut us up like h—l."

Both officers and men behaved with great gallantry, but Captain Heath's charge was of the "Six hundred" style; but he received them warmly, in his experiment of running a flank along a double line of shot-guns and Minie muskets at 30 yards. The whole country is now in the brush, and we need carbines and cannon. Carbines we must have. It is no better than murder to send men into these brush fights with Colt's navy revolvers. Some of my command (140) whom I took out had nothing but sabers.

There will be a concentration somewhere and a movement north. There are no troops at ——— and none at Osceola. Murder, plunder, and outrage are rife. Half of them have never taken the oath and given bonds. Let me now utter an opinion, which I have expressed to my friends ever since I came into this service: It is to be a war of extermination. There is no half-way house and no neutral position. We are to be driven out and annihilated or they are. It is an inveterate, malignant hatred, which will last to the end of life. After chasing and capturing these unmitigated scoundrels they are being tried by a military commission of some of our best officers, to be fed at the expense of the Government, and after we are dead and gone some of them may by chance be found guilty and have a mild punishment; but of that we take the chances. You can get no positive testimony from these butternuts. They tell one story to the judge-advocate in the morning, but when confronted with the prisoners their evidence amounts to nothing. Excuse a peevish temper. I made 70 miles without sleep or food.

I am, major, respectfully, your obedient servant,

FITZ HENRY WARREN,
Colonel First Iowa Cavalry.

Maj. LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jefferson City, Mo.

AUG. 2-3, 1862.—Skirmishes at Jonesborough and L'Anguille Ferry, Ark.

REPORTS.*

No. 1.—Lieut. Col. Oscar H. La Grange, First Wisconsin Cavarly, of skirmish at L'Anguille Ferry.

No. 2.—Maj. Henry S. Eggleston, First Wisconsin Cavalry, of skirmishes at Jonesborough and L'Anguille Ferry, Ark.

No. 1.

Report of Lieut. Col. Oscar H. La Grange, First Wisconsin Cavalry, of skirmish at L'Anguille Ferry.

MARIANNA, ARK., *August* 4, 1862.

GENERAL: A detachment of the First Wisconsin Cavalry, commanded by Maj. H. S. Eggleston, was attacked near the ferry, on the L'Anguille River, about 8 miles from this place, by Colonel Parsons' Texan Rangers, 600 strong, about daylight yesterday (3d instant).

The great disparity in numbers made resistance almost useless. Eleven of our men were killed, 33 wounded, and about 30 taken prisoners, and the remainder escaped to the woods. They are coming in hourly. The enemy carried away all but 5 of their dead and 2 wounded in wagons. The rebels burned all but the lighter wagons and ambulances and retreated rapidly toward Clarendon, where one of their wounded reports two other detachments of similar strength.

The news of the attack was brought by a negro belonging to the train at 9.40 a. m. Major Torrey and myself, with 200 men, marched as rapidly as possible to the point by a ford 8 miles above the ferry, hoping to surprise the enemy at the scene of action, but found that, after burning the wagons, he had made a very rapid retreat. Considerable stock, of which a portion was previously captured from the enemy, fell into his hands. The regimental desk and many papers were lost. It will be difficult to make a full report, which shall, however, be done at the earliest possible moment.

We have no hospital stores, and our wounded are suffering greatly. Shall I send them per steamer to Helena?

Re-enforcements of cavalry arrived about 2 o'clock this morning. Please send orders.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. H. LA GRANGE,
Lieutenant-Colonel First Wisconsin Cavalry.

Major-General CURTIS, *Comdg. Army of the Southwest.*

P. S.—We move with our whole force at 2 p. m. to-day in the direction of Clarendon.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. Henry S. Eggleston, First Wisconsin Cavalry, of skirmishes at Jonesborough and L'Anguille Ferry, Ark.

HELENA, ARK., *August* 9, 1862.

COLONEL: On the morning of the 16th ultimo the First and Third

---

* See also Hindman's report, p. 37.

Battalions having moved forward to Wittsburg, I was left with my battalion, about 150 strong, at Sugar Creek, in command. We remained here until the 19th, occupying the time in shoeing our horses, foraging for horses, as also for the negroes (who came into camp in large numbers), and in patrolling the roads for a distance of 10 or 12 miles about camp.

On the 18th I received orders from the colonel to move the next day to Wittsburg, leaving nails, extra cooking untensils, and all other articles of no particular present value, behind. We moved from Sugar Creek on the morning of the 19th and arrived at Wittsburg at about 2 p. m. of the same day. Distance, 17 miles. We were obliged to press a few teams at Sugar Creek and along the road to convey our sick, one of whom, William T. Horton, of Squadron I, we were obliged to leave 6 miles from Wittsburg, he being unable to ride farther. We found upon arriving at Wittsburg that the First and Third Battalions, with the exception of Squadron G, had moved forward 20 miles, to Madison. This last-named squadron moved out to join the advance immediately after our arrival. Here we at once commenced enrolling and organizing our blacks, who had by this time become very numerous. As soon as the rolls were completed I assigned to them separate quarters, provided for stated roll calls, and appointed Quartermaster Hoag overseer of this part of the encampment.

On Wednesday, the 23d, finding that it would soon be impossible to forage for the immense numbers that were flocking into our camp daily, and observing that quite a proportion were women and children, who could be of no use to us whatever, I issued an order that "No more women or children under fifteen years of age should be admitted within our lines." We remained at camp at this point nine days, foraging, scouring the country in all directions, arresting and examining suspicious characters, seizing contraband property, &c.

At this camp we lost 2 men, viz, Pasko, of Squadron E, drowned, and Moore, of Squadron F, who died in the hospital.

On the 28th instant I received orders from the colonel to move forward on the next day. I accordingly started on the morning of the 29th, moved out 10 miles, and halted to feed. Here a courier came in from Madison with orders from the colonel for me to send back to Chalk Bluffs a lieutenant and 20 men to pick up and take through the sick left along the road, and also to carry dispatches. I immediately detailed Lieutenant Porter, of Squadron I, with 20 men from same squadron, and sent them back, as directed. (This detachment, I have since learned, dashed into a company of 75 rebels at Jonesborough Friday, the 1st instant, took 24 prisoners, 30 horses, and 3 wagons, the remainder of the force escaping to the woods. He then took his prisoners into the court-house, threw out his pickets, and halted for the night. During the night, or early next morning, he was attacked by a large force, which had stolen in between the pickets and himself, and his small force either taken prisoners, killed, or escaped to the woods. Nothing positive is known of their fate. The pickets rode in, upon hearing of the firing, but saw nothing of the lieutenant or his men. They were fired upon when they rode into town, and 2 of their number were killed and 8 escaped. Five of the number have reported back to camp and the balance are still missing.) Upon arriving I found the colonel, who ordered us into camp at that place, the First and Third Battalions having moved forward to Marianna. The colonel remained here with us until Thursday, the 31st, when he left on the Carl for Helena, leaving with me verbal orders to move on slowly to Marianna

as soon as the roads, which were then very heavy, should be in good condition.

The next afternoon I moved the wagons to the top of the hill south of Madison, on the Marianna road, and detailed Squadron B as train guard. I also sent Lieutenant Jones, with 26 men, to Brushy Lake Township, to capture a force of conscripts, reported to be 20 or 25 strong, in the woods, under Captain Bowns. Lieutenant Jones, hearing of a fight at the ferry, struck off for Memphis, and reported here with his command day before yesterday.

Saturday morning, August 2, I moved my command forward toward Marianna. After proceeding about 2 miles I met a courier, with orders from the lieutenant-colonel "Not to cross my command over the L'Anguille Ferry without the most positive orders from the colonel, as we would possibly be sent back up the ridge." I accordingly decided to camp on the north bank of the L'Anguille and await further orders, as my orders from the colonel were somewhat indefinite as to time.

I arrived at the ferry at 2 p. m., having a train of 27 wagons, 130 men (sick and well), and about 100 contraband horses and mules, and it is very questionable whether I would have had time to cross by daylight, as the boat was quite small. We camped about one-half mile from the river, and detailed 24 men for pickets and camp guards, besides the horse guard.

About daylight the next morning, Sunday, August 3, we were attacked by 600 Texan Rangers, under command of Col. W. H. Parsons, and, after a severe fight of about thirty minutes, were obliged (the few of us remaining) to fall back into the woods and leave the camp in possession of the enemy. They took 7 wagons, all the horses and mules, and burned and destroyed everything of value not taken. We had 11 killed (3 have since died, making 14 in all), 40 wounded, and about 25 taken prisoners. The few who escaped came in; some at the old camp near the ferry; some at Marianna, and a few struck across to the Mississippi and reported to us here at Helena. As soon as the dead could be buried and the wounded cared for I commenced moving across the ferry, and by noon of the next day had the wounded and the balance of the force (what little remained) in camp at Marianna. Here the wounded were put on board the Hamilton Belle, together with a part of the sick then in camp, and taken to Helena under my charge, the effective men of my command having been temporarily assigned to the First and Third Battalions.

Lieutenant-Colonel La Grange, accompanied by Major Torrey, with about 200 men, came promptly to our relief as soon as news reached him of the attack, but the enemy had fled.

I should be doing injustice to the brave boys under my command were I to close this report without making special mention of their gallant conduct during this severe and unequal engagement. Although exposed on all sides for half an hour to a most murderous fire from six times their own number, not a single muscle quivered with fear, nor a single one of that little command ever thought there was such a word as "surrender" in the English language. With no probable prospect of escape, being entirely surrounded by such an immensely superior force, yet I discovered upon all sides, as I moved around among the boys, that firm compression of lips and determination of expression that assured me that their comrades who had fallen would be gloriously avenged. History has failed to record an instance where cool, resolute,

determined courage was more strikingly exhibited than upon this occasion.

Respectfully submitted.

HENRY S. EGGLESTON,
Major Second Battalion First Wisconsin Cavalry.

Lieut. Col. O. H. LA GRANGE,
Commanding First Wisconsin Cavalry.

P. S.—I had forgotten to mention the probable loss sustained by the enemy at L'Anguille Ferry. One of our boys, John R. Truax, of Company F, who was taken prisoner, and afterward released on account of sickness, says he saw 11 dead bodies loaded into one wagon, besides 4 that were carried to a corn field near by and buried there. We also hear of others that were buried in different parts of the field. The number killed will not fall much, if any, short of 25. The number wounded, in proportion to the killed, will not be as large as with us, as our boys were all armed with Belgian rifles and Springfield muskets, and a much larger proportion of our shots would prove fatal, as all our arms carried a heavy ball. The enemy were mostly armed with double-barreled shot-guns, loaded with buck-shot.

AUGUST 2, 1862.—Skirmish near Totten's Plantation, Coahoma County, Miss.

Report of Col. Charles E. Hovey, Thirty-third Illinois Infantry.

HDQRS. 2D BRIG., 1ST DIV., ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Wilkinson's Landing, Mo., August 3, 1862.

MAJOR: Hearing that a regiment of cavalry was at or back of this point, about 10 miles below my camp, I came down with a force of infantry and cavalry, proceeded some 10 miles into the country, and fell in with four companies of what the rebels call Bolivar County Troops, and dispersed them without loss. They lost 2 killed and a large number wounded. The engagement was conducted on our side by Captain Whittlesey, of the Eleventh Wisconsin, and on theirs by a Major Grant.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. E. HOVEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

AUGUST 4–11, 1862.—Scout on Sinking Creek, Mo., and vicinity, and skirmish.

Report of Capt. Thomas G. Black, Third Missouri Cavalry.

SALEM, MO., *August* 11, 1862.

DEAR SIR: We have returned this morning from a scout on Sinking Creek and vicinity, some 25 miles southeast of this place. On the morning of the 4th instant we surprised Barnes' camp, killed 4 and mortally wounded 1 of his men, and captured his private papers. We

have captured some 25 horses, 2 wagons, and other things (*quantum sufficit*). Barnes had gone to see Coleman. His men were mostly scattered through the country, stealing, &c. We have done a work in this vicinity that will not need doing over again—turned up thunder generally. The rebels are going in squads of two or three on by-roads to Coleman. From all I can learn they are concentrating at or near West Plains, in Howell County. Twenty men can chase all the rebels that are in this county at this time. We will be off on another scout as soon as we can shoe our bare-foot horses. It will perhaps be two or three days.

Very respectfully,

T. G. BLACK,
Captain, Comdg. Detachment Third Missouri Cavalry.

Col. J. M. GLOVER.

AUGUST 4–17, 1862.—Expedition from Helena to Clarendon, Ark.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Alvin P. Hovey, U. S. Army.

CLARENDON, ARK., *August* 8, 1862.

CAPTAIN: We arrived at Clarendon last night about 10 o'clock, after four days' marching. On our second day's march we heard of a camp of Texas Rangers, who were said to be in a large thicket known as "Patterson's Deadning," about 2 miles south of "Uncle Billy Kendall's," in Phillips County. We drove them that night from their supper at Mr. Norton's, and the next morning again from a house near the deadnings, where they had prepared their breakfast. We shelled the thicket, but without any effect. My impression is, that their number on this side of White River does not, all told, exceed 500, and I think they are scattered in bands of from 50 to 100 in different neighborhoods. Rumors estimate them from 500 to 1,200. It is said a part have gone up the Memphis road toward L'Anguille. This morning our boys swam the river to the opposite side; after bathing some time were fired upon by rebels concealed in the brush. We immediately covered them with a fire from our batteries, and they swam safely back to this shore. Their fire was from shot-guns. The people here all regard Hindman, with his forces, as being at Little Rock and badly armed; some say he has 15,000, and others that his real number does not exceed 4,000 or 5,000, but that he expects 18,000 from Texas under a brother of Ben. McCulloch. I am now building rafts and preparing a boat to cross, and will place 400 or 500 men on the other side to prevent any surprise. Nearly all the male inhabitants here have taken the oath of allegiance, and think that we could at this time easily take Little Rock. I should like to make the expedition very much, and would with one more brigade feel perfectly confident of success.

Can you not send me General Benton or Colonel Hovey's brigade, with provisions, &c., up White River? We have on hand at this time eight days' rations, are grinding corn at the mill, and have sent for beef. We could make our present supplies with green corn and other vegetables last twenty days.

I await command for future action.

I have the honor to be, with respect, your obedient servant,

ALVIN P. HOVEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Captain PADDOCK, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. FOURTH DIVISION, ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Helena, Ark., August 17, 1862.

In pursuance of the verbal orders received from Brigadier-General Steele on the 4th instant, I proceeded with the Fourth Division to make a demonstration in the direction of Little Rock.

On our third day's march on the Clarendon road, in the neighborhood of Uncle Billy Kendall's, we heard of a camp of Texas Rangers. I immediately surrounded their camp, which was in a dense thicket. We shelled them out, and they made their escape, leaving a part of their food and cooking utensils.

On the evening of the 7th we arrived at Clarendon, and found the enemy's pickets on the other side of White River. We resorted to shell again, which had the desired effect of driving them back from the banks of the river. We remained at Clarendon until the 13th instant, during which time several expeditions were sent out under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, of the First Indiana Cavalry; Lieutenant-Colonel Wiley, of Fifth Illinois Cavalry; Major Seley, Fifth Illinois Cavalry, and Major Walker, Fifth Kansas Cavalry, which elicited the facts heretofore reported. An expedition was also sent across the river, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Barter, which remained on the west side of White River during our stay at Clarendon. The effect of these several expeditions was to cause the enemy to evacuate Des Arc and Cotton Plant, and move rapidly in the direction of Little Rock.

I regret to state loss of 3 men killed and 2 wounded by guerrillas during our stay. Christian Birkle, Company I, Twenty-fourth Indiana, was drowned while bathing in White River. My command returned to camp to-day in fine health and spirits.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

ALVIN P. HOVEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Fourth Division.

Major CURTIS, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

AUGUST 5–9, 1862.—Skirmishes near Cravensville; at Panther Creek; at Walnut Creek, and at Sears' Ford, on the Chariton River, Mo.

Report of Col. James McFerran, First Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HEADQUARTERS,
Breckenridge, Mo., August 16, 1862.

I have the honor to report that on the 5th instant 14 men of the First Regiment of Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, under Lieutenant Goodbrake, and 21 militia, under Captain Vickers, making in all 35 men, near Cravensville, in Daviess County, Mo., were fired upon from the brush by 85 guerrillas, under Davis and Kirk. The engagement lasted for about an hour and a half, and resulted in the defeat of the guerrillas, with a loss of 6 killed and 10 wounded, 15 horses, and 10 guns. We had 3 severely and 2 slightly, wounded. Our wounded are all doing well and will recover.

On the 6th a notorious guerrilla and outlaw named Wicklin was shot, and on the 7th a notorious guerrilla named Daniel Hale was also shot by our troops in the forks of Grand River. The guerrillas in the

forks of Grand River were scattered in all directions by troops from this post. On the 9th [8th] Lieutenant-Colonel Woolfolk, with about 400 men, attacked Porter's band, of about 1,500 men, on Panther Creek, near where the Hannibal and Saint Joseph Railroad crosses the Chariton River, and after an engagement of six hours night put a stop to the conflict. In this engagement it is reported that Porter lost 20 killed and 50 wounded, and Lieutenant-Colonel Woolfolk had 2 killed and 10 wounded. Lieutenant-Colonel Woolfolk will make a detailed report of this engagement to your headquarters.

On the night of the 9th [8th] I joined Lieutenant-Colonel Woolfolk, with 130 men, under Lieutenant-Colonel Thompson, of the Fifth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, and two 6-pounders, under Lieutenant Caldwell, and 30 men of the First Regiment of Cavalry, Missouri State Militia. Early in the evening, after the engagement, Porter began his retreat north along the Chariton. Our men were on the march about 2 o'clock the next morning in hot pursuit, and came up with Porter's rear at Walnut Creek, where they had prepared an ambuscade for our reception. A few rounds of canister put them to flight and we continued in pursuit. About 4 o'clock in the afternoon we came up to his rear guard, at Sears' Ford, up the Chariton River, where an engagement took place, in which we had 1 killed and 10 wounded of the First Regiment of Cavalry; 7 of the First Infantry, and 3 of the Fifth Regiment of Cavalry, all Missouri State Militia, among them Captain Peery, of the First Regiment, and Sergeant-Major Linville, of the Fifth.

Porter's loss is unknown, but must have been considerable. One we know was mortally wounded, and an eye-witness represented the ground they occupied as bloody, and indicated that many had been killed or wounded in the fight and removed.

We turned back from the Chariton, not being able to get our artillery and ammunition over the river, and, our men being exhausted, we reached Laclede on the night of the 12th instant, and on the next morning joined General Loan and began the pursuit of Poindexter.

All officers and men constituting my command behaved with great gallantry and energy, and it would be invidious, if not impossible, to discriminate where all did their whole duty so nobly.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Your obedient servant,

JAMES McFERRAN,
Colonel, Commanding First Regiment Cavalry, Mo. S. M.

Maj. JAMES RAINSFORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Joseph, Mo.

AUGUST 5–8, 1862.—Expedition from Helena to mouth of White River, Ark.

Report of Col. Isaac F. Shepard, Third Missouri Infantry.

HELENA, ARK., *August* 8, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report to you an execution of an order received the 5th instant to proceed on an expedition down the river.

After reporting for instructions, as directed, to the "flag-officer" *pro tem.*, Captain Phelps, of the gunboat Benton, I went on board the steamer Iatan, with five companies of my regiment, while Lieutenant-

Colonel Bischoff embarked on the White Cloud with the remainder. A gunboat fleet, consisting of the Benton, flag-ship, Captain Phelps; the Louisville, Captain Dove, and the Mound City, Captain Gwin, together with the rams Bragg, Switzerland, and Monarch, formed the escort.

At 10.30 p. m. the signal was given, and the fleet was soon under way, except the White Cloud, which was detained until daylight in taking in coal. We reached Old Town at 3 a. m., where we anchored for two hours, while a large portion of the gunboats proceeded down the river in co-operation with Colonel Hovey, of the Thirty-third Illinois, in some subordinate enterprise. At 5 a. m. the Mound City steamed up the river and left us, while the boats at anchor moved down 6 miles, joining the entire fleet, and all waited for the White Cloud to come forward, as she had not yet appeared. About 10 o'clock she hove in sight, and the entire fleet proceeded without interruption to the mouth of the White River, reaching it about 6 o'clock p. m.

There were no suspicious indications on either bank for the entire distance, except perhaps 3 horsemen observed at different points, who may have been scouts of the enemy. These were upon the Arkansas shore; besides them but few persons were seen, and these all negroes. At the mouth of the river the fleet anchored, and Captains Phelps and Dove came on board the Iatan for consultation. It was determined that the Louisville and the transports should proceed cautiously up the White River, while the remainder of the force dropped down to Napoleon. Accordingly, the boats indicated entered the mouth of the latter river and proceeded carefully for 3 miles to Montgomery's Cut-off, when the Louisville grounded, and was only got off the bar after an hour or more.

Captain Dove again boarded the Iatan, and was decided in his opinion that the river was so low that any farther advance would be at the extreme hazard of his vessel, and we therefore returned to our anchorage outside the mouth of the river, and awaited the return of the flag-ship and her attendants.

The only observation in White River of any note was that it had fallen 3 feet within the last two weeks. A fleet of eight flat-boats left at that time near the Cut-off by Captain Weaver had all been removed. At the northerly apex of the shore at the mouth of the river a roadway appeared recently to have been cut through the dense woods, as the fresh appearance of the stumps indicated. At 2 a. m. of the 7th the returning fleet signaled us. At 3 all were under way up the river. Daylight showed the same quiet appearance along the shore as in the downward passage, except that a much larger concourse of negroes was witnessed and here and there a flat-boat could be seen on the shores of the bayous.

Twenty-eight miles above the mouth of the White River, at Relief Station, I ordered at noon-time a delay of the transports till the gunboats came up, and I sent the yawl ashore for an intelligent-looking negro to come on board for examination. From him I learned that no body of soldiers had crossed at this point for several weeks; that families from Arkansas occasionally passed the Mississippi bound south, and such occurrences happened quite frequently; that within a day or two three soldiers had come from the Mississippi side, as he expressed it, "sick ob de war," and one was then sick at a house in sight; but that most of the white people had gone to the secesh army a time ago. I could not discover that he had heard of any movement on the river either above or below, nor of any rumors of any, either past or medi-

tated. While this conversation was going on a large crowd of colored persons had gathered on the river bank, and sending this man back I went ashore and talked with several others aside, who agreed very remarkably with the first statement made me. Learning that there was a musket in the house referred to, I sent my adjutant with a file of soldiers to secure it and to make personal observations. He found a young man there, apparently ill, who professed to have come from Kentucky, but not to be a soldier, and to know nothing of the whereabouts of troops. The musket proved to be loaded with ball, and a cap (evidently a Confederate officer's), was found, both of which were brought away. The family professed to be strangers to the young man, but some inconsistency in statements led me to believe this deceptive. I did not deem it best to make any arrest. I think it my duty to suggest that at this point, Relief Station, it seems to me wise to locate some force; it is a fine location for a camp; directly across the channel is Island No. 64, of good size and easily crossed by troops. The channel here is not more than 300 yards wide, and beyond the island to the Mississippi shore is another of about the same width. Hence the passage in flat-boats can easily be effected with very little drifting, and the place would naturally be selected for such purposes. Then 2½ miles in rear of the landing the main road from White River to Old Town passes, and is therefore a very accessible point. The country in the vicinity I learned was rich and rather densely settled.

At 2 p. m. the fleet reached us, and joining it we proceeded up the river, arriving at Helena at daylight this morning.

But a single casualty occurred on the trip. On the night of the 5th Private McFadden, Company D, was lost. He slept near the rail, on the forward deck, and starting from his sleep was seen to lose his balance and fall overboard, probably in a state of somnambulism, to which he was subject. The boat rounded to and search was made for him, but without success.

I cannot justly dismiss this report without honorably mentioning the officers of the fleet, both the gunboats and transports. They exhibited a high degree of courtesy and devotion to the service, co-operating in all my suggestions very heartily.

I. F. SHEPARD,
Colonel Third Missouri Infantry, Comdg. River Expedition.

Col. F. HASSENDEUBEL,
Commanding First Brigade, &c.

AUGUST 5, 1862.—Skirmish at Montevallo, Mo.

Report of Maj. Benjamin S. Henning, Third Wisconsin Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Scott, August 6, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report to you that there has been considerable excitement at and about this post since this morning, arising from a report that Colonel Barstow, with a detachment of Third Wisconsin Cavalry, had been captured at Montevallo.

The report proves to be false as far as the capture of Colonel Barstow is concerned, as he has returned, and reports that on yesterday he drove the rebels from Montevallo and occupied the town and captured

some horses and arms, together with the roster and records of Colonel Coffee's regiment, but that the enemy appearing in overwhelming force he was compelled to evacuate the town, and while falling back kept up a running fight, during which Surgeon Reynolds was taken prisoner by the enemy.

There are all kinds of reports, and from the best information I can get there are about 1,500 rebels in and about Montevallo, and they will march for this place if they think themselves strong enough. They may or may not come. I am fully prepared, and can hold our position against any force they can bring against us if they have no artillery; and, will do it anyway. My present force is as follows:

Ohio cavalry, under Major Miner:		
Mounted	120	
Dismounted	532	
		652
Captain Shorter's [First Lieutenant Schaurte?] company, Sixth Kansas		62
Captain Van Sickle's company, Sixth Kansas		50
Third Regiment Wisconsin Cavalry		220
		984

These not including Captain Conkey's company, lately at Carthage, who have not reported here yet, and are supposed to be doing good work among the rebels in Bourbon County.

I have sent word to Colonel Salomon that it will be impossible to forward supply trains to him at present without he sends sufficient escort to protect the trains. They (the Indian Fourth) are rationed up full to the 14th of this month.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. S. HENNING,
Major Third Wisconsin Cavalry, Commanding Post.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
A. A. G., Dept. of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.

AUGUST 6, 1862.—Action at Kirksville, Mo.

REPORTS.*

No. 1.—Col. John McNeil, Second Missouri Cavalry (Militia).
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. William F. Shaffer, Second Missouri Cavalry.
No. 3.—Maj. John F. Benjamin, Eleventh Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

No. 1.

Reports of Col. John McNeil, Second Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
Kirksville, August 7, 1862.

COLONEL: After an active pursuit of the enemy under Porter for eight days we brought him to action at this place at 11 o'clock a. m. of yesterday. He had a force of from 2,500 to 3,000 men posted in the houses and corn fields of the village. We had an aggregate of 1,000 men, with five pieces of artillery.

* See also Schofield's report, p. 13.

The town was taken after a fight of two hours and fifty minutes, with a loss of 5 killed, including Capt. Emanuel Mayne, of the Third Iowa, and 25 wounded.

We have captured about 200 horses, as many arms of all descriptions, many of them being recently captured Government arms. The loss of the enemy in killed and wounded may be safely stated at 150, and 40 prisoners.

We are out of rations and our horses worn-out, but will take up the pursuit as soon as we can seize subsistence enough to keep us up.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN MCNEIL,
Colonel, Commanding.

—

HEADQUARTERS MCNEIL'S COLUMN,
Palmyra, September 17, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to send you herewith report of Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer, commanding Merrill's Horse, and of Major Caldwell,* commanding detachment of Third Iowa Cavalry, and of Major Benjamin, commanding detachment of the Eleventh Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, of their operations in the action of August 6, 1862, between the force under my command and the army under the guerrilla chief Joseph C. Porter.

I also append as brief a narrative of the events of the march and engagement as I deem their importance to allow, with such mention of the conduct of individuals as their merits justly entitle them to.

My command was composed of a detachment of the Merrill Horse, under Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer, of 14 officers and 320 men; detachment of Second Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, under command of Captains McClanahan and Edwards, 5 officers and 117 men; detachment of Eleventh Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, Major Benjamin, 320 men; the command of Major Caldwell, Third Iowa Volunteers, composed of detachments of his own regiment, the Ninth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, and Red Rovers, Missouri State Militia; detachment of the First Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, under Major Cox, 5 officers and 132 men; section of Third Indiana Battery, Lieutenant Armington; section of steel 2-pounder battery, Lieutenant McLaren; Sergeant West, with a 12-pounder howitzer, Second Missouri State Militia; making an aggregate of — officers and — men.

The train guard and those required to hold and guard horses while combatants dismounted for action, the support of the artillery and reserve deducted, left us about 500 men with which to engage the enemy.

The pursuit which had preceded and led to this action had been long and arduous, and most of the troops engaged had been constantly on the march since the middle of July. I had hung on the trail of the enemy from the time I struck it, on the 29th of July. Beginning the chase with 120 men and a 12-pounder howitzer, with which I marched from Palmyra on July 29, augmented at Clinton, in Monroe County, by Major Cox with 160 men and two small steel guns, I marched to Paris at night, expecting to find Porter in that place, as he had sacked it that evening. Finding that he had moved to the Elk Fork of Salt River, we prepared to attack him there, when suddenly he made a feint of an attack on us in Paris. This kept my men on the *qui vive* all day, our

*Not found.

skirmishers driving the attacking party in every direction. But finding that this feint was only to cover his retreat across the railroad, and that he had broken up his camp at noon, we marched in pursuit all the next night, arriving at Hunnewell at 5 o'clock next morning. We moved as soon as possible, after resting our men and horses, worn-out with forty-eight hours' constant pursuit, camping that night at 10 o'clock at a farm some 4 miles east of Shelbyville. Hearing during the night that Porter had taken Newark the evening before, we marched next morning for Bethel, where we were joined by Major Benjamin, of the Eleventh Missouri State Militia, with 80 men, making our entire force 360 men. With this small force we pushed on to Newark, expecting to find it occupied by Porter, with his entire force of 2,000 men. Our advance guard entered one side of the town while the retreating enemy's rear was still in sight from the other. Such pursuit was made as the worn-out condition of our men and horses and the character of the country made prudent against so numerous an enemy.

We marched at 12 m. next day and continued pursuit of the enemy over a most difficult country, following his devious and eccentric windings through brake and bottom and across fields, often where no wheel had ever turned before. He had destroyed bridges and obstructed the fords by felling trees. Notwithstanding this we kept well up with him, driving in his pickets, beating up his camps, and left many of his men prone upon the track.

We came up with him at Kirksville about 10 o'clock Wednesday morning, August 6, and learning that he had expelled the people from the town, concluded that he would occupy the houses and defend the place.

Kirksville is situated on a prairie ridge, surrounded completely by timber and corn fields, with open ground on the northeast, from which direction we approached. The advanced guard, comprising detachments of the Second and Eleventh Missouri State Militia, under Major Benjamin, had been gallantly pushed forward, and held the northeastern approach of the town long in advance of the arrival of the main column and artillery.

Upon information that the enemy held the town everything was hurried up, without regard for horse-flesh, leaving the train to the care of the rear guard. I deployed columns on the northern and eastern faces of the town, the ground on the northeast being highly favorable for attack. Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer was put in command of the right wing, composed of the Merrill Horse, under Major Clopper; detachments of Second and Eleventh Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, under Major Benjamin, and the section of the battery of the Third Indiana Artillery, under Lieutenant Armington. The left wing was put in charge of Major Caldwell, of the Third Iowa Volunteers, and was composed of his own command, as stated above, and the detachment of the First Cavalry, Missouri Volunteers, under Major Cox. A section of a steel battery of 2-pounder howitzer, in charge of Sergeant West and 10 men, of Company C, Second Missouri State Militia, acted, as did the Indiana artillery, by my order, under the direction of Captain Barr, of the Merrill Horse.

These dispositions having been rapidly made, I concluded to ascertain the position of the enemy, as nothing could be seen or heard of him, except one man in the cupola of the court-house, who retired at the bidding of a Sharps rifle; and a rifle-shot from a house at an officer, who appeared too curious about what was going on in town. For this reason I called for an officer and squad, who should charge

into the town. Lieutenant Cowdrey, of the Merrill Horse, with 8 men, did the business most gallantly—dashing in at the northeast corner of the town, where he drew a most terrible fire from houses and gardens and on all sides. He dashed around the square, coming out at the other corner, with small loss, considering the nature of the perilous errand. The enemy discovered, the attack commenced.

The artillery opened, throwing shot and shell into the corn fields, gardens, and houses where the enemy were ensconced. The dismounted men were thrown forward to seize the outer line of sheds and houses on the northern and eastern sides of the town. This was gallantly done by the commands of Major Benjamin and Lieutenant Piper, of Merrill's Horse; the detachment of the Ninth Missouri State Militia, under Captain Leonard; the Red Rovers, under Captain Rice, and the detachment of the Third Iowa. Major Cox with his detachment occupied and skirmished through a corn field on the southeast of the town, driving a large body of the enemy out and pursuing them with effect. The advance was steadily made, house after house being taken, the occupants killed or surrendering. In this work we lost the most of our men that were killed or wounded—including Captain Mayne, of the Third Iowa, who fell at the head of his command, leading them up as only a brave soldier can. A simultaneous charge of both wings now carried the town and court-house; but still the western line of houses and corn fields were defended with energy, our lines receiving a galling fire; but the right wing, gallantly led by Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer and Major Benjamin, made short work of this part of the field, while the left wing took full possession of the southern line of the town.

The pursuit was continued through woods to the west of the town, where large quantities of horses, arms, clothing, and camp equipage were found, and the entire brush skirmished. Major Clopper was ordered, with a body of the Merrill Horse, to pursue the flying foe, which he did until he became convinced that they had crossed the Chariton, when he returned to camp. Further pursuit for the day, however desirable, was almost impossible in our condition. The men had for the most part had nothing to eat for two days and the horses were almost entirely used up. The enemy had been numerous, and we were still unadvised whether he had crossed the river in mass or whether part of his force had not fallen back to the northwest, from which point they might fall on our rear.

We went into camp, taking measures for the collection of forage and subsistence and putting our men and horses in condition for pursuit. I had several days previously detached Lieutenant-Colonel Morsey, with 420 men of the Tenth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, and Major Rogers, with the Second Battalion, Eleventh Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, to move north, outflank the enemy, and prevent his getting into Scotland or Schuyler Counties; and have the best reason to believe that it was the proximity of this force, of which Porter was well advised, that obliged him to make a stand at Kirksville. This command came into camp next day, swelling our force to nearly 1,700 men, without any but the precarious means of subsistence left in a country that had been desolated by the passage of an army of nearly 3,000 men.

Happily, on the morning of the 8th, Lieutenant Hiller arrived from Palmyra, by the way of Edina, with 8,000 rations and a timely supply of horseshoes. The address and boldness of Lieutenant Hiller in moving through a hostile country, infested everywhere by marauding bands, with a guard of but 40 men, and for days, is worthy of the highest com-

mendation. It is an instance of devotion to duty that I would respectfully call to the attention of the commanding general as worthy of reward.

On the morning of the 9th we moved, on information from headquarters, toward Stockton, hoping to cut the enemy off from the road; but hearing at Bloomington that Colonel McFerran's forces had met and dispersed the remainder of Porter's army, we marched to the railroad. I here directed such disposition of the different commands as I considered efficient to prevent their crossing the road to rally again in Monroe County.

Our loss in the engagement at Kirksville will be found by the surgeon's report to be 5 killed and 32 wounded. That of the enemy may be stated, without any exaggeration, at 150 killed and between 300 and 400 wounded and 47 prisoners.

Finding that 15 of the persons captured had been prisoners before, and upon their own admissions had been discharged on their solemn oath and parole of honor not again to take arms against their country under penalty of death, I enforced the penalty of the bond by ordering them shot. Most of these guerrillas have certificates of parole from some provost-marshal or post commandant with them, for use at any time they may be out of camp. These paltering tokens of pocket loyalty were found on the persons of nearly all the men so executed. Disposed that an evidence of clemency and mercy of the country toward the erring and misguided should go hand-in-hand with unrelenting justice, I discharged on parole all the prisoners who had not violated parole and who were in arms for the first time against their country and Government.

I cannot close this report without commending the conduct of the officers and men under my command. Each corps seemed to vie with the other in the noble competition of duty. Brave men fell, and we mourn their loss. But as brave men live to receive the thanks of their country for gallantry and good conduct in the face of a vastly outnumbering enemy, I would beg leave to mention my immediate attendants, Lieut. Alexander McFarlane, acting assistant adjutant-general, and Capt. H. Clay Gentry, Eleventh Regiment. The first was wounded early in the action and carried to the rear, but not until he had given evidence of coolness and courage that promise well for him wherever he shall meet an enemy. Captain Gentry continued throughout the action to carry my orders to all parts of the field and through heavy lines of fire without apparently losing a moment to think of himself. His bravery is worthy the name he bears.

Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer and Majors Clopper, Benjamin, Caldwell, and Cox each did their duty like brave officers, and especially would I mention Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer and Major Benjamin as having shown distinguished gallantry and a faithful discharge of duty while under a galling fire of the enemy in entering the town.

To Captain Barr, of the Merrill Horse, I am indebted for directing the fire of the section of the Third Indiana Battery. His services were truly valuable, and I found him there, as I have found him everywhere, the best of soldiers and the most modest of gentlemen. The non-commissioned officers and men of this battery behaved in a way which even Indiana, who has so much to be proud of in this war, may applaud.

Captain Rice, commanding that gallant little company the Red Rovers, demeaned himself like a true soldier, remaining on the field during the entire action after having received a severe wound in the face,

Lieutenant McLaren, of the section of steel battery, gave them "grape" in good style; and Sergeant West did good execution with the howitzer until the axle broke, rendering it useless for the rest of the day. Captains Leonard and Garth, of the Ninth Missouri, and Captains McClanahan and Edwards, of the Second, and Lieutenant Donahoo, of the Eleventh Regiment, came under my immediate notice as acting with soldierly bearing and gallantry, as did Lieutenant Piper, of the Merrill Horse, who led the first attack to seize the houses under a deadly fire, and did the work like a true soldier.

I might be deemed partial or extravagant if I were to attempt the expression of the admiration I feel for my young friend Lieutenant Cowdrey, of the Merrill Horse, for his gallant dash into the town to discover the enemy. It well entitles him to official notice, and when promotion comes to him it will fall on a capable officer—one proud of the service and devoted to duty. There were other instances of individual bravery that came under my notice which I would be glad to mention, but the limits of this report deprive me of the privilege.

The full effect and importance of our action in this pursuit and engagement will be better estimated by those who shall hereafter chronicle the events of the time than by the actors. But I think events will prove that it will have broken up recruiting for the rebel Government in Northern Missouri under the guerrilla flag, and if vigorously followed up by a prompt application of force, with unrelenting and prompt execution of military justice, Northeast Missouri will hereafter refer to that day as a point in her history.

Justice to those who did their whole duty would not be done should I omit to mention Dr. Lyon, surgeon of the Second Regiment, and Dr. Trader, assistant surgeon of the First Missouri. I inclose herewith Surgeon Lyon's report of killed and wounded.*

This report has long been delayed, in consequence of my continued occupation in the field since the date of the action, rendering it impossible for me to attend to any clerical duty.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

JOHN MCNEIL,
Colonel, Commanding Expedition.

GEORGE M. HOUSTON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Col. William F. Shaffer, Second Missouri Cavalry.

LIEUTENANT: It having been my good fortune to form part of the forces under command of Col. John McNeil at the recent battle of Kirksville, I have the honor to report that on the 6th instant we came upon the enemy, 3,000 strong, under command of Porter, McCulloch, and Franklin. They had taken possession of the town, the corn fields on both sides of the town, and the brush in the rear. I was assigned to the command of the right wing, which included Major Clopper, with 300 of Merrill's Horse; Major Benjamin, with part of the Second and Eleventh Missouri State Militia, and a section of the Third Indiana Battery, Lieutenant Armington commanding.

*Not found.

Not being able at first to discover the exact whereabouts of the enemy, Colonel McNeil ordered a cavalry charge to be made. I detailed Lieutenant Cowdrey, with part of Company A, Merrill's Horse, who charged through the town, receiving a severe fire from the enemy from the houses and behind the fences and trees. This was a most gallant charge, and reflects great credit upon Lieutenant Cowdrey and his brave men. Two of them were mortally wounded and 3 slightly and 5 horses killed. I then ordered Company C, Merrill's Horse, Lieutenant Piper commanding, to take possession of the nearest houses occupied by the enemy. This was done in gallant style. The fight soon became general throughout the entire line, the artillery opening on the houses and brush beyond the town with terrible effect upon the enemy.

In connection with the Indiana battery I wish to speak particularly of the bravery and good conduct of Sergeants Burns and Elliott and Corporal Berg.

As our lines advanced the enemy fell back to the brush, where their horses were concealed, throwing down their arms and clothing, the thick brush between the town and the river affording excellent protection for their retreat. Pursuit was made for 4 miles by Major Clopper with a detachment of Merrill's Horse, resulting in the capture of several wagons and horses and killing 8 of the enemy. But farther pursuit was entirely out of the question, as the horses were broken down by long marches, many of them having been on the march after Porter for thirty-two days, and the men had been without rations for two days.

Our loss in my command was 4 killed and 9 wounded. The loss of the enemy in the battle was 128 killed and at least 300 wounded. We captured 150 horses, 500 stand of arms, and a quantity of clothing and blankets.

Our entire force engaged in this battle did not exceed 500, large details having been made from the command for the purpose of protecting the train, ammunition, and horses, and to defend the artillery and take care of the wounded.

This was the most successful battle ever fought in Missouri; the victory most complete, resulting in the entire demoralization and scattering of Porter's entire army, which had been raised by brave and unscrupulous men for the express purpose of holding Northern Missouri and robbing and killing Union men.

Majors Clopper and Benjamin both distinguished themselves by their bravery and gallantry, but this same remark applies to the entire command, officers and men alike seeking the most dangerous places and all anxious to have the fight continue.

In conclusion I must speak of Colonel McNeil's colored man Jim. To him belongs the honor of killing the first man in the fight. Armed with a Sharps rifle, he did splendid work through the entire afternoon. Whenever a rebel showed his head at long range Jim was almost certain to get him.

I remain, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

WM. F. SHAFFER,
Lieutenant-Colonel Merrill's Horse.

Lieutenant MCFARLANE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 3.

Report of Maj. John F. Benjamin, Eleventh Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

KIRKSVILLE, MO., *August* 6, 1862.

COLONEL: The following is my report of the operations of my command for the last two days and of the part the troops under my command bore in the battle of Kirksville:

Late at night on the 4th I received orders from you to move with my command, and also the companies of Captains McClanahan and Edwards, Second Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, at 4 a. m. on the morning of the 5th, in pursuit of Porter, leaving the wagons and everything behind that would impede our march to be brought up by the rear guard. Some little delay was experienced in getting off in the morning in consequence of some of the companies not being ready at the time appointed.

We soon struck the trail of Porter in the Fabius Bottom, near Clapp's Ford, and followed with all possible speed until, reaching the Middle Fabius, 10 miles south of Memphis, we found that Porter had passed but a short time before, and had destroyed the bridge and felled trees across the ford to interrupt our pursuit. A practicable crossing for the horses was soon discovered above the bridge, where all were passed safely over. A temporary structure was hastily made of the remains of the bridge, over which the small battery and ammunition wagons were passed by hand, the men working with a will. Two other bridges were destroyed by the rebels, but the streams were passed without difficulty. We pursued, without halting, until 10 p. m., and halted, the men lying down in the open air, having eaten nothing since morning and many nothing since the night before. At 4 a. m. of the morning of the 6th we were again in the saddle, without breakfast, and soon after the pursuit commenced again.

Before reaching Kirksville the Third Iowa was ordered in the advance, and passed my command, which followed more leisurely, arriving at Kirksville about 11 a. m. The Indiana battery coming up, I was ordered by you to support it, taking position on the extreme right. When the position of the enemy became fully known I moved the companies of Captain McClanahan (Second Regiment) and Lieutenant Donahoo (Eleventh Regiment) still farther to the right, and at the northeast corner of the town, taking possession of two houses, from which they poured a very destructive fire upon the enemy (concealed, as they supposed, from us) in a small corn field, within short musket-range. Our fire, and the effective discharges of grape and shell from the Indiana battery, soon made the place too hot for the rebels, and they "vamosed the ranch" in the most approved style, leaving guns and everything behind that impeded locomotion. Many were brought down in their attempt to escape.

I received orders from you to assault the northern part of the town, and the two companies of the Second, and Company A, Eleventh Regiment, gallantly performed the work, Company H, Captain Lampkin, still supporting the battery.

In nearly every house rebels were found posted, but they made but a feeble resistance. The battery was immediately moved forward, and took a position from which it could rake that part of the town not yet occupied. With Company H and part of Company A and detachments from the Second Regiment several buildings on the west side of the town were stormed and their inmates killed or taken pris-

oners. With small detachments from the companies of the Eleventh I scoured through a portion of the brush west of the town, meeting with but little resistance and capturing a few prisoners, many guns, horses, blankets, &c.

Every officer and man readily obeyed every order and gallantly performed the work assigned them. It is impossible to discriminate.

The casualties are remarkably small, considering the length of time the troops were under fire and the duties they were called on to perform. In the Eleventh no person was hurt, and in the Second a few were wounded; but being separated immediately from them, and they only obeying my orders for the time, I am not able to give the names, having received no report from the company officers.

I cannot close this report without congratulating you on your victory. It is decidedly the most severe blow the rebels have received in Northern Missouri, and has broken the backbone of the rebellion here. Other successes over them have been only partial and our losses generally exceeding theirs; but this is like a thunder-bolt to them, and will teach them, I trust, a lesson for the future.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. BENJAMIN,
Major.

Col. JOHN MCNEIL.

AUGUST 7, 1862.—Skirmish at Rocky Bluff, Platte County, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Col. John T. Burris, Tenth Kansas Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., August 9, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that in pursuance of verbal instructions received from Brig. Gen. J. G. Blunt, commanding Department of Kansas, I marched from this post and from Leavenworth City at sunset on Sunday, the 3d instant, with Companies A and D, Eighth Kansas Volunteers, commanded respectively by Captain Abernathy and First Lieutenant Todd; a battalion of the Third Wisconsin Cavalry, under Major Schroeling, and two sections of the post battery, commanded by First Lieut. Charles S. Bowman, Fourth U. S. Cavalry, assisted by First Lieut. J. M. Laing, of the Sixth Kansas Volunteers. Volunteer aides for the expedition, Maj. Charles W. Blair, of the Second Kansas Volunteers; Majors Vaughn and Quidor, of General Blunt's staff; Capt. R. H. Offley, First U. S. Infantry; Capt. J. B. Stockton, First Kansas Volunteers; Lieutenants Hill and Loring, of General Blunt's staff, and Lieut. H. Sachs, Third U. S. Cavalry, post adjutant.

Being detained at the ferry below the city until after midnight we did not reach Platte City, Mo., until 6 a. m. of Monday, the 4th instant. At that point I was joined by another small detachment of the Third Wisconsin Cavalry, under command of Maj. E. A. Calkins, who now assumed command of the cavalry. The men being greatly fatigued and horses much jaded from a night march over muddy, difficult roads, I laid over with the command at Platte City until 2 p. m., when we marched to Barry, a distance of 15 miles.

On the following day, at 6 a. m., I started the infantry and artillery, in command of Captain Abernathy, on the road direct to Liberty, Clay County, and made a detour with the cavalry in the direction of Kansas City, and joined Captain Abernathy at Liberty in the evening.

On Wednesday, the 6th instant, at 7 a. m., I marched with the entire command by a more northerly route back to Platte City, a distance of 30 miles. On my arrival at the latter point, on the same evening, I learned of the existence of a camp of guerrillas at Rocky Bluff, on the south side of the Platte River, 5 miles above the city, and was also informed that a bridge, 12 miles distant, was the nearest point above the city at which the river could be crossed. I accordingly, at 11 o'clock that night, started Adjutant Welch, of the Third Wisconsin Cavalry, with 40 men from that regiment and 10 of the Missouri State Militia, up the north side of the river, to take possession of the bridge, and thereby cut off the enemy's retreat; and at 3 a. m. on Thursday, the 7th instant, I marched with my main force up the south side of the river and came upon the enemy soon after sunrise, when, after a sharp fire, which lasted only for a few minutes, the guerrillas were driven from their position and fled in confusion, leaving some of their horses and arms and all of their camp equipage behind.

The only casualties on our side were 2 men wounded, 1 severely. The enemy's could not be definitely determined. Three of their number are known to have been killed, several wounded, and 6 were taken prisoners. It is believed that others were killed, both in the brush and river, as they attempted to swim it.

Captain Abernathy's company (A) was the first to reach the enemy's fortification, and the firing from our side was mainly from that and Lieutenant Todd's company (D). Owing to the nature of the ground and the dense forest in which their camp was situated our artillery could not be brought to bear upon them; but Lieutenant Bowman, assisted by Captain Offley and Lieutenant Laing, promptly pushed forward and placed in position each piece, as near as it was possible to get for the trees and logs. For the same reasons it was almost impossible for the cavalry to operate effectively, but the battalion of the Third Wisconsin, under Majors Calkins, Schroeling, and Blair, charged furiously after the fleeing rebels among trees, logs, and rocks, until they were lost sight of in the almost impenetrable forest above the camp.

It was impossible to form a definite idea as to the force of the enemy, but they were reported to be two companies, commanded respectively by Jones and Patten. They had but few tents, which were dirty and ragged, and but little other camp equipage, and that almost worthless.

There were three houses in the vicinity, which were evidently being used as quarters for the enemy, all of which were vacated as we approached, their occupants fleeing with arms in their hands to the rebel fortification. These houses, together with all their tents and camp equipage, we burned; their provisions found at the camp we appropriated, and their breakfast, which was already prepared, we ate. Having started on the expedition without transportation or subsistence, we were obliged to seize and use such property as was found necessary to transport and subsist the command.

The duties of acting quartermaster and commissary were ably and satisfactorily performed by Captain Stockton, assisted by Lieutenants Loring and Hill. Major Quidor, medical director, rendered efficient service in taking care of the few wounded and sick. Lieutenant Sachs, my adjutant, was constant and faithful in his attendance and energetic in the discharge of his duties, and the entire command, both officers and soldiers, are entitled to credit for their prompt and uniform obedience to orders, their general good conduct and soldier-like bearing, and for the faithful discharge of all the duties devolving upon them.

I marched from Rocky Bluff, via Camden Point and Weston, to this

post, where I arrived on the 8th instant. Twenty colored men, some of whom we had used as guides, teamsters, &c., and a portion of whom had without employment followed in our rear, marched after us into Kansas.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN T. BURRIS,
Lieutenant-Colonel Tenth Kansas Volunteers, Commanding.

Capt. J. M. GRAHAM,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of Kansas.

AUGUST 7, 1862.—Skirmish near Montevallo, Mo.

Report of Col. Clark Wright, Sixth Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS CAMP SCHOFIELD,
Near Springfield, Mo., August 9, 1862.

GENERAL: After addressing my letter of the 5th instant to you I made application to the general to allow me to send out a part of the Sixth Missouri Cavalry, under Major Montgomery, to cut Coffee off, and it was granted; also some 150 Missouri State Militia was added to the command, and the major instructed to file in all citizens who had guns, and engage the rebels if possible.

On the evening of the 8th a dispatch from him informed me that he succeeded in turning the enemy's rear, and on the 7th engaged one of his camps, killing 18, wounding 4, that were found, and capturing 17 prisoners, and 7 unaccounted for, except by General Orders, No. 18. He says that Coffee's force is divided; that the one engaged was near Montevallo, the other near or at Osceola, and that the combined forces numbered about 900 men. When the messenger left him the major was at Stockton, pressing on to engage the force at Osceola. Our loss, none; few slightly wounded. I have sent a full squadron to join him, and feel in hopes we have the old rebel in a tight place. Scouts report the forces south and east about the same, except the citizens, who have joined them to escape the militia law.

An old neighbor of mine (a very reliable man) arrived in my camp last night direct from Texas, and confirms previous reports. He says the Texans in large numbers are coming to Missouri, armed with all kinds of citizens' arms, and a great majority of them without discipline.

September 10 is the time set by the rebels to make the invasion and take formal possession of this post and its surroundings. The rebels through the country are highly elated with the idea, and think they will soon be surrounded by their friends; but if we commit no blunders we will amuse them some while they are accomplishing their object. I am satisfied they will make a desperate effort to compel you either to concentrate your forces on the southern border, by vacating Saint Louis or Central Missouri, or to withdraw your forces from this division. The necessity in either case, it appears to me, would be unfortunate. This seems to be a part of their general plan; hence the necessity of actively, energetically, and thoroughly organizing the militia in the Southwest, as well as to fill up the volunteer regiments with dispatch, and carefully avoid giving them any advantage. I feel a degree

of confidence in our ability to do so, and trust to the God of Battles and our sabers for victory.

I am, general, with very high respect, your obedient servant,

CLARK WRIGHT,
Colonel Sixth Missouri Cavalry.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Comdg. Forces, Missouri.*

P. S.—Since writing the above I have received a dispatch from Major Montgomery. He came near a rebel camp, 4 miles north of Stockton, in a strong position, with about 1,500 troops, and not having confidence in the citizens and militia with him in a well-contested fight, he prudently fell back to Greenfield, and asks re-enforcements. The general has re-enforced him with men and artillery, and we may expect to hear of a fight soon.

AUGUST 7–9, 1862.—Scout from Ozark to Forsyth, Mo., and skirmishes.

Report of Maj. John C. Wilber, Fourteenth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HEADQUARTERS, POST OF OZARK,
August 10, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to make the following report, for the information of the general commanding, of a scout made by me from the 7th to the 9th of August, 1862:

On August 7, at 6 a. m., I took up the line of march in the direction of Forsyth, with detachments from all the companies of the Second Battalion, Fourteenth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, amounting to 100 men. We marched to within 7 miles of Forsyth, and encamped on the Swan Creek, at Cook's place, a well-known secesh.

I was informed from various sources that there was a strong force of the enemy beyond Forsyth, under Coleman, and that McBride was not far distant, with 600 men and two pieces of artillery. I took every precaution against a surprise by sending out patrols and stationing pickets. I then sent forward a spy to get definite information of the enemy's forces and report to me at Forsyth in the morning.

About 8 o'clock in the evening our camp was alarmed by firing in the direction of the pickets. My command was in the saddle and my line formed in a very short time. I sent forward an officer and a squad of men to reconnoiter and report the cause of the firing. The officer reported that the firing was occasioned by some 10 men approaching the pickets on horseback, who in reply to the challenge answered that they were "Southerners."

I think that Cook's is a rendezvous for bushwhackers, as there was a large lot of cakes and pies prepared for some one besides the family, which my command relished finely. I found one Colt's revolver in his possession, which I took, and 3 horses, which we required for our immediate use. I did not arrest him, although there were some grave charges against him.

As my command was small, and the enemy reported strong, at 2 p. m. I ordered out patrols in all directions, who were out till broad daylight, but heard of no enemy.

We proceeded on our march toward Forsyth at 6 a. m., cautiously feeling our way, and arrived there about 8 o'clock, and waited for our spy to report. He soon joined us, and reported he had been 10 miles south, and had found no enemy, nor heard of any, within striking dis-

tance. He stopped with secesh, and got intelligence from several sources, which, though not corresponding in detail, I think is in the main correct.

Campbell is reported as gathering forces in the vicinity of Berryville, Ark., and now has from 150 to 400 men.

Colonel Lawther's forces have moved into the neighborhood of Carrollton, Ark., and are gathering arms. The colonel has not been heard of since the engagement. The report is current among the secesh at Forsyth that they are gathering forces to attack this post, and that they will number a thousand. I do not think we will be attacked for several days, if at all, but will be wary and in constant readiness.

I shall send a spy to Berryville, Ark., to-day, and one to Sugar-Loaf Prairie, on White River, 40 miles below Forsyth, where I understand two companies rendezvous. Upon their return, if the circumstances will permit, I shall fall upon some of the enemy by night marches, and try to scatter them before they are fully organized.

Deeming it imprudent to go beyond Forsyth with my command until I knew the exact position and force of the enemy, and whether this post was in danger of attack, I changed my plan of movement and marched westward, along the White River, in order to cut off any movement that might be made toward Ozark from Berryville by the enemy.

We proceeded some 10 miles along the river, when I discovered a small party (across the river) of the enemy. I ordered a detachment across, which gave chase, but could not come up with them, as their horses were fresh and ours jaded. They wounded one of them, which caused him to lose his gun and hat, but his horse carried him into the hills after the others. He clung to the saddle as though he was mortally wounded. They struck into the hills toward Laten's Mills, where I learn Boler has a band of horse-thieves, numbering some 50 men. A few miles beyond, at the mouth of Roark Creek, the advance guard was fired on by a party of 5 men, who belonged to Boler's command. The guard returned the fire, when they scattered and ran, throwing their guns away, so that they would not be taken in arms. We killed 2 of their number. The other 3 escaped. We encamped on the Roark, about 30 miles west of south from this place.

On the morning of August 9 we started for Ozark at 3 o'clock and arrived here at 4 p. m.

We took from the active enemy on this scout 14 head of horses and mules, 1 Colt's revolver, and 1 rifle, an inventory of which is hereto attached.

I would also call the attention of the general in command to the fact that (as far as I have been able to learn) no one in the region of White River observes the oath they have taken. They think they are under the protection of the enemy and feel no moral obligation to observe their oath.

I have caused temporary breastworks to be thrown across the roads of this place and have taken quarters for my whole command in the vacant houses about the square. The breastworks merely answer the purpose of breaking a charge made by the enemy and give me time to take an advantageous position with my command. I do not fear a force of 1,000, such as will probably be brought against us.

I am, major, with much respect, your obedient servant,

J. C. WILBER,
Major, Commanding.

Maj. JAMES H. STEGER, *A. A. G., Southwestern Division.*

AUGUST 8, 1862.—Skirmish near Newtonia, Mo.

Report of Maj. J. M. Hubbard, First Missouri Cavalry.

NEWTONIA, MO., *August* 11, 1862.

SIR: On the 8th the enemy made a demonstration on the prairie, with a force of 1,000 men, within three quarters of a mile of our camp, when I opened with two pieces of artillery and fired in quick succession about thirty shots, when they rapidly fell back out of range of our guns, when all was quiet. We all stood guard that night, every man to his post, expecting an attack at night, but they lay quietly in camp within 3 miles of us.

On the evening of the 9th, with 20 men, I reconnoitered within half a mile of their camp, when they called to us to come on. Late in the evening one battalion of the Fourteenth reported to me.

On the morning of the 10th, at 3 o'clock, I moved out to give them battle, when they all fled into the brush, and passed through Neosho about daylight. I was in Neosho last evening (10th instant). They report that they were going to Carthage. Their whole force is about 1,200 men. That is positive. Colonel King arrived here last evening. We will start for Neosho at noon to-day and pursue the enemy if they have gone to Carthage. Your dispatch bearer, who was taken prisoner at Granby, was going to the Kansas command.

Yours, truly,

J. M. HUBBARD,
Major.

General BROWN.

AUGUST 8, 1862.—Skirmish near Stockton, Macon County, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. Lewis Merrill.

HANNIBAL, MO., *August* 9, 1862.

GENERAL: McNeil's column overtook Porter again near Stockton yesterday afternoon and whipped him again. The fight ended at dark. During the storm Porter managed to slip away.

Nothing definite of the loss on either side. Report says McNeil's loss 8 wounded, 1 mortally; Porter's loss 50 killed and wounded and some prisoners. Porter is demoralized, and I think broken up.

McNeil found among his prisoners 26 who had taken the oath and given bonds. They were executed yesterday.

Inspected Palmyra yesterday; found everything going to the devil; relieved Stearns and Pledge and sent them to Hannibal. Stearns was going off with a large amount of money belonging to soldiers which he will not account for, and I have just put him in close confinement. Yesterday caught a man who tried to throw passenger train off the track. If it can be proved clearly on him will execute him formally to-morrow.

Will leave at 2 o'clock for Macon City. Please send up my telegraph men.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

General SCHOFIELD.

AUGUST 8–15, 1862.—Pursuit of Poindexter in Missouri and skirmishes at Switzler's Mill; at Little Compton, or Compton's Ferry, on Grand River; and on Yellow Creek, or the Muscle Fork of the Chariton River.

*Report of Col. Odon Guitar, Ninth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).**

LACLEDE, MO., *August* 15, 1862.

I have pursued Poindexter 250 miles in seven days and came up with and attacked him three times, viz, at Switzler's Mill, at Little Compton, and on the Muscle Fork of the Chariton. My last chase was from this point, when I followed him under spur and lash for 25 miles, making the distance in less than four hours. He checked my pursuit by destroying the bridge over the Muscle Fork. His band numbered from 1,500 to 2,000 when I started in pursuit. When I left him he had only about 400, with few arms and no ammunition. All of the latter I captured at Little Compton, with several hundred guns and horses, all his wagons, a large amount of clothing, and other plunder.

In the round I have killed, wounded, and drowned 150 of his men and taken about 100 prisoners. Our loss has been 5 men wounded and some 10 horses shot. I was unable to bring away a great part of the horses and plunder captured at Little Compton; besides, the condition of the greater part of them was such as to render them worthless.

I have killed and worn down the greater part of my horses, and will move east, with a view to concentrate my regiment, which is now scattered over the whole of Northern and Southern Missouri.

The little band of 550 men I have had with me have proved themselves worthy of the holy cause in which they are engaged, and for bravery and endurance have challenged even the admiration of our enemies. When opportunity offers I shall make such a report as will do them justice.

My force consisted of Companies C and D; detachments E, F, G, and H, of my own regiment; 100 of Merrill's Horse, under Major Hunt; Company D, Thirteenth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, 70 men, under Captain Ward; 70 men of the Seventh Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, under Captain Turley, and a section of Captain Wachsman's light artillery, Missouri State Militia. In all about 550 men.

O. GUITAR,
Colonel, Commanding.

General SCHOFIELD.

AUGUST 11, 1862.—Action at and surrender of Independence, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. James Totten.
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. James T. Buel, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.
No. 3.—Capt. Jacob Axline, Second Battalion Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. James Totten.

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DIVISION OF MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, August 13, 1862.

COLONEL: Below are telegrams relative to the capture of Independence, received at this office on the 12th:

* See also Schofield's report, p. 13.

LEXINGTON, MO., *August* 12, 1862.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

Two hundred and forty men that I sent yesterday to Independence, under Major Bredett, have just returned, and report that Independence was attacked by 1,500 men, under a Colonel Hughes and Quantrill, and after four hours' hard fighting Lieutenant-Colonel Buel surrendered. It is reported that the rebels are marching on this place. Major McKee has not yet arrived. I shall telegraph Colonel Catherwood to send me two or three companies. I am very anxious in regard to Major Linder, of Harrisonville, with his two companies. He must be on the march to Independence.

DANL. HUSTON, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

LEXINGTON, MO., *August* 12, 1862.

General TOTTEN:

Are there any other men except Catherwood's on the way to this post? Cannot 200 arms be sent me by Catherwood's men? I have heard that Buel's men are all paroled.

DANL. HUSTON, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

LEXINGTON, *August* 12, 1862.

General TOTTEN:

"Warner" has not arrived. Colonel Newgent, with his command, except 45 men, who took the dispatch to Major Linder, ordering him to Independence. I have 750 men, all told, at this post. Major McKee has not been heard from. Have sent an express for him. I would like to have Catherwood send all the men he can spare. There are 200 enrolled militia included in the 750. The enemy are reported 1,500 strong and constantly increasing in number. Major Bredett with his command, 200 strong, got within 8 miles of Independence, when he heard of the surrender and returned. I have just heard that Colonel Buel was surprised at 5 o'clock in the morning. It is a report, however.

DANL. HUSTON, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

LEXINGTON, *August* 12, 1862.

General TOTTEN:

I have just received information from Independence. Colonel Buel was taken in the bank building after it had been set on fire. Our men fought them four hours. Captain Thomas, Missouri State Militia, was taken out and murdered after the surrender.

DANL. HUSTON, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

The above is all the official information we have received in relation to the above.

General Schofield has been informed of all the particulars in the case.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Col. James T. Buel, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 17, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that the military post of Independence, Mo., was attacked on the morning of August 11, at daybreak, by the rebel forces under command of Col. J. T. Hughes, numbering, from the estimate of officers of my command, from 700 to 800 men. These

forces entered the town at two points, viz, by the Big Spring road and the Harrisonville road. The party entering by the Big Spring road divided into two parties, one of which attacked the provost guard, of 24 men, stationed at the jail; the other attacking the bank building, which was occupied as headquarters; also the armory of the Volunteer Militia, situated on the opposite side of the street, guarded by a detachment of 21 men, 16 of this number being Volunteer Militia. The main body, entering by the Harrisonville road, proceeded along the two streets leading to the camp, which was situated nearly 80 rods from the bank building, attacking the camp on the east and north sides, and thus cutting me off from all communication with the camp. The first attack was made upon that part of the camp held by the company of Captain Thomas, Second Battalion Cavalry, Missouri State Militia. This company, not being able to maintain its ground and being hard pressed, fell back to the cover of a stone wall running parallel with the south side of the camp. The remaining companies, which were posted to the right and rear of this company, fell back to the same position, when, being enfiladed by a destructive fire, they retired along the stone wall, thus avoiding a galling flank fire from the enemy posted in a corn field. At this critical moment Lieutenant Herington, of the Second Battalion Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, was detached, with 65 men, to open, if possible, a communication with headquarters. Advancing northward, he was attacked by a superior force, which compelled him to seek the cover of a brick house, where he defended himself in a most gallant manner until he was apprised that further defense was useless, when he withdrew his command to Kansas City. While Lieutenant Herington was performing this gallant action Captain Breckinridge, Seventh Missouri Volunteer Cavalry, senior officer in the camp, tearing a piece of his shirt, raised it as a token of surrender. It was immediately pulled down by the men of his command. He persisted in doing this a number of times. From Lieutenant Meryhew, provost-marshal, I learned that he, concluding that the bank building and camp had been captured and that our forces were retreating from the town, withdrew from the rear of the jail into the woods, making his retreat to Kansas City.

At 7 a. m. I concluded, from the fact that firing around the jail had ceased, that the provost guard had been captured. However, expecting the arrival of Major Linder I had resolved to hold out as long as possible. The rebels having gained possession of a brick house commanding the bank building kept up an incessant fire on it until nearly 9 a. m. Having taken an officer prisoner, I learned from him that the troops were commanded by Col. G. W. Thompson, who had succeeded to the command, Colonel Hughes being killed. The house adjoining the bank building having been set on fire, which in a few minutes would extend to the building of which I had possession, I communicated with Colonel Thompson by means of a flag of truce, asking an interview. At the interview which took place the following terms of capitulation were agreed upon, viz: The officers and men of my command were to be considered prisoners of war, the property and persons of the Union citizens to be respected; which terms were fully carried out by the rebel authorities.

My command on the morning of the 11th consisted of 312 effective men. The pickets on the Big Spring road were found dead. The pickets on the Harrisonville road are missing. Numbers of the men escaped in small parties, thus leaving the number paroled about 150

men. I had no opportunity of getting the exact number, as numbers of them, as soon as paroled, left for Kansas.

Considering the conduct of Captain Breckinridge, above mentioned, as deserving of punishment, I ordered him under arrest, and he is now as such at Benton Barracks.

Captain Cochran, Second Battalion Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, also acted in a cowardly manner, having hid himself in a cellar early in the action. I intended placing him under arrest also, but he left for Kansas.

The number killed and those who have since died of their wounds number 26. The wounded number 30, comprising First Lieutenant Vance and Second Lieutenant Pence, both of the Seventh Missouri Cavalry, who conducted themselves in a most gallant manner. Second Lieutenant Young and Second Lieutenant Swan also behaved gallantly.

The loss of the enemy could not be ascertained, as early in the action they commenced carrying off their dead into the country. From authentic sources I learned that Colonel Hughes, Captain Clark, and the notorious Kit Chiles were buried at Independence. Among the wounded of the enemy were Colonel Thompson, Lieutenant-Colonel Boyd (fatally), and Major Wortle.

Respectfully submitted.

J. T. BUEL,
Lieutenant-Colonel Seventh Missouri Volunteer Cavalry.

Col. C. W. MARSH,
Adjutant-General, Missouri State Militia.

No. 3.

Report of Capt. Jacob Axline, Second Battalion Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

SAINT LOUIS, *August* 26, 1862.

On Sunday, August 10, I received an order from Captain Loring, commanding post at Kansas City, to move immediately with my command, without baggage, to Independence, and report to Lieutenant-Colonel Buel, of that post.

I took with me my second lieutenant, Goss, and 63 men, non-commissioned officers and privates, and arrived at Independence a little after dark, and reported in person with my command to Colonel Buel, and was ordered by him to place my men on the south side of the camp ground. We tied our horses to the rail fence and slept behind them on the open ground. We were permitted to remain quiet during the night, but were aroused at daylight by firing, which commenced first near Colonel Buel's headquarters, distant about three-quarters of a mile from the camp. In the course of two or three minutes a very heavy and destructive fire was opened by the enemy on the north side of the camp and was returned with great spirit by the men as they emerged from their tents. I immediately formed my men on the first alarm and ordered them to advance toward the north of the camp and started, but was immediately assailed by a heavy fire from the east and another from the southeast; and seeing the men retreating very rapidly from the ground to the northwest corner and taking shelter behind a rock fence and many of them passing west

along the fence out of the range of the enemy's guns, I ordered my men to direct their fire on the force on the east and southeast and gain the rock fence. The move was made with great firmness under a very destructive fire, which was returned with steadiness. The enemy was repulsed and we gained the position. In this charge we sustained a loss of 6 killed and 8 or 10 wounded.

Being still exposed to a steady fire from a concealed enemy in front and rear, we moved down the fence to the southwest corner of the camp ground. Here the rock fence crossed a gutter from 3 to 4 feet deep, where I posted my men, with some others who had rallied to us, and, while this move was being executed, Lieutenant Herington, of Company E, Missouri State Militia, came to my assistance. From this position we could protect our front and flanks and cover three-fourths of the camp with our fire. Shortly after gaining our position it was told us that some distance west of us a white flag was hoisted on the rock fence. Lieutenant Herington hurried to the place. I left the men in charge of Sergeant Blake and followed Herington west to collect and bring up the men who had scattered in that direction. After proceeding some 400 yards I met Captain Breckinridge, with a white cloth tied to a gun-stick. He asked me if he should hoist it. I told him certainly not; that if he did it would be at his peril. I here discovered that a large number of men were collected at a house still farther west, distant more than half a mile from camp. It was arranged that Lieutenant Herington should go there and collect a force of 50 or 60 men and move up the street north of the camp. The move was successfully made. I at the same time sent out 20 men under a sergeant to clear the ground and corn patches on the south side of the rock fence, which was done, and I, with the balance of the men, returned to the southwest corner of the camp ground, where Blake still held his position, though badly wounded, and 1 man killed in the last charge made. As soon as I arrived there some of my men went on the camp ground and brought 2,000 rounds of cartridges and distributed them to the men and we had determined to move forward in three detachments to the public square and take the town, but just at this time I was told that a white flag was approaching, and was asked by some one if he should fire upon it. I ordered the men not to fire, and sent a messenger to meet it and report to me their errand. As my messenger returned 4 men came up to where my command was posted and unfurled a white flag. This flag was borne by two of the enemy, and was accompanied by Captain Breckinridge and Adjutant Preble. Adjutant Preble said he was ordered by Colonel Buel to notify me that he had surrendered and that I was to surrender. I replied that Colonel Buel was not in command, and that I would not surrender. Captain Breckinridge then ordered those of his men who were with me to lay down their arms, which they did. I was then assured that we were surrounded by a force 700 strong. I was left with less than 75 men, who were fatigued with near four hours' hard fighting, and our strength and position fully known to the enemy. I saw that we were thus completely placed in their power, without a hope of further success. I reluctantly consented to surrender, and ordered my men to do so, under promise that the private property of the officers and men should be respected.

We lost 7 in killed and 12 wounded and many others left the field with bullet-marks in their clothes. My men had fought bravely. They had paid for their horses and saddles. They had repulsed five different charges of the enemy. Not a horse of theirs had been taken by the

enemy, and many of the guns, that had told so truly on the rebels, were thus quickly turned over to them, and the guns that stopped the charge of Yager and Hughes are both in their possession, but the owners who used them are here.

Colonel Buel was taken prisoner three-fourths of a mile from the camp at his office. I received no order from him during the day except the order to surrender. Captain Thomas, of Company E, Missouri State Militia, was taken prisoner at his family residence, about a mile from camp, and shot by the enemy. Captain Cochran, I am told, at the first fire took shelter in a private house, and remained there till the fight was over. Lieutenant Goss, of my company, slept in the house of Corporal Miller. They started for the camp. Miller was killed, and Goss succeeded in escaping, but could not reach his command.

Lieutenant Herington, when notified of Buel's surrender and receiving the order to do so himself, quietly left, and brought his men and arms to the city.

The enemy behaved themselves very orderly toward us after our surrender, for which they have my acknowledgments.

JACOB AXLINE,
Captain Company B, Second Batt. Cav., Mo. S. M.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD.

AUGUST 12, 1862.—Skirmish between Stockton, Cedar County, and Humansville, Mo.

Report of Maj. Samuel Montgomery, Sixth Missouri Cavalry.

STOCKTON, MO., *August* 12, 1862.

We followed Coffee to this place last night. He moved from Humansville toward Bolivar, but changed his course for this place in the night. The Sixth Missouri Cavalry proceeded in the direction of Bolivar. The artillery and Fourth Missouri Militia took the road for this place, came up with the enemy just at daylight, attacked and drove them handsomely, officers and men conducting themselves with the utmost coolness and courage. Major Dale, I regret to say, received a painful wound in the wrist while gallantly leading his men in the very face of the enemy. This was the only casualty on our side. The enemy lost 5 killed and a number wounded. The enemy is now flying in the direction of Montevallo, our cavalry in full pursuit.

SAML. MONTGOMERY,
Major Sixth Missouri Cavalry.

Major STEGER.

AUGUST 12, 1862.—Skirmish at Van Buren, Mo.

Report of Col. Sempronius H. Boyd, Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry.

GREENVILLE, MO., *August* 12, 1862.

COLONEL: I went to Van Buren, Carter County, and surprised 6 rebels, killing 2, capturing 3, and running the other one off; burned 1 mill and 3 houses (soldiers did this without orders); contrabanded

7 horses, 1 wagon and team, the driver (a negro) taking to the brush; captured a rebel mail from McBride's camp in Oregon County going to Potosi, Mo. McBride has gone to Batesville to organize, and tells his men he intends taking Greenville very soon. He has 2,000 poorly armed; many without arms. The purport of all the letters tends to this information. We were (that is, myself and orderly) fired upon by 5 butternuts from a hill. No harm done. I arrived to-day.

I am, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. H. BOYD,
Colonel, Commanding.

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.

AUGUST 12–14, 1862.—Expedition from Fort Leavenworth, Kans., to Independence, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Col. John T. Burris, Tenth Kansas Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., August 15, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the 12th instant, being officially informed of the capture of Independence, Mo., by the enemy, and that a large rebel force was threatening Kansas City and the State of Kansas, I embarked on board the steamer A. Majors at 3 p. m. of that date, with Company E, First U. S. Infantry, Captain Offley; Companies A and F, Eighth Kansas Volunteers, Captains Abernathy and Conover; two pieces of artillery, under Lieutenant Bowman, and a battalion of the Third Wisconsin Cavalry, commanded by Major Schroeling. Arriving the same evening at Kansas City, I was there re-enforced by Major Ransom, of the Sixth Kansas Cavalry, with one company of that regiment, Captain Watson's; two companies of the Third Wisconsin Cavalry, commanded respectively by Captain Derry and Lieutenant Perry, and a company of the Seventh Missouri Cavalry, commanded by Captain Loring, leaving the latter officer, with a portion of his command, together with the militia and citizen soldiery of the city, to guard the place and public stores there collected.

I marched at daylight on the 13th instant, via Westport and Byron's Ford, to Independence, a distance, by that route, of 20 miles, arriving at the latter point at 5 o'clock same evening. I found that the city had the day previous been taken by a rebel force of about 400, under Colonels Hughes and Thompson; that the Federal troops there, under Lieutenant-Colonel Buel, had all been made prisoners except 50 or 60, who had cut their way out, and that all the arms, ammunition, and public property of every description had fallen into the hands of the enemy. Not being able to obtain any definite information concerning the enemy, further than that he had fallen back in the direction of Lexington and had been considerably re-enforced, and the troops under my command being very much exhausted, I ordered a halt, sent out a heavy picket guard, placed our guns in position, and had the men sleep on their arms.

On the morning of the 14th I sent out scouting parties, with the view of ascertaining the strength, position, and intention of the enemy. On the same day, at 2 p. m., a party consisting of ——— Toughs, my

guide, and 2 soldiers, came in with 8 prisoners, whom they had captured 14 miles beyond, driving in beef cattle to the camp. From these and other sources I learned that the enemy, about 800 strong, was 18 miles east of Independence; that he was hourly expecting the arrival of additional re-enforcements from the south, and that it was the intention then, with their combined forces, to march upon and attack Lexington. The immediate object of the expedition (the protection of the border) being accomplished, and the enemy's forces, which were all mounted, being too far in advance to be overtaken by infantry and artillery, we marched back to Kansas City, bringing a few stand of arms, several horses, and such of the public stores (which the enemy had been unable to remove) as our limited transportation would permit. Soon after our arrival at Kansas City, on the morning of the 14th, I received orders to return immediately to this post. I accordingly left Major Ransom, with his command, to hold that city and protect the border and to remove from Independence the commissary stores and other public property still remaining at that place.

I have the honor to remain, your obedient servant,

JOHN T. BURRIS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. J. M. GRAHAM,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Dept. of Kansas.

AUGUST 12–18, 1862.—Expedition from Camp Gamble, Mo., in search of guerrillas.

Report of Col. John B. Gray, First Missouri Infantry (Militia).

CAMP GAMBLE, *August* 14, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: For some ten or twelve days past I have, in compliance with instructions and information from the provost-marshal-general, sent out various scouts through different sections of the country, say within a circuit of 15 or 16 miles from camp. They have been instructed to find and destroy any camp of rebels within their reach. Until this morning all efforts have been unsuccessful, although it was evident there were gatherings in various places of secesh for disloyal purposes.

Day before yesterday I sent out an expedition, consisting of about 40 cavalry and 60 infantry, upon different roads, under the command of Major Herder, of my regiment. His accompanying report will show what he did. Captain Lonergan, of Company D, of my regiment, was left behind with my assistant surgeon, Dr. Jones, and about 30 men. He succeeded in surprising the camp, of about 60 rebels, and driving them out of it, capturing some 40 horses, only 16 of which he finally succeeded in retaining and sending into the city.

Just previous to the skirmish my assistant surgeon became detached from the command, in company with two cavalrymen, and I fear has been taken prisoner, as nothing has been heard of him since he started to go and procure breakfast for the men. I have sent out Lieutenant Snell, of Schofield's Hussars, accompanied by Captain Lonergan, with 40 men, with instructions to go until they find him, and will delay the sending of this report until I hear from them.

AUGUST 18, 1862.

Lieutenant Schnell has returned, bringing the doctor and the two cavalrymen who were taken prisoners by the rebels, and also bringing in 49 prisoners, having after four days' chase succeeded in coming up with and bagging the whole command, except two or three of the leaders. I refer you to his accompanying report.* I embrace this opportunity to do justice to Lieutenant Schnell and the brave men under his command, in speaking in the highest terms of their perseverance and energy in following up and destroying this band of desperate and audacious scoundrels.

I have the honor to remain, lieutenant, your very obedient servant,

JOHN B. GRAY,
Colonel First Infantry, Missouri State Militia, Comdg. Post.

Lieut. H. A. GLEIM,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hdqrs. Saint Louis Division.

AUGUST 14, 1862.—Skirmish near Barry, Mo.

Report of Col. William R. Penick, Fifth Missouri Cavalry (Militia.)

HDQRS. FIFTH CAVALRY, MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Liberty, Mo., August 15, 1862.

MAJOR: Having obtained information of a camp of 75 to 100 men at or near the house of Mrs. Elliott, near Linn Creek, on the edge of Platte County, about 3 miles south of Barry, I marched at 11 p. m. on the 13th, with about 50 men from Companies C and E, of my regiment; one piece of artillery from Captain Johnson's battery, and about 150 of the Andrew County Militia, under Colonel Heron and Lieutenant-Colonel Hobson, and arrived in the neighborhood of the camp about daylight. I had arrested a man about 2 miles this side of Barry, and took him along as guide to the expedition. I proceeded, with all the vigilance and caution it was possible to exercise, to attempt to surround the camp; but, the country being extremely rough and broken and densely wooded with underbrush, I failed in doing so. I dislodged them from their camp and completely scattered them. I was compelled to dismount my men to move them at all, and, having deployed them as skirmishers, scoured the country around the camp as far as it was practicable to do so.

I do not certainly know whether I killed any men in the fight or not, although my men insist that they killed at least 2 or 3. My loss was 2 killed and 7 wounded.

Finding farther pursuit unavailing, I called my men in and proceeded to deal with the inmates of Mrs. Elliott's house. Previous to attacking their camp I had found three men at the house, who denied having any knowledge of any camp or gathering of armed men within 3 miles of that place. After the skirmish was over I sent two of these men out, in charge of a squad of men, and had them shot. I then ordered my men to take from the house all the bedding and clothing for the benefit of my wounded men and of the Enrolled Militia and to burn it, together with the stables. I then sent out men and burned the houses of Thomas Hamilton and Arch. Elliott, who were in the camp. The time occupied in the whole affair was about two hours.

---

* Not found.

I brought off 3 or 4 horses, and 4 negroes, between the ages of twelve and twenty, belonging to Mrs. Elliott, who are now in camp. I have not yet determined whether I shall give them emancipation papers and send them to Kansas or not. They have been employed by the family in the service of the camp.

The names of the men I ordered shot are James H. Rollins, formerly from Parkville, who has given bond, and Zack. Elliott, son of Mrs. Elliott.* The notorious Jim Hopkins, of Sharp's Grove, Holt County, is undoubtedly in the gang, and was probably in the fight. He has been staying around Mrs. Elliott's for some time. J. S. Craig, son of the man I arrested for a guide, is also in the gang. I shall get further information in a short time, and probably have not done with the neighborhood. It is my intention, wherever I find a camp of bushwhackers, to take summary vengeance on those whom I have satisfactory reason to believe have knowledge of the existence of such a camp and do not report it.

My men behaved well. Not a man but what was eager to take the brush in search of the enemy, who was believed to be concealed in close proximity to us. It is next to impossible to fight these guerrillas on their own ground in the brush, where they have every advantage over us. We must make it unhealthy for the neighborhoods where they harbor to allow them to remain among them without giving information to us.

I understand that it is necessary for notice to be issued from headquarters at Saint Joseph to the county board to act in any case coming under their jurisdiction. I wish to have the notices issued, if necessary, in the cases of Captain Harrel's house and Henry Foley's barn, burned by bushwhackers, in this county; and also in the case of the men killed and wounded at Mrs. Elliott's. It will be observed that Mrs. Elliott's is close to the county line.

I am pushing the fortifications on College Hill as fast as possible, and am working about 150 prisoners, with what tools I can get, and shall send out for more prisoners in a short time.

As soon as I get over the excessive pressure of business I will send the muster rolls of the companies mustered in here. I have received no monthly returns from Companies D and G, and do not now know where they are. In consequence it is impossible to make the regimental return. Can you send me a memorandum of the strength of those companies from the post return, which I presume you have.

Respectfully,

W. R. PENICK,
Colonel Fifth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia.

AUGUST 14–17, 1862.—Expedition from Ozark to Forsyth, Mo.

Report of Col. Myron S. Barnes, Thirty-seventh Illinois Infantry.

OZARK, MO., *August* 17, 1862.

GENERAL: I have just returned from Forsyth. I penetrated the country for several miles in all directions and could find no enemy in any numbers. We shelled the hills up White River and sent small parties in all directions. We only took 3 prisoners. I am of the opinion

* Names of prisoners taken omitted.

that the stories about there being a force of rebels in the vicinity of the river are all false, and gotten up by a few men in the vicinity to induce Federal troops to move in that section. These men, when they see 2 or 3 armed men, are frightened to death, and magnify them into hundreds. There are a few men in the vicinity of Carrollton without doubt, but mostly of the new conscripts, who are without arms, and would take to the hills as soon as a force of Union troops went in.

The country presents a desolate appearance, and there are but few inhabitants living in the vicinity. There is no forage or provisions on which troops can subsist in the section, and I was obliged to move in order to get forage for the horses, as one company (Captain Flagg, Fourteenth Missouri State Militia) had not had anything for twenty-four hours. I did not meet the First Arkansas; they failed to make connection with us. The troops were all in good spirits, and only waited for the enemy to show himself to make themselves felt.

My command consisted of Company A, Thirty-seventh Illinois Volunteers, Captain Hawes; Company K, Thirty-seventh Illinois Volunteers, Lieutenant Hicks; Captain Flagg's company, Fourteenth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia; Captain Burch's company, Fourteenth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, and one gun of the Missouri Light Artillery, all of whom behaved themselves in a soldier-like manner.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. S. BARNES,
Colonel, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. E. B. BROWN,
Comdg. District Southwestern Missouri, Springfield, Mo.

AUGUST 16, 1862.—Action at Lone Jack, Mo.

REPORTS.*

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Maj. Wyllis C. Ransom, Sixth Kansas Cavalry.
No. 3.—Capt. Milton H. Brawner, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.
No. 4.—Maj. Emory S. Foster, Seventh Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt, U. S. Army.

FAYETTEVILLE, MO., *August* 20, 1862.

SIR: Your dispatch of the 18th is just received. I came upon the united forces of Coffee, Hunter, Tracy, Jackson, and Cockrell, numbering 4,000, at Lone Jack, about 7 p. m. on the 17th instant.

On the morning of the 16th the rebel forces attacked Major Foster at Lone Jack with 600 State Militia, defeating him and capturing two pieces of artillery.

The loss on each side was about 50 killed and 75 to 100 wounded. Among the latter was Major Foster. Foster's command made a gallant fight, and were only defeated by overwhelming force.

On my arrival at Lone Jack I found General Warren, with a command of 800, consisting of the First Missouri and First Iowa Cavalry and two pieces of artillery, threatened with immediate attack by the whole rebel force, the rebel pickets being then in front of his camp;

* See also Schofield's report, p. 15, and Hindman's, p. 33.

but on hearing of my approach they immediately commenced a retreat under cover of the night, availing themselves of the shelter of heavy timber for a distance of 6 miles, crossed our trail in the rear, and made a precipitate flight south. They have never halted since they commenced their retreat except long enough to feed their horses, and they crossed the Osage at this point yesterday at 10 a. m. My advance, under Colonel Cloud, skirmished with their rear guard yesterday, killing and wounding several and taking a number of prisoners.

Coffee is talking of forming a junction with Rains at Greenfield and make a stand, which I hope they may do, as my command is much exhausted by forced marches and the stock is badly used up.

Since I left Fort Scott my command has marched over 200 miles, on an average of 40 miles per day, without tents, and the last two days without subsistence, except as we could forage off the enemy; yet the men have borne their fatigue and privations cheerfully in anticipation of meeting the enemy.

I arrived here at 2 o'clock this morning and shall march in an hour for Greenfield.

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Col. E. C. CATHERWOOD,
Commanding, Sedalia, Mo.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. Wyllis C. Ransom, Sixth Kansas Cavalry.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *August* 17, 1862.

GENERAL: A body of United States troops, some 800 strong, were surprised yesterday morning by the rebel forces of Colonels Coffee, Hindman, and Quantrill, and after a heavy resistance they were obliged to surrender with great loss. Our troops had a battery of two pieces, which is now in possession of the enemy.

From all appearances the enemy are moving on to Lexington. Large forces of our troops are moving toward the latter place from north of the river and from Sedalia.

In order to keep the enemy from retreating back, though, it will be necessary to throw a heavy force in their rear.

I have the honor, general, to be your most obedient servant,
W. C. RANSOM,
Major Sixth Kansas, Commanding Kansas City.

Brig. Gen. BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas.

No. 3.

Report of Capt. Milton H. Brawner, Seventh Missouri Cavalry.

CAMP POWELL,
Lexington, Mo., August 20, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that the forces sent out by your order, under command of Maj. Emory S. Foster, Seventh Regiment of

Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, consisting of detachments from five companies of the Seventh Cavalry, Missouri Volunteers; three companies of the Sixth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia; two companies of the Eighth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, and three companies of the Second Battalion of Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, together with a section of two pieces of the Third Indiana Battery, in all 806 men, marched on the 15th instant to Lone Jack, 32 miles southwest of this place, arriving there about 9 o'clock same evening.

Having ascertained, immediately upon arriving there, that about 800 rebels, under the command of Colonel Coffee, were encamped about 1 mile south of the town, we prepared against a surprise. The artillery was brought into position, commanding the lane through which we were passing, while skirmishers were thrown out on each flank and to the front, and the whole column moved forward. After advancing about three-fourths of a mile, between the town and the camp of the enemy, their cavalry charged down the lane upon us, but were received with a volley of musketry, which scattered them in all directions. Their camp was at the same time shelled by the battery with good effect. The enemy having fled, and no further demonstrations on their part being anticipated, the command returned to Lone Jack, arriving at 11 o'clock, and encamped for the night.

On the morning of the 16th, about daylight, we were attacked by an entirely different force, commanded by Cockrell, Thompson, Hays, Quantrill, and others, numbering about 3,200, who, as we afterward learned, had been encamped about 9 miles northwest of Lone Jack. They came upon us under cover of corn fields and ridge fences, pouring upon us a most deadly fire, to which we replied with spirit. Our battery of two guns, supported by Company A, Seventh Cavalry, Missouri Volunteers, opened upon them with terrible effect, scattering them in confusion. They rallied, however, supported by overwhelming numbers. The battery was taken, but we retook it. Again it was lost and retaken. The contest at this time was terrible. Two-thirds of the detachment supporting the battery and 24 of the 36 men belonging to it are reported among the killed and wounded.

During one of the charges, made to recapture the battery Major Foster was dangerously wounded, and the command devolved upon me.

The struggle was continued for nearly five hours, our men fighting gallantly during the whole time against vastly superior numbers, as well as better position on their part. Two parties having been detached the day before, our forces did not amount to more than 720 men.

Nearly every officer of the command, including myself, was either killed or wounded. The enemy was finally driven from his position, and the hard-fought field was ours.

At this juncture the force under Coffee, whom we had repulsed the evening before, again appeared on our left flank, with the evident design of surrounding our worn-out troops and cutting off all retreat. The men being utterly exhausted, and our ammunition almost gone, I deemed it unadvisable to hold the ground longer, and accordingly got the command together and marched off in good order toward this post, unmolested by the enemy.

We were forced, much to our regret, to leave the battery behind, the horses attached to it having all been killed and the harness mostly destroyed and other portions of the equipage scattered in all directions. The gallantry of the men was conspicuously displayed after the last recapture of the battery, they being forced to handle the guns entirely without the aid of horses. No horses could be obtained to draw the guns

from the field, and we spiked one of them and otherwise very much injured the other, while the ammunition belonging to them was mostly destroyed before we left. The command arrived at this post on the same evening at 7 o'clock.

I take great pleasure in mentioning the courage and good conduct generally displayed by the men of the command. Among those deserving special mention for gallant conduct were Capt. H. P. Spellman, First Lieut. Charles R. Combs, and Orderly Sergt. John P. Anderson, Company C; Lieut. Robert D. Anderson, Company A; Lieutenant [Samuel M.] Baker, Company I, and Lieutenant [John] Schee, of Company E, Seventh Cavalry, Missouri Volunteers, and Captain [William W.] Owens and the officers and men of the Eighth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia; Asst. Surg. W. H. H. Cundiff, Second Battalion Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, also deserves special mention for gallant conduct and faithful performance of his duty while on the field. Sergt. J. C. Updegraff, of the Third Indiana Battery, displayed great gallantry and good conduct.

Our loss is, killed, 43; wounded, 154; missing, 75. Total, 272. The enemy acknowledge a loss of 118 killed. The number of their wounded is not definitely known, but undoubtedly much exceeds that of the killed. Of those reported missing at the close of the action numbers are returning daily, materially diminishing our loss.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. H. BRAWNER,
Captain Company A, Seventh Cavalry, Missouri Volunteers.

Col. DANIEL HUSTON, Jr.,
Seventh Cavalry, Mo. Vols., Comdg. Sub-Div., Central Mo.

No. 4.

Report of Maj. Emory S. Foster, Seventh Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

GREENFIELD, *May* 1, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to an order from you dated Jefferson City, August 12, 1862, I proceeded from Syracuse to Sedalia, to take command of forces about to march to Lexington. Company H, Seventh Missouri State Militia, Captain [Elias] Slocum, from Syracuse, reported at 11 o'clock p. m. on the 12th. The two companies of the Eighth Missouri State Militia, Captains [Henry D.] Moore and Owens, and a section of the Third Indiana Battery, Lieutenant [J. S.] Develin, marching by rail from Jefferson, reported at 4 o'clock a. m. August 13. I marched immediately, and reached Lexington August 14 at 11 a m., a distance of 60 miles; men and horses very much worn-out, having marched forty-eight hours without food or rest.

I received an order from you at 1 o'clock a. m. August 15 to march at daylight in the direction of Lone Jack, with 800 men. At daylight I marched with a force consisting of detachments from five companies Seventh Cavalry, Missouri Volunteers, three companies Sixth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, two companies Eighth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, three companies Second Battalion Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, and one company Seventh Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, together with a section of the Third Indiana Battery. In consequence of a jealousy in regard to rank no field officers were sent with me, as you directed should be done.

I marched directly for Lone Jack. About noon I reported to Colonel Huston, commanding at Lexington, that the enemy, 1,600 strong, were at Lone Jack, under Coffee, and that I would fight that evening.

We surprised the camp about 9 o'clock that evening and completely routed the enemy. Lieutenant Develin, being drunk, acted very badly, and was arrested, and the artillery placed in charge of Sergeant [James M.] Scott.

The men then slept in line in Lone Jack. About daylight the pickets came in and reported that the enemy were advancing, about 3,000 strong. Several scouts had reported, and no word from Warren, who should have been in supporting distance. Two parties were still out, leaving us about 740 men.

Knowing the instructions you had given Colonel Warren, and believing him to be in hearing of my artillery, I awaited the enemy.

The attack was made about forty minutes after the pickets came in. The enemy attempted to turn both my right and left, but were unable to do so by reason of a thick hedge, which protected us on each flank and afforded some protection to our front, our rear being protected by a small, deep stream, the crossing of which we held. The enemy's cavalry being thrown into confusion by the hedge and annoyed by sharpshooters placed behind it fled in confusion, rejoining the main body, which then attacked us in front.

After a desperate fight of four hours' duration the enemy began to fall back. At this time Lieutenant Develin came onto the field, and rushing among his men ordered them to fall back, which they did, leaving the guns.

Seeing this, the enemy rallied and made an attempt to capture the artillery, but were repulsed with terrible slaughter. Of 60 men led by me in this charge only 11 reached the guns, and they were all wounded. In the act of dragging the cannon out of the enemy's reach I was shot down.

Captain Brawner was then in command. After a severe hand-to-hand fight, which lasted about a half hour, the enemy gave way and retreated, leaving us the field and the guns.

At this time Coffee came in sight with about 1,500 men, having collected his forces, which were scattered the night before. Captain Brawner fell back, leaving the guns. About an hour after the enemy came up and took possession of the field.

The fact that 740 men fought five hours against such odds and whipped them is sufficient evidence of the stuff of which they were made. They need no praise from me. Where all fought so well it is impossible to designate those most worthy of mention. Braver men never fought.

Had your orders been obeyed the whole force of the enemy would have been captured or terribly routed and destroyed.

Colonel Warren came up the next morning after the fight and was in sight of the enemy all day. I was told by officers on the ground that General Blunt came up during the day, but no engagement took place. The enemy retreated south as soon as night came. I was told by Cockrell, who commanded the rebels in the fight, that they were completely out of ammunition, which fact I stated to Colonel Warren. I can give no list of casualties, as the company commanders have not reported to me.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

EMORY S. FOSTER,
Major Seventh Cavalry, Missouri State Militia.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN.

AUGUST 16–27, 1862.—Expedition from Helena, Ark., down the Mississippi and up the Yazoo.

EVENTS.

August 18, 1862.—Capture of the steamer Fair Play.
19, 1862.—Skirmish at Tallulah, La.
23, 1862.—Skirmish at Greenville, Miss.
25, 1862.—Skirmish at Bolivar, Miss.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Col. Charles R. Woods, Seventy-sixth Ohio Infantry, commanding expedition.
No. 3.—Col. William D. Bowen, Bowen's Battalion Missouri Cavalry.
No. 4.—Lieut. Col. Alfred W. Ellet, U. S. Army, commanding Ram Fleet.
No. 5.—Brig. Gen. M. L. Smith, C. S. Army, of capture of the steamer Fair Play.
No. 6.—Capt. M. McDonald, C. S. Army, of capture of the steamer Fair Play.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army.

CAIRO, ILL., *August* 31, 1862.

The troops and navy made a landing and attacked a rebel force at Bolivar, Miss., as they came up the river. Rebels were routed after a short conflict. Our loss, 1 killed and 2 wounded. Rebel loss much more.

The force arrived at Helena with the prize Fair Play, loaded with arms and equipments. Large quantities of horses and mules were taken, which for want of transportation could not be brought away.

Much alarm was carried into the country, especially into Louisiana, by our taking of Tallulah Station; also in Vicksburg, by our taking the battery on Yazoo River. It was my intention to strike the Yazoo River opposite Bolivar, but the enemy seemed too strong.

I ought to have transportation for 10,000 men. That was my requisition on the quartermaster, but I could only procure enough of the right kind to move a brigade. The result shows the success of my plan. The navy and army, moved to any point on the Mississippi River, makes a new and unexpected base, from which the troops can dash into the country and carry destruction into the enemy's line on the railroad or Yazoo or up the small streams of Arkansas, carrying death and desolation into the country.

The navy or the army, or both, must have a number of light-draught boats, made safe against infantry, and capable of carrying light artillery. Such boats are easily improvised, and the rivers of Mississippi and Arkansas can be cleared, and the adjacent country completely overpowered.

I go to Chicago to attend a railroad convention. Will be at your service if needed.

All was quiet in Helena. Prisoners recently taken were sent to Little Rock, to compensate for prisoners recently sent to me. Health of troops fair.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Major-General HALLECK, *Commander-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.*

No. 2.

Report of Col. Charles R. Woods, Seventy-sixth Ohio Infantry, commanding expedition.

U. S. FORCES, ON BOARD STEAMER A. MCDOWELL,
Greenville, Miss., August —, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report as follows respecting the expedition down the Mississippi River:

On Saturday, the 16th instant, in connection with the gunboat fleet, under Captain Phelps, the following land forces embarked on board the transports Rocket and McDowell, under command of Col. C. R. Woods, commanding Second Brigade, Third Division, Army of the Southwest, viz: Seventy-sixth Ohio Infantry, Fifty-eighth Ohio Infantry, Colonel Bowen's cavalry, about 100 strong, and having two 12-pounder howitzers and four pieces of Hoffmann's Fourth Ohio Battery.

The first landing was made at Island No. 65, on the Arkansas shore, about 40 miles below Helena. The only important item of information here received was the construction of a road from the White River to the Mississippi, meeting the Mississippi some 15 miles below Laconia, Ark.; subsequent information made this a certain fact. Another landing was made at Laconia, Ark. Some armed men in the vicinity mounted their horses and took to flight as soon as the gunboats hove in sight. From a Mr. Benton a fuller account of the White River road was obtained. He also stated that he was a few days previous a visitor to General Parsons, who commanded about 1,500 men. Their camp was about 15 miles from the Mississippi River and 30 miles above the mouth of White River. Napoleon was passed at night-fall, and the fleet continued to sail down the river.

The boats were just brought to anchor at Milliken's Bend when word came from Captain Phelps, of the Benton, that the rebel transport Fair Play was captured with a large cargo of arms and ammunition. The Fair Play had arrived but three hours previously. It was further stated that some of the crew got ashore, and subsequent facts showed that there was a rebel force of 700 encamped there. Their camp was at once taken possession of and pursuit made. The enemy had retreated to Richmond, Madison Parish, where there is a railroad to Monroe, La., and whence there is a stage road to Little Rock, Ark. The railroad depot was burned by our troops, and the telegraph destroyed where it went to Monroe and to Little Rock, probably by one line, and north to Providence, La., by another, both communicating with Vicksburg. Thirty-five prisoners were taken, and a large number of negroes brought off, who were in the employ of the Confederate States Government. At the depot we destroyed also 11 hogsheads of sugar and the whole telegraph apparatus.

This trip imposed a march of some 20 miles, and too much cannot be said for the brave men who tried every effort of patient endurance and much fatigue under a burning sun to overtake and capture the retreating enemy. An effort was made to reconnoiter Vicksburg, but the fog and storm prevented.

The next point was up the Yazoo River. A detachment of 300 infantry, from the Seventy-sixth and Fifty-eighth Ohio, and two pieces of artillery, under command of Major [Peter] Dister, of the Fifty-eighth Ohio, manned the ram fleet. About 17 miles up the river a battery was come upon of four heavy 42-pounder guns and two field pieces.

There were 2,500 of the enemy reported as not far off. The rebels fled from the battery, leaving it an easy capture to our naval and military forces. The heavy pieces were destroyed and the field pieces brought off.

The expedition went up the Yazoo River above the Sunflower and a part went some distance up the Sunflower. Nothing more of any import was learned. On the return of the fleet from the Yazoo we turned up the Mississippi River, stopping at Morgan's plantation (Wilton, La.). The telegraph to Providence was cut and about one-half mile of the wire was torn off.

At Providence a landing was made, the telegraph apparatus removed, but nothing of the enemy discovered. When at Greenville, Miss., a point from which batteries were fired into our transports on former trips, the troops were landed, but too late. The enemy had been aware of the coming of the gunboats up the river and had carried off their battery about midnight. About 50 bushels of corn and a large quantity of light forage was destroyed by burning at the cavalry camp. The enemy had about 200 or 250 men in all at this place. A small squad of cavalry was seen and chase given.

The fleet is now approaching Bolivia, or Bolivar, Miss. Near this place the rebels crossed large forces to Arkansas about a week before the expedition came down the river. There is a small force of about a regiment at this place, but they always take flight when gunboats are seen. The rebels used four flat-boats in crossing, and conveyed over about from 100 to 130 loaded wagons, three pieces of artillery, a large number of horses, and some infantry. One detachment was from Beauregard's army, and the other came from Jackson, from General —— .

N. B.—One of our prisoners let slip a few evenings since that Hindman was re-enforced by 25,000 men, some crossing the river as above described and some going by way of the Monroe and Little Rock road. The manner in which this was stated makes it worthy of confidence.

CHAS. R. WOODS,
Colonel Seventy-sixth Ohio, Commanding Expedition.

No. 3.

Report of Col. William D. Bowen, Bowen's Battalion Missouri Cavalry.

HELENA, ARK., *August* 27, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to your orders of 15th instant I reported, with 80 men and two mountain howitzers of my command, to Colonel Woods, commanding expedition. We proceeded down the river on the morning of the 16th, nothing of note transpiring until we reached Milliken's Bend, on the morning of the 18th, when the gunboat Benton captured the rebel transport Fair Play, loaded with arms and ammunition and other stores from Vicksburg, and destined for Hindman. The Thirty-first Louisiana Regiment, being encamped near the river, beat a hasty retreat on the approach of the Benton.

Landing my command as soon as possible, I reported myself to Colonel Woods for orders. After waiting some twenty minutes and receiving none, and learning that several of the enemy's wagons were retreating on the road to Tallulah, I ordered Lieutenant [J. D.] Crabtree, with 10 men, to follow and capture them, which he accomplished. I at the same time sent Lieutenant [D. W.] Ballou and 10 men in pursuit of the

enemy on the Vicksburg road. Lieutenant Crabtree, coming up with the enemy about 4 miles from the river, sent back to me for re-enforcements. I proceeded, by order of Colonel Woods, with the balance of my command, and upon coming up with Lieutenant Crabtree I found the enemy retreating through the corn field. Pursuing them rapidly, we took quite a number of prisoners, shot-guns, rifles, &c., scattering their forces in every direction. Colonel Woods' adjutant, coming up at the time, informed me that the infantry would halt, and I should proceed with my command to Tallulah and destroy the depot and telegraph office at that place.

Approaching within a mile from the town I discovered a large body of enemy's infantry on my right in a corn field. Their intention seemed to be to give us a flank fire on the advance of the column in the road. Bringing the two howitzers to bear upon the corn field and throwing a few shell, the enemy moved off rapidly in the direction of the town.

Moving my command up within 300 yards of the depot, I found that the enemy had rallied in large force in and about the corn field and brush adjacent to the depot and evincing a determination to make a stand. My force being too small to charge them I again brought the howitzers to bear upon them, and after throwing aside their arms and knapsacks and retreating in confusion I then proceeded to destroy the depot, which contained a large amount of sugar and other stores for the use of the army. We also destroyed the telegraph and several cars remaining on the railroad.

Colonel Woods, hearing the firing, brought the infantry up on a double-quick to support us, but arrived too late to get a sight of the enemy, he having entirely disappeared.

We then retired back to our boats, getting on board without accident. Nothing more occurred, in which my command was engaged, until on our return up the river, on the [23d] instant. We landed at Greenville, and learning that there was a rebel force there I proceeded out on a road leading from the river about a mile, when I found the road forked. Dividing my force, I sent Captain [F. W.] Benteen out on one road and Lieutenant Crabtree on the other, with a part of their commands, to reconnoiter, myself staying at the fork with the two howitzers.

Some twenty minutes after thus disposing of my command Colonel Woods sent an order to me to fall back and proceed up the river, as the enemy had a camp some 2 miles in that direction. After rallying my men I proceeded to join Colonel Woods, and found him halted in sight of the enemy in front. He ordered me to move forward and engage him. I formed my men in order for a charge, but the enemy retreated some 2 miles, when they halted, bringing a battery of four pieces to bear upon us, concealing it behind a turn of the road and awaiting our approach. I halted my command, and sent part of it, with one howitzer, through the corn field to flank them, while I opened fire upon them in front with the other piece. The enemy fell back out of range of our guns without replying to our fire. As they retreated the gunboat Benton discovered them, and threw a shell within ten yards of their battery, on its left flank and in our front, causing me to halt my men, whom I had ordered to charge, fearful of bringing them under the fire of the gunboats.

Finding that the infantry had not advanced to our support, but had gone back to the boats, I thought it prudent to fall back, as my force was too small to pursue the enemy, as I was satisfied they had a large

force in ambush to fall back upon. I accordingly took my command again on board the boat.

Proceeding up the river on the 25th instant, Colonel Woods ordered the forces on shore at Bolivar. The infantry was landed at the town, but the banks being so steep that it was impossible to land our horses, and Colonel Woods being on shore, I ordered the captain of the boat to move up the river until he could effect a landing, which was accomplished in about one-half a mile. Lieutenant Crabtree, as soon as landed, discovered the enemy about 300 yards in our front, and at the same time Lieutenant Ballou perceived them advancing on us from the direction of up the river and on our left. Ordering Lieutenant Crabtree to keep those in check in front and Captain Benteen those on the river road, I got the howitzers on shore as rapidly as possible, knowing that if the enemy charged upon us my force would be too small to cope with him. As soon as I could get the howitzers in position I brought one of them to bear on the enemy in front and the other on the left, and soon had the satisfaction of seeing him fall back. Having fired away all my howitzer ammunition, I was re-enforced by Lieutenant Zimmerer, of Hoffmann's battery, with one section of artillery, which, although unsupported by any infantry, opened a most effectual fire upon the enemy, causing him to fall still farther back into the woods. The gunboat also did good execution by throwing shell over the heads of my cavalry and the artillery, landing them in the midst of the rebel forces. Following the enemy, I became satisfied that his force consisted of some 2,000 cavalry and 1,000 infantry. We followed them some 2 miles, losing 1 man killed and 2 wounded by a flank fire from an ambush in a corn field. We were afterward re-enforced by Colonel Woods and the infantry, and after pursuing the enemy some half a mile farther we fell back to our boats, satisfied that any farther pursuit would have been fruitless and unprofitable. Quite a number of prisoners were taken, besides, horses, arms, &c. The loss of the enemy must have been considerable, though not exactly ascertained.

All of which above report is very respectfully submitted.

W. D. BOWEN,
Colonel Bowen's Battalion.

No. 4.

Report of Lieut. Col. Alfred W. Ellet, U. S. Army, commanding Ram Fleet.

STEAM-RAM SWITZERLAND,
Off Helena, Ark., August 24, *via Cairo, August* 26, 1862.

I have the honor to inform you that on Saturday, the 16th instant, by previous arrangement made with Captain Phelps, of the gunboat flotilla, I left Helena, Ark., with four of my rams, in company with that officer, and three gunboats, two regiments of infantry, a section of field artillery, and a small detachment of cavalry from General Curtis' command, all under General Woods, in two transport steamers, to make a reconnaissance down the river as far as Vicksburg. When within 25 miles of that city, in Milliken's Bend, we came suddenly upon a boat lying at the bank and an encampment of the enemy on the shore close at hand. We immediately landed and took possession of the steamboat and encampment, the enemy having fled precipitately without firing a gun. The steamboat was loaded with arms—some 5,000 and

more of Enfield rifles and muskets—a large amount of ammunition, and a great many boxes filled with accouterments, &c., most of which was said to have been destined for Little Rock, Ark. We captured the camp equipage, tents, arms, horses, mules, and wagons for a camp of 1,000 men, besides other supplies, and took about 40 prisoners. After securing all the property of value we proceeded to within a short distance of Vicksburg, and then, with my three lightest-draught rams, each having a detachment from Colonel Woods' command of 100 men on them, preceded by Captain Phelps in the Benton, and followed by Captain Gwin, of the Mound City, we proceeded up the Yazoo River. At Haines' Bluff, 17 miles from the Mississippi River, we captured six pieces of ordnance—two 42-pounders, two 31-pounders, one 12-pounder brass field piece, and 20-pounder brass coast howitzer—with a large amount of ammunition—powder, shot, and shell—besides some muskets and camp stores. We took on board everything of much value and destroyed the remainder. The four large guns were too heavy for us to handle without better preparations, and we were compelled to burst them. The enemy, although in considerable force, were prevented from offering any resistance in consequence of the fire from the gunboats, which kept them at a respectful distance while we accomplished our purpose. We then proceeded up the river to the mouth of the Big Sunflower, when the water became so shallow that the gunboats and Monarch could proceed no farther. I sent the Samson and Lioness up the Sunflower, which they succeeded in ascending a distance of 20 miles to within 5 miles of Lake George, where the enemy have a number of fine gunboats secreted. They were obliged to return, the water becoming too shallow for them to proceed farther. We all returned to the fleet in the Mississippi River after an absence of two days and nights. I left the Monarch in command of Sergt. E. W. Davis to assist the Bragg, left by Phelps to guard the mouth of Yazoo River and prevent any further communication from that river with Vicksburg. We then started up the river, meeting with no interruption until we reached Greenville, where a body of the enemy was discovered, and driven away by a few well-directed shells from the gunboats. I then left the fleet in the Switzerland, and proceeded in the advance to Helena without further interruption.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALFRED W. ELLET,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Ram Fleet.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*

No. 5.

Report of Brig. Gen. M. L. Smith, C. S. Army, of capture of the steamer Fair Play.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *November* 8, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith copy of my report upon the loss of arms on board steamer Fair Play, sent to the War Department on the 15th of September last.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. L. SMITH,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD SUB-DISTRICT,
Vicksburg, Miss., September 15, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with your dispatch directing a report upon the loss of arms on the steamer Fair Play, the following, embodying all the circumstances that connect the occurrence with this district, is respectfully stated:

About the time General Holmes passed this place on his way to Little Rock arms and ammunition directed to Maj. J. L. Brent began to arrive and were stored until some one should be sent to claim them. Shortly after the last of the enemy's fleet had disappeared an agent of General Holmes by the name of Kennard arrived, claimed the property, and asked for transportation for it to Milliken's Bend, where, he stated, arrangements had been made to transport it into the interior.

The steamer Fair Play, just ordered out of the Yazoo, was loaded, the property safely delivered, and the boat sent on up the Mississippi after corn, with which she safely returned. In the mean time more stores had accumulated for the same department, and as soon as discharged the boat was a second time loaded, on application of the Agent Kennard, and on this same statement that transportation was ready for the other side, and again sent to the Bend, a point distant some 25 miles from here, on the opposite bank of the river, within General Holmes' department, and occupied by a detachment of troops under the command of General Blanchard.

The boat arrived, according to report, at about 1 o'clock at night and was surprised and captured between 3 and 4 o'clock in the morning, and all on board captured, except the captain, Agent Kennard, Major Govan, quartermaster, attached to General Holmes' command, and two or three others who had gone on shore to sleep. It is further stated that every one on board the boat was asleep, no watch kept, and that the command on shore were equally careless. Regarding the correctness of this statement as to the carelessness of the troops I have no means of knowing, they being in no way connected with my command. I am satisfied the statement is correct regarding those on the boat. The boat was commanded by a Captain White, a citizen of the Bend, well known and highly recommended by all here; in fact, it was represented that the Government was fortunate in being able to secure his services. The foregoing are the facts of the case as far as known.

I will now state what precautions had been taken on this side to prevent a surprise by the enemy such as occurred:

Immediately after the bombardment of Vicksburg ceased a detachment of cavalry was sent up the river to a point nearly opposite Helena, with the double object of giving protection to the planters and watching the movements of the enemy. Communication with this detachment was kept up by a line of couriers, which it was supposed would always be able to convey information in advance of any of the enemy's boats that might be seen passing down, a picket guard being stationed on the river bank with this in view. The commanding officer was also directed to send across to the Jackson Railroad, if that was found the better route, and communicate thence by telegraph. In addition, lookouts were placed on the highest hills in this vicinity overlooking the valley of the Mississippi to watch for the appearance of any smoke.

These three methods of obtaining and transmitting information comprise all that are possible, I believe, in this section, and are the same that are relied on at this present time. The boats that descended were

duly seen by the cavalry picket to pass down and a courier promptly started for my headquarters with the information; before he arrived, however, the Fair Play had left and was at her destination.

In reviewing the facts of the case in connection with the occurrence I am not able to perceive that any precautions were omitted on my part, if the single fact of permitting the quartermaster to control the hour of departure be excepted. The boat could have been delayed and run only by daylight had there been the slightest intimation of danger. I am under the impression, however, that could precautions have been taken on the other side corresponding with those taken on this the boat would not have been lost. This, however, is given simply as an impression, and I may very well be in error, but there is no doubt of the most culpable carelessness existing on board the boat while lying at the Bend. Unfortunately, the captain and crew being unattached to the service, no punishment can be meted out to them.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. L. SMITH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH, *Secretary of War.*

No. 6.

Report of Capt. M. McDonald, C. S. Army, of capture of the steamer Fair Play.

ORDNANCE OFFICE,
Vicksburg, Miss., September 12, 1862.

SIR: The fact of the loss of the steamer Fair Play, with Government arms and ammunition on board, has doubtless been reported to you.

* * * * * * *

Upon the requisition of Colonel Kennard the brigade quartermaster was ordered by Brig. Gen. M. L. Smith to place the Fair Play at his disposal to carry the quartermaster's and ordnance stores then here to Milliken's Bend. The Fair Play was loaded; proceeded to Milliken's Bend; the stores, comprising 2,000 Enfield rifles, about 200,000 rounds of ammunition for small-arms; accouterments and equipments; a section of a mountain artillery battery, with ammunition, artillery harness, &c.; also quartermaster's stores. These were safely disembarked, transported to Monroe, and are now, I presume, in the hands of troops.

Upon the evening of August 17 the Fair Play again left Vicksburg, with a cargo of arms and ammunition. Reached Milliken's Bend about 2.30 a. m. of the 18th and was tied up to the shore. Major Govan and Colonel Kennard both went upon the boat about an hour after the boat landed, all being asleep or on shore except the watchman. The enemy's boats appeared; alarm was given; the boat was hastily abandoned, and, its cargo intact, taken possession of by the enemy.

These are the circumstances as they have been communicated to me. What measures, if any, were taken to prevent a surprise I do not know. The point selected for the landing of the stores was an eligible one, and I think that if proper vigilance had been exercised by the troops then in the neighborhood of Milliken's Bend no surprise could have been apprehended.

* * * * * * *

M. McDONALD,
Captain and Ordnance Officer Third Brigade.

Colonel GORGAS.

AUGUST 20–22, 1862.—Actions with Indians at Fort Ridgely, Minn.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Lieut. Timothy J. Sheehan, Fifth Minnesota Infantry.
No. 2.—Ordnance Sergt. John Jones, U. S. Army.

No 1.

Report of Lieut. Timothy J. Sheehan, Fifth Minnesota Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS FORT RIDGELY, MINN.,
August 26, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that this post was assaulted by a large force of Sioux Indians on the 20th instant. The small remnant of Company B, Fifth Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, together with a detachment of Company C, Fifth Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, and the Renville Rangers, a company just organized for one of the regiments of this State, were the only troops I had under my command for its defense, and nobly did they do their duty. The engagement lasted until dusk, when the Indians, finding that they could not effect a lodgment, which was prevented in a great measure by the superior fire of the artillery, under the immediate charge of Ordnance Sergt. J. Jones, U. S. Army, which compelled them to evacuate the ravines by which this post is surrounded, withdrew their forces, and the gallant little garrison rested on their arms, ready for any attack.

During the night several people, remnants of once thriving families, arrived at the post in a most miserable condition, some wounded—severely burned—having made their escape from their dwellings, which were fired by the Indians. The people in the immediate vicinity fled to the post for protection, and were organized and armed, as far as practicable, to aid in the defense.

On the 22d they returned with a much larger force and attacked us on all sides, but the most determined was on the east and west corners of the fort, which are in the immediate vicinity of ravines. The west corner was also covered by stables and log buildings, which afforded the Indians great protection, and, in order to protect the garrison, I ordered them to be destroyed. Some were fired by the artillery, and the balance by the Renville Rangers, under the command of First Lieut. J. Gorman, to whom, and the men under his command, great credit is due for their gallant conduct. The balls fell thick all over and through the wooden building erected for officers' quarters. Still the men maintained their ground. The Indians prepared to storm, but the gallant conduct of the men at the guns paralyzed them, and compelled them to withdraw, after one of the most determined attacks ever made by Indians on a military post.

The men of Companies B and C, Fifth Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, aided by citizens, did good execution, and deserve the highest praise for their heroic conduct.

I beg leave also to bring to your notice Dr. Muller, the acting assistant surgeon of this post, who, assisted by his excellent lady, attended the wounded promptly; and I am happy to say that, under his careful treatment, most all of them are prospering favorably. Mr. Wykoff and party, of the Indian Department, with many other citizens, rendered efficient service.

Our small-arms ammunition nearly failing, on consultation with

Ordnance Sergt. J. Jones, I ordered the balls to be removed from some of the spherical-case shot, which, with the balls fired by the Indians (many of which were collected and recast), was made into ammunition by a party of men and ladies organized for the purpose, who worked night and day until a good supply was obtained.

The buildings composing the garrison proper are still up, but they are very much wrecked. All of the out-buildings, except the guard-house and magazines, are entirely destroyed. Most of the mules and oxen belonging to the quartermaster's department were taken by the Indians, and we are left with a scanty supply of transportation.

I adopted every possible means in my power for the defense, by erecting barricades, covering the store-houses with earth (to guard against fire arrows, several of which were thrown), determined to sacrifice all but the men's quarters and store-house, which are stone buildings.

I also herewith inclose a list of the killed and wounded.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. J. SHEEHAN,

First Lieutenant Co. C, Fifth Regt. Minn. Vols., Comdg. Post.

—

Return of Casualties in the garrison at Fort Ridgely, Minn., at the action at Fort Ridgely, Minn., August 20 and 22, 1862.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Missing.		Aggregate.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.		
5th Minnesota Infantry	.....	1	.....	9	.....	.....	10	
Renville Rangers	.....	2	.....	4	.....	.....	6	The Renville Rangers was a company just organized for one of the Minnesota regiments.
Total	.....	3	.....	13	.....	.....	16	

No. 2.

Report of Ordnance Sergt. John Jones, U. S. Army.

FORT RIDGELY, MINN., *August* 26, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with your orders I have the honor most respectfully to submit the following report of the artillery under my command during the attack by the Sioux Indians at this post on the 20th and 22d of August, 1862:

The alarm was given about 2 p. m. on the 20th; the gun detachments were promptly at their post, and gave much satisfaction, I am sure, to all who witnessed the action. Aided by the small-arms parties, this attack was repelled, and the guns, under their respective chiefs, drove the Indians from the ravines by well-timed shells and spherical-case shot.

* Embodied in return following.

On the 22d of August, 1862, a still more determined attack was made about 2.30 p. m. by a very large force of Indians. The balls fell as thick as hail, and they seemed determined to drive the men from the guns, but they failed in so doing, and I think I may safely state, without flattery, that the safety of the garrison was solely dependent upon the superior courage of the non-commissioned officers, privates, and citizens, who so nobly stood to their posts; and, in order that their merit may be duly appreciated, I beg leave herewith to append their names. The number of shots fired by each gun it is not at present possible to state until an opportunity offers of counting the ammunition stored in the several buildings. The small-arms ammunition on hand was all expended, but by your energies in organizing a party to cast balls and make cartridges we have still a moderate supply. The ammunition for the field guns is in good order and in quantities sufficient for the emergency.

I cannot close this report without bringing to your notice the brave conduct of the Renville Rangers, under the command of First Lieut. J. Gorman, who stood up to their work like veterans. Their services were under my immediate notice. The other portions of the garrison acted nobly.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. JONES,
Ordnance Sergeant, U. S. Army, in charge of Artillery.

First Lieutenant SHEEHAN,
Fifth Regiment Minnesota Vols., Comdg. Post.

AUGUST 20–27, 1862.—Scout in Wayne, Stoddard, and Dunklin Counties, Mo.

Report of Maj. Lothar Lippert, Thirteenth Illinois Cavalry.

CAMP AT GREENVILLE, *August* 27, 1862.

COLONEL: Pursuant to your order, dated August 19, 1862, I took command of the following troops and started on the 20th instant at 4 o'clock a. m. for Bloomfield: Two officers and 80 men of the Thirteenth Cavalry Regiment, one 12-pounder howitzer, under command of First Lieut. Rudolph Van Poser, Second Missouri Artillery Regiment, and 1 officer and 30 men of the Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers, under command of Lieutenant Denny. About 2 miles east of Mingo Creek, or 22 miles from Greenville, the infantry, which were covering our flanks, discovered a rebel picket, consisting of 6 men; killed 3 and made 2 prisoners. Another rebel was captured 10 miles this side of Bloomfield. At 7 o'clock p. m. the same day we arrived at Bloomfield.

Next day, the 21st of August, my men and horses needing rest, nothing of importance was undertaken.

According to reports at Bloomfield a rebel camp was said to exist south of West Prairie, but nothing positive could be ascertained. I concluded, however, to hunt up and take that camp, wherever it might be. I started consequently at 4 o'clock a. m. the 22d of August from Bloomfield with the following troops, leaving the artillery and infantry behind: Two officers and 72 men of the First Battalion Thirteenth Illinois Cavalry; 2 officers and 60 men of the First Wisconsin Cavalry, and part of four companies of State Militia, altogether 80 men. We took the road to Saint Luke toward West Prairie and the village called Four Mile.

About 22 miles south of Bloomfield we met a band of rebels, 15 men strong, and attacked them, killing 4 and taking 6 prisoners. According to information received from these prisoners there was a rebel camp, consisting of from 300 to 350 men, southwest of Hickenboden's Mill. We took the road in that direction and came on a rebel picket 3 miles this side the mill, who fired at us, but was driven in. About 1 mile this side the mill we had to pass a swamp behind which the concentrated rebel pickets made a desperate stand, but were driven back with great loss. We now proceeded in a lively trot toward their camp, attacked it from three different directions and took it by storm. It is impossible for me to state the number of killed at this attack, the heaviest fighting taking place in the thick underbrush, but I think there must have been more than 15 to 20 killed. We took 16 prisoners, from 50 to 60 horses and mules, 50 to 60 stand of arms, all their camp equipage, provisions, clothing, ammunition, &c. The enemy fled in such confusion and haste that many left their saddled horses in camp. After pursuing them 2 or 3 miles, killing and wounding them as they fled, we returned to rebel camp, rested a few hours, and marched then to Four Mile, where we stopped overnight. At our approach the secessionists fled single and in squads in greatest hurry toward the Arkansas line. The next morning we started back again to Bloomfield, and arrived there safe without any loss on our side at 7 o'clock p. m. The men of the First Wisconsin Cavalry Regiment deserve for their bravery, courage, and perseverance my fullest approbation. Lieut. H. Hilliard, of the above regiment, is not only a brave and courageous officer, but showed a great deal of experience and usefulness. I cannot omit recommending him to a position where his high military qualities are more applicable. Lieut. J. E. Atwater, who acted as adjutant, also deserves all praise as an able and efficient officer.

The detachment of the Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers acted well and met my fullest approbation. It would not become me to speak here of the conduct of the men of the First Battalion Thirteenth Illinois Cavalry, being their commander, but I cannot omit stating that officers and men behaved and acted as brave and spirited soldiers. The coolness with which Captain [J. E.] Kimberly executed all my orders deserves particular mention.

Having rested two days at Bloomfield I started with my original command for this place, where we arrived safe and sound at 8 o'clock a. m. to-day.

I am, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant.

L. LIPPERT,
Major Thirteenth Illinois Cavalry.

Col. S. H. BOYD, *Commanding Post.*

AUGUST 21, 1862.—Skirmish at Neosho, Mo.

Reports of Col. Clark Wright, Sixth Missouri Cavalry.

IN THE FIELD, SOUTH OF CARTHAGE THREE MILES,
Daylight, August 21, 1862.

GENERAL: The rebels are still running, much frightened and worn down. I leave this point for Neosho immediately on their trail, and intend to drive them entirely out of the State.

All the west end of the southwest division north of this is clear. I wrote you last night that Lieutenant-Colonel Jewell, in command of Kansas troops, had sent in a messenger, telling me that he was in my rear coming up. I have heard nothing from him since. I have received nothing from you since I left Osage River. Coffee, Cockrell, Tracy, Hughes, Lewis, and all the rebel bands are together, heading for Dixie. They can outrun Jordan. Occasionally we catch a squad and consign them to his satanic majesty. Their course has been direct, their speed high, and their exercise perpetual since I struck their trail. All the troops under my command are vigorous, although I have worked them hard and their privations have been great. All in good spirits and say they will follow me wherever I may go.

The militia so far have behaved well and are eager for fight. I am all anxiety to hear from you and the condition on the other side.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLARK WRIGHT,
Colonel, Commanding in Field.

To General E. B. BROWN.

P. S.—We will need horseshoes and supplies very soon, particularly in this southwest. We are about out now. Our stock is much worn, and in bad condition some of it; but it must go at present until I can do better. I will write you soon again.

Respectfully,

C. W.

—

HEADQUARTERS,
Neosho, Mo., August 22, 1862—10 a. m.

GENERAL: I have this moment returned from Pineville and hasten to write you. I drove the rebel force from this place at sundown last evening. Their retreat was precipitate. I pursued them with a column of cavalry, harassing their rear. Ordering the battery and transportation forward as speedily as possible, under the charge of Colonel King, with the cavalry I pursued the rebels until they passed Pineville through the dense brush and the darkness. The artillery horses and mules broke down, and Colonel King went into camp at Elm Springs, 5 miles south of this place. I could not follow them farther, on account of the horses breaking down and becoming lame. Neither men nor horses had eaten anything for twenty-four hours. Besides, I had not heard from you since I left Osage and did not know the condition of affairs; neither had I seen or heard of any Federal troops except my own column, except at Montevallo, where Lieutenant-Colonel Jewell, Kansas troops, had sent me a verbal message that he would join me, but had failed to do so. In view of these circumstances, before daylight I fell back to Elm Springs and thence to this place, leaving one squadron to keep up appearances in the rear of the enemy, who will not stop running this side of Boston Mountains. I have stopped here to rest, and in the absence of orders will move back toward Mount Vernon via Newtonia.

Since my arrival here Major Miller, with three squadrons of Second Wisconsin and two militia, has reported; also a messenger has arrived this moment, announcing the approach of General Blunt. He did not know his strength or exact whereabouts, but said he would come by the Carthage road.

We have killed a number and captured some 30 rebels, and successfully driven all the rest outside the district or State. Nine-tenths of those who took the oath are now with Coffee.

I captured a messenger yesterday from Coffee to Colonel Hays at Lone Jack, in Jackson County, requesting him to press forward and join him; that he needed him very much. I suppose he will be along soon. The combined forces that I have been driving were 3,500; 1,800 well armed. They did not intend returning to Arkansas, and will no doubt, as soon as they can organize and recruit up their exhausted strength and animals, return to this State in force, if prompt measures are not used to prevent it.

I am all anxiety to hear from you. Write me immediately and send me countersigns.

Our supplies are out, and so is the country in this vicinity. We are much in need of horseshoes and nails. All the men under my command have behaved well.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLARK WRIGHT,
Colonel, Commanding in Field.

Brig. Gen. E. B. BROWN,
Commanding Southwestern District Missouri.

AUGUST 23, 1862.—Skirmish at Hickory Grove, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Lieut. Col. John T. Burris, Tenth Kansas Infantry.
No. 2.—Maj. Wyllis C. Ransom, Sixth Kansas Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Lieut. Col. John T. Burris, Tenth Kansas Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., August 27, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in pursuance of reliable information, received on the 17th instant, to the effect that the rebel forces which had previously captured Lieutenant-Colonel Buel's command, together with the arms and public stores under his charge, at Independence, Mo., has been largely re-enforced and were threatening Kansas City, and, at the request of Brigadier-General Schofield to cooperate with Federal forces then marching against the enemy from the east, south, and southeast, I marched on that place with Companies A and F, Captains Abernathy and Conover, Eighth Kansas Volunteers; Company B, Captain Wagner, Third Wisconsin Cavalry, and Company E, First U. S. Infantry, serving as an artillery company, with a light battery, under First Lieut. Charles S. Bowman, Fourth U. S. Cavalry. Staff officers for the expedition, Capt. R. H. Offley, First U. S. Infantry; Lieutenant Laighton, Eighth Kansas Volunteers, and Lieut. H. Sachs, Third U. S. Cavalry.

Arriving at Kansas City on the morning of the 18th, I was joined by Major Ransom, with Company A, Lieutenant Carpenter; Company L, Captain Derry, Third Wisconsin Cavalry, and Company B, Captain Harvey, Sixth Kansas Volunteers. I immediately commenced work

toward completing and repairing the fortifications at that point and placing the city in a state of defense, and also endeavored at the same time to open up communication with other Federal forces reported to be moving in that direction and to ascertain the position and strength of the enemy.

Learning that the enemy was in the vicinity of Lone Jack, and hearing that General Warren was advancing from Rose Hill to attack him, I moved on Independence on the morning of the 21st, transporting the infantry, artillery, and Captain Wagner's squadron of cavalry by water, and sending Major Ransom, with his battalion of cavalry, by land.

Major Ransom, on his march to Independence, burned a house and out-buildings of Benjamin Rice, a notorious guerrilla, and on his arrival at that point arrested the editor and distributed the type belonging to the office of the Border Star, a treasonable sheet published there.

Failing to hear further from General Warren's command or other Federal forces I moved with my entire command from Independence in the direction of Harrisonville on the morning of the 22d. After a march of 12 miles, and when near the headwaters of the East Branch of the Little Blue, I learned from a colored man that the enemy was a few miles to the left of us. Following down near the timber on the south side of that stream I came to a point opposite to where their camp was supposed to be a short time before sunset. Here we formed a line of battle, placing our guns in position on an eminence from which we could have effectually shelled the woods. I then sent Major Ransom, with his battalion, to reconnoiter on our left and a scouting party to the front, which soon returned, having run onto the enemy's pickets, taking one prisoner. From him we learned that the rebels were 1,000 strong, under Colonels Thompson, Hays, and Quantrill, and were in camp in a dense forest 4 miles farther down the stream.

It being now near dark, we bivouacked at a watering place near by until 3 o'clock on the morning of the 23d, when we marched to the farm of one Charles Cowert, the nearest point to the enemy's camp accessible to artillery. Here we formed line of battle, and I sent two companies of cavalry, under Captain Derry, to reconnoiter the enemy's position and endeavor to draw him out onto the open ground. Captain Derry soon returned, having driven their pickets before him, through an almost impenetrable forest of timber and brush, for a distance of 2 miles, to the rebel camp. Failing in our efforts to draw the enemy from his cover, and the want of water in the vicinity of the house and farm which we occupied rendering it impossible for us to remain for any considerable length of time, together with the fact stated by contrabands and prisoners and admitted by the ladies of the house that this was the headquarters of the enemy; that here most of the rebel officers boarded, and that from this farm their supplies of forage were obtained, induced me to burn the house and out-buildings and the immense ricks of grain and hay found on the premises. I then moved with my command in a westerly direction toward the nearest point to where water could be obtained, when soon the enemy was seen emerging from the woods, marching south, and crossing our line of march at right angles, directly in our rear. We quickly took position on an eminence near the Hickory Grove with the battery, supported by the infantry in the center and a battalion of cavalry on either flank. The enemy (some 1,000 or 1,200 yards distant) formed line of battle, but after a few well-directed shots from Bowman's battery their line was broken, they were thrown into confusion, and their march to the south resumed. Following them up with small detachments of cav-

alry, they were soon discovered to be in full retreat in the direction of Pleasant Hill. Theirs being entirely a cavalry force, and wholly unencumbered by camp equipage or transportation of any description, their flight was much more rapid than it was possible for our pursuit to be.

The enemy's loss, as nearly as could be ascertained, was 12 killed, several wounded, and 2 prisoners. No casualties on our side.

Moving from Hickory Grove west to the nearest point where water could be obtained we bivouacked for the night. Ascertaining from my scouts during the night that the enemy had continued his retreat beyond Pleasant Hill I marched back to Independence with my command on the 24th, and on the 26th I returned to Kansas City, bringing with me the Federal wounded, left there by Lieutenant-Colonel Buel, together with a large amount of public stores, captured from him by the rebels and left there by them for want of transportation. Leaving at that point Major Ransom, with his battalion, together with Colonel Buel's wounded and the public stores, I returned with the remainder of my command to this post on the 27th.

A considerable number of horses were captured from the enemy on the expedition, a detailed report of which will be made as soon as prepared by the acting assistant quartermaster. About 80 loyal colored persons accompanied and followed my command out of Missouri.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

JOHN T. BURRIS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Expedition.

Capt. J. M. GRAHAM,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of Kansas.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. Wyllis C. Ransom, Sixth Kansas Cavalry.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *August* 27, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have to acknowledge the receipt of the general's dispatch, under date of the 24th instant, and have the honor respectfully to report that, finding the enemy under Hays and Quantrill in considerable force were hanging along the Blue with an evident intention of making a raid upon this place, I telegraphed Colonel Burris for assistance, when he came to my relief, bringing with him Bowman's battery, three companies of infantry, and one of cavalry. After delaying for two days, vainly endeavoring to open communication with you toward the southeast, we moved upon Independence—the artillery and infantry by water, my battalion of cavalry (four squadrons) by land. On my march to Independence I burned the dwelling-house and out-buildings belonging to one Rice, a notorious rebel and infamous scoundrel, living on the Blue. I occupied Independence without resistance. My first act was to place under arrest McCarty, the editor of the Border Star, a secession paper published at Independence, and a lying, dirty sheet. Having no means at hand of removing the material, I ordered the type of the office to be destroyed. My order was promptly carried out. I trust that my action in this particular will meet the approval of the department. Having learned that the enemy was near Harrisonville we left Independence on the morning of the 22d to look him up, and, if possible, engage him. At Lee's, 12 miles from Independence, we learned that he had counter-marched and was then only 3 miles distant

upon our left; an hour later we drove in his pickets, making one of them prisoner. From him we learned that the enemy, 1,700 strong, were strongly posted near Cowert's, on the Blue, 2 miles distant, he having moved his camp upon hearing of our approach. We bivouacked for the night, and at early dawn moved upon the enemy, driving in all his pickets before sunrise.

A reconnaissance in force, under Captain Derry, discovered the enemy in a deep ravine utterly impracticable for artillery, but the reconnaissance had the effect to drive him from the brush, and two hours later he was in full retreat. Having first fired the very valuable premises of Cowert, with some 30 stacks of wheat, about 800 bushels of thrashed grain, 3,000 bushels of corn, we moved toward a new position. These premises of Cowert's were the headquarters of the rebel gang, and their destruction was a severe blow to Hays and Quantrill. While moving to the new position, as above stated, our rear was attacked by the advance of the rebels, who in their line of retreat crossed our line of march at right angles. We immediately advanced our left, taking up a very strong position on a high piece of prairie and opened upon the enemy with solid shot and shell, and he was soon flying in all directions. It was impossible for us to follow him, as our horses, having been for twenty-four hours without water, were scarcely able to move. The enemy fled toward Pleasant Hill. Thirteen of them were killed and some 20 wounded and quite a number of the horses taken from Buel recaptured. We then returned to Independence, where we remained until yesterday, engaged in removing the wounded and the public stores from that place, which business being accomplished, we returned here last evening. The enemy's force numbered, as we should judge, about 1,200 men, well armed and mounted, our own force being about 350.

Colonel Burris left for Fort Leavenworth on the Majors this morning. My command, now consisting of Company B, Sixth Kansas, and Companies A and L, Third Wisconsin Cavalry, having been in the saddle almost constantly day and night for two weeks, is much worn and the animals badly jaded. Colonel Burris ordered me to return to Camp Moonlight, near the Methodist Mission, in Kansas, for the purpose of resting my command. I march there this morning.

Your suggestions contained in dispatch of 24th instant will be carefully acted upon.

With great esteem, I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. C. RANSOM,
Major, Commanding.

About 200 contrabands followed us out of the Mission.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

AUGUST 23, 1862.—Skirmish near Wayman's Mill, on Spring Creek, Mo.

Report of Col. John M. Glover, Third Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS ROLLA DIVISION,
Rolla, Mo., August 25, 1862.

COLONEL: The expedition under Captain Avery, with 200 men of the Third Missouri Cavalry, sent out on the night of the 22d instant to

intercept the rebel Colonel Crabtree and his 250 or 300 recruits (who killed Lieutenant [John] Heusack, of the Fourth Missouri Cavalry, on the 23d instant), returned last night at 7 p. m. A portion of his force fell in with some 60 of the enemy near Wayman's Mill, 25 miles southwest of this, killing 6, wounding 1 (mortally), and capturing 8 prisoners, 12 horses, and some arms. The most of the latter were destroyed on the ground. The prisoners were turned over to a guard of 12 men, in charge of a. sergeant of the Fourth Missouri Cavalry, to be conveyed to Fort Wyman. On the way an attempt to escape was made by the prisoners, in which 3 succeeded, 1 was killed, 2 mortally, 1 severely, and 1 slightly, wounded. Two of the wounded have since died, and one of the escaped has since been recaptured. Being first induced to believe that the killing and wounding of the prisoners was a wanton act I had the sergeant and his guard placed in confinement; but, on investigation, I learned from the prisoners themselves that a portion of them did attempt to escape, which resulted in the killing and wounding of those who were least guilty.

The names of those captured are Robert Barnett, James Scott, Jonathan M. Stork, John B. Walthall (dead), Lieut. William A. Edwards (dead), Elias Hopman (shot in hip), Edmund B. Dixon (slight saber wounds on head, and nephew of Hon. Thomas Price, of Jefferson City), and John Stephens. One of the men, who died from wounds (saber cuts on face and head) could not be identified. The prisoners were principally from Cole County, Missouri. After the firing on and killing of Lieutenant Heusack beyond Little Perry Crabtree's men scattered, or their chastisement would have been greater.

Colonel, permit me to say I believe my regiment has done more hard work than any cavalry regiment in the United States. My stock are used up. If it be possible I would like them to have some relief from their excessive duties, which, although they have ever been active since our arrival here, have been continuous almost night and day; my available force having been less than that of any division commander in the State, with as great, if not greater, responsibilities than any.

In haste, colonel, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

J. M. GLOVER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, District of Missouri.

AUGUST 24, 1862.—Skirmish on Coon Creek, near Lamar, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Fort Scott, Kans., August 26, 1862.

SIR: Your dispatch, dated Saint Louis, the 23d instant, via Springfield, is just received. I have about 4,000 troops and thirty pieces of artillery in the field here. In addition to this force I have three Indian regiments that are now south of this point, in the Indian Territory. I also expect that my available force in the field will soon be augmented by the addition of new regiments, now being organized. I shall be

ready to co-operate with General Brown or other Missouri troops at any time, either on the defensive or aggressive.

In my chase after Coffee's, Cockrell's, Hunter's, Tracy's, and Jackman's forces my advance followed them as far south as Carthage, the main column halting at Montevallo. The rebels being determined to make good their retreat, and our stock being so used up, I could pursue them no farther. They kept the two pieces of artillery (taken from Major Foster) all the time in the advance, but so hard were they pursued that we passed many of their horses lying dead by the road-side, the men taking to the brush when they could not obtain other horses to mount. The road was strewn with hats and caps, which the rebels had dropped from their heads while sleeping in the saddle.

About 300 of my advance of cavalry, while returning from Carthage to this place, by easy marches, on the 24th instant, suddenly encountered, 8 miles south of Lamar, the forces of Quantrill, Hays, and one Colonel Shelby, from Lexington, with a force estimated at from 800 to 1,200. After a short skirmish our troops were compelled to retire, with the loss of 5 men killed and 15 wounded. On learning of the affair I immediately sent out re-enforcements, but the rebels had moved rapidly south.

It now appears that all of the organized rebel forces south of the Missouri River have gone to Arkansas. I would therefore suggest that all of the troops in Missouri, except a few to garrison important points, be moved south in mass, the line of march extending across the State east and west, and that they leave no rebels in their rear, but, instead, peace and security to loyal citizens, thus driving them all in front of you to the Arkansas line. You will then be ready to co-operate with my forces on the west and General Curtis' on the east, and we can make a campaign through Arkansas and Texas that will force them either to make a stand and fight or jump into the Gulf of Mexico. Both of those States are rich in supplies to subsist an army, and should be appropriated for the subsistence of our forces as well as those of rebels. I trust you will consider the suggestion I have made, and write me your opinion in the matter.

I have the honor, general, to be your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Missouri Troops.

AUGUST 24, 1862.—Skirmish on Crooked Creek, near Dallas, Mo.

Report of Maj. Bazel F. Lazear, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

GREENVILLE, MO., *August* 29, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in accordance to orders from Lieutenant-Colonel Simpson, we broke up camp at Patterson on Friday, 22d instant, and marched to Greenville, where I was joined by Company E, making an aggregate of 268 men of the First Battalion, Twelfth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia. Met messenger here, who informed me that Jeffers was near Dallas, recruiting, having a force of from 300 to 400 men. Left same night and arrived at Dallas next day. Could hear nothing certain of Jeffers.

Sunday morning, 24th instant, sent out scouts. At 12 m. messenger reported Jeffers' camp on Crooked Creek. Went out with 110 men, making an aggregate of 130. When we joined the scout found out they knew nothing of the situation of the camp. Proceeded down Crooked Creek some 2 miles, when Captain Leeper, whose company was in advance, came suddenly upon the enemy, strongly posted behind a corn-field fence. Captain Leeper's horse was shot under him, when his whole company wheeled, without firing a gun, and came rushing back through the lines of Company A, throwing them into confusion. They next came to Companies E and F, who were in line, breaking up their line and creating a panic among the men; and in the mean time the rebels, seeing our confusion, advanced rapidly, keeping up a rapid fire, having every advantage of ground and bushes. Our men kept up a fire, falling back all the time, and it was impossible to get them in line until we had fallen back some half a mile, when I succeeded in getting some 20 to dismount and form behind a picket fence, where they poured a strong fire into the advancing rebels, checking their advance and driving them back, but I could not get men enough in line to follow them, and was content with recovering our dead and some horses that had been left. Found next day that the rebels had fled, leaving 5 horses (1 badly wounded), a wagon, lot of bacon, corn, and camp equipage.

Rebel force reported 500. Their loss was 6 killed that we know of. Some reports say they lost 40 killed and wounded. Our loss was 3 killed, 6 wounded, and 2 missing. Horses, 3 killed in the field, 4 died that night, and 12 severely wounded. One of the missing was taken prisoner and exchanged for a citizen, and returned to camp this morning. The other, understood to be wounded and at home, not far from the battle ground. Arms lost, 3 carbines, 1 Enfield rifle, 1 holster, and 1 Savage revolving pistol.

I felt at first very much disposed to blame the men, but they deserve credit for not running clear off the field. During the panic the officers, one and all, did all that men could do to rally their men. We were in hot pursuit of Jeffers and 200 of his gang, but, receiving two orders from Colonel Simpson (one of which was made when he knew we were likely to be on the trail of the rebels), I supposed it was important to return, reaching this place yesterday evening.

This morning Companies E and F left for Fredericktown. Feed and provisions abundant about Dallas, and all owned by rebels.

Very respectfully,

B. F. LAZEAR,
Major First Battalion Twelfth Regiment Cavalry, Mo. S. M.

Lieut. H. A. GLEIM,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.

AUGUST 24, 1862.—Affair near Bloomfield, Mo.*

Report of Col. Sempronius H. Boyd, Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry.

GREENVILLE, MO., *August* 25, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that your order of the 21st instant, to kill, capture, or disperse a body of rebels, 350 strong, between Bloomfield and The Cape, was successfully executed by Major

* See, August 20–24, Scout in Wayne, Stoddard, and Dunklin Counties, Mo., p. 250.

Lippert, of Thirteenth Illinois Cavalry, with 200 men, on the 24th instant; 30 killed, more wounded, 16 surrendered. No one hurt on our side. Several wagons and horses, besides arms, ammunition, and entire camp equipage, captured. No more troops in that section.

S. H. BOYD,
Colonel, Commanding.

General JOHN M. SCHOFIELD.

AUGUST 24–28, 1862.—Scout from Salem to Current River, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Herbert Reed, Third Missouri Cavalry.

Fifty men in the command. Marched in a southerly direction until noon, then halted for feed and dinner 20 miles from Salem, on the Barren Fork of Sinking Creek. Marched down Sinking Creek in a southwestern direction 5 miles; then changed course to the south and marched 6 miles, which brought us to the Current River, and continued 4 miles down Current River in a southeastern direction and halted for supper. At 11 p. m. resumed the march in a southern direction 6 miles on the country road, and halted at the house of a certain Jackson Sugs. Searched the house, but found nothing. Resumed the march in the same direction for 4 miles, and halted at Chilton's Mill. Searched one house; found no man or contraband goods. Searched the house of one Andrew Chilton. In doing so was fired upon by some persons inside. The fire was returned, killing 1 man, supposed to have been wounded; also wounding a woman (who was standing near the men) slightly. Names unknown. No contraband goods were found in the house. Resumed the march in a westerly direction 2 miles, and surrounded the house of one Cedrick Chilton. Searched and found 3 men, Alexander Chilton, Henry Smith, James Gallien, and shortly after William Chilton; also 1 gun, 1 United States saddle, 2 United States horses, and 2 contraband horses, all which I placed under guard. Resumed the march. Halted at the house of one Joshua Chilton. Three men ran from the house and were fired at. One (Jesse Conaway) was mortally wounded. One (Perry Chilton) was shot at as he was going into the brush. The result is unknown. All of them were previous to the fire commanded to halt. Joshua Chilton was caught, after a pursuit of nearly a mile, swimming through Jack's Fork. Also found 2 United States mules, a sorrel mare (claimed by our guide, David B. Smith), and one contraband horse (white stallion). The property was placed under guard. We now unsaddled for feed at 8 p. m. August 25. After resting for two hours marched in a northerly direction 15 miles (found no rebel or contraband goods on the march), which brought us to the residence of D. B. Smith, our guide. Here we encamped for the night.

On the 26th left a part of the men to guard the prisoners. Marched the remainder 20 miles northeast to Big Creek. Searched a number of houses on the route. At that of Andrew Marsh found but 1 estray horse in the woods. (Marsh is said to be with Coleman's band.) A bay mare found in the pasture of Daniel Williams, said by his wife to be estray; 1 bay mare found with Benjamin Conway, contraband, and a bay mare and horse found secreted in the woods at Jackson Herring's. Took man and horses along. Confiscated several horses and colts at

the house of one Goforth, whose son is with Coleman. Goforth ran and escaped. Returned to the camp on Current River. On the march, from the time we left Salem until we returned, whenever we saw a man run and leave a horse we took the same, leaving word for them to prove themselves loyal and take their property, if they wished.

On the morning of the 27th we procured a wagon and oxen of Alfred Deathridge, for transportation of the families of David and Dan. Smith, and took our march for headquarters at Salem. Reached the residence of Joseph Conway, where we encamped for the night.

August 28, at 5 o'clock, reported at Salem. Delivered prisoners and contraband property.

HERBERT REED,
Second Lieutenant Company E, Third Missouri Cavalry.

AUGUST 28, 1862.—Skirmish at Ashley, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Hon. John B. Henderson.
No. 2.—Capt. W. H. Pierce, Missouri Militia.

No. 1.

Report of Hon. John B. Henderson.

LOUISIANA, MO., *August* 28, 1862.

DEAR GENERAL: A courier, just in from Ashley, in this county, brings report of a fight at that place at daylight this morning, lasting one hour. The engagement was between 150 rebels and 30 of the newly enrolled loyal militia. The object of the attack was to capture the arms of two companies. The larger portion of the companies having been ordered to Paris a week since, the post was therefore weak and the rebels supposed it could easily be taken. Captain Pierce was in command of the militia. I send you his report below. Send us the ammunition for the two pieces of artillery. We have borrowed a piece from Illinois, and you may send more than we wrote for. Colonel Anderson is in pursuit of the rebels with not less than 800 militia. Every loyal man is under arms in the county, and rebels will have to leave it most certainly.

J. B. HENDERSON.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. W. H. Pierce, Missouri Militia.

We were attacked about daylight this morning by the enemy. The fight lasted about one hour, when they retreated. Our loss, 1 killed and 5 wounded. We have found two of the enemy's dead, one of them being Moses Beck, captain. Also two of their wounded. We are satisfied the brush around is swarming with them. Will report fully as soon as possible.

W. H. PIERCE,
Captain, Commanding.

Col. G. W. ANDERSON.

AUGUST 28–SEPTEMBER 3, 1862.—Expedition from Helena to Eunice, Ark.

Report of Lieut. Col. William H. Raynor, Fifty-sixth Ohio Infantry.

HDQRS. FIFTY-SIXTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEERS,
Helena, Ark., September 3, 1862.

SIR: On the evening of Wednesday, August 27, I was ordered (verbally) by General Curtis to take command of 200 infantry, of the Fifty-sixth Ohio, and two 12-pounder howitzers, of the First Iowa Battery, place them on the steamers White Cloud and Iatan, and, under convoy of the gunboat Pittsburgh, proceed with them down the Mississippi, to a point called Eunice, in Arkansas, and there take possession of a large wharf-boat and tow it up to Helena. Also to annoy the enemy and obtain whatever information concerning them that I could.

The steamers not being ready until Thursday morning, they were embarked and proceeded down the river. At Roberts' Landing a Mrs. Manley was taken on board by orders from General Curtis. At night the pilots were unable to run, and we were compelled to anchor. The first night we reached Carson's Landing. Here a negro came off to us during the night and reported, "solgers ober dar." I ascertained from him that a force of the enemy, numbering from 200 to 300, were encamped between 1 and 2 miles from the river. The next morning, Friday, at daylight, the Pittsburgh shelled the shore. As soon as she commenced firing I landed 175 men and one piece (leaving 25 men and one piece as a guard on the boats), and marched out, near 2 miles, to where the rebels were encamped. They had discovered the fleet on its way down and while at anchor, and, believing they were the object of the expedition (as I afterward learned), made haste during the night to remove their stores and equipage, but remained behind themselves to fight; but our appearance and one volley induced them to believe the locality unhealthy, and they left it in a hurry; nor could we induce them to stop, although the most persuasive messengers, in the shape of Enfield balls, were sent after them. Hats, sabers, pistols, holsters, and saddle-bags were dropped in their rapid flight. Some, to hide the better in the brush, left their horses, 9 of which we captured. If any were killed or wounded, we were unable to find them in the weeds and cane.

A part of my force, consisting of 50 men of Company A, Captain Manning, was sent to stir up a small nest of guerrillas near. They killed 1 man and think they wounded another. We had not a man hurt. Captured 1 prisoner (J. C. Underwood, private, Company H, Twenty-eighth Mississippi Volunteers), 1 tent, 1 tent-fly, about 30 sabers, 10 shot-guns, 3 Mississippi rifles, cart load of meat, 2 mules, case of surgical instruments, 12 saddles, and 9 horses, all of which have been turned over to the proper authorities. A small quantity of cotton was found, which was confiscated and placed in charge of Mr. Eddy, of the quartermaster's department. A soldier of the First (rebel) Missouri Regiment, named Dunaway, gave himself up voluntarily, saying he had deserted from Vicksburg and made his way this far up the river. About noon got all aboard and continued on down the stream.

I had been ordered to look for a battery of two guns at Montgomery's Point. Landed at the Point and thoroughly searched the neighborhood, and ascertained that a road had been cut through the woods to Scrub-Grass Bend, but that the cannon (two pieces) were yet at Prairie Landing, on White River, but were soon expected down, to be placed in position in Scrub-Grass Bend.

Wherever we had any reason to expect the presence of the enemy I

landed and scoured the woods and country, but having no cavalry caused great delay and permitted the guerrillas to escape. After Carson's Landing we could not get nearer than a half mile or see much more than a cloud of dust.

Our progress was so much delayed by the slowness of the gunboat and being compelled to anchor every night that the wharf-boat at Eunice Landing was not reached until Saturday about noon, when the transports took the wharf-boat in tow and started on our return. At Eunice I arrested a Mr. Nelson, who, it was reported to me, had been using his influence and money in assisting the rebellion, and had on more than one occasion mounted his horse and rode for days with guerrilla parties. We also brought away the watchman on the wharf-boat, a John McDonald, who claims to be a British subject.

Sunday morning Mrs. Manley was taken aboard, near Bolivar Landing. From her, and also from other sources, I learned that Colonel Starke has a brigade from Van Dorn's army now encamped on Bolivar Lake, with four or six pieces of artillery, and was daily expecting re-enforcements, with a 30-pounder gun. This force now on the lake is represented as high as 3,000 and as low as 1,800. It was a part of his command that we met at Carson's Landing.

The wharf-boat being very large and heavy she towed very hard and slow, and the expedition only returned this (Wednesday, September 3) morning, being out six days. Our orders were for four days' rations; consequently the meat captured was partly eaten. The wharf-boat and contents have been turned over to Quartermaster Winslow, the mules and horses to Quartermaster H. B. Hunt, and the prisoners to the provost-marshal.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

W. H. RAYNOR,
Commanding Fifty-sixth Ohio Volunteers and Expedition.
ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Army of the Southwest.*

AUGUST 29, 1862.—Skirmish near Iberia, Mo.

Report of Lieut. David Hunter, Eighth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HDQRS. EIGHTH REGIMENT CAVALRY MO. S. M.,
Linn Creek, Mo., August 31, 1862.

MAJOR: I am directed by Col. J. W. McClurg, commanding this post, to report to you, for the information of the brigadier-general commanding, that on Friday, the 29th instant, 4 miles east of Iberia, Miller County, Mo., Captain Long, Company G, Enrolled Militia, with 2 lieutenants and 40 men, attacked a company of rebels (Col. Robert R. Lawther's regiment), consisting of about 125 men, and completely routed and dispersed them, killing 1 man and seriously wounding several others, 3 of whom were taken prisoners. Captain Long's loss was 1 man (Lee Whittle) severely wounded in the groin (supposed mortally) and several others slightly. At last accounts Captain Long was in full pursuit of the rebels, and I have no doubt will render a good account of them.

I have the honor to be, major, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
First Lieutenant and Adjutant.

Maj. LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Central Dist. of Missouri, Jefferson City, Mo.

AUGUST 29-SEPTEMBER —, 1862.—Expeditions from Waynesville, Mo., skirmish at California House, etc.

Report of Col. Albert Sigel, Thirteenth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HEADQUARTERS THIRTEENTH CAVALRY MO. S. M.,
Waynesville, September 12, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to send you the following report:

Having learned on the 29th of August, late in the afternoon, that a large body of rebels, about 300 strong, were moving through Texas and the southern part of Pulaski Counties in a northern direction toward our line between Lebanon and this post, and a train of 65 wagons being at that time encamped 13 miles south of this post, where the Gasconade crosses the Springfield road, with an escort of 30 men, under Captain Smith, Company H, of this regiment, I immediately ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Eppstein, with nearly all the mounted men of this command, to the assistance of Captain Smith. I also directed Lieutenant-Colonel Eppstein to leave a picket at the California House, which is situated 7 miles from this post. I further placed small pickets along the road to keep open communication with the said detachment, presuming that the enemy would either attack our train or waylay it along the road.

The report of an approaching rebel force was this time, as not in many cases, true. The rebels crossed the road at midnight near the California House, and were fired on by Lieutenant-Colonel Eppstein's and my pickets, which unexpected firing caused them to scatter in a northern and southern direction; a part of them, as I afterward ascertained, under Johnson, went southward, whilst the larger part, under Colonel Lawther, fled in a northern direction. As the distance was too far for Lieutenant-Colonel Eppstein to reach them, I immediately ordered Captain Murphy, Company B, with the last mounted men in camp, to pursue the main force, which latter fell in with an enrolled militia company under Captain Long, and a part of Enrolled Militia, Company A, Pulaski County, who killed 7 of the rebels and wounded a number more, losing 3 wounded and 1 killed of their own. Captain Murphy soon came up and followed the fleeing rebels for 18 miles, forcing a part of them, Captain Peabody, of Jefferson City, with 28 men, to surrender to a militia company of Osage County, and scattering the balance of the rebels 25 miles below Jefferson City, where they intended to cross the Missouri River. He also sent 9 prisoners to Jefferson City and destroyed all the skiffs at the McKerk landing—a favorite crossing place of the rebels. Our pickets brought in 2 prisoners, 9 horses, and several guns, which the rebels left at their nightly skedaddle near the California House. Colonel Lawther was left sick in a house on the Gasconade, and is reported as now in the hands of Colonel Glover, commanding Rolla District.

First Lieut. Francis Reichert, of this command, came back yesterday from a scout toward Houston. He killed 3 bushwhackers belonging to Coleman's gang and brought in some prisoners, arms, and horses.

Coleman is reported in Batesville, with 1,500 men, armed with shotguns, Minie rifles, and muskets, and is augmenting his forces daily by recruiting.

General McBride is also reported at Batesville, under arrest, by order of General Holmes.

The plan of these guerrilla chiefs is to invade Missouri with concentrated forces.

Small rebel forces are hovering around Houston under Captains Curry and Spellman.

I have the honor to inform you finally that I, with the assistance of some of our dismounted men, have constructed a field work at this post, which is nearly completed. It is large enough to hold five or six companies and strong enough to resist even 6-pounder balls. It was constructed with a view to the military importance of Springfield and the apparent need of a permanent protection of the route from Rolla to Springfield, and may perhaps be of use at no distant time.

I remain, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALBERT SIGEL,
Colonel, Commanding Thirteenth Cavalry and Post.

Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

AUGUST 31, 1862.—Skirmish at Little River Bridge, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. John W. Davidson, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DIVISION,
September 2, 1862—10 a. m.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that I just learn by telegraph from Colonel Boyd, at Greenville, that Major Lippert, of the Thirteenth Illinois Cavalry, with a squadron of his regiment, two companies of Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers, and one howitzer of Second Missouri Artillery, has obtained another signal success over the guerrillas at a point 12 miles southeast of Pitman's Ferry. After one hour's fighting, which the major characterizes as desperate, the enemy, under Colonel White, were completely routed. A number of prisoners, arms, horses, mules, and wagons were captured from them. We lost some killed, but slight compared with the enemy.

Respectfully submitted to Brigadier-General Schofield, commanding:

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

Boyd sent his infantry down in wagons, and has made a good thing of it. He wants to go to Little Rock. I have said no.

SEPTEMBER 4, 1862.—Scouts in Callaway County, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Col. Arnold Krekel, First Battalion Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

FULTON, MO., *September* 4, 1862.

SIR: Two scouts which I sent out to-day, one on the Columbia road, the other on the Saint Aubert road, met with the enemy; the first at the house of Givens, where the men were waiting for dinner, and were attacked by part of Parcel's men, 250 to 300 strong. Our scout was 50 men. They stood their ground, killing 7 rebels of which they know, and exhausted all their ammunition in the fight, which lasted an hour and

one-quarter, after which our men retired.* Three of our men are as yet missing.

The second scout on the Saint Aubert road happened to meet the enemy, about 60 strong, coming up the road; our men fired into them, and they scattered in all directions. The whole county is full of bushwhackers, and 70 of Price's men are said to have crossed at Saint Aubert.

To enable me to act with effect I should at least have 250 additional men and a piece or two of ordnance. Will you order them up? This county is certainly the center of the rebellion in Northern Missouri.

Respectfully, &c.,

A. KREKEL,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD.

SEPTEMBER 6, 1862.—Skirmish near Roanoke, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. Lewis Merrill.

HUDSON, MO., *September* 8, 1862.

Capt. [J. W.] Baird, with a few of Merrill's Horse and some Enrolled Militia, attacked guerrilla camp south of Roanoke yesterday [6th?], dispersing them, killing 4, wounding several, capturing 3 prisoners, some horses, arms, &c. Our loss, I regret to say, is Captain Baird, Merrill's Horse, mortally wounded, since dead. No other casualties.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.*

SEPTEMBER 7, 1862.—Skirmish at Lancaster, Mo.

Report of Maj. George M. Houston, Assistant Adjutant-General, Northeast Missouri Division.

WARRENTON, MO., *September* 12, 1862.

Following just received:

HUDSON, *September* 12.

Captain Thompson, commanding post at Lancaster, reports by letter that his post was attacked Sunday last by 70 or 80 guerrillas, under Tice Kane and Bill Dunn; killed 1 militiaman; rebels had 2 men killed, Captain Searcy and Henry Holton wounded and captured. Burn Wotherford is also a prisoner. Lieutenant Brandt, Engineer Corps, is here; wants 60 militia and 100 contrabands for block-houses on Hannibal and Saint Joe Railroad.

GEO. M. HOUSTON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.*

---

* This skirmish is probably that of Prairie Chapel.

SEPTEMBER 8–23, 1862.—Expedition from Fort Leavenworth, Kans., through Jackson, Cass, Johnson, and La Fayette Counties, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Col. John T. Burris, Tenth Kansas Infantry.

FORT LEAVENWORTH, *September* 24, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to orders from department headquarters, I left this post on the 8th instant with Company C, Lieutenant Bechtold, and Company F, Captain Conover, Eighth Kansas Volunteers, Company B, Captain Wagner, Third Wisconsin Cavalry, and one section of the post battery, under Captain Bowman, in pursuit of Quantrill's band of guerrillas.

On the following day I was joined near Westport, Mo., by Major Ransom, with Company L, Captain Derry, Third Wisconsin Cavalry, and Captain Harvey's company, Sixth Kansas Volunteers, commanded by Lieutenant Morehead. On the morning of the 10th we came in sight of the enemy on the North Branch of Grand River, in Cass County. He immediately fled. We pursued him from day to day through Jackson, Cass, Johnson, and La Fayette Counties, being sometimes twenty-four hours in his rear, at other times in sight of him, but without being able to bring on an engagement, or to effect anything further than an occasional firing on their rear by our advance guard and the capture by Major Ransom's command of 3 wagons loaded with arms, dry goods, groceries, &c., previously captured by the enemy at Olathe, Kans., until the 19th instant, when, after a chase of 15 miles at almost full speed, I overtook him at Smithfield, 5 miles north of Pleasant Hill, with my advance, being a part of Lieutenant Morehead's squadron and a few of the Fifth Missouri Cavalry, under Captain David, less than 50 in all. Here the enemy, 150 strong, halted, dismounted, and formed line of battle. I immediately attacked him. After a brisk firing for about ten minutes he again broke and fled in confusion, leaving 2 dead on the field and carrying his wounded with him. Our loss was 1 killed and 3 wounded. Among the latter was Adjutant Sachs, who, with Lieutenants Hunt and Goss, my volunteer aides, was in the thickest of the fight. Sergeant [R. F.] Rinker, of Captain Harvey's company, Sixth Kansas Volunteers, distinguished himself by his daring and intrepidity, as also Private J. C. Lowry, of same company, who, although severely wounded, refused to leave the field until the enemy was in full retreat.

Continuing the pursuit on the 20th and 21st, and finding the guerrilla band scattered, I left Captain David, of the Fifth Missouri Cavalry, in search of the detached fragments, and returned with my command to this post, arriving safely on the evening of the 23d. Not being furnished with transportation or subsistence, we foraged on the enemy.

We captured during the expedition over 100 stand of arms, 10,000 rounds of ammunition, nearly 100 head of horses, 4 yoke of oxen, 5 or 6 wagons, a number of tents and other camp equipage, also a considerable quantity of dry goods, groceries, &c., of which the guerrillas had previously robbed the people of Olathe, Kans. We burned the houses, out-buildings, grain, hay, &c., of about a dozen noted marauders whose premises had been favorite haunts for the guerrillas. Upward of 60 loyal colored persons, tired of the rule of rebel masters,

furnished their own transportation and subsistence and accompanied my command to Kansas.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN T. BURRIS,
Lieutenant-Colonel Tenth Kansas Vols., Comdg. Expedition.

Capt. J. M. GRAHAM,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of Kansas.

SEPTEMBER 11, 1862.—Action at Bloomfield, Mo.

Report of Maj. Dominick Urban, Second Missouri Light Artillery.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *September* 11, 1862.

The enemy was defeated at Bloomfield, and is again retreating toward Holcomb's Island. He captured our 24-pounder howitzer. We have 4 killed; the wounded not yet ascertained. Enemy's loss not yet known.

D. URBAN,
Major, Commanding Post.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON,
Commanding Saint Louis Division.

SEPTEMBER 11-13, 1862.—Expedition from Clarendon to Lawrenceville and Saint Charles, Ark.

Report of Col. William Vandever, Ninth Iowa Infantry, commanding brigade.

HDQRS. 2D BRIG., 2D DIV., ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
September 13, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report the return of the expedition under my command. My former dispatch was dated at Clarendon, on the morning of the 11th. At that place I divided my command, sending the First, Fourth, and Fifth Missouri Cavalry and the Fourth Iowa Cavalry back to Helena by the middle or Hickory Ridge road. With the remaining part, consisting of the Sixth Missouri, Fifth Kansas, Third Iowa, First Indiana, and Fifth Illinois Cavalry, in all about 900 strong, I took the lower Helena road to Lawrenceville, where I encamped on the evening of the 11th. Shortly after arriving in camp at this place I was fired on from the opposite side of Mattox Bayou by a straggling party of the enemy. No damage done. Lawrenceville is 20 miles from Clarendon, a little distance south of the lower Helena road. Having learned that there was some force of the enemy at or near Saint Charles, and that the bank of the river was being fortified at that place, I determined to return that way. Accordingly on the morning of the 12th I set out and reached the bank of White River a mile above about noon. A portion of the road through the bottom was very difficult for artillery. I was obliged to cut a way through the cane for near half a mile to a point opposite Saint Charles. Parties of soldiers were to be seen about the bank. A large ferry-boat was

being unloaded on the opposite side. The first notice the enemy had of our presence was a shell from one of the howitzers in their midst, quickly followed by another and another. They took the hint and speedily left, taking shelter in a large mill near the bank. Several shells were thrown into this, and soon not a living soul was to be seen. The large ferry-boat laid quietly moored to the other shore, and, thinking it important to obtain possession of that, a call was made for two men to swim the river and bring the flat over to our side. Lieutenant Hackney and Sergeant Wilson, of Company E, Sixth Missouri, promptly volunteered and gallantly executed the duty. The flat was found to be loaded with iron taken from the sunken gunboat lying in the river below. The flat was destroyed and sunk. I did not deem it prudent to attempt a crossing of any portion of my command. During the whole time we were performing this service the rain was falling in torrents. The day was wearing to a close, and I withdrew from the river, moving back on the road by which I came to the Lambert plantation, some 6 miles distant, where I encamped for the night. About the time of our arrival at camp the sound of artillery was heard in the direction of Saint Charles, which I supposed to be an effort of the enemy to shell us out of the woods, but we had left some time before. About 11 o'clock at night several other shots were heard from their guns. Information obtained from negroes and others in the vicinity satisfies me that a large number of laborers have been employed there in the erection of fortifications and that a force of some sort is encamped not far off. The latter fact is evident from the arrival of artillery so soon after our attack upon the place. Owing to an impassable bayou making in from the river, nearly opposite Saint Charles, I could not extend my observations down the river far enough to detect any fortifications. From the Lambert farm this morning I set out on my return, and arrived all safe, without the loss of a man. Several prisoners were taken on my route, mostly soldiers on leave, who will be sent to the provost-marshal.

I beg leave to mention the valuable services on this expedition of Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, of the Sixth Missouri Cavalry. Adjutant Glenn Lowe, of the Third Iowa Cavalry, rendered me very essential service as acting adjutant of the expedition. The officers and troops all behaved in the most admirable manner, enduring the hard marches and privations with the utmost alacrity and good-will.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. VANDEVER,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. J. W. PADDOCK,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of the Southwest.

SEPTEMBER 13, 1862.—Skirmish near Bragg's Farm, near Whaley's Mill, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. John McNeil.

HDQRS. MCNEIL'S COLUMN, ON THE MARCH,
Bragg's Farm, near Whaley's Mill, September 14, 1862.

General MERRILL: After a pursuit of 34 miles we came upon Porter's camp at 5 o'clock p. m. He was from 400 to 500 strong. We

attacked them with the advance of the Second Regiment Missouri State Militia. They fled precipitately, scattering in all directions through the brush, leaving 2 dead and carrying off several wounded. We have captured 20 prisoners, a large number of horses and guns, and a quantity of provisions and clothing. Our loss is 1 killed and 2 wounded. The pursuit was continued till dark and will be resumed at daylight.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN MCNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SEPTEMBER 13, 1862.—Skirmish on Strother Fork of Black River, Iron County, Mo.

Report of Col. Samuel H. Melcher, Washington County (Missouri) Militia.

HEADQUARTERS WASHINGTON COUNTY MILITIA,
Potosi, Mo., September 15, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that on Saturday morning, September 13, about 10 o'clock, the Schofield Hussars, Lieutenant Schnell commanding, with a detachment of the First Infantry, Missouri State Militia (mounted), and detachments of the Washington County Militia, Captains Craig and Breckenridge commanding, attacked, in camp on Strother Fork of Black River, in Iron County, Missouri, a band of rebels. After a brief but sharp engagement the rebels fled, leaving 5 killed, 7 prisoners, and 2 rebel women, with 3 Union men, held by the rebels, together with 35 horses, saddles, bridles, and all their equipage. Seven shot-guns and rifles have been turned over. About 20 were distributed by the militia on the spot.

The only casualties on our side were of the Schofield Hussars, who made a dashing charge into the midst of the rebel camp, at which time Sergeant Bell received a shot in the head (slight), and Henry G. Long a rifle-ball in the knee-joint (serious). Lieutenant Schnell takes 6 of the horses to Saint Louis, as several of his own are nearly disabled.

Respectfully,

S. H. MELCHER,
Colonel Washington County Militia Regiment.

T. S. GRIFFING,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

SEPTEMBER 15–20, 1862.—Scout in Ralls County, Mo.

Report of Capt. George H. Nettleton, Enrolled Missouri Militia.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI ENROLLED MILITIA,
Hannibal, September 23, 1862.

SIR: In accordance with instructions received from Colonel Hayward, to join other forces under his command, on the morning of the 15th September, for a scout through the county of Ralls, I started with 30 men of my Company (C), of the Railroad Regiment, 40 men of Company D, Capt. John Meredith, and 10 men of Company E, Lieutenant Kramer, all under the command of Colonel Hayward, for the neigh-

borhood of Ogle's Mill, encamping for the night on the farm of one Spaulding.

Tuesday morning we scouted through a part of Salt River bottom; returned to the main Paris road, which we followed as far west as Sidney. While at Sidney Colonel Hayward, who was 4 miles back toward Hannibal, on the main road, was taken prisoner by a force of about 80 rebels, under Captain McDonald. From this time the command of the Hannibal forces devolved upon me. As soon as it was ascertained that Colonel Hayward was in the hands of our enemy the column was at once put under motion, with the view of going to the point where McDonald and his men were last heard from and giving them chase. Two miles east of Sidney we met Captain Johnson and two companies of New London militia. My command was joined to his, and during the remainder of the week's scout acted under his orders. Captain Johnson had about an hour before been attacked by McDonald, and his advance guard surprised and scattered. He, however, lost no men, and had but 1 wounded, while McDonald had 1 man killed and 2 wounded. Johnson held the ground, while McDonald fled to the brush, and being better acquainted with the paths and roads, succeeded in making his escape, though so closely pursued as to be obliged to leave his coat and revolver (the same that had been taken from Colonel Hayward) and private correspondence, which fell into the hands of Captain Johnson.

By Captain Johnson's order Captain Meredith went with the New London forces a few miles to the west and scouted through that portion of the country, while I returned with 30 men to Ogle's Mill with the baggage, which was left under guard; after which we scouted through the timber in search of McDonald's trail. Tuesday night the whole force went into camp at Ogle's Mill. Wednesday the whole force was moved to Cincinnati, on Salt River, camping ground selected, baggage placed under guard, and a scouting party sent out 6 miles up Salt River.

Crossing the river, they came down on the south side past Goodwins' Mill, and recrossed the river to Cincinnati. Thursday morning 25 men from Company C and 30 men of Captain Meredith's company joined 75 of Captain Johnson's men and started on another scout up Salt River.

When within 2 miles of the farm of Caleb Hurd, on Sandy Creek, we ran on the mounted picket of the enemy, who was promptly dismounted by a shot and his horse captured. The shot fired was sufficient to alarm the camp, which was yet 2 miles distant. A charge was ordered and the camp soon reached. Maj. Henry Snider was in command. He had ordered his men to form in line of battle, but they would not stand.

As soon as the advance guard came up with them and discharged their muskets they broke up the hill, having had their horses already saddled.

Before the rear of the column came up they had all disappeared, without firing a gun. From 2 prisoners captured we learned that there were in the camp about 120 men, and, besides Major Snider, formerly mentioned, the following notables: Capts. Clint. Burbridge, of Pike County; Ben. Ely, of Ralls County; Knight, of Lincoln County; Barnard, of Adair County; Pollard, of Florida, and Captain White.

The place selected for an encampment was remarkably secure, and could easily have been defended against 1,000 men. They left guns, blankets, and cooking utensils scattered about the ground in the great-

est confusion, showing the extreme haste in which they left. I think our men fired nearly 100 shots, with what result I am unable to state, though it has since been reported that Major Snider was killed.

Thursday night we returned to Cincinnati. Friday moved camp to Sidney, and scouted through the hollows west of West Ely, where we found there had been an encampment but twenty-four hours before. It appeared that the rebel forces in that part of Ralls County had fled on horses, and, our men being worn-out with the labor of the past five days, we resolved on Saturday afternoon to break camp and return to Hannibal.

As a proper *finale* to this report I beg leave to say that the officers and men of my command all did their duty. We are all proud to have served under Captain Johnson, who we believe follows the bushwhackers to fight them on their own ground.

Very respectfully,

GEO. H. NETTLETON,
Captain, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. LEWIS MERRILL,
Commanding Northeastern Missouri.

SEPTEMBER 19, 1862.—Affair at Mount Vernon, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. Egbert B. Brown.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH BRIGADE,
Mount Vernon, September 19, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that a party of rebels under Capt. John Long, numbering about 70, entered this town about 1 o'clock, our troops, one company Fourteenth Missouri State Militia and part of Major Weer's battalion Enrolled Militia, having withdrawn to the brush near the town to await their arrival, which had been anticipated. Before an attack could be made, however, the rebels retreated, and as soon as our troops could mount they started in pursuit. Being familiar with the roads, they succeeded in passing around and in front of the enemy, met and attacked him, killing 5 and a considerable number of wounded. We had 1 man slightly wounded with a spent ball.

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN.
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Springfield, Mo.

SEPTEMBER 19-20, 1862.—Skirmishes near Helena, Ark.

Report of Col. William Vandever, Ninth Iowa Infantry, commanding brigade.

HDQRS. 2D BRIG., 2D DIV., ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
September 20, 1862.

GENERAL: I have to report that last evening, about one hour before sundown, a patrol party of 4 men, from one of my pickets, was fired upon

by the enemy, and 3 of them wounded. They were of the First Wisconsin Cavalry. The attack was made about 1½ miles south of my camp. This morning about daylight a picket of 7 men, stationed half a mile south of Jimison Rice's house, near his negro quarters, about 2½ miles from my headquarters, was fired upon, and 1 of my men killed and 2 are missing. In this last case the attack was made by about 50 of the enemy, charging upon the picket from opposite directions. My men think they recognized some of the people of the country in both of these parties. From what I learn of negroes I think the attacking party was composed of Anderson's men and Texans. The party who made the attack this morning was led by an officer in gray uniform—a small man, dark hair and whiskers. I hear of parties hovering around us on all sides. I made a rapid scout this morning in person, visiting all my pickets to the west and a short distance westward. About sunrise there was a party of near 100 at or near the Lick Creek Bridge, on the Little Rock road, 5 miles west of my headquarters. Last night and yesterday the Rangers were all through the woods, in the neighborhood of Bush's, about 7 miles out, on the Spring Creek road. I would like more cavalry. The Sixth Missouri understands the country, and I could make good use of the Fifth Kansas or First Indiana. I have sent reconnoitering parties to-day on the different roads, with directions to arrest all persons they may find. I have stopped giving passes.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. VANDEVER,
Colonel, Commanding.

Brigadier-General STEELE,
Commanding Army of the Southwest.

P. S.—I have made a number of arrests of persons living near us, who are reputed to be in the habit of riding about a good deal, supposed to be for the purpose of giving information. A gin-house was burned in the evening within a mile of my headquarters.

SEPTEMBER 19–24, 1862.—Operations in the Indian Territory.

Report of Col. M. W. Buster, Indian Battalion.

HEADQUARTERS MORAVIAN MISSION,
September 19, 1862.

The first squadron of Col. M. W. Buster's command, consisting of Captains Stone's and McDonel's companies, left Tahlequah on Friday, the 19th instant, at 6.30 a. m., and arrived at the Mission at 2.30 p. m. of the same day. Expecting, from report, that some Pins might be secreted in or about some of the houses, Colonel Buster detailed a command of 10 men, with himself at the head, and Captain Degen, H. S. Woodward, and Expressman Robinson as staff. We approached cautiously to within 300 yards of the place. The order to charge being given, the houses were surrounded and occupied, but no enemy found. The houses were entirely abandoned. In several of them valuable articles of furniture and libraries were found scattered in utter confusion about the floors. Orders were given that no articles should be molested, unless by written order from the colonel commanding; and an

happy to say that the feeling which possessed the men was sorrow at events that caused the desertion of the place rather than a desire to pillage or destroy. By order of the colonel commanding an inventory of all articles was ordered to be taken by me, that such articles as the service demanded should be strictly and properly accounted for. An estimate was made, by order, of the amount of wheat, and Captain Stone placed in charge to see that no more than the prescribed amount should be issued to each animal. Quarters were assigned the men, and the order of camp life being established, the evening being beautiful, all is quiet, the men in fine spirits, and all eager for the time to arrive when they shall join their brigade.

Friday, September 19.—Captain Degen, H. S. Woodward, and Charles Robinson started on a reconnoitering expedition; visited every house within a circuit of 4 miles, but found no sign of an enemy or friend, every house visited by them being entirely deserted; detailed my wagons to haul corn for the squadron, which we find here in abundance. It is impossible for me to account to any one for it, but will simply estimate the amount, and the owners must trust to the fortunes of war for pay, which they certainly are not entitled to for running away from their homes. Received news of Capt. James Sanders, of Tahlequah district, that a body of Pins were desirous of coming back to their allegiance, no doubt convinced that this is a saving ordinance, since the time that their runaway brethren has elapsed and they do not yet come to their assistance. The day has been pleasant and clear; our men still doing well out of doors; all in health and fine spirits, and so I record, as the evening of the day, all well.

Sunday, September 21.—Nothing of moment has occurred to-day, excepting that little scouting parties, having more time, have extended their researches, hoping to find some occupied houses, but in vain; houses deserted is the rule, not the exception. One of these parties discovered some 100 bushels of old corn, which I shall reserve for the mill. Have directed Captain McDonel to take his company, go to Hilderbrand's Mill, and ascertain the amount of grain that can be had in the country, and to extend his scout on the Illinois, to take in some small Pin parties I am led to believe are in that vicinity. The place at which we are now encamped being recently occupied by a religious community, who depended almost upon their own exertions for everything used and consumed, they were, of necessity, a manufacturing people. They made wagons, plows, furniture, and, in fact, everything that they needed. It was to be regretted that so much property and such a useful community had been broken up; but their loss was a gain to our command, and I have no doubt that had the former occupants returned to-day and seen our brave rebel soldiers availing themselves of the opportunity here presented to repair and fix up, they would have been in a great measure reconciled to what they had supposed entirely lost. Some were mending boots and shoes with leather found on the place and tools in abundance to work it; others were at work in the carpenter-shop making mess-chests; others stocking guns; others mending saddles and bridles; others repairing the wood work of wagons sadly needing repairs; others at work in the smith-shop doing the iron work, shoeing horses, mending guns and gun-locks—in fact all were busy, and if the material is as lasting as the men's desire to work it up, our command will be in efficient order ere many days. Captain Minhart's squadron arrived here to-day, according to order, all well, and without accident on the way. Regret that a private of that squadron is now under arrest for stealing prop-

erty in direct opposition to General Orders, No. 15, of Major-General Hindman. His case will receive prompt attention, as I am fully determined and resolved that no man shall transgress this or any other order with impunity. Punishment must and shall follow on the heels of the transgression. No unusual event has occurred, and the day closes peacefully and pleasantly.

Monday, September 22.—Captain Stone took a little scout with 20 men this morning down Spring Creek. Came up with eight or ten deserted houses, some of which bore evidence of being but recently deserted. In one cooked victuals were found that had not yet cooled when our men entered the house, but no one could be found about it. At another house, which they came upon unawares, they saw 3 or 4 men take to the bushes, but they could not be overtaken or found. The women could not, or would not, talk English. No information could be elicited from them, and it is the opinion of Captain Stone that many of the houses are inhabited, but the nature of the country being such that horses cannot approach without alarming the people some time before the houses are reached. This could, however, be easily obviated if the locality of the houses were known, as then our men could dismount and the houses be surrounded before allowing the horses to approach within sound. Some 200 yards below this house above mentioned one of the men found hanging to a sapling a new Federal overcoat, an Indian hunting-shirt, and some other articles of clothing, evidently belonging to the Pins that ran away from the house at the approach of our troops. The scouting party succeeded in securing two of their horses, which were brought in and, by order of the colonel commanding, were given to men who had no horses. Captain McDonel's company started soon this morning to Hilderbrand's Mill. Found the proprietor there running the mill. He has 300 bushels of wheat, 100 bushels of corn, and 600 pounds of flour in store, which was engaged for the army's use by order of the colonel commanding. Captain McDonel reports considerable wheat in the country in stacks in the fields, but necessarily more or less damaged from want of proper attention. He extended his reconnoitering down the Illinois River some 10 miles. Saw no sign of an enemy, the houses, with but few exceptions, having no inmates. Found in the woods the frame of a man, supposed to be a private belonging to Livingston's command, as one was shot there some time ago. Captains Doaks' and Forrester's companies arrived this evening at 6 p. m. from Tahlequah, according to previous order, all well and in promising spirits. Our men in camp to-day were still busy repairing and mending up. Our horses are doing well, and our command is rapidly approaching efficiency in discipline and equipment. Our drill-master, Captain Degen, is indefatigable in his exertions to bring the regiment in perfect discipline by constant drill of both officers and soldiers, and it is worthy of note that officers and privates are priding themselves upon reaching that point of perfection which will lead them always in the front ranks in everything belonging to a soldier. No camp accident to note; all are doing well, and the day closes peacefully and pleasantly.

Tuesday, September 23.—Captain Stone left in command of 30 men for the purpose of thoroughly scouting the country from hence down Spring Creek and the country in the neighborhood of Grand Saline. We are anxious to hear of him, but the events of his scout will be recorded on another day. To-day Captains Forrester and Ervin and Messrs. Robinson and Wittington paid our camp a visit; found it so agreeable they concluded to remain all night. Captain Ross' squadron arrived to-day

from Tahlequah, together with the medical department, also the commissary and quartermaster. Captain Winfrey has not yet come in with his company. Rumor is rife in camp that he has been engaged in a dishonorable broil at Fort Smith, but it is to be hoped that such is not the case, and that his command will soon arrive, with their captain at their head, all right. Captain Minhart has not yet returned from his scout, and the rumored fight with the Pins still lacks confirmation. Our camp has been a lively and an excited place all day from constant arrivals, and now that every company is in part represented it gives cheer and additional life to all. Orders were read on dress parade this evening for foot drill for both officers and soldiers to-morrow from 7.30 to 9 a. m. and for mounted drill from 3.30 to 5 p. m. Camp guard is regularly set, punishment for misdemeanor is rigidly enforced, and the officers are using all means in their power to make this the first and best regiment in the service. Details were made to-day to proceed to Fort Smith to procure ordnance and ordnance stores, consisting of guns, cartridge boxes, and belts, caps, powder, &c., and if they return, as we are led to believe they will, with the requisitions filled, our regiment will not have an unarmed man in it. I am using every effort in my power to place my men on a war footing complete, and I now think I have my arrangements made to accomplish that end. No events of importance to chronicle. Weather still pleasantly warm and the health of the men good.

Wednesday, September 24.—The morning opened threatening rain, but toward noon it cleared off pleasantly. After early breakfast the hospital supplies, under charge of Dr. Fields, left, with the convalescent Texas troops as guards, together with Captains I. G. Vore, Forrester, and our visiting friends of the day before. We heard from them 6 miles from here; getting along finely. Our men were busy in camp at various trades until 3 o'clock, when the men assembled on the parade ground for mounted drill and a grand review of the whole regiment. Our parade ground is an old field of about 40 acres, beautifully level, and carpeted with a turf of green grass. On the upper quarter and about midway of the field the Stars and Bars were flung to the breeze. On the right stood the colonel commanding and his staff. At the order, "Prepare for review," the field and staff officers took their proper position in the line, and the maneuver of the troops was creditable to both officers and men; it was a sight that would have done an old liner good to witness. It brought back to the minds of the veterans times of actual service with the enemy, and it has given the men a stronger desire to meet and measure strength and valor with the enemy, and I am confident that when that time arrives the regiment will make its mark and receive the merited encomiums of their commanding officers. Captain Minhart arrived to-day at noon; found no enemy, and reports all below as quiet, and no cause for alarm; but the citizens of Tahlequah are uneasy at our command leaving their country, seeming to have but little confidence in the provost guards. Captain Stone came in this evening, having extended his scout as far as Joe Vann's, near Grand Saline. Reports no enemy in sight, nor any that he could hear of from the people that he found at home. Mr. Vann says that Captain Springton, of Delaware district, has left and gone over to the Federals. Captain Stone also says it is not possible to organize a provost guard company there for lack of material, most of the inhabitants having deserted the country. Of the people he found at home he reports them to be very friendly and well disposed; but it being impossible to procure guides and interpreters, the communication with the natives is limited

and unsatisfactory. Captain Minhart brought in with him four Pins, who voluntarily surrendered. He brought them to Park Hill and gave them in charge of Capt. James Sanders. They are named respectively Alexander Ballard, Jesse Davis, and William Radcliff and Daniel Radcliff. Ballard is supposed to have been a member of Drew's regiment; the others are citizens of the country. He also brought in six horses, four of which were the property of the enemy and two belonged to the Ursery estate, but stolen by the Pins and recaptured by Minhart's command.

Most respectfully,

M. W. BUSTER,
Colonel, Commanding Cavalry.

[Col. D. H. COOPER.?]

P. S.—Captain Minhart starts in the morning again with his command to be absent three or four days, and will join me as soon as through.

SEPTEMBER 20, 1862.—Action at Shirley's Ford, Spring River, Mo.

Report of Col. John Ritchie, Second Indian Home Guard (Kansas).

HEADQUARTERS CAMP C. M. CLAY,
On Cow Creek, September 21, 1862—11 a. m.

SIR: Yesterday morning, at about 8 o'clock, our picket guard was fired upon, and a regular stampede of 1,500 women and children crowded into camp for protection, making a Bull Run retreat. Everything seemed to partake of the spirit, but only a moment after orders were given every man was ready for any emergency. My infantry, or those who had no horses, mostly gave the war-whoop and rushed in the direction of the firing of the pickets, which were closely pursued. Soon after a most terrific fire was commenced, and resulted in the rout of the enemy. Soon I was informed that our forces were about to be surrounded. I immediately put out companies to avoid anything of that kind. After putting a suitable guard around our supply train and camp I marched to the scene of conflict. Before starting over I had ordered Major Wright to pass around, and if possible to surround the party. Upon arriving upon the battle ground I saw the enemy's flag waving, bidding us defiance, and that they were drawn up in line of battle. I ordered my infantry to conceal themselves in a ravine, and I would take a party of cavalry and try to drive them in close to the timber. Seeing Major Wright's party already in view, I took about 100 men and advanced near enough to draw them out, but no farther than to leave them upon high ground. I instantly ordered everything forward, and such another skedaddling could not have been beaten only by the women and children in the morning, and that only because they were more in number. I felt that everything depended upon our success, and was determined to drive them or die. We took and killed their flag-bearer and took their vile flag; killed 2 officers certain, and can count 20 of their dead. We slept upon the battle ground, and at sunrise this morning marched to this point, where I had ordered my train. At the same time ordered a company to bring in their herd of cattle.

Our loss in killed is from 12 to 20, including Capt. George Scraper, of Company H, who fell bravely at the head of his men, and 9 wounded. Two negro teamsters and 1 six-mule team were taken while out foraging.

Taking all the circumstances connected with my command I cannot close this report without feeling grateful to God for his goodness in giving me such means in officers and men to give us the victory with our means, faith, and works. Do send us supplies and re-enforcements. Again I ask you to send me artillery. I could have made good use of it yesterday. Papers show that Irwin's and Jackman's men were in the rebel force; others show Stand Waite's and Livingston's, but nothing reliable as to who they are. Their force has been estimated at from 300 to 4,000.

If I am thought incompetent to defend my Indians for God's sake have me removed, as I do not intend to resign in the face of the enemy. As Colonel Corwin and Major Wright have both resigned, see that their places are filled at the earliest possible moment. You can get us supplies here before we suffer if you use due diligence, and this humanity calls for.

I am, general, your humble servant,

JOHN RITCHIE,
Colonel, Commanding Second Indian Regt. and Detachment.

General JAMES G. BLUNT.

SEPTEMBER 23, 1862.—Skirmish with Indians at Wood Lake, near Yellow Medicine, Minn.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Henry H. Sibley, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. William R. Marshall, Seventh Minnesota Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Henry H. Sibley, U. S. Army.

WOOD LAKE, NEAR YELLOW MEDICINE, MINN.,
September 23, 1862.

SIR: I left the camp at Fort Ridgely on the 19th instant with my command and reached this point early on the afternoon of the 22d instant. There have been small parties of Indians each day in plain sight, evidently acting as scouts for the main body. This morning I had determined to cross the Yellow Medicine River, about 3 miles distant, and there await the arrival of Captain Rogers' company of the Seventh Regiment, which was ordered by me from New Ulm to join me by a forced march, the presence of the company there being rendered necessary by the arrival of another company a few days previously. About 7 o'clock this morning the camp was attacked by about 300 Indians, who suddenly made their appearance and dashed down toward us whooping and yelling in their usual style and firing with great rapidity. The Renville Guards, under Lieutenant Gorman, was sent by me to check them, and Major Welch, of the Third Regiment, was instantly in line with his command, his skirmishers in the

advance, by whom the savages were gallantly met and, after a conflict of a serious nature, repulsed. Meantime another portion of the Indian force passed down a ravine, with a view to outflank the Third Regiment, and I ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall, with five companies of the Seventh Regiment, who was ably seconded by Major Bradley, to advance to its support with one 6-pounder, under the command of Captain Hendricks, and I also ordered two companies of the Sixth Regiment to re-enforce him. Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall advanced at a double-quick amid a shower of balls from the enemy, which fortunately did little damage to his command, and after a few volleys he led his men to a charge and cleared the ravine of the savages. Major McLaren, with Captain Wilson's company, took position on the extreme left of the camp, where he kept at bay a party of the enemy who were endeavoring to gain the rear of the camp and finally drove them back. The battle raged for about two hours, the 6-pounder and the mountain howitzer being used with great effect, when the Indians, repulsed at all points with great loss, retired with precipitation.

I regret to state that many casualties occurred on our side. The gallant Major Welch was badly wounded in the leg, and Captain Wilson, of the Sixth, was severely bruised by a nearly spent ball in the shoulder. Four of our men were killed, and between 35 and 40 were wounded, most of them, I rejoice to hear, not seriously. The loss of the enemy, according to the statement of a half-breed named Joseph Campbell, who visited the camp under a flag of truce, was 30 killed and a large number wounded. We found and buried 14 of the bodies, and, as the habit of the Indians is to carry off the bodies of their slain, it is not probable that the sum total as given by Campbell was exaggerated.

The severe chastisement inflicted upon them has so far subdued their ardor that they sent a flag of truce into my camp to express the sentiments of the Wahpetons, a part of the attacking force, and to state that they were not strong enough to fight us; that they desired peace, with the permission to take away their dead and wounded. To this I replied that when the prisoners held by them were delivered up there would be time enough to talk of peace, and that I would not give them permission either to take their dead or wounded. I am assured by Campbell that there is serious dissension in the Indian camp, many having been opposed to the war, but driven into the field by the more violent. He further states that 800 men were assembled at the Yellow Medicine, within 2 miles of my camp, but that the greater part took no share in the fight. The intention of Little Crow was to attack us last night, but he was overruled by others, who told him if he was a brave man he ought to fight the white men by daylight. I am fully prepared against a night attack should it be attempted, although I think the lesson received by them to-day will make them very cautious in the future.

I have already adverted to the courage and skill of Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall and Majors Welch and Bradley, to which I beg leave to add those of the officers and men of their respective commands. Lieutenant-Colonel Averill and Major McLaren were equally prompt in their movements in preparing the Sixth Regiment for action, and were both under fire for some time. Captains Grant and Bromley shared the dangers of the field with Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall's command, while Captain Wilson, with his company, rendered essential service. The other companies of the Sixth Regiment were not engaged, having been held in position to defend the rear of the camp, but it was difficult to restrain their ardor, so anxious were officers and men to share with

their comrades the perils of the field. To Lieutenant-Colonel Fowler, my assistant adjutant-general, I have been greatly indebted for aid in all my movements, his military knowledge and ability being invaluable to me, and his assistance in to-day's affair particularly so. To Major Forbes, Messrs. Patch, Greig, and McLeod, of my staff, who carried my orders, I must also acknowledge myself under obligations for their activity and zeal; while to Major Brown, also of my staff, although suffering from illness, it would be injustice not to state that he aided me materially. The medical staff of the several regiments were cool and expert in rendering their professional aid to the wounded. Assistant-Surgeon Seigneuret, attached to my staff, is to be commended for his skill and diligence.

I am very much in want of bread rations, 6-pounder ammunition, and shells for the howitzer; and unless soon supplied I shall be obliged to fall back, which under present circumstances would be a calamity, as it would afford time for the escape of the Indians with their captives. I hope a large body of cavalry is before this on their way to join me. If I had been provided with 500 of this description of force to-day I venture the assertion that I could have killed the greater portion of the Indians and brought the campaign to a successful close.

Rev. Mr. Riggs, chaplain of the expedition, so well known for his knowledge of the character and language of the Indians, has been of the greatest service to me since he joined my command.

I inclose the official report of Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall. I omitted to mention Lieutenant Gorman and his corps of Renville Rangers. They have been extremely useful to me by their courage and skill as skirmishers. Captain Hendricks and his artillerists won deserved praise to-day, and Captain Sterrett, with his small but gallant cavalry, only 27 in number, did good service also.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

His Excellency ALEXANDER RAMSEY, *Saint Paul, Minn.*

[Explanatory note.]

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *November* 18, 1865.

The foregoing dispatch was addressed to the Governor of Minnesota, under whose authority I was acting as colonel commanding the expeditionary forces against the hostile Sioux Indians. Major-General Pope had been assigned to the general command in the Department of the Northwest prior to the battle of Wood Lake, but I had not yet received the order requiring me to report to him which reached me subsequently.

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Col. William R. Marshall, Seventh Minnesota Infantry.

HDQRS. SEVENTH REGIMENT MINNESOTA VOLUNTEERS,
Camp at Wood Lake, Minn., September 23, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the Seventh Regiment (five companies) in the engagement with the Indians

this morning. Immediately after the first alarm was given the men were formed on company grounds to await orders. These soon came, and the battalion marched to the support of the gun (6-pounder) served by Captain Hendricks on the right, on north side of camp. Captain Gilfillan, with Company H, of the Seventh, was on guard. He was ordered to place half his men in the rifle pits (dug for the protection of camp), and to advance the others as skirmishers on the extreme right. I lengthened my line to the right of the gun, and somewhat in advance, facing the ravine occupied by the Indians. Gradually advancing the line, the men keeping close to the ground and firing as they crawled forward, I gained a good position from which to charge the Indians. Here we were joined by Captain Grant's company, of the Sixth Regiment, and charged, successfully dislodging the Indians. Leaving two companies with the gun I pursued with the rest beyond the ravine until recalled by your order.

The following are the casualties in my command:

Private Charles Frink, Company A, killed; Sergt. C. C. Chapman, Company B, wounded by gunshot in the wrist; Private Charles Billings, Company B, wounded by gunshot in the thigh; Private John Ober, Company G, bruised in foot by a spent ball.

Shortly after our return to camp we were ordered out to prevent the Indians recovering the bodies of their dead in the ravine. With Captain Hendricks' gun again advanced to the edge of the ravine, we gathered up 6 bodies, which with 1 brought in before made 7 of the enemy's dead brought in by my command. All, both officers and men, behaved admirably; commands were promptly obeyed; not a man flinched under fire. Captain Hendricks and men under my immediate notice, if not strictly under my command, behaved handsomely.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. R. MARSHALL,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Seventh Regt. Minn. Vols.

Col. H. H. SIBLEY,
Commanding Indian Expedition.

NOTE.—There was in this action companies A, B, F, G and H, all of the regiment that was in this expedition.

SEPTEMBER 23-24, 1862.—Expedition to Eureka, Boone County, Mo.

Report of Major Frank J. White, Second Battalion Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

OFFICE OF PROVOST-MARSHAL-GENERAL,
CENTRAL DIVISION OF MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., September 22 [?], 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that in obedience to orders received from you, on the 23d instant I took command of a detachment, consisting of Company E, Thirteenth Regiment Missouri State Militia, commanded by Captain Maus; a detail of 10 men and one 6-pounder howitzer from Captain Wachsman's battery, commanded by Lieutenant Bird, and 15 Enrolled Militia, under command of Captain Madden, my whole force consisting of 65 mounted men and one gun. I proceeded by boat to Hibernia, on the Missouri River, and at 10 p. m. started

on a forced march in the direction of Eureka, Boone County, where a rebel force was said to be encamped. After proceeding a few miles I received intelligence from some Union men who had been driven from their homes that a band of bushwhackers, headed by one Captain Nevins, had been committing gross outrages in the neighborhood, plundering the homes of Union men and threatening their lives. One of my informants, a man of advanced years, had been taken by them the night previous. A rope was put around his neck for the purpose of hanging him, but the bushwhackers were frightened away by some noise in the vicinity before they accomplished the murder. I at once sent squads of my men hunting for these rebels in various directions. At break of day Captain Nevins was captured in the vicinity of Eureka with his arms upon his person. He wore a mask when captured, and had ordered his men to disperse in the brush upon getting intelligence of my approach. Among his papers was found his oath of allegiance, taken in Jefferson City, October 23, 1861, before Brigadier-General Price. I ordered a drum-head court-martial for his trial. The prisoner pleaded guilty to the charge of bushwhacking and violating his oath of allegiance and was condemned to be shot to death, all the officers in my command concurring in the sentence. I sent a detail of my men over the country, with orders to arrest and bring into my camp all the rebel sympathizers of the vicinity, in order that they might witness the execution. At noon of the 24th instant the sentence was carried into effect and the house of the prisoner burned to the ground. Being satisfied, from all the evidence brought me, that I was in a section of the country where a perfect reign of terror had been instituted by the lawless marauders lurking in the brush, and deeming a terrible example necessary for the protection of Union men and the prevention of similar outrages in the future, I ordered all the houses belonging to men of Captain Nevins' gang to be burned to ashes, and placed under arrest the citizens of the vicinity who openly avowed their rebel sentiments. The evidence upon which I destroyed the houses was furnished by Captain Nevins, who gave me, before his execution, the names of his men who were then in the brush, and who had been committing under his leadership the outrages for which he suffered. His statement was further corroborated by responsible witnesses. I then proceeded in the direction of Lindsey's Mill, where I discovered a recently abandoned camp. After scouting thoroughly over the country lying between Eureka, Bloomfield, Claysville, and Cedar Creek I returned to Hibernia, having marched 80 miles in twenty-two hours, and having arrested all the prominent rebels along my line of march.

Very respectfully,

F. J. WHITE,
Major and Prov. Mar. Gen., Central Div. of Missouri.

Col. F. L. CRAWFORD, *Comdg. Sub-District of Cole Co., Mo.*

SEPTEMBER 26, 1862.—Skirmish with Indians at Fort Abercrombie, Dak.

Report of Capt. Emil A. Burge, commanding Fort Abercrombie, Dak.

HEADQUARTERS ABERCROMBIE, DAK.,
September 29, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report to you that on Friday last, September 26, 1862, a party of Indians attacked this post at about 7.30 o'clock

a. m., but were repulsed by the garrison. One of the teamsters, John Winsinger, of Saint Cloud, was mortally wounded in the abdomen and died next night. The Indians are supposed to have lost from 6 to 8 of their warriors. When the savages commenced to retreat I sent Captain Freeman, with his company of cavalry and a detachment of the Third Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, on the Dakota side of the Red River, with orders to scour the woods on that side, cross the river about 4 miles above the fort, and proceed on the Minnesota side toward the fort; at the same time I had Captain Barret's company cross the river on the ferry at the fort, with orders to skirmish through the woods on the Minnesota side toward the place where Captain Freeman's company was going to cross the river, so encircling any Indians that had not left the woods.

The expedition returned about dark the same day, reporting that the Indians had escaped before they could approach them, but that they had found their whole camp equipage, blankets, &c., and burned them. Some of the articles found in the Indian camp were recognized by people at the fort as belonging to inhabitants of Georgetown, and it is therefore supposed that that place has been plundered by the savages and the inhabitants murdered. Since Friday nothing of importance has occurred. Now and then some Indians will make their appearance, but they have not dared to make another attack.

I have the honor to be, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

EMIL A. BURGE,
Captain, Commanding Post.

His Excellency ALEXANDER RAMSEY, *Saint Paul, Minn.*

P. S.—The Indians attacked us to-night, wounding 1 man, a teamster by the name of Frederick Blazer, of Saint Paul. As soon as I had a few shells thrown into the woods they ran away. Camp-fires can be seen at a distance of about 3 to 4 miles toward Wild Rice River, and I expect another skirmish to-morrow morning.

Dr. Keith returns by this train. I would be glad to have him come back with the next expedition.

SEPTEMBER 26, 1862.—Skirmish near Cambridge, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. Odon Guitar.

HEADQUARTERS,
Columbia, Mo., September 30, 1862.

I have just received a dispatch from Glasgow, advising me of the killing of Lieutenant Pinhard, Company E, Ninth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, also 2 privates of the same company, and the serious wounding of 2 others. The company was fired upon by a concealed foe from the brush while on a scout near Cambridge, Saline County. The woods were promptly scoured by the company, but the assassins made their escape, leaving 2 horses and 2 guns behind. I regret deeply the loss of Lieutenant Pinhard. A braver or more gallant officer is not to be found in the Federal service.

Advices to-day induce me to think the purpose of concentrating rebel bands in Perche and Monitoro Hills has been postponed or abandoned. I have information from Fulton Landing to the conclusion that a considerable rebel force is concentrating on the Auxvasse, near

Moore's Mill. I ordered Major White, who had crossed over from Jefferson City with 150 men and two pieces of artillery, and who was at Millersburg, Callaway County, this morning to join Krekel at Fulton, and Krekel to move with his whole force upon the rebels at once. I am awaiting developments, and will strike the moment the iron is hot. I am pressing forward the organization of the militia. Have five companies organized and sworn in. Three of them are splendid companies, two a little weak-breasted, but with proper handling will do good service. Shall be able to organize at least three other companies. My opinion is the rebel programme is to disperse and cross in small squads. I am waiting anxiously for the arrival of the two companies from Glasgow.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GEORGE M. HOUSTON, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SEPTEMBER 26, 1862.—Expeditions from Helena, Ark.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Capt. James T. Drummond, Fourth Iowa Cavalry.
No. 2.—Maj. Thomas W. Scudder, Fifth Kansas Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Capt. James T. Drummond, Fourth Iowa Cavalry.

CAMP FOURTH IOWA CAVALRY,
Near Helena, Ark., September 27, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: In compliance with orders from brigade headquarters of the 26th instant I started, at 8.30 a. m. of said date with my detachment, composed of two squadrons of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry and four squadrons of the First Missouri Cavalry. We moved to the northwest, passing our pickets at the station on the Skinnerville road, and thence striking a road to La Grange. Proceeding on the La Grange road the distance of 1½ miles, I ordered Lieutenant Dorsey, of the First Missouri Cavalry, to take two squadrons from said regiment and march up a road diverging to the west until it intersected a road known as the Paradise road, when he was to proceed east on the Paradise road and form a junction with the rest of the detachment. I also ordered Lieutenant Burnett, of the First Missouri Cavalry, to move from the same point with two squadrons of said regiment on a road leading east to the Helena and Saint Francis road; thence along the latter road to La Grange. I then proceeded with the remainder of my command on the direct road to La Grange. I heard of some small parties of guerrillas in advance of me retreating, but arrived at La Grange without encountering any of the enemy. Lieutenant Burnett, with his detachment, arrived at the same time, and the lieutenant reported that soon after striking the Saint Francis road he ascertained that Major Anderson, with 60 or 80 of his men, was pushing up the road in advance of him. I immediately started with my command in pursuit, moving up the Saint Francis road. Arriving at the plantation of Mr. Dick Anderson, 1½ miles north of La Grange, we captured a horse, saddle, and equipments complete. The horse was branded "U. S.," had on a McClellan saddle and United States Government equipments.

Having lost trace of the enemy, I counter-marched my command and moved to the Paradise road, which strikes due west about a mile north of La Grange. I then proceeded up the latter road, and at the distance of 1½ miles met Lieutenant Dorsey, with his detachment. Lieutenant Dorsey reported that just before he came up his advance had been fired upon from the brush, and that one of his men was killed and one other dangerously wounded. He had pursued and fired several shots at the enemy, but owing to the almost impenetrable thickets they were unable to overtake them. He had then fallen back, with his wounded man, to the point at which we met. I then concentrated my force and proceeded again in search of the rebels. We had gone but a short distance when my advance reported the enemy in considerable force within about 50 yards of us. I immediately formed my men in line, and at the same time a shot was fired into our ranks. Simultaneously the flankers and skirmishers of each party commenced the fire, but before the engagement became general the opposing forces announced themselves the Fifth Kansas. They proved a detachment of the Fifth Kansas and the Benton Hussars (Fifth Missouri Cavalry), under command of Major Scudder, of the Fifth Kansas, and to my ignorance of other Federal forces than my own being in my neighborhood is to be attributed the mistake.

I regret to report that before the firing was suppressed Major Scudder's command experienced a loss of 1 man killed and 1 man wounded. I had the wounded man promptly cared for, and procuring a carriage, at about 4 p. m. we started for camp.

My command had taken a number of citizens prisoners, supposed to be identified with the guerrillas or of furnishing them aid and comfort.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JAS. T. DRUMMOND,
Captain, Fourth Regiment Iowa Cavalry.

Lieut. CHARLES MACKENZIE,
A. A. A. G., 2d Brig., 2d Div., Army of the Southwest.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. Thomas W. Scudder, Fifth Kansas Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH KANSAS REGIMENT,
September 27, 1862.

CAPTAIN: In compliance with orders I moved, with detachments from the Fifth Kansas, Fourth and Fifth Missouri, and Fifth Illinois Cavalry, comprising in all about 275 men, to Jeffersonville, on the Saint Francis River. One hundred I sent up by steamer and the remainder by land. Arriving at Jeffersonville, I found that the enemy we were in pursuit of had moved to the south side of the river, and consequently, having no further use for the boat, I ordered her back to Helena. Moved up the south side of the bayou that enters the Saint Francis at Jeffersonville as far as Marianna, capturing *en route* 2 guerrillas belonging to Captain Anderson's company. Following the track of the enemy from Marianna (sometimes in the highway and sometimes in the timber) through intricate windings in a southwesterly direction about 8 miles, I came upon a large log house in the timber

with loop-holes in the sides for its defense. They had evidently vacated the premises several hours before. I ordered the building fired, which was done. Still following their trail, came upon them (some 30 in number) in another body of timber, on the Saint Francis and Helena road, but they escaped by scattering through the dense thickets in every direction. Here too they had another log house, like the former, where they rendezvoused, large numbers of straw beds and old bed-quilts being spread on the floor. This building I also burned. Here we captured 1 horse, left in their hurry. Turning into the road again toward Helena we met a detachment of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry, and by a sad mistake their advance guard fired upon ours, mortally wounding a member of the Fifth Missouri Cavalry, severely wounding 1 of the Fifth Kansas, and killing 1 horse. The explanation given by the captain commanding the Fourth Iowa was that only a few moments before they had been fired upon by guerrillas dressed in United States uniform and 2 of his men killed, and they supposed at first sight that our men belonged to the same party. I soon after encamped for the night, and to-day (27th) arrived in camp about 10 o'clock. The prisoners I sent in last night by Lieutenant [H. S.] Wait, of the Arkansas Rangers, who acted as guide for me during the scout.

I am, captain, your most obedient,

T. W. SCUDDER,
Second Major Fifth Kansas Regiment.

Capt. J. W. PADDOCK, *A. A. G., Army of the Southwest.*

SEPTEMBER 30, 1862.—Engagement at Newtonia, Mo.

REPORTS.*

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Frederick Salomon, U. S. Army, commanding division.
No. 2.—Col. William Weer, Tenth Kansas Infantry, commanding brigade.
No. 3.—Col. George H. Hall, Fourth Missouri Cavalry (Militia), commanding brigade
No. 4.—Col. William R. Judson, Sixth Kansas Cavalry.
No. 5.—Col. Edward Lynde, Ninth Kansas Cavalry.
No. 6.—Lieut. Col. Arthur Jacobi, Ninth Wisconsin Infantry.
No. 7.—Capt. Job B. Stockton, commanding battery.
No. 8.—Col. Douglas H. Cooper, C. S. Army, commanding division.
No. 9.—Maj. J. M. Bryan, First Cherokee Battalion.
No. 10.—Lieut. Col. Tandy Walker, First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment.
No. 11.—Lieut. Col. M. W. Buster, Indian Battalion.
No. 12.—Col. J. G. Stevens, First Texas Partisan Cavalry.
No. 13.—Col. T. C. Hawpe, Thirty-first Texas Cavalry.
No. 14.—Col. A. M. Alexander, Thirty-fourth Texas Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Frederick Salomon, U. S. Army, commanding division.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, ARMY OF KANSAS,
Sarcoxie, Mo., October 1, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report the following:

On the 29th ultimo I sent scouting parties to Newtonia, Granby, and Neosho. The latter (as per report of Colonel Weer) killed 2 of the

* See also Schofield's report, p. 18, and Hindman's, p. 43.

enemy's pickets, wounded several, and made 1 prisoner. Those at Granby reported no enemy there. The scouting party to Newtonia was commanded by Colonel Lynde, and consisted of the Ninth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry (about 150 men) and two mountain howitzers. In the afternoon I heard cannon firing in the direction of Newtonia. I ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Jacobi, Ninth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers, with three cannon of Stockton's battery and two companies of the Ninth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, to his assistance. Toward evening Colonel Lynde returned to camp, reporting that Lieutenant-Colonel Jacobi had taken a position of observation some 9 miles from camp and wanted re-enforcements. I sent two more companies of the Ninth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and advised him that Colonel Lynde would be with him in the morning. The instructions of Colonel Lynde and Lieutenant-Colonel Jacobi were mainly to find out the enemy, but not to risk anything, and to report to me immediately if they would find the enemy in force.

At about 7 a. m. on the 30th I heard heavy firing in the direction of Newtonia. I at once ordered the forces here (First and Second Brigades of Kansas) to be in readiness, and ordered Colonel Hall, in command of the Fourth Brigade, Missouri State Militia, to march to Newtonia. The fire continuing, I ordered the Sixth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry and the Third Indian Home Guard to proceed to the battle-field on a trot, while I marched with the infantry and artillery in the same direction. Our train was left in charge of some 400 Indians and two pieces of Major Blair's battery. At about 10 a. m. the messenger to Colonel Hall overtook me on the road with the message hereto annexed.* I dispatched Captain Welch, Second Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, to keep communication between us open. Soon afterward I received the news that our troops, in the attempt to take the town, were defeated and the infantry cut up. Official reports I have not been able to obtain yet. On my arrival at the battle-field I found the Sixth Kansas and the Third Indian Home Guard in line of battle on an elevation north of Newtonia. I ordered the Sixth Kansas, with two mountain howitzers, to the right; the Third Indian Regiment of Home Guards to the left, where a wooded ravine, lined with corn fields and stone fences, runs to the town; the artillery, Captain Allen's battery and three pieces of Captain Stockton's battery, to the center, supported by the First Battalion of the Tenth Kansas Infantry on their right and the Ninth Regiment of Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry on their left; three pieces of Stockton's battery and the Second Battalion of the Tenth Kansas Infantry being kept as reserve. The enemy was in strong position—behind stone walls and massive buildings. They were re-enforced in the forenoon, and, as prisoners say, 7,000 strong. I waited anxiously for the arrival of Colonel Hall on the right flank of the enemy, keeping the enemy in check by my artillery. An attempt to force our left flank was nobly repulsed by Colonel Phillips, Third Indian Home Guards, supported by our reserve. My intention was to advance upon the enemy with the whole force at the arrival of Colonel Hall, but when he had not arrived toward sunset I ordered the retreat. Shortly afterward I was informed that Colonel Hall was 2 miles in my rear in the timber. It now became dark. General Rains was reported to be arriving, and I fell back on my defenses at this place. Why Colonel Hall did not come in time, and on the road he reported he would come, is a mystery to me, and can be explained perhaps only by him. There is

*Not found.

no doubt but that we could have annihilated the enemy if he had appeared in time and on the proper road.

Our loss in the afternoon was very small. That of the enemy must be heavy, since our artillery fired from an elevated ground into their thick masses.

It gives me pleasure to say that our troops behaved nobly. Colonel Weer, commanding the Second Brigade, is entitled to my thinks for his conduct before, during, and after the battle.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

F. SALOMON,
Brig. Gen., Comdg. First Brigade Kansas Volunteers.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Commanding.*

No. 2.

Report of Col. William Weer, Tenth Kansas Infantry, commanding brigade.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, ARMY OF KANSAS,
Sarcoxie, Mo., October 1, 1862—7 p. m.

Yours of the 29th and 30th ultimo received. I send, as requested, a messenger, via Lamar, to inform you that we are encamped at this place with my own and Salomon's brigades. East of us 6 miles are some 1,800 Missouri troops. Your nearest and best route from Lamar would be by Bower's Mill. We were fighting all day yesterday. Our loss considerable; exact extent not yet known. The fight was at Newtonia, and brought on by a detached party attacking the enemy some thousands strong. Four whole companies of the Ninth Wisconsin, except about 10 men, are killed, wounded, or captured, besides others of the Sixth and Ninth Kansas and Third Indian. Our main body did not reach the field until afternoon, when we renewed the fight with artillery. The Sixth Kansas, on our right, drove back some Texas regiments trying to outflank us, and Phillips' regiment had a warm encounter on our left, where a determined effort was made by the enemy to get in our rear. Here Captain Webber, of the Third Indian, was killed and Major Foreman wounded. What damage was done the enemy is not satisfactorily known. It is believed to be heavier than our own in killed and wounded. We got no prisoners. There is every reason to believe that Rains re-enforced them during the day. We have fallen back to this point, where General Salomon is awaiting an attack. I would suggest that a portion of the cavalry coming down take the road here by Carthage, scouting the country as they advance. Stand Watie and Indians were in the fight yesterday. The enemy's force is estimated at from 5,000 to 11,000. They evidently outnumbered us largely, and have six pieces of cannon, which they managed admirably.

Yours.

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas.

No. 3.

Report of Col. George H. Hall, Fourth Missouri Cavalry (Militia), commanding brigade.

HDQRS. FOURTH BRIGADE, MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
CAMP, NEAR CENTRE CREEK,
Six miles east of Sarcoxie, Mo., October 1, 1862.

GENERAL: Being left in command of your brigade during your temporary absence at Springfield, Mo., I beg leave to submit the following report:

At about 8 a. m. of the 30th ultimo firing from artillery was heard in the direction of, and supposed to be at or near, Newtonia, Mo. The firing was continued until about 10 o'clock of the said day, when it ceased. I had seen Brigadier-General Schofield's letter of instructions to different commanders in his division, directing them not on any account to risk a defeat. I had seen General Salomon's estimate of the number of the enemy's troops of Newtonia, Mo., which was 8,000; also Colonel Weer's estimate, which was about 11,000. I was also aware of the fact that the forces of General Salomon, of Colonel Weer, and of your brigade did not number near 8,000. General Salomon never, by word or letter, intimated to me that he intended attacking the enemy at Newtonia. I was therefore lost in conjecture as to who were engaged in firing the artillery we heard in the morning. About 10 a. m. of the said 30th ultimo I received the following order:

Advance immediately toward Newtonia. Heavy firing in advance.

A. BLOCKI,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Colonel HALL,
Commanding Fourth Brigade, Missouri State Militia.

P. S.—Send answer by bearer where you will strike Newtonia road.

This was the only communication ever received by me from General Salomon concerning the movement of the troops under my command at that time. It left me in utter ignorance of General Salomon's intentions. I did not know whether he intended to advance with his forces from Sarcoxie toward Newtonia. I was entirely without information of the intention of General Salomon. I desired him to send me a messenger. He neither sent me a messenger or a line, nor did he communicate with me in any way until I reached the battle-field.

Immediately upon the receipt of the above order from General Salomon I ordered the different regiments, battalions, and companies of the brigade to march. We marched toward Newtonia by the way of Jollification. We marched about 8 miles. I had not heard any firing since we started. I had not received any communication from General Salomon. I was ignorant of his movements or intentions. I had no means of knowing the result of the morning's engagement, but had good reason to believe that the enemy had maintained his position. By marching to Newtonia by way of Jollification the whole force of the enemy would be directly between my command and the troops of General Salomon, whether they were at Sarcoxie or advancing from Sarcoxie to Newtonia.

I therefore, upon consultation with the principal officers of your brigade, determined to march west until I struck the road leading from

Sarcoxie to Newtonia or until I could learn something about General Salomon's movements or intentions. We reached the road leading from Sarcoxie to Newtonia at about 8 miles' distance from Newtonia at about 4 p. m. of said 30th ultimo. Here we came upon some stragglers belonging to Salomon's command. From them I learned that General Salomon and Colonel Weer, with their brigades, had marched toward Newtonia; that about 400 men belonging to General Salomon's command had made the attack in the morning on the enemy's forces (about 8,000 strong) at Newtonia, and that General Salomon and Colonel Weer had marched down to their relief. At the time we reached the road from Sarcoxie to Newtonia firing from artillery was heard by me again at or near Newtonia, which told me that General Salomon had with his forces reached Newtonia. It was about as far from our camp to where we struck the Sarcoxie road as from Sarcoxie to Newtonia. We marched from the last-mentioned place where we came into the Sarcoxie road to Newtonia with all possible dispatch. We reached the battle-field about sunset. General Salomon, on the battle-field, requested me to cover his retreat with my brigade. Gen. Salomon's troops were retreating in great confusion. The enemy in force were advancing to attack the rear of General Salomon's column. His rear must have been captured and destroyed but for the timely arrival of your brigade. I drew up your brigade in line of battle in front of the enemy and between the enemy and the retreating force of Brigadier-General Salomon. The enemy, seeing my disposition, drew up in line of battle and commenced firing their artillery at my line. I ordered Lieutenant Marr, in command of Captain Murphy's company of the First Missouri Artillery, to open fire upon the enemy, which was obeyed in a prompt and efficient manner.

The troops of your brigade acted with great coolness and courage on the field and during the retreat. About dark the enemy withdrew their forces from the field. Having secured the retreat of the forces of General Salomon I drew off the men under my command.

Our only casualty was 1 man* badly wounded by the bursting of the enemy's shell.

General Salomon's troops scattered from near the battle-field to Sarcoxie. I saw them all safely back to Sarcoxie. I there, on the next morning, met General Salomon. He declined renewing the attack on the enemy. It therefore became my duty to march my brigade back to Centre Creek to protect the train. I arrived at the camp at about 10 a. m. of this 1st instant. I found everything safe.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE H. HALL,

Colonel Fourth Cav., Missouri State Militia, Comdg. Brigade.

Brig. Gen. E. B. BROWN, *Commanding Brigade.*

No. 4.

Report of Col. William R. Judson, Sixth Kansas Cavalry.

[No date.]

On the morning of the 30th, in pursuance of orders, I detailed 300 men and officers from my regiment and proceeded in the direction of

* Of the Third Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

Newtonia, and, after having traveled about 10 miles on that road, met a small party of Colonel Lynde's and Colonel Salomon's regiments, with two pieces of Captain Stockton's battery and 2 howitzers, in full retreat before the enemy, who informed me that Colonel Lynde, with a part of his regiment and Captain Mefford's company of the Sixth were surrounded by the enemy.

I soon came to where appeared to have been a slight skirmish; counted some 10 killed and wounded, who were completely stripped of their clothing and left lying in the hot sun. The day was very hot and sultry. Took 1 prisoner. There we caught the first glimpse of the enemy and followed him to the prairie, where he formed his line of battle 3 miles out from Newtonia on the Sarcoxie road. I at once ordered my men into line, and directed Lieutenant Benedict to bring his mountain howitzers into position on the gallop; then threw a few shells, and the enemy fell back. My men followed them with a shout to the town, where the lieutenant again commenced shelling them, when the enemy opened his battery upon us within short range with three guns, using shell and round shot pretty freely. Here Lieutenant Phillips had his horse killed under him by a round shot. To get out of range, the howitzers being too light to reply successfully, I ordered my men to retire to a bluff about 1 mile to the enemy's front, and immediately sent a courier back to General Salomon, informing him of the enemy's position and asking for re-enforcements. This was about 10 o'clock a. m., and at about 2 o'clock p. m. Colonel Phillips arrived with his Indian regiment, much to our gratification, having held the enemy (7,000 strong) in check four hours by continually skirmishing with them, notwithstanding the heavy cannonading we received from him. At about 3.30 the balance of the command arrived.

The portion of the enemy that I attacked were Texas regiments, well armed, that had been selected on purpose to follow our retreating force, and if possible capture our artillery, which was then in full retreat, as at that time there was but little support for it.

My command, officers and men, behaved with great coolness and bravery. The only trouble I had was to keep them at what I considered a proper distance from the enemy.

W. R. JUDSON,
Colonel, Commanding Sixth Kansas Cavalry

No. 5.

Report of Col. Edward Lynde, Ninth Kansas Cavalry.

HDQRS. NINTH KANSAS VOLUNTEER CAVALRY,
Sarcoxie, Mo., October 1, 1862.

GENERAL: In compliance with your verbal orders I left camp at this place on the morning of the 29th of September, 1862, accompanied by Majors Bancroft and Pomeroy and four companies of the regiment, viz: Company D, Captain Coleman; Company E, Captain Flesher; Company F, commanded by Lieutenant Spencer; Company H, Captain Killen, and two howitzers, under command of Lieutenant Opdyke, of Company F, and proceeded in the direction of Newtonia, feeling my way. At a distance of 8 miles from our camp we commenced driving in the pickets of the enemy. Arrived on the prairie in front of the town, our farther advance was disputed by a strong picket guard stationed in and around

a deserted house and corn field on our left (distance from town about 1¼ miles). At this point I discovered a strong outpost still farther on our left and nearly in our rear. I ordered Captain Coleman, with his company, to observe their movements, while I directed Lieutenant Opdyke to shell the house and corn field; Major Bancroft, with two companies, to protect our right flank, and Major Pomeroy, with one company, covering the howitzers. A few rounds from our howitzers soon dispersed the enemy, who sought shelter in the town. We then advanced our lines to within three-quarters of a mile of the town and opened on them with the howitzers, but the distance was too great for our shells to do any damage. After remaining on the field for one and a half hours and making what observations I could, the enemy not replying with any guns, I ordered the command to retire. At this time 2 prisoners were brought in, from whom I learned the strength of the enemy in town to be about 2,600, with two pieces of cannon. We fell back slowly to the prairie north of Shoal Creek, rested, retired to camp, and reported to you. On the morning of the 30th I again left my camp at 3 o'clock a. m. with the same command as yesterday, according to your verbal orders, and proceeded to Newtonia, arriving there about 6 o'clock a. m., and found Lieutenant-Colonel Jacobi, of the Ninth Wisconsin Volunteers, with the re-enforcements, already on the ground, and the action had already commenced by Captain Mefford, of the Sixth Kansas Volunteers, driving in the outpost of the enemy on our left in splendid style and taking some prisoners. A portion of the infantry having been ordered forward to a wooded ravine north of the town by Lieutenant-Colonel Jacobi, I now ordered the artillery forward, under command of Lieutenant Masterson, to the center, at the same time directing Majors Bancroft and Pomeroy, with the Ninth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry and the two howitzers, to occupy an elevated piece of ground on our extreme right and Captain Mefford was directed to occupy our left. The artillery opened on the town in gallant style with shot and shell. The position of the enemy proved to be a strong one, they having the shelter of several large brick houses, one large stone barn, as well as a long line of heavy stone wall. Near the stone barn the enemy had two pieces of cannon, which opened fire on us in answer to our own. This was the position of things at about 7 o'clock a. m. The enemy having got the range of our guns, they were changed to a new position farther to the right and nearer the town and enemy. Their shots were now thrown at random, sometimes on our right, sometimes on our center, and then again on our left, without doing us any damage. The firing from our guns not being as effective as I desired, they were directed to advance still nearer and within about 600 yards of the town. The artillery now played on the position of the enemy with marked effect, dealing death and destruction at each discharge, and for a time their guns were silenced. They soon got them into a new position, but did us no damage.

The Ninth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, with the howitzers, were now ordered up from our right, and Captain Flesher, with Company E, was directed to support Captain Mefford on our left—the balance to support the battery, the howitzers occupying a position by the side of the larger guns—the balance of the infantry having been ordered forward to the wooded ravine by Lieutenant-Colonel Jacobi. I soon after saw the infantry close to the stone wall already described, from which soon leaped a perfect stream of fire right into the ranks of the infantry, they returning the fire nobly and slowly retired. And just here permit me to say that the conduct of the infantry under these trying circumstances deserves the highest commendation, showing

front against rash odds and resisting the desperate attempts of the enemy to overwhelm them. Deeming it impossible to take the town by storm with my small force, numbering barely 500, and observing the enemy firing signal rockets from their guns into the air, I ordered the command to retire, which was done in good order until we reached the high ground adjoining the timber. Before reaching that point, however, reports were brought to me that large bodies of re-enforcements of the enemy were seen arriving from the southeast as well as the west. I now observed the enemy swarming from their concealed positions in the town to harass our retreat. One regiment or more, said to be under the command of Colonel Cooper, coming up on our rear, another body as large on our right flank through the corn field, the artillery was again brought into position, and the ranks of the enemy were mowed down with great slaughter. We continued to retire, forming and reforming, for the infantry to pass the cavalry and reload; the artillery on arriving at the woods having been ordered in the advance, under cover of Company F, Ninth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry. The enemy, having recovered from their shock, commenced a flank movement on our right and left in overwhelming numbers. At this point the fire of the enemy was terrific. The Ninth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry were armed with revolvers and sabers only, while the enemy were armed with long-range guns. Here Major Bancroft, assisted by Major Pomeroy, of the Ninth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, and Captain Mefford, of the Sixth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, as well as the Ninth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, made a gallant stand, but were overpowered by numbers and obliged to retreat.

The officers in general are entitled to praise for the heroic manner in which they conducted themselves and the soldiers are worthy of all praise for the determined manner in which they resisted the repeated assaults of the enemy. Our loss I am unable to give, as no reports have been made to me. The loss of the enemy must have been far greater than ours. I estimate their loss at 300 killed and wounded.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

E. LYNDE,
Colonel, Commanding.

General SALOMON.

No. 6.

Report of Lieut. Col. Arthur Jacobi, Ninth Wisconsin Infantry.

CAMP, NEAR SARCOXIE, MO., *October* 3, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report as follows:

On September 29 last I received orders from your headquarters to proceed with the following command toward Newtonia, to wit: Companies D and G, of Ninth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, 100 men; three pieces of Captain Stockton's battery; detachment of Captain Mefford's company, Sixth Kansas Cavalry, 45 men, and Third Indian Home Guards, 50 men, with instructions to ascertain the whereabouts of Colonel Lynde, Ninth Kansas Cavalry, our reconnoitering party, to re-enforce him, if necessary, or to reconnoiter the position of the enemy near Newtonia, and to ascertain his strength, position, and number of artillery. I left camp with my command at 3 p. m. and met Colonel Lynde 3 miles from it, on his way to camp. Circumstances, in

my opinion, authorized me to proceed toward Newtonia, about 15 miles from here. About 3 miles from camp I struck a belt of timber about 6 miles in width. Having thrown out flankers I carefully marched on, and reached Ritchie's farm before dark, about 3½ miles this side of Newtonia, where I encamped. At 11 p. m. Companies H and E, Ninth Wisconsin, arrived to re-enforce me. Shortly before daylight I resumed march, instructing advance guard and flankers (the Indian Home Guards) to halt in case they should discover the enemy's pickets and to await further orders. For the purpose of gaining more accurate information of the situation of the country by personal observation I went a short distance ahead of the advance guard, passed the timber, and, entering the prairie, I discovered the enemy's pickets on a ridge about 1 mile and over from Newtonia. I then ordered my command to halt in the timber, to conceal its strength, and proceeded to reconnoiter the enemy's position, and soon discovered that the main body of the same was encamped in the village of Newtonia. A strong picket of the enemy was posted in a corn field in a northeasterly direction from the village at a distance of about one-half mile. I ordered Captain Mefford, with his detachment of the Sixth Kansas Cavalry, to proceed around the edge of the timber far enough to intercept the pickets, if possible. It is but justice to say that Captain Mefford executed his orders with promptness, proving himself to be a gallant soldier and an efficient officer. The men under his command also deserve credit for their good conduct and bravery. By that time the enemy learned of our approach from the routed pickets, closely pursued by Captain Mefford within a short distance from camp. Having re-enforced Captain Mefford by the detachment of Indian Home Guards, I ordered the infantry, under the command of Captain Hesse, to advance and take possession of the ground north of the village, a short distance from it, and sheltered by trees. The artillery, under command of Lieutenant Hadley, I ordered to rapidly advance and take position on an eminence in a northwesterly direction from the village. At that time Colonel Lynde, with the Ninth Kansas Cavalry, arrived on the ground and assumed command of the expedition.

Before closing I must state that Lieutenant Hadley, commanding the artillery, promptly executed orders, and that Captain Hesse, commanding detachment of Ninth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, fully sustained his reputation as an officer, and that the officers and men under his command, I am proud to say, vindicated the fair name of the Ninth Wisconsin.

I have the honor to be, general, your most obedient servant,

ARTHUR JACOBI,

Lieutenant-Colonel Ninth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers.

Brigadier-General SALOMON,

Commanding Troops near Sarcoxie, Mo.

No. 7.

Report of Capt. Job B. Stockton, commanding Battery.

IN CAMP, NEAR SARCOXIE, MO., *October* 1, 1862.

CAPTAIN: At 4 p. m. September 29 I received orders from General Salomon to send the left half of my battery, under charge of a lieuten-

ant, to report to Lieutenant-Colonel Jacobi, in charge of a party of reconnaissance. I ordered Lieut. Julius L. Hadley to take the pieces designated and report. The party encamped for the night within a short distance of the enemy's pickets, and at daylight next morning, 30th ultimo, drove them within their camp guard in the town of Newtonia, Mo.

Lieutenant Hadley, who behaved so gallantly on this occasion, in his official report to me, gives the following account of the commencement of this engagement:

I moved forward to a position within 1,500 yards of the town and opened fire with solid shot at a large stone barn occupied by the enemy. My fire was answered immediately from near the barn or from one of the lower windows with 6-pounder solid shot. After firing 3 rounds from each gun I moved forward toward the barn, in a southerly direction, 500 yards, and again fired several shots; but the position being unfavorable to effect much, I asked and obtained permission to move to a point 1,000 yards to the west of the town, on the slope of the hill commanding the town. From this point I fired 25 rounds of solid shot from each gun (being all this time under a brisk and well-directed fire from the town of solid 6-pounder shot and 12-pounder spherical-case). Deeming my command too much exposed, and failing to silence their guns, which were well covered, and having permission to move at discretion, I limbered to the front and marched by the left flank, soon covering my guns in the low grounds in that direction. I then advanced to a point within 600 yards of the stone barn in front and 300 yards of a large force of infantry or dismounted cavalry engaging our infantry in a ravine on my left front. I opened fire on the force in the ravine with canister, driving them into town, with severe loss on their side. I then directed my left piece to fire solid shot at a stone wall to our left of the barn, which was lined with men. My two right pieces then engaged the enemy's two guns to our right of the barn, and in less than thirty minutes drove them to a position 300 yards in rear of the barn. Two 12-pounder mountain howitzers, of the Ninth Kansas Cavalry, now came up, and our combined fire compelled their artillery to retire beyond the town. We were now ordered to retire, which we did in good order, the infantry keeping back their cavalry nobly.

A large force of cavalry (about 800) appeared in a corn field within 350 yards on my right flank and commenced breaking down the fence between us. I wheeled my battery to the right, and, advancing to the crest of the hill, opened fire on them with canister at 250 yards. I succeeded in giving them 11 rounds of canister and two solid shot, scattering their men and horses in every direction.

The remainder of my battery arrived on the field in front of Newtonia, with the other forces, about 2 p. m., and I was ordered to advance on a point of ground commanding the town and near the center of our line of battle. In this position I opened fire with solid shot from two 3-inch rifled guns and one brass 6-pounder, the enemy's batteries instantly responding. A gun was now observed in a window of the stone building, which was run up to the window to fire and taken behind the walls to load. I directed Lieutenant Hubbard, commanding the section of 3-inch rifled guns, to throw a few shells into the building. Two percussion shells, bursting in the building, silenced the piece for the balance of the day and scattered their cannoneers, they jumping out of the windows in every direction. Colonel Phillips, commanding Third Indian Regiment, on the extreme left of the line, was now hotly contesting his position, when General Salomon ordered me to support him. I immediately ordered Lieutenant Hadley to proceed with the left half of the battery to a point commanding the left of Colonel Phillips' line, and directed the fire of the right half of the battery to my left, checking the advance of the large rebel force moving against the Indian regiment. As soon as the rebels commenced to waver the Indians commenced to advance and drove them until their ammunition gave out, when they retired under cover of my guns. I now discovered large masses of troops posted in the corn field directly in front of the position lately occupied by Colonel Phillips' Indians

and directed my whole fire upon their condensed masses. The slaughter was terrible, and the officers could be seen by the aid of the glass endeavoring to keep their men in that position, but two percussion shells from my rifled pieces bursting in the midst of what appeared to be a regiment by division closed in mass they scattered, and rushing upon a fence, crushed it flat to the ground. Other masses, posted near the stream and about the houses, suffered greatly from both our solid shot and spherical-case. At one time a regiment of cavalry appeared to our right, and my battery being 200 yards in advance of the forces forming our right wing, I got them under an enfilading fire, scattering horses and riders in every direction. Our forces had been retiring for some time, when I received orders from General Salomon in person to place my battery in position near where the road entered the woods and cover the retreat. I had scarcely got into battery when the enemy, discovering we were retreating, instantly marched out to the ground we had recently occupied and formed in line of battle. They dressed up their lines, over a mile long, but refused to advance or even to come within range of my guns. The sun was now down, but the moon was giving a brilliant light, so that the rebel line was perfectly distinct, when I limbered to the rear and retired into the woods. Our march back was not interrupted, and we arrived in camp near Sarcoxie at 12 midnight.

The following are the casualties in the battery during the battle: Two wounded. I also lost 1 horse and had 1 horse and 1 wheel disabled.

I desire to call the attention of the general commanding to the operation of the 3-inch rifled guns. During the entire engagement they delivered their fire with an accuracy and certainty not excelled by any pieces upon the field.

The gallant conduct of Lieutenant Hubbard, chief of the right section; Lieutenant Hadley, chief of the left section; Sergeant Strohm, chief of the center section, and Sergeant Doolittle, chief of the line of caissons, is worthy of all praise. The coolness of the sergeants and corporals and the conduct of the entire battery upon this occasion is worthy of honorable mention. My battery fired 397 rounds during the entire engagement, and, being more exposed than any other battery, drew almost the entire fire of the rebel batteries, their shell and solid shot striking all over and under us, with only the casualties mentioned above.

I have the honor to be, captain, your obedient servant,

J. B. STOCKTON,
Captain, Commanding Stockton's Light Battery.

Capt. A. ELOCKI,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., First Brigade, Army of Kansas.

No. 8.

Report of Col. Douglas H. Cooper, C. S. Army, commanding division.

HEADQUARTERS FIELD DIVISION,
Camp Coffee, Mo., October 2, 1862.

GENERAL: In conformity with orders from Brigadier-General Rains the troops under my command marched from camp at Scott's Mill, Mo., on the morning of September 24, and moved northward by way of Pineville, for the purpose of forming a junction with Colonel Shelby (who

was at that time in command of a brigade of Missouri cavalry), which was effected on the evening of the 26th at the Big Spring, head of Indian Creek.

I assumed command on the 27th. Colonel Hawpe's Texas regiment and Major Bryan's Cherokee Battalion were ordered to Newtonia, having made it an outpost, and the mill at that place was put in operation for the purpose of supplying the command with breadstuffs, which it did abundantly.

Everything remained quiet until the 29th, when the enemy's scouts appeared near Newtonia, but were at once driven back by a detachment from that place. It was reported at the same time that a body of Pin Indians and Federals were at Granby. It being important that we should hold Granby, on account of the valuable lead mines at that place, Colonel Stevens was sent, with his regiment of cavalry, to make a reconnaissance of the place, and if practicable to dislodge the enemy. He reached the vicinity of Granby after dark, but found no enemy.

On the morning of the 30th the enemy appeared in force in front of Newtonia and made a vigorous attack upon the troops at that place both with artillery and small-arms, which was promptly replied to by Captain Bledsoe's battery of two guns, supported by Colonel Hawpe's and Major Bryan's commands, who were posted behind the stone fence. At the time of the attack I was *en route* for Granby, having with me Colonel Alexander's Texas cavalry regiment, with the intention of taking possession of and holding that place. Upon hearing the firing we hastened to the scene of action. We found our forces hotly pressed by superior numbers of the enemy. Colonel Alexander was at once ordered to take position below the mill on the right, which was obeyed with alacrity under a strong fire of grape and Minie balls. The enemy's infantry had now possession of some of the buildings in the suburbs of the village, their sharpshooters being near enough to pick off our artillerymen from their guns. Colonel Alexander's regiment was forced to remount and fall back to the support of Bledsoe's battery, taking position behind the stone fence east of Ritchie's house to the right of the battery, Major Bryan's battalion being on the left, Colonel Hawpe's regiment occupying the stone barn and yard in front of Ritchie's house. Captain Bledsoe, with his artillerymen, stood gallantly to their guns until the last shot was expended, showering grape and canister among the advancing foe, and when forced to fall back out of range of the enemy's sharpshooters, when ordered to do so, came promptly into battery on the ridge about 150 yards to the right and rear of their former position, near the road from Newtonia to the Big Spring (Camp Coffee), by the way of Dr. Harmon's, though without a solitary shot in their caissons. The effect of this was at once apparent in checking the Federal cavalry on our left, who had commenced advancing the moment they saw the battery retiring. Captain Bledsoe continued to occupy that position under a heavy fire from the enemy's batteries until the close of the action. Colonel Hawpe at this juncture received orders to charge the enemy's infantry, and at the head of his men at once went gallantly into the charge. Leaping the stone fence, they met the enemy, when a sharp fight took place; but being exposed to the fire of the enemy's artillery, as well as infantry, were compelled, after succeeding in checking his advance, to fall back to their original position, under cover of the stone fence. At this moment the First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment, led by Lieutenant-Colonel Walker, entered the town at full gallop, passed through without halting, singing their war-songs and giving the

war-whoop, and under my personal direction at once engaged the enemy under a heavy fire from artillery and infantry. Colonel Shelby's Missouri regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon commanding, had in the mean time arrived on the field and taken position on the right, flanking the enemy. That, with the charge of the Choctaws, soon drove them from the town and put them to flight, followed by Lieutenant-Colonel Walker and his men.

At this moment Colonel Stevens' regiment from Granby appeared on our left, and having received orders to charge the enemy, moved forward rapidly and arrived in time to participate in the pursuit. Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon, not being aware that Colonel Stevens was in that direction, mistook his for a Federal regiment. Perceiving this, my son (Dr. Cooper) and my aide (Lieutenant Heiston) were sent by different routes to inform him that it was one of our own regiments, when he again moved forward. The delay occasioned by this mistake alone enabled the Federals to get off the field with their batteries and the remnant of their troops. The enemy now fled in confusion from the field, closely followed by our troops, the Choctaws in the center, the Missourians on the right, and Stevens' regiment on the left. We captured a number of prisoners and strewed the woods and road with dead and wounded. Large numbers of arms were also captured, thrown away by the enemy in their flight. The enemy's infantry (Ninth Wisconsin) were nearly all destroyed, being either killed or taken prisoners. The pursuit continued near 6 miles, when the enemy, meeting heavy re-enforcements, rallied his broken columns and again returned to the field.

I had in the mean time been re-enforced by Colonel Jeans' Missouri cavalry and Captain Howell's four-gun battery, which took position at the grave-yard on the north side of the town, the enemy occupying the elevated ridge 1 mile north. His force was greatly superior to ours. His artillery consisted of three batteries, which soon opened upon us, and was ably replied to by Captain Howell, who sustained their concentrated fire during the afternoon engagement, never abandoning a position except when ordered to do so. The men handled their guns with the greatest coolness and celerity. He lost many of his horses and some of his men; among them Sergt. Felix S. Heiston, who was particularly distinguished for his bravery and soldier-like bearing. He was killed at his gun by a cannon-ball. Stevens' and Jeans' regiments were ordered to attack the enemy's cavalry on their right, assisted by Bledsoe's battery. At this time a large body of men were seen coming in on our left and rear, which proved to be Colonel Folsom, who had been ordered up from Scott's Mill. Colonel Stevens was ordered to reconnoiter and ascertain who they were. In the mean time a few shots from Bledsoe's battery, supported by Gordon's cavalry, dispersed the enemy's cavalry, who were threatening our left on the Granby road.

About this time the enemy had sent unperceived two regiments of Pin Indians and jayhawkers upon my right, supported by masses of infantry. They obtained possession of some bushes and stone fencing on the spring branch below the mill. Their object was to turn my right, where the Choctaws were posted. Just at this time Colonel Folsom's Choctaw regiment arrived, and by passing through a corn field succeeded unperceived in getting very close to the enemy on our right. The engagement soon became general between the two Choctaw regiments and the jayhawkers and hostile Indians. At the same time the enemy opened all his batteries, under cover of which he advanced

blocks of infantry to the support of those regiments which had been previously sent to my right. The battle was now raging in all parts of the field. Their masses of infantry could be plainly seen advancing in perfect order, with guns and bayonets glittering in the sun. The booming of cannon, the bursting of shells, the air filled with missiles of every description, the rattling crash of small arms, the cheering of our men, and the war-whoop of our Indian allies, all combined to render the scene both grand and terrific.

Seeing the enemy's infantry advancing at double-quick to re-enforce their left, I at once ordered Captain Howell to send two of his guns to take position in the corn field and shell the enemy out before their infantry could arrive. This was soon effected and the enemy fleeing from the field. At the same time the other guns under Lieutenant Routh were turned upon his advancing columns and on the jayhawkers and Pin Indians, who had been thrown in advance, but were now in full flight. Lieutenant-Colonel Buster, with his battalion, now arrived, and throwing out on the right the two Choctaw regiments and Colonel Stevens' regiment, on the left Colonels Jeans' and Gordon's Missouri regiments and Hawpe's Texas regiment, placing Colonel Alexander's regiment and Buster's battalion with the artillery in the center, the enemy was pursued over the prairie a distance of 3 miles to the timber.

By this time it was night The enemy had planted a battery so as to command the road and as we approached opened on us, but owing to the darkness did little execution. Getting the direction from the flash of the guns, Captain Howell was ordered into battery and threw a few shells into them, fired somewhat at random, but which it was afterward ascertained exploded among them, killing a number of men and horses. They now fled in confusion, leaving the road, passing through fields and woods, and abandoning loaded wagons by the way wedged between trees. Their flight continued until they reached Sarcoxie, Jasper County, a distance of 12 miles. The engagement lasted from sunup until dark, with the exception of an interval of two hours. The enemy's force in this engagement, from the best information, derived from Federal sources, amounted to from 6,000 to 7,000 men, with eighteen pieces of cannon, while our own force did not exceed 4,000 men during any part of the day, with only six pieces of cannon.

The thanks of the country are due the troops engaged in this battle for the bravery and coolness displayed in the face of an enemy greatly their superior in numbers. Of the officers it is enough to say that all, with a few exceptions, did their duty.

It is difficult to particularize where each seemed to vie with the other in deeds of bravery; but I cannot close this report without mentioning the gallant bearing of Lieutenant-Colonel Walker, of the First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment. He was always found at the head of his regiment in the thickest of the fight, encouraging his men by his words and actions. He remained on horseback during the whole day and escaped unhurt. My acknowledgments are also due to Colonels Alexander and Hawpe, and to Lieutenant-Colonel Lewellyn and Major Stone of Stevens' Texas regiment, and to Colonel [B. G.] Jeans and Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon of the Missouri Brigade, and Major Bryan, of the Cherokee Battalion, for the coolness and courage displayed by them on the field wherever duty called them, and to Lieutenant-Colonel Buster, who arrived by forced marches from Maysville in time to participate in the pursuit.

Colonel Shelby was left in command at Camp Coffee, and deserves great credit for his promptness in sending re-enforcements and guarding the camp from an apprehended attack of the enemy. Capt. John Wallis, Colonel Stevens' regiment, was severely wounded while charging the enemy at the head of his company, but his wound is not considered dangerous. Captain Duncan, of Colonel Hawpe's regiment, lost a leg in the engagement while gallantly charging the enemy. Much praise is also due Capt. Martin Folsom, of the First Choctaw Regiment, for the distinguished bravery shown by him in the engagement in the corn field. We have to mourn his loss, which will be severely felt by his regiment. He was wounded late in the day and has since died. Capt. William B. Pitchlynn, of the First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment, also behaved with distinguished gallantry. My acknowledgments are also due Captain Crisp, of Colonel Coffee's Missouri regiment, and to Lieut. Col. John Henderson, of the Missouri State Guard (General Rains' staff), who reported to me on the field, for the valuable services rendered in carrying orders, in leading troops, and placing them in position. My son, Dr. D. J. Cooper, of the First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment, was constantly with me, and rendered efficient service on the field. The artillery of Captains Howell and Bledsoe was admirably handled, and much credit is due those officers for the efficiency of their batteries.

Of my personal staff I can speak in the highest praise. They behaved with their usual coolness and courage. Capt. J. W. Wells, my adjutant-general, was left at the camp in the morning, a battle not then being expected, and afterward assisted Colonel Shelby in forwarding re-enforcements. He joined me before the evening engagement and rendered valuable services during the action. Lieut. C. H. Tiner and my aide, Lieut. T. B. Heiston, were also conspicuous for their gallantry and courage, and rendered efficient service. To Capts. J. W. Coarser and F. W. Miner my acknowledgments are also due for valuable services rendered during the battle in bearing orders.

The medical staff, under the direction of Dr. J. G. Russell, were prompt in their attention to the wounded. Not only our own but those of the enemy were removed from the field and had the same care shown them as our own.

Referring to the accompanying report for a list of the killed and wounded, I am, general, very respectfully,

DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
Colonel, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. JAMES S. RAINS,
Mo. S. G., Comdg. Army in the Field, Camp at Elkhorn, Ark.

Return of Casualties in Cooper's division in the engagement at Newtonia, Mo., September 30, 1862.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
First Cherokee Battalion	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	3
First Choctaw Regiment	1	2	.....	6	.....	.....	9
First Choctaw and Chickasaw	1	2	1	8	.....	1	13
Alexander's regiment	.....	.....	2	7	.....	.....	9
Jeans' regiment	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	1	3
Hawpe's regiment	.....	.....	4	9	.....	.....	13
Shelby's regiment	.....	4	3	8	.....	.....	15
Stevens' regiment	.....	1	3	6	.....	1	11
Howell's battery	.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....	2
Total	2	10	13	50	.....	3	78

No. 9.

Report of Maj. J. M. Bryan, First Cherokee Battalion.

OCTOBER 13, 1862.

COLONEL: I herewith submit report of the battle at Newtonia, Mo.:

Early in the morning on September 29 last the enemy made their appearance about 1½ miles north of the town, fired a few rounds of small artillery, and retired north.

On the morning of the 30th the enemy again made their appearance on the prairie north of Newtonia and taken [took] their position within cannon-range about 7 a. m., and immediately opened on the town with eight or nine pieces of artillery, consisting of 6 and 12 pounders. Their line of battle was formed about 1¼ miles from the Confederate force in town. The bombardment continued from this point or position for one hour or more. They then advanced on the town and taken [took] second position within 600 yards of the center of town and of the Confederate forces, and opened on us with ball, shell, grape, and canister shot. The town up to this time and some time after was defended by Captain Bledsoe's battery of two guns, Colonel Hawpe's regiment, and Major Bryan's battalion. Hawpe's regiment and Bryan's battalion did not number at that time more than 500 men.

About this time Colonel Cooper arrived and directed the defense and attack until the close of the battle. The above Confederate forces defended Newtonia for more than two hours, until re-enforcements arrived from Colonel Cooper's headquarters, some 5 miles distant. The left wing of the enemy bore down and attacked us in the town, but were soon routed and driven back; charged in the center by the Choctaws, led in person by Colonel Cooper, their left by Colonel Shelby's forces and their right by Colonel Stevens. The enemy were thus pursued for some 3 miles or more, until meeting re-enforcements he made a stand, when our forces fell back to Newtonia and quietly and patiently awaited the second attack of the Federal forces. The second engagement on the same ground lasted some three hours, by which time we were re-enforced by Captain Howell's battery of four guns and small re-enforcements of cavalry. About 5.30 p. m. the enemy gave way the second

time, and again pursued by our cavalry and a part of our artillery until darkness put an end to the pursuit. I would also add that the force of the enemy in this battle was considerably superior to ours, and that the loss of the enemy was not less (in killed, wounded, and prisoners) than 400, while ours did not reach 70.

Very respectfully,

J. M. BRYAN,
Major, Commanding First Cherokee Battalion.

Col. D. H. COOPER, *Commanding Brigade.*

No. 10.

Report of Lieut. Col. Tandy Walker, First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment.

CAMP COFFEE, *October* 2, 1862.

SIR: Reports of captains have been handed to me of the battle of Newtonia, on the 30th instant, the particulars of which will be found in the following:

Company A, commanded by Capt. S. Loering, with the whole of his company, excepting 8, who were left on account of disability. Captain Loering's men behaved well during the whole engagement. Captain Loering had only 1 man seriously wounded, not mortally; also lost 2 horses.

Company B, Captain McClure—company under command of First Lieut. John Fowler—was all engaged during the whole fight, with great credit to themselves and the whole regiment. Company numbered 66 men; had none killed; 2 of the privates were wounded in the arms; had 1 horse in the fight killed.

Company C, commanded by [Capt.] W. B. Pitchlynn, was engaged throughout the whole fight and were ready to meet the enemy whenever he appeared. Captain Pitchlynn lost his first lieutenant (Henry Van Osdel) while charging at the head of part of his company, to the great loss of us all; also 1 private [wounded] mortally and expired fifteen minutes afterward; 3 privates slightly wounded.

Company D, commanded by Capt. David Perkins, was present in the whole engagement and behaved well all day. Captain [Perkins] reports that his company was 53 strong; also reports 1 private seriously wounded in the arm, not mortally.

Company E, commanded by Capt. S. R. Jones, was engaged throughout the whole fight and behaved well. Captain Jones reports 1 second lieutenant seriously wounded, 1 sergeant and private. None of the wounds are mortal; one [man] lost his horse in the wood fight.

Company F, commanded by Capt. E. W. Folsom, consisting of 28 men, was all engaged in the fight, and did great credit to themselves during the engagement. Captain [Folsom] reports that he had 3 men slightly wounded (yet one he thinks crippled for life); 2 horses lost (1 killed and 1 taken by the enemy); 1 horse wounded.

This embodies the substance of the various captains' reports with their companies under my command, all of which I respectfully submit to you.

TANDY WALKER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment.

Col. D. H. COOPER, *Commanding Division.*

No. 11.

Report of Lieut. Col. M. W. Buster, Indian Battalion.

IN CAMP AT NEWTONIA, MO., *October* 2, 1862.

On Tuesday morning, at 11 o'clock, of the 30th ultimo, this command left Pineville *en route* for this place. On dress parade the evening before our leaving orders were read to start at sunrise, but about daylight of the morning fixed for leaving a private of Captain Minhart's company murdered a private of the same company. This necessarily delayed starting, and the command did not leave until as above stated. When about 6 miles from Pineville an express reached the colonel commanding battalion to the effect that a battle was raging between your forces and the enemy, and urging the necessity of our reaching the field as soon as possible. Orders were immediately issued to stop the train. Ammunition was issued to the men, the train ordered to follow the command, which started at a brisk trot, and arrived at Camp Coffee at 3 p. m. Here the command was ordered to halt for five minutes to drink at the spring and for the men to load their pieces. Again started at a gallop and reached the field at 5 p. m., when it was ordered to take position on the extreme left, which position it held during the cannonading which followed, officers and soldiers behaving well and holding their position in line as well as if on dress parade.

Upon the army withdrawing to bivouac for the night as ordered I formed the rear guard, and had gotten about half way to town when an expressman (Barnes) rode up and informed me that Colonel Walker's command were left in the timber on the right without orders. I immediately dispatched him to order him in, which was promptly and successfully done.

Captain Minhart and his company were not with me, they having remained behind to bury their dead member mentioned above. Captain Ross also I directed to remain behind to attend and forward on some work at Pineville. Captain Degen, who was formerly a member of Minhart's company, remained behind to pay the last respect to his dead companion. As soon as I received the dispatch of the battle I forwarded it on to Pineville, with instructions for the above officers and soldiers to hasten forward. They left immediately and arrived on the ground just as we had left it at about 7 o'clock, thus showing their anxiety to participate, having traveled 30 miles in five hours.

It is gratifying for me to be enabled to report that neither officer nor soldier was killed or wounded in the engagement.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. W. BUSTER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Indian Battalion.

Col. D. H. COOPER,
Comdg. First Brigade, Third Dist., Trans-Miss. Dept.

No. 12.

Report of Col. J. G. Stevens, First Texas Partisan Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY IN THE FIELD,
Camp Elm Springs, Ark., October 13, 1862.

COLONEL: In obedience to your order of the 29th ultimo I marched the most of my regiment to Granby.

Early on the morning of the 30th, hearing heavy cannonading in the direction of Newtonia, I at once took up the line of march in the direction of that point. When near Newtonia I discovered the enemy extending in line from near Newtonia in a northerly direction near the timber. I was met by Captain Crisp with an order to charge the right flank of the enemy in double-quick time, which order I executed in column of platoons, endeavoring to intercept and cut off their artillery. The enemy, after having fired a few rounds, retired with their artillery in great haste, leaving their infantry and cavalry to protect their retreat. Their cavalry soon giving way left the infantry exposed, and we captured some 80 prisoners, killing some 50 who refused to surrender. We pursued the enemy some 4 miles, capturing several guns, and were ably supported by the First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment, as well as a small portion of Colonel Shelby's command. I received orders to march my men back to Camp Coffee. Before reaching Newtonia the enemy were re-enforced and opened a heavy cannonading upon my rear, which, however, was soon silenced by Captain Howell's gallant battery.

My regiment remained in Newtonia until between 12 and 1 o'clock, when we were ordered out upon the enemy's right flank, in company with Colonel Jeans' regiment, to feel the position of the enemy, ascertain his strength, and draw him out. When within 300 yards of his right flank he opened fire upon Colonel Jeans, which was returned. The enemy was some 400 yards from my command when they fired upon me, which fire I did not return. At this time I discovered another column moving down upon my right, with one battery of four guns, endeavoring to cut me off from the main command. I immediately ordered a retrograde movement, which was executed in good order under a heavy fire from the artillery of the enemy without injury to my command. I immediately took position behind a rock fence, extending some 200 yards west from Newtonia, where the enemy poured a heavy fire from his artillery upon me for near an hour. I remained in this position until about 5 o'clock, when I was ordered to support the First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment with Colonel Folsom's regiment in a charge upon the enemy, he retiring from the field pursued by the Choctaw regiment. I took position upon the left of Captain Howell's battery, when darkness terminated the contest, the enemy having been driven entirely from the field.

The casualties in my command were not large, considering the fire to which they were exposed.

In obedience to orders, on the morning of the 4th instant I marched my regiment from Camp Coffee in the direction of Newtonia. After getting within about 2 miles of Newtonia I discovered the enemy in force in three directions, charging in the direction principally of Harmon's, south of Newtonia, and near the edge of the timber. Finding that I was cut off from Newtonia, I made a flank movement to the left and went into the timber. After marching some 2 miles west I intercepted the trail of our forces who had retreated from Newtonia. I followed this trail some 1½ miles, and took position to cover the rear of our train, which was then moving in the direction of Pineville. While at this point I sent back Captain Elliott, of Colonel Shelby's command, to ascertain if the enemy were pursuing, and he reported that they had formed line of battle near the timber and were firing into it with artillery and small-arms. I was then relieved by Colonels Buster and Jeans and moved my command on in the direction of Pineville, overtaking the command near Pineville.

My loss on the 4th instant was Private John Riley, Company F, who was on picket at Jollification, and was either killed or taken prisoner. The number of horses killed and wounded will be duly reported.

I cannot close this report without saying that I am under many obligations both to the officers and men under my command for their gallant bearing and undaunted courage in the face of the enemy. I cannot particularize, for each seemed to vie with the other in acts of bravery and deeds of daring; but I must be permitted to recommend to your consideration Captain Crisp, who led the charge on the morning of the 30th. His gallant bearing and determined bravery won from men and officers the highest praise.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. G. STEVENS,

Colonel, Commanding Regiment Texas Cavalry.

No. 13.

Report of Col. T. C. Hawpe, Thirty-first Texas Cavalry.

———, —, 1862.

On Saturday, September 27, at 11 a. m., I was ordered by Colonel Cooper from Camp Coffee to Newtonia. I went to Newtonia, accompanied by Major Bryan's battalion. After arriving there I informed Colonel Cooper that it would be a suitable place for an outpost, upon which Captain Bledsoe's battery was sent up from Camp Coffee, Newtonia made an outpost, and I appointed commander of the same. Soon after arriving at Newtonia I placed pickets on the Neosho, Granby, and Mount Vernon roads. Nothing of importance occurred on the 27th.

On the 28th, early in the morning, I heard the enemy were advancing from Sarcoxie toward Granby, and ordered heavy scouts in direction of the latter place, which returned at 1 o'clock on the morning of the 29th and reported no enemy seen, when I informed Colonel Cooper that there was no advance of enemy on Newtonia. About 9 o'clock of the same day the enemy fired upon our pickets from the brush 2 miles on the right of the road leading to Granby. I immediately informed Colonel Cooper, who came to my relief with a portion of his command which was encamped at Camp Coffee, 5 miles south from Newtonia, and remained until evening, then returned to Camp Coffee, leaving with me Colonels Shelby's and Jeans' regiments.

These last-mentioned regiments remained in Newtonia until after daylight of the morning of the 30th, when, there being no report of enemy in the neighborhood, they returned to Camp Coffee, and I reported to Colonel Cooper that no enemy was advancing on my post. In half an hour after sending this report the enemy fired upon and drove in our pickets. I immediately informed Colonel Cooper of this move, dismounted my own regiment, and formed them inside a stone fence. Bryan's men I ordered to be dismounted and formed 50 yards below in the brush and Bledsoe's battery to be planted inside the stone-wall, these being the only men under my command. Soon after getting my men thus arranged the enemy opened fire upon us from two batteries (one about 600 yards west and the other about the same distance northwest), which was replied to by Bledsoe's battery. After several shots were exchanged between the batteries the Federal infantry came up the ravine to within a few hundred yards of the wall, when a young captain be-

longing to Colonel Coffee's command, wholly unknown to my regiment and representing himself as aid to Colonel Cooper, came up, cursed my men, called them cowards, and ordered them to come out from behind the wall and charge. That portion of my men who were next to this would-be aide to Colonel Cooper, hearing the order and believing him to be what he represented himself, instantly obeyed the order; and I, seeing a portion of my men charging the enemy, and believing they were acting under orders from Colonel Cooper, ordered those who still remained where I had first placed them to charge also. After a severe conflict with the infantry under heavy firing from the Federal batteries, which were only a few hundred yards distant, they fell back to the place first assigned them, and were soon followed up by the infantry to within gun-shot, when they were fired upon by my regiment. Charged by the Choctaw regiment, opened—

[Two pages of original report here missing.]

had been cut off, and was ordered to retreat in the direction of the timber to form a junction with Colonel Cooper, which I did by making a feint on the right wing of the enemy and then obliquing to the left. After getting into the timber I was ordered in front of the train to protect the same. The retreat was conducted all the way through in the very best of order.

The following-named men are missing from my regiment and supposed to be prisoners: Adjutant Church; Private Thomas Emerson, Company A; Private John R. Skinner, Company B; Privates W. J. Rimes and J. Jenkins, Company C; Third Lieut. V. B. Field and Private John N. Furgerson, Company D, and Private James Cally, Company F.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

T. C. HAWPE,
Colonel, Commanding Regiment.

No. 14.

Report of Col. A. M. Alexander, Thirty-fourth Texas Cavalry.

ELM SPRINGS, ARK., *October* 13, 1862.

COLONEL: The following facts, as well as my memory serves me, will give you an outline of the participation of this regiment in the contest of the 30th ultimo at Newtonia:

I was ordered to have the available forces of my regiment ready by daylight on the morning of the 30th to march to Granby to relieve Colonel Stevens' regiment. When about half way from our camp (Camp Coffee) to Newtonia we saw the smoke and heard the report of artillery. We were ordered by you to hasten up, and on arriving at Newtonia we were ordered to take position below the mill, on the branch, and dismount, which order was complied with under a strong fire of grape and Minie balls. We were then ordered to remount, retire, and hitch our horses and occupy the stone-wall to the right and left of Captain Bledsoe's artillery, which was then doing good service; also a part of my regiment was thrown in the square stone wall. When Captain Howell's artillery arrived our position was changed to his right, which we occupied until the engagement was over.

On the morning of the 4th instant about sunrise I received notice from Colonel Hawpe that Colonel Buster had been attacked beyond Granby; that he had returned and taken position 1 mile from Granby. In a short time I received orders to have my train in motion and move

it to the rear near the timber and have the regiment formed, which being done, Colonel Shelby in person ordered me to the extreme right of Captain Howell's artillery, Colonel Jeans occupying the immediate right. By the time I had the regiment in position I received an order to occupy the immediate right of Captain Howell's artillery. Not knowing the source from which the order emanated (it not coming from Colonel Shelby), Lieutenant-Colonel Russell was dispatched to see if it was correct. He found neither artillery nor cavalry. I then counter-marched to hunt up the new position which we were informed our forces had taken, and on reaching the point could see neither artillery nor cavalry. I took their track and went on the Granby road until the enemy commenced firing from the position which I supposed to be ours; so the whole artillery force of the enemy was used on us, we being the only regiment in sight. We crossed the field of Ritchie toward the timber and came up in the rear of our forces, when we, with the balance, kept up the retrograde movement. In thirty minutes after leaving our camp a battery of flying artillery came up and occupied our wagon-yard.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

A. M. ALEXANDER,
Colonel, Commanding Regiment.

Col. D. H. COOPER, *Commanding First Brigade.*

SEPTEMBER —, 1862.—Skirmish on Clear Fork, near Warrensburg, Mo.

Report of Capt. W. L. Houts, Battalion Loyal Militia of Missouri.

HEADQUARTERS,
Warrensburg, Mo., September 27, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report an engagement between a portion of my command and a band of rebels 12 miles southeast of Warrensburg, on Clear Fork:

On receipt of information that there was a band of rebels in that vicinity I sent Lieutenant Brockman, with 40 men, to attack them. He succeeded in finding them, but not until they had fired a volley from ambush, as usual. A brisk fight ensued for some fifteen minutes, resulting in the killing of 4 rebels and several wounded. Our loss in men none and have no other casualties. Although our men fought in open ground, and the rebels, under cover of the brush, numbering 70 men, they were driven from the field and completely routed.

I cannot refrain from mentioning with what sagacity and bravery Lieutenant Brockman performed his part.

Very respectfully,

W. L. HOUTS,
Captain, Comdg. Battalion Loyal Militia, Warrensburg, Mo.

Brigadier-General LOAN.

SEPTEMBER —, 1862.—Skirmishes in Scotland and Boone Counties, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. Lewis Merrill.

HUDSON, MO., *September* 10, 1862.

Have official reports of skirmishes in Scotland County between Colonel Kurtzner's command, Enrolled Militia, 53 strong, and Dunn's

guerrillas, 90 strong. Guerrilla loss, 1 killed, 2 wounded. Captured 11 horses, 1 mule, and 1 prisoner.

General Guitar reports skirmish in Boone. His own command of Ninth Missouri State Militia and Merrill's Horse detachments engaged enemy at daylight, routed him completely, killing 4 (counted) and wounding many; capturing 5 prisoners, 9 horses and mules, 16 guns, 200 pounds of lead, 15 pounds of powder, considerable camp equipage, baggage, &c. Our loss nothing. General Guitar reports: "Think many more were killed, but did not stop to look for them among the thick brush."

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.*

OCTOBER 2, 1862.—Skirmish near Columbia, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. Odon Guitar.

HEADQUARTERS,
Columbia, Mo., October 3, 1862.

Parts of Companies B and C, of the Ninth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, numbering 80 men, under Captains Garth and McFarland, attacked a band of rebels, 15 miles northwest of this place, yesterday about 11 a. m., completely routing and dispersing them, killing 1, wounding a number, and taking 1 prisoner. They killed also 2 horses, captured several, besides several saddles, a number of guns, blankets, quilts, a quantity of ammunition, clothing, &c. The rebel force consisted of Captain Cameron's company, with fragments of other companies, numbering in all 75 men. Captain Cameron's horse was killed and he no doubt wounded. He made an effort to rally his men after the first fire, and succeeded partially in doing so, but our men coming up instantly charged them, when they broke in the utmost confusion, dashing over fences and through fields as though the Devil was after them. They were pursued for several miles, but the fleetness of their horses and their knowledge of the country rendered pursuit unavailing.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GEORGE M. HOUSTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

OCTOBER 4, 1862.—Affair at Granby, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Col. M. W. Buster, Indian Battalion.

CAMP, WHITE ROCK PRAIRIE, MO.,
October 7, 1862.

On Friday evening, October 3, I was ordered with my command and Major Bryan's (whole force about 400 men) to proceed to and occupy the town of Granby, which I did, reaching that place at 6.30 p. m.

Finding water scarce, marched the whole command to Shoal Creek, distant 1¼ miles. Directed Captain McDonel to take his company and guard the road at the creek which led out of Granby on the left in a northwest direction, with instructions to place pickets beyond. I also placed a company from Bryan's battalion on the same creek on a road leading out of town to the right with like instructions regarding pickets, and left Major Bryan's on the main Sarcoxie road leading out of Granby to the northward with the balance of his battalion, at the same time instructing him to keep his outposts strongly guarded, and in case of an attack to annoy the enemy as much as possible and to fall back in order on the reserve, which I marched back to Granby, and occupied the town as my military headquarters. Having thus arranged everything with regard to safety, officers and soldiers bivouacked for the night, and all seemed promising for a good night's rest. Between 1 and 2 o'clock in the morning, receiving a dispatch from you asking for information, I directed Captain Degen and H. S. Woodward to find a man living near to where Major Bryan was encamped, whom I was led to believe could give the information required. They proceeded to within 300 yards of the camp and heard considerable firing, which they conjectured to be between the enemy and our pickets. They immediately returned and reported to me the facts, upon hearing of which I took such steps as put every man to horse in ten minutes. Had but just completed mounting when a courier from Major Bryan arrived, stating they had encountered the enemy, their advance firing into our pickets and ours returning it. The pickets fell back to their encampment, reporting the enemy to be in force and with artillery; how strong could not be imagined, as the night was intensely dark. Major Bryan at once ordered a retreat, which was orderly and quietly done, falling back upon Granby, as instructed. Captain McDonel hearing the firing also fell back, so that I had all of my command collected again excepting the company of Major Bryan's battalion, which occupied the right-hand road. I immediately got my men into column, with Captain Stone and 6 men as the advance; threw out Captain Miller's company on the right as flankers, and in this position moved down on the main road. Had proceeded about a quarter of a mile from the town when the enemy's advance met ours. Captain Stone halted them, when they immediately retreated about 30 yards, our advance pouring in a volley, which they returned, and the firing became general and rapid on both sides. Captain Stone had his horse killed under him and a ball through his hat, our regimental colors also receiving a ball through its folds. It was impossible for me to form my men into line; the country was so thick with brush and the night so intensely dark that it could not be done. Fell back again to town, but finding by the sound of the enemy's bugle that they were flanking us, fell back half a mile farther to an advantageous place; formed my men just as day was breaking, when it commenced pouring rain; sent out vedettes and stood awaiting events. This was a time that tried the material of which my command was composed, and it is with more than pride that I say a more determined set of officers and soldiers it never was my pleasure to ride before and look upon. Not a soldier in the whole line but exposed himself to shelter his gun from the weather. Determination was stamped upon every face, and it required but a casual glance for me to assure myself they could be trusted and relied upon.

In the mean time the enemy were not idle; they had discovered us at the same time we did them. The order was passed down the line to steady, while the enemy could be seen filing past and flanking us

on our right; not a man moved. I allowed the enemy's heavy column to pass some 300 yards to our rear, when the order to file left was given, and my men moved off quietly and in order over the ridge, thus losing ourselves to the enemy. I here dispatched a responsible officer (Captain Degen) with instructions to the officer in command at Newtonia that the enemy were coming down on that place in heavy force, determined that if my command was sacrificed the main army should not be surprised. I adopted this plan, well knowing that unless this portion of the enemy would be checked our whole force at Newtonia would be surrounded and our train captured. I am happy to say that my plans succeeded, we detaining them fully three hours, and thus preventing them from bringing on the attack at Newtonia, which it was undoubtedly intended that this division should do. On moving from my last position by a double-quick movement I regained the road leading from Newtonia to Neosho, thus outflanking the enemy completely on the right and having the road open to rejoin the main army at Newtonia, which was done at a quick-march and in order and without further accident, my whole command having the satisfaction of seeing the enemy emerge from the timber 2½ miles on our left and rear. On arriving at Newtonia no officer appeared to be in command and no movement contemplated. I immediately ordered out Captain Howell's battery, with my battalion under Captain Degen as support on the left, and directed them what position to occupy.

In the mean time I met with Colonel Shelby and requested support for the battery on the right, which he ordered Colonel Jeans' regiment to do. In this order we took position on the ground formerly occupied as encampment place respectively by myself and Howell's battery. We occupied this position some fifteen minutes, when, meeting with Colonel Shelby on the field, he informed me that communication with Camp Coffee was broken off, and we at once decided on retreating, he taking command of the right wing and myself of the left, to make a junction at the timber, which was done in order and in safety. I here forwarded the battery out of danger, throwing Colonel Jeans' regiment on the right of the road to give protection to the battery and train, halting my command as rear guard to cover the retreat; proceeded on in this manner in good order some 8 or 9 miles to an old field, when, learning that you were in our rear and coming up, marched my command and Colonel Jeans' back to meet you and report myself for orders. Receiving same, proceeded on to Colonel Stevens; notified him as directed, placed my command in the rear, throwing out flankers right and left on the line of march, holding this order until reaching our camping ground near Pineville.

Colonel Jeans being placed (by order of Colonel Shelby) under my command at Newtonia, I cannot close this report without calling your attention to the soldier-like bearing of both officers and soldiers throughout the whole time from taking our first position.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. W. BUSTER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Indian Battalion.

Col. D. H. COOPER,
Commanding First Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department.

OCTOBER 4, 1862.—Skirmish at Newtonia, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. John M. Schofield, U. S. Army.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army.

OCTOBER 6, 1862.

General Schofield, with two divisions (one under General Blunt, of the Kansas, and the other under General Totten, of the Missouri troops), entered Newtonia on the 4th, driving the enemy out under the fire of cannon. Casualties trifling. Glad to see my forces are uniting.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *Washington, D. C.*

No. 2.

*Report of Brig. Gen. John M. Schofield, U. S. Army.**

NEWTONIA, MO., *October* 4, 1862.

I entered this place this morning with General Blunt's and General Totten's divisions, each about 6,000 strong. The enemy's force was not concentrated and he offered but feeble resistance. A running artillery fight of about two hours' duration was the only engagement that could be brought on. Only trifling loss on either side. Intercepted dispatches indicate that the enemy will concentrate for a stand at a point about 6 miles south of this place. If so, I shall attack him to-morrow.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS.

OCTOBER 5, 1862.—Skirmish near Sims' Cove, on Cedar Creek, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. Odon Guitar.

HEADQUARTERS,
Columbia, Mo., October 7, 1862.

SIR: At 12 o'clock Saturday night, the 4th, I received intelligence of a rebel camp 12 miles southeast of this post near Sims' Cove, on Cedar Creek. Number in camp not known; supposed to be from 40 to 60. Started immediately with 60 men of Companies F and G, Captains Cook and Reed. Dismounted 1 mile from supposed camp. Made our way through a dense forest on foot. Reached the camp just after day-

* See also Schofield's general report, p. 19.

light. Surprised their camp, wounding 2—1 mortally, the other slightly. There proved to be but 7 men in camp. The main force supposed to be there have dispersed or gone farther north. We captured all the horses, arms, equipments, clothing, blankets, &c., belonging to the party, those escaping carrying nothing with them except the shirts and pants they had on. They were all splendidly mounted and equipped. Two of those who escaped have since surrendered.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. GEORGE M. HOUSTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

OCTOBER 6, 1862.—Skirmish at Sibley, Mo.

Report of Capt. Daniel H. David, Fifth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

CAMP THOMAS,
Independence, Mo., October 8, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in pursuance of Orders, No. 102, I proceeded to march, on the morning of the 5th instant, with my command, consisting of detachments from Company A, commanded by Lieutenant Bennett; Company B, Lieutenant Bixby; Company D, Lieutenant Fairbrother, and Company K, Lieutenant Dorey, amounting in all to 88 men, rank and file.

On our march of the first day, about 4 miles from the town, we arrested 2 men, supposed to be bushwhackers. At the same place we captured 2 horses that were concealed in a corn field; thence marched to old man Pruett's, a noted rebel. Not ascertaining anything in regard to the whereabouts of Quantrill and his band, I then scoured the country for about 15 miles in the neighborhood surrounding Blue Springs to old man Walker's, where we encamped for the night, having yet learned nothing of the guerrillas.

On the morning of the 6th instant I continued to scour the country between Fire Prairie Creek and Snibar in the direction of Sibley, constantly making inquiries in regard to Quantrill, Childs, and their bands, but all efforts failing until within about 2 miles of Sibley, where we routed their pickets, who were posted in a lane near William Hughes', on the State road leading from Independence to Lexington. We also espied pickets posted on Big Hill, near Sibley, on the same road, which is one of the most prominent heights in this county. The number and position of their pickets indicated that there was a camp not far distant.

In order to ascertain its locality I advanced on Sibley in two columns, one from the north and the other from the northeast. As we passed the residence of Mrs. Garrison, 1 mile from Sibley, we captured 2 horses with Government equipments, that belonged to the bushwhackers, they fleeing to a corn field for refuge. We concentrated at Sibley, having ascertained that the rebels were encamped at a mill about a half a mile from town (reports varying from 150 to 300 strong), and, feeling confident that their force was too strong for me to attack, I sent you a dispatch for re-enforcements, which you received. According to my intentions, as stated in said dispatch, I started to take a position on Big Hill, distant 1½ miles from town, there to await re-enforcements.

While on the march to said height we met the enemy, commanded by Colonel Childs and the guerrilla Quantrill, their force numbering (according to Colonel Childs' statement) 130 men. They fired upon us, and, as usual, then fled to the brush. I dismounted my men and took to the brush in like manner. Then almost a hand-to-hand fight ensued, which lasted about forty minutes, and not any of the time more than 40 yards apart, during which time we drove the rebels from the field, capturing Colonel Childs (supposed to be mortally wounded), 3 horses and equipments, and 1 cavalry saber.

I ordered my men to mount, which they did, on a double-quick. Being mounted, we started in pursuit, though cautiously as we passed through the brush. When we approached the prairie I thought pursuit useless, and I then returned to the battle ground to ascertain our loss.

On our arrival I found 1 killed and 1 mortally wounded, both of Company A; 1 of Company B, slightly wounded, and many others with holes shot through their clothes and hats, which shows that they were standing close up to their work.

My little band, both officers and men (with the exception of two), conducted themselves like heroes, some of them brave even to desperation. Such gallantry I have never witnessed in my life, and I must say that I never expected to. Both officers and men obeyed my commands with as much coolness and promptitude as though they were upon their daily parade ground.

I regret very much (yes, it mortifies me) to report Sergeant Sheperson, of Company D, and Private Harrison Thompson, of Company B, for deserting the field in the beginning of the fight.

The entire loss of the enemy not known; but while we were making preparations to move our dead and wounded I learned from ladies who had come up to learn the result of the fight that Quantrill was pressing buggies and carriages to convey his wounded. From Colonel Childs' own statement and the blood on the ground they must have suffered severely. They also stated that Quantrill was retreating in the direction of Lone Jack.

Our loss of property heavy. Company A lost in killed, wounded, and missing 5 horses and horse equipments and 1 contraband horse and equipments; Company D lost in killed, wounded, and missing 3 horses and horse equipments; Company K lost in killed and missing 2 horses and horse equipments; Company B lost in missing 1 horse and horse equipments, and lost 1 gun, caused by a shot from the rebels.

In order to mount the dismounted and convey the dead and wounded to this place I pressed from William Hughes 1 buggy, 1 rockaway, and harness for each; from Mrs. Willis, 1 horse; from Mrs. Garrison, 1 horse and buggy; from Mr. Mellin, 1 horse. All this completed, I took up my line of march for this place. After I had proceeded some 5 miles I met your re-enforcements, under command of Captain Vanzant. I then ordered the killed and wounded to be taken, with a sufficient force for safety, to camp. I then counter-marched with the command and scoured the country during the night in the neighborhood of Big Hill and Pink Hill, not finding the enemy.

Early the following morning we struck their trail, and followed in pursuit until about 8 a. m., when we came upon their pickets, giving them a round of musketry, and Captain Johnson, ever ready with his battery, turned his little gun upon them and gave them a few canister, which sent them off on a double-quick. We captured 3 horses and Government horse equipments, 1 Savage revolver, cartridge box and belt.

We kept in hot pursuit over hills and through the worst brush thicket that I ever saw, they scattering and concentrating alternately during the day, until we came within 6 miles of this place, where they changed direction, again pointing for another thicket. I then called a halt and assembled the officers for consultation, upon which we almost unanimously agreed to return to camp for rest, as myself and men had been under a heavy march for three days and only eaten three meals, and our horses almost exhausted from fatigue and light forage. We do not believe that guerrillas can ever be taken by pursuit; we must take them by strategy.

I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

D. H. DAVID,
Captain, Commanding Expedition.

Col. W. R. PENICK.

P. S.—I am sorry of the neglect to mention Joseph C. Allen, as he rendered me valuable service as a guide, and in the engagement I found him to be a true and brave man.

OCTOBER 7, 1862.—Skirmish near New Franklin, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. Odon Guitar.

HEADQUARTERS,
Columbia, Mo., October 8, 1862.

SIR: I have this moment received a dispatch from Major Draper, at Fayette, advising me that Lieutenant Street, Company A, Ninth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, with 40 men and 20 Enrolled Missouri Militia, attacked a camp of 75 rebels, near New Franklin, Howard County, at daylight on the 7th instant, completely surprising and routing them, killing 3 (left dead on the field), wounding a number, capturing 25 horses, 14 guns, 3 sabers, a quantity of equipments, clothing, love-letters, &c. Our loss, 1 horse killed. The rebels were completely scattered and dispersed. They were under the command of Captains Cameron and Singleton.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. GEORGE M. HOUSTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

OCTOBER 11, 1862.—Skirmish near Helena, Ark.

Report of Brig. Gen. Eugene A. Carr, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp at Helena, Ark., October 12, 1862.

GENERAL: Yesterday p. m. our cavalry had a skirmish near the forks of the road, 8 or 9 miles from here, which resulted in the loss of several men killed and Major Rector, with about 30 missing, the killing of several of the enemy, and the capture of a lieutenant-colonel and 12 other Texans. I have sent out again this morning, but our cavalry are slow to move, and they complain of sickness, &c.

The quartermaster is notified from Saint Louis that the supply of forage is exhausted. I hope that you will see that they supply us, as it makes a great deal of difference in our efficiency.

The fort drags very slowly. I am doing everything I can to hurry it up, but it cannot be finished in less than a week. It seems to me that it should have been finished long before I came in command. I have all the available men of the command at work every day. I hope you will be able to send more men here soon; even a few would be called re-enforcements, and would produce an effect both on our own men and on the enemy. I would be glad to have new troops. I think I can handle them, and I think that our organization had better be changed. I retain command of my division for reasons which you will appreciate; but with a few more troops I could give Washburn, Wyman, and Vandever a division each, or at least give Washburn and Wyman a division each, and put Vandever under Washburn. I think it would be well to change before long the designation of this force, particularly if Schofield should advance. Colonel Vandever reports that his pickets were skirmishing with those of the enemy last night in every direction. I propose to send away as fast as possible all unnecessary animals, but hope that forage will be supplied, as our cavalry are likely to be busy with the enemy.

On conversing with Lieutenant-Colonel Giddings, Twenty-first Texas, who is a prisoner, and his companions also prisoners, and by taking other means besides personal conversation to ascertain what they know, they all give the idea that Holmes, Hindman, and McCollough [McCulloch?] are on White River with their main force, not far from Devall's Bluff. I even think that Parsons has been withdrawn from the direction of Pilot Knob, where the scout Shaw reported him last week. As the enemy is no doubt informed of Steele's movements, his presence within three days' march of us can indicate nothing less than his intention to attack. If we should be attacked by an overwhelming force coming through the hills and should try to hold the hills the gunboats could be of no assistance to us, and the carnage would be great.

My return is not yet ready, but you know about the strength of the command, and can act as you deem best.

All the soldiers that are available are constantly at work on the fort, but there is no prospect of finishing it in a week.

The Ninth Illinois Cavalry last night captured an enemy's picket of 12 men. All other indications besides those obtained from the Texans point in the same way.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

E. A. CARR,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Comdg. Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.

OCTOBER 11, 1862.—Operations in Lewis, Clarke, Scotland, and Schuyler Counties, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. John McNeil, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS MCNEIL'S COLUMN, *October* 11, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report the surrender of Gabriel Kendrick, captain of a guerrilla company under Porter, with nearly every

man left in his command. He surrendered 27 men, 16 horses and saddles, and as many guns and pistols. This man had a company of 120 men at Kirksville, 43 of whom were killed or wounded and one-half of the remainder have since been captured or killed by our troops in the field. I refer to this as a flattering evidence of the vigilance of this column in the duty of clearing the country of guerrillas.

Captain Robbins, of Major Rogers' command, returned to Monticello yesterday, having pursued and routed a numerous band near Williamstown, in Lewis County, taking 8 prisoners and 10 horses. This was done after his advance guard had been ambushed, Lieutenant Wilson severely wounded in the arm and back, and a private mortally wounded. With the most prudent advance, when it must be made swiftly in order to overtake these fellows, an ambush is sometimes unavoidable. I have posted a company in Schuyler County, one in Clarke, and to-day move one each to Scotland and Lewis, with orders to scour the brush and hunt up parties, large or small. I have ordered Colonel Dougherty, of the Enrolled Militia, to take the field, with two companies, after Ralph Smith, who has been the scourge of these counties (that is, Lewis, Clarke, Scotland, and Schuyler Counties), and not to leave it until he is captured.

I desire to create a healthy competition in deeds between the Second Regiment and the new militia, which may be useful in ridding these counties of guerrillas. I go to Monticello to-morrow to muster the second battalion of my regiment. From there I come to Shelbyville to muster a company left there. After that I shall report to your headquarters.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN McNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

General MERRILL,
Commanding Northeastern District of Missouri.

OCTOBER 12, 1862.—Skirmish near Arrow Rock, Mo.

Report of Richard C. Vaughan, Enrolled Missouri Militia.

HEADQUARTERS,
Marshall, Mo., October 13, 1862.

GENERAL: On Wednesday last I came down to Miami with 150 men of Colonel Neil's command in consequence of learning from Colonel Wilson that he was menaced.

On yesterday we sent a scout into the neighborhood of Arrow Rock. They were attacked from the brush and had 1 man killed and 4 wounded, 1 mortally, I fear, by Jackson's guerrillas. I shall not hereafter attempt to wage war against these men; it is an idle sacrifice of men. Hereafter I shall direct operations exclusively against their wealthy sympathizers and abettors. I suggest that I be permitted to appoint commissioners to levy an assessment of $15,000 on the disloyal men of this county for the benefit of the militia whose families I learn are in a state of deplorable destitution.

I have brought the matter of clothing to the notice of the county court, and they have agreed to issue county bonds to the amount of $3,500, and I have notified the bank at Arrow Rock that it will have

to cash these bonds immediately. Please let me hear from you at this place.

With high respect, your obedient servant,

RICH'D C. VAUGHAN,
Commanding Enrolled Missouri Militia.

General LOAN, *Commanding Central Division.*

OCTOBER 12–19, 1862.—Expedition from Ozark, Mo., toward Yellville, Ark., and skirmish at Mountain Home, Ark.

Report of Maj. John C. Wilber, Fourteenth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HEADQUARTERS,
Post of Ozark, Mo., October 20, 1862.

I have the honor to report for the information of the colonel commanding that, in accordance with instructions from Brigadier-General Herron, I took up my line of march from this post in the direction of Yellville on October 12, at 6 p. m. I took with me a detachment of 125 men from the Second Battalion, Fourteenth Regiment Missouri State Militia, stationed at this post, and 100 men of the Enrolled Militia, stationed at Lawrence's Mill, and proceeded to the White River, opposite Yellville, by rapid marches, where our progress was arrested by the sudden rise of the river, which prevented our advance to Yellville. My intention was to surprise the force at that place, and by a vigorous onset get possession of the town, burn the supplies collected there for the army of McBride, secure all the property possible for the use of our army, and then fall back to Ozark by forced marches. Finding it impossible to ford the White River, I then turned my course down the river to Talbot's Ferry, in order to cross on the ferry and advance on Yellville. I found the woods swarming with secesh scouts, posted on all the hills, watching our movements, and couriers flying in every direction, giving intelligence of our approach and collecting forces. They had been warned of our advance several times before, and were rapidly collecting to oppose our little band.

We encamped on the night of the 15th within 10 miles of the ferry, at Pierson's Ford, posted pickets on all the approaches to our camp, and sent out large patrols on the main road. I was apprised during the early part of the night, from a prisoner brought in by the pickets and from some females, that a force was expected from Yellville that night to surprise us. I immediately ordered a detachment of 50 men to proceed to the ferry and prevent the crossing of any force and to arrest all persons coming in their way.

On the morning of the 16th I moved my force to Talbot's Barrens, 8 miles east of this ferry, to await the return of my spy from Yellville, before I dare cross the river with my small force. Here I learned that Colonel Shaler, with 2,000 infantry, 1,000 cavalry, and four pieces of artillery, was approaching Yellville by forced marches, and was then within one day's march of our camp. McBride had resigned and left Colonel Shaler in command of his division, and he was moving from Pocahontas to Yellville. On learning this information I concluded it would be imprudent to place the White River between me and this post, which was then impassable except by ferries and having an overwhelming force moving rapidly up to cut off our retreat. We

collected about 50 head of horses, 5 wagons and teams, and a considerable amount of other property useful to the army, and commenced our retreat about 8 p. m. on the 16th instant. I placed our train of horses, mules, and wagons in the advance, with sufficient guard for its protection, and kept my main force between it and the advancing enemy. The most perfect order was maintained. Every man was at his post, and everything was in readiness to give the enemy the warmest reception possible.

About 2 o'clock in the morning our rear guard, consisting of 25 men, under command of Lieutenant Mooney, Company D, Fourteenth Regiment Missouri State Militia, was attacked by a battalion of Colonel Shaler's command, who in the darkness had gained a position between the rear guard and our main force. Lieutenant Mooney, seeing he was cut off from the column, ordered a charge, which was made with such impetuosity and gallantry by his little band that he succeeded in carving his way through their lines without the loss of a man, though the lieutenant himself was severely wounded. In the *mêlée* some of our men were dismounted, but all succeeded in riding out a horse; if not their own, an enemy's.

The enemy lost a considerable number in the engagement, but the exact number could not be ascertained. I think, from the reports of all, that not less than 10 men were killed and double the number wounded.

We were not pursued farther, and were allowed to bring our plunder unmolested back to Ozark, where we arrived on the 19th instant.

We captured about 25 stand of arms and the same number of prisoners, including Maj. J. W. Methvin, of the First Regiment McBride's brigade.

I am, lieutenant, with much respect, your obedient servant,

J. C. WILBER,
Major, Commanding Post.

Lieut. HUDSON BURR,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General Forces at Springfield, Mo.

OCTOBER 16, 1862.—Skirmish at Auxvasse Creek, Callaway County, Mo.

Report of Maj. Richard G. Woodson, Tenth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

MEXICO, MO., *October* 20, 1862.

General MERRILL:

On the 16th inst. I found a camp of 150 bushwhackers on Auxvasse Creek, killing 1, wounding 2, and taking 3 prisoners. They were seen to take others wounded off the field, and the line of their race was well sprinkled with blood. Killed 7 of their horses and captured several, besides blankets, guns, and ammunition. Our loss, 2, flesh wounds with buck-shot. They have returned to Boone in squads. Went to vicinity of Portland to attack a large camp there, but they broke up and fled at our approach; have gone north, I think, to Monroe. Arrived here at 3 o'clock to-day.

I handed in my resignation, unconditional and immediate, ten days ago. Can I be relieved? I am very anxious to get home.

R. G. WOODSON,
Major Tenth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia.

OCTOBER 16, 1862.—Affair at Portland, Mo.

Report of Surg. John E. Bruere, First Battalion Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HEADQUARTERS,
Fulton, Mo., October 17, 1862.

SIR: Although I suppose you have already received information in regard to the crossing of Porter's rebel gang at Portland by the officers on board the steamboat Emilie, I think it my duty to notify you myself of it directly, as I had been trusted with the command of that portion of our battalion (120 men) which succeeded at least in preventing him from making his second trip across.

We had started here at 5 o'clock yesterday morning in search of a camp on the Auxvasse, but after four hours' diligent traveling and brushing I was convinced that no gang of any size was on this creek any more, but that they all had gone in the direction of Portland. Their tracks became so thick on every road and by-road that I had no doubt in my mind that they had passed in the direction of Portland in very large numbers. I therefore followed them as fast as possible, examining as I went along every brush very carefully. People living along the road had all seen them or heard of them going down constantly for the last eighteen hours, and the closer we got to Portland the larger would they estimate their number. About 7 miles this side of Portland, near Jackson's Mill, on the Fulton and Portland road, we first met their pickets, watching the road. They had seen us before we saw them, but we shot one of them from his horse, while the balance went at full speed in several directions, one part of them going toward Portland, others fleeing to the left. I divided my men, following both parties. Those on the left were chased by me for at least 2 miles, when I lost them in the thicket. Those going toward the river were pursued by 75 of our men, but got to town far ahead of us. The officer in command did not know if I was still willing to follow them up, and awaited my arrival 1 mile this side of town. I only caught up with them after the lapse of half an hour and pushed on right off. A loyal farmer, living near, had seen them all pass by, and warned me not to go on, as I had too small a force to accomplish anything, they being, as he said, 400 to 450 strong. I hurried on, however, but unfortunately arrived just soon enough to see the boat on the other side. In town I met 35 or 40, whom I attacked and drove up the river, killing 4 of them; the rest escaped.

Later reports by my men increase the dead to 7. I only saw 3 myself; the rest were reported to me. I could not follow them up very far, and would not do it, because I wanted to make sure of the boat. After she got through unloading, which was about half an hour after our arrival, I saw her go down the channel. I went after her right off, because she had been on her way up the river, and I therefore distrusted her, and hoped to stop her in the bend below. Just as I reached the lower edge of the town I met 10 bushwhackers coming leisurely toward me, and one of them told me that they wanted to give themselves up. I was intending to take them, when all at once they turned toward the brush, only 1 of them falling in our hands. I pursued them, but very soon lost their tracks in the brush, as I could not trace them, on account of the abundance of foot-prints in every direction.

On reaching the river I saw the boat on the opposite side again just

trying to come toward town. I therefore returned to town, waiting for her to come up. Captain Labarge addressed me, asking me not to shoot, as there were no armed men aboard. On examining into the case I found that he had been forced to stop by a squad of rebels lying in ambush behind a wood-pile, he having landed to set two passengers out. They made him unload his deck freight and put 160 or 175 horses on, and then he had to go across with an equal number of men. From the testimony given by the passengers, among whom is the adjutant of the Eighteenth Wisconsin Volunteers, I had no reason to suppose that the captain had a previous understanding with Porter, but only blame him for crossing these last 10 back again, as he had force enough in deck hands on his boat to resist them even with their arms. After he had come to this side he could have come to us, for he must have known that we were Federals and would protect him if he was innocent. From what I heard those on the boat say these 10 whom we met were sent across to reconnoiter and try to find their own men, so as to bring them down to the boat, in order to cross below. They even mistook us for their friends, and did not see their mistake until they had come within gun-shot range; but just where we saw them the road makes a turn around a house, whereby they were protected from our guns and made good their escape. If the captain did not know of Porter's intentions before he certainly cannot have had very great objections to helping them over. I therefore ordered him to report to you forthwith on his arrival at Jefferson City, and charged said adjutant also to give you a minute statement of the occurrence. I did not make any arrests on the boat, because I thought you would do so if you saw proper, and the boat herself is bond enough that he will obey my orders, which I suppose he has already done by this time.

Porter himself has probably not crossed yet. The force he had left on this side at Portland scattered for the time being, but has since probably collected again, for the Mexico mail-carrier reports a force of about 200 going northward, whom he met near Concord. We did not get through about Portland until near dark, and could therefore do nothing more. I had strict orders to be back the same evening, and therefore marched back here, which made nearly 55 miles traveled during the day, without taking time to feed. I had to give the horses rest to-day, and as the colonel is sick, and being unable to ride for a day or two yet on account of a fall from my horse, I cannot tell how soon we will be able to go after them again.

I judge that Porter had about 300 or 350 men in Portland ready to cross. One hundred and sixty or 175 did cross; the rest are on this side yet. Those who went over, I am told, intended to tear up the railroad track and cut the telegraph wires, so as to keep you from getting on to them quick.

Hoping that you will be able yet to follow those who have crossed, I remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN E. BRUERE,
Surgeon, First Battalion of Cavalry, Missouri State Militia.

General LOAN,
Commanding Jefferson City, Mo.

OCTOBER 18, 1862.—Skirmish at California House, Mo.

Report of Col. Albert Sigel, Thirteenth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HDQRS. 13TH REGT. CAV., MO. S. M.,
Waynesville, Mo., Oct. 18, 1862.

COLONEL: In compliance with your dispatch, received last evening, that 200 rebels had crossed the Missouri at Portland the night before and tried to make their way south, I thought it best to let them come near our post, so as to be able to intercept them whenever they tried to cross our line. I therefore ordered Captain Murphy, after midnight, with portions of four companies, numbering 75 men, toward the Gasconade, while I had another force of about 100 men ready to throw on them whenever I could get information where they intended to cross.

At about 10 o'clock this morning I received a report that Captain Murphy had not only found their trace, but was in hot pursuit of them. It was also reported that they had turned southwest, and it was now certain to me that they would cross our line 7 miles west from here, near the California House. I immediately started there with the force already mentioned, and we were scarcely ten minutes near the California House when they drove in our advance guard, under Lieutenant Muller, of Company A, who fell back and brought them into the line of Lieutenant Brown, of Company F, whose men were dismounted. We now pitched into them from all sides, and in a few minutes they ran for their lives. Captain Murphy was also nearly up at that time, and drove a portion of them before him, scattering them in all directions.

The estimate of the rebels killed is 20, among them Lieutenant Tipton, and as many are wounded. We captured a secesh flag, 2 roll-books, some horses, and some shot-guns and Austrian rifles; made 3 prisoners, and liberated 2 Union men, whom they had prisoners. We had only 1 man slightly wounded. I ordered the secesh population of the neighborhood to bury the dead and to care for the wounded rebels.

The rebels were well armed and equipped and 250 to 300 strong. They were commanded by Captain Ely, Captain Brooks, and two captains both with the name of Creggs, and were a part of Colonel Porter's command, who did not cross the Missouri with them, but promised to follow them with a larger force.

All our officers and men behaved well. Captain Smith (Company H) has not yet, at 8.30 p. m., come back from pursuing the rebels.

I remain, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
ALBERT SIGEL,
Colonel, Comdg. Thirteenth Regiment Cavalry, Mo. S. M.

Colonel GLOVER, *Commanding District, Rolla, Mo.*

OCTOBER 18, 1862.—Skirmish near Uniontown, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. Samuel M. Wirt, Enrolled Missouri Militia.
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. John Baker, Enrolled Missouri Militia.

No. 1.

Report of Col. Samuel M. Wirt, Enrolled Missouri Militia.

HEADQUARTERS ENROLLED MISSOURI MILITIA,
In the Field, near Lancaster, Mo., October 19, 1862.

GENERAL: A portion of my command came up with Bill Dunn and

his band of guerrillas, about 100 strong, 3 miles south of Uniontown, on the east line of Schuyler County, on Saturday, the 18th. About a mile south of their encampment my force fell in with a portion of the Lancaster Enrolled Missouri Militia. After moving half a mile they drove in Dunn's pickets, which was their first notice of the locality of his camp. Captain Marquess, with part of the command, followed the pickets, being in the center. Captain [B. W.] Bell moved on a road leading to the right and the Lancaster men moved to the left. Captain Bell moved to a position on the edge of a brush, with an old field in his front. Marquess divided his force and moved on to the brush after the enemy, directing Lieutenant Hamlin to take a position still farther to the left. The accidental discharge of a gun aroused the enemy, and, starting to return, came in contact with Captain Marquess' squad, when he opened fire on them. They then fell back and endeavored to retreat on Lieutenant Hamlin's line, and received his fire. They again fell back and moved upon Captain Bell's position, and received his fire. Being on open ground, Captain Bell secured 10 prisoners. They again fell into the brush and put on the white band and approached Lieutenant Hamlin's line, and he, taking them to be our men, permitted them to pass to his left, and they thereby escaped. About this time the Lancaster men came up. The white band deceived them until the balance escaped.

Four men are known to have been killed. The enemy being in an almost impenetrable brush, my men did not examine the field until morning, when the balance of the dead and wounded had been removed by the enemy.

We captured 10 prisoners, 25 horses, 25 guns, and all their camp equipage. No casualties on our part. It appears that they have scattered in very small squads, as we cannot hear of them or find their trail.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. M. WIRT,
Colonel, Commanding.

General LEWIS MERRILL,
Commanding District of Northeast Missouri.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Col. John Baker, Enrolled Missouri Militia.

LANCASTER, MO., *October* 21, 1862.

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to report to you the skirmish that took place 12 miles northeast of Lancaster, on the 18th instant, between a portion of the Enrolled Missouri Militia, under my command, and a detachment of the Second Missouri Cavalry and about 150 guerrillas, under command of the notorious Capt. William Dunn:

On the morning of the 17th instant I sent out Capt. David G. Maize in the direction of Uniontown, in Scotland County, with a small force of the Enrolled Missouri Militia from this post, to look for the rebels.

At daylight next morning Captain Maize discovered that he was in the neighborhood of a large force of them and sent back for re-enforcements to me at Lancaster. I sent what men I could spare, under command of Second Lieut. Thomas Law, of the Second Missouri Cavalry, and First Lieut. W. W. Bruce, of the Enrolled Missouri Militia, of this place,

making a force, all told, of 57 men and officers. They came up with the rebels, posted in a thicket, 1½ miles south of the village of Uniontown, in Scotland County. Captain Maize, assisted by Lieutenants Law and Bruce, opened fire on them. Captain Bell, of the Enrolled Missouri Militia of Adair County, came up about the same time with a considerable force under his command and aided us in the fight, which lasted one and a half hours and resulted in the total rout of the rebel forces.

Seven of the rebels are reported killed and a number of them wounded. Ten were taken prisoners, and among them the noted guerrilla Tom. Palmer. The number of horses captured by my men was 12, arms, saddles, and blankets unknown, as they were gathered up by the various companies engaged and carried off. Captain Bell, of Kirksville, took charge of the prisoners and most of the horses and took them with him.

The rebels wore white bands on their hats, and this saved them from utter destruction, as our men mistook them at first for our own men. We had none of our men killed or wounded in this skirmish.

On the morning of the 18th, let me add, Capt. N. Williams and Lieutenant Grimshaw, with 17 men, were marching into the village of Uniontown. When near the village they were fired on by some 20 men, who they thought were the Enrolled Missouri Militia (as they all had on white hat-bands), but before they found out their mistake the guerrillas fled out of the village. One man of the Enrolled Missouri Militia was wounded; also 3 horses.

The skirmish first mentioned in this report took place late in the evening, and the rebels made good their retreat under the cover of night.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

JOHN BAKER,

Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Post at Lancaster, Mo.

Brigadier-General MERRILL, *Macon City, Mo.*

OCTOBER 20, 1862.—Skirmish near Marshfield, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Col. James Stuart, Tenth Illinois Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Marshfield, Mo., October 22, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that on the evening of the 20th instant I received information of a party of rebels moving up the Niangua Creek, making toward a point 8 miles east of this post, and *en route* to join the rebel forces in the southwestern portion of this State. I immediately took 105 men of the Tenth Illinois Cavalry and started at 5 p. m. to intercept them. I came on their pickets about 8.30 o'clock and drove them in, and attacked the main force, about 300 strong, killing 4 of them on the ground, wounding a good many, as I afterward understood, and capturing 27 prisoners. Among them was one captain named William H. Todd, who informs me that Colonel Dorsey was in command. I likewise captured a number of horses, saddles, shot-guns, muskets, and rifles. My loss was 1 man killed and 1 wounded. This party was organized by Rucker and Hughes, who sign themselves majors in the Confederate States Army. They scattered in every direction through the mountains, a large portion returning in the same

direction they came; but they were so completely surprised that they never tried to collect together again. The largest trail I could find in one party was 10. I followed it for 50 miles next day, when they likewise scattered in every direction, and I have ordered Captain McMahon's company of Enrolled Missouri Militia to gather them in. They are completely disorganized.

I am, general, very respectfully,

JAMES STUART,
Lieutenant-Colonel Tenth Illinois Cavalry, Comdg. Post.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding the Department of the Missouri.

OCTOBER 22, 1862.—Action at Old Fort Wayne, or Beattie's Prairie, near Maysville, Ark.

REPORTS.*

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the Missouri.

No. 2.—Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt, U. S. Army, commanding First Division, Army of the Frontier.

No. 3.—Lieut. Col. Owen A. Bassett, Second Kansas Cavalry.

No. 4.—Brig. Gen. Douglas H. Cooper, C. S. Army, commanding brigade, and including operations since September 30.

No. 5.—Return of Casualties in the Confederate forces.

No. 6.—Col. Stand Watie, Second Cherokee Mounted Rifles.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the Missouri.

OCTOBER 24, 1862—5.15 p. m.

GENERAL: Our arms are entirely successful again in Northwestern Arkansas. General Schofield, finding the enemy had divided at Pea Ridge, sent General Blunt, with the First Division, westward, and moved toward Huntsville with the rest of his force. General Blunt, by making a hard night's march, reached and attacked the rebels at Maysville, near the northwestern corner of Arkansas, at 7 a. m. on the 22d instant. The enemy was under Cooper and Stand Watie, some 5,000 to 7,000 strong. The engagement lasted about an hour, and resulted in the total rout of the enemy, with a loss of all his artillery, a battery of 6-pounders, a large number of horses, and a portion of their transportation and camp and garrison equipage. Our cavalry and light howitzers were still in pursuit of the scattered forces when the messenger left.

Our loss, 4 killed and 15 wounded; the enemy's much greater.

General Schofield pursued Hindman beyond Huntsville, coming close upon him. The enemy in precipitation fled beyond the Boston Mountains. All the organized rebel forces of the West have thus been driven back to the valley of the Arkansas River, and the Army of the Frontier has gallantly and successfully accomplished its mission. We will now

* See also Schofield's report, p. 20; and Hindman's, p. 48.

enter the Indian Territory, and restore the refugee Indians to their homes.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Major-General HALLECK.

No. 2.

Reports of Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt, U. S. Army, commanding First Division, Army of the Frontier.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
FORT WAYNE, NEAR MAYSVILLE, ARK.,
October 22, 1862—2 p. m.

After a severe night march of 30 miles I attacked the rebel forces of Cooper and Stand Watie this morning at 7 o'clock. Their force estimated at from 4,000 to 7,000. The attack was made by my advance, consisting of the Second Kansas Volunteers and two mountain howitzers, and after a spirited engagement of less than an hour resulted in the complete and total rout of the enemy, with the loss of all their artillery, one battery of 6-pounder brass pieces, a large number of horses, and a portion of their transportation and camp and garrison equipage. They are now fleeing in disorder in the direction of Fort Smith. All my available cavalry and four mountain howitzers are in hot pursuit.

My loss, as far as known, is 4 killed and about 15 wounded. The enemy's loss in killed and wounded is much greater. I have 30 prisoners.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

General JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army of the Frontier.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
OLD FORT WAYNE, NEAR MAYSVILLE, ARK.,
October 28, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that, in pursuance of your instructions of the 20th instant, I left camp at Pea Ridge about 7 p. m. of that day with the Second and Third Brigades of my command, consisting of the Second, Sixth, Tenth, and Eleventh Kansas and the First and Third Cherokee Regiments, the First Kansas and the Second Indiana Batteries, and four mountain howitzers, leaving the First Brigade (General Salomon) to protect my rear and flank and my supply train.

Meeting the command of General Herron about midnight, which caused considerable delay, I did not reach Bentonville until near daylight of the 21st. At this latter place I halted until 5 p. m., at which hour my train (left behind at Pea Ridge) came up.

Having learned from my scouts (sent out during the day) that Cooper and Stand Watie were at or near Maysville with a force variously estimated at from 5,000 to 7,000 men, I determined, if possible, to reach

their camp and attack them at daybreak. The distance to march was 30 miles, and the road through a rough, wooded, and hilly country. Three miles from Bentonville I directed my train to go into camp and follow in the morning at daylight, and moved the column forward, Colonel Cloud's brigade being in the advance.

At about 2 o'clock in the morning the advance was halted by Colonel Cloud, with the view of letting the column close up. The men were weary and exhausted, and no sooner were they halted than they dropped down in the brush by the road-side and were soon fast asleep. Being in the rear of Colonel Cloud's brigade, after waiting half an hour at a halt I took a portion of my body guard, went ahead to learn the cause of the delay, and ordered the command to be moved on, going myself with the advance guard. After proceeding on 5 miles farther an open prairie lay before us of some 5 miles in extent, over which we had to pass to reach the rebel camp. At this point I went ahead of the advance guard, accompanied by Captain Russell, of the Second Kansas Regiment, and 2 men, for the purpose of getting information. In this we succeeded admirably. Stopping at a large, fine house at the edge of the prairie, and disguised as a rebel just escaped from the Federals, and wishing to get with Cooper's command, I readily enlisted the sympathies of the lady, whose husband was a soldier in the rebel camp. She informed me where their pickets stood, of the location of their camp and of their strength, which was near 7,000 men, two Texas regiments having joined them the day before. I now moved the advance across the prairie and halted a quarter of a mile from their outpost, which was at the edge of the timber, on a little wooded stream, near the town of Maysville. From this point I sent Companies B and I, of the Second Kansas, under the command of Captain Hopkins, by a circuitous route, to enter the town in the rear of the enemy's pickets, for the purpose of, if possible, capturing them without alarming the camp. This, however, proved fruitless, from the fact, as I afterwards learned, that they heard us advancing across the prairie, and ran in, alarming the town as they went, from which all the male inhabitants speedily decamped, to seek rebel protection.

It was now near 5 o'clock, and my desire was to attack at daylight; but, while waiting to give Captain Hopkins time to get in the rear of their pickets, on going back to ascertain if the column was closed up I learned, much to my surprise and disappointment, that during the last two or three hours' march the only troops with me had been three companies of the Second Kansas, two of which had already been sent ahead under Captain Hopkins. The main column was back 7 miles, where it was first halted. After sending a messenger back to order it up I proceeded with the one company remaining with me to the town, and reached there at the same time with Captain Hopkins. There I learned that intelligence of our approach had gone ahead of us, and, fearing that the enemy would retreat, I sent Colonel Cloud (who had come with me in the advance) back to move his brigade forward as rapidly as possible, while with the three companies I determined to push ahead, attack the enemy, and endeavor to hold them until re-enforcements could arrive. Finding an intelligent contraband, whose master was in the rebel camp, with the locality of which he was well acquainted, I had no difficulty, by promising him his freedom, in engaging his services as a guide. The route from Maysville to the timber, where the rebels were posted, lay across the prairie, in a southwesterly direction, about 3½ miles distant. Dashing on rapidly, we drove their pickets from the open ground under cover of the timber. The remainder

of the Second Kansas, with the two mountain howitzers attached, now came galloping up, and the whole regiment was quickly formed into line, and, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Bassett, was ordered to skirmish the woods on foot to ascertain the position of the enemy. At this point 5 of my body guard captured 10 armed rebels, who had been out of camp and were endeavoring to get to their command.

Lieutenant-Colonel Bassett, not being able to ascertain the whereabouts of the rebel forces, was ordered to withdraw his men from the woods and remount them. Advancing through an opening in the timber, about a quarter of a mile in width, I discovered the enemy in force, their line extending across the open ground in front and occupying the road. Between the point I occupied (reconnoitering their position and movements) and their line was a pasture of open ground, some 200 yards across, and two fences intervening. Believing that the enemy were contemplating a retreat, I determined to lose no time in trying the effect of a few shells upon their ranks from the two little mountain howitzers. The Second Kansas was accordingly moved forward in line to the first fence, and the two howitzers, under the command of Lieutenant E. S. Stover, supported by Company A, of the Second Kansas, under Lieutenant Johnston, were ordered to advance through the fence to within 200 yards of the enemy's battery, from which position Lieutenant Stover opened upon them with shell and with much animation. The fire was returned by the enemy's guns, and in a few minutes their entire line engaged the small force I had opposing them. I then dismounted the entire regiment (the Second Kansas), formed them on foot, and ordered them to advance through the fence to within short range of the enemy's position, which order was obeyed with alacrity, they opening upon the rebel lines a terrific fire with their Harper's Ferry rifles. The enemy, observing our small force upon the field, the main column having not yet come in sight, attempted to overwhelm us by superior numbers, and by flank movements to obtain possession of the projecting woods on my right and left. Fortunately at this juncture the Sixth Kansas, Colonel Judson, and the Third Cherokee Regiment, Colonel Phillips, came upon the field. The former was ordered to advance upon the right and the latter on the left, which they did by rapid movements, driving back the flanking columns of the enemy. At the same moment Company B, Captain Hopkins; Company D, Lieutenant Moore; Company E, Captain Gardner; Company H, Lieutenant Ballard, and Company K, Captain Russell, of the Second Kansas, all under the command of Capt. S. J. Crawford, made a gallant charge, driving in their center, capturing their artillery, and bringing it in triumph from the field. The battle was now won, and the enemy began fleeing in disorder before our victorious troops. The Second Indiana Battery, Lieutenant Rabb, came up in time to pay its respects to the rear of the fleeing rebels with excellent effect. Colonel Judson, of the Sixth Kansas, and Colonel Phillips, of the Third Cherokee Regiment, pursued them in their retreat for a distance of 7 miles, skirmishing with their rear and leaving quite a number of their dead strewn by the way, when, their horses becoming exhausted from the long and wearisome march of the night before, they were obliged to give up farther pursuit. The rebels, I have since learned, did not halt in their retreat until they had reached the Arkansas River at Fort Gibson, 70 miles from the battle ground, where they arrived within thirty hours after their rout at Old Fort Wayne.

The casualties in my command were 1 killed upon the battle-field

(belonging to the Second Kansas) and 9 wounded—4 mortally, since dead—3 belonging to the Second Kansas and 1 to the Sixth Kansas.

Of the enemy's killed and wounded I have been unable to procure a full and accurate statement. About 50 of their dead have been found upon the field and buried by my command. Most of their wounded were taken away, yet a number of them have been cared for by our surgeons. Some of those who were found in houses some 10 miles from the battle-field report their loss in killed and wounded at 150, and of the men working their battery (who were Texans) all except 4 were either killed or wounded.

The battery captured consists of three 6-pounder brass guns and one 12-pounder brass field howitzer, with horses, harness, and caissons complete. We also captured quite a large number of horses and a portion of their transportation and camp and garrison equipage.

It was my intention to have surprised and attacked them at daybreak, and had it not been for the unfortunate occurrence of the night, viz, the neglect of the column to move forward as ordered, I have little doubt I should have succeeded in destroying or capturing the entire rebel force.

Too much praise cannot be awarded to the gallant Second, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Bassett, which took so prominent a part in the affair of the morning. Truly have they added new luster to their laurels won at Wilson's Creek. With less than 600 men they engaged a force more than ten times their own number, and with guns without bayonets charged the enemy's lines, firing as they went and driving them from their artillery and from the field.

To mention names where all (both officers and men) did their duty so well and so nobly may seem, I fear, invidious; yet I feel that I ought to say that to Captain Crawford (who commanded the battalion that made the charge upon and captured the rebel battery) great credit is due for his gallantry, and the names of Captains Ayers, Russell, Hopkins, and Gardner, and Lieutenants Moore, Cosgrove, Ballard, Lee, and Johnston, and Sergeant Barker, all of whom commanded companies, are worthy of especial and honorable mention. Lieutenant Stover proved himself not only a gallant officer, but a good artillerist, abundantly shown by the effects produced by his little howitzers. Lieutenant-Colonel Bassett also demonstrated his gallantry and ability as an officer upon the field.

The officers and men of the other regiments were disappointed at not being in time to take a part in the conflict, and only failed to distinguish themselves for a want of opportunity. If such opportunity occurs they will prove themselves as equal to the emergency as the gallant Second has done.

In closing this report it is justly due to acknowledge the efficient services rendered upon the field during the engagement by the following members of my division staff, viz: Maj. V. P. Van Antwerp, inspector-general; Capt. Lyman Scott and Lieuts. J. Fin. Hill and M. J. Collier, aides-de-camp.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brig. Gen., Comdg. First Division, Army of the Frontier.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army of the Frontier.

No. 3.

Report of Lieut. Col. Owen A. Bassett, Second Kansas Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND KANSAS VOLUNTEERS,
Camp, Fort Wayne, Ark., October 24, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in compliance with orders, I left camp at Bentonville, Ark., at 4 p. m. on the 21st instant, and marched on the road leading to Maysville. My regiment was placed in the advance of the column. I detailed Captain Russell, with his company, as an advance guard, and Lieutenants Johnston and Ballard, with their companies, as rear guard for the column formed by Colonel Cloud's brigade.

At 2 o'clock on the morning of the 22d, at about 8 miles from Maysville, the column was halted. About an hour afterward General Blunt came up and ordered the column forward. About half an hour before daylight the advance reached a point 2 miles east of Maysville, supposed to be in the neighborhood of the enemy's pickets, where General Blunt ordered a halt, and under his instructions I sent Company B and part of Company I, under command of Captain Hopkins, to take position on the road leading from Maysville to the enemy's camp to cut off the retreat of pickets. At this time I ascertained that from some cause I had but three companies with me. I account for this from the fact that my regiment had been on a scout for six days, and the men, tired out, failed to arouse and move forward from where they were halted, 6 miles back. I immediately sent Major Fisk back to have them move rapidly forward, and in a few minutes after daylight I proceeded into Maysville with Captain Russell's company, accompanied by General Blunt and body guard, where I ascertained that the pickets had been alarmed by our first approach and fled before Captain Hopkins could intercept them. The remainder of my regiment came up to Maysville about 7 a. m., and I started on the gallop on the road leading to the enemy's camp, and about 3 miles out from town, on the prairie, I met the enemy's advance pickets, where I formed line of battle to the left front in the following order from right to left: Companies I, numbering 60 men, commanded by Captain Ayers; F, numbering 42 men, by Lieutenant Lee; K, numbering 49 men, by Captain Russell; G, numbering 48 men, by Lieutenant Cosgrove; B, numbering 39 men, by Captain Hopkins; E, numbering 39 men, by Captain Gardner; D, numbering 47 men, by Lieutenant Moore; C, numbering 38 men, by Lieutenant Hook. Lieutenant Stover's battery, of two mountain howitzers, numbering 24 men, was formed immediately in rear of Company G. In this order I marched forward about half a mile, over an undulating prairie, to a heavy body of timber. This prairie is called Beattie Prairie, and the timber projects into it in the shape of an equilateral triangle, the side which we approached running north and south.

At this point I dismounted the men and sent them into the timber as skirmishers, the left wing commanded by Captain Crawford and the right by Captain Ayers, and proceeded into the timber about three-quarters of a mile. The prairie on the northwest side of the timber extends southwest about 1½ miles, gradually declining to the south and west. The northern side of this prairie is bounded by fields, and the whole by a heavy body of timber, extending back to the right and rear as far as Maysville. At the lower or south end of this prairie

are two uncultivated fields, separated only by a fence, the first of which was about 200 yards wide and the second about 150 yards wide, each extending across the whole prairie and about half a mile in length. The fences on the ends are covered with a thick growth of underbrush. A road runs along the south side of the second field. The north side of the first field is skirted with sassafras bushes, from 6 to 10 feet high, like a hedge-row, and the field itself is considerably covered with an undergrowth of the same about as high as a man's shoulder. The second, or division line, fence is skirted in like manner as the first, excepting that the brush is much higher and thicker. The lower or south line of fence, and on the north side of the road, is covered with a heavy growth of underbrush, and the lower side of the road is covered with a heavy body of timber, which extends for many miles. I passed out of the timber to the right of the line of skirmishers and discovered the enemy proceeding in a westerly direction on the road south of the fields. Immediately informed General Blunt of what I had seen, and at the same time ordered the horses to be brought forward. The general, coming up to where I stood, ordered me to proceed at once with my men to the lower end of the prairie, and attack the enemy, if found there.

At this time Lieutenants Johnston and Ballard arrived on the ground from the rear with their companies, A, numbering 53, and H, numbering 47 men, and took position in line a quarter of a mile to the right and front of the line of skirmishers. I ordered the recall sounded and the men came out of the woods on the double-quick, mounted, and moved off, in column of fours, on a run. At this time Lieutenant Hook deserted his company, leaving it in command of First Sergt. Edward Barker, and was no more seen during the action. Lieutenant Stover, with his howitzers, led the column, and, arriving at the first field, I formed a line of battle near the fence, selecting for Lieutenant Stover a commanding position inside the field, where he immediately opened fire with good effect. The enemy had formed line of battle in the road south of the field and had advanced even to the center of the upper field. I gave the order to prepare to fight on foot. The men dismounted with celerity and passed over the fence, pouring volley after volley into the ranks of the enemy, driving him completely from the first field within five minutes, and followed up the advantage thus gained by moving forward to the division fence.

The enemy's line was at least half a mile in length. The woods in rear of their line were well filled, and they appeared to be passing from their left to their right in large numbers, as I supposed at that time, for the purpose of attempting to turn our left flank. They had a battery of four pieces, three 6-pounder smooth-bores and one 12-pounder howitzer, with which they opened quite a brisk fire, which lasted about fifteen minutes, by which time their gunners were driven from their posts by the well-directed fire of our sharpshooters.

The order of line in the field from right to left was as follows: A, Stover's howitzer's, H, D, K, E, B, I, C, F, and G. The right and left flanks were somewhat annoyed by the enemy's flanking parties, and I directed Companies F and G to direct their attention especially to the left, while at the same time Lieutenant Stover turned one of his howitzers to the right. Company A remained and supported Stover's battery. The other companies, having gained the division fence, halted, loaded, and capped their pieces, bounded over the fence with loud cheers, drove the enemy from the second field, charged upon his battery, captured it, and followed him 200 yards into the wood.

The enemy being mounted and scattered, and finding it useless to attempt farther pursuit on foot, my men were recalled to their posts and to the support of Rabb's Second Indiana Battery, which at that time arrived on the field. From the time the men first entered the field until they had completely routed the enemy not more than three-fourths of an hour elapsed.

Officers and men alike, with but a single exception, behaved in the most gallant manner. They were not repulsed at any time at any point, though contending against far superior numbers—against an enemy who was in a strong and well-selected position and well acquainted with the ground on which he was fighting.

My entire force consisted of 492 enlisted men (including those acting as my orderlies) and 18 commissioned officers, while the enemy was not estimated by any one at less than 4,000.

My loss was slight, being but 4 killed and 3 wounded—1 severely. The enemy's loss, from the best authorized sources, is estimated at not less than ——— killed and ——— wounded.

It would be useless for me to attempt to discriminate and single out individual officers and men for the purpose of calling special attention to their bravery, for the commanding officers of companies and detachments already mentioned alike did their duty, and the same can be said of Lieutenants Aduddell, Mitchell, Cross, Lovellette, Mentzer, Waugh, and Bassett, the latter acting regimental adjutant; yet I cannot pass unnoticed Capt. Samuel J. Crawford, who assisted me in the field during that day.

In closing this report I cannot forbear saying that too much praise cannot be awarded to the men who achieved so glorious a victory for our arms on that day.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

OWEN A. BASSETT,

Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Second Kansas Vol. Cav.

Lieut. Col. J. FIN. HILL,

Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., First Div., Army of the Frontier.

No. 4.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Douglas H. Cooper, C. S. Army, commanding brigade, including operations since September 30.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE,

Cantonment Davis, Cherokee Nation, October 25, 1862.

COLONEL: I have to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 20th instant, informing me of General Hindman's arrival at Fayetteville and at your camp near Huntsville, with a synopsis of the plan of operations to be pursued against the enemy in Missouri and Kansas. My operations will unfortunately be delayed some time on account of the loss of my artillery and subsequent retreat from my camp at Old Fort Wayne. It occurred on the morning of the 22d instant shortly after sunrise, the enemy making the attack in overwhelming numbers. I will briefly state the causes that led to the disaster: While at Elm Springs General Rains deprived me of my four Texas regiments, ordering them to report to him. It was with difficulty that I could prevail upon him to allow me to keep Colonel Buster's battalion. I was then

ordered by him to invade Kansas, and I at once moved off for that purpose. My Indian forces had, in anticipation of this movement, been ordered to Old Fort Wayne, with instructions to hold themselves in readiness for this very expedition, which I had proposed to General Rains before he took from me my white forces. The Indians, however, neglecting my orders, failed to assemble at [Old] Fort Wayne, and when I reached there found only part of one regiment (Watie's) at that place. I was therefore compelled to stop there until I could collect my scattered Indian forces—always difficult, but now rendered almost impossible from the fact that they were about to leave their own country, and although loyal to the South and anxious for the invasion of Kansas, still the approaching cold weather and the destitution of many of them in the way of clothing, added to the inefficiency of their ponies, made them adverse to leaving the Indian country. I was aware of the exposed position of my little command, but still thought that the troops would concentrate in sufficient force to enable me to proceed into Kansas or to hold my position; but notwithstanding that I sent them order after order to come together they were neglected until too late, and my little command was overwhelmed by the enemy. I was at the time of the attack, for some days previous and am now, extremely ill, and can hardly dictate a line, which I offer as an excuse for the meagerness of this report. In regard to my taking a move up into Kansas this season I think it doubtful. The Indians are in a destitute condition—bare footed and nearly naked. They feel that they have been abandoned by their white brethren, and some regiments are almost demoralized, but Colonel Watie, who has command during my illness, thinks that he may be able to take a small force up there. I will try and send as many as possible, but can give no positive assurance that any will go, so you need not depend on them. If they do go it will be that much made.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
Colonel, Commanding.

Col. R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army in the Field.

P. S.—Owing to my illness on the day of the battle Lieutenant-Colonel Buster was in command, and used every exertion to bring off the artillery, but without success. It was not given up, however, until after a desperate struggle on the part of the artillerists and some of the other troops.

—

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE,
Scullyville, Ind. T., December 15, 1862.

GENERAL: Having defeated a superior force of the enemy at Newtonia on September 30 and driven his shattered forces back to Sarcoxie, Colonel Shelby was ordered to encamp with his brigade between Newtonia and Sarcoxie, and select an eligible position for the division on Shoal Creek or in the vicinity of Granby. The enemy rallied at Sarcoxie and was soon known to be receiving re-enforcements from Mount Vernon. Reports reached me from reliable sources of heavy re-enforcements being *en route* from Springfield, of which General Rains was informed and urgently appealed to for aid.

October 3 the advance of the enemy on the Jollification road was reported, and an order received from General Rains that night to fall back. Colonel Shelby was ordered on the night of the 3d to attack the advance of the enemy on the Jollification road. Lieutenant-Colonel Buster, with his battalion and Major Bryan's (First) Cherokee Battalion, was directed to take position at Granby, and resist any movement from Sarcoxie by that road. During the night, as was anticipated, the enemy advanced in three columns. A detachment from Colonel Shelby's command attacked and captured the Federal pickets at Jollification, but the rapid advance of the Federals compelled them to retreat, leaving the prisoners in a blacksmith-shop. Colonel Buster's command had a brisk skirmish with the advance guard near Shoal Creek, on the Sarcoxie and Granby road. These night attacks delayed the advance of the enemy's right and left wings and disconcerted the whole, and at the same time placed my command on the alert. Being satisfied that a greatly superior force was rapidly advancing, and that my position could not be maintained, Colonel Shelby (then commanding in front of Newtonia) was early on the morning of the 4th directed to send back the train. The main body of the Federal Army made its appearance before Newtonia soon after sunrise and commenced a furious bombardment of the little village. Leaving Col. S. Folsom with his Choctaw regiment at Camp Coffee (Big Spring) to cover the removal of the train from that point and to observe the movements of the enemy on the Jollification and Cassville roads, I marched for Newtonia with the First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment and Stevens' Texas regiment to reopen the communication which had been reported cut off by the enemy. This proved untrue, but I found the advance guard of the enemy on the Pineville road between Newtonia and the timber south of it, and could plainly see large masses of infantry descending the high ridge north of the town. Colonel Shelby had effected the withdrawal of the troops and trains in good order, losing nothing except an ambulance containing a rocket battery, which was left behind and fell into the hands of the enemy through the stupidity of the driver. Filing to the left from Dr. Harman's, we succeeded in reaching the Pineville road, by which Colonel Shelby had retired. [Lieut.] Col. Simpson N. Folsom, accompanied by Assistant Adjutant-General Wells, of my staff, with a portion of the Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment, charged upon the Federal advance, killed several and drove the party back, while the remainder of my command was withdrawn into the timber on the Pineville road and placed in ambush between the prairie and the forks of the Pineville road and the road leading from Camp Coffee down the creek, where we remained, expecting the enemy to advance, until the last ox-wagon from Camp Coffee had passed and Capt. Sampson Loering, of the First Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment—whom I had sent with his company up to our old camp to bring off stragglers and see what had become of Col. Sampson Folsom and his Choctaw regiment—returned. Captain Loering brought off the lagging wagons, stragglers, and women, but could give no account of Col. Sampson Folsom and his command, who, it seems, had quit his post, and, passing around the south side of Oliver's Prairie, reached the Pineville road in advance of the train. The enemy, after the attack upon his advance guard, arrayed his whole force on the prairie between Newtonia and the timber and continued for hours to shell the brush, evidently afraid of an ambuscade. Our march was continued without interruption to Dog Hollow, 4 miles north of Pineville, where we encamped for the night.

October 5 continued the march to White Rock Prairie, Colonel

Shelby remaining at Pineville to observe the movements of the enemy. Relieved Colonel Shelby next day, sending Colonel Buster with his battalion and parts of Colonel Alexander's and Stevens' regiments back for that purpose.

October 7, in the night the enemy drove in our pickets near Pineville, and orders were received from General Rains to send the train down immediately to Mud Town via Bentonville and to follow leisurely with the command. Started the train at 12 p. m. and followed next day after the arrival of the troops from Pineville. The march was made in a heavy storm of rain to Mud Town, which place we reached on the night of October 8, overtaking our train, and there found General Rains, his command being at Cross Hollows, *en route* for Huntsville. Next day, after consultation, it was determined to leave Colonel Shelby with his cavalry brigade at Cross Hollows and place mine at Elm Springs, and await further demonstrations on the part of the enemy, while General Rains moved on to Holcomb's, on the wire road.

On the 14th received notice from General Rains to repair to his quarters to attend a council. Found General Marmaduke and Colonel Carroll. Council broke up, General Rains reserving his decision until next day. Returned to camp at Elm Springs same night.

Next day (15th) received an order to march with the Indian troops and Howell's battery upon Fort Scott. The four Texas regiments (Colonels Alexander, Stevens, Hawpe, and Bass) and Buster's battalion detached. Upon remonstrance, Lieutenant-Colonel Buster's battalion (infantry) was allowed to remain under my command. Finally, on the 15th I marched with my little force upon the expedition. The First Choctaw Regiment, under Col. Sampson Folsom, had been previously ordered to join Col. Stand Watie near Maysville, and Lieut. Col. S. N. Folsom had moved out to the site where the Osage Mills formerly stood. Upon my arrival at Old Fort Wayne, near Maysville, October 17, much to my surprise I found Col. Sampson Folsom, instead of reporting to Colonel Watie, had moved off to Cincinnati, 30 miles south, and that many of Colonel Watie's men and officers were also gone on an expedition to the neighborhood of Evansville. The First Creek Regiment and Creek Battalion were encamped somewhere on Spavina. Orders were immediately issued to concentrate at Old Fort Wayne. A portion of Colonel Watie's regiment soon arrived and encamped near me. Lieut. Col. Chilly McIntosh, with his Creek Battalion, reported promptly and came into camp. Col. Sampson Folsom neglected to obey orders twice repeated. Col. D. N. McIntosh, from some cause, did not receive orders in proper time. Every exertion of which I was capable (being confined to bed with a painful and dangerous disease) was made to get the troops together and ready to move on Fort Scott. Provisions were ordered to be cooked and the absent troops urged to report speedily. I was aware of the danger of delay. The tardiness of some of the troops and disobedience of orders by others proved fatal to the command and defeated the expedition upon which we had started. The Federals were informed (as has since been ascertained) by persons who were daily about our camps of my position, force, and intended movements.

On the evening of the 21st I learned that a Federal force was moving toward the line from Bentonville, but supposed it to be a scout. Having been ordered to go north, I was reluctant to retreat and still hoped the Choctaw and Creek regiments would join me in time. Having set the 22d for all the available troops to march on Fort Scott, under command of Col. Stand Watie, and determined to fall back to

Tahlequah or Fort Gibson with the train and disabled men—being too ill to accompany the expedition—I was unwilling to withdraw and abandon the expedition unless compelled to do so by a superior force. I had been placed, by the order detaching the four Texan regiments at the same time that I was sent on a very hazardous expedition even with their aid, in the dilemma of being censured for disobedience of orders if I retreated; or, on the other hand, running the risk of defeat, and perhaps capture of the small force under my command if I awaited the attack of the Federals. The result is known.

We were attacked on the morning of October 22 by an overwhelming force before the arrival of the Choctaws or the First Creek Regiment, and barely escaped the entire destruction of the whole command, including a valuable train, in which was some 10,000 or 12,000 pounds of powder.

Our loss was small, so far as I have been able to ascertain—6 killed and about 30 wounded—while the Federal loss in killed and wounded was from 75 to 100. Considering the great disparity of numbers the Indians did well, the Federal strength being at least 5,000, while mine was only about 1,500.

The First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment and Howell's battery stood manfully to their guns, the former never giving way until the battery had been captured.

Colonel Buster, who was in command of the camp at [Old] Fort Wayne, I am satisfied did all that could be done under the circumstances to save the command, and Lieut. Col. S. N. Folsom and Major Jones, of the First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment; Captain Wells, assistant adjutant-general, and Lieut. Thornton B. Heiston, aide-de-camp, and Captain Coarser, military instructor, are reported to me as having acted with great gallantry.

Col. Stand Watie, with the First Cherokee Regiment, rendered important service by preventing the enemy on the left from occupying the Tahlequah road, and was, as he always is, conspicuous for his bravery.

Lieut. Col. Chilly McIntosh behaved with great coolness and courage.

Col. D. N. McIntosh, with the First Creek Regiment, arrived in time to learn the capture of our only battery and to participate in the retreat, but, in conjunction with Major Bryan's, rendered important service by checking the advance of the Federal cavalry at Spavina Creek, thus enabling the train to escape.

The retreat was effected by way of Long Prairie (where we overtook Col. Sampson Folsom and his regiment) to the Moravian Mission; thence to Tahlequah, and thence, next day, to Fort Gibson. From Fort Gibson and Cantonment Davis we were compelled, by want of subsistence, to move down to this place, having first ascertained that the enemy did not pursue, but returned to Maysville from Spavina Creek. This unfortunate affair resulted from a combination of untoward circumstances: First, the deprivation of the four Texas regiments by order of General Rains, thus forcing me to wait for the Indians to assemble; second, their tardiness and the disobedience of orders by Col. Sampson Folsom, and, third, my own illness. The Indians, unaccustomed to obey any other white man, did not, I am convinced, make the resistance they would have made had I been able to be with them. The artillery, or the greater portion of it, might, I think, have been saved. I by no means intend to censure the officers in command. They and the men stood by their guns till nearly all the horses were killed, as well as several men and many wounded. I have been informed that

scarcely a man of the artillery company escaped without a wound or bullet-holes through his clothing.

But for the loss of the battery we should have had decidedly the advantage of the Federals in the skirmish; as it was, they have nothing to pride themselves upon. Their loss was three or four times ours in killed and wounded, while their force was at least three times ours. The superiority of our troops was demonstrated at Newtonia, where, in open-field fight, Missourians, Texans, Arkansians, and Indians, most of whom had never before been in battle, defeated and thoroughly routed a well-drilled and well-armed Federal force greatly their superior in numbers, and having three times the number of cannon that they had. The Indians, too, on that field vindicated their claim to equality with the best Confederate troops under a cannonade lasting with but little interruption from early in the morning until sunset. I feel proud to record the fact that the white troops themselves who were in the battle of Newtonia, and who behaved as well as troops ever did, awarded to the Choctaws the meed of praise for rendering the most effective service on that day.

The foregoing report, supplemental to that which I had the honor to forward several weeks ago, of the details of the battle of Newtonia, and necessary to a full understanding of our operations in Missouri and the causes and incidents of the retreat, has been delayed by my continued state of ill-health and the pressure of official duties. I will thank you to forward it also to department headquarters for the information of the commanding general.

I am, general, respectfully,

DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Comdg. First Corps, Army of the West, Trans-Miss. Dept.

No. 5.

Return of Casualties at Old Fort Wayne, Ind. T., October 22, 1862.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
1st Cherokee Regiment	.....	1	1	5	2	28	37
2d Creek Regiment	2	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	4
Howell's battery	.....	.....	1	16	.....	5	22
Total	2	1	4	21	2	33	63

No. 6.

Report of Col. Stand Watie, First Cherokee Regiment.

CAMP ON COODEY'S CREEK, CHEROKEE NATION,
October 25, 1862.

COLONEL: I have taken the first opportunity to make my report of the part taken by the Cherokee regiment in the engagement of the 22d at Beattie's Prairie:

In the morning, having received information of the near approach of a considerable body of the enemy, I immediately ordered the different companies (amounting in the aggregate to 500 men) to be in readiness to move, which order was promptly obeyed. While in line I received your order to repair with my regiment to your headquarters; but having proceeded about half a mile I received intelligence from scouts I had sent out that a detachment of the enemy was flanking our force on the left. Without waiting for orders I counter-marched and took position on the Tahlequah road to meet this movement. My men were dismounted, leaving their horses hitched some 300 yards in the rear. They here awaited the appearance of the enemy, who in a short time discovered our position and commenced an attack. Most of the cannonading and firing in other parts of the field had at this time ceased, and leaving Maj. Joseph Thompson in charge of the line, I advanced and made a rapid personal reconnaissance of the enemy, whom I discovered now moving with a considerable force of cavalry and infantry (about 3,000 strong) on the left, as before, and advancing on the road to Tahlequah. The regiment had then engaged the enemy with spirit, but I judged it [best] under the circumstances to order the men to retire to their horses and fall back to the Spavina. I had not proceeded far before I learned that our cannon had been captured and the rest of our force retreating. The enemy followed as far as the Spavina Creek, firing frequently into our rear and charging with their cavalry, creating some confusion in the ranks. My command reached the Moravian Mission a little before sunset, where a halt was made and scouts sent out in different directions.

It gratifies me to state that the officers and men of my command behaved with commendable spirit in the action and considerable damage must have been inflicted on the enemy, explicit orders having been given by the respective officers to the men within my hearing to reserve their fire until it could be delivered with fatal effect.

My loss in killed and wounded was some, though not large. At this time I am not able to estimate it with sufficient precision to make a report of it.

I am, colonel, with the highest respect, your obedient servant,

STAND WATIE,
Colonel, Commanding Cherokee Regiment.

Col. D. H. COOPER,
Commanding Indian Brigade.

OCTOBER 22, 1862.—Skirmish near Van Buren, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. John W. Davidson, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, October 24, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report to the general the complete success of the cavalry expedition ordered by me from Patterson, under Lazear, against Boone. Boone had 450 well-mounted, well-armed men this side of Van Buren. Lazear attacked him on the evening of the

22d instant, drove him from his camp and through Van Buren with loss. Our loss, so far known, only 1 killed. Lazear is in pursuit.

I only give the general result, as details have not reached me.

One thousand rebels are said to be at Thomasville, and 1,000 at Alton, near Eleven Points River.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

OCTOBER 23, 1862.—Skirmish at Clarkston, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. Thomas A. Davies, U. S. Army.

HDQRS. DIST. OF COLUMBUS, DEPT. OF WEST TENN.,
Columbus, Ky., October 29, 1862.

I have the honor to make the following report:

An expedition was sent from Columbus, Ky., by General Dodge, according to the direction of Major-General Grant, consisting of the following forces, viz: Company D, Second Illinois Cavalry, 48 men and officers; Company K, Second Illinois Artillery, 72 men and officers; five companies Seventy-second Illinois Infantry, 281 men and officers. Total infantry, 281 men and officers; total artillerists, 72 men and officers; total cavalry, 48 men and officers; all under the command of Captain Rodgers, Second Illinois Artillery. Our forces, by great exertion in a forced march, surprised the enemy at Clarkston, 34 miles southwest of New Madrid, Mo., attacking them with artillery, the first shells bursting in their barracks, killing Captain St. Clair, 1 lieutenant, 3 noncommissioned officers, 5 privates, and mortally wounding 2 privates. Captain Rodgers, deploying his infantry to the right and left, surrounded them, capturing Colonel Clark, in command; Captain Clark, Captain Saterfield, 3 lieutenants, 2 sergeants, and 31 privates, about 100 stand of arms, 67 horses and mules, 2 transportation wagons, and a large amount of ammunition, burning their barracks and magazine, and totally breaking up the whole concern.

Our loss amounted to the breaking of three axles of the artillery, which prevented farther pursuit with safety, and an attack upon Jeffers' force, which lay 25 miles off. He, with some 800 men, made a demonstration on the rear, but Captain Rodgers, having all the captured property in his possession, did not deem it prudent to return to the attack, but held himself on the defensive. Jeffers failed to attack him.

I take great pleasure in speaking of the energy of Captain Rodgers and of the good behavior of his command on this occasion.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. A. DAVIES,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District of Columbus.

Maj. JOHN A. RAWLINS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

OCTOBER 24–26, 1862.—Expedition from Independence to Greenton, Chapel Hill, Hopewell, etc., Mo.

Report of Capt. Joseph H. Little, First Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

LEXINGTON, MO., *October* 27, 1862.

SIR: In accordance with General Loan's order I send you my report of proceedings of my command while on the expedition sent from this post on the 24th instant:

My command, consisting of a portion of my company (E) and a detachment of Company H, under Capt. C. C. Harvey, proceeded from this post about 2 p. m. and marched to Greenton, 12 miles distant. The night being cold and extremely dark we encamped, or rather quartered.

Early on the morning of the 25th the command was ordered to the scene of the mail robbery near the residence of Mr. Luther Green. Mr. Green stated that on the morning of the 22d Quantrill, with about 25 men, came to his residence and demanded breakfast for himself and men, and while at breakfast the mail-coach passed and was hailed by Quantrill and the mail-bags opened and ransacked. Quantrill, having breakfasted, left in the direction of Chapel Hill. Having received this information I ordered immediate pursuit, took an indirect route, in order to enter Chapel Hill under cover of the woods in order to surprise the band, which I had been informed was still there. The town was entered with the utmost caution and rapidity. Citizens were not allowed to pass out until search was made, which proved fruitless, the band having left the evening before, and, as the inhabitants stated, had dispersed into squads. We then marched for Hopewell, saw a bushwhacker, who fled toward Blackwater Grove with the utmost precipitation. Shots were fired after him as rapidly as possible, but he gained the bushes and probably escaped. The grove was skirmished, no captures made, but a number driven out, who were seen crossing the prairie at full speed. Night coming on, the pursuit was abandoned. Quartered in a church at Hopewell.

Early on the morning of the 26th marched toward Lexington. Having heard that Quantrill's men had been in Wellington the day previous, we moved for that point. The same precaution used as at Chapel Hill; several arrests made on suspicion; one person arrested gave information of Confederate recruits lurking around Napoleon. Ordered a secret movement on that point last night and captured 5, who reported to have been conscripted. I think they are rebel volunteers. In accordance with General Loan's order I arrested all suspicious and disloyal persons whom I could find, and brought them to the post, and have delivered them to the guard officer of the post, in accordance with your order. Capt. C. C. Harvey, with my sanction, seized a carriage and 2 horses belonging to the rebel Colonel Reed. It seems his (Colonel Reed's) lady had received an order from Colonel Deitzler, who was commanding at this post, to retain the property. General Loan thinks such property contraband. I believe the property is in charge of Capt. C. C. Harvey, and is subject to your order, which will be promptly obeyed.

I am to state that the men behaved well; no outrages committed.

With respect, your obedient servant,

J. H. LITTLE,
Capt. Co. E, First Cavalry Mo. S. M., Comdg. Expedition.

Col. JAMES MCFERRAN, *Commanding Post, Lexington, Mo.*

OCT. 25, 1862.—Skirmish near Pike Creek and Eleven Points River, Mo.

Report of Brig. Gen. John W. Davidson, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 27, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report further successes of Lazear's pursuit of Boone. Lazear says:

FROM THE FIELD, EAST OF THOMASVILLE, MO.,
October 26, 1862—3 p. m.

Yesterday, at 12 m., we drove Boone out of his camp on a high hill on the divide between the waters of Pike Creek and Eleven Points River. We chased him over the hills all the evening, killing 8, taking 18 prisoners, 25 stand of arms, and 12 horses. They are completely broken up, except Crow's company, which has, I think, crossed east of the Current River.

I commend this officer for his unwearying pursuit ever since he left Patterson to your favorable notice. I have him well supported.

Very respectfully,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Colonel CHIPMAN, *Chief of Staff.*

OCTOBER 27, 1862.—Skirmish at Pitman's Ferry, Ark.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. John W. Davidson, U. S. Army.
No. 3.—Col. William Dewey, Twenty-third Iowa Infantry.

No. 1.

Reports of Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army.

OCTOBER 28, 1862.

Colonel Boyd reports further success in General Davidson's (southeast) district. Colonel Dewey, commanding Twenty-third Iowa, with detachment from his own and First, Twenty-fourth, and Twenty-fifth Missouri, with a section of Stange's battery, attacked 1,500 rebels at Pitman's Ferry on the 27th, killing several and taking over 40 prisoners. Our troops behaved well.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *Washington, D. C.*

—

NOVEMBER 1, 1862.

General Davidson has furnished me Colonel Boyd's dispatch of 31st ultimo, showing that Colonels Dewey and Lazear formed junction in Arkansas and pursued the enemy in a running fight 15 miles. The pursuit extends to within 5 miles of Pocahontas. We have taken about

100 prisoners, who say they were ordered to attack Springfield and cut off Schofield's supplies. Still later dispatches from Lazear, dated Bollinger's Mill, Ark., October 31, say he has killed, captured, and dispersed 200 of Boone's command.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *Washington, D. C.*

No. 2.

Reports of Brig. Gen. John W. Davidson, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 28, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report the continued success of the troops forming my division. Boyd says:

PATTERSON, MO., *October* 28, 1862—8 p. m.

Express just in from Pitman's Ferry. Colonel Dewey, commanding Twenty-third Iowa, with detachments of his regiment, of the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Missouri Volunteers, and of the First Missouri State Militia, with a section of Stange's battery, attacked 1,500 rebels, under Burbridge, at Pitman's Ferry yesterday, killing several and taking over 40 prisoners. Rebels made but slight resistance and fled on Yellville road. So far the new troops behaved like veterans.

This makes the ferry crossing perfectly safe for Lazear, crowning the two movements with entire success.

I remain, sir, your most obedient servant,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 31, 1862.

COLONEL: I have again to announce the continued success of the two expeditions under Lazear and Dewey, now combined under the latter officer. You may remember that I had sent a force of infantry under Dewey to cover Lazear's crossing at Pitman's Ferry. After Dewey's action with Burbridge at that point he formed junction with Lazear beyond the ferry on Current River, and continued the fight and pursuit of Burbridge to Bollinger's Mill, within 2 miles of Pocahontas.

Many officers of Burbridge's command have fallen into our hands; among them Colonel Greene, of Saint Louis, and Campbell, of Springfield. These officers state that they had Hindman's orders to fall in rear of Schofield by forced marches to Springfield and attempt to cut off his supplies. Dewey and Lazear are returning. Thus I think the southeast has kept pace with the southwest in enterprise. Our loss is small.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

No. 3.

Report of Col. William Dewey, Twenty-third Iowa Infantry.

HDQRS. TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT IOWA VOLS.,
Camp Patterson, Mo., November 2, 1862.

COLONEL: In accordance with your order of the 24th ultimo I left Camp Patterson at 6 o'clock in the morning of Saturday, the 25th, with three companies of my regiment (Twenty-third Iowa Volunteers), under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Kinsman; five companies of Twenty-fifth Missouri Volunteers, under Capt. O. P. Newberry; two companies of First Missouri State Militia, and a section of Stange's battery, under Major Jaensch, and 18 men of the Twelfth Missouri Volunteer Cavalry, under Captain Leeper. At Morrison, 12 miles from this place, I was joined by three companies of Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers, under Captain Vaughan.

My instructions were to march for Pitman's Ferry, on Current River, which place I was to reach by 3 o'clock p. m. on Sunday, the 26th, form a junction with Lieutenant-Colonel Lazear, and attack any rebel force at that point. You informed me that Colonel Lazear had orders to meet me there at that time and co-operate with me. The first day I marched 26 miles, to Black River, which I reached at 4 o'clock p. m. I found the stream wide and deep and the crossing difficult, but I was determined to get the infantry and baggage train over that night. I placed the transportation of the troops in charge of Capt. O. P. Newberry, of the Twenty-fifth Missouri, with orders to cross at all hazards. After an immense amount of labor the untiring energy of the captain was successful, and at 11 o'clock at night he reported all safely over, except the artillery and one company of the First Missouri State Militia, left to guard it. The next morning at daylight Captain Newberry commenced crossing the artillery. The ammunition was shifted from the caissons and transported in wagons and the whole train crossed in safety. I commenced the march from Black River at 8 o'clock a. m. Sunday, 26th, and reached Vandeer's after a march of 20 miles. A mile this side of Vandeer's my advanced guard of cavalry, under Captain Leeper, drove in the enemy's pickets, all of whom unfortunately escaped and thus betrayed my advance. I now was 17 miles from Pitman's Ferry, and it was important to make a rapid march and gain possession of the boat. I accordingly detailed Lieutenant Buzard, of the Twenty-fifth Missouri, with 40 picked men to move rapidly forward with the cavalry and gain possession of the ferry. They started at 1 o'clock on the morning of the 27th, and at 2 I followed with the reserve body. The men marched without breakfast. Ten miles this side the ferry the advance guard surprised a scouting party of the enemy and captured a captain and 13 men. Leaving these prisoners under guard, they pushed rapidly forward and succeeded in surprising the guard at the ferry, which they dispersed by a volley from Lieutenant Buzard's men. Private Richard Lloyd, Company F, of the Twenty-fifth Missouri, swam the river and brought the boat over to this side. When about 2 miles from the river, at 8 o'clock in the morning, I received information that the great object of my anxiety, the ferry-boat, was safe in our possession. When a mile from the river a messenger brought me word that the enemy was forming line of battle on the other side. I immediately ordered the artillery forward at a gallop, the infantry, regardless of their long and fatiguing march, following at a double-quick. I

halted the column about 100 yards from the river bank and formed in line of battle on each side of the road. The right wing consisting of the Twenty-third Iowa, under Lieutenant-Colonel Kinsman; the center consisting of the artillery and the two companies of the First Missouri State Militia, under Major Jaensch, and the left consisting of the five companies of the Twenty-fifth Missouri Volunteers, under Captain Newberry. The two companies of the Twenty-fourth Missouri acted as a reserve and guard to the prisoners under Captain Vaughan.

Riding to the front, Lieutenant Poser, commanding the artillery, informed me that the enemy were planting a battery on the other side. I ordered him to open upon them immediately, which he promptly did, and after a few rounds the enemy scattered and disappeared.

I then ordered Lieutenant Millar, of the Twenty-fifth Missouri, to cross the river with his company and deploy as skirmishers and follow the enemy as far as practicable, and to guard his retreat I ordered Captain Houston, of Company A, Twenty-third Iowa, to form his company on the river bank near the ferry, leaving the rest of the command in line of battle. At 12 m. Lieutenant Millar returned and reported the enemy retreating. I had been for several hours anxious to learn the whereabouts of Lieutenant-Colonel Lazear and his command. Everything depended upon his co-operating with me. I knew that with my small force of infantry, exhausted by a long and fatiguing march and without food since the previous night, it was folly for me to attempt a pursuit. Lazear's route to join me led him directly across the road by which the enemy had retreated, and I waited in deep suspense for some intelligence from him or for some evidence of his presence. At noon I sent Leeper over the river with his 18 men to scour the country and try to gain intelligence of Lazear. After a fruitless search he returned without any tidings, and I reluctantly ordered the men to camp. They had performed a forced march of 65 miles, and had been twenty hours without food, without murmuring. They were still ready to go forward if there was any prospect of overtaking the enemy, but without Lazear cavalry pursuit would be useless. I had hoped that the sound of the cannonading would reach him and convey to him tidings of my presence, but it did not. The next morning, 28th October, I sent Captain Houston, with his company, up the river, and Captain Rosenstein, with his company, down, both on this side, to explore the country and ascertain the position and practicability of the various fords. I also sent Captain Leeper, with such infantry as I could mount, over the river to explore the different roads leading to the ferry, with instructions to find Lazear if possible. About 11 o'clock I received a dispatch from Colonel Lazear, directed to you, of which the following is a copy:

OCTOBER 26—4 o'clock a. m.

Colonel BOYD: Yours of 7 and 10 o'clock 24th reached me at 10 o'clock last night. I cannot reach Pitman's Ferry and find out what is at Thomasville before 29th. Will be there then. We scattered Boone's men in every direction yesterday, killing 6 or 8; 18 prisoners, 25 guns, 12 horses. They are all broken up but Crow's company, who has gone east of Current River.

B. F. LAZEAR,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

I immediately recalled the scouting parties and crossed my command, with the exception of the artillery and Captain Vaughan's men, over the river. Late in the evening I received another dispatch from Lazear by Lieutenant Going, informing me verbally that he was marching from the direction of Thomasville, on the Pocahontas road, and would be

ready to co-operate with me at any time after midnight. This road leads directly across the road to Yellville, by which the enemy retreated, and they had already passed the point of intersection at least thirty-six hours before. Of course pursuit was now useless, and I directed Lieutenant Going to rejoin Colonel Lazear, with orders to join me as soon as possible on the Pocahontas road. On the morning of the 29th I crossed the artillery over the river, and leaving Captain Vaughan to guard the ferry and the prisoners I marched toward Pocahontas, and formed a junction with Colonel Lazear at Bollinger's Mill, 15 miles from the ferry. I immediately ordered a detachment of 50 cavalry, under Major Lippert, to march to Pocahontas and search for horses and contraband goods. Major Jaensch accompanied the detachment. They dispersed a small scouting party, taking 8 or 10 horses, and found a number of rebel sick in a hospital, whom Major Jaensch paroled, and a list of whom accompanies this report. The next morning, October 30, I commenced my march back to Patterson, which point I reached at 6 o'clock p. m., November 2.

Too much praise cannot be awarded to the officers and men under my command in this expedition. They performed a march of 65 miles to Pitman's Ferry (the first day through a severe storm) in less than two days and a half, crossing a wide and deep stream. The last twenty hours they were on the march or in line of battle without food. On their return they performed a march of 80 miles in four days, crossing two wide and deep streams.

I have no hesitation in saying that, had the force under Lieutenant-Colonel Lazear been able to co-operate with me by reaching the road to Yellville by which the enemy retreated at the time I reached Pitman's Ferry on the morning of the 27th, we would have routed the entire rebel force and captured the baggage train and artillery. This force I estimate, from reliable information, at 1,000 cavalry, 500 infantry, and four pieces of artillery, under command of Colonels Burbridge, Green, and Mitchell. It retreated toward Yellville, at which point I understood the enemy is concentrating a large force, and where they have a powder-mill in operation.

My thanks are especially due to the following officers detailed on special duty: To Captain Newberry, Twenty-fifth Missouri, for his efficiency in crossing the command over Black River; to Lieutenant Waterbury, Twenty-third Iowa, assistant adjutant; to Lieutenant Brown, Twenty-third Iowa, assistant quartermaster, and to Lieutenant Buzard, Twenty-fifth Missouri, commanding advanced guard of infantry.

Very respectfully, &c.,

WM. DEWEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

S. H. BOYD, *Colonel, Commanding.*

OCTOBER 28, 1862.—Action at Oxford Bend, White River, near Fayetteville, Ark.

Report of Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army.

OCTOBER 29, 1862.

The Army of the Frontier is again successful. General Schofield dispatches from Fayetteville, Ark., that on yesterday, at daylight, Brigadier-General Herron, with the First Iowa and Seventh Missouri

Cavalry, attacked a rebel camp 4 miles east of that place. Our force about 1,000; rebel force 3,000, commanded by Colonel Cravens. After a sharp engagement of an hour the enemy was completely routed, leaving all his camp equipage, &c., and a few wagons. Loss of the enemy, 8 dead on the field; our loss, 5 wounded, 1 mortally. General Herron pursued for several miles into the Boston Mountains.*

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *Washington, D. C.*

OCTOBER 31, 1862.—Scout in Monroe County, Mo.

Report of Col. W. B. Okeson, Enrolled Missouri Militia.

HEADQUARTERS,
Monroe County Enrolled Missouri Militia.

SIR: I have the honor to report to you the following facts:

A scout of our Enrolled Militia, numbering 14 men, left this post on Friday morning, under the command of Lieutenant Gleason, of Company B (Captain Foulk's company), of the Monroe County Enrolled Missouri Militia; fell in with a squal of guerrillas, numbering 10, under arms, at the house of Isaac Coppage, in the southern part of this county. Lieutenant Gleason surrounded the house, rushed in upon them, found a portion of their guns stacked in the hall, seized the arms, and demanded their surrender, which they complied with after some demonstrations of resistance. They were immediately brought to this post and turned over to the custody of the provost-marshal. The guerrillas were at the time of their capture under the command of the notorious Captain Williams. Lieutenant Gleason had under guard 2 guerrillas, which he had captured a few hours previous to the capture of Williams and company. The horses and guns of all were captured and delivered safely at this post.

I will make you a full report of my command in this county to-morrow by letter. We are doing good service, and are ridding the county rapidly of the enemy. I will also report to you in person this week coming.

I wish to have sent to this post one-half dozen blank muster rolls as soon as possible.

Your obedient servant,

W. B. OKESON,
Col., Comdg. Monroe and Shelby Regts., Enrolled Mo. Militia.

Maj. H. A. GLEIM, *A. G., Ninth Dist., Enrolled Mo. Militia.*

NOVEMBER 1–5, 1862.—Operations in Jackson County, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Col. John T. Burris, Tenth Kansas Infantry.

CAMP CURTIS,
Jackson County, Mo., November 5, 1862.

SIR: For nearly a week I have pursued Quantrill's band of guerrillas with Major Ransom's cavalry, Captain Chesnut's Company (A, Twelfth

*See also report of Maj. Gen. J. M. Schofield, p. 20.

Kansas Volunteers), and one piece of artillery, under Lieutenant Hunt. We have killed 10, taken 1 prisoner, captured 100 head of horses and mules, and driven the marauders out of this part of the State. They are in full retreat (south), evidently intending to reach Arkansas. No casualties on our side. A considerable number of contrabands accompany us to Kansas.

JOHN T. BURRIS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS.

NOVEMBER 1–10, 1862.—Operations in Boone County, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Col. John F. Williams, Ninth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HDQRS. NINTH CAVALRY, MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Columbia, Mo., November 10, 1862.

MAJOR: I was sent out on a scout, on the evening of the 1st, by General Guitar, with 100 men, to look after Captain Cameron, said to be attempting to cross the Missouri River in the vicinity of Rocheport. Found the information incorrect, and Sunday, about an hour before daylight, started up the mountain from Rocheport, and scoured the country a width of 3 or 4 miles, up to Land Mark, without result. From thence struck east toward Bethlehem, and when within 300 yards of picket-house saw two men run out and take to the bushes. We charged into the brush and soon got in sight again; shot one dead and caught the other, who miraculously escaped without a wound. He was fired at twenty or thirty times. The man killed was John W. Shipley, and the captured man Jim Shipley, his brother. I did not know who I was after while pursuing nor who I had captured until he told me his name was Shipley. If I had I should have had him shot on the spot. He told me his name was William, when in fact John William was killed, and was only an obscure member of Captain Brown's company, while Jim was the most notorious scoundrel in Black Fork. I did not know him until Col. Joe Douglass recognized him in the provost-marshal's office.

In the absence of the general I sent out a scout yesterday in the neighborhood of Friendship Meeting-House, 11 miles north of here, and thence east toward Mount Zion, under Captain Ruel. Near Mount Zion they met and captured Lieutenant-Colonel Peacher, of the rebel army, who claims to be here for the purpose of recruiting, and with him a rebel named Northcut. He also arrested near the same place Frank Rouse, of Captain Hulett's company; he was alone, ran, and attempted to escape. Also B. J. Bathorton, of Price's army; says he has been at home about four months, and lives in Lewis County. He and Rouse are considered bad men.

This man Peacher says he came back to recruit, but saw the difficulties attending it and never recruited a man; that his health has been bad and is now bad; that he has done all he could secretly to put down bushwhacking. I did not know that he was here until he was brought in. I am told by Colonel Douglass, Captain Garth, and others that he is the cleverest and ablest man in Boone County that joined the rebel army. I know nothing of him personally.

I have out two scouts now; one after Cameron and the other after Purcell. Will promptly report results.

Very respectfully,

JOHN F. WILLIAMS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

GEORGE M. HOUSTON, *Major and Adjutant.*

P. S.—Lieutenant Harris has gotten in. He captured Lieut. Squire Roberts, of Captain Roberts' company of rebels. Lieutenant Roberts is the man who held Aleck Stewart, of our regiment, a prisoner last winter for four weeks. Says he has not been in arms since last March. He got no other bushwhackers, but brought in several of their horses.

Yours, &c.,

J. F. W.

NOVEMBER 3, 1862.—Skirmish near Harrisonville, Cass County, Mo.

Report of Col. Edwin C. Catherwood, Sixth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HEADQUARTERS,
Harrisonville, Mo., November 5, 1862.

GENERAL: I would respectfully report that I arrived at this post on the 1st instant at about 11 p. m.

On the morning of 3d instant I started the train that I had brought from Sedalia, consisting of 13 wagons, drawn with oxen, back to that place, with an escort of 22 men, under command of Lieutenant [W. M.] Newby, of Company G, Sixth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, which I considered perfectly safe, as I had no knowledge of any bands of the enemy other than those I had just dispersed in the vicinity of Pleasant Gap, in Bates County. On the same morning I sent 25 men, under Lieutenant [Daniel] Campbell, in the direction of Pleasant Hill. About 4 p. m. Lieutenant Campbell reported to me that Quantrill, with 300 men, was marching down the divide between here and Rose Hill. I at once became apprehensive for the safety of the train, and started with 150 men in the direction of Rose Hill, hoping to overtake the train and also to intercept the enemy. I was, however, too late to save the train, as the enemy had taken it about the same time that I learned he was in the country. He attacked the train in overwhelming numbers and from a position in which he was not discovered by Lieutenant Newby until he was completely surrounded.

Lieutenant Newby and 4 privates were captured; 4 soldiers and 6 teamsters are known to be killed; 2 soldiers and 1 teamster were wounded, and 4 soldiers are still unaccounted for. The indications are that these men were wounded and killed from pure maliciousness and after they had surrendered. The wagons were burned, but the oxen were saved.

I learned of the fate of the train before arriving to where it had been destroyed, and immediately turned southward in pursuit of the enemy. I came upon his camp after traveling about 10 miles and immediately attacked him, when he fled very precipitately, leaving some horses, &c. I pursued with all possible speed, attacking his rear, and succeeded in rescuing Lieutenant Newby and 1 private, killing 6 and wounding 25 of the enemy; also captured 3 horses. At this point the flight of the

enemy was so precipitate and my men and horses so much exhausted that I found it impracticable to proceed farther without rest.

About daylight Captain David, of the Fifth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, with 75 men and two small pieces, came up, and we again started in pursuit, following with all possible speed toward Germantown, when, finding it impossible to overtake him with my horses, worn down as they were by severe marching for about a week previous, I ordered Colonel Marvin, with his Enrolled Missouri Militia, to pursue them, and from whom I have not yet heard.

Your obedient servant,

E. C. CATHERWOOD,
Colonel, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. BEN. LOAN,
Commanding Central District of Missouri.

NOVEMBER 5, 1862.—Action at Lamar, Mo.

Report of Capt. Martin Breeden, Eighth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

LAMAR, MO., *November* 6, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I was attacked last night by a band of rebels, numbering some 200 or 300.* I fought them some two and a half hours from houses and every way. The rebels rushed in and burned about one-third of the town. They killed 3 of my men and wounded 3 mortally, I think. We held the town and still hold it. We killed 5 or 6 of the rebels. I shall stay here until I hear from you. We would like to have some more men in this part of the country. Three squads have passed through this country within the past week, numbering in all about 1,000. They are all going south. If I had 150 more men here I think I could capture the squads that are passing through this country. I am not strong enough to organize the militia in Jasper County.

Yours, with respect,

M. BREEDEN,
Captain.

Colonel ORME.

---

* Quantrill's band. See Henning's report of expeditions from Fort Scott, November 6–11, p. 352.

NOVEMBER 5–8, 1862.—Expedition from Helena to Moro, Ark., and skirmishes (8th) at Marianna and La Grange.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. William Vandever, Ninth Iowa Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, Second Division, Army of the Southwest.

No. 2.—Capt. Marland L. Perkins, Ninth Illinois Cavalry, of skirmishes at Marianna and La Grange, Ark.

No. 3.—Capt. John H. Peters, Fourth Iowa Cavalry, of skirmishes at Marianna and La Grange, Ark.

No. 1.

Report of Col. William Vandever, Ninth Iowa Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, Second Division, Army of the Southwest.

HDQRS. 2D BRIG., 2D DIV., ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
November 9, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to your order, I left camp on the morning of the 5th instant, in command of the following detachments of cavalry: First Indiana, First Missouri, Ninth Illinois, Fifth Kansas, Second Wisconsin, and the Third and Fourth Iowa; in all 1,200 men, with four small guns and two small howitzers. In the vicinity of Trenton, on Big Creek, we came upon a small force of the enemy, which fled. We however captured 1 and wounded 1. I encamped that night at Trenton.

The next day I resumed the march by the Clarendon road, and in the course of the day surprised a party of about 100 of the enemy. The First Indiana, under Captain Walker, being in advance, charged the enemy and captured a number of prisoners. The enemy dispersed in the woods and eluded pursuit. At night I encamped on the Clarendon road within 20 miles of Clarendon.

On the morning of the 7th I resumed the march and left the main road, striking to the right, in the direction of Cotton Plant. Through the inefficiency of the guides I spent the whole day in traveling unfrequented roads, and toward night found myself near Big Creek, some 6 or 7 miles from Moro. I directed my march to that place and encamped. During the day I captured several prisoners, and learned from them and other sources the enemy was apprised of our approach and largely superior in numbers and artillery. My stock of provisions being now nearly consumed, I determined to retrace my way to camp.

On the morning of the 8th I formed my command in two columns, one composed of detachments of the Ninth Illinois and Third and Fourth Iowa. I placed under command of Captain Perkins, of the Ninth Illinois, 560 men and two howitzers, and directed it to proceed to Marianna, and thence by the Saint Francis road to camp. With the remaining column I proceeded by the Spring Creek road on my return. During the day I encountered small parties of the enemy, but without casualty or loss, and at evening arrived in camp. Captain Perkins, on the other road, encountered the enemy in considerable force and repulsed him with great loss, for the particulars of which I refer you to his report.

Captain Perkins reports 7 of the enemy killed, which his men found on the road. In addition to this I have information of at least 10 killed being carried off and a great number of wounded, making their loss in

killed not less than 17, and probably much greater. The killed and wounded of the enemy will range from 50 to 75. We took 15 prisoners. Our loss was 22 wounded, none mortally, none killed, and none reported missing. The loss falls almost exclusively on the Fourth Iowa Cavalry, which led the advance, and, under the command of Captain Peters, charged the enemy in the most gallant and successful manner. Captain Peters himself was slightly wounded and his horse shot.

To the bravery, coolness, and skill of Captain Perkins is our success in this engagement in a great measure attributable. I ask your attention to the particular instance of bravery among his officers and men mentioned in his report.

Lieutenant Tucker, of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry, I am sorry to say, was severely wounded in the thigh. He behaved with distinguished courage, as also did Lieutenant Groesbeck, who was seriously wounded in the foot, and Lieutenant Fitch slightly in the neck. Lieutenant Beckwith was also slightly wounded. The Fourth Iowa also lost 10 horses killed.

The small howitzers of the Ninth Illinois Cavalry, under the skillful command of Lieutenant Butler, effectually checked the advance of the enemy and drove him back in confusion when attempting to charge on the Ninth Illinois Cavalry.

Sergeant [F. C.] Niemeyer, Company F, and Private [Paul] Anderson, Company C, were slightly wounded.

Total wounded, 23.

I desire in this connection to express my sense of obligation to the officers and men for their cheerful endurance of the fatigues of a hard march and the faithful performance of every duty.

I submit also the report of Captain Peters.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. VANDEVER,
Colonel, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. A. P. HOVEY, *Comdg. Army of the Southwest.*

No. 2.

Reports of Capt. Marland L. Perkins, Ninth Illinois Cavalry, of skirmishes at Marianna and La Grange, Ark.

HDQRS. DETACHMENT NINTH ILL. CAV., *Nov.* 8, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report to you that, in accordance with your orders, I left Moro at 6 a. m. with the Third and Fourth Iowa Cavalry and Ninth Illinois Cavalry. About 10 miles this side of Moro we met a force of the rebels, probably 100 strong, and after receiving a volley from the advance guard they disappeared in the brush and eluded all our efforts to find them. We resumed the march, and at Marianna we were again attacked by 100 rebels. They (the rebels) were formed across the road. At the first fire from the advance guard the rebels scattered on both sides of the road. Two companies of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry and two companies of the Ninth Illinois Cavalry were ordered to charge on the left of the road, which was executed by them in fine style. It being impossible to charge on the right of the road, several shells were thrown by the howitzers.

In this skirmish we killed 2 of the rebels and took 3 prisoners. The Fourth Iowa Cavalry had 1 commissioned officer and 2 privates wounded.

We resumed the march, and near Anderson's plantation we were fired on by 50 rebels from the top of the hill. The Fourth Iowa Cavalry deserves the highest praise for the gallant charge which they made up the hill, killing 5, wounding several, and taking 5 prisoners.

The Fourth Iowa Cavalry had 1 commissioned officer and — privates wounded in this skirmish.

We arrived at La Grange at 3.30 p. m. While feeding the horses we were attacked by about 500 mounted troops. About 150 charged immediately down the road, driving in our pickets. They advanced to within 100 yards of the howitzers, which commanded the position. The two howitzers, charged with grape and canister, were fired simultaneously. The rebels wheeled and retreated in great disorder, leaving 12 small-arms and some horse equipments on the ground. They then made an attack on our left, under cover of the buildings, which was promptly repelled by a part of the Third Iowa Cavalry and Ninth Illinois Cavalry. They afterward formed in line of battle in a field about a half mile from the road. A few shells from the howitzers threw them again in disorder, when they retreated to the woods.

It is impossible to accurately estimate the loss of the rebels in this severe skirmish. The smallest estimate would be about 50 killed and wounded.

To the Fourth Iowa Cavalry, Captain Peters in command, the highest praise is due for their gallant conduct. I would also commend to your attention Lieutenant Butler, Ninth Illinois Cavalry, commanding the howitzers, for his coolness and skill in the management of his howitzers, not a shot having been wasted.

My thanks are due to the officers and men of the Ninth Illinois Cavalry, Captain McArthur commanding, for their brave and soldierly conduct. Especial mention is hereby made of Lieutenant Hillier, commanding Company A, Ninth Illinois Cavalry, for his determined courage in sustaining the shock of the charge of the rebels on the left flank until reenforced by the Third Iowa Cavalry, under command of Captain Anderson, to whom my thanks are due.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

MARLAND L. PERKINS,
Captain, Commanding.

Col. VANDEVER, *Comdg. 2d Brig., 2d Div., Army of the S. W.*

HDQRS. DETACHMENT NINTH ILL. CAV., *Nov.* 9, 1862.

COLONEL: Captain Peters, Fourth Iowa Cavalry, will furnish the names of the wounded of his command.

Sergeant Niemeyer, Company F, Ninth Illinois Cavalry, and Private Anderson, of Company C, same regiment, were slightly wounded. Sergeant Niemeyer deserves the highest praise for his conduct while in command of his pickets.

After the skirmish at La Grange one of the citizens of the place informed me that he saw 10 rebel bodies in the road. The dead were removed from the road to the yard adjoining.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

MARLAND L. PERKINS,
Captain, Comdg. Detachment Ninth Illinois Cavalry.

WILLIAM VANDEVER, *Col., Comdg. 2d Brig., 2d Div., Army of S. W.*

No. 3.

Report of Capt. John H. Peters, Fourth Iowa Cavalry, of the skirmishes at Marianna and La Grange, Ark.

CAMP OF FOURTH IOWA CAVALRY,
November 9, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report the casualties of yesterday's work as follows: Company H lost 4 seriously and 5 slightly wounded, including Lieutenant [S. W.] Groesbeck, seriously shot in the foot, Lieutenant Fitch slightly in the neck, and 3 horses killed. Company D lost 5 men seriously and 3 slightly wounded. Lieutenant [J. T.] Tucker was wounded by a rifle-shot in the right thigh and 5 horses killed. Company L lost 2 men seriously wounded. Company B had 2 men slightly wounded and 2 horses killed. Lieutenant [Warren] Beckwith was slightly wounded in the right side. Total loss, 11 seriously and 10 slightly wounded.

Where all (both officers and men) discharged their whole duty unflinchingly I cannot speak of individuals without prejudice to the rest.

I am unable to give any definite report of the enemy's loss, as during each engagement the prisoners and reports of the fight were immediately sent back to Captain Perkins, commanding expedition, to whom I would most respectfully refer for a more minute report.

I only saw but 2 of the enemy's killed, but know from report that the number was much greater. The casualties to myself was a shot just cropping my left ear and one shot in my horse.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. PETERS,
Captain, Commanding Detachment Fourth Iowa Cavalry.

Colonel VANDEVER,
Commanding Second Brigade, Second Division.

NOVEMBER 6–11, 1862.—Expeditions from Fort Scott, Kans., and skirmishes.

Report of Maj. Benjamin S. Henning, Third Wisconsin Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS FORT SCOTT, KANS.,
November 11, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that on the morning of the 6th instant I received a dispatch from Captain Breeden, dated Lamar, at 9 p. m. the night before, stating that he had been attacked about an hour before by 400 men under Quantrill, that they were still fighting, and asking for assistance. I immediately sent Captain Conkey with 80 men and Captain Coleman with 30 men, they leaving here at 4 o'clock a. m. Thursday morning. At 9 o'clock I learned that Captain Morton's train was at Carthage the same night, and being fearful that he would run right into the enemy I dispatched a messenger to Captain Conkey, stating the facts, and directing him to follow on and, if necessary, to fight his way through to the train. Captain Conkey did follow on and got after the enemy and killed 1 of them, and learned that the train had passed west in safety. On the night following the train arrived

here, having made a forced march. The next morning about 3 a. m. a messenger reached me stating that Livingston with 100 men was on Dry Wood, about 2 miles above Redfield, murdering and robbing, and that he was working upstream. I immediately ordered Captain Mefford to take 75 men and make for the crossing at Morris' Mill, but owing to his men being very tired and his scouts worn down he did not get started until about 6 o'clock, and in the mean time messengers continued to arrive with information of Livingston's movements, passing up the stream above Morris' Mill, and the military crossing at Endicott's, so that by the time Mefford was ready he made direct for Cato, and there struck his trail about one hour behind him and pursued him about 25 miles to Cow Creek and overtook him, making a running fight, and wounding 1 of Livingston's men and recovering some prisoners. As his stock was badly used up and the enemy well mounted and scattered Captain Mefford returned to this post, and I am glad to say that he did as well as he could considering the condition of his horses. In the mean time I had dispatched a messenger to Captains Conkey and Coleman, who had encamped at Morris', on the direct road to Carthage, to make for Sherwood and intercept them there. The messenger reached them in good time and they started for Sherwood, but as it grew dark before they reached that place, and having no one with them familiar with the country, they were obliged to encamp until next morning. The command then separated, Captain Coleman on the south side of Spring River and Captain Conkey on the north side, and worked down toward Sherwood, and Captain Coleman being in the advance came upon the enemy and charged them, killing 4 or 5 and taking 4 prisoners, including the notorious Captain Baker, who was taken by Captain Coleman himself.

Take it all in all I think the pursuit a decided success and that the enemy will be more cautious hereafter. If I had any respectable number of well-mounted men I would punish their impudence. On the night of the 10th instant I sent Lieutenant Cavert, of the Third Wisconsin, with 16 men, to Lamar, with dispatches for Captain Breeden, and they reached there at 6 a. m. yesterday, the 11th instant, and found that Quantrill had just left, after burning most of the town that had been spared by him before. I am satisfied that Quantrill is waiting for a train, and I shall be compelled to send all of my cavalry with it, which will weaken the post so much that he may feel like making an attack upon us. There is, as I learn from the proper officers, about $2,000,000 worth of Government property at this post and vicinity, and it does seem to me as if our force was hardly sufficient. I learn also that the trains passing from Springfield have a very strong guard, most of the time a full regiment, and it certainly is not as dangerous as our route. If you are inclined to send a large cavalry force it would please me to have Captains Earle and Coleman, of the Ninth Kansas, with their companies, if it should suit your pleasure. The whole transportation belonging to the post is engaged in carrying commissary stores to the command, but we are expecting 100 more teams from Leavenworth the coming week. After this train shall start the enemy can approach very near and laugh at us, as I shall have no cavalry to send after them, and I assure you, general, that there are many more of them than at any time since I have been here, and the only way that I have been able to keep them from doing more mischief is by having small scouting parties on the move in their country all the while, and that has told on our horses.

In these expeditions my men have been very successful, losing none and having only a few wounded and have killed quite a number of the enemy and frightened them awfully. I have just learned that the citizens on Dry Wood are leaving with their families, after asking for a force which I could not give them; and Squire Redfield has also asked for a force in his vicinity, as the inhabitants are very much frightened.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. S. HENNING,
Major Third Wisconsin Cavalry, Commandiny Post.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT, *Commanding, &c.*

NOVEMBER 7, 1862.—Action at Clark's Mill, Douglas County, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. John M. Schofield, U. S. Army.
No. 3.—Col. Dudley Wickersham, Tenth Illinois Cavalry.
No. 4.—Capt. Hiram E. Barstow, Tenth Illinois Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army.

NOVEMBER 10, 1862.

General Schofield telegraphs that the enemy, 1,000 strong, under General Green, on the 7th, attacked two companies stationed in a block-house at Clark's Mill, near Vera Cruz. After six hours' fighting our troops (100) surrendered and were paroled. Our loss was 2 killed and 2 wounded. Enemy, 8 killed. A large force has been sent in pursuit of the enemy.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.

No. 2.

Report of Brig. Gen. John M. Schofield, U. S. Army.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *November* 9, 1862.

The enemy, 1,000 strong, under General Greene on the 7th instant attacked our forces at Clark's Mill, consisting of about 50 of the Tenth Illinois Cavalry and 50 of the Missouri State Militia, under Captain Barstow, and after a fight of six hours our forces surrendered. The enemy destroyed the block-houses. Our men were paroled. Our loss was 2 killed and 2 wounded. The enemy's loss was 8 killed. A large force has been sent in pursuit of the enemy.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS.

No. 3.

Report of Col. Dudley Wickersham, Tenth Illinois Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS, *Marshfield, Mo., Nov.* 8, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to state that the forces at Clark's Mill surrendered, after a constant fire from 11 a. m. to 5 p. m. Our troops consisted of about 50 of the Tenth Illinois Cavalry and 50 of the State Militia. The enemy (1,000 strong) under the command of General Green. After the surrender the enemy remained at the post long enough to burn the block-house and other outhouses. Prisoners paroled. The enemy left on a double-quick, up what is known as Bryant, in a southerly direction. Our loss was 2 killed and 2 wounded. Enemy's loss was 8 killed. Our troops were under the command of Capt. H. E. Barstow, Company C, Tenth Illinois Cavalry. The troops sent out last night under Major [M. L.] Stephenson returned this evening. Captain [E. J.] Searle and party, who were out from the mills at the time of the attack, have not arrived. I presume they are in pursuit of the enemy. Will give you a full report upon the arrival of Captain Barstow.

Very respectfully,

D. WICKERSHAM,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Colonel ORME, *Commanding, Springfield, Mo.*

No. 4.

Report of Capt. Hiram E. Barstow, Tenth Illinois Cavalry.

MARSHFIELD, MO., *November* 10, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that at 2 o'clock on the morning of the 7th instant I received information that from 300 to 400 of the enemy were at Gainesville the day before, robbing Union families, and about 8 a. m. received word that 7 bushwhackers had taken and killed 1 of our men about 4 miles east of here; and, thinking that there was a gang of bushwhackers passing through the country and were trying to pass our camp in two divisions north and east of us, dispatched Lieutenant [J. A.] McClure, with 20 men, in the direction of Gainesville. At the same time I started with 18 men to reconnoiter to the southward. I came onto the enemy's advance guard about 5 miles north of Rockbridge, on the Vera Cruz road; charged on them, and drove them back about 40 rods, killing 9 of their men and several horses. My loss was 2 men killed, 2 wounded, and 8 horses badly shot. I immediately fell back with my men and returned to camp; sent a messenger for Lieutenant McClure and scouts; dispatched a messenger to Lawrence Mills and Marshfield. My Marshfield messenger was driven in, and reported a large body of the enemy in the corn field on said road, and that they had fired on him. I immediately dispatched another messenger through the brush in a southerly direction; at the same time a scout of 5 men in an easterly direction. They returned and reported another large force coming in from the northeast. I at once planted my 2-pounder artillery to receive them on both roads, and in ten minutes they opened fire upon us from the hill with two 6-pounders one-half mile northeast of camp. We immediately replied with our artillery and kept up the firing at intervals for five hours,

during which time our pickets were driven in and our camp surrounded on all sides.

The enemy sent in a white flag and demanded me to surrender, and gave me ten minutes to decide in. I consulted with my officers, and we decided that we would not be able to hold our position one hour longer, as we had but 23 rounds of canister for our artillery and my men were mostly armed with Colt's revolvers. I had not to exceed 110 men; the enemy 1,750 cavalry and infantry, armed with revolvers, rifles, and carbines, and four 6-pounders, and, as I afterward learned, between 300 and 400 rounds of cartridges for their artillery. In the demand for a surrender the enemy agreed to parole all of us on the ground and allow us to keep our private property; but after my surrender they refused to allow my men to keep their horses or anything but their clothing, which was generally retained by the soldiers. My loss was 7 killed and 2 wounded. The enemy's loss was 34 killed and a number wounded. The colonel commanding gave his name as J. Q. Burbridge. Colonel Greene was second in command at the time of my surrender. All avenues of escape were cut off, and knowing they had 10 men to my 1, I considered it suicidal to attempt a retreat with my command. At the time I sent the messenger to Lawrence Mills and Marshfield I had no intimation that there were over 400 of the enemy, and had no intimation that they had any artillery until they fired on us. I then sent out feelers to learn, if possible, their strength, and in the course of an hour ascertained that they were not less than 1,000 strong, and had their men so posted as to cut off our retreat. If I had known at the outset that they had artillery of that size I should have abandoned the post when I returned from driving in their advance. We have been repeatedly notified that there were large forces moving on us within the last forty days, and by sending out our scouts have found them to be false alarms, and thinking there was but a small force, concluded to go out with my men.

Hoping you will approve the course I pursued, I remain, very respectfully, yours,

H. E. BARSTOW,

Capt. Company C, 10th Ill. Cav., Comdg. Post at Clark's Mill.

NOVEMBER 8–13, 1862.—Expedition into the southern part of Missouri and the northern part of Arkansas.

Report of Capt. Milton Burch, Fourteenth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

OZARK, MO., *November* 13, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor of reporting to you the result of a scout made by me into the southern part of Missouri and the northern part of Arkansas:

On the evening of the 8th instant, by order of Capt. S. A. Flagg, I took command of 80 men of the Second Battalion of the Missouri State Militia and proceeded to Lawrence Mills, a distance of 35 miles. We arrived at that place about 10 o'clock on the morning of the 9th. I sent scouts out in every direction, with instructions to find out the strength and position of any bodies of the rebels that might be found.

On the evening of the 10th the scouts all returned, reporting no strong bodies of the enemy nearer than Yellville. They reported a considerable number of provost guards in the neighborhood of Dubuque,

a distance of 30 miles from Lawrence Mills. Having neither force sufficient nor authority to march against Yellville, I thought best to visit the vicinity of Dubuque and break up the harbors of the rebels who have with impunity infested that portion of country. Taking a small number of the Enrolled Militia to serve as guides I marched at dusk, and during the greater part of the night traveled through the woods, sometimes on a dim road and sometimes without any road at all. Toward morning I ordered a halt, to rest and feed.

At daylight the march was renewed, and about 10 a. m. on the 11th we arrived within 3 miles of Dubuque. Here I concealed my men in the woods, and sent Lieut. John R. Kelso, with 10 Enrolled Militia, to play the part of rebels. They were to take 4 men of the Second Battalion, Fourteenth Regiment of Missouri State Militia, and conduct them as Federal prisoners into the vicinity of Dubuque, and assemble a sufficient number of the rebel provost guards to take charge of the prisoners. In the mean time I was to be kept informed of the progress of the affair by a messenger sent out on pretense of standing picket at a distance from the house at which the party should stop. At the proper time I was to surround the house and make prisoners of all the rebels who had assembled. Lieutenant Kelso proceeded to the house of a man by the name of Yandle, who was very willing to aid in assembling the provost guards. By a mistake on the part of the man who was to report to me I marched too soon, and the result was that I took only 2 rebels, with their horses and arms. I remained a short time to feed and rest at Yandle's, while Lieutenant Kelso, with 12 men, went into Dubuque, the headquarters of Captain Hudson's provost guards. The company, as we before learned, was not in camp. Three rebels only were found, all of whom fled on the approach of Lieutenant Kelso and party. They were all overtaken, however, and 2 killed and 1 taken prisoner. The men killed were Dr. Wilson, a surgeon in a rebel regiment, and a man by the name of Oldham, postmaster at Dubuque. They both had arms.

After the return of Lieutenant Kelso I proceeded up White River, marching so rapidly that no information of my approach preceded me. At almost every house I surprised and took some of the provost guards of Captain Hudson's and Captain Crabtree's companies. Most of them surrendered without resistance. Some ran, and these, when overtaken, were shot. At dusk we arrived at Captain Crabtree's, who was at home, but who escaped. I took 4 guns, 2 horses, and some other contraband articles. Here I ordered a halt to feed and rest. We found a fat deer, just brought in, which, with plenty of apples, sweet potatoes, and such other articles of food as a good farm usually affords, was a fine treat to my weary and hungry men.

When both men and horses had feasted on Dixie's best and rested till midnight I marched to Clapp's Mills, where we surprised and took several rebels, among them a captain, an adjutant, and a lieutenant, of Colonel Hawthorne's regiment. The officers surrendered without resistance. Some of the men ran and 1 was killed. Lieutenant Day led the advance on this day, and acquitted himself in a manner that does him much credit.

After feeding at the mills I marched into camp, where, as you know, I arrived a short time after dark, having been absent four days, traveling in that time 130 miles, killing 4 rebels, wounding 2, and taking 25 prisoners, most of them rebel soldiers. I captured 25 stand of small-arms and 35 horses.

In conclusion, colonel, I must speak a word of praise for the noble

manner in which Lieutenants Day and Kelso aided me in all my undertakings. They are both brave men and good officers. The men also deserve the highest praise. They bore the fatigue of the long night marches without a murmur and faced every danger with the utmost coolness. With such officers and men I shall always consider victory certain, even against great superiority of numbers.

I am, colonel, your obedient servant,

MILTON BURCH,
Captain, Commanding Expedition.

Colonel POUND.

NOVEMBER 9, 1862.—Skirmish between Fayetteville and Cane Hill, Ark.

Report of Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt, U. S. Army.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Bowen, Ark., November 12, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your telegraph communication dated Springfield, November 11.

I have also the honor to report that the detachment sent to Cane Hill, under command of Colonel Cloud, and of which I made mention in my last communication, returned yesterday. Colonel Cloud came upon a force of provost guards, 300 strong, between Fayetteville and Cane Hill. They were under command of the notorious Emmett MacDonald. They fled across the Boston Mountains, Colonel Cloud chasing them within 18 miles of Van Buren, killing their flag-bearer and capturing the flag. All their transportation fell into our hands, and was burned by Colonel Cloud. I send you copy of a printed general order of Hindman's, found among MacDonald's papers that fell into Colonel Cloud's possession. It is important, as showing their prescribed mode of warfare.*

Fourteen conscript deserters from Colonel Brooks' regiment, and formerly citizens of Washington County, Arkansas, came into my lines yesterday. They desire to enlist in the Federal service. They also represent that large numbers will desert the rebel service whenever they can get to our lines with safety.

I shall move my command to-morrow to Flint Creek, 10 miles south.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. First Div., Army of the Frontier.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army of the Frontier.

NOVEMBER 16–21, 1862.—Expedition from Helena against Arkansas Post, Ark.

Report of Brig. Gen. Alvin P. Hovey, U. S. Army.

HDQRS. ARMY OF EASTERN DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Camp at Helena, November 22, 1862.

SIR: I wrote you on the 16th instant that I would make a dash upon the Post of Arkansas. With this view I embarked 6,000 infantry and

*Not found.

2,000 cavalry on steamers. Left Helena and arrived at the mouth of White River on the 19th instant. At that point our fleet anchored, and I sent a cutter with the oldest White River pilot to explore and examine the condition of the channel. After sounding what they regarded as the most difficult parts of the river they reported 5½ feet water on the bar and no difficulty above to the point of disembarkation. Before leaving Helena, scouts, pilots, deserters, and citizens all concurred in representing White River in a good condition, with 6 or 7 feet water in the shoalest parts of the channel. I at once landed my cavalry under Colonel Bussey, Third Iowa Cavalry, on the north side of White River, and directed him to proceed to the ferry near Wild Goose Bayou and opposite to a place known as the Prairie Landing.

We then commenced ascending White River with our fleet, and after passing all obstructions known to the oldest pilots we encountered a new bar with only 30 inches water in the channel, the river within the last two days having fallen at least 5 feet. As our own boats were drawing 3 to 4 feet, we were compelled to change our programme and prepare for a march by land.

Whilst preparing for this movement I received a letter on the 20th instant from Col. N. P. Chipman, chief of staff, intimating that other movements might require our forces at another point, and knowing that we could not make the march by land and accomplish our object in less than eight or ten days I immediately called in our cavalry and turned our fleet toward Helena, where we safely arrived last night without loss or casualty.

I deeply regret that we could not have been permitted to consummate our plans, as I feel confident that we should have captured the Post, with a large number of prisoners and stores.

Colonel Bussey reached the ferry, within 8 miles of the Post, and was informed by several negroes that the enemy had heard of our approach and commenced evacuating on Monday. Colonel McGinnis also heard the same report at Napoleon, but I do not regard the rumor as authentic.

During our delay at the mouth of the river I sent Colonel McGinnis on steamer Rocket, with Eleventh Indiana Volunteers, to Napoleon, to destroy ferry-boat used there by the enemy. This he fully accomplished, and ascertained the further fact that two regiments of rebels had crossed from Mississippi to Arkansas on Monday last. It was supposed that they had been sent to re-enforce the Post. It may be, however, that the enemy are leaving Mississippi and concentrating on this side of the river. Within the last few days the enemy have burnt the bridge over Big Creek, and seems to be apprehensive of an attack from Helena. Before leaving I made arrangements to be ready for the call intimated to me by Major-General Curtis, and should have been ready at any time to meet the demand, as the embarkation of troops would be indispensable for that purpose.

Heavy rains have recently fallen and the roads here will soon become impassable. I am fearful that the dash heretofore intimated by Major-General Curtis will in consequence prove very difficult of accomplishment. I would be pleased, if it be compatible with the service, that the major-general commanding would give me some general instructions in regard to my future operations.

If I command here I wish to make the enemy and others feel and fear me, but am at a loss to know how far I shall go without specific orders.

Trusting that my views and actions will meet with the approbation of Major-General Curtis, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

ALVIN P. HOVEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

NOVEMBER 17–18, 1862.—Operations about Cassville and Keetsville, Mo.

Report of Col. John M. Richardson, Fourteenth Missouri Cavalry (Militia).

HEADQUARTERS POST AT CASSVILLE, MO.,
November 20, 1862.

COLONEL: On the 17th instant a loyal woman advised me of the arrival of a small party of rebels on Roaring River. I immediately sent Lieutenant Gibson with 10 men to scout the country south, to ascertain if a large force was approaching this post. He went as far south as Easlie's Ford of White River, traveling down Roaring River. He ran out of Easlie's house 4 men, 1 of whom was killed and 1 captured. These men had a camp near Easlie's house, at which was captured 2 tents, 3 saddles, 3 horses, and 2 mules, which have been turned over to the quartermaster. William McMurthy, the prisoner, belongs to Dixon's company of "Provos," as he terms them. The business of such companies (as I am informed) is to confiscate the property of Union men. Lieutenant Gibson made no discovery of the approach of a large force.

On the 18th instant I sent Captain Julian, with 20 men, to scour the country in the vicinity of Keetsville, as an enemy might get into the road at that point and approach this post. The captain captured Thomas H. George, a member of the rebel army, at the house of John Roller, 5 miles south of Keetsville. From Roller's house he ran 2 bushwhackers. He also captured Harrison Cornelison, an active rebel, heretofore engaged in robbing Union men of their property. The captain made no discovery of the approach of a large force. He captured one horse and saddle, which have been turned over.

I am well pleased with the prompt and efficient services of Captains Julian and Gibson, and with such officers will feel easy in meeting the rebel forces.

This morning, being reliably informed that there were 4,000 infantry and 500 rebel cavalry at Huntsville, I sent out a detachment of 30 men, under command of Lieutenants Wilcox, Stephens, and Ball, in the direction of White River, with orders to keep a good lookout for the approach of an enemy. This rebel cavalry is within striking distance of this post and of the road from here to Elkhorn, Ark. I have stopped the train for Elkhorn at this place for the present.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN M. RICHARDSON,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of the Frontier.

CORRESPONDENCE, ORDERS, AND RETURNS RELATING SPECIALLY TO OPERATIONS IN MISSOURI, ARKANSAS, KANSAS, THE INDIAN TERRITORY, AND THE DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST FROM APRIL 10 TO NOVEMBER 20, 1862.

UNION CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 11, 1862.

Lieut. Col. J. A. EPPSTEIN, *Booneville Mo.:*

COLONEL: Yours of 8th instant is at hand.* You are authorized to exercise your discretion and judgment in the disposition of cases of disloyal persons arrested by you, either to discharge them upon oath or require the oath and a bond, with or without security, as you may deem expedient. Great care should be taken to discriminate between the various grades of their offenses and ability to give security. Where parties have given aid and comfort to the enemy or openly encouraged the rebellion, and their standing in the community or property enables them to give a bond and you require it of them, hold them in confinement until they comply. Where their individual bond will be good, take it. The taking the oath provided by the ordinance of the State Convention was an amnesty for all offenses committed before that time; that is, where the oath was taken before the 15th December last. If they are guilty of any disloyal act since that time they are liable to be tried and punished for violation of oath.

The taking an oath before another provost-marshal does not preclude you from requiring a bond of them in cases where you deem it necessary.

In all cases where the civil law can be made available it is desirable to turn offenders over to the officers of the civil law.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BERNARD G. FARRAR,
Provost-Marshal-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Butler, Bates County, Mo., April 12, 1862.

Capt. LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

The detachments under Captains Leffingwell and Caldwell returned with their prisoners (34) this evening. One of the jayhawkers was killed by a rifle shot in attempting an escape, and one of our men was captured, but was retaken after being robbed of horse, saddle, arms, and clothing, except shirt and drawers. Most of these men are of the worst, and ought to be shot or hung. The whole wooded country of the Marias-des-Cygnes, Osage, and their tributaries is full of them.

I shall move three columns early next week by different routes from this point and Clinton, making Montevallo, Vernon County, the point of junction.

We shall not be able to get any fight out of them. We can only chase down. Very few arms were captured. They immediately throw them away when close pressed. I have no instructions what to do with

---

*Not found.

captured horses. I am obliged to use many of them to remount my men. The high speed and mud break down our own and make them for the time unserviceable. But there are many of no use for cavalry, if they were needed. I beg instructions what to do with them. I must also remind you again of our need of effective arms. It is important that we act now with energy. In a short time the foliage will place us at a great disadvantage. I only regret that the weather is so bad.

Very truly, your obedient servant,

FITZ HENRY WARREN,
Colonel, Commanding Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Forsyth, April 14, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have most of my army in this vicinity. Valleys so narrow I have to extend for forage. Price's main force was at Jacksonport last Thursday (11th). He is procuring supplies from the region of Salem. He is on the North Fork, which is impassable for my army, but as soon as I can get bread for five days I will make him feel me in some way. My movements will of course be governed by orders or movements of the general.

A steady pressure now will stifle the monstrous rebellion. Starvation threatens their armies, and the hungry soldiers threaten their leaders. Many are coming in to surrender and give security for future good behavior.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

PITTSBURG LANDING, TENN., *April* 15, 1862.

Brig. Gen. FRED. STEELE, *Reeves' Station:*

Advance and take possession of Pocahontas and Jacksonport. Van Dorn has moved on Memphis.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., April 16, 1862.

I. Brig. Gen. James Craig, having reported to these headquarters for duty, is assigned to the command of all troops in the vicinity of the Overland Mail-Route from its eastern termination to the western boundary of this district.

II. As it is of the utmost importance that the overland mail should be uninterrupted, General Craig will enter at once upon his duties, and will take such measures as will insure ample protection to said mail company and their property against Indians or other depredators. He will establish his headquarters at Fort Kearny or Fort Laramie, as he may hereafter judge most expedient for carrying out the requirements of this order.

By order of Brig. Gen. S. D. Sturgis:

THOS. MOONLIGHT,
Captain, Light Artillery, Kans. Vols., and A. A. A. G.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp at Swan Creek, April 17, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON:

CAPTAIN: Tell the general I am trying to move, but continual floods and scarcity of food are material obstacles in the way of my progress. I shall labor day and night to overcome them.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

PROCLAMATION.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., April 18, 1862.

The importance of keeping open the communication between the Government and the States on the Pacific, and the Territories and military posts situated between, renders the overland mail a military necessity. All property, therefore, of the overland company (such as horses, mules, harness, carriages, &c.), necessary for the regular carrying of said mail, is hereby exempted from civil process. All persons are hereby cautioned against interrupting said mail, on any pretense whatever, on pain of being arrested and tried by a military commission.

S. D. STURGIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

ROLLA, *April* 18, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Churchill, with 2,000 men, joined Coleman and MacFarlane three days ago south of West Plains and on north side of White River. He must have crossed opposite Yellville, Ark. Scout says they talk of attacking some point for provisions. Colonel Wood is between this point and them.

I am strong enough here for 2,000 or 3,000 of them if they come here. Sent down Colonel Scott, Captain Kelly, and Lieut. M. Harris, of rebel army, captured day before yesterday 10 miles from here.

S. H. BOYD,
Colonel.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp on Little Beaver, April 19, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis:

CAPTAIN: It rains night and day; streams all high, mud axle deep. Quarter rations of breadstuff. Men in good health and spirits. Moving as fast as I can get the teams forward. Have cavalry down in Arkansas below Gainesville. My infantry and artillery by different routes heading the Middle and North Fork, both of which are swimming.

I leave Colonel Wright's command, about 400 cavalry, at Forsyth. My foraging parties occasionally meet straggling bands, but find no large rebel force. A party of Colonel Carr's division attacked a band of rebels on the south side of White River Friday, wounding 2; none

hurt on our side. Rebels coming in and giving bonds. I leave nothing for man or brute in the country passed over by my army, except a little saving to feed the poor, which will hardly save them from suffering. I am sure no rebel army will find subsistence in Southern Missouri or Northern Arkansas.

My teams are much dilapidated. Not a horse, mule, or wagon, or set of harness has yet arrived to answer requisitions made immediately after the battle of Pea Ridge. I asked for 800 horses, 400 sets of harness (artillery), 1,000 cavalry horses, and fresh and increased transportation. Major Allen promised to help me. Tell him I heard some ox teams crossed the Osage some days ago. That is all I can hear of, and they must have been over a month moving to the Osage. If so, they are nearly worn out. Give the major my respects, and beg him to remember me in his prayers. Long marches wear out machinery, and constant supplies must be furnished to fill natural depletions.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Abstract from Return of the District of Southeast Missouri, Brig. Gen. Frederick Steele commanding, for April 20, 1862.

Troops.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.	
Infantry:			
21st Illinois, Col. J. W. S. Alexander.			
33d Illinois, Col. Charles E. Hovey.			
38th Illinois, Col. William P. Carlin.			
11th Wisconsin, Col. Charles L. Harris.			
Total infantry	130	3,209	3,641
Cavalry:			
5th Illinois, Col. Hall Wilson.			
9th Illinois, Col. Albert G. Brackett.*			
13th Illinois, Col. Joseph W. Bell.*			
Independent Illinois Squadron, Capt. Christian B. Dodson.			
1st Indiana, Col. Conrad Baker.			
Total cavalry	68	1,507	1,809
Artillery:			
1st Missouri, Battery A, Capt. Francis H. Manter.			
16th Ohio Battery, Capt. James A. Mitchell.			
Total artillery	9	144	272
Total	216	4,860	5,722

* Strength not reported on original return.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, April 21, 1862.

General CURTIS, *Headquarters Army of the Southwest:*

Brigadier-General Denver commands an expedition of which Second Ohio Cavalry form a part. This expedition will move in a few days down the borders of Arkansas into the Indian country.

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

REEVES' STATION, *April* 22, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *Pittsburg, Tenn.:*

The telegraph line has not been in operation for the last week. One brigade is at Pocahontas, two regiments of infantry and one of cavalry; two regiments of cavalry are at Pitman's Ferry and two of infantry *en route* for that place.

Our movements have been delayed by constant heavy rains and high water. The supply trains could not be got across the streams between this and Pilot Knob; the pontoon bridge was not sent forward for want of transportation. I shall leave here for Jacksonport this p. m. or to-morrow morning. The rebel troops have all left Arkansas except 500 Missouri cavalry and Pike's Indians. I shall not be able to reach the Mississippi River from Jacksonport, except by river transportation, for some weeks hence. The Cache River bottom is impracticable. My spy sent to General Curtis has not returned. The general was reported at Forsyth on the 10th instant. There appears to be a strong Union feeling in Arkansas. Committees have been sent to welcome us.

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

VERA CRUZ, MO.,
Forwarded from Saint Louis, April 25, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *Pittsburg Landing, Tenn.:*

My advance arrived here last night. Will be at North Fork this evening. Infantry and artillery coming up slowly. Am running all the mills within 20 miles. Forage very scarce. Will have to go east to West Plains before I get south. This is an awful country and rough; plenty mountains and narrow, rich valleys. I have to spread over and take all the food and forage in the country.

SAML. R. CURTIS.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 8. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., April 25, 1862.

I. In conformity with instructions from Headquarters Department of the Mississippi no Indians will be mustered into service in this district without orders from those headquarters.

II. No Indians, therefore, will be raised for that purpose within the limits of this district; and the military authorities are hereby required and directed to arrest and bring to this post any person or persons acting in violation of this order.

By order of Brig. Gen. S. D. Sturgis:

THOS. MOONLIGHT,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

VERA CRUZ, MO.,
Forwarded from Saint Louis, April 26, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *Pittsburg, Tenn.:*

My troops take rebel deserters and scattering jayhawkers hiding in these mountains, and recently some supplies which have been hid away for rebel uses. My advance cavalry is about 20 miles east. Some of

Coleman's regiment are near Salem, Ark., and when I get to West Plains in force I design to send a detachment from below this point to cut his retreat off. The divisions are coming up as fast as the teams can drag through the mud and water. Rains continue.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *April* 27, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

General Curtis reports from Vera Cruz on the 24th instant our cavalry from Forsyth destroyed extensive saltpeter manufactory near Yellville, Ark., and burned the buildings. In a skirmish with rebels Lieutenant Heacock, Fourth Cavalry, killed, and 1 private slightly wounded. The cavalry in advance of Carr's division within one day's march of the balance of the troops; nearly all at Vera Cruz.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General.

CAMP AT WEST PLAINS, MO., *April* 27, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

CAPTAIN: Headquarters arrived here at 1.30 o'clock to-day. All quiet. Second Division here. First Division moving toward Salem. Third and Fourth Divisions will be here to-morrow.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, April 27, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *Pittsburg, Tenn.:*

On the 19th instant two companies cavalry sent from Camp Wild by Captain Backus to Fort Union, at request of Governor of New Mexico and Major Paul, commanding Fort Union. On 23d instant Colonel Alexander, commanding Fort Laramie, reports Indians took stages and Flowers' party at Ice Springs, wounding 6 out of 9. Stock taken from Green River and herder killed. Two men killed on Harris' Fork. Stock run off from Three Crossings of Sweet Water. Indians say "Mormons good men; all others bad men."

By orders from Washington detachment of soldiers are to be sent in the stages. Colonel Alexander sent first detachment on 23d instant. General Sturgis ordered this to be continued until mail stations shall be secured.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

WEST PLAINS, MO., *April* 28, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

CAPTAIN: The general telegraphed me to "press on to Jacksonport," which I am doing. His dispatch of the 23d tells me to "hurry on toward the Mississippi." Continual high waters will make the roads and rivers

east of Jacksonport quite impassable for teams and heavy artillery. I could send cavalry to Jacksonport and beyond to threaten the enemy, and move my teams and heavy forces directly east from here, heading the swamp. Does the general approve this last plan for my movement? Supplies beyond Pocahontas could not be procured or transported by land fast enough to allow a rapid movement with my entire army. To go beyond Jacksonport double my supply trains will be necessary if I have to depend on wagons. If boats could bring supplies to Jacksonport I could go there in three days and make similar speed below; but to bring necessary supplies from Rolla the train increases in a terrible compound ratio as I go south.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
West Plains, April 28, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON, *A. A. G., Saint Louis, Mo.:*

CAPTAIN: Tell the general my command has overcome the mountains, and by working night and day my teams will all cross Big North Fork by to-morrow morning. My troops have to take all the forage within a scope of 50 miles to feed our animals and with worn-out mules and horses overcome the worst of roads. Van Dorn and Price had supplies, steamboats, and railroads to expedite their trip down the Arkansas. Of course they could run away from us. If ever men deserved commendation for incessant toil and success in overcoming obstacles this command does for its march through the Ozark Mountains.

Want of supplies and swamps are the obstacles now before me.

As before, I shall labor incessantly to make headway.

Coleman's band, which has been located near Salem, ran south of White River when my cavalry got to the mouth of Big North. They are 300 or 400 strong.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 160. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Salem, Ark., April 30, 1862.

I. The Second Division, commanded by Brig. Gen. A. Asboth, except the cavalry portion thereof, ordered to report direct at these headquarters, will proceed by the nearest and most practicable route to be determined by General Asboth from information he can gain of the roads, to a point 12 miles west of this, known as Bennett's River or Bennett's Bayou, take position, report, and await further orders.

II. The detachments of cavalry herein named will immediately prepare ten days' rations, as much of them cooked as possible, and be prepared to move at a moment's warning, with one tent to a company and the smallest possible number of cooking utensils. The officers of each will report for verbal instructions this evening:

Sixth Missouri Cavalry.
Third Iowa Cavalry.
Bowen's Battalion.
Cavalry Companies A and B, Thirty-sixth Illinois Regiment.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Abstract from Return of the Army of the Southwest, Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis commanding, for month of April, 1862.

Commands.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
In the field:*				
Infantry	478	11,467	13,147	17,301
Cavalry	285	5,213	6,434	7,626
Artillery (five batteries)†	37	1,003	1,113	1,334
Total	800	17,683	20,694	26,261
Garrisons:				
Cassville, Mo.	32	836	1,069	1,368
Forsyth, Mo.	17	280	320	488
Lebanon, Mo.	11	151	208	272
Rolla, Mo.	13	211	255	311
Springfield, Mo.	56	995	1,256	1,346
Grand total	929	20,156	23,802	30,046

* Brigade organizations not indicated on original return.
† Number of guns not stated on original return.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *May* 1, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *Pittsburg Landing, Tenn:*

I am pressed by the Missouri members of Congress to give General Schofield independent command in Missouri. They insist that for want of this their local troubles gradually grow worse. I have forborne, so far, for fear of interfering with and embarrassing your operations. Please answer, telling me whether anything, and what, I can do for them without injuriously interfering with you.

A. LINCOLN.

PITTSBURG LANDING, *May* 1, 1862.

To the PRESIDENT:

General Schofield has entire command of the Missouri Militia in the United States service, and of the volunteers in two-thirds of the State. He has been informed that his district will comprise the entire State as soon as Major-General Curtis moves south. This is more than his rank entitles him to. If he is intriguing for more he is not honest. I would rather resign than to have him given an independent command in my department. I have yielded much to the importunities of his friends, but they ask still more.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 50. } WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, May* 2, 1862.

The Department of Kansas is hereby restored as described in General Orders, No. 97, of 1861, as follows: To include the State of Kan-

sas, the Indian Territory west of Arkansas, and the Territories of Nebraska, Colorado, and Dakota; headquarters at Fort Leavenworth.

By order of the Secretary of War:

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, May 2, 1862.

General CURTIS, *Vera Cruz:*

You will move east as rapidly as possible, sending such portion of your cavalry and artillery as you deem necessary to occupy Little Rock and Jacksonport. General Steele is subject to your orders. He was when last heard from at Reeves' Station.

By order of General Halleck:

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, May 2, 1862.

General STEELE, *Reeves' Station:*

General Halleck states that you will be subject to the orders of General Curtis.

General Curtis notified.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp at Batesville, Ark., May 5, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Acting Inspector-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: My forces are now located at convenient distances between this point and Jacksonport. Some of General Steele's command had arrived there on the morning of the 4th, but I have no report as yet from General Steele, who must be near. I am erecting a rope ferry for crossing this river here, and have given similar directions at Jacksonport, so the White and Black Rivers may be no inconvenience to our movements. I have sent a scout through to Memphis to ascertain the possibility of approaching the Mississippi by that direct route, but the flood is said to be unlimited and the way almost or altogether impassable. There are some Texas troops in and beyond Little Rock, but nothing important on this side. Your dispatch of the 2d was no doubt a response to mine from Vera Cruz.

I shall try to carry out the design, but must again be delayed for supplies, which I have run away from. I find the Union sentiment in the country strong and in town considerable. I have started the mills, and grinding all the corn and wheat I can. The people of Arkansas are much more ready to abandon a desperate and despicable cause than some I have had to contend with. They seem rather cheered by the arrival of their ancient and time-honored flag.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 12. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS, *Fort Leavenworth, Kans., May 5, 1862.*

To enable him to comply with instructions from the War Department of the 1st instant the undersigned hereby relinquishes command of this district.

In taking leave of this command he takes pleasure in acknowledging the activity, zeal, and regard for the public welfare and interest which has characterized every department of the staff; and to Capt. Thomas Moonlight, assistant adjutant-general, upon whom has devolved the duties of three officers, he would especially acknowledge the energy and ability with which those duties have been performed.

S. D. STURGIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS, *Fort Leavenworth, Kans., May 5, 1862.*

I. Pursuant to instructions from Headquarters Department at Washington the undersigned hereby assumes command of this department.

II. The following-named officers are hereby assigned to duty on the staff of the brigadier-general commanding:

Capt. Thomas Moonlight, assistant adjutant-general.

First Lieut. H. G. Loring, Tenth Kansas Volunteers, aide-de-camp.

First Lieut. J. Fin Hill, Tenth Kansas Volunteers, aide-de-camp.

III. The other staff officers heads of their respective departments (within this department) will continue as before.

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS, *Fort Leavenworth, Kans., May 5, 1862.*

I. General Orders, No. 8, dated Headquarters District of Kansas, April 25, 1862, is hereby rescinded.

II. The instructions issued by the Department at Washington to the colonels of the two Indian regiments ordered to be raised will be fully carried out, and the regiments will be raised with all possible speed.

By order of Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt,

THOS. MOONLIGHT,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
May 6, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Acting Inspector-General:

GENERAL: A scout sent forward to determine the possibility of moving east could only go 40 miles east of Jacksonport; beyond it was an endless lake of water.

The general directed me to "press forward to the Mississippi;" and it seems the river is coming this way. The whole country about the mouth of the Arkansas and White River is overflowed. Napoleon is

flooded. I am preparing means to cross the White River, so as to drive some Texas troops away and take Little Rock. My supply trains are still behind. If boats cannot be had my main force will have to fall back for supplies; but I hope the force in Tennessee and the gunboats will open the mouths of these rivers and the commerce of this country. The people are crowding in to take the oath of allegiance.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

MONTEREY, *May* 6, 1862—5 p. m.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Direct Curtis to move a part of his infantry regiments to Rolla, Pilot Knob, or the Mississippi as rapidly as possible, so that they can be sent to Pittsburg. He must operate in Arkansas mostly with cavalry and artillery. Van Dorn and Price are both here. Curtis' infantry must make forced marches, so as to re-enforce us as soon as possible. Direct Schofield to send in all the infantry within his reach and replace them with cavalry. See the agent of the Adams and Company Express, and say they will have my permission to run expresses to Pittsburg Landing.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, Ark., May 7, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Acting Inspector-General:

GENERAL: Yesterday my cavalry destroyed another extensive saltpeter manufactory, which I discovered about 14 miles northwest of this place. I have completed a rope ferry, by means of which one division will cross White River to-day. Crowds are coming to take the oath of allegiance. The people generally think secession is played out. General Steele's command is at and near Jacksonport, united with my command. He will visit these headquarters to-day. We are shoeing horses and procuring fresh mules for those broken down.

Long marches over rough roads have worn-out much of my transportation. The ox train sent by Major Allen has not yet arrived, and I am told it is worn-out and obliged to stop the other side of Salem. My troops are in good health and spirits.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Scott, Kans., May 7, 1862.

COMMANDING OFFICER DISTRICT OF KANSAS:

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

The letter of instructions from Major-General Halleck to Brigadier-General Sturgis, dated April 6, 1862,* and order of General Sturgis, of date May 1, 1862, reached these headquarters last night. There were

* See Series I, Vol. VIII, p. 668.

located here the following troops: Eight companies of the Ninth Wisconsin Infantry (two companies, under Lieutenant-Colonel [Henry] Orff, having been sent to Carthage, Mo., and vicinity), one company of the Second Ohio Cavalry (nine companies being located at Lamar and Carthage, Mo., and two companies at Iola, Kans.), and the Second Indiana Battery, under command of Captain Rabb. The Tenth Kansas Infantry is in camp some 5 miles from here.

In compliance with the above-named orders I sent three companies of the Ninth Wisconsin and two pieces of artillery, under command of Maj. A. Jacobi, to join the two companies of the Ninth Wisconsin, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Orff (he being ordered as a member of the military commission to convene on the 8th instant), and to co-operate with Major [George A.] Purington, of the Second Ohio Cavalry, with five companies of said cavalry to remain at Lamar and two at Carthage, Mo.

The enemy is reported to be at Neosho and Cowskin Prairie, Newton County, Missouri. The above-named troops left this morning.

Very respectfully, yours,

F. SALOMON,

Col., Comdg. Ninth Wis. Vol. Infty., temporarily Comdg. Post.

P. S.—Since writing the above the Tenth Kansas has removed to this post.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS, *Fort Leavenworth, May* 7, 1862.

I. Whereas the depredations committed within the limits of this department, especially the frontier counties of Kansas, by marauding parties have become so frequent and alarming as to render insecure the lives and property of all classes of citizens; and

II. Whereas it having come to the knowledge of the general commanding that certain miscreants have been engaged in perpetrating the detestable crime of seizing or kidnaping persons of color within the limits of this department and without authority of law transferring them to the Department of Mississippi:

III. It is therefore hereby declared to be the determined purpose of the general commanding to use the military power to aid in the preservation of the peace and the execution of the civil laws. To that end it is hereby ordered that all commandants of regiments, companies, or detachments of troops within the limits of this department are especially directed to be vigilant in securing the arrest of such offenders as mentioned in the preceding paragraph and surrender them to the civil authority, when in the opinion of the military officer making the arrest the civil authorities are competent for the safe-keeping, trial, and punishment of such offenders, otherwise they will be reported to these headquarters, or such other place as may be hereafter designated, to be tried by a military commission.

By order of Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt:

THOS. MOONLIGHT,

Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, May 8, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Monterey, Tenn.:

On the 5th instant General Curtis sent a scout through to Memphis to ascertain the possibility of approaching the Mississippi by that direct route. Country said to be flooded. He will try to carry out your design. Union sentiment strong and the people of Arkansas more ready to abandon the rebel cause than some others he has had to contend with. They seem cheered by the arrival of their time-honored flag. Lieut. Col. Douglas McBride, chief of General McBride's staff and aide-de-camp of General Frost at the battle of Pea Ridge, was killed by our skirmishers on the 4th instant.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp at Batesville, Ark., May 9, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commanding Department of the Mississippi, Monterey, Tenn.:

GENERAL: Your dispatch of the 6th is received. Ten infantry regiments, under Generals Asboth and Davis, will move immediately by forced marches to Cape Girardeau, which is the speediest route. It is over 200 miles.

My advance will be at Searcy to-night. I am checking supplies and rebel re-enforcement going to Beauregard. The enemy tries to check my progress toward Little Rock, destroying ferries and felling trees; but the bands decrease and the people of Arkansas are disposed to yield. A provisional government is desired, and as soon as we can occupy and hold Little Rock some arrangement should be made to establish the civil power.

Deserters and citizens are crowding in to surrender and give ample assurance of future obedience to law.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, May 9, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Monterey, Tenn.:

General Curtis reports he can only go 40 miles east of Jacksonport, the country being an endless lake, and that the whole country about the mouth of the Arkansas and White Rivers is flooded. He is making preparations to drive Texas troops away and take Little Rock. His supply trains are still behind, and if boats cannot be had his train force will have to fall back for supplies. The people are crowding in to take the oath of allegiance.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS, *Fort Leavenworth, May* 9, 1862.

I. All officers making arrests pursuant to General Orders, No. 3, dated Headquarters Department of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth, May 7, 1862, are hereby directed to forward the charges, specifications, and list of witnesses against the parties arrested to these headquarters without delay, and, if possible, all charges against parties arrested for jayhawking, kidnaping, or other offenses committed will be handed in to this office at the time the parties are delivered up to the military authority at this post.

II. The sentence in paragraph III of the general orders above referred to "are especially directed to be vigilant in securing the arrest of such offenders as mentioned in the preceding paragraph" should read "paragraphs."

By order of Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt:

THOS. MOONLIGHT,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 168. HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST, *Batesville, Ark., May* 9, 1862.

I. The brigade formed by Brigadier-General Asboth, composed of Fourth and Fifth Missouri Cavalry and the Flying Battery commanded by Col. George E. Waring, jr., of Fourth Regiment Missouri Cavalry, is dissolved.

II. The detachment Fifth Regiment Missouri Cavalry, Col. J. Nemett, and Fourth Regiment Missouri Cavalry, Col. George E. Waring, jr., will proceed immediately to cross White River at the ferry below this town and report to Brig. Gen. P. J. Osterhaus, Colonel Nemett taking the advance in crossing.

III. The division of the army known as the Second and Third Divisions, commanded by Brig. Gens. A. Asboth and J. C. Davis, are hereby dissolved.

Commanding officers of regiments or detachments in each not receiving immediate orders from these headquarters will report by letter therefor.

IV. The commanding officers of the following-named regiments will report with their commands with the utmost speed to Brig. Gen. A. Asboth, U. S. Volunteers, in camp 12 miles north of this town:

Thirty-sixth Illinois Volunteers.
Forty-fourth Illinois Volunteers.
Second Missouri Volunteers.
Fifteenth Missouri Volunteers.

V. The regiments, as ordered in the foregoing paragraph of this order, having reported, Brigadier-General Asboth will proceed with his command by forced marches by the nearest and most practicable route to Cape Girardeau, Mo., when he will receive further orders from the department commander.

VI. The commanding officers of the following-named regiments will report with their commands with the utmost speed to Brig. Gen. J. C. Davis, U. S. Volunteers, in camp at Sulphur Rock:

Twenty-fifth Regiment Illinois Volunteers.

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Twenty-second Regiment Indiana Volunteers.
Fifty-ninth Regiment Illinois Volunteers.
Thirty-fifth Regiment Illinois Volunteers.

VII. The regiments, as ordered in the foregoing paragraph of this order, having reported, Brigadier-General Davis will proceed by the nearest and most practicable route by forced marches to Cape Girardeau, Mo., where he will receive further orders from the department commander.

* * * * * * *

IX. Brigadier-General Steele will order two regiments of infantry under his command to proceed by forced marches to Cape Girardeau, Mo., where they will receive further orders from the commanding general of the department. General Steele will report by letter what regiments he has ordered to return under this order and the probable time at which they will reach their specified destination.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, Ark., May 10, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: I do not understand an order of the quartermaster to stop trains. An order came for me to send infantry to Tennessee, and I have sent all I can spare while I am so far in advance of other armies. My advance is south of Memphis. I was rapidly moving on Little Rock, but a dispatch to my quartermaster, saying that trains are stopped, has induced me to halt, as we are now scarce of bread.

I hope explanations will come immediately. Great excitement in Little Rock on hearing of my approach. Militia gathering, but the people divided in sentiment. A few Texas Rangers in and expected at Little Rock. Have sent scouts and some force east of Jacksonport to feel the enemy if possible.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 169. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, Ark., May 10, 1862.

I. The first clause of paragraph III, of Special Orders, No. 168, is rescinded.

II. The troops moving under Brigadier-General Asboth will bear the name of the Second Division, Army of the Southwest, and those under Brig. Gen. J. C. Davis as the Third Division, Army of the Southwest. In parting with the officers and soldiers of these divisions the general commanding feels an abiding confidence that they will show themselves when called upon, no matter in what trying occasions, worthy of the fame that has gone before them, and he trusts they will add to the glory they have achieved under his command and do more distinguished service for their country. The general tenders his thanks to Generals

Asboth and Davis for their services and support, and to each and all the troops who march with them to Tennessee.

* * * * * * *

VII. The Fourth Division, Col. E. A. Carr, will not commence crossing White River until further orders.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 14. HDQRS. MISSOURI STATE MILITIA, *Saint Louis, Mo., May* 10, 1862.

Information has been received that voluntary associations of irresponsible persons have presumed to decide that certain State officers are disqualified by disloyalty or other cause from holding their offices, and have threatened to displace them and take their offices by force. Such persons are hereby notified that the acts which they threaten will not be tolerated. Disloyal office-holders, if any exist, will be displaced or suspended by the proper authorities upon the production of satisfactory evidence of their character, but any interference by persons not legally authorized to act in the premises will be regarded and treated as a serious offense against law and order.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Abstract from Return of the Department of Kansas, Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt, U. S. Army, commanding, for May 10, 1862.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Men.			
Department headquarters, Fort Leavenworth	19	.....	19	19	
Fort Kearny, Nebr	5	120	183	350	
Fort Laramie, Nebr	7	83	107	129	
Fort Larned, Kans	2	37	59	64	
Fort Leavenworth and Leavenworth, Kans	38	751	976	1,039	
Fort Randall, Nebr	8	233	289	295	
Fort Riley, Kans	158	3,143	3,703	4,518	
Fort Scott, Kans	67	1,654	1,895	2,204	No return from Tenth Kansas Infantry.
Fort Wise, Colo	3	30	49	51	
Ohio City, Kans	21	466	519	544	
Paola, Kans	.....	.....	.....	.....	No return.
Springfield, Mo	27	519	604	746	
Total	355	7,036	8,403	9,959	

Troops in Department of Kansas May 10, 1862.

FORT KEARNY.

Capt. J. A. THOMPSON.

8th Kansas (detachment).
4th U. S. Cavalry (detachment).
6th U. S. Cavalry (detachment).

FORT LARAMIE.

Col. E. B. ALEXANDER.

10th U. S. (detachment).
2d U. S. Cavalry (detachment).

FORT LARNED.

Capt. JULIUS HAYDEN.

2d U. S. (one company).

FORT LEAVENWORTH.

Maj. W. E. PRINCE.

8th Kansas (detachment).
1st U. S. (detachment).
Batteries (two).

LEAVENWORTH.

Col. ROBERT H. GRAHAM.

8th Kansas (five companies).

FORT RANDALL.

Capt. BRADLEY MAHANA.

14th Iowa (three companies).

FORT RILEY.

Brig. Gen. R. B. MITCHELL, U. S. Army.

1st Kansas, Lieut. Col. O. E. Learnard.
2d Kansas Cavalry, Lieut. Col. Owen A. Bassett.
7th Kansas Cavalry, Lieut. Col. D. R. Anthony.
Kansas Battery Lieut. G. S. Hollister.
12th Wisconsin, Col. George E. Bryant.
13th Wisconsin, Col. Maurice Maloney.
8th Wisconsin Battery, Capt. S. J. Carpenter.

FORT SCOTT.

Col. FREDERICK SALOMON.

10th Kansas, Col. William F. Cloud.
9th Wisconsin, Col. Frederick Salomon.
2d Ohio Cavalry, Col. Chas. Doubleday.
2d Indiana Battery, Lieut. M. K. Haines.

FORT WISE.

Lieut. J. M. WARNER.

10th U. S. (one company).

OHIO CITY.

Lieut. Col. CHARLES S. CLARK.

9th Kansas Cavalry (seven companies).

PAOLA.

Lieut. Col. WILLIAM R. JUDSON.

6th Kansas Cavalry.

SPRINGFIELD.

Col. POWELL CLAYTON.

5th Kansas Cavalry (nine companies).

HEADQUARTERS SIXTH REGIMENT KANSAS VOLS.,
Camp Jewell, Paola, Kans., May 11, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

I have the honor to submit to you the following report:

Having received information from reliable sources, and several complaints being made, that Cleavland, of Kansas notoriety, with a band of desperadoes, making their headquarters at Osawatomie, Kans., and committing depredations upon citizens and travelers, plundering and robbing at pleasure, being in command at this post, I detailed a portion of two companies, numbering about 50 men, with orders to arrest at all hazards said Cleavland and his accomplices. At about 9 o'clock in the evening of the 10th instant I sent 10 men, under Sergeant [James] Morris,

Company C, with instructions to proceed to Osawatomie, take possession of the fords and roads leading in and out of the town, and to remain there during the night, allowing no person to pass out. Sergeant Morris reached Osawatomie, taking post, agreeably to orders, at about 10 o'clock that evening. I started with the balance of the command myself at daylight on the 11th, reaching Osawatomie about 6 a. m. Sergeant Morris, deeming it prudent to close in with his command at the approach of daylight, surrounded the house occupied by said Cleavland and three of his accomplices. Cleavland soon made his appearance at the window with a revolver in his hand, demanding who was there. When informed by the sergeant that it was a party to arrest him—being ordered to surrender—he refused to do so, and swore that he would shoot the first man that attempted to arrest him, and that if they did not leave he would call in his boys (as he said he had the most) and kill the last one of them. But finding he was completely surrounded, and seeing no chance to escape, promised to give himself up, provided 2 men would go with him a short distance to a house to transact some business, pledging his word he would not attempt to escape. He was allowed to mount a horse and go in company with a guard to said house. While on his way he attracted the attention of the guard to some other object, whirling his horse suddenly around, and succeeding in getting to a timber of the Pottawatomie River. He was closely pursued by our men. After reaching the Pottawatomie he commenced firing at his pursuers. The fire was promptly returned, one ball taking effect on rear of the right shoulder, passing diagonally through the region of the heart, killing him instantly. One other man was taken with him, who says he is a deserter from Jamison's regiment, by the name of Barber. I was informed by Mrs. General R. B. Mitchell that the said Cleavland, with some of his men, made an attempt to rob her of her trunk, which contained a considerable amount of money, as she was on her way from Leavenworth City to her residence in Linn County a few days since, but was prevented from doing so by the opportune arrival in sight of Lieutenant Walker, Sixth Regiment Kansas Volunteers, with an escort of soldiers, on his way to Leavenworth. Hoping that my acts in this case may meet your approbation, I have the honor to remain, with due respect, your most obedient servant,

H. S. GREENO,
Captain, Commanding Post Paola, Kans.

MONTEREY, *May* 12, 1862.

General SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

On reaching Little Rock you will assume the direction of affairs in Arkansas as military governor. All civil authorities who are untrustworthy, or who will not take the oath of allegiance, will be removed from office and others appointed in their place. The telegraph will follow you as soon as possible.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, May 12, 1862.

General CURTIS, *Batesville, Ark.:*

Eight hundred rebels reported near Bloomfield and Poplar Bluff, with a large number of cattle, destined for Confederate army south. Colonel

Daniels, from Cape Girardeau, after them. The officer in charge of the force ordered to Cape Girardeau from your command should be notified.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Booneville, Ark., May 12, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Acting Inspector-General:

GENERAL: By accident Captain [Thomas G.] McClelland and 10 men of the Third Illinois Cavalry were drowned yesterday in crossing White River. General Osterhaus, near Searcy, reports 1 man killed by rebel scouts. The Little Red River is unfordable, but we have taken a small ferry-boat. Heavy firing was heard early Sunday morning in the direction of Memphis or Fort Pillow. General Steele reports that Colonel Baker was within 84 miles of Memphis on a reconnaissance when this firing was heard. The overflow prevents a nearer approach in that direction. An N. B. found in a letter says it is reported that Jeff. Thompson has gone up the Saint Francis River with an army to surround the Federals at Jacksonport. If this is true the troops now *en route* to Cape Girardeau will check his movement, but I have assurances that Jeff. Thompson shipped his force from Helena to Memphis about ten days ago. My means for crossing the river are very trifling. I am expecting a pontoon train which was given to General Steele, and my quartermaster says ship-carpenters with tools are on their way. The failure to fill requisitions of my engineer officer, Hoeppner, and his subsequent withdrawal from my staff, leaving me without any engineer officer, has been a great inconvenience to me and to the public service.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

MOUNT VERNON, MO., *May* 12, 1862.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH:

On 7th instant I ordered Captain Breeden to take 50 of his company, with Lieutenant Worley, with part of my Rangers, and proceed to Neosho, and ascertain the condition of the country, its resources, &c. The force consisted of 103 men, rank and file. The expedition marched to Neosho by Jollification, Newtonia, and Granby, taking several prisoners on the way, all of whom were released on their promise to appear at Mount Vernon on the 11th instant. At Jollification, William Walker, a rebel desperado, was killed; he was well armed, having 50 rounds of ammunition on his person. At Granby, Captain Jennings, of the rebel bushwhackers, was severely wounded.

The rebels were not anticipating the approach of the expedition at Neosho until it reached within a mile of the place. The most of the men left town—all the leaders save one.

The country around Neosho is scarce of provisions and forage, but there is plenty within from 10 to 15 miles. No information can be had of Union men in Newton, so complete is the reign of terror exercised

over them by a hundred or so desperadoes, who carry on the depredations in the name of the Southern Confederacy. The leading rich and influential secessionists of that county could stop the operations of these men if they would. These leading men are protected by our Government, and they should be held responsible for the conduct of the rabble, whom they can control.

My troops returned through the prairie south of Jasper County, to stop all wagons transporting provisions to the insurgents in Arkansas and at Seneca Mills.

On the morning of the 11th instant, the expedition lying in camp at the Linn place up Centre Creek, 3 miles from Sarcoxie, about daybreak 6 men approached to within 20 feet of our picket, fired on it, wounding James W. Hoover severely, though not dangerously. The picket returned the fire, killing 1 man and wounding another. Hoover had deserted his post and was asleep; fortunately he was the only one of the picket injured. The command returned to Mount Vernon on the evening of the 11th instant.

My Rangers are now in the vicinity of Sarcoxie, keeping a close watch over Jasper County, with orders to prevent the transporting of provisions south and to guard closely the great thoroughfare passing through Sarcoxie north and south, to take up all parties of men going south. These Rangers are located there, having no tents or camp equipage. There being no troops at Carthage, I deemed it advisable to locate the camp at Mount Vernon. Their task is a hard one, but they will execute it in full.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN M. RICHARDSON,

Captain, Comdg. Mounted Rangers, Missouri State Militia.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp at Batesville, Ark., May 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. FRED. STEELE, *Jacksonport:*

GENERAL: My river crossing here is miserable and my advance toward Little Rock is therefore not properly supported. Have you any news of the pontoon train? I lost a captain and 7 men by drowning yesterday in efforts to cross this river. I think you had better bring your main force on this side of Black, unless your means for crossing that stream are equivalent to a bridge, as it will not do to have our forces separated by so many rivers.

Osterhaus has made a bridge over Little Red near Searcy. He lost a captain and 1 man (captured) yesterday. If you move this way it will be well to come several miles, so as to get on higher and more healthy ground. Report your movement. If convenient the cavalry sent over might extend their scout up to Osterhaus' command. I want to send the advance farther forward soon, but must have supporting arrangements better established here before any farther advance will be proper.

I have the Saint Louis Democrat of the 10th. Nothing important from Corinth or Fort Pillow. McClellan is driving the enemy with great success. Has taken Yorktown and Williamsburg and occupies West Point. There was a hard fight at Williamsburg and a complete victory.

The bombardment of Norfolk by our fleet was commenced with great energy on the 8th, but results were not determined.

Truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 172. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST, *Batesville, Ark., May* 13, 1862.

* * * * * * *

VII. The divisions of the Army of the Southwest having been reorganized, as set forth in General Orders, No. 19, paragraph III, the commanding officers of the following named regiments, detachments, and batteries will report by letter without delay to Brig. Gen. Fred. Steele, commanding First Division: Eleventh Wisconsin Infantry, Eighteenth Indiana Infantry, Eighth Indiana Infantry, Thirty-third Illinois Infantry, First Indiana Battery, Sixteenth Ohio Battery, First Missouri Battery, Davidson's battery, First Indiana Cavalry, Captain Dodson's cavalry, Third Iowa Cavalry.

VIII. The Eighteenth Regiment Indiana Volunteers temporarily detached from the First Division, will move into camp adjoining this post, of which Colonel Pattison will assume temporary command. The reports of the regiment during this detachment will be forwarded through General Steele, as though not detached.

IX. The divisions of the Army of the Southwest having been reorganized, as set forth in General Orders, No. 19, paragraph III, the commanding officers of the following named regiments, detachments, and batteries will report to Brig. Gen. E. A. Carr, commanding Second Division: Ninth Iowa Infantry, Fourth Iowa Infantry, Thirteenth Illinois Infantry, Fourth Iowa Cavalry, Third Illinois Cavalry, First Missouri Cavalry, Elbert's Flying Battery, First Iowa Battery, Dubuque (Iowa) Battery.

X. The divisions of the Army of the Southwest having been reorganized, as set forth in General Orders, No. 19, paragraph III, the commanding officers of the following named regiments, detachments, and batteries will report to Brig. Gen. P. J. Osterhaus, commanding Third Division: Seventeenth Missouri Infantry, Twelfth Missouri Infantry, Third Missouri Infantry, Fifth Missouri Cavalry, Fourth Missouri Cavalry, Sixth Missouri Cavalry, Welfley's battery, Hoffmann's battery, Second Ohio Battery.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

FORT LARNED, KANS., *May* 14, 1862.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Headquarters Department of Kansas:

CAPTAIN: The Kiowas, Apaches, and Arapahoes are infesting the road between Walnut and Cow Creeks. Their exactions from the trains are becoming the subject of frequent complaint, which I am powerless to relieve. I conceive it therefore an imperative duty to call the immediate attention of the department commander to the subject, and to urge the necessity for prompt action, with a view to secure travelers

the safety of the road and to avert all Indian war. The latter appears to me an inevitable consequence of the license of plunder and immunity from the consequence which results from the absence of mounted troops from the plains. Evil-disposed white men are driving a brisk trade in whisky with the tribes above mentioned; this, and this alone, is the reason of their continued presence upon the road, and none but mounted men continually patrolling the road between the Little Arkansas and Walnut Creek can break up the business. The Kaw Indians, who are employed as the "go-betweens" in this abominable traffic, it is respectfully suggested, should be confined to their reservation, or at the least a council should be held for the purpose of telling them that their appearance upon the Santa Fé road within 10 miles east from Lost Spring or within a day's march north or south of the road beyond that point or across the Smoky Hill would hereafter be considered as an act of hostility and the signal for attacking them on their reservation. The Kaws are partially civilized and wholly degraded, and their intercourse with the prairie tribes is vitiating in the extreme and should be prevented, when if in doing so it should become necessary to cut into them as a moral ulcer in the body politic. The range of the Kiowas and Comanches lies south of the Arkansas and in Texas. The latter tribe has not as yet made its appearance, but will probably be on the Arkansas some time in July, following the trail of the buffalo in their northern migration. Of the former, all the bands but that of Setapy are now encamped between Cow and Walnut Creeks. This is a turbulent and warlike tribe, who have not as yet been broken by the power of the Government. Their chiefs told me some time since that runners had been sent to them urging them to attack the trains upon the Santa Fé road, but this they all professed to be very much opposed to, believing a strict neutrality to be their best policy. I need hardly say, however, that their influence with their people is very trifling and their control purely nominal. I am told by travelers recently over that portion of the road that the Indians are very earnest in their inquiries as to whether the troops of whose contemplated movements they have heard are surely coming, and if they "are mad," or, in other words, if their own exactions and annoyances to the travel of the road had excited the anger of those in authority, or if, on the contrary, no notice was taken of their acts.

An Indian has no more appreciation of forbearance and long suffering than a little child, and though readily controlled by firmness and a reasonable show of force, yet the absence of the latter will ever be taken as an immunity to do evil, and he will proceed from bad to worse in the ratio of his freedom from domination until an expedition against him becomes a sad necessity, thereby entailing an expenditure of thousands of dollars, where all might have been avoided had only timely notice been taken of his irregularities. I have been told that there are mounted regiments at Fort Riley destined for New Mexico, together with a battery of artillery.

May I be permitted to suggest that a show of this force on the road, though it came no farther than Pawnee Fork and then returned to Fort Riley, would have a most beneficial effect, and I desire to add that the presence of a company of mounted men on the Santa Fé road, drawing supplies from this post, under the command of a discreet officer, would thereafter be the only force recognized to maintain order until late in the fall, when they might be ordered into winter quarters at Fort Riley. For this service I would respectfully recommend Lieutenant [F. W.] Schaurte, commanding Captain Clarke's company of Kansas cavalry, as

an efficient officer and one well qualified for the proper discharge of this duty. Might not this officer be instructed to keep his men well in hand to prohibit the entrance of Indians into his camps, excepting the chiefs; to avoid camping in the immediate vicinity of Indian lodges, in order to prevent any intercourse between them and the men of his command; to prohibit all trading between the Indians and ranchmen living along the road, and to enforce his orders, if necessary, by the destruction of those ranches in the Indian country whose owners are trading without license; to establish his main camp at or near the ranch on Walnut Creek, ordering the Indians away from there and keeping the place especially under his personal surveillance as a resort of desperate characters and bad subjects; to be especially vigilant in guarding against the introduction of liquors this side of the Little Arkansas; to order the road between Walnut Creek and Cow Creek to be constantly patrolled by detachments from his camp; not to permit the Indians to go below Cow Creek; to drive off the Kaw Indians should they come up from their reservation, and to escort trains going out as far as Cow Creek, 13 miles this side of Pawnee Fork, and trains going in as far as the Little Arkansas, and prohibit the Indians from approaching them. Such a course it is thought would soon free the road from Indians, who would be compelled to move in search of food, their supply from the trains being cut off, and no longer being able to obtain whisky their vagrant habits would resume their sway. In carrying out these directions the officer commanding would need to be especially cautioned to avoid everything likely to bring on hostilities; but, without calling in question their right to occupy the country, firmly to maintain that they must not trade at the ranches, because it was not lawful, and that they must not interfere with the travel of the road, because it would be a violation of their treaty stipulations. The Government interpreter attached to this post could, when necessary, be directed to report himself to the officer commanding the cavalry company.

The troops at ——— could march via Clark's Creek and the Santa Fé road to Pawnee Fork in eight days and return to Fort Riley by the route across the Smoky Hill Valley and thence via Riley in six days, and, allowing seven days to be spent camped along between Cow Creek and Pawnee Fork and Pawnee Fork and Smoky Hill, the time occupied in the whole march need not exceed three weeks. Eight days' forage would be all that would be necessary to haul from Fort Riley, as there is in store at this post more than 300,000 pounds of corn, while the monthly consumption of the post does not exceed 10,000 pounds. Corn stores for three weeks should be taken from Fort Riley, as the supplies at this post are not in quantity sufficient to be ordered upon for issue to the troops composing the expedition. I have suggested the return march to Fort Riley to be via the Smoky Hill route, because I think that the Cheyenne and Sioux are probably hunting in the valley of that river. The bands of the former tribe who live along the South Fork of the Platte were inclined to be troublesome when here last spring, and it is known that the Sioux were advocates for an expedition against the settlers along the upper waters of the Republican and Solomon's Fork of the Kansas.

I beg to apologize for my many suggestions, and to say, in explanation of my prolixity, that I am just in the receipt of my promotion to a majority in the Tenth Infantry, which will take me out of the Department of Kansas, leaving as the commandant of this post a second lieutenant, with no other line officer present. Under these circumstances

I have felt that it was my duty to express my views at length in order to enable the department commander the better to provide for the exigencies which may arise from the want of experience in frontier service in the officer left in command of a post so far advanced and so necessary to the travel of the road and to our communication with New Mexico.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

J. HAYDEN,
Major Tenth Infantry.

BATESVILLE, *May* 14, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Your dispatch of the 12th is received. My means for crossing rivers retard my progress, but my advance is within 49 miles of Little Rock, ready to drop down on that place as soon as my supplies and forces are properly arranged to support my long line. Governor Rector has issued a flaming proclamation calling out the militia, and some troops are collecting at Little Rock. It does look formidable. Persons coming from Corinth report the rebel camps sickly and scarce of provisions. Rector calls on the people of Arkansas to repel me. No move to join the Confederates. Please assign General Sigel to a separate command elsewhere; his rank deserves it, and it would embarrass me to place him over Steele.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 173. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST, *Batesville, Ark., May* 14, 1862.

* * * * * * *

VI. The divisions of the Army of the Southwest have been reorganized, and will be commanded as follows:

First Division by Brig. Gen. Fred. Steele.
Second Division by Brig. Gen. E. A. Carr.
Third Division by Brig. Gen. P. J. Osterhaus.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION,
Van Buren, Mo., May 15, 1862.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: A returning messenger gives me an opportunity of reporting the progress of my march to this place. We have made 120 miles in six days, and will rest to-morrow, the seventh, although not the Sabbath. The roads for the last three days have been very circuitous and rough. The weather has been excessively hot and dry; many men are suffering much from sore feet and want of shoes. The river here is at present fordable. The part of Missouri through which we have just passed is very strongly secession. The day before I arrived at the head of Spring River (Mammoth Spring on the map) a few men of the

Fourth Iowa Cavalry, who had been left behind there, were attacked. They retreated into the house in which they had some sick men, when the rebels fired into the doors and windows. Our men returned a few shots, and the rebels fled, killing no one. I sent one expedition after the leader of this gang (his name is Highfield), but did not succeed in getting him. I hear of many small bands through the country and some few companies being organized. Few troops have ever passed this route, and our appearance frightened them considerably.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JEFF. C. DAVIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION, ALTON, MO.,
Via Rolla, May 15, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM:

GENERAL: Dispatch in regard to 800 rebels with cattle at Poplar Bluff received 10 a. m.; will keep a good lookout; have only 60 horsemen with me. Infantry have marched 80 miles in four days, many of them barefooted. Can't you send shoes to me at Dallas or Greenville? Five hundred pairs will do.

JEFF. C. DAVIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION,
Camp Lyon, on Stephens' Creek, Ark., May 15, 1862.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Headquarters Army of the Southwest:

MAJOR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of the commanding general's dispatch of 14th instant.

The rebels last night fired a warehouse containing 200 bales of cotton on the south side of Little Red River, 1 mile from our pickets, at Searcy Landing. There is some cotton at the Landing, also on south side, the property of a good Union man, who has shown great willingness to assist us. To insure the safety of this lot I have, with the owner's consent, directed its removal to this side of the river.

Yesterday I sent out two strong scouting parties, one toward Grand Glaze, the other toward Augusta.

Copy of report from the former place is annexed and I will report the result of the other as soon as received.

I am, major, very respectfully,

P. J. OSTERHAUS,
Colonel, Commanding Third Division,

[Inclosure.]

GRAND GLAZE, *May* 14, 1862.

We arrived here at 10.20 a. m. and immediately surrounded the town. We got the following information: The gunboats expected are Federal and not rebel. The rumor came from Jacksonport that provisions would soon arrive by gunboats. The last Federal troops were here on Saturday, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Wood. The last rebel

troops that passed through this place went toward Jacksonport on Sunday last and returned the same day to Searcy. There were some 15 or 20 of them, under command of Lieutenant Pope, of Captain Hicks' company.

Heavy cannonading was heard here on Saturday and Sunday last a little north of east from this place. The distance from this place to Jacksonport is 12 miles; to Des Arc by water 125 miles, by land 60 miles. I expect to be in camp by 7 or 8 o'clock this evening.

Very respectfully,

KIELMANSEGGE,
Major.

PITMAN'S FERRY, *May* 15, 1862.

J. C. KELTON, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

Having been ordered by Major-General Curtis to march with four regiments of infantry to Tennessee via Cape Girardeau, I left my camp post near Batesville on the 13th instant, and reached this place, Pitman's Ferry, on Current River, at State Line, yesterday evening, making 68 miles in three days. To-day will cross my command and trains and resume my march early to-morrow morning. My artillery and cavalry were ordered to remain in Arkansas.

ASBOTH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Second Division.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Saint Louis, May 16, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith a communication from Brigadier-General Loan, commanding the District of Northwest Missouri, with other papers therein referred to, setting forth facts which I fear will lead to serious difficulty between the people of Kansas and Missouri, if not between the troops of the two departments.

I have taken the liberty of addressing you directly upon the subject, because of its importance, the distance of General Halleck, and length of time required to communicate with him by mail, and his want of power since the separation of Kansas from his department to remedy the evil.

I would respectfully suggest as a means of preventing difficulties of the kind complained of that an order be issued from the War Department forbidding the troops of Kansas to enter Missouri or those of Missouri to enter Kansas unless at the request of the respective commanders. This appears to me to be a necessity, resulting from the bitter feeling existing between the border people, which feeling is the result of old feuds, and involves very little, if at all, the question of Union or disunion.

It is useless to attempt to disguise the fact that the chief difficulty now in the way of the speedy pacification of Missouri is the disposition of lawless bands of border men and of troops raised on either side of the line to commit unjustifiable acts of violence to persons and destruction or seizure of property.

I have endeavored to prevent this as far as possible by stationing in

the border counties troops from other States, or from the eastern part of this State, who do not participate in the local prejudices of the people. In every instance the success of the experiment has been highly satisfactory.

That part of the State lying north of the Missouri River is in a state of almost perfect peace, with the exception presented in General Loan's letter. The central portion of the State is rapidly becoming pacified, and I hope soon, with the aid of troops now moving in that direction, to obtain equally perfect control over the southern portion.

The most difficult thing now to be accomplished in Missouri is to restore peace and prosperity to the counties bordering on Kansas. This can readily be done by a judicious and conservative use of the troops of the respective States. Without this it will be difficult to prevent open hostility between the Union troops of Kansas and Missouri. In this view it appears to me unfortunate that the two States cannot be under the same commander, who would thus have the power of immediate redress of any wrongs that are likely to be committed as well as to render them much less frequent than now.

As, however, this unity of command does not exist, I see no way of preventing the difficulties referred to but by forbidding the troops of either department to enter the other, and even this, I apprehend, will prove only partially effectual.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF NORTHWEST MISSOURI,
Saint Joseph, May 13, 1862.

General JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Comdg. Mo. S. M., Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: Herewith I inclose you a copy of Major Dale's report from Platte City, a copy of a letter I addressed to General Blunt upon the subject, and a copy of a statement I have received from some of the most prominent citizens of Platte County, a part of whom are, it is true, very decided in their sympathy for the South. Ample time for a reply from General Blunt has elapsed, but I have received no response to my note. The 5 men I understand are still detained as prisoners at Fort Leavenworth. It is imperatively demanded, to preserve the peace and quiet of the border, that these prisoners be released, and that ample assurances be given that no military arrests will hereafter be made except they be ordered by those who have military jurisdiction over the district.

I have been informed by the clerk of the circuit court, George W. Belt, esq., and Judge Gilbert, that the ministerial officers will not serve writs in their possession for fear of being arrested by General Blunt's orders, there being no troops in the county, Major Dale having removed to Kansas City. I have not been able to supply his place, and probably will not for the next ten days, owing to the impossibility of procuring transportation.

If we are to have a border war with the thieves of Kansas backed by authority it will be inconvenient to spare the Sixth Regiment. If the control of affairs in Kansas was given to a friend of law and order two regiments will preserve the utmost tranquillity in the Northwest.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia, Comdg. Dist.

[Sub-inclosures.]

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH REGIMENT CAVALRY, MO. S. M.,
Platte City, Mo., May 8, 1862.

Brig. Gen. BEN. LOAN:

Under orders from Brigadier-General Blunt, of Fort Leavenworth, a lieutenant, with a detachment of 20 men, came into Platte City on yesterday and arrested two citizens of this county; also took from the possession of one Mr. Baker a sorrel mare claimed by the wife of one of Jennison's men. Also on to-day a detachment came over and arrested three more citizens of this county. The cause of these arrests seems not to be based upon disunion or secession.

The circumstances are as follows, then you can draw your own inferences:

On Tuesday last a man by the name of Atchison and a woman by the name of Boyer came from Kansas to Missouri, in the neighborhood of Farley, in search of a horse belonging to Mrs. Boyer's husband. They found in the possession of a Mr. Baker [Walker?] a mare which Mrs. Boyer claimed as the property of her husband.

Mr. Baker called upon his neighbors to prove that Mrs. Boyer was mistaken as to the ownership, but failed to do so to the satisfaction of Mrs. Boyer and Atchison. Atchison drew his revolver and swore that he would take the mare anyhow, which he did, and started to Kansas. The citizens in and about Farley pursued and arrested Atchison and brought him back to Farley and brought suit against him before Justice Patton, which was set for trial on yesterday (Wednesday) at 1 o'clock. The justice of the peace early yesterday morning sent to these headquarters for protection to the court, as he had reason to believe that more would come over from Kansas and take the prisoner from them. I sent a detachment of men and had the prisoner brought to this place and turned over to the civil authority. The case came up for a hearing before a justice of the peace, but was dismissed for some error or informality in the papers and prisoner discharged. He returned in the course of an hour with the detachment of soldiers and made the arrests. General Blunt's orders were to arrest all persons who assisted in the arrest of Atchison. They made two arrests yesterday and three to-day, all for the same crime.

I did not protest against the proceedings, not knowing the extent of General Blunt's jurisdiction, or whether he had a right to come into your department and interfere with the enforcement of civil law or make arrests of persons that were trying to enforce civil law; and not desiring to conflict with my superiors, I deemed it my duty to lay the case before you, which I have done as nearly as may be.

Your obedient servant,

D. DALE,
Major, Commanding Post Platte City.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF NORTHWEST MISSOURI,
Saint Joseph, Mo., May 9, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT,
Commanding District of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:

GENERAL: I have just received from Major Dale, in command of the forces at Platte City, a communication, from which the inclosed paragraph is extracted.*

* Probably first paragraph of preceding letter.

I am informed that the cause for the arrest of the parties referred to by Major Dale was a controversy between certain citizens of Missouri and citizens of Kansas who came to Missouri and claimed property, which, being denied, finally resulted in a lawsuit instituted to determine the right to the property, and which it is said your soldiers afterward took by force, in defiance of the civil tribunals of the State, and arrested the parties connected with the suit.

I am not willing to believe that it is possible that such a course could be authorized or approved by you, and now I merely call your attention to the matter as an abuse of authority, which I do not doubt you will find the means to prevent in the future. I have ever been careful to cultivate the most kindly feeling between the citizens of Missouri and Kansas, and which has been reciprocated to the fullest extent by the authorities of Kansas. I hope nothing will occur that will require a change of these relations, and whilst I shall ever observe the most scrupulous regard for the rights of the citizens of Kansas it is my duty to furnish protection to the citizens of Missouri, and it shall be done.

In this connection permit me to add that I shall be happy at all times to have arrested any and all who, being guilty of any military offenses, have sought an asylum in this military district.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia, Comdg. Dist.

PLATTE CITY, MO., *May* —, 1862.

Brigadier-General LOAN:

DEAR SIR: We, the undersigned, citizens of Platte County, Missouri, would respectfully submit to you for your consideration the following statement:

On the 6th instant a man from Kansas went to the house of one William Walker, [Baker?] in this county, and demanded of him his horse; Walker refused to give him up. The horse was then taken from Walker by force. After the thief left, Walker, with a few of his neighbors, overtook him near Farley, in this county, and captured him. He was turned over to the civil authorities, and brought to this place for trial. About 5 o'clock p. m. yesterday about 30 soldiers from the fort rode into town and arrested the man who made the affidavit and took the horse from Mr. Walker, and produced an order from Brigadier-General Blunt for the arrest of every man who had anything to do with catching the man who took the horse. We earnestly remonstrated against this proceeding. If it is continued we cannot enforce civil law. No officer will issue a writ; none dare serve it.

We do hope that our military will be used here to support and aid the civil law, and that we can have some protection from the thieves and outlaws of Kansas. We ask that this case be inquired into, and that the authorities of Kansas be notified not to interfere with the laws of our State.

A. BURGE *et al.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, May 16, 1862.

General W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Acting Inspector-General:

GENERAL: I am directed, as you know, to take supervision of affairs in Arkansas. I will be too far away from the region of Pilot Knob to know the movements of the enemy in that vicinity. It is reported Thompson is moving up Crowley Ridge. I think it would be well for General Schofield to have charge of that region, especially that within Missouri. General Steele's force is distributed along the lines, but I need all of it this side of Pocahontas. I have two lines on my hands, and at present must keep them up, in order to preserve the peace of the country. One is to Rolla, the other to Pilot Knob. Large trains will be on each, and as far as possible troops should concentrate on or near them. Rector's call for militia force is likely to give me trouble in Arkansas.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, Ark., May 17, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Acting Inspector-General:

GENERAL: In reply to your telegram of the 14th instant I have the honor to state, as I have already written, that the following general officers and their staffs and the following regiments have moved by forced marches to Cape Girardeau:

Brig. Gens. A. Asboth and J. C. Davis; Second Missouri Infantry, Fifteenth Missouri Infantry, Forty-fourth Illinois Infantry, Thirty-sixth Illinois Infantry, Twenty-second Indiana Infantry, Thirty-fifth Illinois Infantry, Twenty-fifth Illinois Infantry, Fifty-ninth Illinois Infantry, Thirty-eighth Illinois Infantry, Twenty-first Illinois Infantry; also Company C, Fifth Missouri Cavalry (Benton Hussars), and Company F, First Missouri Cavalry.

The following regiments, detachments, and batteries remain under this command:

First Division, Brig. Gen. F. Steele; Eleventh Wisconsin Infantry, Eighteenth Indiana Infantry, Eighth Indiana Infantry, Thirty-third Illinois Infantry, First Indiana Cavalry, Captain Dodson's cavalry (2 companies), Third Iowa Cavalry (6 companies, under Colonel Bussey), First Indiana Battery, Sixteenth Ohio Battery, First Missouri Battery, Davidson's battery.

Second Division, Brig. Gen. E. A. Carr; Ninth Iowa Infantry, Fourth Iowa Infantry, Thirteenth Illinois Infantry, Fourth Iowa Cavalry, Third Illinois Cavalry, First Missouri Cavalry (3 companies), Elbert's battery, First Iowa Battery, Dubuque Battery.

Third Division, Brig. Gen. P. J. Osterhaus; Seventeenth Missouri Infantry, Twelfth Missouri Infantry, Third Missouri Infantry, Fourth Missouri Cavalry (6 companies), Fifth Missouri Cavalry (5 companies), Sixth Missouri Cavalry (6 companies), Welfley's battery, Hoffmann's battery, Second Ohio Battery.

At posts and detached: Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry, First Illi-

nois Cavalry, Ninth Illinois Cavalry, Fifth Illinois Cavalry, Thirteenth Illinois Cavalry (8 companies).

I have the honor to remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, May 17, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON, *Monterey, Tenn.:*

General Curtis reports that one gunboat came up the river as far as Vicksburg and turned back; that the people in Memphis and Des Arc are burning their cotton, and that Colonel Tevis, of Saint Louis, passed Little Rock on the 10th instant, carrying information as a spy. Colonel Boyd reports that an attack was expected to be made by Coleman, with 400 men, upon our troops escorting a train to General Curtis. We have 200 men and a piece of artillery, and Colonel Boyd thinks our troops are safe. The Second Wisconsin Cavalry gone to Jefferson City. The seven companies Fifth Minnesota Infantry arrived this morning *en route* to Hamburg, Tenn.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General.

ROLLA, *May* 18, 1862.

General KETCHUM:

Coleman, with 400 men, passed 1 mile west of Houston night before last. He captured 4 men, 1 wagon and team, and messenger with dispatches. Released the men last night. He passed by Waynesville, camped, and left northwardly this morning. He troubled nothing. I sent after him 100 men. Major Perry sends 50. General Totten should send cavalry force, march to Tuscumbia, and I think we will get him.

S. H. BOYD,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, May 18, 1862.

General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City:*

Coleman, with 400 rebels, passed west of Houston night before last. He passed Waynesville and went northwesterly this morning. Colonel Boyd has sent 100 men and Major Perry 50. If you will send a suitable cavalry force toward Tuscumbia, Colonel Boyd thinks the rebels may be caught.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *May* 19, 1862.

J. C. KELTON, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

General Curtis recommends that Pilot Knob and surrounding country in Missouri be placed under General Schofield. General Curtis reports General Steele and command will be required south of Pocahontas, as there are two lines to be defended, viz, one from Rolla and one from

Pilot Knob. He also writes about the concentration of troops on or near said route, and fears Governor Rector's proclamation may give him (Curtis) trouble. Colonel Daniels attacked the rebels, under Colonel Jeffers, 40 miles from Bloomfield, and reports from Chalk Bluff that he seized a ferry-boat and crossed under enemy's fire, routed and pursued them 6 miles into Arkansas. We have 2 lieutenants wounded, 1 mortally; 1 private killed and 6 wounded. The enemy lost 11 killed, and 17 wounded, who were captured. Also provisions, horses, and arms.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, May 19, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

My line of communication between this place and Rolla is threatened at Houston and Selma. It was my expectation to move Cassville and Springfield forces east to support me as soon as the wounded at Cassville could be moved. The order giving General Brown command in Southwest Missouri left a large force on that old line, which I cannot order on the new or to strengthen this command. If the Kansas troops move down toward the Indian country there would be no need of force at Cassville, and Springfield would not require much. My line is so long, if attacked, I have need of more force. The force at Cassville and Springfield was expected to come forward; that at Forsyth is also a supporting power to the new line, which should be strengthened. I move forward to-day, leaving General Steele in charge of this region of country. A set of assassins are prowling about Little Red River. One of our men bathing in that river was shot and beaten to death with clubs. I have ordered such villains not to be taken as prisoners.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Saint Louis, Mo., May 20, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: I have the honor to forward additional papers in the case of the difficulty between Brigadier-General Loan, of Missouri, and Brigadier-General Blunt, of Kansas, which I made the subject of a communication to you on the 16th instant.

I have cautioned General Loan to avoid, if possible, any serious difficulty until I can receive instructions from the War Department or from Major-General Halleck.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT NORTHWEST MISSOURI,
Saint Joseph, Mo., May 18, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Missouri State Militia, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: Herewith I inclose a copy of a letter which I have just

received from Fort Leavenworth. By it you will perceive there is no intention to return the prisoners illegally captured in Missouri and of which I wrote you several days since.

You will also observe that it is but a fair "inference" from the expressions used that it is the intention of the commanding officer to disregard all laws of the State, the proceedings of the courts, and the rights of the citizens.

That upon an "inference" it is proposed to invade Missouri, and in the courts of justice or elsewhere arrest whom they please and convey them to Kansas and there try them before a military commission.

Well, sir, he will not do it with impunity.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

[Sub-inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, May 15, 1862.

Brig. Gen. BEN. LOAN, *Mo. S. M.:*

SIR: Yours of the 9th instant received and placed on file. In reply I would state, as directed by the general commanding, that on or about the 7th of May a man and a lady from Kansas visited Missouri for the [purpose] of getting some stolen property. The man merely accompanied the lady to act for her, her husband being in the United States service. It so happened that they found a mare, which the lady claimed, and the man accompanying her also recognized. The man in Missouri who had the mare went with the Kansas parties to a number of the neighbors, all of whom failed to prove the mare as his. At this the Kansas man was determined to take the mare and did start with her, when he was overtaken by an armed party of Missourians and made prisoner. The lady came here and made her report, and stated how the man was a prisoner in the hands of a lawless and armed party. It became the duty of the commanding general to rescue the man and property as well as arrest the parties concerned, if possible. Accordingly a party was detached for that purpose, which succeeded. The mare is now in the hands of the Government awaiting settlement. Parties from Missouri visited these headquarters some days afterward, but failed to prove by any means that the property was theirs, it being clearly understood by all parties that the mare was left with the man who now claims her by another party, and that other party is in the Southern Army. Inference: the mare was probably stolen originally from Kansas, as claimed by Kansas party.

The intention of the general commanding is to restore peace and harmony as far as possible between Missouri and Kansas, and to this end he will endeavor to prevent parties from crossing into Missouri on any such errand, but at the same time he will not suffer Kansas men to be thrown into prison with impunity by an armed band of men who make it a business to carry on this work. If men from Missouri cross into Kansas and carry on their depredations—kidnaping, &c.—they will be pursued until they are overtaken and justice meted out to them by a military commission.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. MOONLIGHT,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *May* 20, 1862.

J. C. KELTON, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

Twenty-five wagons, loaded with subsistence and ordnance, captured by the rebels under Coleman this morning 17 miles from Rolla. Colonel Boyd gone toward Waynesville, Major Goff toward Tuscumbia, and two companies will leave California to-morrow for Linn Creek. General Brown, Missouri State Militia, still at Jefferson City; Colonel Carlin with two regiments reached Cape Girardeau to-day; the other eight regiments expected to reach there to-morrow. I sent clothing, subsistence, &c., to meet them. Steamers will be in readiness to transport them. Captain or Lieutenant Cross arrested, and ordered to be placed in charge of Captain Hotchkiss, whose battery was to have left to-day. The detachment of the Ninth Missouri and Twenty-sixth Indiana detained for the present at Rolla, which has been much reduced by scouts and escorts; they will be sent to you as soon as they can be spared at Rolla. Captain Du Barry sent to Cape Girardeau to subsist the troops *en route* to you.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General.

FORT LARNED, KANS., *May* 20, 1862.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Hdqrs. Department of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:

CAPTAIN: Poor Bear, the oldest chief of the Arkansas Apaches, has been here to tell me that a council has been held at Walnut Creek, in the lodge of White Bear (Kiowa), for the purpose of hearing the report of 6 young men of the Kiowa Nation, who, under the leading of one of their number, Bird Bow (a soldier chief), had started early in the spring to visit the village of Bull Tail, chief of the Northern Comanches, situated on Red River, a tributary of the Arkansas. Arrived at the village, the chief summoned a council and invited them into the lodge. He then told them that he had made peace with the Southern Comanches and Texans, and that the Kiowas must no longer make war upon them. To this Bird Bow assented, adding if Bull Tail would go with them that they were willing to visit the Texans at the fort (supposed to be Fort Gibson). Bull Tail agreed to this and went with the Kiowas to the fort, where they met delegations from the Creeks, Cherokees, Seminoles, Osages, and even Kaws. The commander treated them well and told them that he was glad to see them; that if they were hungry he would feed them; that if they were naked he would clothe them. Gave to each of the five young men a gun and to Bird Bow a full suit of uniform, and said that they should also have some wagon loads of provisions. He said: "There are on the Arkansas two forts, Larned and Wise, belonging to your Great Father; what do you get from those forts, or what do they do for the Kiowas, Comanches, Apaches, and Arapahoes; keep nothing hid, but tell me truly in what you are benefited by those two forts." Bird Bow answered that the five nations were not allowed about those forts, but were driven off. "In that you said the truth, for I have letters telling me that such is the treatment you receive." He then said that the Texans were very mad, and that as soon as their horses had shed their winter coats and the grass had become good he was coming up upon the Arkansas to take Forts Larned and Wise, and that all the trains upon the road he intended to destroy; that they were to say to the five nations he did not ask them to

join him against the Americans, and that they must not help the Americans to fight against him. That this moon (6th May) and the next moon (5th June) would die, but by the third moon (4th July) he would be on the Arkansas, and by that time the Kiowas, Apaches, and Arapahoes must be out of the country about Fort Larned altogether and go anywhere above the post and south of the Arkansas, for the Texans who were coming against the forts were very mad, and he therefore wanted all the Indians to keep out of their way. He then asked who was head chief of the Kiowas, and upon being told that Little Mountain was first and Black Bird second, he said, "Send those two chiefs to me; tell them I want to see them."

After Bird Bow had made his report Little Mountain said: "I am too old to ride so far; Black Bird is young, he can go."

The Black Bird, Lone Wolf, Bird Bow, and two other chiefs, whose names are unknown, together with three squaws, left the Kiowa camp, on Walnut Creek, 12th May, on a visit to the Texan officer who sent them the talk. Poor Bear did not learn the exact place of the Texan encampment, but thinks that it is upon one of the creeks running south into Red River. I shall, however, watch the return of Black Bird, and ascertain if possible the exact locality of this camp.

Poor Bear I have closely questioned and am satisfied with his statement as to the council; but so far as Bird Bow's report is concerned you are no doubt in possession of information which will better enable you to form a just estimate of its value than myself. I have been prompted to communicate Poor Bear's statement to department headquarters from threats made last fall by A. S. Miller of an intention to try and get possession of the forts on the Arkansas, and which were reported to me by Pike's Peake. This Miller was a friend of Mr. Floyd's, and appointed by him sutler at Fort Wise. He resigned his position at that post, went to the mines, and got together a band of ruffians, with whom he started for Fort Smith, Ark. He avoided this post, and I heard nothing of him until he was reported as having passed the ranch at Great Bend, where I was told he said that he meant to come up on the road this spring if he could organize a party. Perceiving, as Miller must, that no body of men, however small, could come up from the other side of the Arkansas without their approach being announced by the Indian hunting parties who would fall in with them, and knowing, as he also must, the determination of the Kiowas (in reply to overtures made to them last winter to join the South by attacking the trains upon the road) that they would be on neither one side nor the other, the talk sent to the five nations through Bird Bow by the Texan officer is just such a one as Miller would be likely to have made under the circumstances, did he meditate an attack and pillage of the Government trains.

I am, captain, yours, respectfully,

J. HAYDEN,
Major Tenth Infantry, Commanding.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, *May* 21, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

The troops under my command arrived and went into camp here last night, having marched 85 miles the last three days. They are in good condition and high spirits. They are drawing clothing and pay to-day,

and will be ready for orders and transportation to-morrow. Strength of command, 2,627.

JEFF. C. DAVIS,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *May* 23, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON:

The commander at Houston telegraphs that General Curtis directs that the Kansas Fifth, at Springfield, go to Houston. Colonel Wood has had a fight with Coleman in Texas County; his force being small, he retired. News from Springfield is that McBride, with 2,500 men, with artillery, has attacked Forsyth, and Kansas Fifth has been ordered to Forsyth. Not official. Colonel Boyd has several train-burners prisoners.

S. M. PRESTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS JACKSONPORT, ARK.,
May 24, 1862.

Brig. Gen. FRED. STEELE,
Commanding Division, Batesville, Ark.:

GENERAL: On the 21st instant Private Philander W. Pringle, of Company G, Ninth Regiment Illinois Cavalry, was murdered in cold blood and his body left lying in the swamp until yesterday, when it was buried by a party of soldiers, under command of Lieut. Arza F. Brown. Eight companies of my regiment will be on the west side of Black River this evening. The section of the Ohio battery is stationed near the junction of the White and Black Rivers. Two companies of my regiment will be left here to guard the stores, hospital, &c., in this place. This force is too small to perform the duty required of it.

My object in writing this letter to you is to say that an example must be made in some way here, or our soldiers and expressmen will be assassinated on every occasion. A most bitter and malignant spirit is manifested by some ruffians in the southern portion of Jackson County, which spirit I believe is fostered and upheld by the citizens of Jacksonport, or by a portion of them at least.

This morning a small party was seen in the timber having arms in their hands. These people will conceal their weapons and appear as good Union men. I wish to know what course to pursue with regard to the guerrillas in this county, and hope you will issue a proclamation telling the people hereabouts what they may expect in case they continue to commit murders as heretofore. Two Indiana soldiers and two soldiers of the Ninth Illinois Cavalry have been murdered already in this country and one soldier of the Ninth Illinois Cavalry wounded. I believe that no secession or rebel blood has been shed by our troops.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALBERT G. BRACKETT,
Colonel Ninth Illinois Cavalry, Commanding.

P. S.—The people here believe that our army is retreating, and on this account they are becoming bold and clamorous. Moving the troops out of this place has had a very bad effect. I hope you will recommend to Major-General Curtis the reoccupation of Jacksonport.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Fort Scott, Kans., May 25, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of Kansas:

SIR: I have the honor to report that I have rendezvoused in the vicinity of Humboldt and Iola, Kans., the Second Ohio Cavalry, Second Indiana Battery, and Ninth Wisconsin Infantry, leaving at this post eight companies of the Tenth Kansas Infantry, in charge of the supplies at this place, and two companies of the same regiment at Mound City, Kans., to exercise general supervision of the border. I have also detained two companies of the Second Ohio Cavalry at this post. Up to this date no other troops have reported to me. I would respectfully ask that detailed instructions regarding the source whence I can obtain supplies of transportation, subsistence, munitions, &c., and also the facilities for their speedy arrival at this place, be given me with as little delay as possible, as it is my intention as soon as I can be assured of the proper forwarding of the same to this place, to proceed with what forces are now at Iola and Humboldt to take possession of Fort Gibson, before the enemy may, in view of our intended approach, concert measures for the destruction of that place; and if there are any available United States quartermasters I would respectfully ask that one be ordered to report to me, to take charge of depot of supplies which I intend establishing at Fort Gibson. I would also ask the assignment of one or two engineers, and also any secret-service men which may be available. There should also be an assignment of funds, for regiments and for contingents, placed in the hands of Assistant Quartermaster Insley, of this post, subject to draft upon my approval. Regimental estimates will probably be made by the respective quartermasters, and I beg to submit that the sum of $100,000 be approved as contingents for the entire expedition.

CHAS. DOUBLEDAY,
Colonel, Commanding Indian Expedition.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, May 25, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Monterey, Tenn.:

General Curtis reports heavy rains, which will retard his movements. Scout direct from Little Rock reports the burning of cotton by rebels to the amount of 10,000 bales; also bridge across Des Arc and Cypress.

The affair boastfully heralded in rebel slips (before telegraphed) was a skirmish with some of Colonel Baker's First Indiana, which was out on a reconnaissance, and drove the rebels in two skirmishes. General Sigel is ordered to Washington and is now on his way there.

S. M. PRESTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp on Little Red River, Ark., May 26, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: Rains continue and roads and streams are quite impassable. Rebels have attacked my train near Rolla; my supplies will

thus be cut off. I again urge the shipment of troops from western posts in Missouri to my line. The order withdrawing my command in Missouri except as to my line in Missouri, disables me from ordering available troops to the Missouri difficulty. I am 230 miles from Rolla, and therefore quite beyond immediate necessities. There must be troops near Springfield sufficient to clear out these rascals. My troops are again out of bread; but we can live on beef, which is plenty.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, May 26, 1862 (via Pocahontas).

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM:

I have just returned from vicinity of Searcy, where all is quiet. Streams and roads impassable for teams. My quartermaster telegraphs in regard to rebels in Southwest Missouri too strong. I have seen McLaugheridge, the man from whom the information came. There is not much news in his information. He left rebel camp at Maysville, Ark., twelve days ago. They had collected about 400 men under Colonel Coffee. The Pike force was at Boggy Bayou, where it was a month ago, but they expected it to come and check Doubleday, who, it seems, was moving that way. As our force advances rebels run before, arms in hand, and others, coming from Price, trying to get north, are joining them. That is about all the increase McLaugheridge could hear of. They are poor and destitute. A Captain Jackman, from Jackson County, Missouri, had brought down a pretty good company. The matter is mostly moonshine specter. If Doubleday has 2,000 troops they will never enter Missouri or Kansas. They complain, I fear with reason, that Doubleday's troops have burned houses; but the rebel camp is composed of the most despicable, rough, ragged rascals ever congregated together; so McLaugheridge says, and he is reliable. The attack on my trains near Rolla and threatened attacks elsewhere have induced me to send a regiment of cavalry through from this point to Houston. Meantime I hope the Cassville and Springfield forces will be moved over to my command. I shall also hope soon to hear of the gunboats passing through, so as to permit steamers to bring supplies up the White River.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Saint Louis, May 26, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
A. A. G., Dept. of the Miss., General Halleck's Hdqrs., Miss.:

I respectfully request the attention of the major-general commanding to the necessity of readjusting the boundaries of districts in the southern part of Missouri. The successive changes that have taken place in the commanders of these districts have left them in some cases undetermined and in others inconvenient. This will appear from a reference to the various orders that have issued from the department headquarters defining district limits. I inclose copies of these orders for the convenient reference of the major-general commanding. From these orders it will appear that the dividing line of the districts of

Southern and Southwestern Missouri and that a large and indefinite portion of the State is under command of Major-General Curtis, who is unable at present to give it any attention whatever. Also that the Saint Louis and Mississippi districts are not accurately separated. If I may be permitted to suggest, the following subdivision of the State seems to be desirable:

The District of Northeastern Missouri and Northwestern Missouri to remain the same as now.

The District of Central Missouri to consist of that part of the State lying south of the Missouri River, west of the Gasconade, and north of the northern line of Dallas County.

The District of Southwest Missouri to consist of that part of the State lying south of the northern line of Dallas County and west of the Gasconade and of the Big North Forks of White River.

The District of Saint Louis to consist of that portion of the State not included within either of the above-named districts, except the counties of Pemiscot, New Madrid, and Mississippi.

The subdivision into districts and assignments of district commanders having been made by General Halleck's orders, I do not regard myself authorized to make any changes, more particularly as my command extends only to a certain class of troops (militia), and has no definite territorial limits.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 182. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST, *Batesville, Ark., May* 26, 1862.

* * * * * * *

The commanding officer of the First Division will make or cause to be made, under an efficient officer, a reconnaissance in force toward Des Arc as far as Cotton Plant, if possible, where he shall seize the telegraph dispatches and operator and obtain all the information possible to be obtained, and report in person at these headquarters thereafter with the least possible delay. He will report frequently also by scouts or orderlies from day to day, as he may obtain any important information, in regard to boats with troops and their destination.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

BATESVILLE VIA POCAHONTAS, *May* 27, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM:

GENERAL: Tell General Halleck I am compelled to send out cavalry expeditions in all directions to suppress rebel bands, especially on the Rolla line. A train came in safe to-day. Rumors of a large force landing at Des Arc and collecting at Little Rock are afloat, but I think them false. Am trying to get facts. An intelligent officer, returning to surrender, says Corinth is surrounded by an embankment 22 miles long,

with inside ditch 6 feet wide and 3 feet deep. Provisions which were last year sent down to Mississippi are now being shipped back by railroad which runs through the inclosure. General Carr, in advance near Searcy, urges me to allow him to fall back to this place, in view of bad roads preventing a forward movement and destitution of food and forage. I hope the gunboats will soon open a way to bring supplies by water. They cannot be conveyed to Little Rock by land and then to Little Red River. We cannot get half rations of some things. General Rove [Rust] commands all the Arkansas rebel forces. We have certainly stopped several thousand Texans from joining Beauregard's army.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Saint Louis, Mo., May 27, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
A. A. G., Dept. of the Miss., Camp, Corinth Road, Miss.:

I have the honor to request that an order be issued defining the territorial limits of my command, or at least giving me some instructions as to the extent of my authority and responsibility.

It will be remembered that at the commencement of the organization of State troops General Halleck, as major-general of the militia, placed me in command of all the militia of the State, but no order has ever issued from department headquarters giving me any command but the Saint Louis District.

When on the point of leaving Saint Louis the major-general commanding informed me verbally that he expected me to "take care of Missouri," yet the only part of the State now particularly in need of care is not under my command.

If the general will excuse me for suggesting, it seems to me very important at this time that some one man should have command of all the State except perhaps two or three of the southeastern counties and the troops engaged in escorting supplies to General Curtis. This my command of the militia does not give me.

The organization of the militia regiments is now complete, and a separate command of this class of troops is therefore no longer necessary, and is moreover incompatible with harmonious co-operation between them and United States troops. Hence, if the commanding general does not deem unity of command in the State necessary, it will be much better to relieve me from all command except the Saint Louis District, and make all the district commanders, as some of them now are, responsible only to the major-general commanding for their districts and for the troops of all classes within them. Or if it be desired to place some other officer in command of Missouri, I see no reason why it should not be done now that the militia organization is completed. It will relieve me from much embarrassment, and enable me to perform my duties much more efficiently if an order be issued assigning me to such command as the commanding general desires me to exercise, and I respectfully request that such an order be issued.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, May 27, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Monterey, Tenn.:

Coleman, with 250 men, attacked Union train, escorted by 80 men, on 26th instant, at Crow's Station, 32 miles from Rolla. Union loss, 2 men of Twenty-fourth Missouri killed; Captain Talliaferro, of Twenty-fourth Missouri, shot through both knees, and 12 or 15 missing and 12 wagons burned. Enemy retreated with considerable loss.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, May 27, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Monterey, Tenn.:

General Curtis reports about 400 rebels at Maysville, Ark., under Colonel Coffee, and the Pike force at Boggy Bayou; that these forces are to unite with others from Price and check Doubleday's forces from Kansas; that as our forces advance the rebels retreat, and that if Doubleday has 2,000 troops the rebels should not enter either Missouri or Kansas. In consequence of the attacks on trains General Curtis has sent a regiment of cavalry through from Batesville to Houston, and hopes that the Cassville and Springfield forces and at posts in Western Missouri will be moved over to his line to protect supply trains; also that our gunboats will soon enable steamers to supply him up White River. He is 230 miles from Rolla, out of bread, but has plenty of beef. General Schofield sent to-day two companies of State troops to Rolla.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

BATESVILLE, VIA POCAHONTAS, *May* 28, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM:

GENERAL: I am credibly informed a rebel gunboat (Kentucky) arrived at Little Rock Saturday. It is also reported that twenty steamers with troops are on White River, near Des Arc. This is uncertain. Are they friends or foes? Have sent down expedition on White, which ought to report facts soon. A reconnaissance in force, which I ordered beyond Searcy, extended to Bayou Des Arc and below West Point. Fifteen miles beyond Little Red River found small pickets, which were attacked and drove off. A rebel lieutenant (Halt) was taken prisoner and one of the enemy was wounded. One of the First Missouri Cavalry was wounded. As ordered, the parties returned to this side of Little Red River. My flank being exposed to river movements, it is of great importance for me to know any changes that occur in the Mississippi, and especially the success or failure of our gunboats. Provisions and forage grow terribly scarce, and I am anxious to get news. Another attack is reported on my supply train, 23 miles from Rolla.

Colonel Marshall reports his troops at Houston and Salem almost mutinous. Colonel Baker is going there to re-enforce. Keep me advised by telegraph; my express has been intercepted. All quiet here.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 18. } HDQRS. MISSOURI STATE MILITIA, *Saint Louis, May* 29, 1862.

The enemies of the United States and of Missouri seem still determined to ruin a State they have so signally failed to conquer; to destroy the peace of a people who are fixed in their loyalty to the Union.

Rebel officers and men are returning to their homes, passing stealthily through our lines, and endeavoring again to stir up insurrection in various portions of the State where peace has long prevailed, and there still remain among the disaffected, who never belonged to the rebel army, a few who avail themselves of every favorable opportunity to murder Union soldiers and destroy the property of citizens.

The Government is willing and can afford to be magnanimous in its treatment of those who are tired of the rebellion and desire to become loyal citizens and to aid in the restoration of peace and prosperity of the country, but it will not tolerate those who still persist in their wicked efforts to prevent the restoration of peace where they have failed to maintain legitimate war. The time is passed when insurrection and rebellion in Missouri can cloak itself under the guise of honorable warfare.

The utmost vigilance and energy are enjoined upon all the troops of the State in hunting down and destroying these robbers and assassins. When caught in arms, engaged in their unlawful warfare, they will be shot down upon the spot. All good citizens, who desire to live in peace, are required to give their assistance to the military authorities in detecting and bringing to punishment the outlaws who infest this State and those who give them shelter and protection.

Those who fail to do their duty in this matter will be regarded and treated as abettors of the criminals.

Those who have been in arms against the United States or have aided the rebellion, and now desire to become good and loyal citizens, may surrender themselves and their arms at the nearest military post, and will be released upon subscribing to the usual oath and giving bond, with approved security, for their future loyal conduct. They will thereafter be free from military arrest so long as they shall in good faith observe and keep the conditions of their oaths and bond, or if in any particular case it shall be deemed by the military authorities inexpedient to release with the promise of future protection a man who has voluntarily surrendered himself he will be released and placed in the same condition as he was before his voluntary surrender.

All officers and men of this command are reminded that it is their duty, while punishing with unmeasured severity those who still persist in their mad efforts to destroy the peace of the State, not only to abstain from molestation, but to protect from injury all loyal and peaceable citizens. All will be held to a strict accountability for the just and proper execution of the important and responsible duties required of them by this order.

Whenever any doubt shall arise as to the propriety of releasing with

promise of protection persons who have voluntarily surrendered themselves the case will be referred to the provost-marshal-general.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, May 30, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Monterey, Tenn.:

General Halleck's dispatch of to-day received. I congratulate him, but regret that a single rebel was able to retreat. Beauregard reported at Richmond. I fear his army may travel in the same direction. General Curtis states that Ninth Illinois Cavalry, on 27th instant, met and drove rebels at Cache River Bridge. Union troops hold the bridge and expect another attack. Adjutant Blackburn and Private Tift wounded. One rebel killed and 2 taken prisoners. Reports state that the mouth of the Arkansas River is blockaded by our gunboats; that rebel gunboat shelled rebel camp at Little Rock (supposing them Federal troops), wounding 1 rebel and scattering the alarmed garrison. The Kansas troops arriving destined for Pittsburg Landing.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, Ark., May 30, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: My several cavalry expeditions to the front and flanks have thus far been successful scattering bands of rebels, and in the aggregate killing some 18 or 20. Roads are improving and streams subsiding, but rain is again threatened.

My express from Rolla has not arrived for several days. At last news the train was attacked near Rolla. The telegraph is now my only dependence; that should be immediately completed. Please press this matter.

Several steamboats and one gunboat were at Little Rock Sunday. The report of the blockade of the mouth of the Arkansas was current in Little Rock; if so, the boats are in a pocket. I expect further intelligence from scouts and expeditions soon.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

P. S.—A report has just come in that Pike, with 8,000 Indians, has crossed White River 35 miles above, and designs to take Rolla. The report seems incredible, but should be looked after.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, Ark., May 31, 1862.

Brig. Gen. E. A. CARR,
Commanding Second Division:

GENERAL: Yours in relation to an apparent approaching crisis, when we must fall back either for want of forage or because of overwhelming force of the enemy, is duly received. To get food and forage convenient now we would have to fall back very considerably, probably to Pocahontas, which is not a healthy location.

This is a good strategic point, but forage is very scarce. I have directed the quartermaster to buy wheat and oats by the acre for forage. Corn must not be pulled up. You and General Osterhaus must see to this. Men found feeding green corn should be arrested.

Pressing close on the enemy is of great importance in Arkansas and at Corinth. My best advices from Little Rock only confirm the report that the force there is only from 3,000 to 6,000 indifferently organized Texans, with only a few Arkansians. Some more had ventured to move on this side, but I expect your dash forward on the 27th has driven them back.

There was at last accounts a gunboat at Little Rock and one at Des Arc, as I think to support garrisons at those points. If, as reported, the mouth of the Arkansas is blockaded, there is no way for the enemy to get an army this way, except it might be by Coler's Ridge.

The expedition down below Jacksonport found a small party, which was routed and 4 killed.

Bowen's expedition found the enemy near Sylamore, attacked and killed several (at least 10), took 25 prisoners, and are now bringing them in. We had 1 killed and Captain Anderson and another (Third Iowa) badly wounded.

I want that gunboat captured. It was unprotected on Tuesday last. It lay at the wharf in Des Arc when the bank was so high it could not defend itself.

A party could move from West Point to the ford or ferry near the mouth of Bayou Des Arc, there station artillery, and send across infantry enough to dash into the boat. Night would be the time. The boat should then be run up White River or the ammunition for the guns should be thrown overboard or brought away. Confer with Osterhaus. I think that boat blockades other boats that might come up.

If crossings of Red and Bayou Des Arc were easy the affair could be easily accomplished, but the importance of the measure will justify investigation and considerable risk. Any reasonable move under cover of our artillery is quite safe, as the enemy has none that I can hear of except these gunboats. The Cache is a complete protection against large forces east of White River. It might be best to keep an eye on small bands between Red and White and between White and Cache; no considerable force of the enemy can come. Hence, if the gunboat can be got above the mouth of Red she is ours. There is a bar 10 miles below Jacksonport which she cannot pass. She ought to be run up to that point.

I hear no move of the Indians. The Fifth Kansas got to Houston on the 26th. We now have three regiments on that line and trains moving all right.

Truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HDQRS. THIRD DIVISION, ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Searcy Landing, Ark., May 31, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Army of the Southwest, Batesville, Ark.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose copies of reports on expeditions made toward mouth of Red River and to Grand Glaze. From my spies I have no further news yet, but a deserter from Johnson's company of Texan Rangers, whom I shall send to your headquarters to-morrow morning, brought me some intelligence. His company left Little Rock on Monday last as a scouting party. The man says that there were about 5,000 men, mostly Texans, at the capital. Large re-enforcements from his State were expected, as 15,000 men were recently called out for the defense of Arkansas. My informer was present when on last Saturday the rebel gunboat arrived at Little Rock and fired into the supposed Federals. They killed 1 horse and crippled some men. Of the rebel forces on the Red River he says that about 500 men were encamped 4 miles west of Searcy. Of troops east of Searcy or near Des Arc he did not know anything, but reports of arrival of the Texas regiment (Colonel Stone), with whom our men had the fight on the 19th and who left the same day south, was hourly expected. Colonel Taylor has command of the forces over the river. No general news could be learned from the deserter except the threatened arrival of rebel gunboats on White and Red Rivers. We must take that *cum grano salis*. Anyhow, they will find us prepared for their reception.

Before closing, my scout (Wheeler) comes back from Des Arc. He left there this morning. The gunboat there is, according to different statements, either hidden out of the reach of the Union boats or waiting for further orders. It has six guns. All the other forces at Des Arc do not exceed 200 men, among them Captain Williams, of Polk County, Missouri. My informant found another camp of about 100 men in the rear of West Point; also he reported that Sunday last a small packet arrived at Des Arc, but only with a few sick aboard.

I certainly believe that the mouth of Arkansas and White Rivers is blockaded.

Awaiting your order, I remain, general, with great respect, your most obedient servant,

P. J. OSTERHAUS,
Commanding Third Division.

[Inclosures.]

GRAND GLAZE, *May* 31, 1862—8 a. m.

I came here all safe with the company, after taking all necessary precautions in case of meeting guerrilla bands.

Along the roads different reports were current about the landing of troops at Des Arc. Price was said to have landed there two weeks, ten days, a week ago, &c.; but a farmer on the road (Union man) told me, and assured me that this report came from a man (Bill Stone, legislator, store-keeper, and now guerrilla marauder) on Red River. The same man heard that report at a house-raising, where a letter was read from the above Bill Stone, announcing Price's landing with so and so many thousands of his Pea Ridge fellows (10 or 15). Since April 1 last no steamer has passed here. People here assure me that these reports are spread in order to keep the troops from marching any farther.

Forage, corn, oats, breadstuffs, and other provisions are very nearly exhausted all around here by our army trains and some time ago by the rebels.

Very respectfully,

DE GRENDELE,
Lieutenant, Fourth Missouri Cavalry.

PROSPECT BLUFFS, *May* 31, 1862.

My patrol to the mouth of Little Red has returned, reporting all quiet. This side of the river, 4 miles from the mouth, the road became impassable, and a small party was sent across in a boat. They proceeded to the White River and returned. No boats of any kind had been seen for three weeks. It is rumored that a gunboat came to Des Arc and tried to press a crew, but failed to do so. This rumor was not generally credited.

It is reported that there is a camp at Des Arc, but it could not be ascertained whether it was large or small. Within the range of the patrol all was quiet.

GEO. E. WARING, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 23. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST, *Batesville, Ark., May* 31, 1862.

I. The major-general commanding announces to the Army of the Southwest that by telegraph from Saint Louis he is just informed that "Corinth is ours and rebels are retreating southward."

II. He also desires to return his thanks to Lieut. Col. F. W. Lewis, of the First Missouri Cavalry; Lieut. Col. H. F. Sickles, of the Ninth Illinois Cavalry, and Maj. W. D. Bowen, commanding detachments of Bowen's Battalion, and Third Iowa Cavalry, and the officers and soldiers under their respective commands, for the venturesome spirit, the gallant and daring action, shown in their several forays this week. Each have met, charged, and routed the enemy: Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis on an expedition to the west of Searcy; Colonel Sickles at Cache River Bridge, in Jackson County, and Major Bowen, on a most successful expedition up the south side of White River. By these several excursions we have captured a large amount of camp and garrison equipage, ordnance and ordnance stores, a number of prisoners of war, and scattered and driven the enemy.

Officers and soldiers of the cavalry! emulate the example of the renowned in your arm! Keep your sabers polished; drill daily in the use of them, and watch the opportunity to show the heroic deeds you may accomplish.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Abstract from Return of the Army of the Southwest, Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis commanding, for May, 1862.

Troops.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
In the field:				
Infantry	243	5,786	7,106	8,795
Cavalry	152	2,872	3,655	4,749
Artillery *	36	1,009	1,158	1,427
Total	431	9,667	11,919	14,971
Rolla, Mo	11	226	335	429
Salem, Houston, and West Plains	14	410	478	577
Houston	22	546	695	856
Pilot Knob and Reeves' Station	26	385	496	545
Pocahontas, Ark	37	647	761	857
Total garrisons	110	2,214	2,765	3,264
Grand total	541	11,881	14,684	18,235

* Number of guns not stated on original.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, Ark., June 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM, *Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: I have reliable news from Little Rock and from Texas. Great efforts are making to collect an army at Little Rock. Galveston and Houston forces and those which started for New Mexico are ordered up, and ten Texan regiments have arrived with artillery. Hindman was to start from Corinth on the 28th and all the Arkansas and Missouri troops were to come with him.

If the Corinth hive sends a swarm this way I must concentrate on this side of White River and be re-enforced immediately. The news of the blockade of these rivers is not confirmed, and the reported re-enforcements of Fort Pillow and the arrival of the rebel gunboats, which remain at Little Rock and Des Arc, is evidence of a design to hold Arkansas and Texas for Arkansas and other Western troops to fall back upon.

Has the occupation of Corinth or the efforts of our gunboats frustrated this design? The enemy is moving; we must be on the alert. I have spread my force to hold my lines of communication, which have been cut off for ten days, and to keep down rebel bands. If an enemy in great force appears my strategy must be changed.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 1, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Corinth, Miss.:

General Curtis' cavalry expeditions have scattered rebels in front

and on flanks, killing 18 or 20. Roads improving and streams subsiding.

The general wishes the telegraph line to his headquarters completed immediately.

Several rebel steamers and one gunboat at Little Rock.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General and Acting Inspector-General.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Fort Scott, Kans., June 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas:

SIR: I have to report *en route* from Humboldt the Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry, Ninth Wisconsin Infantry, and Rabb's battery, and from this place a subsistence train of 100,000 rations, escorted by three companies Second Ohio Cavalry and four companies Tenth Kansas Infantry Volunteers. These two columns will unite near the mouth of Shoal Creek, about 60 miles south from here, and will number about 2,500 men. I shall place myself at the head of the subsistence train to-morrow and conduct it to the junction with the column moving from Humboldt. I shall rendezvous the command near the mouth of Shoal Creek, and take measures for pursuing the rebels under Colonel Coffee, Stand Watie, and Jackman, who are at present on Shoal Creek with 1,500 Indians and white men. If this party proceeds toward the interior of Arkansas or into the Boston Mountains I shall not pursue them, but shall proceed to occupy the most available points in the Indian Territory for the reinstating of the loyal Indians, and shall await further re-enforcements of the troops and supplies before proceeding toward the Texas frontier. Only five companies of the Kansas Sixth have yet reported at this place. No other troops have reported for the expedition. I hope, sir, that the advance which I have made will meet your approbation. It will show an activity in the department which it long has been a stranger to before you assumed command.

If the force designated in your letter accompanying the special orders inaugurating the Indian expedition report at this place with tolerable promptitude I shall be enabled to possess the entire Indian country and be ready if necessary for still further operations very soon. I have received no order regarding the arriving subsistence or transporting the Indian regiments. If such an order were sent I could place one of them in the field in ten days. My application to your office for brigade surgeon, medical stores, contingent and regimental funds has not been answered. I have also requested a large supply of munitions at this post. There are none here after supplying my troops which are *en route*, and they have only a small supply. I beg to report the removal of my headquarters to the mouth of Shoal Creek. Special couriers should go by way of Iola, where couriers will be provided for forwarding any dispatches; also from this place via Iola.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. DOUBLEDAY,
Col., Comdg. Troops in Southern Kans. and Ind. T.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 30. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSISSIPPI, *Camp near Corinth, Miss., June* 1, 1862.

I. The State of Missouri, except the counties of Mississippi, New Madrid, and Pemiscot, will hereafter constitute the Military District of Missouri, to be commanded by Brig. Gen. J. M. Schofield, who will divide it into such districts as he may deem proper; nevertheless the volunteer forces in Southwest Missouri will be subject to the orders of Maj. Gen. S. R. Curtis, commander and military governor of Arkansas. Such orders, when practicable, to be communicated through Brig. Gen. Schofield, as their immediate commander.

II. The county of Mississippi will belong to the District of Cairo, Brigadier-General Strong; the counties of New Madrid and Pemiscot, to the District of Columbus, Brigadier-General Quinby.

III. All reports and returns will be made accordingly.

IV. Staff officers attached to general headquarters of the department in Saint Louis will not be subject to the orders of the commander of the district.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS, *Springfield, June* 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

A man from Texas, arrived at Cassville this morning, reports Rains left Fort Smith with an escort on Friday to take command of the rebels to operate in Southwest Missouri. Coffee, Stand Watie, Schnable, Pike's Indians, and the jayhawkers were to join him. McBride was at Yellville with three pieces of artillery on Saturday, and two small Texas regiments were moving this way. I have ordered 20 wagon loads of ordnance and quartermaster stores, and Colonel Wright's battalion, now at Forsyth, and a considerable amount of stores at Cassville to be moved to this post. Colonel Hall is ordered to Greenfield. The Thirty-seventh Illinois, two squadrons of First Missouri Cavalry, and three pieces of Davidson's battery are operating near Cassville. Five companies of Tenth Illinois Cavalry have been thrown forward to Mount Vernon. The force here is about 600, rank and file. These commands are ordered to concentrate at Springfield if threatened by a larger force of the enemy before I can re-enforce them.

Richardson lost all his arms and transportation, and about 10 men killed, wounded, and missing. He was completely surprised, and is reported among the killed. The officer in command at Mount Vernon reports by messenger that Colonel Coffee's advance was at Sarcoxie last night and that he had about 1,500 men. There is sufficient truth in these reports to render it necessary that the troops should be urged forward fast as possible.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Southwest Missouri.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, Ark., June 2, 1862.

General W. SCOTT KETCHUM, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: I have only the single dispatch: "Corinth is ours; rebels retreating south."

Last night the gunboats moved forward toward my lines, and I was told the Little Rock force was also moving forward. I stand firm, but in case the force is as strong as reported I will have to move my advance from Little Red to this side of White River. The enemy must be affected by the movements at Corinth and on the Mississippi; hence the importance of knowing now of the evacuation at Corinth. In any event infantry should be immediately sent to re-enforce me. I sent so much to Corinth and have got down so far in secesh this command now needs strengthening. I claim to have ventured a great deal to co-operate with the general at Corinth, and when the matter is fully known to General Halleck I trust he will approve and commend my troops for toil, exposure, and extraordinary privations in an effort which has embarrassed and demoralized the troops who have gone from this region to Corinth, and diverted many regiments, a battery, and at least two gunboats from his immediate assailants.

Trains have again started with bread from Rolla, but it has required a great part of my command to open and secure the line.

Some re-enforcements by water would be most desirable.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 2, 1862.

Col. S. H. BOYD, *Rolla:*

Lieutenant-Colonel Stephens, with four companies, marched for Little Piney last Monday and must be there. Colonel Washburn, with four companies, started Thursday for Lebanon via Tuscumbia. Major Goff, with five companies, operating south of Osage, with orders to go as far as Lebanon road, and Colonel McClurg has orders to operate in the same direction from Linn Creek. General Totten has notified Major Goff and McClurg about rebels southwest of your post.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Saint Louis, Mo., June 2, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Mississippi, Corinth, Miss.:

I have the honor to inclose, for the information of the major-general commanding, a copy of an order I have deemed it necessary to issue in consequence of the manifestation of a design on the part of the incorrigible class of rebels throughout the State to engage in guerrilla warfare during the summer.* Several of these guerrillas have been caught and are now on trial. Could speedy punishment follow their conviction a very wholesome effect would no doubt be produced. By the long delay occasioned by the necessity of sending the proceedings to the major-general commanding the department for his approval will deprive the State of the beneficial effects of a few summary examples, which I have no doubt would put an end to these disturbances of the peace. I have thought to remedy the evil by turning criminals over to the civil courts,

* See General Orders, No. 18, May 29, p. 402.

in accordance with the late order defining the duties of the provost-marshal-general. But these courts are even more slow in their administration of justice than military commissions.

There is no serious objections to this tardiness in most cases that arise, they being of crimes committed long ago and under circumstances very different from the present circumstances, such as to render capital punishment perhaps neither just nor necessary, although technically within the laws of war. But in cases like the present, of an attempt to incite anew insurrection in a part of the country where peace has been almost completely restored, extreme and speedy punishment alone can produce the desired effect.

I respectfully request that you will lay the matter before the major-general commanding for such action, if any, as he shall deem necessary.

I am, colonel, yours, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST MISSOURI,
Springfield, June 3, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

My telegram of yesterday has given you the most important information relative to the enemy I am in possession of, and that was procured from persons who professed to be from Arkansas or Texas. I have sent scouts into Arkansas. The parties agree in their statements that an effort to invade Missouri will be made.

McBride is at Yellville with three pieces of artillery and a part of two Texas regiments. Rains moved this way from Fort Smith Friday morning with an escort of 60 men. He is to be joined by all the thieving bands he can collect under Coffee, Stand Watie, Schnable, and Pike's Indians.

The trains of Price which have wintered on Rio River were expected to be at Fort Smith Friday morning. One man reports that the train was in two divisions, and that he counted 400 mules and horses in one of them. This information is unreliable, but comes from several sources, and is worthy of attention. The teams left here yesterday to move to this post the supplies of ordnance and quartermaster's stores left by General Curtis at Forsyth. I have only 400 effective men at this post. Colonel Wright's battalion, about 325 men, has been ordered from Forsyth to Springfield. At Cassville the force consists of the Thirty-seventh Illinois Infantry, two squadrons First Missouri Cavalry, and three pieces of Davidson's battery. About 300 men of the Tenth Illinois Cavalry are at Mount Vernon. These are all the troops in this part of the State.

I will act on your telegram and concentrate in time if I find it necessary.

Where is Dr. Paddock, brigade surgeon Fourth Brigade, Missouri State Militia? He has not reported to me, and I want him. There are a large number of sick men here, and the hospitals in bad condition.

We have three 12-pounder howitzers (iron) and one rifled 6-pounder brass gun, with carriages and caissons. I shall fit them for service to use in case of emergency if I can pick out artillerymen from the men in the command. There is a good supply of fixed ammunition for 6 and 12 pounder guns and caliber .69 musket and rifle at this post. A detailed

statement will be sent you as soon as it can be made. By dispatch from Major Stephenson, in command of Mount Vernon, I learn that only 5 of Colonel Richardson's command are killed, wounded, and missing, and the colonel is on his way in. It appears that Richardson camped his men in the bottoms and went with his officers into the town to sleep. In the night the camp was said to be attacked, and the men left and abandoned everything. Nothing has been heard of the attacking party since, though it was reported to be about 1,000 strong. They have disappeared as mysteriously as they came.

I am, truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 3, 1862.

General CURTIS, *Batesville, Ark.:*

Claiborne Jackson, Rains, Clarkson, Coffee, Stand Watie, and Schnable, with rebels from Arkansas, Missouri, and Texas, also Pike, with his Indians and jayhawkers, are reported in Northwest Arkansas—Forts Smith, Van Buren, and Fayetteville—with artillery and small-arms, stores, and trains. Coffee has been near Neosho. McBride is at Yellville, Ark. I have directed Fifth Kansas not to leave the Department of Mississippi without authority from General Halleck. Forsyth has been vacated and the troops ordered to Springfield. Troops in motion in all directions west of Rolla. Look out for rebels from the east, from the west, and from the south.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Saint Louis, Mo., June 3, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN,
Commanding District Central Missouri, Jefferson City, Mo.:

I inclose an extract from a letter received yesterday from General Loan,* asking for the co-operation of your troops in Saline County. This, I presume, you will be able to give.

I have telegraphed you to-day to send forward Murphy's battery and King's regiment to Springfield, and to hold the Twenty-sixth Indiana and Cole's battery in readiness to move in the same direction. Matters in that section of the State begin to look threatening. Richardson has been badly whipped, and, it is said, mortally wounded. It may be necessary before long to send to that part of the State most of our available force, in which case you or I, and perhaps both of us, will have to go too. In case of necessity I can send two more regiments of cavalry from the northern part of the State, and, if it should seem necessary, one of them might remain in your district in the place of the Twenty-sixth Indiana. Infantry will probably be much more important than cavalry in the southwest. I will try to keep you advised of the progress of events, so that you may shape your command accordingly.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

---

*Not found.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Saint Louis, Mo., June 3, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN, *Jefferson City, Mo.:*

Your letter of yesterday is received. If we are to meet any considerable force in the southwestern part of the State infantry will be all important; and, as you are aware, nearly all the infantry has been sent south, in compliance with General Halleck's orders. I expect to have to send all the infantry I can raise to Springfield and do the best we can elsewhere with cavalry. I have ordered Catherwood's regiment to move to Sedalia at once, and Glover's to Saint Louis, and from there will go to the southwest or southeast, as may seem necessary at the time. No more troops can I think be spared from North Missouri at this time, unless we give up a portion of the State to the guerrillas. This I will not do unless in case of necessity. When Catherwood's regiment arrives you can use it in place of the Twenty-sixth Indiana, if necessary. One battalion of Hall's regiment started from ———. I have sent Rombauer's regiment to Rolla, relying on Hundhausen to guard the entire Pacific Railroad as far as the Osage.

Rombauer will be sent forward to Springfield, unless Rolla shall be threatened by a considerable force. The Second Wisconsin Cavalry will push forward as soon as it can be spared from the vicinity of Waynesville and Lebanon, which will doubtless be upon the arrival of Colonel Sigel, if not before.

One battalion of Hall's regiment started from Kansas City on the 30th, and the other must be ready to start. King's regiment was ordered by telegraph yesterday to move forward at once with Murphy's battery. These I think will be sufficient to meet the present emergency, judging from the information I now have. It is very probable, however, that I may get news in a few days which will show the necessity for further re-enforcements. If so, the Twenty-sixth Indiana and Cole's battery will have to go. I will inform you as soon as possible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 4, 1862.

General CURTIS, *Batesville, Ark.:*

Your dispatches forwarded to General Halleck by telegraph. All Union successes and deeds of daring published. Rebel gunboats destroyed all cotton and sugar at Jacksonport and went down the river. Colonel Daniels holds many crossings of the Saint Francis River and has the captured steamer Miller. Our troops have driven the rebels back and now occupy Strasburg. Near Richmond our troops are daily gaining ground and have repeatedly defeated the rebels. Reports state that Colonel Elliott has captured and paroled 2,000 prisoners south of Corinth, destroyed 10,000 stand of arms and some cars loaded with supplies; also that General Pope has captured more of Van Dorn's and Price's rebels than he knows what to do with. I expect we now hold Fort Pillow, and hope to hear soon that we possess Memphis. Colonel Fitch's scouts killed 1 and captured 7 men of rebel gunboat Beauregard.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Springfield, Mo., June 4, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas, Leavenworth:

GENERAL: A sergeant from Fort Scott, who arrived here this morning, reports that all but six companies of the command at Fort Scott have moved southward toward the Indian Territory two days since. I sent a messenger to that post for information and to advise them of the movements of the enemy, and this morning have received it by telegraph. The information in relation to the movements of the enemy is received from various sources, all of which agree in the main points, but are not fully reliable, that Rains left Fort Smith for the north on the 29th May with an escort of 60 men. He is to unite the commands of Coffee, Stand Watie, Pike, and others in or near the line of the Indian Territory. McBride, with three pieces of artillery and two small Texas regiments, is moving toward Yellville. Four pieces of artillery are moving from Fort Smith, and large trains of Price's wagons were moving from Red River in this direction. Coffee, with a command of about 1,000 men, part Indians, was about 15 miles southwest of Neosho on the 2d instant; his force was being rapidly increased by recruits from Arkansas and Missouri, as he had attacked Colonel Richardson's command at Neosho, routing him completely, capturing his train, camp and garrison equipage, some arms, and killed and wounded several of his men, which has encouraged them to more extensive efforts.

I shall have three regiments of mounted rifles and one battery to move in that direction in a few days.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

JEFFERSON CITY, *June* 4, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I receive intelligence that the rebels are again gathering head in the extreme southwestern part of this State and the northwestern part of Arkansas, and that they have among them Indian allies. Several regiments of the State Militia are being thrown into that part of the State to meet the rebel force, and other regiments will be sent there as the occasion may demand.

It has been suggested to me that the Second Ohio Cavalry, under Colonel Doubleday, and a Wisconsin regiment of cavalry are at Fort Scott, in Kansas, and that they are unemployed. If such be the fact, and if it would not interfere with your plans to order these regiments to report to General Schofield for duty, I would be glad that they should be so ordered. They are now near the theater of operations, and could report to General Schofield by letter, and he might be ordered to employ them and such portion of the State Militia as he might think necessary in suppressing the rebel force and in visiting a just punishment upon the Indian tribes engaged in this war.

Brigadier-General Schofield is undoubtedly an officer of high merit, and will distinguish himself if an opportunity is afforded.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. R. GAMBLE.

SAINT LOUIS, *June* 4, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., Corinth, Miss.:*

General Curtis telegraphs from Batesville on the 31st May and 2d instant that a rebel gunboat and the rebel forces at Little Rock were moving toward his lines; that he stands firm, but will be lost if the rebel force is as strong as reported; that he will have to move his advance from Little Rock across the White River and concentrate his forces to hold his lines of communication, which have been cut off for ten days; that he wishes to know more of the evacuation of Corinth; that infantry should be immediately sent to re-enforce him; that two gunboats and a battery and many regiments have been diverted from Corinth by his troops; that Arkansas, Texas, and other Western troops falling back evinces a design to hold Arkansas and Texas; that a large army is to collect at Little Rock; that the Galveston and Houston troops and the force which started to New Mexico have been ordered up, and that probably ten Texas regiments have arrived, with artillery; that Hindman was to leave Corinth on 28th ultimo with all the rebel troops from Missouri and Arkansas, and that the report respecting the blockade of the river is not confirmed.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *June* 4, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., Corinth, Miss.:*

General Strong has sent seven companies, 600 men, well armed and equipped and well supplied with ammunition and means of transportation. General Quinby may co-operate if he can be convinced of the necessity of doing so. Cape Girardeau is probably the point to send re-enforcements, owing to recent high water.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *June* 4, 1862.

General QUINBY, *Columbus, Ky.:*

Colonel Daniels is operating in Dunklin County, and holds all crossings of Saint Francis River from Poplar Bluff to State line at Hornersville, where he has captured steamer D. E. Miller. He states that he is not scared, but wants a little help, and that he received his information from reliable scouts. The counties of Pemiscot and New Madrid have been placed in your district by General Orders, No. 30, Department of the Mississippi, 1862.

One brass howitzer left Cape Girardeau for Colonel Daniels when I was there; if I mistake not there is another at the Cape. General Strong has sent seven companies of infantry, well armed, equipped, and supplied, to re-enforce Colonel Daniels. A rebel gunboat went up White River on 2d instant, and on its way down destroyed all cotton and sugar at or near Jacksonport.

Rebels are concentrating at Little Rock, Fort Smith, Fayetteville, Van Buren, and Yellville.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION,
June 4, 1862.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
A. A. G., Hdqrs. Army of the Southwest, Batesville, Ark.:

MAJOR: General Steele will no doubt have arrived and communicated to the general the determination arrived at by General Osterhaus and myself (with General Steele's concurrence) yesterday.

I inclose paper received from Capt. B. Lewis, First Missouri Cavalry.* The bearer of Captain Lewis' letter says that shortly after leaving Captain Lewis he and the men with him (7 in all) were obliged to turn themselves into secesh as the only way they could get through. He reports 8 or 10 men at every house and a strong expectation of a force to assist them from Little Rock.

The picket which was attacked yesterday lost 3 men wounded and 1 captured; all 4 remained in the hands of the enemy. They also lost a wagon and 5 mules. They were fired on by the enemy from across the river in the afternoon and killed 1 of the enemy in return. In the morning an attempt was made by the enemy to cross the river, in which he was driven back, but he crossed a mile below and surrounded them, when they retreated down the river to the next picket, which point has been held, our force there having been increased to eight companies. They, however, were ordered to retire at 9 or 10 o'clock this morning, and our advanced picket will be about 6 miles from here.

Red River is fordable in so many places that it is an embarrassment rather than a cover.

As soon as General Steele arrived and became acquainted with the state of affairs, he agreed with the views of General Osterhaus and myself. Colonel Vandever, who has just arrived, joined me. Says he thinks we now ought to recross the White River.

I lost 3 wagons of the Third Illinois Cavalry yesterday foraging in the forks of the White and Red. I do not think there is any probability that the general can take Little Rock with his present force by this route; therefore see no use in placing us in a position where certain arrangements could prevent us from recrossing and make us fight a retreating battle at great disadvantage.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. A. CARR,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. THIRD DIV., ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp near Fairview, Ark., June 4, 1862.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Batesville, Ark.:

MAJOR: After the consultation with General Steele and the receipt of the information from the enemy's quarters, which exhibited his intention to shift all his forces to the Upper Red River, outflanking us thus completely, General Carr and myself became persuaded that a corresponding move on our part was necessary. The complete exhaustion of the vicinity of our Red River camp in the way of forage and beef cattle was an additional reason for a change.

General Carr and Second Division moved yesterday afternoon to the military road. I followed this morning on the State road, and we are

* Not found.

now within a few miles of each other, occupying with our front line all the country for several miles west of the military road to Denmark; a little place 4 miles east of Fairview, on the State road to Grand Glaze. An expedition to the latter place is contemplated for to-morrow.

I am anxiously awaiting the general's orders, and hope that our retrograde movement will have his approbation.

With great respect, major, I am, your very obedient servant,

P. J. OSTERHAUS,
Colonel, Commanding Third Division.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1.] SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 4, 1862.

In compliance with General Orders, No. 30, Headquarters Department of the Mississippi, dated at camp, near Corinth, June 1, 1862, the undersigned hereby takes command of the District of Missouri.

All reports and returns required by Army Regulations and existing department orders will be made to these headquarters, directed to Lieut. Col. C. W. Marsh, assistant adjutant-general.

The District of Missouri will be divided as follows:

The Northwestern and Northeastern Divisions will be the same as the present Districts of Northwestern and Northeastern Missouri, respectively.

The Central Division will consist of that part of the State lying south of the Missouri River, west of the Gasconade, and north of the northern line of Dallas County.

The Southwestern Division will consist of that part of the State lying south of the northern line of Dallas County, and west of the Gasconade and of the Big North Fork or White River.

The Saint Louis Division will consist of all the Missouri District not included within any of the above-named divisions, except the camp of instruction at Benton Barracks.

* * * * * * *

The Northwestern Division will be commanded by Brig. Gen. Ben. Loan; headquarters at Saint Joseph.

The Northeastern Division by Col. John McNeil; headquarters at Palmyra.

The Central Division by Brig. Gen. James Totten; headquarters at Jefferson City.

The Southwestern Division by Brig. Gen. E. B. Brown; headquarters at Springfield.

The Saint Louis Division by Col. Lewis Merrill; headquarters at Saint Louis.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

BATESVILLE, ARK., *June* 5, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: My advance, under Generals Carr and Osterhaus, have fallen back from Little Red River, being destitute of forage and so pressed by rebels as to make picket and forage duty entirely insufferable. I had sent General Steele down to confer before consenting to a step backward which will aid the effort of the rebels to increase their State levies. They all considered it absolutely necessary. To-day I

send forward a strong cavalry force as a forward dash against the enemy to compensate for such.

Meantime I shall bring the main portion of the force to this side of White River. I am the more inclined to this since you inform me of the falling back from Forsyth.

I must have re-enforcements of infantry, or I may have to fall back farther. A little of the inspiration given to the East should be tendered to the West. Besides being re-enforced by organized troops, I would like to have the privilege of raising, say, ten Arkansas regiments. I would find it easy to raise two or three, and the announcement of such authority would be a terrible check on rebel drafting.

The gunboat, after burning the cotton and destroying the sugar at Jacksonport, has backed down White River. The report of troops leaving Kansas for Tennessee and the report of two divisions from my command has given some hope to the rebels in Arkansas, which must be checked by counter-movements through Missouri, and, if possible, through the rivers.

Captain Lewis, of the provost guard, made an excursion west to Kinderhook and the vicinity of Clinton, Monday. They captured Judge Rose, of the supreme bench, who had fled when I arrived here, and Colonel Bevens, receiver of public moneys, who has retained Government funds and been alive in raising recruits for the rebellion, which was to sustain his embezzlements. This matter I shall send to headquarters. I am on the alert for foes in all directions.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

FORT SCOTT, KANS., *June* 5, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: Upon my arrival here I found Colonel Doubleday gone southward with all the troops excepting the Indian and part of the Sixth Kansas and Tenth Kansas. I started a messenger after him last night to stop him. I hope this may be approved, as it is evidently necessary for me to get the command together and see them properly supplied before getting too far away from depot, and for the further reason that there are rumors of the enemy concentrating east of us. I desire to be satisfied on this point before scattering the troops. I am applied to for transportation and supplies for the Indian regiments. Captain Insley has nothing. His wagons are all gone.

I would suggest that the complete outfit for those regiments be sent here to Capt. M. H. Insley, including wagons, clothing, camp and garrison equipage, &c., to be by him distributed; also that the Indians be marched here to be outfitted. I propose to start them myself soon, and forward, as far as I can, their movements. As I understand it, it is not desired by the general that any very forward movements of the troops be made until the Indians are ready to start.

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

FORT SCOTT, KANS., *June* 6, 1862.

Col. CHARLES DOUBLEDAY,
Commanding Second Brigade, Indian Expedition:

COLONEL: I find that the Indian regiments are as yet unprepared to move for want of proper outfit. I will start to Le Roy to-morrow to

hasten their movements. As this expedition is especially intended to aid them to recover possession of their homes and to bring back the Indian country under subjection to the Government I deem it not in consonance with the purpose of the expedition to advance far without the Indians. The country should, however, be thoroughly examined, and I trust that you will use the force under your immediate command for that purpose. There is no doubt that the enemy is in some force in Southwestern Missouri, and their strength, position, &c., should be ascertained, in order that by a proper concentration of troops they may be compelled to give battle or be driven farther southward.

Accordingly, the plan I propose for the present is to clear the country, with a view to the safe progress of the Indians. When arrived at their homes our own movements will be guided by circumstances, having in mind always the occupation of the Indian country. The rebel forces in Missouri of course cannot be neglected, as they may get in our rear. I shall therefore insist that the Missouri State Militia must move southwardly in connection with our advance, so that no enemy will be left behind us. My intention is, as you may see, to concentrate all the troops of the expedition somewhere in your present neighborhood, to be inspected and estimates for ordnance, &c., prepared, then to arrange such military operations as may result in accomplishing the purposes above indicated.

I would call your attention to paragraph 708 *et sequitur*, Army Regulations, 1861. Please require each commandant of detachments, if on duty, to keep the journal there required. The importance under the circumstances will readily occur to you.

Respectfully, &c.,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Fort Scott, Kans., June 6, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I am more convinced upon such additional information I receive that it must be of incalculable benefit to move the Indian regiments here. They can be easier outfitted at this post; they will be taken away from the influences of their families; brought into immediate contact with soldiers, and thus be better disciplined. Besides, all the troops except those here and north of this are being concentrated by Colonel Doubleday some 60 miles north of this and close to the State line. It would therefore be nearly in the way of the Indians to come by here. There are a number of matters pertaining to their outfit that can only be attended to at this post. I start to Le Roy to-morrow, and will be much obliged to receive there your sanction as to the removal of the Indian regiments to Fort Scott. Should I receive no orders from headquarters [concerning] this removal I will take it for granted all is right and move accordingly. Your order on the subject can easily overtake me, and if it disapprove I can return the Indians to Le Roy, as I shall move them slowly. I earnestly desire that their clothing, camp and garrison equipage, may be forwarded rapidly to this post in order that we may be all moved together southward.

I must also ask the movement south of Judson's and Cloud's regi-

ments and artillery battery. There is certainly some indications of an enemy before us, and I would like to move on them with rapidity.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 7. } HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION, *Springfield, Mo., June 6, 1862.*

Reports of murders, robberies, and of every crime known as felony reach these headquarters from almost every part of the district, so that it has become almost impossible for peaceful, law-abiding citizens, and especially good Union citizens, to pursue their legitimate vocation without molestation and imminent danger. The country is infested with bands of murderers, robbers, and other outlaws, who, while professing to act under the authority of the so-called Confederate States of America, have by their deeds, boasts, and threats placed themselves beyond the pale of law, and must be dealt with accordingly. Reasoning with outlaws is of no avail; the law and its faithful officers are set at defiance by these armed and ruthless agents of anarchy, and hence they must be subjected to their own code, and punished without mercy upon the spot when found enacting or banded together for the enactment of their foul deeds.

It is therefore ordered, for the observance of all concerned, in order that these great and terrible outrages of every sort may be put an end to and the outlaws infesting the district exterminated—

I. That hereafter, whenever and wherever bands of guerrillas, jayhawkers, marauders, murderers, &c., are found in arms in open opposition to the laws and legitimate authorities of the United States and of the State of Missouri the miscreants of which they are composed are to be shot down by the military authorities when commanded by commissioned officers upon the spot where caught perpetrating their foul acts, and at all times and in all places, when our troops, no matter by whom commanded, are forcibly opposed by outlaws, these latter are to be exterminated at all hazards.

II. That all persons who have or shall in future knowingly harbor or in any manner encourage guerrillas, jayhawkers, murderers, robbers, or other outlaws in their nefarious deeds will be arrested and kept in close confinement until tried by a military commission or other court, as may be deemed expedient at the time.

III. That where evidence cannot be produced to establish the guilt of parties accused of harboring and encouraging the lawless marauders, &c., above named, but against whom there are strong circumstantial evidence and suspicion, they are to be placed under heavy bonds, with good and reliable security, to keep the peace and for their future good conduct, and also required to take the oath of allegiance, and when they refuse or neglect to do this they are to be confined and so held until released by proper authority.

By order of Brig. Gen. E. B. Brown:

JAS. H. STEGER,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSISSIPPI, *Saint Louis, June 7, 1862.*

General SAMUEL R. CURTIS, *Batesville, Ark.:*

Colonel Daniels reports 300 rebels strongly posted and recruiting near

Gainesville, Ark., 40 miles from Chalk Bluffs. Colonel Daniels says the rebels are only 50 miles from you, and if you will send a force against them and notify him he will co-operate. He can reach them in a day from Chalk Bluffs, and by unity of action he hopes to catch them.

General Strong to-day reports the arrival at Cairo of the steamer Platte Valley from Memphis, where everything is reported quiet.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 7, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Corinth, Miss.:

General Curtis' advance has fallen back from Little Red River to the Batesville side of White River, being destitute of forage and so pressed by rebels as to make picket and forage duty insufferable. On 4th instant a strong cavalry force sent to make a dash at rebels. General Curtis says he must have re-enforcements of infantry through Missouri or by the rivers or he may have to fall back farther. General Curtis wants permission to raise ten Arkansas regiments, and says he can easily raise two or three. He thinks the mere announcement of such authority would check rebel drafting. General Curtis has Judge Rose; also Bevens, receiver of public moneys, who has retained Government funds and been active in raising rebel recruits. Bevens will be sent here to be taken care of.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., June 7, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth:

GENERAL: Report says that you have information of a force of several thousand rebels gathering in the northwestern part of Arkansas for the purpose of invading Kansas or Missouri. The information I have leads to the same conclusion, though I cannot as yet learn of more than 1,500 or 2,000 men being in that part of the State. Movements below indicate the probability of a considerable force of the enemy being sent up the Arkansas River and collected in Arkansas for the purpose of making a demonstration upon Springfield and Fort Scott.

As these movements, which now seem at least probable, may render co-operation between your forces and mine very important, it seems desirable that we should keep each other informed of our respective movements and of the strength and location of our troops in the threatened districts.

For this purpose I send you herewith a statement* of the troops now in Southwestern Missouri, with their present locations, and will inform you of the changes that may take place in future. If you deem it wise to adopt my suggestion, please inform me in like manner as to the

* Not found.

troops in the southeastern part of Kansas, and what others, if any, you propose to send there.

If it meets with your approval I will direct Brigadier-General Brown, commanding in Southwestern Missouri, to correspond with the commanding officer at Fort Scott or elsewhere in your department, to the end that they may mutually assist each other in case of necessity.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Fort Scott, June 7, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have just received by courier a letter from Colonel Doubleday; he is at Spring River, some 60 miles south of here. He writes me that the rebel Col. Stand Watie is about 35 miles south of him with 1,000 men, and that Rains is advancing from Little Rock with 5,000 men to Fort Smith, though he thinks the latter force exaggerated. Doubleday writes me that he marched yesterday to attack Stand Watie; he must be about up with him by this time. You will see that lively times are nearing, and hence the necessity of concentrating our troops. I am now packed up and will start in a few minutes to Le Roy; will march the Indian regiments so that we may completely surround the forces of Stand Watie before re-enforcement by Rains. I feel great uneasiness in regard to ordnance. I can make no formal requisition, as there are no regimental reports in my hands nor can I obtain them, in consequence of the troops being so scattered. The records of the ordnance officer at the fort ought to show the kind and caliber of the arms of the various regiments. Their former requisitions should be on file there. From them the general could make an estimate of the kind of ordnance necessary, which I cannot do here for want of data; and he would relieve me from threatened scarcity of ammunition by ordering ordnance officer to send this post a large quantity (say 200 rounds to the man), to be placed here in depot, subject to requisition by troops in the field. An ordnance officer could be designated to care of it. The small quantity of ordnance is so palpable that I confess to some apprehension.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

CORINTH, MISS., *June* 8, 1862.

Commodore DAVIS, *Western Flotilla:*

It is of pressing importance that you immediately send some gunboats down the Mississippi and up White River to Jacksonport, to communicate with General Curtis and capture enemy's gunboats and steamers in White River, so that General Curtis can be supplied and re-enforced by that route. It is the earnest wish of the War Department that this be done without delay.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General

CORINTH, *June* 8, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

Major-General Curtis wishes permission to raise ten regiments of infantry in Arkansas. He has been hard pressed by the enemy and compelled to fall back behind White River. I have directed Commodore Davis to send gunboats down the Mississippi and up White River. If he will do so, I can supply and re-enforce Curtis by that route. The roads are so bad in Missouri that it is almost impossible to reach him by land. The evacuation of Forts Pillow and Randolph is confirmed. The flotilla occupied Memphis without opposition.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, June 8, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM:

I am in receipt of the general's order No. 30 and the order of General Schofield, both which were no doubt designed to aid me. General Schofield writes me he has no more than a necessary force at places he names. I cannot therefore order without trespass on his necessities.

The enemy has followed up General Carr's force, attacking his pickets at Fairview, and yesterday driving in a party of 60 (Third Illinois Cavalry), under Captain Sparks, with a loss of 6 men. The general complains of a want of forage and food, and is moving back nearer to White River. Fairview is only 18 miles out. I have requested General Schofield to send the nearest troops this way, filling up with those more remote. It takes so much force to support my lines I have not enough to do justice to rebels in front. I wish you would confer with General Schofield. The imputation of Governor Gamble reflecting on troops from other States is false and foul slander, so far as my observation is concerned.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

WASHINGTON, *June* 8, 1862—10 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

Your dispatch of this date just received. You may authorize General Curtis to raise whatever troops in your opinion are required for the service.*

* * * * * * *

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 8, 1862.

General CURTIS, *Batesville, Ark.:*

Supplies for you ordered to be sent by steamers up White and Arkansas Rivers convoyed by Union gunboats, some of which will be immediately ordered to those rivers. General Halleck will send you

* Portion omitted relates to operations in Kentucky and Tennessee, March 4–June 10, 1862. See Series I, Vol. X, Part II, p. 277.

re-enforcements in a few days. The Mississippi is now open to Vicksburg, and perhaps to New Orleans.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 8, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Corinth, Miss.:

General Curtis reports that a rebel gunboat is at Grand Glaze, on White River; that some ten regiments of Texans have reached Little Rock and the Arkansas River; that the rebels are recruiting, and that Kansas Department ought to protect the western counties of Missouri, using Fort Scott as a central depot.

He requests that all the available force to spare may be sent to his Rolla line and toward Batesville. General Schofield has the matter before him.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Omaha, Nebr., June 9, 1862.

General BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that your predecessor, General David Hunter, to whom I made a visit in February, then promised to answer a requisition for 120 Enfield rifles for the use of two companies of our Home Guards. The rifles were not received, but expected. The ordnance officer at the post will undoubtedly remember the circumstance. I went thence to Washington. Before my return and before I could communicate with Governor Saunders General Hunter was called into another department, and we took no further action in the matter. If possible for you to do so I wish you would now send the rifles, and I will receipt for them when delivered at this capital.

We have several very efficient companies of Home Guards, who can be turned out at shortest notice to aid in the protection of our exposed frontier. It is right and proper that they should be well equipped, and they ought to be uniformed and provided with tents. We have to depend directly on the General Government for these things, having no means of our own. Our people stand in the same relation to the National Government that the people of the States do to their State government.

Could you send us, in addition to the Enfield rifles, uniforms and tents for five companies, in addition to those already sent to Captain Pearman's company, at Nebraska City; that would give us a full regiment under our militia law fully armed and equipped. If you can do this we shall hold the favor in grateful remembrance. We have already to thank you for many favors during your administration of affairs in this department.

I have the honor to be, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. S. PADDOCK,
Secretary and Acting Governor of Nebraska.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
June 10, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

I have reliable information that a large rebel force of Missouri, Arkansas, and Texas troops, with the rebel Indians under Pike, are advancing from Fort Smith and the Red River Valley northward. I have no doubt that all the Texas, Arkansas, and Missouri troops that were with General Beauregard will return to their own States if they can get across the Mississippi, which they will be able to do in small parties. One of their purposes is for a force to proceed along the northern boundary of Texas, make a dash at Fort Wise, now Lyon, and capture our Government trains. The force at my command is entirely too small. I have respectfully to request that you send me five companies of Eighth Kansas Infantry, and Hopkins' battery, now at Columbus, Ky.; also three additional regiments of infantry. I would suggest that they be sent via Rolla and Springfield to Fort Scott.

Respectfully,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 11, 1862.

General HALLECK, *Corinth, Miss.:*

General Curtis does not seem satisfied with what I am able to do in compliance with your orders. He says the troops at Cassville and Lebanon are part of his command and should be sent forward at my earliest convenience, but are too remote for his present purpose, which is to move on Little Rock; yet he asks if the force at Springfield and all the Rolla line cannot move south immediately.

I am doing all that is possible without giving up Missouri to the guerrillas.

General Curtis does not seem to be in danger, but wants more force to enable him to advance. I did not understand your order as meaning that I should abandon any part of Missouri, unless to enable General Curtis to hold his position until you could re-enforce him. If I am wrong, please instruct me. I have informed General Curtis what troops I have, and he can order them if he will; but he seems to want me to take the responsibility of abandoning a part of my district to enable him to conquer his.

Since you left Saint Louis I have sent four regiments of infantry out of the State; two regiments of infantry, two batteries, and five regiments of cavalry into the territory recently placed under my command, and have one regiment of infantry and one of cavalry under orders to move as soon as possible. Many of these it is true are raw militia, poorly armed and equipped, but the best I have. Please to inform me if I am expected to do more.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 11, 1862.

General CULLUM,
Chief of Staff, &c., Corinth, Miss.:

General Curtis reports that a rebel force is at Mozart, a very impor-

tant point on White River; that he thinks of moving down to meet forces and gunboats from Memphis; that Hindman landed rebel forces at Helena *en route* to Little Rock; that the main rebel force at last accounts was on south side of Arkansas River; that White River is the safest line, as the navigation is best and less exposed to the enemy; that gunboats will be required to guard the steamers with troops and supplies; that food is very scarce, and that there is certainly one rebel gunboat to encounter, and perhaps more.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

OPPOSITE MEMPHIS, *June* 11, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

The expedition which I proposed to make in conjunction with the gunboats has been delayed. It is now proposed to set out to-morrow, the commodore contributing two gunboats and I three rams and a small tug. The destination of the expedition is up White River, to co-operate with General Curtis and endeavor to capture some rebel gunboats which Commodore Davis supposes to be there. I cannot spare Lieutenant-Colonel Ellet for this expedition, and shall place that portion of it which I contribute under command of Lieut. George E. Currie, of the Fifty-ninth Illinois, who has not yet had a chance to do much, but who, I feel sure, with opportunity, will justify my confidence.

CHAS. ELLET, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 12, 1862.

General CURTIS, *Batesville, Ark.:*

General Halleck telegraphs to-day:

General Curtis should not move down White River till he knows our gunboats are there.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., June 12, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding District Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

The first full and reliable information as to the forces near the State line I received this evening. It is this: Schnable, with about 250 soldiers and about 100 citizens, are encamped 17 miles south of Berryville. At Camp Walker and Maysville Coffee has about 1,000 men. At both camps are a large number of horses and mules branded U. S. and some Government wagons. They keep the wagons loaded ready to move. They have about 90 tents, are hourly expecting re-enforcements from the South, and say they intend to retake Missouri, and all that kind of

talk; claim that there are 25,000 men north of the Missouri River, ready to join them. Stand Watie, with 1,500 Indians, are on Cowskin Creek, 6 miles south of Pierceville.

My scouts counted 500 tents in the Indian camps. No artillery in any of their commands. Stand Watie has no transportation at his camp. I shall keep our troops in their present position until re-enforcements arrive or the movement of General Blunt's column disperses the hordes south of us.

We shall be compelled to send forces into Arkansas in the direction of Fort Smith before this district will be quiet.

I am, truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 12, 1862.

Colonel MCNEIL, *Palmyra, Mo.:*

I want you to take the field in person, with as much of your force as can be spared, and exterminate the rebel bands in your division.

I will send Major Clopper, of Merrill's Horse, with a strong battalion to assist you. He will reach Macon City Monday night. Re-enforce him with a part of Lipscomb's regiment, under command of one of the majors, so as to leave Clopper in command. Send him instructions how to co-operate with the force under your immediate command.

Don't rest until you have exterminated the rascals.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, June 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Yours of June 7 is received. From information derived from various sources I have little doubt but that quite a large rebel force are moving northward from the vicinity of Fort Smith and the Red River Valley. This force are Texas, Arkansas, and Missouri troops and rebel Indians. Colonel Doubleday, Second Ohio Cavalry, with 1,000 men and a battery of artillery, attacked 1,500 rebels, under Coffee and Stand Watie, at Cowskin Prairie on the night of the 6th instant, routing them completely, capturing about 500 head of horses and cattle. The enemy retreated in the direction of Fort Smith. I have about 5,000 troops in the vicinity of Fort Scott and the Indian Territory, including two batteries of artillery. In addition to this force I have two regiments of Indians enlisted from the refugees that were driven out of their country last winter.

I shall be ready at all times to co-operate with your forces in Southwest Missouri. Your forces in that vicinity should communicate with Fort Scott. From Springfield they can communicate directly with these headquarters by telegraph. I would suggest to you the propriety of placing a small force of State troops along the western border of Missouri from Kansas City south, as very necessary to prevent marauding to and from Kansas.

I have a portion of the Third Wisconsin Cavalry distributed from Kansas City south on this side of the line.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General.

BATESVILLE, *June* 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM:

Telegraph communication completed. Had quite a skirmish near Jacksonport yesterday, scattering the rebels; will telegraph fully to-morrow. Rebels are mustering and gathering in many counties.

Dispatch received from General Halleck directing me not to go down White River till gunboats arrive. Shall wait for them.

I have a force at Jacksonport.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 13, 1862.

General BROWN, *Springfield:*

I want you to send a strong cavalry force, as large as you can possibly spare, as a temporary support to General Curtis, and as soon as possible. Send it via Forsyth and along the left bank of White River, or as near it as the nature of the country will permit. Send as large supplies as you can and inform me how much. Let Company E, Fourth Iowa Infantry, now at Cassville, join the force at Forsyth and proceed with it to its regiment. Answer quickly and inform me what you can do.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, Ark., June 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: That move is just right by way of Forsyth. It will soon be felt on my left flank, where I have been much annoyed. The move of a small force from Pilot Knob also relieved me from threatened attack. My cavalry had a successful skirmish 5 miles east of Jacksonport yesterday, Colonel Brackett in command.

Reeves' Station was alarmed at last accounts. I wish we had two pieces of artillery at each station of our long line. I am pressed on all sides, but hold the rascals steady.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *June* 13, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

I send to Forsyth twelve squadrons of Second Wisconsin and Tenth Illinois Cavalry this evening. Four squadrons Tenth Illinois *en route*

to Mount Vernon have been recalled, which, with Colonel King's Missouri State Militia, will be sent forward to-morrow.

Colonel Hall's regiment Missouri State Militia is ordered from Greenfield; will be here to-morrow. If there are more troops moving from the north in this direction I can spare Colonel Hall's regiment, if required.

The enemy's force within 50 miles of our lines at different points between Berryville and the Indian Territory is about 3,000, under Schnable, Stand Watie, and Coffee. Will send 30,000 rations.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, *June* 13, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

In order to protect the southern counties we should have force enough to send a column into Arkansas in the direction of Fort Smith. This will effectually control the small bodies of guerrillas in that State, and we can arm Union citizens, who will then protect themselves. There is plenty of forage on the line through Galena, Stone County, Mo., and Carrollton and Jasper, Ark. The county both sides this line has none.

If the temporary support to General Curtis can be accomplished by sending troops on the west bank of the White River both objects will be attained in the one movement and I can send a larger force.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 13, 1862.

General CURTIS, *Batesville, Ark.:*

General Brown has just received information, which he regards perfectly reliable, that the enemy in three camps south and southwest from Cassville is more than 3,000 strong and receiving re-enforcements from the north and south. On this account should not the cavalry force sent to co-operate with you operate west of White River and in supporting distance of the remainder of General Brown's force? If, however, you prefer it, I can send the cavalry down the left bank of White River as first ordered, and re-enforce General Brown by troops at Sedalia and Saint Louis, which I intended to send to you via Rolla.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 13, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Corinth, Miss.:

The rebel General Hindman has issued orders transferring all the State troops to Confederate service, ordering the conscript law to be enforced, requiring all to take Confederate notes at par, and establishing tariff of prices on groceries, &c. He also appeals to the people to

drive General Curtis' command out of Arkansas, which Curtis says he cannot do.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Le Roy, Kans., June 13, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I am in receipt of a letter from General Blunt, informing me that the Indian outfit and subsistence stores were *en route* for Humboldt. This of course will destroy my intention to march to Fort Scott. I have issued an order to the Indian regiment to move early Saturday morning, 14th instant, to Humboldt and thence to re-enforce Doubleday. I have to come down heavy in order to overcome the thousand excuses of the Indians. Allen's battery arrived here yesterday and to-day I had it out maneuvering. I had previously ordered the Indians to be present. They turned out very generally, and have gone into camp, separate from their families, preparatory to a final start. To-night they have a grand "war dance." They have all taken their medicine and consider themselves bullet-proof. I have ordered the Fort Scott troops to meet me at the Osage Catholic Mission, on the Neosho. I have taken this course in order to assure the Osages. They are coming forward and enlisting very well, and I have reason to believe that my presence there with white troops will materially advance the filling up the Second Regiment. From there I shall go directly to Spring River and Colonel Doubleday. Colonel Ritchie's regiment can be filled without doubt. I propose to do it myself. It will, however, be necessary for me to cause the mustering officer to do some traveling, and propose to order him accordingly. I know not whether this will be agreeable to his feelings nor can I help it.

I presume the general can imagine the thousand and one difficulties that I have to encounter with the Indians. They seem to be filled with a dread of white men. I have this moment parted with a deputation of the head chiefs of the Creeks and Seminoles. They wanted me to answer them as to what I should do with them when arrived at their own country. Indeed I am puzzled with questions that I cannot answer. In this state of affairs I beg to be permitted to exercise some authority over white officers, for the purpose of getting the expedition along.

Lieutenant Gordon arrived yesterday and to-day started to Iola, where he will enter upon the discharge of his duties. I have instructed him to keep the Government stores in the wagons, as it is impossible to find warehouses in that region. I will reach there to-morrow or next day with the Indians and Allen's battery, when I will take everything to Humboldt, so as to comply with your order. From there I shall proceed southward as rapidly as possible, and will make such disposition of the Government stores as will insure their safety.

In this connection I would respectfully suggest that there should be but one depot in this region. As Fort Scott has been garrisoned by your order, I would state that in my opinion all Government property intended for the expedition should be sent there. If it does not meet the approbation of the general commanding I would then suggest Le Roy as the place, from the fact that there are plenty of empty houses here, and are nowhere else except at Fort Scott.

Please give me instructions as to what shall be done with the property of secession Indians. Our own Indians are besieging me with questions on the subject, and I should be instructed in regard to it before reaching the Indian country. The evident intention to "jayhawk." If no revolvers have been sent by the Indian train I would earnestly request that they be forwarded by the company officers, as they are clamorous for them.

I would say, in view of the long line of communication that I am compelled to open, that all of the available force be sent southward. The general will duly appreciate the necessity of troops to enable me to advance successfully.

In the way of news I have the gratification of stating that everything below looks favorable as far as the Indians are concerned. Twenty lodges of secession Osages have deserted, and the whole tribe is falling back into our neighborhood. At the suggestion of the chiefs I have sent runners all through the Indian country to notify the Union Indians of our advance. This is done at their own request, in order that they may meet us in some suitable point.

I have just received the written examination of some Cherokees brought in as prisoners by the Osages. They prove to be our own messengers, bringing us word from below. They have a secret society of Union Indians called Ke-too-wah. One Salmon is at its head. It numbers 2,000 warriors. Salmon sends me word to notify him confidentially of my approach and begs that we will not abandon them. The messenger represents a sad state of oppression of Union men, and that we will be hailed as deliverers from a state of most tedious tyranny. He thinks Colonel Doubleday's routing of Stand Watie will cause renewed violence against the Union men. John Ross is undoubtedly with us, and will come out openly when we reach there. I am in receipt of information that large bodies of Union Indians exist among all these people clear to Fort Cobb, and that they await our advance in order to take the field in behalf of the Government. I am satisfied that the Indians here will fight when under the protection of white men. What shall I do with them when I reach their own country? They wish to stay there. I must again respectfully urge the necessity of sending guns, powder, and lead, to arm the loyal Indians who will flock to us as we advance.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 14, 1862.

General HALLECK, *Corinth, Miss.:*

General Curtis now expresses himself well satisfied with my movements from Springfield, Rolla, and Pilot Knob. I will sustain them as well as I can.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *June* 14, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

From information received from scouts and spies that arrived last night I learn that the force of the enemy in Northwestern Arkansas is such

as to render it impossible to spare any cavalry for General Curtis, unless it can be used at the same time to protect the southwestern portion of this State by being sent in the direction of Jasper, Ark. For that movement I could use a large proportion of the troops in the district.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 14, 1862.

General BROWN, *Springfield:*

Let the cavalry move on, as first ordered, until I hear from General Curtis. If he still desires it to go east of White River I will re-enforce you. Caution your advanced posts to be vigilant, to avoid surprise, and concentrate, if necessary. I hope to enable you to advance into Arkansas soon.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, June 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: A movement through by Yellville would not co-operate with any move you make against Stand Watie, Pike, and Coffee, as they can only live close on the Indian line. They are there to steal and check Kansas movements, which must co-operate with any move against them. I would like to have the force by Forsyth move on west side to this place, but the mountains that intervene would make the journey difficult and the rebels in the mountains would endanger the trains. Coming on the east side of White is best under present circumstances.

The disposal of Almstedt's command will make that line strong. A company of cavalry should be added to each station.

I hope this will relieve and allow other troops to move forward. I suppose you understand no considerable army can subsist in the region occupied by Price and me; that no advance can be made through Arkansas except in locations where we did not forage.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 14, 1862.

General STRONG, *Cairo, Ill.:*

A rebel gunboat near the junction of White and Black Rivers on the 12th instant. Some of our gunboats ought to capture her. Steamers loading for White River with supplies for Curtis will have to be convoyed by Union gunboats.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 14, 1862.

Colonel DANIELS, *Cape Girardeau:*

Colonel Wilson, at Pocahontas, can send 200 mounted men to co-operate with you at any time in three days' notice if you are satisfied the rebels are at Gainesville. His scouting parties have been within 10 miles of Gainesville without ascertaining the presence of any force except unorganized guerrillas. The crossing of the Cache is difficult, but Colonel Wilson can reach Gainesville in thirty-six hours.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *June* 15, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Cavalry and the trains moved this morning from Ozark to join General Curtis via Forsyth and left bank of White River. Later reports from scouts give the following: Rains near Van Buren, 2,500 men; Cooper near Fort Gibson, 1,500 men; Stand Watie and Coffee at Grand Saline, 1,300 Indians, 400 white men; McBride on Current River, 800 men. Communication northward cut off. Bentonville said to be the point of rendezvous.

The party who makes the report is a citizen, said to be reliable; he confirms in main what I learn from my spies, but makes the forces of the enemy larger. To-day the troops will be concentrated here, Mount Vernon, and Cassville; shall move part of the force here toward Cassville to-night; have telegraphed Colonel White at that post to be on the alert and ready to move at any moment. Re-enforcements will be required as soon as they can be got here. The marauders are busy, but I cannot distribute my command to hunt them.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, *June* 15, 1862.

Col. JULIUS WHITE, *Cassville:*

Your information relative to Coffee is correct, though old. What do you learn about the other points? Be on the alert. There are four times more forces south of you than you have reported.

I will get re-enforcements forward soon as possible. Be prepared to fall back at any time. I have plenty of men here, but without arms and ammunition. Horses not shod and no accouterments. Rains is not with Coffee; if he is, Coffee's and Rains' force is nearer 3,000 than 1,000. The loyal people are cowed and will not fight. We must move forward slow, and feel our ground well before starting.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

BATESVILLE, *June* 16, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM:

GENERAL: I have earnestly and immediately complied with every order authorizing the recruiting of regiments, with poor results, because

I have been so far from depots. Arkansas volunteers desire their Arkansas name, just as Iowa and other State volunteers want theirs. I am authorized to raise six or twelve months' volunteers. Is it so ordered? The telegraph has expressed the sentence imperfectly. I did not expect you had neglected me, but I have had abundant reason to utter lamentations over hopes deferred.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Humboldt, Kans., June 16, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I arrived here last night with 1,600 Indians, Allen's battery, and a small detachment of the Sixth Kansas. Ritchie's regiment has 600 in it. The First has about 1,000. I am sanguine that I can fill Ritchie's regiment south of us.

The mustering officer however must go along. I took the responsibility of moving the Second Indian before they were formally mustered in. I did this in order to get them away from the influence of the chiefs. It so happens that the captains are not their chiefs. When together the Indians, even though mustered, run to the chiefs for advice, and are controlled by them as against the captains. On the first day out I brought out the captains, explained to them their duties and the extent of their authority. They were highly pleased and have harangued their men into implicit obedience. We are getting along very well. The Indians are very docile, seeming anxious to learn and full of fight, as they are getting the war-whoop all the way along. My only drawback is the absence of tents and cooking utensils. This chiefly applies to the Second Regiment. The First, by their good management, procured tents, &c., from the Superintendent of Indian Affairs. I have sent a messenger to meet the Indian outfit train and hurry it up. I would respectfully call the attention of the general commanding to the fact of the absence of some of the white officers of the Indian regiments. At this time they are all needed. Those here are all inexperienced and unacquainted with the necessary details of maintaining an army. I am worn-out acting in every capacity necessary for their welfare. All their officers should be here, and white men should be in each company, say, as orderly sergeants, to do the company business. I cannot see how we can get along without something of the kind. I believe the Indians will contribute cheerfully toward remunerating some such persons. As soon as I obtain the Indian outfit I will move on to Spring River. I have heard that a design exists in the Kansas Second to continue to stay at Humboldt until they effect a change in colonels in favor of Bassett. I give the rumor for what it is worth. It arises from one of their own officers, and I suspect that some project is on foot to embarrass the movement of the expedition.

No news from below. I have a through express between Fort Scott and here. I hardly need a division quartermaster.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 15. } HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION, *Springfield, June* 16, 1862.

The time has arrived when the most stringent measures must be enforced to repress the lawless and atrocious proceedings of the marauders who infest the southwestern portion of the State, practicing murder and robbery on every side. Not only offenders but all who in any way aid or abet them must be brought to punishment, and such regulations must be established as will render it impossible for these thieves and assassins to remain undiscovered; and in order to accomplish this object all good citizens are called upon to co-operate with and assist the military authorities in their efforts to punish the guilty and cheerfully submit to such regulations and orders that otherwise would be harsh and severe that are necessary and intended only to protect peaceable and law-abiding members of society.

I. It is therefore ordered that all citizens residing within the limits of the southwestern division of the District of Missouri shall at once appear before some properly qualified officer and take the oath of allegiance to the United States of America and to the Provisional Government of the State of Missouri, and receive a certificate thereof, unless they have already done so.

II. Every citizen who fails to obey the above order will be deprived of the ordinary privileges of loyal citizenship. He shall neither hold any office nor be permitted to vote. He shall not be allowed to serve as a juror or appear as a witness. He shall not transact any business, either agricultural, mechanical, or professional. He shall not be permitted to pass at will on the public highway, but as a punishment for the apparent aid and countenance which he extends to the marauders who are preying upon the country he is declared to be a prisoner within the limits of his own premises.

III. The troops stationed in this division are instructed to stop and examine all persons whom they find without the limits of their own domiciles, and arrest and convey to the nearest military post all such as cannot show a certificate of having taken the oath of allegiance.

IV. When any citizen lives remote from any established military post, so that it would inconvenience him to travel to the said post for the purpose, he may appear before the nearest commissioned officer of the United States Army, or the nearest notary public or justice of the peace, and take and subscribe to the oath in duplicate, retaining one copy and forwarding the other to the nearest post to be recorded.

V. Nothing in this order will be construed so as to interfere with orders issued from the Department of the Missouri regulating the terms upon which returning rebel soldiers or openly avowed secessionists can make terms of peace with the Government of the United States.

By order of Brig. Gen. E. B. Brown:

JAS. H. STEGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, Ark., June 17, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: My force having been extended to its utmost, and the infantry greatly reduced by sending force to Corinth, the enemy was inspired with a hope to overpower and drive me back. Gunboats and troops were sent back from the Mississippi and Texas.

General Hindman takes command, and calls for the conscripts between the ages eighteen and thirty-five.

Corinth being evacuated, I called on General Halleck for immediate aid to check this rebel inspiration, which is operating on all sides of me and has pressed back General Osterhaus and Carr from Little Red to White River. General Halleck has responded by drawing on you. Nothing more except ordinary gunboats up White River. Hence my only chance is to look for your action.

Colonel Rombauer writes from West Plains that his regiment will not cross the State line. This is the first report of the approach of re-enforcements, and is not very encouraging.

I have scraped up a cavalry and howitzer force to check a movement of the enemy on this side of Little Red River near Clinton. I feel anxious about it, as the enemy are in much larger numbers. I have to dash my cavalry against the enemy in all directions to prevent the conscription rabble from smothering my force.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

BATESVILLE, *June* 17, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM:

GENERAL: Have again sent out cavalry to press back rebels beyond Little Red River. Some of the Yellville rebels have crossed the east side of White River near Talbot's Landing. Washburn's command coming from Forsyth and Baker's command at Salem will attend to them. The arrival of Union gunboats and supplies will now be constantly expected at Jacksonport. The rebel gunboat was at Augusta on the 11th. To decline volunteers offering here, in the face of the enemy and receiving new regiments in Iowa is what I mean by an oversight.*

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 17, 1862.

General BROWN, *Springfield:*

Captain Murphy is authorized to recruit his company to maximum. Meanwhile the guns can be manned as you propose. Did your whole train, 30,000 rations, go with the twelve squadrons for General Curtis? If so, you must be short of provisions. I think your force is strong enough, with the disposition you propose, to hold your ground. If General Blunt will send a force to Carthage or Neosho you may make it secure. General Curtis calls for more men, and I must send them to him. Keep what you have and do the best you can.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SEDALIA, MO., *June* 17, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN:

SIR: On my arrival at this place on the train last evening I met some 8 or 10 citizens from our county (Johnson), who had left home on

* Some matters of detail omitted.

account of the unfortunate state of affairs in that county. Some 4 or 5 citizens had been shot down by some of the State Militia, and the bushwhackers had been fighting and killing some 2 or 3 of the State Militia, all of which had brought about a most desperate state of affairs, so that no man, Union or sworn secessionist, feel themselves safe one moment. No man's life is safe, and we are liable to be shot by the infuriated troops or bushwhackers at any time. The people, without regard to past proclivities, are very much alarmed for their safety, and if the present state of affairs remain as they are the people of the county will all be killed or driven from their homes and families.

The people of the county, the Union people, have appealed to me to see you, and if possible induce you, as commander of this military district, to send some other troops to Johnson County and send the troops that are there to some other part of the State, as they feel confident that, from the fact that Major Foster and most of the men under his command are citizens of Johnson and have many personal difficulties to settle (of the truth of this I know), I know from my personal knowledge, as a citizen of the county, that the present difficulties never can be settled by the command of Major Foster.

As to the truth of what I state to you I refer to Charles Cunningham, sheriff; Henry Smith, justice of the peace; W. S. Foster, Thomas Foster, T. Robison, William Murphy, George Cunningham, John L. Rodgers, John Anderson, all good Union men, and citizens of Warrensburg and vicinity. I could give you the names of one hundred of the best citizens of our county, who all agree that unless the command of Major Foster is removed we can never have peace, and many of our quiet citizens will be murdered by these desperate men, who have been a terror to all quiet citizens ever since their organization. The troops under Foster threaten to kill any one who informs on them for shooting a man or for stealing a horse. This I know to be so from my personal knowledge.

I appeal to you, general, in the name of the loyal people and in the name of humanity to spare us from death and devastation; sending us troops who are disciplined, and who have no "friends to reward or enemies to punish," and whose ambition is to serve their country faithfully and honestly. This is what our people want. They do not want to screen a single guilty man, but that all bushwhackers should be punished, and we care not how soon the last one is exterminated from the face of the earth.

This is written to you, general, as a private letter, as it would cost me my life if the militia of our county knew I wrote to you. I do it as a friend to my country, with a hope that you will take steps to remedy the evil complained of.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES B. EADS.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 18, 1862.

General CURTIS, *Batesville, Ark.:*

Major La Grange, with 400 men and two field pieces, is moving on Gainesville. He reports the rebels between Bolivar and Gainesville. Colonel Daniels thinks if Colonel Brackett from Jacksonville and Colonel Wilson from Pocahontas will move at once toward Gainesville and Bolivar they can co-operate with Major La Grange effectively.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *June* 19, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Scouts confirm former intelligence as to numbers of the enemy in Arkansas, but they are being rapidly increased by conscription and recruits. Many of the people are trying to escape north, but the rebels have established lines of pickets across the country to prevent it. The troops here, except Wright's battalion, will be equipped this week. Fourth Missouri State Militia moved toward Mount Vernon to-day.

I have ordered transportation and subsistence to be ready to move forward by the 21st, and will await your orders. To hold Missouri quiet we should move into Arkansas as soon as possible.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, June 19, 1862.

His Excellency H. R. GAMBLE,
Governor of Missouri, Jefferson City, Mo.:

SIR: I am directed by the Secretary of War to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 4th instant, wherein you request, in view of the intelligence you have received that the rebels are collecting in Southern Missouri, in addition to the regiments of State Militia which have been thrown into that part of the State to meet them the Second Ohio Cavalry and a Wisconsin regiment now at Fort Scott and unemployed may be ordered to report to General Schofield for duty, and to inform you that your letter has been referred to the Adjutant-General for such action as the public interests may require.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

———— ————,
Assistant Secretary of War.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 20, 1862.

General HALLECK, *Corinth, Miss.:*

There is a rapidly increasing force in Northwestern Arkansas, which I must meet before long. My last re-enforcements for General Curtis are at Rolla about ready to move. If he can be re-enforced from another source these troops should go to Springfield. I will detain them until I hear from you.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, Ark., June 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: Dispatch of the 18th, relating to movement of Major La Grange, just received. Time and distance not being known, it is difficult to co-operate. Will try to bag them at Cache River crossings, which are very few.

I got news of rebel band near Smithville, which was attacked by

Major Seley on Wednesday. The leader, Captain Jones, and 14 of his men, captured, with 4 wounded. We had 2 killed and 4 wounded. The enemy were in a house and somewhat protected. No boats yet arrived at Jacksonport.

This is the last day for conscript enrollment. Rebels meet in counties in front and on my flanks. Many ran to the hills and some came within my lines to escape the conscript act. The people are terribly agitated. Many organized under the conscript act being threatened with hanging if they do not.

Colonel Rombauer reports from West Plains that most of his regiment refuse to come farther. He is coming with 150 men. I recommend that the remainder be kept at West Plains, to guard that God-forsaken region, allowing better troops to come on.

Colonel Bell reports with battalion Thirteenth Illinois arrived at Pocahontas. This is the only report I have of approaching re-enforcements.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, Ark., June 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: Let me know what to rely on. Your dispatches of to-day indicate only one regiment and a few of Rombauer's disaffected troops actually *en route*. Are not all the troops near the line moving? I understood your force was moving to the Arkansas line, and those before on the Rolla line were put in motion on the 10th. How is this? What troops are moving? The U. S. Reserve Corps regiments were sent back from Rolla because they were mutinous and worse than useless.

Can there be any use in sending regiments that require a force to keep them in position? Better leave such where only a show of force is needed.

I wish to advise General Halleck, if you have not already done so, just what you have been able to do.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *June* 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Messenger has returned from General Blunt's column; it is at Spring River, 4 miles below the mouth of Shoal Creek, waiting for re-enforcements. When they arrive, it will consist of two regiments of cavalry, four of infantry, and one battery of artillery. Colonel Salomon, who is in command, does not propose to move at any specified time. I have ordered a battalion of Colonel Hall's regiment from Mount Vernon to Neosho, with orders to communicate with Colonel Salomon. A mounted force has been ordered to move without transportation from Cassville, one battalion to Priceville, and the balance into Arkansas, to scour the country and break up the line of scouts that prevents citizens leaving. The whole to protect the citizens during the wheat harvest. Two chains of scouts, one from Springfield to Mount Vernon, Neosho, and the Kansas line, and another from Pineville through Cassville, Galena, and Ozark,

to pick up marauders, have been established. Our troops are behaving very well.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., June 20, 1862.

Col. F. SALOMON,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade, Neutral Strip, Kansas:

COLONEL: Will you send a regiment of troops, under command of Colonel Doubleday, and occupy Neosho and Pineville, in Newton and McDonald Counties, in this State? I will order the commands at Cassville and Mount Vernon to co-operate with them. I have ordered a strong mounted force to move toward Bentonville and scour the country and another into McDonald County. My information is that the Confederate troops have left Western Arkansas and are centralizing toward Little Rock, leaving the irregular troops and Indians in the west. This is not entirely reliable, yet enough so as to make it worthy of attention. They have formed a chain of scouts to prevent the citizens leaving who are trying to escape the conscript law and get into Missouri.

I am, truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SANTA FÉ, MO., *June* 20, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT:

Hays, with 100 men, joined Quantrill on the frontier on Tuesday last. Our departure from this station leaves our frontier unprotected from the Missouri River to Cold Water Grove. The people are preparing to leave their homes on our departure. I respectfully suggest to you that the absence of Federal troops here will be followed by immediate acts of arson and robbery in Kansas.

W. C. RANSOM,
Major, Commanding.

CORINTH, *June* 21, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD:

The War Department took Kansas out of my department, and I cannot ask for any part of it. Thank God it is no longer under my command. Let it slide; don't expect anything from it. I cannot send you any infantry regiments at present. Everything available must go to East Tennessee and to General Curtis.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Batesville, Ark., June 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: Please report to General Halleck that General Schofield has started only 900 men that are actually coming to Arkansas; that

he expects in a day or two to start 1,200 more, and says this is all he can spare. I have sent back regiments to support my line, and left so many to guard my long lines I am unable to keep back the rebels that gather in front and on my right flank. I now order troops from the Rolla line to come forward, abandoning that line and relying on the Pilot Knob line. By this means I may hold out till boats come up White River with re-enforcements.

My cavalry has been my main dependence, but it is breaking down for want of forage, and here in front I cannot bring a thousand men into line.

The enemy is steadily increasing. Am I to have substantial re-enforcements soon?

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

BATESVILLE, *June* 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM:

In reply to your dispatch of the 14th, directing the First Illinois Cavalry to be sent to Benton Barracks to be mustered out, I asked that it should remain till we got more force, and actually think no sort of troops should be sent away from my lines at this time. The regiment at last accounts was at Houston, under orders to join me. For God's sake, general, do not withdraw force from my command till some accessions are actually realized. General Rust is said to be moving a large force around through Yellville to cut off my rear; the report says several thousand.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Humboldt, Kans., June 21, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:

CAPTAIN: I am now packing up to start southward, taking with me the Tenth Kansas, Allen's battery, three companies Ninth Kansas, First Indian, and what there is of the Second Indian (seven companies), most of whom are not mustered.

The mustering officer, strange to say, has not yet arrived. The Indian outfit has arrived, and is wofully deficient; there is not a particle of tin-ware, no medicine, no stationery. There are a number of sick Indians, and no medicines or doctors. Were it not for the presence of the Tenth regimental surgeon there would be much loss of life. I am more and more convinced that the establishment of depots at Humboldt and Fort Scott work injury. Let one or the other be selected and everything concentrated at one point.

I would call the attention of the commanding general to the fact that many officers are absent from their regiments, to the very great detriment of the service. I would respectfully suggest that stringent measures be adopted to procure their attendance.

Commissions to officers from the Governor are pouring in daily. I am told that the Tenth is rapidly becoming a regiment of officers. To add to these difficulties there are continual intrigues, from colonels down, for promotions and positions of command. Officers are leaving

their posts for Fort Leavenworth and elsewhere to engage in these intrigues for more prominent places. The camps are filled with rumors of the success of this or that man. Factions are forming, and a general state of demoralization being produced. I can see no remedy for these evils but the prompt punishment of all officers who in this manner seem more anxious for better pay than for better improvement in the knowledge of their duties.

I have left a company of the Ninth to guard the stores at Humboldt. I would request that a portion of the Third Wisconsin be stationed there. I have two long lines of communication to keep open and trains to escort, and I will certainly need every available man.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 21, 1862.

General G. W. CULLUM,
Chief of Staff and Engineers, Corinth, Miss.:

Major La Grange, from Cape Girardeau, has driven a considerable force of rebels across Black River toward Pocahontas, and captured Lieutenant Chandler, hid in a chimney, and several of his company. General Curtis has been notified. First Illinois Cavalry ordered to Benton Barracks to be mustered out.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *June* 21, 1862.

Col. JULIUS WHITE, *Cassville:*

If McBride has reappeared at Yellville with 1,000 men we must watch for a movement from the enemy toward Forsyth. Their forces have not been heard from in the direction of Fort Smith for some time. They moved east and joined General Hindman near Des Arc. Send your main column toward Carrollton and strong scouting parties south and southwest. Be prepared to move at all times.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, *June* 21, 1862.

Col. JULIUS WHITE, *Cassville:*

Organize the Arkansas men, and muster them so that they can be paid. The arms are being cleaned, and will be sent to companies as fast as they are ready. We may be compelled to move from Cassville, and the arms better be kept here until wanted. We will have to get an order to legalize the muster. Go through all the forms, if it takes a little longer.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. G. W. CULLUM,
Chief of Staff and Engineers, Corinth, Miss.:

General Curtis wishes me to report that General Schofield will not be able to send him more than about 2,100 men. He now wishes the mustering-out of the First Illinois Cavalry delayed until he shall be materially re-enforced, and to know when he may expect re-enforcements from you. Troops have gone to relieve all of Curtis' troops on the Rolla line in order that they may join him. He says he is unable to keep back the rebels in front and on his flanks, but hopes to hold out until re-enforced by the river. His main dependence, the cavalry, is breaking down for want of forage, and he states that he cannot in front bring into line more than 1,000 men, although the rebels are increasing. General Rust is reported with several thousand men moving through Yellville to cut off Curtis' rear.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General.

CORINTH, *June* 22, 1862.

Brigadier-General KETCHUM:

Gunboats, transports, and troops left Memphis on the 13th for White River. Rebel gunboats will be captured or destroyed. Authority was given to General Curtis long ago to raise Arkansas regiments, and arms and munitions of war will be sent from Saint Louis as he wants them.*

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SANTA FÉ, MO., *June* 22, 1862.

THOMAS MOONLIGHT, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

SIR: Engaged Hays last night; routed him without losing a man, capturing his arms. Send us per first boat 2,000 Colt's revolvers and 1,000 Austrian carbine cartridges, elongated balls.

W. C. RANSOM,
Major, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp on Big Creek, Kansas, June 22, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:

CAPTAIN: I am in receipt of authentic information, by the way of Colonel Salomon, to the effect that General Brown, of Springfield, Mo., has sent to Cassville, Mo., a body of some 4,000 troops, consisting of cavalry, save 600 infantry and seven 6 and 12 pounders; that Coffee and Rains are at Camp Walker with 2,200 men; Stand Watie, McBride, and others, numbering 2,000, are not far off. Some 3,900 of the enemy are at Van Buren, threatening Springfield. General Brown writes communication through Cassville, as thence there is a telegraph to Springfield.

---

*Telegraphed to General Curtis same day.

I am thus far, and will move daily, say, 10 miles, to Colonel Salomon's camp near Spring River, having with me about 1,700 Indians, Tenth Kansas, Allen's battery, and three companies of the Ninth. One company of the latter is left at Humboldt to guard public property until relieved by Kansas Second. Colonel Ritchie's regiment is receiving accessions daily and will undoubtedly fill up. Lieutenant Bowman is here and will muster four companies to-day, making seven for the regiment. I am taking along the Indian outfit. A mustering officer should by all means accompany us, and our force increased by the reception of friendly Indians, who are already flocking to us.

Lieutenant Bowman proposes to return. Through the chiefs I have sent runners all through the Indian country, notifying those in secret that help is nigh.

I would ask that the Kansas Second receive peremptory instructions to drop the question of colonel and help seek the enemy.

I would again respectfully request the ordering of every officer, staff and line, to his post. They are badly needed.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 22, 1862.

Gen. G. W. CULLUM,
Chief of Staff and Engineers, Corinth, Miss.:

General Curtis reports that he intends falling back upon Jacksonport and use the canebrakes as forage; that he will withdraw his forces on the Rolla line and thus increase his movable force; that he will rely upon the Pocahontas and river routes for supplies, and that Texan Rangers in large numbers are almost daily encountered by Union cavalry. General Schofield has sent troops to relieve those of General Curtis' command on the Rolla line.

W. SCOTT KETCHUM,
Brigadier-General, Acting Inspector-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *June* 22, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Mr. Fishback, a lawyer, from Fort Smith on the 17th, left here this morning for Saint Louis and will call on you. From him and from other sources I learn that all regular forces of the enemy have been moved to Little Rock. A few irregular troops have possession of Western Arkansas. Confirms the report of line of scouts to prevent the people leaving. The conscription is making Union people fast. That 4,000 or 5,000 men can be armed against the South in Western Arkansas. The enforcement of the conscript law began on the 20th. Wheat crops large and well secured; oats poor; no other grain in the country. Some of the mills have been burned; enough left to supply flour to the army if not destroyed. Refugees from Arkansas are arriving at all our posts; 20 came in a body to our picket at Forsyth; showed a white flag; arrived here yesterday; 17 of them have enlisted, and want to go back to fight. I have ordered that no subsistence be

given to able-bodied refugees who do not enlist in the army; that at Cassville they be organized into companies and sent to this post for muster, arms, and subsistence, and join one of our regiments ordered into service. A strong mounted force left Cassville this morning to break up McBride's camp, who has reappeared, with about 1,000 men, in the vicinity of Yellville. Two smaller detachments left at the same time for south and southwest to break up the line of scouts and bring out the refugees. A movement may be made up the west bank White River toward Forsyth. I shall be prepared to meet it. By a rapid move of General Blunt's column and this brigade we could take possession of Boston Mountains, and probably Fort Smith, before the enemy could move to prevent it. If it can be supported it would cut off their Indian allies, besides a large country that gives them subsistence, and make a diversion in favor of General Curtis when he is ready to move. We can subsist our troops in Arkansas.

I am working hard to fit the troops for service. It is important that all requisitions for ordnance and quartermaster's stores that have been sent up to this time should be filled as soon as possible, as they are required for immediate use.

Re-enforcements are necessary, but I will do the best I can until they can reach me. Having been in the northern part of the State, I am certain that the necessity of troops is much greater here than in any other portion of the State.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

CAMP ON HICKORY CREEK,
June 23, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT, *Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:*

CAPTAIN: I am thus far on the road to Colonel Salomon's camp—within 25 miles of it. There is an utter destitution of salt and medical supplies in this part of the command. I hope that the necessary steps will be taken to forward them to Fort Scott and thence to my headquarters. Bacon is also a stranger to us. I fear that some of the departments of the service are not properly looked after. I know not whom to blame. We have no ambulances, though they have been at Fort Scott some days. Sickness and mortality are increasing among the Indians; they seem incapable of endurance.

I would respectfully suggest that the business of purveying for this expedition be intrusted to one set of heads, and that they be instructed to keep up continuously with the wants of the command and be always ready to supply them at some convenient depot.

My latest information from General Brown is that the enemy are establishing a cordon of troops on the borders of Missouri and Arkansas to prevent the people of the latter State from escaping to avoid conscription. We have already met many. At General Brown's urgent request Colonel Salomon has posted some companies of the Second Ohio at Neosho to co-operate with him.

I shall push on rapidly; my present purpose is not to delay until I am in the close neighborhood of the enemy, where I shall be ready to strike at the first opportune moment. The only anxiety is that the necessary supplies be forwarded rapidly before actual want overtakes me.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp on Hickory Creek, Osage Nation, June 23, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

There was handed me to-day for the first time the Leavenworth Conservative of 13th instant, in which there is an editorial and communication imputing to me the blame of the failure of Colonel Doubleday's late expedition from Spring River to Cowskin Prairie against Stand Watie and others. As I feel myself guiltless of any error and aggrieved at the charges therein contained, I would respectfully ask the appointment of a court to inquire into the truth of the imputations referred to.

Respectfully, &c.,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, June 23, 1862.

The rebels and rebel sympathizers in Missouri will be held responsible in their property, and, if need be, in their persons, for the damages that may hereafter be committed by the lawless bands which they have brought into existence, subsisted, encouraged, and sustained up to the present time. These lawless bands could not exist in Missouri a single week but for the aid of influential and wealthy sympathizers, many of whom have taken the oath of allegiance to the United States—only to violate its spirit, while they observe its form—so far as to escape punishment. If these people will not aid in putting down the demon they have raised among us they must pay the damages.

II. The sum of $5,000 for every soldier or Union citizen killed; from $1,000 to $5,000 for every one wounded; and the full value of all property destroyed or stolen by guerrillas will be assessed and collected from the class of persons described above and residing in the vicinity of the place where the act is committed. The sum thus collected will be paid to the legal heirs of the soldier or citizen killed, to the wounded person, or to the rightful owner of the property destroyed or stolen.

III. For the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this order the commanding officer of each division of this military district will appoint a county board for each county in his division. This board will consist of not less than three members, who will be selected from the most respectable and reliable citizens of the county, and will take an oath to discharge faithfully and impartially all the duties required of them by this order. Immediately after its appointment and qualification the board of each county will proceed to enroll all the residents and property-holders of the county who have actively aided or encouraged the present rebellion.

Immediately after the receipt of official information of either of the acts denounced by this order the division commander will notify the county board for the county in which the act is committed, who will immediately proceed to assess and collect the amount specified in paragraph II, according to the nature of the case. If the amount assessed shall not be paid over in reasonable time, which will be specified by the board, a sufficient amount of personal property will be seized and sold to realize the amount. Any person who shall attempt to resist or evade the execution of this order will be arrested and reported to these headquarters, to be dealt with according to the nature of the offense.

When an act for which an assessment is to be made shall be committed at such place or under such circumstances as to render two or more counties properly responsible for it the division commander will so decide, and direct what portion of the assessment shall be made upon each county.

A single board may be appointed for two or more counties or parts of counties in the same division, at the discretion of the division commander. The county board of any county shall have power to drop from its assessment roll the name of any person who shall have taken the oath of allegiance and shall satisfy the board that he is honestly and faithfully discharging his duties as a good and loyal citizen and actively aiding in the restoration of peace and in bringing the lawless to punishment

In making an assessment of damages the board will be governed by the wealth of an individual and his known activity in aiding the rebellion, particularly in countenancing and encouraging guerrillas, robbers, and plunderers of the loyal people.

Each county board will keep an accurate record of its proceedings, and will send a duly certified copy of each case to district headquarters.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

BATESVILLE, *June* 24, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM:

GENERAL: The telegraph from General Halleck, saying I have been authorized long since to receive Arkansas volunteers, is the first I have heard of it. Please direct the ordnance department to send 2,000 infantry arms and equipments complete; also direct quartermaster to send complete equipments and clothing for like number. About 200 are in my camp and four other companies are nearly formed.

No boats arrived yet. Proper requisitions would be sent, but the equipments are needed immediately. I move to Jacksonport. My trains have to go 60 miles for forage.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., June 24, 1862.

Col. F. SALOMON,
Commanding Neutral Strip, Kans.:

I have received your dispatch of the 22d instant. A battalion of Second Wisconsin Cavalry, under Major Miller, attacked a force of the rebels at Pineville yesterday morning, at 6.30, commanded by Major Russell, and dispersed them. I have ordered General White at Cassville and Colonel Hall at Mount Vernon to open communication and co-operate with Lieutenant-Colonel Ratliff at Neosho and Pineville. I send you a schedule of time for an express. If it meets your views please adopt it. I will send you the general news in addition to the regular dispatch from time to time.

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

JACKSONPORT, ARK., *June* 25, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Your telegram of 23d instant received. I have telegraphed you daily through your proper adjutant-general and inspector-general for the last two months. I have told you that my troops were unable to hold position. I have asked for re-enforcements, which have not been received. Troops promised have been stopped. My troops have had to fall back; my stock almost starving, and the enemy has been animated, learning I had sent to you a large portion of my force. It is impossible to get communication through by the valley of White River, the enemy being in force, supported by gunboats, below me. If you cannot send me re-enforcements immediately, so as to open the river, I may be able to fight my way through to Helena or some other point on White River, as you suggest, but I see no reason why the gunboats of the United States cannot come and drive out the gunboats of the rebels below my position in the face of the enemy. It is mortifying to me and to the men of Arkansas. Allow me hereafter to communicate with you direct, being satisfied my telegrams have not been properly forwarded, or troops in Missouri ordered to join me would not have been stopped. I still hold the line to Pocahontas and Ironton, and shall try to keep communication with you, as supposed I had been doing during the past sixty days.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

JACKSONPORT, *June* 25, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM:

GENERAL: The enemy, supported by the rebel gunboat at Montrose, are near Augusta. It is also said he has a battery of some field works at Gray's Bridge Crossing of Cache. The news of blowing up one of our gunboats is circulating among the rebels. I shall concentrate my forces and move down the White. I dislike to withdraw my force from Batesville, but I have not force enough to march through the country and garrison the posts also. I still have force at Batesville, but I may draw them in, with a view to clearing away somewhere. I hope to have communication with the Mississippi by land or water soon.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

FORT LARNED, KANS., *June* 25, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of Kansas:

CAPTAIN: I am in receipt of your letter of June 17, per returned express. The troops have not yet reached this post. Neither have the two companies of cavalry (Mr. J. W. Martin's escort) returned. I have three Indians employed as scouts. They are constantly running between this post and the camp of the Texans. Their stories sometimes vary. The first scout reports that he visited the camp of the Texans where all the chiefs of the different tribes were collected in council. They were told to leave the road and not to interfere between Texas and Union troops. This story I am led to believe by nearly all the Indians who were about Walnut Creek moving across the Arkansas

some 40 miles above this post. Another scout states that he was in the camp when the Texans suddenly left, being ordered off he could not say where; the third agrees with the first. I am very much inclined to believe that they are nothing more than bands of lawless ruffians, expecting to capture the trains *en route* to Fort Union. I have cautioned the wagon-masters to go via Fort Lyon, and from information received I think there is no danger between this and Fort Lyon. Where I expected the Texans to come on the road was about 70 miles below this post, at the Little Arkansas. I shall act according to the instructions received in your letter.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

WILLIAM WEST,
Second Lieutenant, Second Infantry.

JACKSONPORT, *June* 26, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. SCOTT KETCHUM:

GENERAL: I am surprised by the following extract from a dispatch from General Halleck:

> I receive no communications from you, and am kept in entire ignorance of your movements and wants. If you have telegraphic communication with Saint Louis there is no reason why I should not hear from you daily.

In reply, I have told him I have reported daily through his proper officers, but hereafter I will send dispatches to his personal address. If I had been ordered not to go down White River I should have gone down to Augusta, where our gunboats could have come if they did come to Devall's Bluff, as it is now said they did. These back movements are a new ground of rebel rally and increasing embarrassment. I have called in all my outposts, with a view of moving down to Augusta or to the Mississippi at Helena, if necessary, for supplies.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

JACKSONPORT, ARK., *June* 26, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

I have ordered a concentration of my forces here and will move down White River, hoping that the gunboats will again come up. The back move increases my difficulty. My troops will all be here in four or five days, ready to move down. I may be at Augusta in six days, unless the enemy is largely increased. I can get down to Devall's Bluff, but there is just as good navigation up to Augusta, and a proper escort should be furnished to bring my supplies up to this point when I get to the vicinity of Augusta. I hear nothing of supplies. I shall try to reach Helena.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., June 26, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

The force I sent after Coleman was yesterday morning close to him

on Little North Fork of White River. Coleman was found moving on Washburn's right flank, watching an opportunity to attack his trains. He is now in full retreat, trying to reach Follett's Ford on White River, and our forces flanking and trying to cut him off. The movement has probably saved Colonel Washburn's train.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp, Baxter Springs, Kans., June 26, 1862.

His Excellency JOHN ROSS,
Principal Chief of the Cherokee Nation:

SIR: The colonel commanding directs me to say that I have learned from your friends with me that you and your people are truly loyal to the Government of the United States; but from stress of circumstances have not been able to carry out your loyal principles during the present unholy rebellion.

I am now approaching your country with a strong military force, composed partly of Indians returning to their homes; and my purpose is to afford you protection and to relieve you and your country from your present embarrassment and to give you and all your friends an opportunity to show their loyalty to the United States Government.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,
JAMES A. PHILLIPS,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, June 26, 1862.

Brig. Gen. E. R. S. CANBY,
Comdg. Dept. of New Mexico, Santa Fé, N. Mex.:

GENERAL: I am just in receipt of your communication of 7th instant.* I have as yet received no returns from the Colorado troops and have no accurate knowledge of the number in the field. I have ordered Colonel Leavenworth, with such troops as he had at Denver and the remaining section of his battery, to Fort Lyon (formerly Fort Wise). He telegraphed me that he would leave Denver the 21st instant. His force, however, will be small. I instructed him to make his headquarters at Fort Lyon and to co-operate with you in keeping open communication from this place to Fort Union and Santa Fé.

Five companies of cavalry are also *en route* from Fort Riley to Forts Larned and Lyon to garrison those posts and give protection to the road at the Big Bend of the Arkansas.

From information I have received I was apprehensive that a rebel force would move north from Texas and capture Forts Larned and Lyon and the trains *en route* for New Mexico. I have no doubt that a considerable force of men at one time (about the 11th of June), were within a few days' march of the Arkansas, but the large force I have sent into the Indian Territory and menacing Texas has diverted them in that direction.

---

*Not found.

Learning from Colonel Donaldson that you were destitute of artillery I directed Colonel Leavenworth to send one section of his battery to Fort Union. When you are in receipt of the two batteries now *en route* for your department I desire that you will send the section of Colonel Leavenworth's battery to Fort Lyon.

As regards the Colorado Volunteers, including those now in your department, such disposition may be made of them as yourself and Colonel Leavenworth may mutually agree upon to best promote the public interest.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 13. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS, *Fort Leavenworth, June* 26, 1862.

Whereas a system of warfare has been inaugurated known as "bush-whacking," in which all the rules governing belligerents among civilized nations are discarded and whereby rebel fiends lay in wait for their prey to assassinate Union soldiers and citizens:

It is therefore ordered, and all commanders of troops and detachments in the field are specially directed, that whenever any of this class of offenders shall be captured they shall not be treated as prisoners of war, but be summarily tried by drum-head court-martial, and if proved guilty be executed (by hanging or shooting on the spot), as no punishment can be too prompt or severe for such unnatural enemies of the human race.

By order of Brig. Gen. J. G. Blunt:

THOS. MOONLIGHT,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

FORT LARAMIE, *June* 26, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT:

Indians committing depredations almost daily between Green River and Salt Lake. This is outside your department. I am using the company of Utah troops in that region, but they are not sufficient. My other troops are now distributed on 300 miles of line, and it would be dangerous to send any of them away, if I had the authority to go beyond your department. What shall I do? The California troops cannot reach the disputed district for some weeks to come.

JAS. CRAIG,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *June* 27, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD:

Three expeditions that were sent into Arkansas, south, southwest, and southeast from Cassville, under the several commands of Colonel King, Third Missouri State Militia; Major Hubbard, First Missouri Cavalry, and Major Miller, Second Wisconsin Cavalry, have after a successful reconnaissance returned to that post. The aggregate capture of prisoners and property is as follows: Colonel Fox, Pettis County;

Colonel Lewis, Jackson County; Col. O'Kane, Independence County; 4 captains, 7 lieutenants, 1 enrolling officer under the conscription law, and 120 privates prisoners, 60 stand of arms, 12 teams, 25,000 pounds lead and powder, and considerable camp and garrison equipage, property of the Confederate Army.

Judge Walker, president Arkansas Secession Convention, was taken prisoner, and after giving bonds for $10,000 and taking the oath was released on parole to report at Cassville. He will be at that post to-morrow. Four secessionists killed. Carroll, Madison, Benton, and Washington Counties have been thoroughly scouted. Hunter, Rains, and Coffee are about 15 miles west of Maysville with 1,200 to 1,300 men, about one-third armed. General Hindman has ordered Rains and Coffee to join the Confederate service or disband. The expedition bringing in about 100 recruits for the First Arkansas Regiment. Northwestern Arkansas is reported loyal, and its permanent occupation would demonstrate it. These were successful expeditions. Our casualties nothing.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp, Baxter Springs, Kans., June 27, 1862.

Colonel SALOMON, *Commanding First Brigade:*

COLONEL: I am instructed by the colonel commanding to say that on to-morrow you will march the main body of your brigade by the way of Hudson's Ferry down the west side of Grand River to a suitable point on Cowskin Prairie and there await further orders. That portion of your command which is at or near Neosho will be directed by you to your headquarters.

You will please send the Second Indian Home Guard Regiment, of your brigade, across Spring River, thence to move southward to the point indicated by you as the place of rendezvous. Instruct them to scour thoroughly the country between Grand River and the Missouri State line, arresting or driving before them all rebels in that portion of the country.

I would invite your careful attention to the delicate position your command will occupy in its relation to the Indians. The evident desire of the Government is to restore friendly intercourse with the tribes and restore loyal Indians with us to their homes. Great care must be observed that no unusual degree of vindictiveness be tolerated between Indian and Indian. Our policy toward the rebel portion of them must be a subject of anxious consideration, and its character will to a great degree be shaped by yourself as commander of the present advance. Of course no system can be laid down at the present. Reserve all questions in regard to the treatment of captured persons until after full consultation; particularly allow no members of the command to exercise private vengeance. Prisoners must be brought to you for trial. The rights of property must not be violated except by your order.

Let possession be taken of all mills and subsistence stores.

JAMES A. PHILLIPS,
First Lieutenant and A. A. A. G.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4. } HDQRS. DISTRICT OF MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., June* 27, 1862.

Lieut. Col. B. G. Farrar having reported at these headquarters, in compliance with Special Orders, No. 260, Headquarters Department of the Mississippi, Saint Louis, June 25, 1862, is hereby announced as provost-marshal-general of this district, to include the military prison at Alton.

The commanding officer of each division of this military district will appoint a provost-marshal-general for his division, who will be a member of his staff and act under his immediate orders. He will issue all orders and do all official acts in the name of his immediate commander, who will be officially responsible for them.

Local provost-marshals will be appointed by division commanders for all important points occupied by troops, and will have jurisdiction over definite portions of the State, to be designated by the division commanders.

Local provost-marshals will, as far as practicable, be selected from the officers of the Missouri Militia, and will be permanently detached from their regiments, not to be relieved when their regiments shall change their stations.

Detailed instructions will be given through the provost-marshal-generals of the district for the guidance of all provost-marshals in the discharge of their duties.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, June 28, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Corinth, Miss.:

General Curtis reports a refugee from Little Rock gives what he considers reliable information of rebel forces at Devall's Bluff—five regiments Texas cavalry, one regiment Arkansas infantry, one regiment Texas infantry, battery of six brass guns, two 42-pounders. This was the force last Sunday; it is poorly armed; it may increase on his immediate front. There are some two regiments on his right (about 2,000); this does not include unorganized conscripts that are forming throughout the State. He will move forward as soon as Washburn's command reaches him. He has heard nothing of it since it started from Springfield. General Curtis says he has daily reported to you. If he had been ordered not to go down White River he could have gone down to Augusta, where our gunboats could have come, as it is said they were at Devall's Bluff. These back movements are a new ground of rebel rally and increasing embarrassments. He has called in all his outposts with a view of moving down to Augusta or to the Mississippi at Helena, if necessary, for supplies.

Your order for General Curtis not to move down White River was sent to him by telegraph from these headquarters on the 13th June.

S. M. PRESTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp on Village Creek, Ark., June 28, 1862.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS:

MAJOR: I have the honor to inclose a dispatch just received from General Benton.* I wish to be instructed by the general commanding in regard to the questions propounded by him. I had no orders to proceed beyond this point with my command. General Benton has with him the Eighth Indiana Infantry, Thirty-third Illinois Infantry, First Indiana Battery, and two companies Ninth Illinois Cavalry. Shall I join him with the rest of my command, order him to remain there with his present force, or order him to fall back? It is my opinion that we should advance far enough at least to enable us to forage on our flanks or rear. Considerable damage has already been done to our escorts to forage trains, while the enemy have sustained comparatively but little loss. This may be due in a measure to bad management of officers commanding escorts, but these affairs have been repeated so often with the same results, that I think different measures for procuring forage should be resorted to.

I have instructed General Benton to remain for the present where he now is and to retain the rebels who came with flag of truce until further orders. There is a doubt in my mind whether Confederate troops who are associated with guerrillas and fire upon our trains and troops from the bushes, making good their escape by paths unknown to us, are entitled to be treated with the consideration due to a civilized foe.

I shall retain the baggage train belonging to General Benton's command until the commanding general's answer is received. Please send a messenger or supply mine with a fresh horse.

Our loss in the skirmish last evening is more serious than I supposed. Lists of casualties will be forwarded as soon as they are officially reported to me.

Colonel Brackett's report is just received and inclosed.† Colonel Bussey has not yet sent in his report.

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., June 28, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Saint Louis:

By telegram I have informed you of the condition of affairs in this division, but a more full report by mail will enable you to understand better our position. The necessity of constantly threatening the camps in Arkansas to prevent them from moving into the State and the want of forage is wearing out our horses very fast. The First Battalion First Missouri Cavalry and First Battalion Sixth Missouri have about 250 men dismounted. The Fourteenth Missouri State Militia will require 150 horses to mount it properly. The field return of the Fourteenth Missouri State Militia and Tenth Illinois Cavalry shows a bad state of things in those regiments. Thirty-nine men in the first absent without leave is a large number; 103 horses unfit for service in a regiment that has done no service and been in the field but a few days is a large num-

* Not found.

† See p. 134.

ber. Horses from this regiment have been sold or traded. I have 1 man of this regiment to be tried for this offense. The Tenth Illinois does not report any men absent without leave. I have reason to believe that nearly 40 men have deserted from this regiment, taking their horses, equipments, and arms. The commanding officer is absent on an expedition to the southeast; when he returns I shall ask an explanation. The trouble in this regiment has been caused by the men having been enlisted for service in New Mexico and then ordered to this post and the resignation of Colonel Barret at the request of a number of officers of the regiment. A formal report stating that Colonel Barret was exciting the men to desert and mutiny has been made to me, and I have ordered him to leave the district for the present time. The Thirty-seventh Illinois is on the march from Cassville with the prisoners captured in Arkansas. It will be stationed here, and do all the guard and post duty. The First Battalion First Missouri Cavalry is ordered to this post to recruit and refit, having been in very active service since it moved from Rolla with General Curtis. Horses for this battalion are on the road from Rolla.

There is no adequate place for the safe-keeping of prisoners at this post. The want of discipline of the guards detailed from the different commands and having no other mode of keeping them in confinement (the prison-houses being open, wooden structures), numbers of them have escaped. By using the college building, which I have ordered to be surrounded with a stockade and the Thirty-seventh Illinois for guard duty, I hope to remedy the liability to take "ticket of leave." They have been crowded in low, illy-ventilated buildings, living in filth, and but little regard paid to personal cleanliness, which has caused much sickness. The military commission will dispose of those now here in a few weeks. The change of location will be more healthy for them and keep them in safety. I have ordered a camp of instruction, to be under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Stephens, Second Wisconsin Cavalry, to be made about 2 miles from these headquarters, and all the troops that are or may arrive at this post, except the Thirty-seventh Illinois, to move into it, and by changing them from time to time in a few months all of them will have passed through a partial course of instruction in elementary tactics. The quartermaster and commissary stores are in a number of small buildings, where they cannot be properly cared for. At a small expense two buildings are being fitted (one for each department) of sufficient capacity for the storage and proper care of this class of Government property. A large waste will be prevented when they are arranged.

Dr. Paddock having reported, I hope he will have the medical department in good condition ere long. Previous to his arrival the hospitals had been reduced from five to two. He now has the patients all in one building—the brick hotel of Mr. Bayley. This is a hot place, with no protection against the heat of the sun for the convalescent patients to exercise, but it is the best that can be done at present. About 40 prisoners of war, formerly patients at the "secesh hospital," on the edge of town, have been living with their families at Government expense for some time. All but 6 of them have been taken charge of by the provost-marshal. The 6 are in the general hospital. There appears to have been some irregularities in the drawing of rations for these prisoners. The leak is now stopped. The surgeons left here by General Price have been sent under a flag of truce via Forsyth to the enemy's lines by order of Brig. Gen. William Scott Ketchum. The Arkansas recruits have arrived to the number of 97. About 150 more

are on the way from Cassville. They will go into the camp of instruction and be drilled and fitted for the field as soon as possible. Captain Murphy has added another section, two rifled 6-pounders, making it a six-gun battery. He is recruiting with indifferent success. We found everything necessary to fit those two guns and two caissons except harness and horses.

The ordnance and ordnance stores have been placed in order for service. We are finding them in every nook and corner of the town daily.

Hoping, general, that the course pursued may meet with your approbation, I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp, Baxter Springs, Kans., June 28, 1862.

Col. W. R. JUDSON,
Commanding Second Brigade:

COLONEL: I am directed by the colonel commanding to say that on to-morrow morning at daybreak you will march the main body of your brigade by the way of Hudson's Ferry down the west side of the Grand River until you join Colonel Salomon's First Brigade. You will probably find him encamped on Cowskin Prairie. You will please send that portion of the First Indian Home Guards that are mounted, of your brigade, across Spring River, thence to move southward to the place of rendezvous of the First and Second Brigades, Indian Expedition. Instruct them to scour the country between Grand River and the Missouri State line, particularly that portion that the Second Indian Regiment have failed to visit, arresting or driving before them all rebels in that portion of the country.

I would invite your careful attention to the delicate position your command will occupy in its relation to the Indians. The evident desire of the Government is to restore friendly intercourse with the tribes and return the loyal Indians that are with us to their homes. Great care must be observed that no unusual degree of vindictiveness be tolerated between Indian and Indian. Our policy toward the rebel portion of them must be a subject of anxious consideration, and its character will to a great degree be shaped by yourself in conjunction with Colonel Salomon. No settled policy can at present be marked out. Give all questions their full share of investigation. No spirit of private vengeance should be tolerated.

The right of private property should not be molested except by your order.

Possess yourself of all mills, subsistence stores, &c., in the country.

I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully, &c.,

JAMES A. PHILLIPS,
First Lieutenant, and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *June* 29, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

The troops in this division are in this position: Mount Vernon, Fourth Missouri State Militia; Cassville, Third Missouri State Militia,

three companies Second Wisconsin Cavalry, and three guns Peoria Battery; Galena, three companies Fourteenth Missouri State Militia and Sixth Missouri; Ozark, one company Fourteenth Missouri State Militia; Bolivar, one company Fourteenth Missouri State Militia; Lebanon, detachment Third Iowa (eight companies). Tenth Illinois have not returned from the pursuit of Coleman; reported on the way with 46 prisoners; had two little affairs with Coleman's men. Thirty-seventh Illinois and one battalion First Missouri on the march from Cassville with prisoners to this post; be here to-night.

The Thirty-seventh for guard and post duty here, and the First Missouri will fit, recruit, and remount. The horses are *en route* from Rolla. About 150 men of the commands here are with trains between this and Rolla, which, with the guards for prisoners, uses all the troops we have at the post. Colonel Weer, in command of Kansas troops, has sent a dispatch that he moved with about 5,000 men on the 27th to Cowskin Prairie, and has ordered the Second Ohio Cavalry from Neosho to join him at that point, and asks me to co-operate with him. By withdrawing the Second Ohio from Neosho Colonel Weer leaves that county and the Granby lead mines open to the enemy.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *June* 29, 1862.

Col. E. DANIELS, *Cape Girardeau:*

Withdraw all forces you may have south of Chalk Bluff. Concentrate your command so as to hold the important crossings of the Saint Francis and the avenues into Southeast Missouri. Full instructions sent by mail.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

BATESVILLE, *June* 30, 1862.

Brigadier-General KETCHUM:

GENERAL: Your dispatch informing me that General Schofield ordered Rombauer's mutineers to be disarmed and turned over to me as prisoners is received. Excuse me. I want troops, not prisoners. I had trouble enough with those U. S. Reserve Corps at Rolla when I ordered them back, because they were worse than no troops. I have suggested to General Schofield to leave them at West Plains. I shall move my force to Jacksonport, where I hope the canebrakes will do for forage, and where I hope river communication will soon furnish supplies. I shall also abandon the Rolla line of communication, relying on the route to Pocahontas and the river route. By drawing troops from the Rolla line I shall increase my moveable force here at the head of my column, where the enemy presses in my force and renders foraging impossible. I had expected force through General Schofield by this time, but he says he needs all his, and I am disappointed in his movements. Great excitement exists in the country around, and the conscripts are gathering [being gathered by?] the Texan Rangers in large numbers. My cavalry encounter the enemy almost daily.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *June* 30, 1862.

Colonel DANIELS, *Cape Girardeau:*

No infantry to spare. Do best you can with what you have. Hold crossing at Chalk Bluff or some strong point in rear of it to prevent enemy from advancing between Saint Francis and swamps. Report progress.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Saint Louis Division.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp Cowskin, Ind. T., June 30, 1862.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Commanding Indian Expedition:

SIR: I have to report that, in accordance with General Orders, No. 5, from your headquarters, I commenced our march at 4 o'clock a. m. June 28, 1862, with two sections Indiana Battery, one battalion of Second Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, and six companies of Ninth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, the Second Regiment Indian Home Guards being ordered to cross Spring River and march southward on the east side of said river. We arrived at Hudson's Crossing of the Neosho at 11 o'clock a. m., forded the river, and encamped immediately beyond. Struck tents and marched at 3 o'clock a. m. June 29, 1862, and suffered greatly during the march on account of the extreme heat and for want of water. Arrived at Carey's Ford at Grand River at 11 o'clock a. m. The crossing of the entire command was not effected until 2 p. m., owing to the difficulty in getting the train up the steep bank on this side of the river. Upon the arrival of our advance to the vicinity of Round Grove, 3 miles from the ford, a scouting party of the enemy, consisting of about 150 mounted white men, was discovered. A reconnoitering party of one section of artillery and one company of cavalry was ordered to advance upon them, when they fell back across the prairie to the vicinity of their camp, which is reported to be situated at Big Spring, on Honey Creek, about 8 miles distant. General Rains is also reported in command, with from 1,000 to 3,000 Indians and whites. Lieutenant-Colonel Ratliff, with the detachment of this brigade under his command not yet having arrived, no attack was made upon them, I not thinking it prudent to leave my train unprotected, which, with my force here, would be necessary in order to attack them with effective strength. I accordingly ordered my command into camp in Round Grove, pitching no tents, and resting on their arms during the night.

Heavy cannonading was reported to be heard during yesterday afternoon in a northerly direction; cause unknown. No tidings from Lieutenant-Colonel Ratliff have yet been received. Last night I attempted by means of scouts to communicate with him, and also to ascertain the enemy's position, but their numerous pickets prevented the advance of my men, and consequently no further information can be given.

I have the honor to remain, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. SALOMON,
Colonel, Commanding First Brigade, Indian Expedition.

FORT LARAMIE, *July* 1, 1862.

General BLUNT:

One hundred and sixty head of animals taken from emigrants at Ice Springs night before last. I must again urge the commanding general to send me more troops. I cannot cover 500 miles of road with the small force now here. The Indians do and can get in between my detachment. I have taken measures to get the Colorado troops, if there are any mounted men there. I am now of opinion that the Snakes, Crows, Cheyennes, and one band of Sioux have taken part in the depredations. The road is in danger daily from Platte Bridge to Salt Lake Valley. Two men were murdered on the 21st at Rocky Ridge. My troops will be in pursuit as soon as an express rider can reach them.

The telegraph wire is down west of this post.

JAS. CRAIG,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. HDQRS. SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *Saint Louis, Mo., July* 2, 1862.

A cowardly murder has been committed in Saint Francis County in the killing of John F. McIlvaine, while quietly at work on his farm, for nothing else than because he used the best of his endeavors, as a good citizen should, to prevent a party of horse-thieves, calling themselves Confederate States soldiers, from stealing the property of his neighbors and himself. This gang has been kept in existence, fostered, and sustained by the wealthy rebel sympathizers of Saint Francis County. Therefore, in order to carry out the provision of General Orders, No. 3, Headquarters District of Missouri, the following county board is appointed for Saint Francis County: John Cobb, John Bush, William R. Taylor, who will immediately proceed to make and collect an assessment of $5,000, in accordance with the provisions of the order refered to.

Should any of the board refuse to serve or any attempt to interfere with them in the execution of their office, he will be promptly arrested and reported to these headquarters and dealt with summarily.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel Second Missouri Cavalry, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp at Cowskin Prairie, July 2, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:

CAPTAIN: I am now marching down Grand River on its west side, and take the occasion of a temporary halt to inform the general of the occurrences of the last few days, which in my opinion seal the Cherokee people to the Union.

At Camp Baxter Springs, on Spring River, upon the edge of the Indian Territory, I learn that General Rains, of the rebel army, was advancing with a large force to attack a small cavalry command belonging to the Indian expedition under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Ratliff, Second Ohio Cavalry, stationed by Colonel Salomon at Neosho, the capital of Newton County, Missouri. So imminent was the threat-

ened danger, that I sent to Neosho four companies Ninth Wisconsin Infantry and one section Rabb's battery to re-enforce him.

In the event of the complete discomfiture of the attack, gotten up with a view to inspire the Indians with an exalted opinion of the power of the Southern Confederacy, I made the following dispositions: On the morning of the 28th I ordered Colonel Ritchie, with the Second Indian Regiment, to cross Spring River at Baxter Springs and proceed south to Round Grove, Cowskin Prairie, the scene of Colonel Doubleday's encounter with Stand Watie, and scour thoroughly the country between Grand River and the Missouri State line. Colonel Ratliff was directed to march from Neosho to Round Grove, and Colonel Salomon, with the main body of his brigade, to the same point, proceeding down the west side of Grand River, crossing it at Carey's Ford, and reaching Round Grove at 3 miles' distance from the ford. The plan worked, as far as carried out, very well, but Colonel Salomon and Colonel Ritchie encountered the enemy's pickets, capturing 3 of them and some 12 other prisoners, besides a quantity of stock, all which will be duly reported.

It was found impossible to induce the enemy to make a stand, though various stratagems were resorted to for that purpose. They numbered some 1,500 white men, under command of Brigadier-General Rains. Stand Watie, with 1,000 Indians, was 10 miles farther south. Rains' retreat was very rapid, and, as our scouts say, his intention was not to stop short of Fort Smith. Among the prisoners are a recruiting officer and some recruits for Rains' army. To-day I have relieved the Indians from scouting duty, the country east of Grand River being very broken and flinty and their ponies unshod, and have replaced them with the Sixth Kansas, who are instructed to proceed to Maysville, Ark., and scour the country between the State line and Grand River and rejoin me some miles south of this. They take with them no transportation. I will lay by on the 4th to celebrate the day, and will make a delay of some days when within striking distance of Tahlequah and Fort Gibson, in order to give the Cherokees a chance to renew their treaty obligations to the Government or be swept out of the country. I have information from the south sufficient to satisfy me that the whole tribe can be induced to surrender. Our approach is alarming them. They are moving their families and property across the Arkansas. They fear the terrible reprisals of the Indian exiles who are with me. As the management of this Indian business is more properly the province of the Indian Department, I regret the absence of an officer accredited to represent it. I hope the general commanding will furnish me instructions on this subject. I shall in the mean time do nothing but what will be stipulated to be subject to his approval.

My only drawback is the want of supplies from my rear. If properly supplied, and not delayed with negotiations with the Indians, I can be at Fort Smith in a week. My present plan will result in the complete surrounding of the enemy in his precipitate retreat across the Arkansas, thus restoring the country to the complete domination of the Government. I must, before closing, state that Major Phillips, in command of the mounted men of the First Indian Regiment (some 200), by my order crossed Spring River at Baxter Springs one day behind Colonel Ritchie, instructed to scour such parts of the country as were not visited by the latter. The colonel's search was so thorough that Major Phillips felt himself warranted in entering Missouri some 10 miles. On his route he encountered a party of bushwhackers, exchanged shots, and thinks he killed their captain, one Price. He reached headquarters

last evening with captured prisoners and stock. I can give no further particulars, as he has not yet had time to make a written report.

The Indians are behaving well, with a few exceptions, and seem full of fight. They have been tried on occasions when fight seemed imminent, and they manifested a perfect willingness. The only difficulty is to repress outrages perpetrated after Indian fashion. This I hope to accomplish. Please inform the general that we are very short of ordnance stores, medical supplies, salt, and bacon. The former I must turn for to Fort Leavenworth. I will soon reach the Grand Saline, where I propose to go to manufacturing salt. I earnestly beg that ammunition and medicine be immediately sent. I anticipate no great fight inside of a week.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

FORT SCOTT, *July* 3, 1862.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Commanding Indian Expedition:

SIR: As it is not designed for the force under your command to operate outside the limits of the department you will therefore occupy the Indian Territory until further orders, and not advance into Arkansas or Texas except to repel some rebel force immediately upon the borders and menacing the territory you occupy. It is my purpose to concentrate under your command an additional force of infantry and artillery before making a campaign into Arkansas or Texas. You will concentrate your force so far as practicable at some suitable point in the Indian Territory as a base of operation and establish a temporary depot of subsistence, to which all subsistence trains should be directed. Instructions relative to the treatment of the rebel Indians and the disposition of those that are loyal, including the refugees now in Kansas, will be forwarded you in a few days.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTH MISSOURI CAVALRY,
Springfield, Mo., July 3, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Missouri State Militia, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have just returned from an expedition through the eastern portion of the Southwest District and south along White River and the Arkansas line, and having some leisure and information from the rebels I assume the privilege of writing you direct. This course may not be according to the laws of William and Mary, yet, if you approve it, I will occasionally give you a dish of what is going on in the southwest. With this preface I will proceed. The rebel forces under McBride, Schnable, Coleman, Crabtree, Hindman, and Bledsoe are at this time embodied and in camp east of Yellville, Ark. McBride has recently been empowered to consolidate and command all those troops by the authorities of Arkansas. He is now organizing, and has 1,500 men in one camp and 300 at Yellville. They are enforcing the conscript law,

and a majority of the citizens north of the Boston Mountains are very indignant and much opposed to the law. Much suffering prevails among them. In my late expedition I drove everything from the eastern portion of the district; captured 60 bad cases, and carried out General Orders, No. 18, in fifteen instances. I learned by a scout in their camps that the rebel force in Arkansas was 30,000 strong, and that they had a movement on hand to advance into Missouri. They intended to attack Cassville with some 6,000, carry that point, and then concentrate upon Springfield. They say they do not regard the Missouri State Militia, and that this is the key-point to Missouri. They also claim 20,000 men north of Missouri River, who they say are ready to co-operate with them when the sign is right. While the scout was there a messenger arrived from Little Rock and announced to McBride that the rebel forces were successful at Richmond. It gave new life to the rebels. Scout says they are very determined and sanguine of success. McBride also received an order to join the main forces. These forces have been committing unheard-of depredations in the various neighborhoods through which they have passed. They have plundered and murdered Union citizens until forbearance ceases to be a virtue. I also have a scout in from the southwest corner of the district. He reports Coffee and Stand Watie encamped at Cowskin, Camp Walker, and Pineville; their combined forces about 1,800 or 2,000. They are waiting to co-operate with the rebels from the east in the general move. Rains is in Fort Smith with some 400 men. The rebels have scouts and spies riding all through this district, and they have direct communication with the citizens of this place and are well posted in all the Federal movements. Guerrilla warfare is now the order of the day, and unfortunately for us many of our men do not understand it as they should, to be successful. Another great mistake many Federals have made; they have and do now underrate the enemy. "Eternal vigilance is the price of liberty." A knowledge of the habits and movements of these people is everything. Many do not know how to obtain it, neither will they believe and act on it when obtained by any one else. When will our troubles cease? I have made many sacrifices, done a vast amount of labor it seems to me but for little purpose. I some times despond; at others all looks right, yet I have devoted myself to the cause and cannot stand still while a rebel infests our country. This rebellion has cost us much, it may cost us all; but where should the ivy drop its leaves but at the root of the oak that supports it? For fourteen months I have carried triumphantly through this district the flag that floated over the Montezumas, that has waved proudly over every sea and been the American's protection in every clime, and that flag must float over the battered walls of Sumter, and a Davis, a Stephens, a Beauregard, and a Johnston must acknowledge its power or die. I am engaged in this war from principle, and will leave nothing undone that will assist my superiors in restoring peace to this unhappy country. I hope we will succeed, although the storm beats wildly against us.

If I have trespassed by writing this communication I beg pardon; if not, I will occasionally drop you a line.

Before I close allow me to thank you for your indulgence and many past favors.

I have the honor to be, general, with very high respect, your most obedient servant,

CLARK WRIGHT,
Colonel, Commanding Sixth Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHEAST DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
July 4, 1862.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH:

Detachments of Second and Eleventh Regiments of Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, overtook Porter and a band of 200 marauders south of Lancaster, killing 6 and wounding a considerable number. The enemy, being mounted on fresh stolen horses, fled faster than our men could follow them on their jaded animals. Colonel Lipscomb still in pursuit.

JOHN MCNEIL,
Colonel, Commanding District.

SPRINGFIELD, *July* 5, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD:

Colonel Hall reports a chase of 5 guerrillas near Gadfly; killed 3 of them, 4 horses captured; and another chase at Jollification of 18, in which 10 were killed. He had 4 horses killed; no other casualties. Seventy-six Arkansas prisoners have taken the oath and given bonds. They start for home to-day.

Before leaving they held a meeting, passed resolutions to sustain the Government; cheered the old flag; said they had been deceived, and were going home with corrected views, &c. Our officers have treated them courteously and thereby won them completely.

Several citizens from Arkansas are delighted with the result of our policy in releasing them.

The expedition to Fayetteville has returned to Cassville. The lead was removed to Van Buren the night before our troops arrived. Captured 9 prisoners. Flag of truce that was sent with the surgeons returned to-day. McBride and all the other rebel troops were moving east to join Hindman. The flag went 70 miles beyond Yellville before the officer could deliver the surgeons. The Kansas troops are about 40 miles south of Maysville. Coffee, Rains, and company were in full retreat for Fort Smith with a disorganized mob of about 1,500 men, about half armed, mounted on broken-down, pitiable-looking horses. Scouts report Rains drunk, cursing his fate. I shall arm three companies of the First Arkansas Cavalry with muskets to-day and move them to Cassville early next week, and, with eight companies Tenth Illinois Cavalry and six mountain howitzers, make a camp at Fayetteville. There is plenty of forage, flour, and meat at that place. The position at Fayetteville will enable the regiment forming to fill up rapidly and be of the same line and support to the Kansas column. Before making the move I ask your approval, as I have unfavorable reports from General Curtis' column.

E. B. BROWN.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND REGIMENT, I. H. G.,
Camp Cabin Creek, July 5, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT:

SIR: I have ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Corwin to Fort Scott with three companies of Cherokees just enlisted. He will take with him a herd of cattle and some 20 or 25 prisoners taken from General Rains on Sunday in his disgraceful flight from our wild Indians. His force was

1,400 strong; ours then only 500. The principal object of his (Colonel Corwin) going to Fort Scott is to have the three companies mustered.

I have now a full regiment of nearly 1,000 men and nearly all mounted; if permitted, could have them all mounted. I have reliable information that there are 2,000 more Cherokees that will join us in a few days. Our enemy is retreating. No large body is reported this side of Tahlequah, the capital of the Indian Nation.

I hope that you will see that a mustering officer is sent immediately to Fort Scott to meet Lieutenant-Colonel Corwin with his recruits. "I wish I was in Dixie." "Sing, boys; only 225 miles yet."

I have the honor to be, your humble servant,

JOHN RITCHIE,
Colonel, Commanding Second Regiment I. H. G.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp on Wolf Creek, July 7, 1862.

His Excellency JOHN ROSS,
Chief of the Cherokee People:

SIR: The bearer of this communication is an accredited agent of the United States Government, and as such bears to you this official note.

I am here with an armed force of regularly enlisted soldiers, instructed and prepared to enforce the observance of treaty obligations by the Cherokee people. It is unnecessary for me to recapitulate the violations of them, as it is notorious that a portion of the Cherokees have been seduced by designing men into a state of hostility to a Government whose administration has been so parental as to well deserve the name of "Great Father."

I am here to injure no one who is disposed to do what treaties made by his nation bind him to do; but am here to protect all faithful members of the tribe.

I desire an official interview with yourself, as the Executive of the Cherokee people. The object will be, on my part, to endeavor to effect a restoration of good feeling and the observance of law and order in this beautiful country, now threatened with the horrors of civil war.

I desire to ascertain from you officially if some plan satisfactory to all parties cannot be adopted by which the unfaithful portion of the Cherokees may be induced to place themselves, their families, and property under the protection of my forces.

Individual outrages may have been committed by persons in my command without authority. I would desire to arrange a plan by which compensation may be made.

I accordingly request this interview between us at my camp, promising you a safe return to your home.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 41. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, July 7, 1862.

From the report of Col. J. M. Glover of an investigation made by him, in pursuance of orders from these headquarters, of the circumstances under which one Colonel Best, a rebel spy, was executed by

Major Tompkins, Thirteenth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, and affidavits accompanying said report, it is evident that the said Colonel Best richly deserved his fate, and would have received it at the hands of a military commission had he been tried; yet his case does not appear to have been one of that class which requires the summary punishment inflicted upon members of guerrilla bands when actually taken in arms engaged in their unlawful warfare. Best was undoubtedly a spy and was engaged in inciting insurrection, but the laws of war do not justify the punishment of even these crimes without trial, nor do they justify such treatment of guerrillas under any circumstances except where the formal process of law has failed to arrest the evil. When it becomes necessary to dispense with the form of trial and execute certain classes of outlaws upon the spot orders directing this course must be construed strictly and literally, and officers charged with the execution of such orders must be held to the most rigid accountability for going beyond the terms of the order.

The commanding general is satisfied, however, that while Major Tompkins erred in this case he did so honestly, believing that he was discharging with strict fidelity an important and disagreeable duty.

The commanding general therefore takes pleasure in honorably acquitting Major Tompkins of all intentional wrong and in restoring him to his command.

Major Tompkins will be immediately released from arrest and return to duty with his regiment.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *July* 8, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Refugees from Price's army report that large numbers of rebel Missouri troops have crossed the Mississippi at Sterling in small parties and are joining Hindman and McBride. Hindman has ordered all the small bands in Northwest Arkansas to join him at Little Rock. I have heard nothing from General Curtis since he started down White River. Guerrillas in force have possession of all the country in his rear. I am starting a train from Pilot Knob under a strong escort.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Scott, July 10, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I find that my force at this post is entirely too small to do the effective duty expected of us by the commanding general. As provost guard there is much to do, as the state of the country has been and is quite unsettled, and the well-disposed citizens, feeling that the commanding general is severe and that he is determined to put down jayhawking and kindred crimes, have taken hold of the matter, and are active and vigilant, and feel it their privilege to call on me as provost-marshal for details of men to assist them, which I immediately give.

Besides our duty as provost guard we have to furnish a strong force to guard prisoners and commissary stores at this post.

My whole effective force is 230 men. By my original order from Colonel Barstow I am required to keep a sufficient force at Mine Creek and Trading Post to insure the quietness of that neighborhood. My force there now is 60 men. At the suggestion and approval of the commanding general I have sent a force to Jasper County, Missouri, to protect the Union men in that vicinity, which leaves me only 120 men to protect the post and the immense amount of stores here. I have no disposition to exaggerate or create needless alarm, but I cannot help feeling that it would be very proper for our force to be increased. I assure you, sir, that I shall be active and vigilant and do all that can be done to protect the interests of the Government, and hardly fear any attack, without Quantrill's and Hays' bands should drop in on us on their way down to the southern country.

Our guard-house is well filled with jayhawkers and desperadoes of different kinds, and some of the worst ones, with their friends outside, threaten just enough to make me a little anxious to string some of them up.

I am notified that 105 rebel prisoners taken at the fight of Grand Saline will reach here to-morrow (July 11), and with my small force it will be impossible for me to guard them safely, and under the circumstances shall order them being taken to Fort Leavenworth, together with some prisoners already in confinement here.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. S. HENNING,

Major Third Wis. Cavalry, Comdg. Post and Provost-Marshal.

FORT LARAMIE, *July* 10, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT, *Commanding:*

Under an order from Post-Office Department the mail company are removing their stages and stock from the North Platte, Sweetwater, and South Pass to a route 100 miles south.

I am furnishing small escorts for the property and men. The emigration now passing principally family trains and need protection.

The telegraph line cannot be kept up if troops all leave line. I regard a war with the Indians inevitable, unless the Government is willing to abandon the road, both for mails and emigrants. I am satisfied that white men are leading the Indians.

I start a messenger to you to-morrow with details. In mean time let me hear if you approve my keeping portion of my command on this road until emigration passes and to protect telegraph.

JAS. CRAIG,

Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *July* 11, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Rains has reappeared at Fayetteville, Ark., with 600 men; has a few tents and is short of ammunition; has sent to Fort Smith for a supply; has a few miserable teams.

Coffee, Stand Watie, and a new officer, whose name I have not learned,

had a fight with the Kansas troops. The enemy routed, with the loss of most of their baggage; many animals. The new officer, with his command of about 200 men, surrendered prisoners. Coffee also, with the remnant of their forces, retreated toward Fort Smith.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., July 11, 1862.

Col. JOHN MCNEIL,
Commanding Northeastern Division, Palmyra, Mo.:

COLONEL: As indicated in my telegram of to-day, I deem it important that you take the field in person and exterminate the rebel bands now infesting your division and daily gaining strength.

Major Clopper, of Merrill's Horse, with about 400 men, is ordered to co-operate with you. He will reach Macon City Monday night. He is a fine officer and has an excellent battalion. He must not be trammeled by being placed under command of an incompetent officer. If you think it desirable to increase his force, send a battalion of Colonel Lipscomb's regiment, under the command of one of the majors. This, I think, would be the better course in any case. Then, if expedient, he can divide his entire force, so as to have with each detachment a part of his own battalion, which can be relied upon in any emergency.

It will require your undivided energy, colonel, to reduce your district to proper condition. While your troops have been in camp of instruction on the railroad the guerrillas have gained head. Better let the men go without instruction than that the country be overrun with rebel robbers while you are in camp. You were deceived in your belief that any portion of the State could be left without troops and the guerrillas not gather in force. The question is to remedy the evil that has been done as soon as possible and guard against the recurrence.

After you have broken up and scattered the larger bands your command should be divided into small battalions, each assigned to the care of a certain territory, and kept in motion hunting down the scoundrels. Do not be too moderate in the measure of severity dealt out to them. Carry out General Orders, No. 18 and No. 3, thoroughly.

I shall look with much interest for the result of your expedition. The reputation of yourself and of the State troops is involved in it. I know it is difficult to do much with such troops, but they certainly ought to be as efficient as their enemy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *July* 11, 1862.

Col. W. KING, *Cassville:*

Move the First Battalion Second Wisconsin Cavalry, one section Davidson's battery, and five squadrons Fourth Missouri Cavalry to Fayetteville and whip Rains. The officer in command will take everybody prisoner that is moving on the road, so that information shall not get in advance of him. Use the Arkansas refugees for scouts, and ob-

tain reliable information before the attack is made; it must be a surprise, or it will avail nothing. If it is practicable march until daylight and then hide in the woods, and reach Fayetteville by daylight Sunday morning. Send an express to Colonel Hall to rendezvous with his regiment at Newtonia, leaving one company at Neosho and another at Mount Vernon.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Laramie, July 11, 1862.

General JAMES G. BLUNT, *Fort Leavenworth:*

GENERAL: I am in receipt to-day of a dispatch informing me that the Postmaster-General has ordered the Overland Mail Company to abandon the North Platte and Sweet Water portion of the route and remove their stages and stock to a route south of this running through Bridger Pass. As I feel uncertain as to my duty, and as the stages and stock are now being concentrated, preparatory to removal, I have thought proper to send Lieutenant Wilcox, Fourth U. S. Cavalry, to you with this letter. My instructions require me to protect the overland mail along the telegraph line, and the emigration not being mentioned, I have up to this time directed my attention to the safety of all these. My recollection of the act of Congress is that the mail company are not confined to any particular pass or route, but are to run from the Missouri River to a point in California daily, supplying Denver City and Salt Lake City twice a week. On the application of agents I have to-day ordered two small escorts, one of 25, the other of 30, men, to accompany the stages and protect them to the new route, and until I receive your orders I will retain upon the present route the larger portion of the troops to protect the telegraph line and the emigration, at least until the emigration, which consists principally of family trains, has passed through my district. I do this because the Indians evince a disposition to rob the trains and destroy the wires. Indeed I am satisfied that unless the Government is ready to abandon this route both for mails and emigrants an Indian war is inevitable. All the tribes in these mountains, except perhaps one of the Lenox bands, are in bad humor; charge the Government with bad faith and breaches of promise in failing to send them an agent and presents. They have come in by hundreds from the Upper Missouri, attacked and robbed emigrant trains and mail stations, and in one instance last week they robbed a mail station within two hours after a detachment of Colonel Collins' troops had passed, and carried the herdsman away with them to prevent him from notifying the troops for successful pursuit. That renegade white men are with them I have no doubt. I have a white man in the guard-house, who was found in possession of pocket-book, money, and papers of an emigrant, who is missing and believed to have been murdered. I am satisfied that the mail company and the Government would both be benefited by the change of routes at a proper time, and so wrote the Postmaster-General some weeks since. Then everything was quiet. Since that time the Indians have made hostile demonstrations, and I fear if the mail and all the troops leave this route the Indians will suppose they were frightened away, and will destroy the telegraph line and probably rob and murder such

small parties as are not able to defend themselves. I have directed all the officers on the line to urge upon the emigrants the necessity of forming strong companies and exercising vigilance. In obedience to your order and the urgent calls of the mail company I sent the Utah troops to Bridger to guard the line from that post to Salt Lake, which leaves me only Colonel Collins' Sixth Ohio Cavalry, about 300 strong, and two skeleton companies of Fourth Regiment Cavalry, about 60 men, mounted upon horses purchased seven years ago, to protect the 400 miles intervening between this post and Fort Bridger. I need not say that this force cannot protect a line of such length unless the Indians are willing to behave well. I think I am doing all that can be done with so small a force mounted as they are and without any grain forage. My scouts inform me that a portion of the stolen property is now in an Indian village on Beaver Creek but little more than 100 miles south of this post. It consists of 1,000 lodges, say 3,000 fighting men. I suppose I could whip these Indians if I could concentrate my command and go against them; but in the first place my troops are distributed along a line of 500 miles, and in the second place if I take the troops all away from the line the mail stock, telegraph line, and emigrants would be almost certain to suffer. I am therefore compelled to await re-enforcements, or at least until the emigration is out of danger. If a regiment of mounted troops could be sent by boat to Fort Pierre, which is only 300 miles north of this post, a joint campaign could be made against those tribes, which I think would result in giving peace to this region for years to come. Presuming it to be the intention of the Government to keep the troops somewhere in this region during the coming winter, I beg to urge the necessity of sending authority to procure hay for the animals, and also to send grain, or authority to purchase it, in Colorado. Unless the hay contract is let soon it will be difficult to procure it within reasonable distance. Parties here are anxious to furnish it at less figures than it cost last year. I omitted to say above that under your telegraphic order I have kept at this post the escort furnished by you to the Governor of Utah. I also sent to Denver City to inquire the number and description of troops in that vicinity, and received for answer that there were 4 officers and 6 privates all told. The troops ordered from California on this line have probably not started. They have not got as far east as Carson Valley.

This letter is already too long. I leave Lieutenant Wilcox to explain anything I have omitted.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. CRAIG.

CORINTH, *July* 13, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS:

I fear you have received none of my telegrams for the last two or three weeks. The three regiments on the White River under Colonel Fitch are under your orders. Your supplies can now all come by water. How many additional troops do you want to take Little Rock and clean out Northern Arkansas? It is not proposed to operate south of the Arkansas River.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

CORINTH, MISS., *July* 13, 1862.
(Received July 15.)

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

Advices received from General Curtis. He failed to open communication with Colonel Fitch with four regiments and large supplies in White River. He is safe at Helena, and I have ordered supplies to him from Memphis, and will also send re-enforcements. It is believed, however, that Colonel Fitch has joined him by this time.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., July 13, 1862.

W. W. LYNCH, Esq.,
Clerk of Texas County Court, and other citizens of Missouri:

GENTLEMEN: I have received your petition asking for help. You may be assured you would have had it before now had it been in my power to give it. I see no other way but for all the able-bodied men of your district to go into the service and help to subdue the rebels.

The President has called upon the Governor of Missouri for several new regiments for the United States service. Every man able to bear arms should go in at once. Assemble at Rolla, and I will have you organized and mustered in without delay, under good officers, who have been in service since the war began, and know how both to fight and take care of their men. The officers will be taken from your own number if you have any capable and experienced. This is all I am able to do for you, and it is enough if you have the right spirit. Every man must make up his mind to enter the ranks and fight.

Very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *July* 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

I have sent 500 mounted men, with one section of artillery, to Fayetteville. They will arrive there this morning. I have advices that Rains has left that post secretly; destination unknown. Coleman's band has appeared in Douglas County. A part of them moved north, and are threatening our trains again. I have sent Colonel Wright, Sixth Missouri, with about 400 men, southeast to cut them off, and asked Colonel Sigel to co-operate with him. The Twenty-sixth Indiana and four guns of Murphy's battery left here yesterday; Fourth Missouri State Militia, except one company at Neosho, one at Mount Vernon, and one here, partly armed, are concentrating at Newtonia. At Ozark there is one section of artillery, two companies Thirty-seventh Illinois, and one company of cavalry; at Galena, two companies Tenth Illinois; at Cassville and south of it, eight companies Third Missouri State Militia, six companies Tenth Illinois. three companies Second Wisconsin, and three guns Davidson's battery; at this post and in service in the southeast, eight companies Thirty-seventh Illinois, one battalion First Arkansas

Cavalry, armed with muskets (320 men on foot), Fourteenth Missouri State Militia, battalion Sixth Missouri Cavalry, and one company Fourth Missouri State Militia, the three last fitting and drilling for service. Expect to have them ready this week. At Bolivar, one company Third Missouri State Militia, and at Lebanon three squadrons Third Iowa Cavalry.

Scouts inform me that McBride, with about 2,000 men, is moving up White River, and a considerable force of the enemy have concentrated in Boston Mountains south of Fayetteville. I will advise you upon the receipt of more definite information.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., July 14, 1862.

Col. JOHN C. TRACY, C. S. Army,
In Camp near Fayetteville, Ark.:

COLONEL: Your dispatch of the 10th instant* by the hands of Maj. Thomas P. Murray has been opened at Cassville by my orders and its contents telegraphed me.

You are not correctly informed when you say that you learn that a barbarian war is being carried on in Missouri by the troops of the United States Government or by those of the Provisional Government of the State of Missouri.

The only barbarism that I am aware of is being perpetrated by a few men in the southern portion of the State in the name of the so-called Southern Confederacy, who in the garb of citizens are practicing open violations of the laws of war. To this class of men no quarter is given when found with arms and fighting our troops, nor mercy shown when they are taken without arms and found guilty by a military commission.

I presume, colonel, from the passage in your letter in which you say "I have and do denounce assassins, murderers, robbers, and land pirates of the South as well as North," that these are not the persons to whom you refer when you say, "It has been represented to me that citizens of Southwest Missouri of Southern opinions are being constantly shot and murdered by soldiers of the Government of the United States and the so-called Gamble government of Missouri." If you come with arms in your hands and fight us we will whip you if we can, and should you become our prisoners by any of the varied chances of war we shall treat you so well that you will regret that you could not always be a prisoner; but if your people in the guise of citizens steal into our lines and shoot down our soldiers from the bush they will receive, as they deserve, no mercy. We wage no war against peaceable citizens, women, or children, though they may entertain Southern sentiments, and none but an honorable warfare against legitimate combatants.

Wishing with you, my dear colonel, a restoration of peace under the good old Constitution, with one government and one flag, I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brig. Gen., Commanding District Southwest Missouri.

---

*Not found.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, July 14, 1862.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Commanding Indian Expedition:

SIR: The general commanding directs me to inform you that according to all accounts General Curtis is endeavoring to make his way to Memphis, Tenn. He is threatened by rebel General Hindman south of Batesville. Batesville is directly east of Fort Gibson about 120 miles. You will see the necessity of scouting wide in that direction and a little north of the east line, as it is most likely Hindman will endeavor to get in between you and Fort Scott, cutting off your supplies, which latter thing must not be permitted at all hazards. If there is the least possibility of Hindman or other rebels flanking your position return at once in the direction of Fort Scott. If it be true, which I doubt not, that Curtis is leaving Arkansas, your command will be the only force opposed to the rebels, and you may be sure they will make great efforts to surround you. An invasion of Kansas would be the result, and all the horrors of war would be brought into a loyal State and thrust upon a loyal people. The general therefore cautions you to be wary and watchful and not to push too far ahead, leaving your line of march for supplies unprotected, with a rebel force east of you with every facility for cutting them off. Hindman's force is reckoned at about 10,000.

I have the honor to be, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., July 15, 1862.

General JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding District of Missouri, Saint Louis:

GENERAL: I learn that 4 prisoners, soldiers of one of the Kansas regiments, were murdered in Coffee's camp at Fayetteville on the night or evening of the 9th instant. Major Murray (the bearer of the flag of truce, whose dispatch I sent you yesterday) gives the following version of the affair:

> The 4 men killed were Kansas soldiers. On Wednesday night a firing was heard in the upper end of Coffee's camp, which created inquiry, and it was learned that 4 men had been shot, 3 killed dead and 1 wounded badly, who made his escape through a fence and went into a house, where a woman gave him some help. She was warned not to do so. It was stated in Fayetteville that the shooting was done by Coffee's order. There was some indignation at the deed in Coffee's camp which was likely to become general. It was then reported that the shooting was ordered by Coffee's provost-marshal. This did not, however, prevent one whole company of Coffee's regiment from leaving and joining Tracy's (whose camp was 8 miles distant) regiment of Confederate troops. Rains heard of the act next morning and cursed bitterly. He sent up a wagon to get the wounded man and three dead ones. Before the wagon came the wounded man was dead. Rains buried the dead. In Tracy's camp the act was loudly condemned.

This affair may have prompted the dispatch he sent to me, charging us with shooting men, women, and children.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

CHAPEL SPRINGS (2½ MILES SOUTH OF TAHLEQUAH),
July 15, 1862.

WILLIAM WEER, *Colonel, Commanding Indian Expedition:*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

I reached Tahlequah with my command yesterday evening at about 5 o'clock; met with no resistance, there being no forces in or about the town. I allowed my men to rest for a short time, and with Dr. Gillpatrick proceeded to gain all the information we could from the few people left in Tahlequah. Could hear of no forces in the country, except a company of 200 or 300 Indians camped near Park Hill, supposed to be friendly. We marched with the command 2½ miles south toward Park Hill, and it getting dark and finding a fine camping ground we stopped for the night. This morning early I sent some 3 or 4 Indians with Dr. Gillpatrick (Ross') for the purpose of ascertaining the character of those Indians at Park Hill. They have not returned. I shall move as soon as I get word from them.

I remain, colonel, with due consideration, your obedient servant,

H. S. GREENO,
Captain, Commanding Detachment.

PARK HILL, *July* 15, 1862.

WILLIAM WEER, *Colonel, Commanding Indian Expedition:*

SIR: I reached this place with my command this morning. I found about 200 Cherokee Indians here, who had formerly belonged to Drew's regiment. I also found Lieutenant-Colonel Ross and Major Pegg, of the rebel army. I thought, under the circumstances, it advisable to arrest them, and did so. They had both received orders from Colonel Cooper a few hours previous to report to Fort Davis for duty. The loyal people in this neighborhood are very badly frightened, owing to the fact of there being bushwhackers in every direction, and Chief John Ross feels very badly on account of our not having any forces on this side of the river for protection. He is entirely at their mercy, and thinks the rebels will pounce upon him as soon as I leave. There is no regular force between this place and Fort Smith. Colonel Rector passed within 15 miles of here yesterday, *en route* for Fort Gibson, with 500 men. General Rains is still above and east of us. I can learn nothing reliable as to his strength. There will be or is now being made a direct movement on the part of our enemy to concentrate all the available forces at Fort Davis and make a stand.

Last night Ross received a dispatch from Colonel Cooper, calling on him in the name of President Davis, Confederate States of America, to issue a proclamation calling on all Cherokee Indians over 18 and under 35 to come forward and assist in protecting the country from invasion. The proclamation was demanded of Ross. My coming here at the time I did put a stop to it and gives Ross an excuse for not complying with the demand. According to the treaty made between the Cherokees and Southern Confederacy Ross was bound to furnish men when called on to do so by President Davis.

I shall scout the country well in this vicinity to-day and gain all the information I can and return to-morrow.

I remain, colonel, with due consideration, your obedient servant,

H. S. GREENO,
Captain, Commanding Detachment.

SAINT LOUIS, *July* 18, 1862.

Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis:

COLONEL: Having been requested by the general commanding to furnish such information in regard to the situation of affairs in the Eleventh Regiment Missouri State Militia, stationed at or near Hudson, Mo., as has come under my observation during the time I have been on duty with that regiment as its instructor, as well as to give an account of the late expedition under Colonel Lipscomb against a band of outlaws, and also to give a statement of the condition of the country in regard to the late disturbances and their probable causes, I would respectfully state that there are now numerous bands of outlaws and guerrillas infesting the northeast portion of this State, varying in number of from 10 to 300, robbing and murdering the loyal population of that district. These bands have of late become so numerous, daring, and reckless that Union people are again fleeing in alarm from their homes. In fact the situation of affairs in that part of the country, it is said by good Union men, is worse than it has ever been before.

Why this is so, and that too at this time, when every other portion of the State is getting comparatively quieter and again assuming its former prosperous condition, is difficult for me to determine.

I am inclined to believe however that the answer as regards the cause of this, as it seems simultaneous, uprising might be found in either of the following questions:

1st. Is the Federal force sent there too small?

2d. Are the troops inefficient? or,

3d. Are the officers disloyal?

In answer to the first question, there are as far as I can judge about 1,200 robbers and bushwhackers in the Northeast District. The force at the disposal of the commanding officer of that district is about 2,000, and consequently enough for the suppression of all the crimes committed by these bands.

It is hardly necessary to answer the second question, as every officer must have witnessed the ardor and eagerness of the men at various times when engaged with the pillagers of their homes.

Are the officers disloyal?

In answer to this question I ask the following:

1st. How was it that, when during the last skirmish a notorious bushwhacker was captured who was known to have taken the oath of allegiance and who when being brought before thirteen officers for trial and speedy punishment—how was it that Major Pledge, of Colonel McNeil's regiment, shirked from his duty and begged to be excused from officiating as president?

2d. Why did the other officers hesitate to act in the matter and ask to be relieved in regard to this case and acknowledge their obligation to Colonel Lipscomb when he yielded to their wish?

3d. Why did Colonel Lipscomb yield to the request of these men at all?

4th. Why was it that he released a dangerous rebel, who not only had fed the band of which the expedition was in pursuit, but who actually went to their camp and informed the robbers of the approach of the troops and thus enabled them to escape?

(This rebel had taken the oath and given bond, and when his treachery became known, the next morning Maj. J. B. Rogers arrested him, and, as I said, was released.)

5th. Why was it that measures were not taken by Colonel Lipscomb to immediately surround the camp of the marauders after the skirmish?

(This force was but 150 at the highest, whilst his force numbered between 500 and 600 men.)

6th. Why was it that they were permitted to remain in the unmolested possession of the so-called battle ground and allowed to depart in peace at 2 o'clock the next morning?

(Their camp was only 1 mile from that of Colonel Lipscomb's and in the brush, whilst Colonel Lipscomb's men were encamped close to the brush and in an open field, with but poor measures against an attack, to which they were greatly exposed.)

7th. Why was the pursuit of these scamps delayed until 10 or 11 o'clock the next morning?

(The robbers made their escape from the brush about 2 a. m. that day.)

Among the robbers were, according to the statement of officers and citizens, at least two-thirds who had been released upon oath and given bond.

The most of these men were set afloat by one Strachan, provost-marshal at Palmyra, notwithstanding the evidence against them was such that the rope would have been too costly with which they should have been hung. In regard to the character of Strachan I respectfully refer to Lieutenant-Colonel Gilstrap, of the Union citizens of this vicinity.

Another case has been reported to me which seems to me of rather serious turn:

When the First Battalion was engaged with the robbers in the brush and assistance needed, Captain Robbins of that battalion went to Major Benjamin, who was standing quiet with his men, and requested him to bring his men on into action. Seeing nothing was done, he offered to lead the men himself, but was peremptorily told that the men should not go. Who caused that refusal?

One more item I would mention: The late General Orders, No. 3, in regard to rebels and rebel sympathizers, has as yet in no instance been enforced, and it is the opinion of many in that part of the country that on account of the non-enforcement of that order in that region it is regarded by the robbers as a mere threat and humbug.

I have thus presented to you, for the information of the general commanding, such items as have partially come under my own observation and partially reached me through others, and in such cases I have mentioned the authors.

Abundant proof can be produced to sustain my statement.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. W. REEDER,
Lieutenant and Instructor of Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp on Grand River, July 18, 1862.

To commanders of the different corps constituting Indian Expedition:

SIRS: In military as well as civil affairs great and violent wrongs need speedy and certain remedies. The time had arrived, in my judgment, in the history of this expedition when the greatest wrong ever perpetrated upon any troops was about to fall with crushing weight

upon the noble men composing the command. Some one must act, and that at once, or starvation and capture were the imminent hazards that looked us in the face.

As next in command to Colonel Weer, and upon his express refusal to move at all for the salvation of his troops, I felt the responsibility resting upon me.

I have arrested Colonel Weer and assumed command.

The causes leading to this arrest you all know. I need not reiterate them here. Suffice to say that we are 160 miles from the base of operations, almost entirely through an enemy's country, and without communication being left open behind us. We have been pushed forward thus far by forced and fatiguing marches under the violent southern sun without any adequate object. By Colonel Weer's orders we were forced to encamp where our famishing men were unable to obtain anything but putrid, stinking water. Our reports for disability and unfitness for duty were disregarded; our cries for help and complaints of unnecessary hardships and suffering were received with closed ears. Yesterday a council of war, convened by the order of Colonel Weer, decided that our only safety lay in falling back to some point from which we could reopen communication with our commissary depot. Colonel Weer overrides and annuls the decision of that council, and announces his determination not to move from this point. We have but three days' rations on hand and an order issued by him putting the command on half rations. For nearly two weeks we have no communication from our rear. We have no knowledge when supply trains will reach us, neither has Colonel Weer. Three sets of couriers, dispatched at different times to find these trains and report, have so far made no report. Reliable information has been received that large bodies of the enemy were moving to our rear, and yet we lay here idle. We are now and ever since our arrival here have been entirely without vegetables or healthy food for our troops. I have stood with arms folded and seen my men faint and fall away from me like the leaves of autumn because I thought myself powerless to save them.

I will look upon this scene no longer. I know the responsibility I have assumed. I have acted after careful thought and deliberation. Give me your confidence for a few days, and all that man can do, and with a pure purpose and a firm faith that he is right, shall be done for the preservation of the troops.

F. SALOMON,
Colonel Ninth Wis. Vols., Comdg. Indian Expedition.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION, *Camp on Grand River, July* 18, 1862.

I. For reasons explained in a pronunciamento to the commanders of the different corps I herewith assume command of all troops constituting this expedition.

II. The staff officers and chiefs of departments will proceed in the faithful discharge of the duties devolved upon them by their respective officers as heretofore, with exception of Capt. W. W. H. Lawrence, assistant adjutant-general, who is hereby, on his application, temporarily relieved from duty.

III. Lieut. A. Blocki, adjutant Ninth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers, will temporarily act as assistant adjutant-general of the expedition,

Capt. W. W. H. Lawrence will turn over to him such books, papers, instructions, &c., as he may require.

IV. Lieutenant-Colonel Ratliff, Second Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, will take command of the First Brigade as senior officer present.

V. The whole command will march to-morrow morning at 2 o'clock, with exception of the First and Second Regiments Indian Home Guards, which will be assigned by special orders as corps of observation, to be stationed on or near Verdigris and Grand River.

By order of Colonel Salomon, commanding Indian Expedition:

A. BLOCKI,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *July* 19, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

I leave here for Washington to-morrow. General Curtis has been fully supplied and has formed a junction with Colonel Fitch.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *July* 19, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Helena, Ark.:*

Your letter of July 14 was received night before last at Cairo. I arrived here yesterday afternoon, and shall leave for Washington to-morrow under orders. How long I shall be absent I know not. You therefore must act in Arkansas as your own judgment dictates.

I hear that Colonel Fitch joined you with his forces, and I anticipated your wishes by ordering before I left Corinth all the infantry of Wallace's division to report to you at Helena.

It is supposed from information received at Corinth before I left that Bragg's army at Tupelo and Columbus, or at least a part of it, has commenced moving, but to what destination is still uncertain. I think a portion goes to Chattanooga to operate against Buell; probably another portion moves on Vicksburg, and perhaps Memphis. Possibly some have gone to Richmond, but I believe no large body. It is also possible that they will attempt to throw forces across the Mississippi into Arkansas. I suppose your next object will be Little Rock. In this I hope the gunboats will co-operate. I asked such co-operation some time ago but got no answer, the flotilla not being subject to my orders.

The quartermaster and commissary departments will give you the supplies and transportation required.

Note general orders on leaves of absence; also about furloughs for soldiers. The giving of sick leaves must cease, as it is destroying the army. As a general rule the sick will recover sooner in Arkansas than if sent North. Moreover when they are there they can be used when fit for duty, but of the thousands sent off on sick leaves scarcely any ever return.

You may hear from me soon after I reach Washington in relation to future operations in the West.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

CAMP ON GRAND RIVER, *July* 19, 1862.

General JAMES G. BLUNT, *Commanding:*

SIR: This morning our whole camp was thrown into confusion by the arrest of Col. William Weer, commanding, and the retreat of all the white forces, leaving the three Indian regiments behind to fight the enemy's forces, amounting to from 3,000 to 10,000 men. It will leave all that portion of the nation through which our army has passed defenseless. The families of the men who have flocked to the Union standard will be ruthlessly murdered, it is feared, and justly, by the gangs of cut-throats which will infest the country. Our Government should stop this.

We beg of you in behalf of the Cherokee Nation, especially that portion of it, whites and Indians, who have for months slept in thickets and canes, to do something speedily to arrest the desolation that will follow the shameful retreat of our army while in sight, already demoralized by fear and Union feeling.

The arrest of the colonel commanding is here considered a mutiny. It was done in a manner as insulting as its effects will prove damning to the Union people of the country. Besides, there are many families of white missionaries already threatened with punishment, who, because they expressed joy at our arrival, may be murdered. These honest people, who believe in the United States Government and flag, care more at present for life and virtue than the making of brigadiers. They ought to have, they deserve, protection, and we humbly pray that you will extend such help as speedily as possible.

We have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servants,

E. H. CARRUTH,
United States Indian Agent.
H. W. MARTIN,
Special Indian Agent.

SIX-MILE HOUSE, *July* 19, 1862.

THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Pursuant to your instructions of the 18th instant to me I came to this place a little after dark. I placed a strong guard around the premises. Nothing of any importance took place during the night. I have just returned from the Wyandotte. I find everything there at the top of excitement; in fact it is beyond description. There are about 300 engaged in this affair. (See inclosed proceedings of meetings, &c.)* They intended to raze the buildings even with the ground to-day, but I saw several of the leaders (Wyandottes), and informed them that my orders were to protect the property, and should do so. They have a meeting to-day at 1 o'clock, and I am invited to be present. I will attend and use my influence to disperse them. My force is entirely inadequate for the occasion. The major is badly scared, and in fact everything seems to be running wild. Should I not return during the night you may expect I will have some warm work. It seems to be the opinion of every one here that the Six-Mile House is a rendezvous of a den of thieves. A provost guard should be stationed at Wyandotte by all means.

Very truly, &c.,

J. W. VAN MYERS,
Lieutenant, Third Wisconsin Cavalry.

---

*Not found.

HDQRS. DETACHMENT SECOND REGT. KANSAS VOLS.,
Fort Lyon, Colo., July 19, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas:

GENERAL: In accordance with my duties and orders received from the commanding officer at Fort Union, N. Mex., and issued by him in obedience (as stated in the orders) to instructions from the general commanding Department of New Mexico, I have the honor to report my command as having arrived at the place of destination fixed by said orders. After a journey which I am happy to say was comparatively fortunate and pleasant I reached the river Arkansas July 15 and pitched camp opposite Bent's old fort. To my disappointment I found the river high, yet the ford was tried in all possible directions, and after laying over one day, as it could not be depended upon how long the river would remain at the same stage, on July 17 I determined to attempt the crossing. Artillery, cavalry, ammunition, baggage—all was got across the river safe. The same day two men from Captain Moore's (D) company joined from desertion at camp on Dry Creek, No. 2, 8 miles below Bent's old fort. In a former communication to you, dated June 23, I had in a condensed form given account of myself and command to that date. I take it not to be preposterous nor out of place that I should advert to it again. I had started from Fort Riley, Kans., on May 23; arrived at Fort Union on June 22, thirty-one days after my departure, having laid over both at Forts Larned and Lyon two days at each place. I have no sad event or serious accident to record or regret, but the loss of 3 horses of Captain Moore's company in a stampede on the Rio Alamos, 50 miles northeast of Fort Union, and one of which was recovered on the return journey. In the same communication I had made mention of a difference between Colonel Howe and myself, and which in your department, general, may have led to and caused serious difficulty and embarrassment. Let the responsibility rest where it belongs; it was no work of mine, as the documents will fully demonstrate. On June 13, 1862, copy of extract of Special Orders, No. 35, Headquarters Department of Kansas, was delivered to me. How and why I did not obey it the sequel will show. In obedience to Special Orders, No. —, Headquarters Second Regiment Kansas Volunteers, issued in pursuance of Special Orders, No. 15, Headquarters New Mexico Brigade, I reported to Colonel Howe. I could not then and cannot yet to-day interpret the orders otherwise than as placing me under command of Colonel Howe. In being made to report to him I could not but construe it as a transfer into his hands of my command, and in the circumstances all I could do was to obey, and by so doing surrender my command to him, if it was ever so tacitly, and to place myself under his immediate orders. On the other hand, in his General Orders, No. 1, Headquarters New Mexico Expedition, assumed command, which apparently was vested in him by that order of the New Mexico Brigade, though it may be questioned whether Colonel Howe was aware of that order or acted upon his own responsibility in issuing his as it was. My orders were, in my opinion, peremptory. I only had to comply with them. I did so. I was to be relieved from my present duty by Colonel Howe, and by him only, acting upon the copy of the orders which I submitted to him, with the request that he should relieve me from duty and send me back to Fort Larned with my command, as the order intended and expressed. Estimating that the order of the general commanding the Department of Kansas deserved and was entitled

above all others to obedience on my part while I was in said department, and respect on the part of others who might be in the same department, and at any rate deference from all and every commander touched with or interested in said orders, I ventured to try obedience and elicit [?] from Colonel Howe. I could not see my force transferred, I might say decoyed, and in the face of orders, from the department to which they rightfully belonged into another one. Special Orders, Nos. 3 and 4, Headquarters New Mexico Expedition, were Colonel Howe's final answer, and will amply prove, I expect, the effort I have made, and how my wish was baffled and my purpose frustrated. I had to bow and follow in arrest. Captain Crawford, who had been placed in command, took the detachment through to Fort Union. There the field report of the command was made out and sent to the commander of the post under the signature of Captain Crawford. Such was the state of affairs and such had been when I wrote my first letter, the second day after we were at Fort Union. I had no expectation of a change before orders were received from headquarters of either the Department of Kansas or the Department of New Mexico. Orders, however, came next day. I did not look for any so soon. The first one received was Special Orders, No. 7, Headquarters New Mexico Expedition, releasing me from arrest, and at the same time ordering me to remain at the post until further orders; the second order received was Special Orders, No. 84, Fort Union, N. Mex.; the third and last one Special Orders, No. 106, paragraph VI, Headquarters Department of New Mexico, which last order I have no doubt was the first and only cause of both the other orders. Be it as it may, I remained, as I was so ordered, in camp under Fort Union, with the detachment over which I had reassumed command, waiting for new orders. Meantime I received from headquarters at the post several special orders, in obedience to which Captain Crawford (A company), upon Orders, No. 86, was detailed with his company after Indians committing depredations in the neighborhood June 28, 1862. Captain Moore (D company), upon Orders, No. 87, detached 1 non-commissioned officer and 4 privates for service to Santa Fé June 28, 1862; and upon Orders, No. 97, detailed 1 non-commissioned officer and 5 privates to escort Paymaster Fillmore from Fort Union to Santa Fé June 30. Captain Crawford returned the third day after he had been detailed, and was able to attend to the matter of the detachment by Maj. H. D. Wallen, Seventh U. S. Infantry, commanding post and mustering officer. Orders, No. 99, issued July 1, and ordering the command to Fort Lyon, was forthwith acted upon and preparation made to march without unnecessary delay, and on the 5th instant, with one section of the Ninth Wisconsin Battery of Artillery, added to my original command by the order above named, I started from Fort Union, leaving behind the 11 men of Captain Moore's company, for the return of whom to this command Major Wallen said he would answer himself should they ever report to him.

I have mentioned all the facts connected with my command.

I send in a special package copies of all orders which directed or controlled my actions and conduct.* I have thought them necessary to enlighten you, and feeling that upon such proofs in support of my report you will do me entire justice and give me credit for the manner in which I have acted on every occasion, I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. G. FISK,
Major, Comdg. Battalion Second Regiment Kansas Vols.

*Not found.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. FIRST INDIAN BRIGADE, *Camp Corwin, on the Verdigris, July* 19, 1862.

I. In consequence of the retreat of all white troops from the command of the Indian Expedition I hereby assume command of the Indian regiments in the field.

II. The commanders of the First, Second, and Third Indian Regiments will be present at these headquarters at precisely 8 o'clock p. m. for council of war.

By order of Col. R. W. Furnas commanding First Indian Brigade.

A. C. ELLITHORPE,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *July* 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

I have information that the enemy are occupying the country in force from the head of Big Piney, in Lick Settlement, on line to Silver Creek, Arkansas, stationed as follows: Big Piney, Lick Settlement, 40 miles from Rolla, 600 men, under a man by the name of Scow [?]; at North Fork, 800 men, under Coleman; Frost, at Salem, with 1,000 men; McBride, at Silver Creek, with 2,100 men; Fraser, at Thomasville, with 600 men. The enemy report that they will take the aggressive soon in Missouri. This information in relation to the forces and position of the enemy is derived from several sources and is worthy of attention.

I shall make movements immediately to meet them.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 20, 1862.

General BROWN, *Springfield:*

It is apparently the intention of the enemy to strike Lebanon or Rolla. If so, I should need nearly your entire force to hold him in check. Should the telegraphic line be broken so that I cannot communicate with you watch his movement, and if he advance move upon his flanks.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Warsaw, Mo., July 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN,
Commanding Division Central Missouri, Jefferson City, Mo.:

GENERAL: Everything at and in the immediate vicinity of this post is at present quiet. Frequent scouting parties sent out during the past ten days fail to find or hear of any organized bands of rebels or guerrillas within a circuit of 15 or 20 miles, though there are still a number of bushwhackers scattered through different parts of the surrounding country.

I have succeeded in capturing 6, who are now in close confinement and cases being investigated. The troops shall be kept actively employed and no effort spared to exterminate or capture these outlaws.

Learning that the Sulphur Springs Ford, some 10 miles up the Osage, was a favorite crossing place for both guerrillas and rebels going both

ways, and that the stretch of country lying between there and Grand River was a great rendezvous for them, I proceeded there with 50 men on the 12th inst., having first ordered Captain Reeder from Quincy with a detachment of his command, thus driving them both ways. We succeeded in taking 4. I proceeded that same night across to Grand River, hoping to meet Quantrill's gang, which, from reports received from Clinton, were supposed to be in that region. The force returned to this post on the 13th instant, Quantrill's band, as is known, having passed up the country. The sentiment of this place, with two or three individual exceptions, is intensely secesh; the same is true of perhaps a majority of the residents of the adjacent country, though all, almost without exception, have taken the oath and many are under heavy bonds. In short, I am convinced that, despite their cloak of loyalty, it only would require a temporary reverse to our troops and the presence of a rebel force to induce their men, and include some women, to take up arms and fight us again. I have given them to understand that freedom of speech does not admit of talking treason against the Government that grants it, and I am determined that the first man who dares to utter one word in favor of the rebellion or against the Government whose protection he enjoys shall be instantly arrested, closely confined, and held for trial before the proper authorities. Union men are greatly exasperated by the fact, recently revealed in the fight with Quantrill's band, that rebel guerrillas and murderers carried the pledged protection of the United States in their pockets, and they cite this as conclusive proof of what they have always known and believed to be the case.

This place has always been a notorious crossing place for rebels passing both north and south, particularly in time of high water. The same is true of the Sulphur Springs Ford, 10 or 12 miles above. Both fords at this post are kept constantly guarded, as well as the roads leading to and from them. Frequent scouts are sent above.

Judge Ballou, of this town, has returned with papers of protection from Osceola. I do not believe they knew him there. One of the most prominent men of the country, he was one of the most prominent and active in stirring up rebellion here at the outset; he was one of the framers of the notorious military bill and a member of Jackson's bogus legislature, doing all in his power against the Government and in favor of the rebel cause. I have the honor to apply for special instructions relative to his case.

At present there is no regular mail communication with this post, no postmaster having been appointed, and no letter mail has arrived here for the past two weeks; communications for Warsaw stop at Sedalia, and for the present must necessarily be directed there. In the absence of conflicting orders a bi-weekly express will be established between this post and Sedalia, starting from here on Mondays and Thursdays.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. ENO,
Major, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, July 20, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: A few days ago, on request, the ordnance officer here, Captain McNutt, U. S. Army, furnished this office with a list of arms on hand for

issue. I was astonished to find that there were really no arms that could be considered fit for issue and scarcely any of any stamp. I immediately ordered a requisition to be made on General Ripley for a supply.

The latest news by telegraph is conclusive that General Curtis has left the borders of Kansas and the Cherokee Nation and is leaving Arkansas altogether, whilst General Price is making this way with a strong rebel force. The united forces of McBride, Rains, Stand Watie, and other prominent leaders with that of Price cannot number less than 30,000 or 40,000 men. To oppose and check this army and protect the extended boundary from here to Fort Gibson alone, upward of 300 miles, I have only about 5,000 men, including Indians raised by your order. You will at once see the necessity of sending re-enforcements and a large supply of arms, ammunition, &c. I may be compelled to call out every male able to serve to assist in checking the raids into Kansas, and to do this I must have arms, &c.

The Indian Expedition has so far done excellent service and accomplished the work laid out for it, namely, to clear the Indian country and restore harmony if possible. This section of country has never since the beginning of the war been in so prosperous condition as now, as every one can testify; but if Price with combined forces attacks the Indian Expedition, as he is sure to do, my weakness, both in men and arms, must prove my ruin and the ruin of this country. Send me infantry and a supply of good arms, and nothing shall be wanting.

The only force I could call upon is the Missouri State Militia, which are not in my department, and who would not leave the State, at least I would not trust them, and wish it to be distinctly understood so. I have had sufficient proofs of their conduct to form this opinion of them.

I surely hope you will act at once on this, as no time is to be lost.

I have the honor to be, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, July 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES CRAIG,
Commanding Troops on Overland Mail Route:

SIR: Your dispatch of the 10th instant, by the hand of Lieutenant Wilcox, was received on the 16th. It is quite evident that the Indian difficulties on the Overland Mail and Telegraph Route will require an additional force of cavalry under your command, and I am impressed with the belief that the red-skins are instigated and led by rebel emissaries, who have been sent there for that purpose, the object being to draw our force in that direction, in order to weaken my force for operations against Arkansas and Texas.

The want of additional troops in this department annoys me much. I have made application for re-enforcements; what success I may have in obtaining them I cannot tell. I have also asked for authority to muster in more cavalry, of which I think eight or ten companies could be raised in Kansas. I would be glad if I had troops to furnish you such force as you require, for I believe the only way to settle the difficulty with the Indians is to give them a sound thrashing. I shall make an effort to have the First Regiment of Colorado Troops transferred to your command. As they are out of my department I shall have to

make the application to Washington. I have just had a company of cavalry mustered into service at Marysville; they have not yet got their arms nor are they mounted. When they are ready for service they will be ordered to report to you for duty. You will have to use your own judgment as to your ability to protect both the mail route (as now changed) and the telegraph line. I am fearful that the removal of the mail route will increase the difficulty, as it will give the Indians confidence of success in their enterprise. As the emigrant season is about over protection for them will not be much longer needed, and if sufficient protection cannot be given the emigrants now passing you will send them back.

You should take measures to have sufficient quantities of hay put at such points of the present route of the mail line as will be best suited to operate against the hostile Indians. In this ample provision should be made, as there is no doubt an increase in your cavalry force will be made. At present you will have to do the best you can with such force as you have.

Having confidence in your judgment and discretion, I shall leave the details of matters in that direction to you and will furnish you with more troops as soon as possible.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp on Wolf Creek, Cherokee Nation, July 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas:

SIR: I have the honor to report that I have arrested Col. William Weer, commanding the Indian Expedition, and have assumed command. Among the numerous reasons for this step a few of the chief are as follows:

From the day of our first report to him we have found him a man abusive and violent in his intercourse with his fellow-officers, notoriously intemperate in habits, entirely disregarding military usages and discipline, always rash in speech, act, and orders, refusing to inferior officers and their reports that consideration which is due an officer of the U. S. Army.

Starting from Cowskin Prairie on the 1st instant, we were pushed rapidly forward to the vicinity of Fort Gibson, on the Arkansas River, a distance of 160 miles from Fort Scott. No effort was made by him to keep communication open behind us. It seemed he desired none. We had but twenty-three days' rations on hand. As soon as he reached a position on Grand River 14 miles from Fort Gibson his movements suddenly ceased. We could then have crossed the Arkansas River, but it seemed there was no object to be attained in his judgment by such a move. There we lay entirely idle from the 9th to the 19th. We had at last reached the point when we had but three days' rations on hand. Something must be done. We were in a barren country, with a large force of the enemy in front of us, a large and now impassable river between us, and no news from our train or from our base of operations for twelve days. What were we to do? Colonel Weer called a council of war, at which he stated that the Arkansas River was now

impassable to our forces; that a train containing commissary stores had been expected for three days; that three different sets of couriers sent out some time previous had entirely failed to report; that he had been twelve days entirely without communication with or from the department, and that he had received reliable information that a large force of the enemy were moving to our rear via the Verdigris River for the purpose of cutting off our train.

Upon this and other information the council of war decided that our only safety lay in falling back to some point where we could reopen communication and learn the whereabouts of our train of subsistence. To this decision of the council he at the time assented, and said that he would arrange with the commanders of brigades the order of march. Subsequently he issued an order putting the command on half rations, declaring that he would not fall back, and refused utterly, upon my application, to take any steps for the safety or salvation of his command. I could but conclude that the man was either insane, premeditated treachery to his troops, or perhaps that his grossly intemperate habits long continued had produced idiocy or monomania. In either case the command was imperiled, and a military necessity demanded that something be done, and that without delay. I took the only step I believed available to save your troops. I arrested this man, have drawn charges against him, and now hold him subject to your orders.

On the morning of the 19th I commenced a retrograde march and have fallen back with my main force to this point.

You will see by General Orders, No. 1, herewith forwarded, that I have stationed the First and Second Regiments Indian Home Guards as a corps of observation along the Grand and Verdigris Rivers; also to guard the fords of the Arkansas. Yesterday evening a courier reached me at Prior Creek with dispatches saying that a commissary train was at Hudson's Crossing, 75 miles north of us, waiting for an additional force as an escort. Information also reaches me this morning that Colonel Watie, with a force of 1,200 men, passed up the east side of Grand River yesterday for the purpose of cutting off this train. I have sent out strong reconnoitering parties to the east of the river, and if the information proves reliable will take such further measures as I deem best for its security.

I design simply to hold the country we are now in, and will make no important moves except such as I may deem necessary for the preservation of this command until I receive specific instructions from you. I send Major Burnett with a small escort to make his way through to you. He will give you more at length the position of this command, their condition, &c.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. SALOMON,
Colonel Ninth Wis. Vols., Comdg. Indian Expedition.

[Indorsement.]

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: I herewith send you the inclosed report of Colonel Salomon in reference to his arrest of Colonel Weer. I know nothing of the facts except from the report. I think justice to Colonel Weer as well as the interest of the service demand an investigation.

Truly, yours, &c.,

H. S. LANE.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, July 21, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to transmit to you sundry papers relative to the intercourse and alliance of the Cherokee Indians with the so-called Confederate States; also copies of correspondence between these headquarters and Colonel Weer, commanding Indian Expedition, and letter of John Ross to Colonel Weer of July the 8th.

I am led to believe, from reliable information, that a large majority of the Cherokees are loyal, and that whenever Ross and the other leading men of the nation are satisfied that we are able to hold the country they will co-operate with us. They have evidently formed the alliance with the Southern Confederacy as a matter of necessity and self-preservation. They were cut off and could have no communication with the Government or its agents, yet they held out until October, hoping that they would get relief from our army. Since our forces have occupied their territory many who were in the rebel army have deserted in large numbers and desire to enter the Federal service. Among 300 that were mustered into the Second Indian Regiment a few days since about one-half were in Drew's regiment at the battle of Pea Ridge. They declare that the killing of the white rebels by the Indians in that fight was determined upon before they went into the battle. How well they carried out their plan you have seen by the reports of that battle. The verbal reports from Ross, by Indian scouts whom I sent to communicate with him, are much more favorable than his letter to Colonel Weer. He is evidently very cautious in committing himself on paper until he is assured of our ability to hold that country. I am pleased to inform you that the Indian regiments mustered into the United States service have more than met my expectations as efficient soldiers.

I have given some responsible parties authority to open up a commerce with the loyal Indians, as they are much in need of a market for their stock and of various kinds of merchandise.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Park Hill, Cherokee Nation, July 8, 1862.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
United States Army, Commanding:

COLONEL: Your communication of yesterday, dated from Headquarters Indian Expedition, Camp on Wolf Creek, under a flag of truce, per Dr. Gillpatrick, has been duly received, and in reply I have to state that a treaty of alliance, under the sanction and authority of the whole Cherokee people, was entered into on the 7th day of October, 1861, between the Confederate States and the Cherokee Nation, and published before the world, and you cannot but be too well informed on the subject to make it necessary for me to recapitulate the reasons and circumstances under which it was done. Thus the destiny of this people became identified with that of the Southern Confederacy.

There is no nation of Indians, I venture to say, that has ever been

more scrupulous in the faithful observance of their treaty obligations than the Cherokees. Allow me further to appeal to my long public and private life to sustain the assertion that my policy has ever been to preserve peace and good feeling among my people and the observance of law and order. That the horrors of civil war with which this beautiful country is threatened are greatly to be deprecated, and I trust that it may be averted by the observance of the strict principles of civilized and honorable warfare by the army now invading our country under your command.

I cannot, under existing circumstances, entertain the proposition for an official interview between us at your camp. I have therefore respectfully to decline to comply with your request.

I have the honor to be, colonel, your obedient servant,

JNO. ROSS,
Principal Chief Cherokee Nation.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp on Grand River, July 12, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:

CAPTAIN: I am now located, with all the command save the Kansas Second and Fifth and one company of the Kansas Sixth under Major Ransom, on Grand River, some 12 miles above Fort Gibson. My position is the best the country affords, though not all that can be desired. The country is suffering with a drought equal to that in Kansas a year or two ago.

The rebels are threatening to burn me out of the country and have already made several attempts. It is almost incredible, but nevertheless true, that the grass on the prairies burns at this present writing with as much facility as in the fall or winter. We have difficulty in keeping our own camp from taking fire. There is no corn in the country. My only dependence for forage is on grass.

The Cherokee country is completely conquered. No rebel force amounting to anything is on this side of the Arkansas. They are, however, endeavoring to concentrate south of it. I am unable to follow their detached parties with much vigor, from the fact that my horses are growing weak on grass and there is no subsistence for the men in the country, so that wagons have to accompany all parties. I am, however, scouring the country and keeping it under control.

I propose by proclamation to invite the rebel Cherokees to return home, promising them protection in case of their submission to Federal authority. The negro question is a very difficult one. Nearly all their negroes are escaping and are very insolent. I propose to invite the nation to abolish slavery by a vote and accept compensation from the Government. The President should be telegraphed to recommend to Congress so to amend the emancipation resolution as to enable the Indian nations to avail themselves of its benefits.

John Ross refused to come to see me. I inclose documents sent by him to me. Please say to the general that I am much embarrassed for want of instructions as to the Indians. The superintendent should be with me. I may be ground between the millstones of the War and Indian Departments. The Pin or friendly Indians are bitter against the half-breeds and want to exterminate them. In short I would like to turn this Indian business over to its own department.

We have received some 1,500 Cherokee recruits since entering the Indian country. I have authorized the formation of another regiment (now filled to the maximum) to be submitted to headquarters, and, if approved, mustered into service. I am feeding and supplying with ammunition the men. I am satisfied that if the Government will authorize it a vast majority of the tribes will enter the United States service, and can then take care of themselves with a small force of whites stationed at certain points. They will not ask pay, only to be fed and armed, and perhaps a little clothing. It is the most economical and certain way of restoring the Indian country to the complete domination of the Government. Its effect upon Arkansas and Louisiana you can well imagine.

This point would be admirable for a post. Water, timber, grass, salt-works, and coal banks are all convenient. It commands the Creek Agency, Fort Gibson, Fort Smith, and Tahlequah. Slight fortifications might be thrown up, and a small garrison could defend it.

I would earnestly recommend that the general establish through the postal department daily or tri-weekly mails from Kansas to Fort Gibson; also issue a proclamation, inviting the merchants to bring stocks of goods here to sell. Cattle are a drug here. The prairies are covered with thousands of them. The Indians are suffering for the commonest necessaries. The effect of these matters of policy would be to bind the people to the Government.

Please order an express arrangement between here and Fort Leavenworth. The best route is by Humboldt and down Cabin Creek. I am almost entirely cut off from news. I have ordered the Kansas Second to Baxter Springs to protect trains.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—I inclose you copies of proclamations (of which I have no duplicates), correspondence, proceedings, message, and a letter from Ross to myself. A few howitzers would be of very valuable service. I am now about to send a party of spies into the Creek and Choctaw country.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., July 12, 1862.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Commanding Indian Expedition:

COLONEL: As it is desirable to return the refugee Indians now in Kansas to their homes as soon as practicable, you will therefore take measures to ascertain if the corn crop in the Indian Territory of the present season will be sufficient to subsist them. I would also suggest that you communicate, at as early a day as possible, with John Ross and the leading men of the other tribes upon the subject of their relations to the Federal Government.

If among those who have joined the rebel cause there are any whose ignorance and credulity have been taken advantage of by the Confederate agents, you will endeavor to impress upon them the fact that the United States Government is able and willing to protect them and to fulfill all its treaty stipulations while they remain loyal. No doubt that when these facts are made known to them many who have been deceived

by Confederate agents and by false representations induced to join the rebel cause will gladly return to their allegiance to the Federal Government.

You should take prompt measures to protect the stock and other property of the loyal Indians from all depredators and be vigilant that no excesses are committed by our own soldiers; thereby a feeling of confidence and security may obtain among them while under the protection of the Federal Army.

I desire also that you should take measures to ascertain with as much accuracy as possible the strength, position, and intentions of the rebel forces in Texas and Western Arkansas, and communicate the same to these headquarters.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., July 19, 1862.

Col. WILLIAM WEER, *Commanding Indian Expedition:*

COLONEL: Your dispatch of July 12, inclosing letter of John Ross, Chief of Cherokees, also the documents relative to the intercourse and alliance of the nation with the so-called Southern Confederacy, was received this morning. Upon July 12 I sent you a letter of instructions relative to the policy to be pursued with the Indian tribes, and on the 14th instant a dispatch* relative to your future movements, duplicates of which are herewith inclosed. You will endeavor to hold all the ground that you have obtained occupancy of, at the same time using every vigilance that your communication with Fort Scott is not cut off, as it is presumed that Hindman, with a large rebel force, is between the Arkansas and White Rivers, and I have reliable information that General Curtis has withdrawn to Helena, on the Mississippi. Hence you will see that your situation is rather critical with the small force under your command.

In order to maintain your position, if necessity requires it you will accept the services of all persons, without reference to color, who are willing to fight for the American flag and the maintenance of the Federal Government. To such irregular force you will furnish rations, and provide them with such arms as you may take from the enemy or as can be procured in the country.

I desire to impress upon you that the enemy must be met and defeated. It is only in this way that the rebellion can be crushed and the country saved. You will therefore avail yourself of all and every means to accomplish a successful result.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Department of Kansas.

[Inclosure No. 5.]

Proclamation to the Cherokee people.

Owing to the momentous state of affairs pending among the people of the several States, I, John Ross, Principal Chief, hereby issue this

* Not found.

my proclamation to the people of the Cherokee Nation, reminding them of the obligations arising under their treaties with the United States, and urging them to the faithful observance of said treaties by the maintenance of peace and friendship toward the people of all the States.

The better to obtain these important ends, I earnestly impress upon all my fellow-citizens the propriety of attending to their ordinary avocations and abstaining from unprofitable discussions of events transpiring in the States and from partisan demonstrations in regard to the same.

They should not be alarmed by false reports thrown into circulation by designing men, but cultivate harmony among themselves and observe in good faith strict neutrality between the States threatening civil war. By these means alone can the Cherokee people hope to maintain their rights unimpaired and to have their own soil and firesides spared from the baleful effects of a devastating war. There has been no declaration of war between the opposing parties, and the conflict may yet be averted by compromise or a peaceful separation.

The peculiar circumstances of their condition admonish the Cherokees to the exercise of prudence in regard to a state of affairs to the existence of which they have in no way contributed; and they should avoid the performance of any act or the adoption of any policy calculated to destroy or endanger their territorial and civil rights. By honest adherence to this course they can give no just cause for aggression or invasion nor any pretext for making their country the scene of military operations, and will be in a situation to claim and retain all their rights in the final adjustment that will take place between the several States. For these reasons I earnestly impress upon the Cherokee people the importance of non-interference in the affairs of the people of the States and the observance of unswerving neutrality between them.

Trusting that God will not only keep from our own borders the desolations of war, but that He will in infinite mercy and power stay its ravages among the brotherhood of States.

Given under my hand at the executive office at Park Hill this 17th day of May, 1861.

JNO. ROSS,
Principal Chief Cherokee Nation.

[Inclosure No. 6.]

THE STATE OF ARKANSAS, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, January 29, 1861.

His Excellency JOHN ROSS,
Principal Chief Cherokee Nation:

SIR: It may now be regarded as almost certain that the States having slave property within their borders will, in consequence of repeated Northern aggression, separate themselves and withdraw from the Federal Government. South Carolina, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Georgia, and Louisiana have already, by action of the people, assumed this attitude. Arkansas, Missouri, Tennessee, Kentucky, Virginia, North Carolina, and Maryland will probably pursue the same course by the 4th of March next.

Your people, in their institutions, productions, latitude, and natural sympathies, are allied to the common brotherhood of the slave-holding States.

Our people and yours are natural allies in war and friends in peace.

Your country is salubrious and fertile, and possesses the highest capacity for future progress and development by the application of slave labor.

Besides this, the contiguity of our territory with yours induces relations of so intimate a character as to preclude the idea of discordant or separate action.

It is well established that the Indian country west of Arkansas is looked to by the incoming administration of Mr. Lincoln as fruitful fields, ripe for the harvest of abolitionism, free-soilers, and Northern mountebanks.

We hope to find in you friends willing to co-operate with the South in defense of her institutions, her honor, and her firesides, and with whom the slave-holding States are willing to share a common future, and to afford protection commensurate with your exposed condition and your subsisting monetary interests with the General Government.

As a direct means of expressing to you these sentiments I have dispatched to you my aide-de-camp, Lieut. Col. J. J. Gaines, to confer with you confidentially upon these subjects and to report to me any expressions of kindness and confidence that you may see proper to communicate to the Governor of Arkansas, who is your friend and the friend of your people.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. M. RECTOR,
Governor of Arkansas.

[Inclosure No. 7.]

TAHLEQUAH, CHEROKEE NATION,
February 22, 1861.

His Excellency HENRY M. RECTOR,
Governor of Arkansas:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Your Excellency's communication of the 29th ultimo, per your aide-de-camp, Lieut. Col. J. J. Gaines.

The Cherokees cannot but feel a deep regret and solicitude for the unhappy differences which at present disturb the peace and quietude of the several States, especially when it is understood that some of the slave States have already separated themselves and withdrawn from the Federal Government and that it is probable others will also pursue the same course.

But may we not yet hope and trust in the dispensation of Divine power to overrule the discordant elements for good, and that, by the counsel of the wisdom, virtue, and patriotism of the land, measures may happily be adopted for the restoration of peace and harmony among the brotherhood of States within the Federal Union.

The relations which the Cherokee people sustain toward their white brethren have been established by subsisting treaties with the United States Government, and by them they have placed themselves under the "protection of the United States and of no other sovereign whatever." They are bound to hold no treaty with any foreign power, or with any individual State, nor with citizens of any State. On the other hand, the faith of the United States is solemnly pledged to the Cherokee Nation for the protection of the right and title in the lands, conveyed to them by patent, within their territorial boundaries, as also for protection of all other of their national and individual rights and interests of person and property. Thus the Cherokee people are inviolably

allied with their white brethren of the United States in war and friends in peace. Their institutions, locality, and natural sympathies are unequivocally with the slave-holding States. And the contiguity of our territory to your State, in connection with the daily, social, and commercial intercourse between our respective citizens, forbids the idea that they should ever be otherwise than steadfast friends.

I am surprised to be informed by Your Excellency that "it is well established that the Indian country west of Arkansas is looked to by the incoming administration of Mr. Lincoln as fruitful fields ripe for the harvest of abolitionism, free-soilers, and Northern mountebanks." As I am sure that the laborers will be greatly disappointed if they shall expect in the Cherokee country "fruitful fields ripe for the harvest of abolitionism," &c., you may rest assured that the Cherokee people will never tolerate the propagation of any such obnoxious fruit upon their soil.

And in conclusion I have the honor to reciprocate the salutations of friendship.

I am, sir, very respectfully, Your Excellency's obedient servant,

JNO. ROSS,
Principal Chief Cherokee Nation.

[Inclosure No. 8.]

HEADQUARTERS, *Fort Smith*, *May* 15, 1861.

Hon. JOHN ROSS, *Principal Chief Cherokee Nation:*

SIR: Information has reached this post to the effect that Senator Lane, of Kansas, is now in that State raising troops to operate on the western borders of Missouri and Arkansas. As it is of the utmost importance that those intrusted with the defense of the western frontier of this State should understand the position of the Indian tribes through whose territory the enemy is likely to pass, I feel it to be my duty, as commanding officer at this post, and in that capacity representing the State of Arkansas and the Southern Confederacy, of which she is a member, respectfully to ask if it is your intention to adhere to the United States Government during the pending conflict or if you mean to support the Government of the Southern Confederacy; and also whether in your opinion the Cherokee people will resist or will aid the Southern troops in resisting any such attempt to invade the soil of Arkansas, or if, on the other hand, you think there is any probability of their aiding the United States forces in executing their hostile design?

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

J. R. KANNADY,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Fort Smith.

[Inclosure No. 9.]

PARK HILL, CHEROKEE NATION,
May 17, 1861.

J. R. KANNADY,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Fort Smith, Ark.:

SIR: I have had the honor to receive from John B. Luce, esq., your communication of the 15th instant, apprising me that "information had reached Fort Smith to the effect that Senator Lane, of Kansas, is now in that State raising troops to operate on the western borders of Missouri and Arkansas," and also asking whether "it is your (my) intention to

adhere to the United States Government during the pending conflict," or "if you (I) mean to support the Government of the Southern Confederacy;" and also "whether in your (my) opinion the Cherokee people will resist or will aid the Southern troops in resisting any such attempts to invade the soil of Arkansas;" or "if, on the other hand, you (I) think there is any probability of their aiding the United States forces in executing their hostile designs."

In reply to these inquiries I have the honor to say that our rights of soil, of person, and of property, and our relation generally to the people and Government of the United States were defined by treaties with the United States Government prior to the present condition of affairs. By those treaties relations of amity and reciprocal rights and obligations were established between the Cherokee Nation and the Government of those States. Those relations still exist. The Cherokees have properly taken no part in the present deplorable state of affairs, but have wisely remained quiet. They have done nothing to impair their rights or to disturb the cordial friendship between them and their white brothers. Weak, defenseless, and scattered over a large section of country, in the peaceful pursuits of agricultural life, without hostility to any State and with friendly feelings toward all, they hope to be allowed to remain so, under the solemn conviction that they should not be called upon to participate in the threatened fratricidal war between the "United" and the "Confederate" States, and that persons gallantly tenacious of their own rights will respect those of others. If the pending conflict were with a foreign foe the Cherokees, as they have done in times past, would not hesitate to lend their humble co-operation. But under existing circumstances my wish, advice, and hope are that we shall be allowed to remain strictly neutral. Our interests all center in peace. We do not wish to forfeit our rights or to incur the hostility of any people, and least of all of the people of Arkansas, with whom our relations are so numerous and intimate. We do not wish our soil to become the battle ground between the States and our homes to be rendered desolate and miserable by the horrors of a civil war.

If such war should not be averted yet by some unforeseen agency, but shall occur, my own position will be to take no part in it whatever, and to urge the like course upon the Cherokee people, by whom, in my opinion, it will be adopted. We hope that all military movements, whether from the North or the South, will be outside of our limits, and that no apprehension of a want of sincere friendship on our part will be cherished anywhere, and least of all by the people of your State.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. ROSS,
Principal Chief Cherokee Nation.

P. S.—I inclose you herewith copies of a correspondence between certain gentlemen of Boonsborough, Ark., and myself, for your information.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

JNO. ROSS,
Principal Chief Cherokee Nation.

[Inclosure No. 10.]

BOONSBOROUGH, ARK., *May* 9, 1861.

Hon. JOHN ROSS:

DEAR SIR: The momentous issues that now engross the attention of the American people cannot but have elicited your interest and atten-

tion as well as ours. The unfortunate resort of an arbitrament of arms seems now to be the only alternative. Our State has of necessity to co-operate with her natural allies, the Southern States. It is now only a question of North and South, and the "hardest must fend off." We expect manfully to bear our part of the privations and sacrifices which the times require of Southern people.

This being our attitude in this great contest, it is natural for us to desire, and we think we may say we have a right, to know what position will be taken by those who may greatly conduce to our interests as friends or to our injury as enemies. Not knowing your political status in this present contest as the head of the Cherokee Nation, we request you to inform us by letter, at your earliest convenience, whether you will co-operate with the Northern or Southern section, now so unhappily and hopelessly divided. We earnestly hope to find in you and your people true allies and active friends; but if, unfortunately, you prefer to retain your connection with the Northern Government and give them aid and comfort, we want to know that, as we prefer an open enemy to a doubtful friend.

With considerations of high regard, we are, your obedient servants,

MARK BEAN,
W. B. WELCH,
E. W. MACCLURE,
JOHN SPENCER,
J. A. McCOLLOCH,
J. M. LACY,
J. P. CARNAHAN,
And many others.

[Inclosure No. 14.]

PARK HILL, CHEROKEE NATION,
May 18, 1861.

GENTLEMEN: Your letter of the 9th instant has been received. Personal indisposition and the press of official business and correspondence will account to you satisfactorily, I hope, for my delay in acknowledging it.

You are right in supposing that both my attention and interest have been elicited by the momentous issues to which you refer. Since the receipt of your communication I have been addressed in relation to the same subject by Lieutenant-Colonel Kannady, commanding at Fort Smith, and I beg you to accept of the inclosed copy of my reply to him as a response to yourselves; also as to the position which I occupy in regard to the objects of your inquiry. A residence of more than twenty years in your immediate vicinity can leave no room for doubt as to my friendship for the people of Arkansas; but if my present position does not constitute us "as active friends" as you might desire us to be, you will not surely regard us as an enemy.

You are fully aware of the peculiar circumstances of our condition, and will not expect us to destroy our national and individual rights and bring around our hearth-stones the horrors and desolations of civil war prematurely and unnecessarily. I am—the Cherokees are—your friends and the friends of your people, but we do not wish to be brought into the feuds between yourselves and your Northern brethren. Our wish is for peace, peace at home and peace among you. We will not disturb it as it now exists, nor interfere with the rights of the people of the States anywhere. War is more prospective than real. It has not

been declared by the United or Confederate States. It may not be. I most devoutly hope it might not be. Your difficulties may be ended soon by compromise or peaceful separation. What will then be our situation if we now abrogate our rights, when no one else is or can just now be bound for them? All these questions present themselves to us and constrain us to avow a position of strict neutrality. That position I shall endeavor honestly to maintain. The Cherokee Nation will not interfere with your rights nor invade your soil, nor will I doubt that the people of Arkansas and other States will be alike just toward the Cherokee people.

With my best wishes for you personally, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your friend and obedient servant,

JNO. ROSS,
Principal Chief Cherokee Nation.

Messrs. MARK BEAN, W. B. WELCH, E. W. MACCLURE, JOHN SPENCER, J. A. MCCOLLOCH, JOHN M. LACY, J. P. CARNAHAN, and others.

[Inclosure No. 12.]

HEADQUARTERS MCCULLOCH'S BRIGADE,
Fort Smith, Ark., June 12, 1861.

His Excellency JOHN ROSS, *Chief of the Cherokee Nation:*

SIR: Having been sent by my Government (the Confederate States of America) to take command of the district embracing the Indian Territory and to guard it from invasion by the people of the North, I take the first opportunity of assuring you of the friendship of my Government, and the desire that the Cherokees and other tribes in the Territory unite their fortunes with the Confederacy. I hope that you, as Chief of the Cherokees, will meet me with the same feelings of friendship that actuate me in coming among you, and that I may have your hearty co-operation in our common cause against a people who are endeavoring to deprive us of our rights.

It is not my desire to give offense or interfere with any of your rights or wishes, and shall not do so unless circumstances compel me. The neutral position you wish to maintain will not be violated without good cause. In the mean time those of your people who are in favor of joining the Confederacy must be allowed to organize into military companies as home guards, for the purpose of defending themselves in case of invasion from the North. This of course will be in accordance with the views you expressed to me, that in case of an invasion from the North you would lead your men to repel it.

Should a body of men march into your Territory from the North, or if I have an intimation that a body is in line of march for the Territory from that quarter, I must assure you that I will at once advance into your country if I deem it advisable.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

BEN. MCCULLOCH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 13.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, *Park Hill, June* 17, 1861.

Brig. Gen. BEN. MCCULLOCH,
Commanding Troops of Confederate States, Fort Smith, Ark.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge by the first return mail the

receipt of your communication dated at Fort Smith, Ark., the 12th instant, informing me that you have been sent by the Government of the Confederate States of America to take command of the district embracing the Indian Territory and to guard it from invasion by the people of the North.

For the expression of your friendship be pleased to accept my heartfelt thanks and the assurance that I cherish none other than a similar sentiment for yourself and people; am also gratified to be informed that you will not interfere with any of our rights and wishes unless circumstances compel you to do so, nor violate or molest our neutrality without good cause.

In regard to the pending conflict between the United States and the Confederate States I have already signified my purpose to take no part in it whatever, and have admonished the Cherokee people to pursue the same course. The determination to that course was the result of consideration of law and policy, and seeing no reason to doubt its propriety, I shall adhere to it in good faith, and hope that the Cherokee people will not fail to follow my example. I have not been able to see any reason why the Cherokee Nation should take any other course, for it seems to me to be dictated by their treaties and sanctioned by wisdom and humanity. It ought not give ground for complaint to either side, and should cause our rights to be respected by both. Our country and institutions are our own. However small the one or humble the others, they are as sacred and valuable to us as are those of your own populous and wealthy State to yourself and your people. We have done nothing to bring about the conflict in which you are engaged with your own people, and I am unwilling that my people shall become its victims. I am determined to do no act that shall furnish any pretext to either of the contending parties to overrun our country and destroy our rights. If we are destined to be overwhelmed, it shall not be through any agency of mine. The United States are pledged not to disturb us in our rights, nor can we suppose for a moment that your Government will do it, as the avowed principle upon which it is struggling for an acknowledged existence is the rights of the States and freedom from outside interference.

The Cherokee people and Government have given every assurance in their power of their sympathy and friendship for the people of Arkansas and of other Confederate States, unless it be in not voluntarily assuming an attitude of hostility toward the Government of the United States, with whom their treaties exist and from whom they are not experiencing any new burdens or exactions. That I cannot advise them to do, and hope that their good faith in adhering to the requirements of their treaties and of their friendship for all the whites will be manifested by strict observance of the neutrality enjoined.

Your demand that those people of the nation who are in favor of joining the Confederacy be allowed to organize into military companies as home guards for the purpose of defending themselves in case of invasion from the North is most respectfully declined. I cannot give my consent to any such organization for very obvious reasons:

1st. It would be a palpable violation of my position as a neutral.

2d. It will place in our midst organized companies not authorized by our laws, but in violation of treaty, and who would soon become efficient instruments in stirring up domestic strife and creating internal difficulties among the Cherokee people.

As in this connection you have misapprehended a remark which I made in conversation at our interview some eight or ten days ago, I

hope you will allow me to repeat what I did say. I informed you that I had taken a neutral position and would maintain it honestly, but that in case of a foreign invasion old as I am I would assist in repelling it. I have not signified any purpose as to an invasion of our soil and interference with our rights from the United or Confederate States, because I have apprehended none and cannot give my consent to any.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

JNO. ROSS,
Principal Chief Cherokee Nation.

[Inclosure No. 14.]

FORT SMITH, *June* 12, 1861.

Hon. JOHN ROSS,
Principal Chief Cherokee Nation,

Brig. Gen. BEN. MCCULLOCH,
Comdg. Troops of Confederate States, Fort Smith, Ark.:*

SIR: As Commissioner of Indian Affairs of the Confederate States it was my intention to have called upon you and consulted as to the mutual interests of our people. Sickness has put it out of my power to travel, and those interests require immediate consideration, and therefore I have determined to write, and make what I think a plain statement of the case for your consideration, which I think stands thus: If we succeed in the South—succeed in this controversy, and I have no doubt of the fact, for we are daily gaining friends among the powers of Europe, and our people are arming with unanimity scarcely ever seen in the world before—then your lands, your slaves, and your separate nationality are secured and made perpetual, and in addition nearly all your debts are in Southern bonds, and these we will also secure. If the North succeeds you will most certainly lose all. First your slaves they will take from you; that is one object of the war, to enable them to abolish slavery in such manner and at such time as they choose. Another, and perhaps the chief cause, is to get upon your rich lands and settle their squatters, who do not like to settle in slave States. They will settle upon your lands as fast as they choose, and the Northern people will force their Government to allow it. It is true they may allow your people small reserves—they give chiefs pretty large ones—but they will settle among you, overshadow you, and totally destroy the power of your chiefs and your nationality, and then trade your people out of the residue of their lands. Go North among the once powerful tribes of that country and see if you can find Indians living and enjoying power and property and liberty as do your people and the neighboring tribes from the South. If you can, then say I am a liar, and the Northern States have been better to the Indian than the Southern States. If you are obliged to admit the truth of what I say, then join us and preserve your people, their slaves, their vast possessions in lands, and their nationality.

Another consideration is your debts, annuities, &c., school funds due you. Nearly all are in bonds of Southern States and held by the Government at Washington, and these debts are nearly all forfeited already by the act of war made upon the States by that Government. These we will secure you beyond question if you join us. If you join the North they are forever forfeited, and you have no right to believe that the Northern people would vote to pay you this forfeited debt. Admit

* Error.

that there may be some danger take which side you may, I think the danger tenfold greater to the Cherokee people if they take sides against us than for us. Neutrality will scarcely be possible. As long as your people retain their national character your country cannot be abolitionized, and it is our interest therefore that you should hold your possessions in perpetuity.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, &c., your obedient servant,

DAVID HUBBARD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

[Inclosure No. 15.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, CHEROKEE NATION,
Park Hill, June 17, 1861.

Hon. DAVID HUBBARD,
Com. Indian Affairs Confederate States, Fort Smith, Ark.:

SIR: Your communication dated at Fort Smith, 12th instant, has been received. The questions presented by you are of grave importance, and I have given them the best consideration I am capable. As the result of my deliberation allow me to say, with the highest respect for the Government you represent, that I feel constrained to adhere to the line of policy which I have heretofore pursued, and take no part in the unfortunate war between the United and Confederate States of America.

When you were one, happy, prosperous, and friendly, as the United States, our treaties were made from time to time with your Government. Those treaties are contemporaneous with that Government, extending from the Confederacy of the United States previous to the adoption of the Constitution down to the present time. The first of them was negotiated at Hopewell in 1785 and the last at Washington in 1846. Some of them were the result of choice, others of necessity. By their operation the Cherokees surrendered large and valuable tracts of lands to the States which compose an important part of your Government. They came to the country now occupied by them with the assurance from the Government of the United States that it should be their home and the home of their posterity.

By the treaty of Hopewell the Cherokees placed themselves under the protection of the United States of America and of no other sovereign whatever. By the treaty of Holston, 1791, the stipulation quoted was renewed and extended so as to declare that—

> The Cherokee Nation will not hold any treaty with any foreign power, individual State, or with individuals of any State

This stipulation has not been abrogated, and its binding force on the Cherokee Nation is as strong and imperative now as at any time since its adoption. I feel it to be so, and am not willing to disregard it even at the present time. You are well aware that a violation of its letter and spirit would be tantamount to a declaration of hostility toward the Government. There is no reason to doubt that it would be viewed in that light and so treated. There is no reason why we should wantonly assume such attitude and invoke upon our heads and upon the heads of our children the calamities of war between the United and Confederate States, nor do I think you should expect us without a sufficient cause. If our institutions, locality, and long years of neighborly deportment and intercourse do not suffice to assure you of our friendship, no mere instrument of parchment can do it. We have no cause to doubt the entire good faith with which you would treat the

Cherokee people; but neither have we any cause to make war against the United States, or to believe that our treaties will not be fulfilled and respected by that Government. At all events a decent regard to good faith demands that we should not be the first to violate them.

It is not the province of the Cherokees to determine the character of the conflict going on in the States. It is their duty to keep themselves, if possible, disentangled, and afford no grounds to either party to interfere with their rights. The obligations of every character, pecuniary and otherwise, which existed prior to the present state of affairs between the Cherokee Nation and the Government are equally valid now as then. If the Government owe us, I do not believe it will repudiate its debts. If States embraced in the Confederacy owe us, I do not believe they will repudiate their debts. I consider our annuity safe in either contingency.

A comparison of Northern and Southern philanthropy, as illustrated in their dealings toward the Indians within their respective limits, would not affect the merits of the question now under consideration, which is simply one of duty under existing circumstances. I therefore pass it over, merely remarking that the "settled policy" of former years was a favorite one with both sections when extended to the acquisition of Indian lands, and that but few Indians now press their feet upon the banks of either the Ohio or the Tennessee. The conflict in which you are engaged will possibly be brought to a close by some satisfactory arrangement or other before proceeding to very active hostilities. If you remain as one government our relations will continue unchanged; if you separate into two governments upon the sectional line we will be connected with you; if left to the uncertain arbitrament of the sword the party holding, succeeding to the reins of the General Government, will be responsible to us for the obligations resting upon it.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

JNO. ROSS,
Principal Chief Cherokee Nation.

[Inclosure No. 16.]

Whereas we the Cherokee people have been invited by the Executive of the Cherokee Nation, in compliance with the request of many citizens, to meet in general meeting, for the purpose of drawing more closely the bonds of friendship and sympathy which should characterize our conduct and mark our feelings toward each other in view of the difficulties and dangers which have arisen from the fearful condition of affairs among the people of the several States, and for the purpose of giving a free and frank expression of the real sentiments we cherish toward each other and our true position in regard to questions which affect the general welfare, and particularly on that of the subject of slavery: Wherefore,

Be it hereby resolved, That we fully approve the neutrality recommended by the Principal Chief in the war pending between the United and Confederate States and to General McCulloch our thanks for the respect he has shown for our position.

Resolved, That we renew the pledges given by the Executive of this nation of the friendship of the Cherokees toward the people of all the States, and particularly toward those on our immediate border, with whom our relations have been harmonious and cordial, and from whom they should not be separated.

Resolved, That we also take occasion to renew to the Creeks, Choc-

taws, Seminoles, Chickasaws, and Osages assurances of continued friendship and brotherly feeling.

Resolved, That we hereby disavow any wish or purpose to create or perpetuate any distinction between the citizens of our country as to the full and mixed blood, but regard each and all as our brothers, and entitled to equal rights and privileges, according to the constitution and laws of the nation.

Resolved, That we proclaim an unwavering attachment to the constitution and laws of the Cherokee Nation, and solemnly pledge ourselves to defend and support the same, and as far as in us lies to secure to the citizens of this nation all the rights and privileges which they guarantee to them.

Resolved, That among the rights guaranteed by the constitution and laws we distinctly recognize that of property in negro slaves, and hereby publicly denounce as calumniators those who represent us as Abolitionists, and as a consequence hostile to the South, which is both the land of our birth and the land of our homes.

Resolved, That the great consideration with the nationality—and to defend our lives and integrity hereby pledge ourselves to mutually sustain our Cherokee people—should be a united and harmonious support and defense of their common rights and of our homes and soil, whenever the same shall be wantonly assailed by lawless marauders.

Resolved, That reposing full confidence in the constituted authorities of the Cherokee Nation we submit to their wisdom the management of all questions which affect our interests growing out of the exigencies of the relations between the United and Confederate States of America, and which may render an alliance on our part with the latter States expedient and desirable.

And which resolutions, upon the question of their passage being put, were carried by acclamation.

Tahlequah, C. N., August 21, 1861.

JOSEPH VANN,
President.

W. P. ROSS, *Secretary.*

[Inclosure No. 17.]

Message of the Principal Chief of the Cherokee Nation.

To the National Committee and Council in National Council convened:

FRIENDS AND FELLOW-CITIZENS: Since the last meeting of the National Council events have occurred that will occupy a prominent place in the history of the world. The United States have been dissolved and two governments now exist. Twelve of the States composing the late Union have erected themselves into a government under the style of the Confederate States of America, and, as you know, are now engaged in a war for their independence. The contest thus far has been attended with success almost uninterrupted on their side and marked by brilliant victories. Of its final result there seems to be no ground for a reasonable doubt. The unanimity and devotion of the people of the Confederate States must sooner or later secure their success over all opposition and result in the establishment of their independence and a recognition of it by the other nations of the earth.

At the beginning of the conflict I felt that the interests of the Cherokee people would be best maintained by remaining quiet and not involving themselves in it prematurely. Our relations had long existed with the

United States Government and bound us to observe amity and peace alike with all the States. Neutrality was proper and wise so long as there remained a reasonable probability that the difficulty between the two sections of the Union would be settled, as a different course would have placed all our rights in jeopardy and might have led to the sacrifice of the people. But when there was no longer any reason to believe that the Union of the States would be continued there was no cause to hesitate as to the course the Cherokee Nation should pursue. Our geographical position and domestic institutions allied us to the South, while the developments daily made in our vicinity and as to the purposes of the war waged against the Confederate States clearly pointed out the path of interest.

These considerations produced a unanimity of sentiment among the people as to the policy to be adopted by the Cherokee Nation, which was clearly expressed in their general meeting held at Tahlequah on the 21st of August last. A copy of the proceedings of that meeting is submitted for your information.

In accordance with the declarations embodied in the resolutions then adopted the Executive Council deemed it proper to exercise the authority conferred upon them by the people there assembled. Messengers were dispatched to General Albert Pike, the distinguished Indian Commissioner of the Confederate States, who, having negotiated treaties with the neighboring Indian nations, was then establishing relations between his Government and the Comanches and other Indians in the Southwest, who bore a copy of the proceedings of the meeting referred to, and a letter from the executive authorities, proposing on behalf of the nation to enter into a treaty of alliance, defensive and offensive, with the Confederate States.

In the exercise of the same general authority, and to be ready as far as practicable to meet any emergency that might spring up on our northern border, it was thought proper to raise a regiment of mounted men and tender its services to General McCulloch. The people responded with alacrity to the call, and it is believed the regiment will be found as efficient as any other like number of men. It is now in the service of the Confederate States for the purpose of aiding in defending their homes and the common rights of the Indian nations about us. This regiment is composed of ten full companies, with two reserve companies, and, in addition to the force previously authorized to be raised to operate outside of the nation by General McCulloch, will show that the Cherokee people are ready to do all in their power in defense of the Confederate cause, which has now become their own. And it is to be hoped that our people will spare no means to sustain them, but contribute liberally to supply any want of comfortable clothing for the approaching season.

In years long since past our ancestors met undaunted those who would invade their mountain homes beyond the Mississippi. Let not their descendants of the present day be found unworthy of them, or unable to stand by the chivalrous men of the South by whose side they may be called to fight in self-defense. The Cherokee people do not desire to be involved in war, but self-preservation fully justifies them in the course they have adopted, and they will be recreant to themselves if they should not sustain it to the utmost of their humble abilities.

A treaty with the Confederate States has been entered into and is now submitted for your ratification. In view of the circumstances by which we are surrounded and the provisions of the treaty it will be

found to be the most important ever negotiated on behalf of the Cherokee Nation, and will mark a new era in its history. Without attempting a recapitulation of all its provisions, some of its distinguishing features may be briefly enumerated.

The relations of the Cherokee Nation are changed from the United to the Confederate States, with guarantees of protection and a recognition in future negotiations only of its constitutional authorities. The metes and boundaries, as defined by patent from the United States, are continued, and a guarantee given for the neutral land or a fair consideration in case it should be lost by war or negotiation, and an advance thereon to pay the national debt and to meet other contingencies. The payment of all our annuities and the security of all our investments are provided for. The jurisdiction of the Cherokee courts over all members of the nation, whether by birth, marriage, or adoption, is recognized.

Our title to our lands is placed beyond dispute. Our relations with the Confederate States is that of a ward; theirs to us that of a protectorate, with powers restricted. The district court, with a limited civil and criminal jurisdiction, is admitted into the country instead of being located in Van Buren, as was the United States court. This is perhaps one of the most important provisions of the treaty, and secures to our own citizens the great constitutional right of trial by a jury of their vicinage, and releases them from the petty abuses and vexations of the old system, before a foreign jury and in a foreign country. It gives us a Delegate in Congress on the same footing with Delegates from the Territories, by which our interests can be represented; a right which has long been withheld from the nation and which has imposed upon it a large expense and great injustice. It also contains reasonable stipulation in regard to the appointing powers of the agent and in regard to licensed traders. The Cherokee Nation may be called upon to furnish troops for the defense of the Indian country, but is never to be taxed for the support of any war in which the States may be engaged.

The Cherokee people stand upon new ground. Let us hope that the clouds which overspread the land will be dispersed and that we shall prosper as we have never before done. New avenues to usefulness and distinction will be opened to the ingenuous youth of the country. Our rights of self-government will be more fully recognized, and our citizens be no longer dragged off upon flimsy pretexts, to be imprisoned and tried before distant tribunals. No just cause exists for domestic difficulties. Let them be buried with the past and only mutual friendship and harmony be cherished.

Our relations with the neighboring tribes are of the most friendly character. Let us see that the white path which leads from our country to theirs be obstructed by no act of ours, and that it be open to all those with whom we may be brought into intercourse.

Amid the excitement of the times it is to be hoped that the interests of education will not be allowed to suffer and that no interruption be brought into the usual operations of the government. Let all its officers continue to discharge their appropriate duties.

As the services of some of your members may be required elsewhere and all unnecessary expense should be avoided, I respectfully recommend that the business of the session be promptly discharged.

JNO. ROSS.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Tahlequah, C. N., October 9, 1861.

[Inclosure No. 18.]

Declaration by the people of the Cherokee Nation of the causes which have impelled them to unite their fortunes with those of the Confederate States of America.

When circumstances beyond their control compel one people to sever the ties which have long existed between them and another state or confederacy, and to contract new alliances and establish new relations for the security of their rights and liberties, it is fit that they should publicly declare the reasons by which their action is justified.

The Cherokee people had its origin in the South; its institutions are similar to those of the Southern States, and their interests identical with theirs. Long since it accepted the protection of the United States of America, contracted with them treaties of alliance and friendship, and allowed themselves to be to a great extent governed by their laws.

In peace and war they have been faithful to their engagements with the United States. With much of hardship and injustice to complain of, they resorted to no other means than solicitation and argument to obtain redress. Loyal and obedient to the laws and the stipulations of their treaties, they served under the flag of the United States, shared the common dangers, and were entitled to a share in the common glory, to gain which their blood was freely shed on the battle-field.

When the dissensions between the Southern and Northern States culminated in a separation of State after State from the Union they watched the progress of events with anxiety and consternation. While their institutions and the contiguity of their territory to the States of Arkansas, Texas, and Missouri made the cause of the seceding States necessarily their own cause, their treaties had been made with the United States, and they felt the utmost reluctance even in appearance to violate their engagements or set at naught the obligations of good faith.

Conscious that they were a people few in numbers compared with either of the contending parties, and that their country might with no considerable force be easily overrun and devastated and desolation and ruin be the result if they took up arms for either side, their authorities determined that no other course was consistent with the dictates of prudence or could secure the safety of their people and immunity from the horrors of a war waged by an invading enemy than a strict neutrality, and in this decision they were sustained by a majority of the nation.

That policy was accordingly adopted and faithfully adhered to. Early in the month of June of the present year the authorities of the nation declined to enter into negotiations for an alliance with the Confederate States, and protested against the occupation of the Cherokee country by their troops, or any other violation of their neutrality. No act was allowed that could be construed by the United States to be a violation of the faith of treaties.

But Providence rules the destinies of nations, and events, by inexorable necessity, overrule human resolutions. The number of the Confederate States has increased to eleven, and their Government is firmly established and consolidated. Maintaining in the field an army of 200,000 men, the war became for them but a succession of victories. Disclaiming any intention to invade the Northern States, they sought only to repel invaders from their own soil and to secure the right of governing themselves. They claimed only the privilege asserted by the Declaration of American Independence, and on which the right of

the Northern States themselves to self-government is founded, of altering their form of government when it became no longer tolerable and establishing new forms for the security of their liberties.

Throughout the Confederate States we saw this great revolution effected without violence or the suspension of the laws or the closing of the courts. The military power was nowhere placed above the civil authorities. None were seized and imprisoned at the mandate of arbitrary power. All division among the people disappeared, and the determination became unanimous that there should never again be any union with the Northern States. Almost as one man all who were able to bear arms rushed to the defense of an invaded country, and nowhere has it been found necessary to compel men to serve or to enlist mercenaries by the offer of extraordinary bounties.

But in the Northern States the Cherokee people saw with alarm a violated Constitution, all civil liberty put in peril, and all the rules of civilized warfare and the dictates of common humanity and decency unhesitatingly disregarded. In States which still adhered to the Union a military despotism has displaced the civil power and the laws became silent amid arms. Free speech and almost free thought became a crime. The right to the writ of *habeas corpus*, guaranteed by the Constitution, disappeared at the nod of a Secretary of State or a general of the lowest grade. The mandate of the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court was set at naught by the military power, and this outrage on common right approved by a President sworn to support the Constitution. War on the largest scale was waged, and the immense bodies of troops called into the field in the absence of any law warranting it under the pretense of suppressing unlawful combination of men. The humanities of war, which even barbarians respect, were no longer thought worthy to be observed. Foreign mercenaries and the scum of cities and the inmates of prisons were enlisted and organized into regiments and brigades and sent into Southern States to aid in subjugating a people struggling for freedom, to burn, to plunder, and to commit the basest of outrages on women; while the heels of armed tyranny trod upon the necks of Maryland and Missouri, and men of the highest character and position were incarcerated upon suspicion and without process of law in jails, in forts, and in prison-ships, and even women were imprisoned by the arbitrary order of a President and Cabinet ministers; while the press ceased to be free, the publication of newspapers was suspended and their issues seized and destroyed; the officers and men taken prisoners in battle were allowed to remain in captivity by the refusal of their Government to consent to an exchange of prisoners; as they had left their dead on more than one field of battle that had witnessed their defeat to be buried and their wounded to be cared for by Southern hands.

Whatever causes the Cherokee people may have had in the past to complain of some of the Southern States, they cannot but feel that their interests and their destiny are inseparably connected with those of the South. The war now raging is a war of Northern cupidity and fanaticism against the institution of African servitude; against the commercial freedom of the South, and against the political freedom of the States, and its objects are to annihilate the sovereignty of those States and utterly change the nature of the General Government.

The Cherokee people and their neighbors were warned before the war commenced that the first object of the party which now holds the powers of government of the United States would be to annul the institution of slavery in the whole Indian country, and make it what

they term free territory and after a time a free State; and they have been also warned by the fate which has befallen those of their race in Kansas, Nebraska, and Oregon that at no distant day they too would be compelled to surrender their country at the demand of Northern rapacity, and be content with an extinct nationality, and with reserves of limited extent for individuals, of which their people would soon be despoiled by speculators, if not plundered unscrupulously by the State.

Urged by these considerations, the Cherokees, long divided in opinion, became unanimous, and like their brethren, the Creeks, Seminoles, Choctaws, and Chickasaws, determined, by the undivided voice of a General Convention of all the people, held at Tahlequah, on the 21st day of August, in the present year, to make common cause with the South and share its fortunes.

In now carrying this resolution into effect and consummating a treaty of alliance and friendship with the Confederate States of America the Cherokee people declares that it has been faithful and loyal to its engagements with the United States until, by placing its safety and even its national existence in imminent peril, those States have released them from those engagements.

Menaced by a great danger, they exercise the inalienable right of self-defense, and declare themselves a free people, independent of the Northern States of America, and at war with them by their own act. Obeying the dictates of prudence and providing for the general safety and welfare, confident of the rectitude of their intentions and true to the obligations of duty and honor, they accept the issue thus forced upon them, unite their fortunes now and forever with those of the Confederate States, and take up arms for the common cause, and with entire confidence in the justice of that cause and with a firm reliance upon Divine Providence, will resolutely abide the consequences.

Tahlequah, C. N., October 28, 1861.

THOMAS PEGG,
President National Committee.

JOSHUA ROSS,
Clerk National Committee.

Concurred.

LACY MOUSE,
Speaker of Council.

THOMAS B. WOLFE,
Clerk Council.

Approved.

JNO. ROSS.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 22, 1862.

To all military posts in Missouri:

An order will be published to-morrow calling out all the loyal men of Missouri to exterminate the guerrillas. Send notice to everybody to assemble at the nearest post without delay and bring all the arms and ammunition they can find. Seize immediately all arms and ammunition of which you can get information. Let every man bring a good horse.

Commanding officers of the telegraph lines will forward this dispatch by express to the posts in their vicinity.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 19. } HDQRS. MISSOURI STATE MILITIA, *Saint Louis, Mo., July* 22, 1862.

An immediate organization of all the militia of Missouri is hereby ordered, for the purpose of exterminating the guerrillas that infest our State.

Every able-bodied man capable of bearing arms and subject to military duty is hereby ordered to repair without delay to the nearest military post and report for duty to the commanding officer. Every man will bring with him whatever arms he may have or can procure and a good horse if he has one.

All arms and ammunition of whatever kind and wherever found, not in the hands of the loyal militia, will be taken possession of by the latter and used for the public defense. Those who have no arms and cannot procure them in the above manner will be supplied as quickly as possible by the ordnance department.

The militia-men who shall assemble at any post will be immediately enrolled and organized into companies, elect their officers, and be sworn into service, in accordance with the militia laws of the State, under the immediate superintendence of the commanding officer of the post.

The militia thus organized will be governed by the Articles of War and Army Regulations, and will be subject to do duty under the orders of the commanding officers of the post where they are enrolled, or such other officers of the United States troops or Missouri Militia, regularly mustered into service, as may be assigned to their command.

Commanding officers will report from day to day, by telegraph, when practicable, the progress of enrollment at their posts and the number of arms required.

Six days after the date of this order are allowed for every man fit for military duty to report to the commanding officer of the nearest military post and be enrolled. All persons so enrolled will be regarded as belonging to the active militia of the State until further orders.

The commanding officer of a post, or any higher commander, is authorized to give furloughs to such men of this militia force as cannot be absent from their ordinary business without serious detriment or such as are not needed for present service. Such leaves of absence will in no case be for a longer period than ten days, and may be revoked at any time or renewed at their expiration, at the discretion of the officer granting them.

The same strict discipline and obedience to orders will be enforced among the militia in service under this order as among other troops, and commanding officers will be held strictly responsible for all unauthorized acts of the men.

The enrollment and organization of the militia of Saint Louis will be under the general direction of Col. Lewis Merrill, commanding Saint Louis Division, who will establish rendezvous, appoint enrolling officers, and make such regulations as he shall deem necessary.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 23, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

By authority of the Governor I have ordered an enrollment of all the militia of Missouri, and will place in active service men enough

to crush the guerrillas, who are now daily increasing. I will call on Colonel Callender for all the shot-guns, rifles, and muskets not required for other services. Please inform me if you approve.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWESTERN DIVISION,
Springfield, July 23, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding District of Missouri, Saint Louis:

GENERAL: The movements of the enemy in the southeast, of which I telegraphed you, are confirmed by more recent reports. I learn also that he has evacuated Fort Smith, Ark., and moved east. The force in this division has been changed by moving the Twenty-sixth Indiana, Tenth Illinois, and Murphy's battery to this post. The present position of my command is as follows:

Hartville.—First Battalion First Missouri Cavalry; two companies Sixth Missouri Cavalry; 175 men Third Missouri Cavalry.

Marshfield.—One company Fourth Missouri State Militia.

Lebanon.—Three companies Third Iowa.

Springfield.—Eight companies Tenth Illinois Cavalry; two companies Sixth Missouri Cavalry; Thirty-seventh Regiment Illinois Volunteers, 560 men; Twenty-sixth Regiment Indiana Volunteers, 880 men, armed with muskets; detachment First Arkansas, 300 men; one company Second Wisconsin (Body Guard); Murphy's battery, six guns, First Missouri Light Artillery.

Cassville.—Eight companies Fourth Missouri State Militia; three companies Second Wisconsin Cavalry; Davidson's battery, three guns.

Newtonia.—Third Missouri State Militia, except detachment.

Neosho.—One company Missouri State Militia.

Mount Vernon.—One company.

Ozark.—Fourteenth Missouri State Militia.

The last is armed partly with muskets, having exchanged them for Russia rifles or some other arm. A train is now on the way in with the lead captured at Granby (1,182 pigs).

I suppose the enemy will make demonstrations on Cassville as soon as they learn I have reduced the forces. I am in hopes by that time our eastern lines will be protected, and then we can hold him at bay.

The publication of the Baron Munchausen stories of newspaper reporters, stating that General Curtis' army is starving and that Price is crossing his army in skiffs, and all that kind of nonsense, keeps the secesh in a boil of excitement. At first I would not allow it to be printed here, but the next day the Saint Louis papers were scattered over the country with the news, and in all parts of it they began to show the evil that was in them—drilling and arming. We know they expect to get to heaven through Price, and that kind of stuff that the papers print does a real injury in Southwest Missouri.

Captain Morris' company, in Colonel McClurg's regiment, was recruited largely in Wright and Douglas Counties. They would be very serviceable in that section at this time. It is filled with guerrillas and thieves.

It affords me much pleasure to report an improvement in the state of affairs in the country. All good citizens are using their influence to restore peace and security. Our troops have behaved well. The school

of instruction at Camp Schofield is producing good results. The Fourteenth Missouri State Militia is becoming quite soldierly. I have not been able to get their horse account in shape. Several have trotters in the regiment. The military commission has settled down into a perpetual court. It is desirable that the cases from this body be sent to headquarters; should be reviewed and published. The ordnance, quartermaster, and commissary departments are organized and in effective condition. The health of the troops is excellent.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *July* 23, 1862.

Col. R. HUNDHAUSEN, *Pacific City, Mo.:*

It is presumed that orders published this morning will create a stampede of secesh. You will instruct your guards along the line of the road to be vigilant and arrest all strays who cannot give satisfactory accounts of themselves, especially when found in squads. Will write by mail.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

(Copy sent to Lieutenant-Colonel Krekel, Saint Charles, Mo.)

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 24, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Helena, Ark.:*

The enemy in large force is concentrating on the southern border of Missouri, and will unquestionably move into it very soon, unless you move into the interior of Arkansas. You are aware, general, that I have no force sufficient to drive them back without your assistance. Let me ask you to act as quickly as possible.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 20. } HDQRS. MISSOURI STATE MILITIA, *Saint Louis, Mo., July* 24, 1862.

All persons in the employ of the United States, State, or city governments will be enrolled and organized by the chiefs of their respective departments, and will act under the orders of their respective chiefs.

All railroad and transportation companies, and other corporations employing large numbers of men, will organize their employés into distinct corps, under their respective chiefs. The chiefs of such companies, corporations, and departments of government not now in the military service of the State or of the United States will report to an authorized enrolling officer, and be themselves sworn into service, when they will proceed to enroll and organize the men under their control.

All voluntary organizations of the loyal militia which may be perfected before the expiration of the time specified for enrollment in General Orders, No. 19, and present their muster rolls to the superintendents

of enrollment in Saint Louis or the nearest enrolling officer, will be recognized and received as such.

It is desirable that such voluntary organizations shall, as far as possible, embrace all the men subject to militia duty belonging to the same business firms located in close proximity to each other, so that a certain portion of the members of such organizations may be called into active service at any time without interrupting their ordinary business.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 21. } HDQRS. MISSOURI STATE MILITIA, *Saint Louis, July* 24, 1862.

I. The subjects of foreign powers resident in the State of Missouri, lawfully pursuing their avocations, are exempt from enrollment in the militia of the State, as required by Orders, No. 19. Upon such persons, however, enjoying the protection of life and property and civil rights afforded by the laws, the obligation of a strict and impartial neutrality will be strongly enforced. While maintaining such neutrality the fullest protection will be accorded, but any departure from the same by taking up arms, by conveying information, or in any manner, by word or deed, aiding or abetting the enemies of the State or United States or encouraging them in rebellion, will place the offender without the protection accorded to him as a subject of a foreign power, and expose him to all the penalties visited upon the enemies of the State or United States.

II. In order that such protection may be afforded to foreigners resident in the State as they may be entitled to by the laws of nations and under the treaties between the United States and friendly powers, it is ordered that at each military post an enrollment be made of all such persons as claim to be thus exempt from duty. Such enrollment shall be preceded [by a statement] that the parties whose names are subscribed are subjects of a foreign power, specifying what power; that they have never become naturalized citizens under the laws of the United States for that purpose; that they have never at any time while resident of this State or of the United States exercised any of the rights, privileges, and immunities accorded by law only to citizens; that they have heretofore preserved, and will hereafter during the present rebellion and while they shall continue to reside within the limits of the United States preserve, a strict and impartial neutrality, and will not give aid, information, or comfort to the enemy. Such enrollment will contain the signature of the party claiming exemption, his age, period of residence in this State and in the United States.

III. Any citizen of the United States resident in this State who shall make a false and fraudulent statement or claim to exemption under this order will be arrested and subjected to trial and punishment by military commission.

IV. Commandants of posts will designate some loyal militia-men to take charge of the enrollment herein ordered, and such enrollment, when completed, will be forwarded to division headquarters to be filed. All persons claiming exemption will report to such enrolling officer within six days after published notice of the time and place where such enrollment will be made.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 25, 1862.

General BROWN, *Springfield:*

Colonel Glover, in command of the Rolla Division, has about 200 infantry, two pieces of artillery, and two companies of cavalry at Houston; six companies of cavalry at and near Waynesville, and a considerable force at Rolla. From reports received from Lebanon a few days ago I sent two companies of cavalry to that place from Rolla. As you hold Huntsville, those companies might with safety be sent back. Of this you may judge. If you will continue to hold Huntsville, and stand ready to re-enforce that place whenever necessary, I think we will be in position to meet the enemy should he advance on Rolla or Lebanon. I want to get the local militia in condition to protect themselves against guerrillas, so that you can use your entire force against Price or Hindman.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *July* 25, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Houston must be the point McBride is aiming at. I had ordered the commander at Hartville to ascertain if there was a force at Houston and open communication and co-operate with it; part of the force at Hartville is the companies sent by Colonel Glover to Lebanon. The exposed condition of Cassville makes it necessary to retain a reserve here of cavalry to move in either direction.

This reserve is quite small. The equipments and arms for the Fourteenth Missouri State Militia and First Battalion First Arkansas and equipments for Sixth Missouri arrived to-day. The horses for First Arkansas and Fourteenth Missouri State Militia left Rolla Wednesday.

The Second Battalion First Arkansas Cavalry is about full and recruits are coming in rapidly. Can the Sixth Missouri add by recruiting two companies and make it a twelve-company regiment? Forty-six wagon loads of lead left Newtonia yesterday for this post.

The muskets that have been gathered here are only partly supplied with equipments, requiring 700 cartridge boxes, belts, and bayonets and scabbards. They should be sent, but I cannot forward requisitions as Colonel Callender requires. They are needed to arm the militia. Can this be arranged?

Refugees report the rebel forces on the Arkansas have all moved from Little Rock toward Helena. Rains is reported to have crossed Boston Mountains and moving to join Hindman.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *July* 25, 1862.

Colonel GLOVER:

I ordered the detachment Third Missouri State Militia Cavalry you sent to Lebanon to move to Hartville and have added 500 cavalry and one section artillery to the force. The commander at Hartville is ordered to open communication with Houston and co-operate with your command at that post.

Please give similar instructions.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *July* 25, 1862.

Maj. JOHN Y. CLOPPER:

Shaffer is at Columbia with everything except B and D companies; B at Fayette and D at Glasgow. Shaffer is probably out with his whole available force in the Perche Hills or in Blackfoot.

Communicate with him if possible. Catch Porter and whip him again if you can. Don't spare horseflesh. I had rather remount the whole regiment than fail in cleaning out this gang. If necessary seize horses as you go through the country, telling the people that they will have them returned as soon as can be. Use the company of infantry at Sturgeon to the best advantage you can. Scatter Porter or exterminate him at all hazards, and call in all loyal citizens to aid you, if necessary. Schofield is very much pleased so far. Tell the men that I am proud of them.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

(Sent to Sturgeon, Mo.)

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *July* 25, 1862.

Maj. JOHN Y. CLOPPER, *Sturgeon:*

Effect a junction with Shaffer and attack them before they unite. Do not delay too much in the matter. Pay more attention to your advance guard; make them more watchful, and keep them better in hand, so that they do not dash in on the moment unsupported. If you find enemy in bush or thick timber dismount and fight him on foot. Artillery would only cause enemy to scatter. I want them exterminated. Do not let your movement be too much delayed. If enemy wants Renick let them have it. Don't put too much faith in stories of conductors or scared runaways. Your object should be to attack enemy before he effects a junction.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN BRIGADE,
Camp Wattles, on Horse Creek, July 25, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas:

SIR: I am authorized by the council of the commanders of the three Indian regiments, the First commanded by Colonel Furnas, Second by Lieutenant-Colonel Corwin, and the Third by Colonel Phillips, to make to you direct a detailed report of their condition and movements since the retrograde of the white portion of the command composing the Indian Expedition.

On the night of the 19th July Colonel Weer, then in command of the expedition, was arrested by an order of Colonel Salomon, who then assumed command, as will be seen by copies of pronunciamento and Orders, No. 1, herewith accompanying, and marked respectively A and B.* The pronunciamento and order were not received by any of the commanders of the Indian regiments until July 22.

---

*See pp. 475, 476.

Immediately after the arrest of Colonel Weer, the same night, the entire white portion of the diverse command commenced a retrograde movement. Morning found the three Indian regiments on the old camping ground with but meager verbal and indefinite orders or instructions from Colonel Salomon. The evening before Colonel Weer's arrest the First Indian Regiment had been ordered by him to move on the Verdigris River in the vicinity of Vann's Ford, and the commander had sent a detachment of 200 mounted men in advance under command of Adjutant Ellithorpe.

A detachment of 200 men, Third Indian Regiment, had also been sent to Fort Gibson in command of Major Foreman, and were then occupying that point and continued to do so for thirty-six hours thereafter.

The commanders, finding themselves in the condition in which they were left and also doubt and confusion among the rank and file of their respective regiments, held a council, and decided that the safety and preservation of the commands depended upon consolidation, which was accordingly done, and I as ranking officer took command of the brigade, and moved the remainder of our forces to the Verdigris. At the Verdigris the First Regiment, being without the restraining influence of white soldiers and upon their own lands, became uncontrollable, as will be seen by the official report of Lieut. Col. S. H. Wattles, a copy of which I herewith send, marked C.*

During the night of our stay on the Verdigris a large number of Second Indian Regiment deserted, as will be seen by the official report of Lieut. Col. D. B. Corwin, also herewith sent and marked D.*

That I might effect a change from the demoralized condition of the First and Second Indian Regiments, as well as place the command where forage and water could be obtained, I at once (after thoroughly scouring the country) marched the Third Indian Regiment to Prior Creek, where we obtained good water and passable forage.

On the 23d instant I received an order from Colonel Salomon to bring my command to the present camp, which order I obeyed, my command being without one day's rations and not one ounce of medical stores on hand.

Having become well satisfied that the whole Indian country north of the Arkansas River could be easily held with a small addition to my present force, I held an interview with Colonel Salomon, resulting in his leaving me one section of Allen's battery, with a little over half rations for the whole command for ten days. I am now occupying the whole Indian country north of the Arkansas River with frequent and constant parties. I have now forwarded to Colonel Salomon a request that he leave me the remainder of Allen's battery and a detachment of infantry, with an additional supply of subsistence. Should he comply with this request I have no doubt but I can hold the Indian country and protect the loyal people from pillage and murder, which will almost certainly take place in the event of our evacuation, and which in many instances has already taken place in some of the remote districts. Small parties of the enemy range the country, committing the most brutal outrages. The presence of my command here will effectually remedy this evil.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. W. FURNAS,
Commanding Indian Brigade.

---

*Not found.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 26, 1862—10.40 p. m.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

There are large guerrilla bands in the northern, central, and southern parts of Missouri, keeping my entire force actively employed. Not a day passes without sharp fighting somewhere. A large and increasing force is approaching from Arkansas. I cannot possibly meet them without calling out some of the newly enrolled. May I feed them when I deem it absolutely necessary?*

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., July 26, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.:

COLONEL: I have the honor to inclose for the information of the major-general commanding copies of orders recently issued by the Governor of Missouri and myself, directing an enrollment of all the militia of the State preparatory to calling into service such force as any emergency may render necessary.†

My reasons for adopting this course are the following: Large numbers of returned soldiers from Price's army, having found their way back to their homes, have secretly organized nearly the entire rebel portion of the State, and are beginning to carry out the declared intention of some of their leaders to wage a war of destruction and extermination upon the loyal people, while Price is organizing a force in Arkansas with the purpose of re-entering Missouri, if possible. So much has the probability of this result taken hold of the rebel mind in Missouri that a general rising among them is certain unless prompt and vigorous measures be taken to put it down.

Whether any considerable force will attempt to enter Missouri I am hardly able to judge, as it depends mainly upon the movements of General Curtis and their result. One thing is certain, there is now near the Arkansas line south of Rolla a much larger force than I can cope with unless I concentrate a large portion of my force and leave a corresponding portion of the State to be overrun by guerrillas. This is the immediate and pressing necessity which has induced me to call at once for all the militia of the State to be in readiness for any emergency that may arise. The ultimate and still more important end to be accomplished is to place the State in a condition to take care of itself without expense to the United States, and thus justify a withdrawal for more important service of troops in the service and pay of the United States.

I propose to make the militia force thus organized self-sustaining, the expenses of those at any time in active service being paid by those who are exempted. I shall want arms and ammunition only from the United States.

It would, however, greatly aid me could I be authorized to issue subsistence for a short time, and when necessary only, until the organization should be perfected. I must use at once some of this force, and it is difficult to do so without furnishing subsistence in certain cases.

---

*Answer, if any, not found.

†See General Orders, No. 4, District of Missouri, June 27, and General Orders, Nos. 19, 20, and 21, Headquarters Missouri State Militia, pp. 453, 506, 508, 509.

There are in the arsenal about 29,000 altered smooth-bore muskets not needed for general issue. I respectfully request that Colonel Callender be authorized to issue these arms and such others captured in Missouri as may be fit for service and the necessary ammunition upon my orders.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *July* 26, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Scouts confirm the report of the enemy's force in the southeast, and that it is being rapidly increased. I shall move east with all the available force I have; it will leave this post with a small guard. Are there troops moving toward the southeast?

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *July* 26, 1862.

Maj. JOHN Y. CLOPPER, *Sturgeon, Mo.:*

Try and attack in concert with Caldwell and Shaffer. Have ordered Caldwell to co-operate. Do your best. Rally the loyal men around you and organize them, if possible.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 27, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

I consider it absolutely necessary that at least four regiments of infantry be sent me at once. A large force is entering Missouri from Arkansas and a general rising all over the State is in progress.*

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, July 27, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.:

COLONEL: I desire respectfully to represent to the major-general commanding that the condition of affairs in Missouri and the northern part of Arkansas is such as to render an increase of the infantry force under my command absolutely necessary.

In spite of my best efforts Poindexter, Cobb, and Porter have succeeded in collecting in the northern part of the State a force amounting to 1,000 or more, and rapidly increasing. They are mostly returned soldiers from Price's army, and fight with great desperation.

We have had within a few days no less than four severe fights with

---

*Answer, if any, not found.

them, in which their losses and ours have been large, and notwithstanding they have been repeatedly beaten, their numbers seem to increase faster than we can kill them.

The long absence of General Curtis from the northern part of Arkansas has given the new levies time to organize and concentrate.

From the best information I can get there is now a force approaching Rolla from the vicinity of Salem, Ark., much larger than I can meet with success without concentrating a large portion of my force at that point, and thus leaving Central and Northern Missouri in possession of the guerrillas.

Even were General Curtis now to take Little Rock I am satisfied it would only partially relieve Missouri from this danger.

That Price is determined to return to Missouri if possible, and that a general rising among his adherents on his approach is concerted, I believe there is no room for doubt. He will, in my opinion, attempt this regardless of the movements of Curtis. He gets his supplies from the country wherever he may be, and he will endeavor to raise an army in the midst of the country occupied by our troops.

This can only be prevented by giving me force enough to prevent his entering Missouri with the troops now accumulated south of Rolla without abandoning any considerable portion of the State.

Understanding from the papers that General Halleck is not now in Washington I have to-day telegraphed the Secretary of War, informing him that I need at least four regiments of infantry at once. This additional force is absolutely necessary now, and I apprehend that a much larger one will be needed soon.

I hope the commanding general will give this matter his attention at the earliest possible moment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 27, 1862.

Hon. ED. BATES, *Attorney-General,*
Or, in his absence, President LINCOLN:

Rebel forces are approaching this State from Arkansas. If they enter far we will have a general rising. General Schofield is urgently in need of four regiments of infantry.

H. R. GAMBLE,
Governor of Missouri.

SAINT LOUIS, *July* 27, 1862.

Colonel GLOVER:

General Brown has information that the rebels are approaching in considerable force toward Houston or Hartville; he has sent a small force to Hartville, and will probably be there himself to-morrow with about 2,000 men, and will open communication with Houston. Inform Colonel Sigel and the commanding officer at Houston, and caution them to be on their guard; also caution the commanding officer at Houston to send scouts and spies east and southeast, to ascertain if there is any movement of the enemy in that direction.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *July* 27, 1862—6 a. m.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

My command is moving to Hartville. The force will be, when united, about 2,000 men, equal parts infantry and cavalry, four pieces of artillery, and six mounted howitzers. I also take 300 muskets and accouterments to arm the militia that may be organized. I will send frequent expresses and keep you advised of the force and movements of the enemy.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 22. } HDQRS. MISSOURI STATE MILITIA, *Saint Louis, July* 27, 1862.

It being manifest that the object of the enrollment of the Missouri Militia prescribed by General Orders, No. 19, July 22, 1862, has been misrepresented by the enemies of law and order, and consequently is generally misunderstood, it is hereby declared that the object of such organization is solely to organize law-abiding people of the State capable of bearing arms in such complete and thorough manner as to enable them at once and forever to put down robbery, plunder, and guerrilla warfare, which it is plainly the duty and interest of every citizen to aid in doing.

To the end that this object may be accomplished, and all possible ground for misapprehension be removed, the mode of enrollment will hereafter be as follows:

The militia-men of the various counties will assemble at the nearest military post, the county seat, or other convenient place, and organize themselves into companies and elect their officers. As soon as a company shall be organized a copy of the roll and a return of the election, duly certified, will be sent to the headquarters of the division in which the county is situated. At the same time a report of the arms and ammunition on hand will be furnished to the commanding officer of the division.

A copy of the certificate of election will be forwarded by the division commanders to these headquarters, in order that the officers may be commissioned and thus duly authorized to act when any emergency shall render their services necessary.

The time for enrollment, as prescribed in General Orders, No. 19, is extended to the 10th of August proximo, in order that ample time may be given in which to complete the voluntary organization of all citizens who are willing to do their duty in maintaining law and order.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Palmyra, July 28, 1862.

General SCHOFIELD:

GENERAL: There is a general uprising of the rebels all over this part of the State. A sudden blow must be made. I am perplexed for the want of force. The militia of the new levy is not yet enrolled. I have used nearly every man of my regiment in the service, and have as many prisoners almost as I have men at this post. I will send part of my prisoners to Saint Louis, in order to reduce the guard required

here. I shall take the field with what force I can raise to-night. Can you send me a regiment of effective men? Nothing less will now reduce the counties to subjection.

JOHN MCNEIL,
Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 28, 1862.

Brigadier-General LOAN, *Saint Joseph, Mo.:*

Colonel McNeil reports a general rising among the rebels in the northeastern part of the State. His force is not sufficient to put it down. Can you not help him by making use of the new militia in your division? Do so if possible, and act quickly. Answer.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, July 28, 1862.

Col. J. M. GLOVER.
Commanding, Rolla, Mo.:

COLONEL: I have ordered General Brown to send back the companies sent from Rolla to re-enforce Lebanon and to escort the paymaster, which will, I hope, give you force enough to secure you against present danger at least.

General Brown has moved east as far as Hartville, in Wright County, with about 2,000 men, and will open communication with the troops at Houston.

I think it probable that an advance by the rebels toward Rolla or Lebanon will be made soon. I do not expect in that event to hold Houston or any other point so far advanced; but it is important to hold an advanced position as long as it can be done with safety, as a means of watching the movements of the enemy and gaining information of any advance that may be made in time to enable me to concentrate a force for the defense of Rolla. For this purpose the force at Houston should have sufficient strength to prevent being driven in by anything less than a general advance of the enemy. What is most important is to have at Houston an active force under a vigilant officer, who can be relied upon to gain exact information of the enemy's movements, maintain his position as long as it is prudent to do so, avoid being surprised and cut off, and retire when it should become necessary.

I do not hope to be able at present to protect the southern part of Missouri from guerrilla raids. The most we can do until General Curtis gets back into Arkansas will be to guard against an advance of the enemy in force and prevent, if possible, a general uprising in the central and northern parts of the State.

Having these objects in view, you may regulate the distribution of troops in your division according to your own judgment.

Two or three companies of cavalry, under the right kind of an officer, might be sufficient at Houston. It will not do to leave infantry and artillery there without cavalry, but under the present circumstances it may be advisable to withdraw the infantry and artillery, leaving a strong, active cavalry force to scout the country as far south as possible.

I am called upon for more troops everywhere and can send none at present. Do the best you can.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 23. HDQRS. MISSOURI STATE MILITIA, *Saint Louis, July* 28, 1862.

All persons who prefer to contribute money rather than personal service in the Enrolled Militia can procure exemption from military duty for one year by enrolling their names and paying an exemption fee into the military treasury of the State or of the county in which they reside, at the option of the individual.

The money paid into the State treasury will be used in paying extra bounty and other extra expenses incurred in raising volunteers for the United States service, and will be expended under the orders of the Governor. That paid into the various county treasuries will be used in defraying the expenses of the State Militia when in active service or in camps of instruction, and will be disbursed under the orders of the Governor.

The exemption fee will be $10 for each individual, and one-tenth of one per cent. upon all taxable property, as shown by the last assessment. The exemption fee may be paid in money or in supplies for the support of the militia when in active service.

It is expected that all persons of means, though legally exempt from military service, will voluntarily contribute in proportion to their ability to one of these funds, and thus enroll themselves among the loyal and willing supporters of law and order.

All persons not exempt from military service by law, by general orders, or by payment of exemption fee will be enrolled and organized into companies, regiments, and brigades.

The organization prescribed by law will be so far modified that each company shall contain of each grade three times the number prescribed by law.

On these numbers any proportion, not to exceed one-third, may be exempt from service for one year by the payment of the usual exemption fee into the company treasury. The fund thus formed will constitute a company fund, to be expended under the orders of the Council of Administration in defraying the expenses incident to the organization, instruction, equipment, &c., of the company when not in active service, and if need be to meet the necessities arising from any sudden and unexpected call for active service.

That portion of each company not exempt by payment of company fee will be divided into two equal parts, one of which will at all times be ready for active service.

Those at any time ready for active service will be called the first class, those exempt for the time being only will be called the second class, and those exempt at all times the third class.

The senior captain of the company will be captain of the third class and *ex-officio* treasurer of the company. The members of the first and second class respectively in each grade, will at first be determined by lot, after which they will alternate monthly at the end of each month.

A member of the first class may at any time be transferred to the second class by obtaining a substitute from the latter.

The field and staff officers of a regiment will also be three of each grade, having corresponding positions in command of the three classes.

When companies are organized into regiments 10 per cent. of each company fund will be paid into the regimental fund for the payment of expenses incidental to a regimental organization.

The senior quartermaster of the regiment will be regimental treasurer, and will disburse the regimental fund only on the orders of the commanding officer of the regiment.

Each company will be furnished with arms only sufficient to arm the first class, and the company will provide itself with a suitable armory and place for drill, where it will be drilled daily, at least three hours, at such times of day as may be most convenient. At the end of the month the arms and drill-room will be transferred to the second class, now become the first, who will in like manner drill daily at stated hours, and be at all times ready for active service during the month.

Arms and equipments will not be taken from the armory except for service. When the men are off duty the arms and equipments will be carefully stored away in the armory, which will at all times be suitably guarded.

Military treasurers of the State and counties will be appointed by the Governor.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, July 29, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Helena, Ark.:*

The naval officers report to me that they cannot convoy your vessels up either the White or Arkansas Rivers. If so, you must move by land quickly and rapidly, so as to check the enemy's movements in Southern Missouri. Answer by telegraph.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Helena, Ark., July 29, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK:

GENERAL: I am delayed for want of gunboats and transports, but hope soon to be ready, with or without such aid, to move on Little Rock. I have sent out expeditions on both sides of the Mississippi, chasing Jeff. Thompson beyond Coldwater and burning bridge over that stream.

Captured rebel mails having letters from Tupelo of 10th, Little Rock of the 19th, and General Pike's headquarters of the 5th. Reports and letters from General Hindman and General Pike and officers from Tupelo are taken. General Pike sends resignation. His letters are gloomy; thinks Coffee will have to retire beyond Verdigris, and thinks the Indians very doubtful. General Hindman reports thirty Arkansas regiments poorly armed; also Texas and Louisiana troops. These forces are not yet concentrated. He complains of a delay in getting arms, and seems very much dissatisfied with the delay. The officers writing from Tupelo boast of their success at Richmond. Say they

took part of Pope's troops instead of Pope taking them. They say Beauregard is in Alabama; that none of that army went to Richmond or Vicksburg, but speak of a movement against Tennessee.

I have broken several very important crossings on the Mississippi, destroyed over one hundred ferry-flats, and found and taken two small steamers. Clearing out the Mississippi is again presented to your consideration, and for that purpose more aid from gunboats and the use of large ferry-boats, convenient for quick debarkation, sent to scour the banks. I omit reports of several successful conflicts. All successful, but all with scouts.

Respectfully,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
July 29, 1862.

Brigadier-General BROWN,
Commanding Southwest Division, Hartville, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have not been able until now to reply to your telegram of the 27th instant, announcing your departure from Springfield, and asking whether any other troops were moving toward the southeastern part of your division. I have to-day telegraphed you that none have been sent, and none can be except in case of absolute necessity.

I desire you to understand fully the condition of affairs in the State, in order that you may judge of the necessity of holding your position, of falling back to meet re-enforcements, of concentrating the troops of your own division, or other expedient that circumstances may render necessary or wise.

The rebels are gathering in force in North Missouri and are making a desperate effort to establish themselves in that part of the State. We are hot after them and are whipping them every day or two, but the rascals seem to recruit about as fast as we can kill them.

In the central part of the State it requires all the troops I have to keep them down. This rising and the demonstration from Arkansas are parts of a general plan on the part of the rebel leaders to make me withdraw my troops from the southern border for the purpose of suppressing this internal rising and thus give them a chance to make a dash on Saint Louis, or to make me concentrate on the southern border and thus enable them to concentrate and establish themselves in the interior.

I am determined to do neither; I shall let the troops in North Missouri fight it out with them, and I have no doubt of their ability to do it effectually. You and Colonel Glover must take care of the Arkansas rebels if possible. I will re-enforce you from time to time if it becomes necessary. Re-enforcements will have to come mainly from General Totten's division, and will result in giving up a large part of Central Missouri to the rebels, unless the newly Enrolled Militia can take care of them.

You see then how important it is to guard the southern border with your present force if possible; and if not, to give me information in time of the strength and movements of the rebels, so that I may re-enforce you if necessary, but not withdraw troops from other parts of the State sooner than absolutely necessary.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp Quapaw, July 29, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that your letters of instructions, respectively dated July 12 and 14, reached this command *en route* near Cabin Creek on July 25, 1862. I am happy to learn that your orders so fully harmonize with the reasons that led to the arrest of Col. William Weer. Allow me now to submit the present location of the troops under my command and the view with which these dispositions have been made. The vicinity of Hudson's Crossing appears as the most commanding point in this country not only from a military view as a key to the valleys of Spring River, Shoal Creek, Neosho, and Grand River, but also as the only point in this country now where an army could be sustained with a limited supply of forage and subsistence, offering ample grazing and good water. Therefore I have encamped here the main body of the troops and made preparations for a commissary depot.

The Indian brigade is in command of Colonel Furnas, consisting of the First, Second, and Third Indian Regiments, and one section of Captain Allen's battery; is stationed at Wolf Creek, about 45 miles south of this point, as the advance of the column, connected with the main body by three different detachments stationed at intermediate points. Colonel Furnas, in his last report, says, "that we can hold our present position, and keep the enemy on the other side of the Arkansas, we have no doubt." A vigilant system of scouting has been established; our present position gives us all the backbone required to occupy a country and be timely prepared to meet the enemy. I have further to report that the commissary and quartermaster departments of the expedition were found in great confusion and had to undergo an entire reorganization, which now has been satisfactorily effected. Assistant Quartermaster William Finkler will act as the chief of both departments until properly relieved. The condition and efficiency of the troops has greatly improved during the last eight days. All are in good spirits and better health and ready to meet any emergency. Half rations of corn can be provided, and horses are fast improving. The Second Regiment of Volunteers, however, will have to be partly remounted. Ohio horses cannot stand this country without corn. Many are abandoned on the road and others run down below salvation. The quartermaster is preparing the proper estimates.

Tahlequah, Fort Gibson, the upper crossing of the Arkansas, and other points of importance are occupied by our troops. Our principal scouting extends east and southeast, to be timely notified of all movements on our flanks. A detachment of 300 Indians is sent out toward Cincinnati, Ark., and several other parties in other directions.

Two citizen scouts, reliable and smart men, have been sent out to ascertain the whereabouts of Hindman's force, with instructions to gain full information before returning. Also efforts have been made to reopen communication with troops under the command of General Brown in Southwestern Missouri. No reports of any importance have come in up to this time. In regard to the corn crop, I must say that there is none this side of Arkansas. Lieutenant-Colonel Corwin, Second Indian Home Guards, reports the desertion of 180 Osages, who went buffalo hunting.

It affords me much pleasure to say that all officers and soldiers have bravely assisted me to carry out the measures commanded by military

necessity, however perplexing and unusual the circumstances may have been.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Your most obedient servant,

F. SALOMON,
Colonel, Commanding Indian Expedition.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 30, 1862—11.30 a. m.

Major-General HALLECK, *Commander-in-Chief:*

Captain Winslow, quartermaster, has just arrived from General Curtis. The general only now wants eight or nine ferry and other small boats to cross and use in keeping the river open. The expense will not be one-third the first requisition. The general writes very urgently, and says it is of obvious necessity.

L. B. PARSONS,
Colonel and Assistant Quartermaster.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, July 30, 1862.

Col. L. B. PARSONS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

I understand that gunboats cannot go up either the Arkansas or White Rivers. Under these circumstances it seems to me that General Curtis should not expose his supplies in river steamers. Consult with him and give him all the assistance he requires after knowing that he can have no convoys.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, July 30, 1862.

General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Colonel Callender is authorized to issue such captured arms as he can spare to the militia called into service. I think they should be subsisted by requisitions on rebel sympathizers and the seizure of property of rebels in arms.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DIVISION OF MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, July 30, 1862.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

COLONEL: I telegraphed the general this afternoon, urgently desiring authority for receiving at once one hundred companies of militia into the United States service, and I now beg leave to submit a few reasons why this course should be pursued.

General Orders, No. 19, aroused not only the loyal militia of this division, but also, and particularly, the rebels and guerrillas. Subsequent

orders from the militia headquarters did not lessen the excitement among secession sympathizers, and that element is now thoroughly awake and actively concentrating, and will very soon cease defending themselves and commence attacks upon our numerous weak posts. Already I have appeals from several points, more or less urgent, and herewith inclose some of them. Col. D. Huston has repeatedly represented his exposed position and absolute inability to operate successfully against guerrillas with his present force, and now asks for a section of artillery, which I am, as you are aware, unable to send him. Brunswick and Columbia, from the north side of the river, have sent to him for re-enforcements, which it is utterly impossible to provide, and my own condition is not an entirely safe position. The rebel element in the State will now make a determined and desperate effort for the mastery in Missouri, and unless we prepare at once to meet them we must lose the State.

The loyal people have rallied, however, and are waiting for authority and permission to wipe out rebellion. In many cases they have been driven from homes, their scattered condition making it impossible for them to protect themselves or each other there against marauders and robbers at night, and in that situation they only invite attacks in detail. They (the Union element) naturally feel weak unless fostered by the authorities, and if they are cared for I am convinced they will do well, but they must not be left without security and certain protection. They have been called upon to rally "to exterminate guerrillas," and they now justly demand the privilege of doing it, and they should be permitted to do so. There should be no inquiring behind the curtain. Being sincere I have no doubt they will deal justly. They should be at once armed and equipped and placed in active service, and be made to feel that the Government is interested in their success. If in a short time they shall have cleaned the State and their services are not needed they can be very easily mustered out, but now they should be placed in the field in overwhelming numbers and the enemy and all traitors wiped out without mercy. In my division I have offered me about fifty companies already, who are anxious to do active service, earnestly Union, and desire to do what is strictly just, while the volunteer regiments, battalions, and companies recruited rapidly under the influence of the first order, a great many enlisting when they were sure of pay and because they could not remain at home.

If authority cannot be had for receiving these companies into the United States service some arrangement should at once be made to provide for them by the State. It is utterly impossible to expect men to leave their homes and take up arms in the service of the country with no provision for food and other necessaries. I hope, therefore, that this will be laid before the proper authorities and the necessities of the case appreciated and provided for.

In conclusion I repeat again, in order that I may not be misunderstood, that the services of the Union men are necessary to-day, and from appearances will before long be vitally necessary, in order that the integrity of the State to the Union may certainly be preserved. I urge that they may be armed, subsisted, and equipped, and their patriotism thus fostered and their services secured to the Government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,

Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

SPRINGFIELD, *July* 30, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

The following just received from General E. B. BROWN:

HARTVILLE, *July* 29, 1862.

Our troops attacked Coleman twice and whipped him badly both times. McBride's force has fallen back. I shall return to Springfield with most of my command, leaving troops enough to hold this post and Vera Cruz and organize the militia.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

JAS. H. STEGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, July 31, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Helena, Ark.:*

As I have no control of the gunboats, and as their officers have decided that they cannot operate in the Arkansas or White Rivers, you must move without them. A quick and decisive movement on your part seems of the greatest importance in order to check the enemy's operations in Southern Missouri.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, *July* 31, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Colonel Hall, commanding at Cassville, telegraphs that it is reported the enemy, 2,000 strong, encamped at Bridgeville last night, and that he was 25 miles from Cassville. I have ordered him to destroy his stores and fall back toward this post if the report should prove true. Colonel Hall has sent out to learn the facts. Colonel King, at Newtonia, has been ordered to move to Cassville, but in case the report proves true he will join me here, or if he cannot do this fall back toward Greenfield.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Helena, Ark., July 31, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 19th, written on your arrival at Saint Louis, is the most refreshing news I have received from you for a long time. I congratulate you on what may be advantageous to the Government and yourself—your advance to the head of the Army; but I fear it may not be so well for the West. I hope, however, your health and diligence will enable you to fill the hopes of the country and secure the destruction of this accursed rebellion.

I have intercepted another package of rebel letters; the writers are at Chattanooga; they went from Corinth through Georgia and Alabama; they estimate their forces on the 15th instant at from 25,000 to

50,000. They were in pretty good health; one brigade had mutinied and stacked their arms, but another brigade forced them to remain rebels.

You will see that trouble increases on this river below. I hope General Grant will come to Memphis and operate his column, as I will mine, from this river. I expect transports very soon, and shall use them in opening White River and supporting my land forces in a move toward Little Rock.

The health of my troops is good. I have given free papers to negroes who were mustered by their rebel masters to blockade my way to my supplies. These negro prisoners were the most efficient foes I had to encounter; they are now throwing down their axes and rushing in for free papers. It is creating a general stampede in this region of cotton and contempt for Yankees. The slaves are mutinous, but do not abuse their masters. Society is terribly mutilated, and masters and slaves are afraid of famine.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *July* 31, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

I advised you from Hartville on the 29th of my arrival at that post with my command on the evening of the 28th. Finding that the enemy were in full retreat and too far off to be reached without exposing my command too much I returned to this post to-day. The infantry and one section of artillery are on the march here. I left at Hartville about 800 cavalry and one section of artillery, under the command of Colonel Wright, to hold the country until the militia can be organized. Before leaving camp this morning an express from Hartville advised me of the return of one battalion Tenth Illinois Cavalry and about 100 men of the Sixth Missouri Cavalry, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart, of the Tenth, from a successful scout in Douglas County. The command killed 10 and took 4 prisoners from Coleman's command. McBride was 15 miles south of Spring River when last heard from and on the retreat toward Arkansas. The enrollment is going forward rapidly. In Webster County two companies have been mustered and armed; they are both after the guerrillas in the Gasconade Hills. In Wright County the organization will begin to-morrow and in Douglas on Monday. There is a strong feeling in favor of the restoration of peace, and the numbers enrolling themselves are very large. Five full companies marched into the post to-day and are being enrolled.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 1, 1862—10 a. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

It is ascertained beyond doubt that arms and ammunition are being shipped from Illinois to Northeast Missouri. No one appears to have authority to prevent this above Alton. It would conduce to public

good to give the provost-marshal-general at Saint Louis authority both sides of the Mississippi River.*

JOHN WOOD,
Quartermaster-General Illinois,
For Governor YATES,
Of Illinois.
FRANK P. BLAIR, JR.
J. SAMUEL HOLMES.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 1, 1862—4.25 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK, *Commander-in-Chief:*

There seems no doubt that the enemy in force is about entering Missouri near Forsyth. General Brown has withdrawn his troops from Cassville and is concentrating at Springfield. I am informed General Curtis is still at Helena, waiting for boats to take him up the Arkansas River. The rebels are rising all over Missouri, and will give me quite as much as I can attend to, without having to meet an invasion from Kansas.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 1, 1862—4.30 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

The captured arms require repairs and are not now fit for issue. There are 29,000 Prussian altered muskets not required for general issue. Can I have 10,000 of them? I need arms at once.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Report from Cassville of a force of the enemy of over 1,000 men on James Fork of White River last night. Some of the men were recognized as belonging to Rains' and Coffee's command. A camp of our troops, about 100 men, detachment of Fourteenth Missouri State Militia, at Ozark, was attacked at 1 o'clock this morning. The enemy was repulsed; we had 2 men wounded. I have re-enforced Ozark. The infantry has returned from Hartville. An order left last night for part of the cavalry and the section of artillery to move to this post. The counter-movement from Hartville was not made too soon.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

I have ordered Cassville to be abandoned and a concentration of

---

* See Halleck to Schofield, August 2, p. 527.

the troops west at this post. Information received from citizens of Arkansas represent a movement of a large force of the enemy intending to enter Missouri in the vicinity of Forsyth. The crossing of White River in Stone County by so large a body of the enemy confirms this report.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION NORTHWEST MISSOURI,
Saint Joseph, Mo., August 1, 1862.

General JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: I wrote you on yesterday that everything was apparently quiet. This morning Colonel McNeil telegraphed me to throw a column of from 300 to 500 men into Adair and Schuyler Counties to intercept Porter, who crossed the railroad at Hunnewell last evening, Colonel McNeil in pursuit. The command at Laclede was called south to save Brunswick. Colonel McFerran telegraphed that Carrollton had been taken by Poindexter, who had just entered the county with a force 1,200 to 1,500 strong. Colonel Penick's express arrived at the same time with information of the dangerous condition of the commands at Liberty and Richmond; that the rebels were crossing from the south side of the river; that they had fired on a steamboat below Richfield, and compelled her to cross over some of their men (only a small number) to the north side of the river. These would seem to be enough for one day, but under the exemption clause of Orders, No. 23, I found the militia unmanageable.

I promptly issued an order requiring every able-bodied man in the city to report himself in an organized company, ready for duty, by 10 a. m. to-morrow morning, under penalty of being treated as an enemy. This order will give me a sufficient force here. The regular militia here I propose to send to Colonel McFerran with about 300 of the Enrolled Militia (selected men) from Andrew. Major Drumhiller, at Platte, has been ordered to join Colonel Penick at Liberty. Colonel Penick has been ordered to march to Richmond as soon as he is joined by Major Drumhiller. Colonels McFerran and Penick will form a junction in Carroll and drive the marauders from the country. I can draw a sufficient force from above to hold this part of the country.

However salutary the operation of Orders, No. 23, may prove in other parts of the State its effects here have been most injurious. Will you please suspend its operation in this division if it is not thought best to rescind it?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 2, 1862.

General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

I have urged upon General Curtis the importance of moving as promptly as possible, in order to produce a diversion in your favor. Kentucky and Tennessee are equally clamorous for more troops, but

we have none to give. The provost-marshal of Missouri has authority to seize arms and ammunition intended for shipment to rebels on both sides of the Mississippi River.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Three companies, 250 mounted men, organized and mustered into the militia in this county, are armed and just leaving, with about 50 U. S. cavalry, after Coffee; two companies at Marshfield and two at Hartville have been armed and are after the guerrillas. There has been about 700 enrolled at this post. They all want to fight. None desire to enter class No. 3. The enrollment is exciting much interest. I have only arms enough left for one more company. Citizens from line of Taney and Douglas Counties have been in, and say they will raise a battalion if it is wanted.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

There is no further reliable information of the number of the enemy moving north. I hear of about 1,000. Coffee passed Marionville, Lawrence County, last night; when last heard from he was at Nield [?], 12 miles north of that place, with about 500 men. He will probably appear in Dade County. I have ordered troops in pursuit of him.

I am publishing a circular calling upon the citizens to join with the troops in driving them out of the country.

The enrollment is going forward rapidly in all parts of the district. I shall want 1,000 muskets immediately to arm the militia. There will be five companies partially armed here to-day. Is there any mode of designating the militia from the jayhawkers?

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *August* 2, 1862.

Lieut. Col. W. F. SHAFFER, *Shelbina* (if not there to follow by express):

Poindexter crossed North Missouri Railroad at 10 o'clock to-day.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 2, 1862.

General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City:*

The rebels under Poindexter are undoubtedly trying to cross the river somewhere between Jefferson City and Lexington. They are now not far from Glasgow. Do not let any boat pass up without sufficient

guard. If you can spare from your division a force to operate against the rebels north of the river for a few days do it.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp Quapaw, August 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas:

GENERAL: Reliable information has been brought to this camp that Hindman's force, said to be 16,000 strong, with considerable artillery, has occupied Cassville. The Missouri Home Guards have evacuated Neosho, and the enemy reported to advance on that place. I am concentrating my command and preparing for a fight.

With hopes to be able to report good news soon, I have the honor to be, general, your most obedient servant,

F. SALOMON,
Colonel, Commanding Indian Expedition.

FORT SCOTT, *August 2, 1862.*

Brigadier-General BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth:

GENERAL: On the 31st ultimo I reported to you, and in same made mention of my intention to proceed with some force to the vicinity of the Verdigris River, in the hope of recovering a large amount of stolen stock. I have now the honor to report that I left this post yesterday with about 100 men for the purpose above referred to, and proceeded as far as Turkey Creek, where we camped for the night. At about midnight a messenger came with papers from Major Henning, setting forth information, received after my departure, which induced me to return with my command to this post this morning.

Considerable trouble is anticipated in consequence of the Ohio Second Cavalry, now on their way here from the Indian Expedition. Report says they are disorganized and demoralized; these reports I consider worthy of credit, and, if correct, some considerable force should remain here. Again, what is regarded as reliable information leaves no doubt that large bodies of troops are forming in the county of Vernon and adjoining counties, and particularly in the vicinity of Horse Creek, and threatening a direct attack on the Union forces as well as this post. The latter is not as well founded, yet I deem it proper, if possible, to "nip the thing in the bud," by disposing of them or capturing them if possible. The excuse for these movements is reported to be on account of the enforcement of the order of Governor Gamble enrolling the militia of the State. This change in my calculations may make some days' difference in the time named for my return to Leavenworth, though I feel confident that five or six days will complete for the present my labors in Missouri; upon which I intend going immediately to Leavenworth. With Captain Conkey's command, which will join me at a point agreed upon to meet on Tuesday morning, my force

will be about 200. If we find them, as we think we will, we will no doubt realize what my men have long wished for, viz, a fight.

Trusting that my plan of operations may be satisfactory to you and that some good may grow out of the same, I have the honor, general, to be, your obedient servant,

WM. A. BARSTOW,
Colonel, Commanding Third Wisconsin Cavalry.

FORT SCOTT, *August* 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth:

GENERAL: Since reporting to you to-day by this mail I have received information which in my judgment justifies some changes in my command, and in view of the existing circumstances I have ordered Captain Moore (now probably at Coldwater Grove) to report immediately to Major Henning at this post. I now most respectfully suggest that you order Captain [J. D.] Dammon, with his command, to report also to Major Henning with all possible dispatch. My reasons for this are that later information from reliable sources confirm me in the belief that large forces are concentrating in the quarter named in my first communication of this date; that an attempt is soon to be made to capture this post; that if we fail in the proposed movement to-morrow Fort Scott will fall into the hands of the enemy. I may be mistaken, but I do not think so; therefore I urge the removal of Captain Dammon and his command to this post.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

WM. A. BARSTOW,
Colonel, Commanding Third Wisconsin Cavalry.

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION,
Springfield, August 2, 1862.

By the combined effort of the military authorities and all good citizens, without regard to their party or political associations, peace and security to person and property were being rapidly restored to this division, when by the entrance into the State of Coffee and his band all the good work of the past two months may be undone unless the people rise in a body to protect their homes and families.

The commanding general therefore calls on the citizens of Missouri to unite with the military to at once drive those bad men from the country. Form companies under the order of the Governor, bring such arms as you have, and report yourselves to the military commanders wherever you find them, and in a few days, with your assistance, we will drive the marauders from the State and again restore peace and quiet to our distracted borders. The Government will furnish you with ammunition. Arms taken from Coffee's men will be used to arm the militia as far as possible.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 3, 1862.

Brig. Gen. TOTTEN, *Jefferson City:*

Is it possible for you to send more force after Porter? Colonel Guitar is here and will go up and take command of the force if you can raise it. You may call into active service as many of the Enrolled Militia as you need. Send the rest of Guitar's regiment, if possible. Answer soon.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 3, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Coffee was in Greenfield last evening at 4 o'clock. A large number of the loyal citizens were there for the purpose of organizing as militia.

The messenger does not know what injury was done; they probably lost their arms and horses. Two companies from Polk are here. I shall arm them and send them back to-day to operate against Coffee. One company is armed from Christian County, and is ordered to move to Ozark this morning and co-operate with our troops.

It does not appear that there is a large force of the enemy in Northern Arkansas.

I have countermanded the order for the movement of troops from Newton County and have sent them back again. The main command from Cassville has gone into camp at West McCulloch's, 30 miles from here, and I have ordered two battalions of cavalry to occupy Cassville.

A small detachment of cavalry goes to Buffalo, Dallas County, to-day to assist in the organization of the militia.

Expresses have been sent to every part of the district, advising our friends of Coffee's movements and asking the people to co-operate with the troops. Colonel Salomon, with the Kansas troops, has fallen back to Spring River, on a line with Neosho. A dispatch just received from him states that after moving south to Fort Gibson, and finding the enemy in strong force on the opposite side of the river, and as he says General Hindman is marching in strong force in his direction, and General Price crossed the Mississippi to invade Missouri, he has fallen back to protect Kansas and reopen communication with Fort Scott.

I have not received information that confirms Colonel Salomon's report of the movements of General Hindman. Everything I learn of a positive character is that General Hindman is concentrating his forces to meet General Curtis and that the movement into Missouri is to be made at the east. Orders from General Hindman to destroy all the subsistence north of Boston Mountains confirms this.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, August 3, 1862.

Brig. Gen. F. SALOMON,
Commanding Indian Expedition:

SIR: Your dispatch of the 29th of July was received at a late hour last evening. I was happy to learn that the condition of affairs in the Indian Territory was as favorable as your report indicates. I had

entertained fears, based upon rumors, that you were withdrawing all the force from the advanced position the command had previously occupied. This must not be done. The country as far south at least as Arkansas River must be held by our forces. A retrograde movement at this time would stampede all the families of loyal Indians who look to our army for protection. You will therefore send the Sixth and Tenth Kansas Regiments, with the other two sections of Allen's battery, to support the three Indian regiments now occupying the advance. You will communicate with General Brown, with whom I have had some correspondence, and who will co-operate with you. He will be able to protect your flank and prevent your communication being cut off in your rear by any demonstration made by Hindman's or any other rebel force from Arkansas or Southwest Missouri. Special Orders have been made on you to detail men and officers from the Second Ohio Cavalry and Sixth Kansas Cavalry to organize two batteries.

I desire you to use discretion in selecting good and efficient officers for these important positions, and in order to do so you will not confine yourself to the two regiments named, but take them from other regiments wherever they can be found.

The batteries will be at Fort Scott by the time the details can arrive there. You will see that the horses, especially those belonging to the cavalry commands, are well cared for, and that they are not rode, only as the public service requires, as I desire that they shall be recruited as much as possible by the 1st of September. The Third Indian Regiment, Colonel Phillips, will be recognized as a part of the regular force, with the organization, as to officers, &c., that have been perfected.

A mustering officer will soon be ordered to muster them into service for three years or during the war. Their enlistments will date from the time they completed their organization. Dr. Gillpatrick, by whom this will be delivered to you, will confer with you, and is authorized to present to you my views in detail relative to the Indian Expedition.

Confiding to your activity and vigilance the results to be obtained by the troops under your command, I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, *August* 4, 1862.

Colonel GLOVER:

Abandon Houston and occupy Salem, as you suggest. It is reported that McBride is in the vicinity of Doniphan. Use the Enrolled Militia to scout the country and find out where and how strong he is.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, *August* 4, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Commanding District:*

Your dispatch of 3d just received. I cannot spare any more men from Jefferson City without endangering its safety. There is a large supply of Government and State property here, and the capital of the State is too important to leave insecure, and it will be so if additional troops are removed at this time. I now have full 300 men absent from

this post on duty, and the four companies of McClurg's regiment which I have ordered here will no more than supply their place until their return.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 4, 1862.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City, Mo.:*

I do not expect you to send more men from Jefferson City, but you have several regiments in your division. My question had a much broader and more important meaning than you give it. The enemy is concentrating in large force in Northern Missouri. If by the use of local militia you can send more force do so. Can't the new militia take care of California?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 4, 1862.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City:*

Concentrate your forces at important points and in bodies sufficient to secure them against defeat and in condition to act wherever they may be required. I believe Porter and Poindexter will cross the river if they get a chance.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 4, 1862.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City, Mo.:*

Do not let any boat pass up. Poindexter and Porter are aiming to cross the river. Keep the boat at Jefferson City. You must raise as much force as possible to help crush the rebels before they get a chance to cross. Your division is safe so long as they are on the other side of the river. There is no danger from the southwest.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 4, 1862.

Brigadier-General LOAN, *Saint Joseph, Mo.:*

Muskets and ammunition left Hudson to-day.

I am glad to learn the northwest is all right. Throw as much of your force into Northeast Missouri as possible at once, and all will be right there. Poindexter is probably between Hudson and Glasgow. Strike him at once, if possible. He is trying to get across the river.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

QUINCY, ILL., *August* 4, 1862.

Mr. PRESIDENT: Northern Missouri is again in revolt. The condition of affairs there is quite as bad as at any former time. For some

reason, I know not what, Colonel Glover's regiment of cavalry was withdrawn some time ago and sent to Rolla. While he remained the country was in the main quiet and secure. Since he left it is again overrun with bands of guerrillas, who rob and murder at will.

On Friday night they entered Canton, Mo., 20 miles above here, killed Mr. Carnegy, one of the leading citizens of the place, plundered the town of all the arms, ammunition, medicines it contained, and left, taking Jim Green with them, this being the place of his residence. It is said he was "captured." I am afraid he was not hard to take; I am afraid "Barkis was willing." His return from Washington to his home was coincident with the raid of the rebels into his town. This band numbered from 200 to 300.

About six o'clock yesterday afternoon Dr. Joe Hay, of La Grange, reached my house, asking for aid to protect the citizens of that place from robbery and murder. The rebels have possession of every other town in the county, and were reported as making on La Grange in two bands, variously estimated as numbering from 300 to 500 each.

We are without troops here, but by 2 o'clock this morning succeeded in raising, arming, and embarking 160 men for the relief of the town.

Dr. Hay is a brother of Milton Hay, and is a cool, clear-headed, fearless, self-possessed man; no alarmist, no sensationalist; what he says may be fully relied upon. He thinks Northern Missouri in as "bad a fix" as it has been at any time since the beginning of the rebellion. He also thinks, *sub rosa*, that it results from the inefficiency and bad management of Governor Gamble.

All that is necessary to be done is to order Glover's cavalry back to Northern Missouri and to place a small infantry force here at Quincy, to be used as exigencies demand. I have constantly urged this, and am sure it will save the Government much expense and prevent great destruction of life and property in Missouri.

Glover is the best man that can be sent there. All loyal men love and respect him; all traitors hate and fear him. His presence, if he is sustained as I have indicated, will restore peace and security.

God bless, strengthen, and sustain you.

Truly, your friend,

O. H. BROWNING.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24. HDQRS. MISSOURI STATE MILITIA, *Saint Louis, August* 4, 1862.

General Orders, No. 23, from these headquarters, dated July 28, 1862, is hereby revoked.

All the loyal men of Missouri subject to military duty will be organized into companies, regiments, and brigades, as ordered in General Orders, No. 19, from these headquarters, dated July 22, 1862.

All disloyal men and those who have at any time sympathized with the rebellion are required to report at the nearest military post or other enrolling station, be enrolled, surrender their arms, and return to their homes or ordinary places of business, where they will be permitted to remain so long as they shall continue quietly attending to their ordinary and legitimate business and in no way give aid or comfort to the enemy. Disloyal persons or sympathizers with the rebellion will not be organized into companies nor required nor permitted to do duty in the Missouri Militia.

Commanding officers of divisions will appoint enrolling officers and establish rendezvous at such places, in addition to the various military posts, as they may deem expedient.

As far as practicable, the militia of each county will be organized separately, each company being composed of men residing in the immediate vicinity of each other. The only exceptions will be the voluntary organizations authorized by General Orders, No. 20.

The officers and employés of all railroad and transportation companies will be organized into distinct corps, and will be employed as militia only in transporting troops and public property and in protecting their means of transportation.

Militia-men employed in any manner by the United States or State of Missouri, or engaged in working upon contracts made with the United States or State of Missouri, for the supply of any article required for the military or naval service, will not, while so employed, be required to do any military duty, except for the protection, in case of necessity, of the public property where they are employed.

Division commanders are authorized to call into active service, for the time being, such companies and regiments of the organized militia in their divisions as the exigencies of the service may require, and to provide for their maintenance while in active service. But no company will be kept continuously in active service for more than thirty days, except by orders from these headquarters or in cases of urgent necessity. It must be borne in mind that the main object of a general organization of the militia is for the protection of their homes, and that they are to be kept from their ordinary business as little as possible.

In calling the militia into active service care will be taken to leave sufficient force to protect the homes of those called out and to distribute the services as uniformly as possible.

Every company of militia will have its place of rendezvous, which should be at a military post, if one is convenient; if not, then at a convenient town or general place of resort.

The arms and equipments will be kept at the rendezvous, and always properly guarded by detail from the company.

In case of alarm companies will be rallied at the rendezvous, and act under their immediate commanders, as circumstances may require, for the protection of their immediate vicinity.

In dangerous localities several companies or a regiment will have their rendezvous at the same place, and will keep it guarded by a company or more, as circumstances may require.

On the 11th day of August instant each enrolling officer will proceed to ascertain and enroll the names of all men in his enrolling district who shall have failed to come forward and be enrolled as required, and report the same to the district commander.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS MO., *August* 5, 1862—10.30 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

The rebels are gaining strength in North Missouri. I do not believe I shall be able to prevent a general insurrection. Every rebel is taking up arms.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *August* 5, 1862—2.30 p. m.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

Troops cannot be raised in this State unless subsisted by the Commissary Department as soon as enlisted. Cannot authority be given the chief commissary here to order the issue of rations, the cost thereof to be refunded from the fund for collecting, drilling, and organizing volunteers?* The Governor desires that this course may be pursued.

FRANK P. BLAIR, JR.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, August 5, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.:

COLONEL: I have the honor to inform the major-general commanding that my efforts thus far to suppress the rebel rising in the northeastern part of Missouri have proved fruitless. Porter, Poindexter, and others had secretly organized a large force, which sprang to arms almost instantly upon the call for a general enrollment of the militia, and have thus far overpowered and intimidated the latter so far as to prevent their organization. In all other parts of the State we were successful, and I believe have nothing to fear. I am relieving the older troops by the new militia as far as possible, and throwing them into the Northeastern District; but this cannot be carried very far, since I must keep a pretty strong force of disciplined troops near the southern border. It does not now seem possible for me to put down the insurrection without some troops from abroad. The rebels are all well mounted and travel rapidly, recruiting as they go. They will not fight when they can avoid it, and only seem to gain strength by being whipped when they are forced to fight. I have found it necessary to concentrate my troops, and thus abandon many places heretofore held, to prevent the capture of small detachments. Thus a large part of the State is virtually given up to the guerrillas. From the best information I can obtain there are not less than 5,000 rebels in arms in the northeastern part of the State. I have plenty of troops there to whip them if I can force them to a fight, which I am trying my utmost to do.

The southern border is comparatively quiet at present. General Brown has driven the enemy back in the southwest and has his district under pretty good control. McBride appears to be concentrating a considerable force about Pocahontas and Doniphan. I have not yet been able to learn its strength. I would respectfully suggest that, to guard against a probable advance from that direction, a considerable portion of the new levies from the Western States be sent to Saint Louis as soon as practicable.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

---

* Answer, if any, not found.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 5, 1862.

General BROWN, *Springfield, Mo.:*

If a regiment at Neosho would be in danger of being separated from you and forced to fall back into Kansas would it not be better to keep it nearer Springfield? Do not let your command separate so that you cannot concentrate it if necessary. The rebels in North Missouri are gathering in large force, and will doubtless make an effort to break through and reach Arkansas. It is important that you have your command in condition to intercept them should they elude General Totten. Doubtless a strong demonstration will be made from Arkansas at the same time. Do not work your horses down more than necessary, and do not hesitate to supply the places of those which give out by taking horses from rebels. It is important to have your forces where you can concentrate them speedily and in condition to act effectively in any direction.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 5, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Coffee has doubled, and yesterday afternoon was going south near Mount Vernon, our troops in pursuit of him. Rains at the same time with his forces, variously estimated from 500 to 1,500, was moving from Sarcoxie toward Mount Vernon, probably with the intention of a junction with Coffee. I sent troops from here yesterday afternoon to Mount Vernon, but I fear that they will go out of the State before they can be reached.

The raid has been singularly free from the destruction of property or life. I have not heard of any citizen being shot or property destroyed. I am much annoyed that they got into the State and out again without being whipped; the fact is that the hard service of our cavalry and want of forage has worn it out, and I am crippled badly. I shall hold on here until I can let them recruit, if possible, placing one regiment at Neosho, with orders, if forced to fall back, to join the command of General Blunt.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 5, 1862.

Brigadier-General LOAN, *Saint Joseph, Mo.:*

Please inform me what force you can send after Poindexter and when. He is said to be in Chariton County to-day. He had from 1,200 to 2,000 and increasing. Porter is still north of the Hannibal and Saint Joseph Railroad. I am moving troops toward Poindexter with a view to drive him and Porter toward the northeastern part of the State and compel them to fight. Colonel Merrill will go up the North Missouri Railroad on the 7th, and will take command of all the troops in Northeast Missouri. Keep me advised of the movements of your troops.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *August* 5, 1862.

Colonel GUITAR, *Jefferson City:*

The troops at Glasgow will not be moved for the present. As soon as I can get away I will take the field myself. Let me know at Sturgeon of your whereabouts and what information you have about Friday or Saturday. Try and get Totten to let you take with you the two 12-pounder prairie howitzers. I will send him back his 6-pounder section as soon as I can get the others.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *August* 5, 1862.

Colonel GUITAR, *Jefferson City* (if not there to follow by express):

Poindexter is concentrating and gaining every hour. Move to Columbia with your whole force. Send all the valuable stores from Columbia to Jefferson City, with as much of the public property not needed as you can get off. Leave at Columbia such things as are not important. The trian from Columbia to Jefferson ought to come through without much danger and under a small escort. Take all the force left at Columbia with you, and concentrate at Glasgow with Hunt and such of McFerran's forces as will be able to get there by that time—probably nearly all his force. From there endeavor to drive Poindexter up into the northeastern counties. Go light and live on the country, preferably secesh—Union men if you must. Poindexter will have 2,500 men by Friday. Send the dispatch for Columbia by express, so that they can be ready to start the train to Jefferson by the time you get there. Everything now depends on being able to concentrate all our strength (I will take the field myself by Thursday at farthest), where, must depend on the development of the next twenty-four hours. I rely greatly on your judgment and good sense.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Forces in North Missouri.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *August* 5, 1862.

Colonel GUITAR, *Jefferson City:*

Poindexter was at Huntsville yesterday with about 1,000 men. Do not risk being cut off by advancing beyond Columbia unless satisfied that you are strong enough to whip him. He was then in doubt whether to move on Macon City or Glasgow.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *August* 5, 1862.

Major HUNT, *Provost-Marshal, Hannibal:*

Send by quickest mode the following to Colonel Smart, at Louisiana:

Colonel SMART: Concentrate your regiment by the quickest method at Mexico. The Enrolled Militia must take care of the country you leave. It is of the highest importance you should lose no time. Go light and live on the country.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Forces in North Missouri.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *August* 5, 1862.

COMMANDING OFFICER AT MEXICO:

Send expresses to all of Colonel Smart's regiment you can reach to move at once to Mexico. Order them not to delay at all. The Enrolled Militia must take care of the country they leave. Draw in all troops at Fulton and Wellsville to Mexico at once, and all below you on the railroad except Colonel Krekel's forces. Send them expressmen to-night if possible.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Forces in North Missouri.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *August* 5, 1862.

Colonel KREKEL, *Saint Charles:*

I must concentrate everything disposable at Mexico.

You must take care of the whole country and railroad from Perruque Bridge down as well as you can. Call on any of the Enrolled Militia you may need.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *August* 5, 1862.

COMMANDING OFFICER AT WELLSVILLE:

Concentrate all your available force from Wellsville and Danville at Mexico. Send the order to Danville by express. Lose no time. The Enrolled Militia must take care of the country you leave unprotected.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Forces in North Missouri.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., August 5, 1862.

Col. F. SALOMON,
Commanding Indian Expedition:

COLONEL: Your dispatch of the 29th ultimo has been received. In consequence of the threatening action of the enemy in the southeastern portion of the State I have been compelled to concentrate my forces at this point. General Curtis abandoned Southeastern Missouri and has left my east line open. I shall, if possible, send a regiment of cavalry, with one section of artillery, to Newton County, and will not for the present have any regular posts between that county and these headquarters. Coffee and Rains made a recent raid into the State and my troops are in hot pursuit of them, but they move so rapidly I have but little hopes of coming up with them. The command in Newton County will have orders to keep a communication open with you. There is a quantity of lead ore at Granby which it is important should be smelted. If you can send a regiment of cavalry, say the Second Ohio, to Newton County, I will occupy Mount Vernon and keep up a chain of camps across the State. I speak of the Second Ohio, as it was a very acceptable command to the people when there. The organization of

the militia is going forward rapidly and in a short time the State will be under their control. There is an abundance of subsistence in Western Missouri. I do not think that the enemy is moving through the Indian Territory in force. He has concentrated at Little Rock to meet the advance of General Curtis and moving toward the southeast portion of this State with a portion of his forces.

I will let you know of any movements in your direction.

I am, truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Scott, August 5, 1862.

Colonel RITCHIE,
Commanding First Indian Regiment:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report to you that a dispatch has been received at this post from Colonel Salomon, directed to General Blunt, stating that the enemy, 8,000 strong, are advancing on him, and asking for re-enforcements. In view of this I have ordered Captain Schaurte's company to report to him immediately, and shall send this by express to you to inform you of it. The news from all quarters is quite exciting, and they are having a general uprising in Missouri. All of our forces are driven back to Springfield, and Colonel Salomon's command is seriously threatened, and I really wish that you would join him as soon as possible, and I shall feel more contented in regard to them. My force is now over in Vernon County after a band of rebels reported to be 1,200 strong, and I expect my force will get the worst of it, and then perhaps they will be looking in on us.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. S. HENNING,
Major Third Wisconsin Cavalry, Commanding Post.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *August 5, 1862.*

COMMANDING OFFICER AT COLUMBIA, MO.,
(Through Colonel Guitar, Jefferson City:)

Prepare your whole command to move with Colonel Guitar at once. Send all your valuable stores not needed for present use to Jefferson City with the trains. Subsistence stores you need not send. The post will be temporarily abandoned, so you must leave nothing but subsistence stores. Keep the light wagon, with a first-rate team, with you.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Forces in North Missouri.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *August 6, 1862.*

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

The Eighteenth Iowa, just organized, is ordered to report to you; also the so-called Reserve Missouri Regiment at Corinth. I can do nothing more until troops come in.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

CAIRO, ILL., *August* 6, 1862—7 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

The Navy has abandoned Vicksburg, and the fleet of Commodore Davis has united with my force at Helena. This leaves the Arkansas again in the power of the enemy's gunboats, and may allow Hindman to finish his conscription. Commodore Davis is here. He concurs with me in the ability of our gunboats to go up White River, but such a move is inexpedient while the enemy seems to have power to command the mouth of the river. You perceive a wagon movement (which, as you ordered, I immediately commenced) can only extend to White River. It will probably return. Our Missouri friend erroneously apprehended the advance of Price. Your order, I infer, was given supposing our fleet held the mouth of the Arkansas and White Rivers, and that gunboats could not go up the White River, both of which facts do not now exist. To go to Little Rock you perceive is not necessary, and I do assure you, with my train at this season of the year, it is not immediately possible.

To explain. Forage is quite exhausted. Wagons need horses and horses need shoes; all which I am trying to remedy as fast as possible. But the clearing of the Mississippi seems a first necessity, for when I leave the river with most of my force the gunboats, I think, will not keep the river open, and my supplies will be immediately cut off, as the supplies to the gunboats at Vicksburg were cut off. Opening the Mississippi is therefore a condition precedent. If my requisition for boats had been met by the quartermaster, instead of delaying to disprove what I know to be a fact in regard to White River navigation, my mobility would be different. Boats are now being obtained. Commodore Davis concurs in the idea of converting ferry-boats into a sort of gunboat, and is trying to strengthen his force also by adopting them. I present, therefore, that General Grant and myself should unite with the Navy in a new effort to scatter the batteries that have been erected below, and destroy the gunboats and rams of the enemy that now threaten to embarrass all our operations besides on the river. Besides, a complete control of the Mississippi is disastrous to the enemy. Commodore Davis is here, hardly ready to act with me. There was sad want of unity in the last effort off Vicksburg. The hopes of the West float on the Mississippi, and all my hope of reducing Arkansas and supporting Missouri depend on this river. By bringing out the gunboats and rams and ferry-boats, and taking a large force on transport boats, conveniently arranged for landing the troops, it seems to me the matter can be quickly accomplished. The transports shall be paid little or nothing, for what are they worth if the river is blockaded? I shall, with your consent, fortify Helena. My force, as you see, is about 18,000 strong. It is in good heart and condition, but all my generals concurred with me in the necessity of establishing our power on the river and before we depart beyond supporting distance of the fleet, which does not feel safe without our co-operation.

In any and all ways, however, we are your obedient and faithful soldiers,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 6, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

I am glad to hear arms are coming. I have given, as a general rule,

40 to 50 muskets to a company, with orders to capture arms enough to arm the balance. The trouble with the rebels will be in Cedar, Barton, Vernon, and Newton Counties. I have sent an express to Colonel Salomon, asking him to occupy Jasper and Newton Counties. Major Montgomery is in Dade County, with 100 of Sixth Missouri Cavalry and about 500 militia and citizens who have joined him. Major Hubbard is in vicinity of Lawrence, with section of artillery and 500 First Missouri and Third Missouri State Militia. The citizens who have arms are joining our commands in large numbers to assist in driving the rascals away if they have not left the State. I think that it will be hot work for them. My correspondent says Colonel Tracy, Colonel Hughes, and Colonel Coffee were at Greenfield. The papers of Colonel Lawther, captured near Forsyth, show that he was also to be with them. I have done as you suggested, placed the troops to centralize at this post.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

NEWTONIA, MO., *August* 6, 1862.

General BROWN:

I arrived at this place last night all safe; have taken 3 of Rains' men prisoners and killed 3. The secesh are flying in every direction before us. From the best I can learn Coffee has been ordered out of Arkansas because he would not join the Southern Army. I am compelled to move very cautiously. There are 500 men under Jackman and some men from Texas on Pool's Prairie, 3 miles south of Neosho. I was in Neosho last night and drove their pickets out. I think they are raising all the citizens, probably to give us a fight. I shall move very cautiously. I would like another battalion, and I would be able to meet them on any ground. Don't be alarmed; we will hold our ground. Coffee has not been in this section of country. We get plenty of forage. If you send a messenger out here send my mail.

Yours, truly,

J. M. HUBBARD,
Major.

P. S.—I shall go to Neosho this morning with my whole force, but if I find them too strong I shall fall back to Newtonia, where I can defend myself against all they can bring against me.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 6, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT, *Commanding:*

No information of any regular organized force of the enemy this side of Boston Mountains. They have made a raid into Missouri with about 1,000 irregular armed troops, and are gathering bands all over this division. I am arming the militia fast as possible. Can you occupy Newton and Jasper Counties with cavalry and artillery?

E. B. BROWN.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *August* 6, 1862.

Lieutenant-Colonel SIMPSON:

Information has just been received that a band of rebels is approach-

ing South Big River, Washington County. They killed 3 Union men and carried off 7. You will send out at once a sufficient cavalry force to check them.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Scott, August 6, 1862.

Col. FITZ HENRY WARREN,
Commanding First Iowa Cavalry:

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yours of 5th instant, and am sorry to say that we have no artillery at this post, or I should have been very glad to have accommodated you. I am credibly informed that the rebels are intending to march on this post, and if it proves true would like any assistance you can spare. Colonel Barstow left here on Monday with 115 men for Montevallo, and was forced back by superior numbers and lost 2 wagons and about 20 men. He reports the enemy in that vicinity at about 1,300. Any time that I can be of any assistance to you will do so cheerfully, and your troops will always receive a hearty welcome at this post as long as I remain here.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. S. HENNING,
Major Third Wisconsin Cavalry, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Scott, August 6, 1862.

Lieutenant BLOCKI,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Indian Expedition:

LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to report to the commanding general of the expedition that the excitement is on the increase at this post. Many are coming and all report that the enemy are gathering in a large force threatening this post. I give this information that the commanding general can act as he sees fit. I also report that we have no artillery of any kind. It seems to me that this post should be protected, for on it depends the salvation of the command comprising the expedition. If any action is taken in the matter I beg that I may be informed of it by express, so that I can act accordingly.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. S. HENNING,
Major Third Wisconsin Cavalry, Commanding Post.

P. S.—Since writing the above Colonel Barstow has returned and met the enemy, 1,500 strong, and was forced to fall back, with the loss of a few prisoners and wagons. It will be impossible for me to furnish escorts for the trains, and I expect they will have to be well guarded, and I hope the general commanding expedition will furnish it, and if possible let two pieces of Rabb's battery accompany the escort.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 182. } WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, August* 6, 1862.

* * * * * * * *

X. Brig. Gen. J. W. Davidson, U. S. Volunteers, is assigned to temporary duty in the Department of the Mississippi, and will report without delay to Brig. Gen. J. M. Schofield, U. S. Volunteers, commanding District of Missouri.

* * * * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C. *August* 7, 1862.

Col. B. G. FARRAR, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Your authority as provost-marshal is extended to the bordering States of Illinois and Iowa, so far as may be necessary for the protection of Missouri.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 7, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Cairo, Ill.:*

A land expedition will be fitted out against Vicksburg as soon as troops can be spared for that purpose. In the mean time you will operate in Arkansas according to the best of your judgment against the enemy, so as to relieve Southern Missouri from their inroads. If the enemy's forces are permitted to enter Southern Missouri in considerable numbers there is very certain to be a serious insurrection in that State. The taking of Little Rock was mentioned only on your own suggestion. It is believed here that the flotillas will be abundantly able to keep the Mississippi above Vicksburg clear till a land force can be sent against that place. Why not do it now as well as after Vicksburg is reduced?

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

CAIRO, ILL., *August* 7, 1862—6 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

In reply to your question, Why not as well before as after Vicksburg is taken, I answer: The two fleets are separated by Vicksburg batteries, and the gunboat Arkansas is a terror to a divided flotilla. If I can prevent Price crossing the Mississippi to work with Hindman or equip Hindman's force there is no danger to be apprehended either in Arkansas or Missouri. Indeed, the talk of the army moving on Missouri, through a country my army has stripped clean, seems to me ill-founded. Jeff. Thompson and McBride may create a small guerrilla force and do some mischief, but a little self-reliance in Missouri will take care of Missouri. I will aid her, although my force got more kicks than compliments from her authorities for driving her enemies out and

holding them in check below her. The flotilla is not now guarding the river, and my zeal for our common success, and my desire to prevent Price especially meeting with Hindman and becoming stronger than myself, will account for my efforts in some way for augmenting the power of the flotilla so as to secure immediate change in the attitude of the affairs below me, where there is now no flotilla and the enemy has full sway. Things are moving since the commodore arrived here, and I will help him all I can consistent with your directions to help Missouri. Do you concur in my effort to fortify Helena, and may I take the siege guns now at Bird's Point, which are not needed by Grant? All quiet below on Monday evening.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 7, 1862.

General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City, Mo.:*

Coffee passed up through Greenville on the 3d instant. Hubbard, with 600 men, marched into Dade County to intercept him. Coffee turned and went back, and was in Greenville on the 5th. Major Hubbard was still in Dade County on the 6th (yesterday). I do not believe Coffee is now north of Greenville; if he is, there is enough of our men after him to eat him up. I will telegraph General Brown to push on after him if he is still going north. I will send Colonel Warren some kind of arms—muskets, if nothing else. Colonel McNeil overtook Porter yesterday at Kirksville and whipped him badly.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 7, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Major Montgomery, with about 100 Sixth Missouri Cavalry and five companies of militia, is in Dade County, following Coffee. Major Hubbard is at Newtonia with his battalion and a section of Murphy's battery. On the night of the 6th Jackman and Texas troops, about 400 in all, were south of Neosho. No answer from Colonel Salomon to my request to occupy Jasper and Newton Counties. General Blunt telegraphed me for information of the enemy. In answering, I told him my request sent to Colonel Salomon, and asked if it would be done; have not received an answer.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 71. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, August* 7, 1862.

I. Lieut. Col. J. F. Tyler, First Infantry, Missouri State Militia, is hereby assigned to the command of the gunboat John Warner. He will at once proceed up the Missouri River and seize or destroy all ferry-boats, skiffs, rafts, or other means of crossing the river which are in positions to be used by the rebels.

Having accomplished this, he will cruise up and down the river in the vicinity of points where large bands of rebels may be congregated,

and prevent their crossing by the seizure of passing boats or otherwise. Colonel Tyler will report in person at these headquarters for verbal instructions.

One section of Captain Backof's battery, with one howitzer and one gun, under the command of a lieutenant, will report to Colonel Tyler, with ammunition, supplies, &c., as per instructions to Colonel Gray, on board the gunboat John Warner, at 5 o'clock p. m. this day.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HEADQUARTERS NORTHEAST DIVISION, *In the Field, Hannibal, August* 7, 1862.

I. The undersigned hereby assumes command of the Division of Northeast Missouri, in compliance with Special Orders, No. 70, Headquarters District of Missouri.

* * * * * * *

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *Saint Louis, Mo., August* 7, 1862.

Agreeably to Special Orders, No. 70, the undersigned assumes command of the Saint Louis Division of this State.

* * * * * * *

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 8, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Cairo, Ill.:*

It is decided that no land expedition will be moved on Vicksburg at present. The fortification of Helena is approved. You can obtain guns at Bird's Point, Columbus, or Fort Pillow. Use the negroes for that purpose, so far as you can advantageously.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 8, 1862.

General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City, Mo.:*

Major Montgomery routed a part of Coffee's force in northern part of Dade County yesterday. He is hot after the remainder, and will continue as long as they are in the State.

Inform your troops, so that they can co-operate.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 8, 1862.

General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City, Mo.:*

General Brown now informs me that he has information that Coffee

has not left the State, but is concentrating in force south of Osceola. You will have to concentrate your forces in that vicinity and call into active service all the Enrolled Militia.

Let me know how many arms you want.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 8, 1862.

Brigadier-General MERRILL, *Hannibal, Mo.:*

McNeil attacked Porter at Kirksville on the 6th and whipped him, after a fight of about three hours. Porter is on the Chariton, and I presume will come south. McNeil will continue the pursuit. Guitar debarked at Glasgow at noon yesterday and will start after Poindexter to-day. Poindexter was in Randolph County yesterday.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

AUGUST 8, 1862.

Maj. LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I would respectfully report that Captain Turner, Sixth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, left here on Tuesday eve last to reconnoiter in Johnson County. He yesterday fell in with a gang of bushwhackers in the brush in the neighborhood of Warrensburg; killed 4 and wounded 2 others. The wounded men state there are somewhere near 500 in that section, and that it had been their intention the first favorable opportunity to pounce upon Sedalia. They stated they had regular spies in Sedalia, who kept them constantly posted. From information received I was under some apprehension of an attack last night by Up. Hays and three different bands, and at the time I telegraphed you my force was very weak. The loyal militia were mostly unarmed; such arms as they had—old shot-guns, rifles without molds—in fact of very little service. I had sent two companies of my own in camp at the time. Two of my companies, G and H, as I notified you, are at Laclede, Hannibal and Saint Joseph Railroad; three at Lexington. Captain Turner was out, and I had sent out a scout to the Muddy, where the bushwhackers had taken several of the loyal militia from their homes. It was not long, however, before Captain Turner came in, as also the others. One hundred men of Major Eno's command reported this a. m. I have sent to Hughes' camp and will report anything that may be important in regard to the loyal militia. If kept in camp here they will have to be subsisted chiefly from the commissary, as there is but little to be had in this section other than forage. The greater portion of these men could, I think, be enrolled under the call for nine-months' men. If I had authority I would go on enlisting them.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[E. C. CATHERWOOD.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Larned, Kans., August 8, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of Kansas:

SIR: I have the honor to report my arrival at this post yesterday morning at 8 o'clock a. m. Immediately after my arrival Major [J. G.]

Fisk, in command of this post, informed me that Captain Earl, commanding one of the companies that had marched to Fort Lyon with Lieutenant-Colonel Clark, had left early in the morning for Fort Riley, having passed this post without reporting to him, and that he had ordered Captain [D. S.] Whittenhall to Fort Leavenworth, for the purpose of procuring arms, &c.

Upon inquiring for the papers relating to the stopping of the train with Indian goods, it was reported to me that Captain Whittenhall had taken more or less of them from the adjutant's office and carried them away with him; and as I found five different tribes of Indians assembled in the neighborhood of this post, and, from the best information I could get, very much excited, I at once dispatched a messenger, Lieutenant Wise, with an order to Captains Earle and Whittenhall, copies of which orders I herewith inclose, as also their replies.*

The conduct of these two officers has been highly improper and unmilitary in my opinion, and, from conversation in the presence of Lieutenant [William] Wise at their camp on Walnut Creek and other officers at this post before they left, leaves no doubt in my mind but what it was their intention to disobey any order that might be issued by me. It is not my wish to find fault with any one who from a want of knowledge commits an error, but when an officer willfully and knowingly sets all orders at defiance, and tries, as these two officers have done, to pettifog themselves beyond my jurisdiction by taking a by-way to get off the Santa Fé road, and then say they are not in my district, I think their conduct should be taken notice of; and if the general does not order their arrest and trial for gross disobedience of orders I shall be very much disappointed.

I have had, with the Indian agent, Major Colley, "a talk" with all the different tribes, and find the Apaches, Arapahoes, and Cheyennes very well disposed, but the Kiowas and Comanches very doubtful. They without doubt have been tampered with from the South, and are more than half disposed to take up the hatchet. From a tribe of about 500 lodges only four chiefs could be got to come into council, and they were not of the highest grade. They were told firmly, but kindly, that their Great Father expected their whole tribe to be friends to the whites and that they would not listen to bad men; if they did they would displease him, and that he would not give them any more goods.

Last fall a promise was made the Kiowas and Comanches to meet them in council in September and make a treaty with them. If it was so, the promise should be kept; and, in view of this fact, Major Colley has agreed to meet them about the 1st of October next at or near the Cimarron Crossing of the Arkansas River, and give them their goods and have another talk with them; and if I am to remain in command of this district I most sincerely trust that some one will be authorized to meet and treat with them. If it was not for the friendly Indians of this country our trains on this route would not, in my opinion, be safe a single day; consequently it is of the greatest importance that good faith should be kept with our friends, and that a respectable force should at all times be kept at these different outposts.

Should General Blunt order the troops of my regiment that are now in New Mexico on this frontier I shall be able with them to protect all the route now under my command. Some two or three of these Indian tribes have taken their camps and are leaving for their buffalo hunt,

* Not found.

and as soon as I think they have scattered I shall send the train of Indian goods forward to Fort Lyon with a proper escort and in company of the Indian agents.

I send this by Captain [L. D.] Rouell, to whom I would refer you for much information that I cannot communicate in this.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. H. LEAVENWORTH,
Colonel, Commanding Troops on Santa Fé Road.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 19. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS, *Fort Leavenworth, August* 8, 1862.

I. In leaving this post for active service in the field the general commanding takes pleasure in acknowledging the zeal and activity displayed by the heads of the different departments, well knowing that in his absence the same uniformity of action and conduct will be observed.

II. Capt. J. M. Graham, Eighth Kansas Volunteers, is hereby appointed acting assistant adjutant-general of this department, and will be stationed at these headquarters. All communications will be addressed to him accordingly.

III. The following officers are hereby designated as heads of departments, &c., in the field: Capt. Thomas Moonlight, assistant adjutant-general and chief of staff; Maj. V. P. Van Antwerp, inspector-general; Capt. J. G. Haskell, chief quartermaster; Capt. Oliver Barber, chief commissary; First Lieut. H. G. Loring, aide-de-camp; First Lieut. J. Fin Hill, aide-de-camp; Maj. C. Vaughan, additional aide-de-camp.

All communications will be addressed to them accordingly.

By order of Brig. Gen. J. G. Blunt:

THOS. MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 9, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Major Montgomery, for some unaccountable reason, disbanded his command at Stockton, sent to Bolivar and Springfield all the militia he had, and undertook to follow Coffee with 100 men Sixth Missouri Cavalry. In a few miles he heard Coffee was in ambuscade, waiting for him with 100 men, and he fell back to Greenfield. I sent one section of artillery and 200 Fourth Missouri State Militia to Greenfield at daylight this morning, which, with other troops sent yesterday, will make the force of Montgomery 450 men. I have ordered 200 more troops to move this morning, and sent Col. Clark Wright to take the command. Major Montgomery I have ordered under arrest.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION,
Springfield, August 9, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Major Hubbard was surrounded at Newtonia on the night of the 7th by Rains, commanding 1,500 men.

I had sent 400 men from the Third Missouri State Militia to re-enforce him and order to fall back, but the officer in command returned without doing so. I shall order the command at Greenfield to move to this post unless I hear that Colonel Salomon has relieved Major Hubbard.

I have sent orders to concentrate all the troops at this post, and shall be prepared to fall back, if necessary. I expect the appearance of a force via Forsyth.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 9, 1862.

General BROWN, *Springfield, Mo.:*

Do not allow yourself to lose more ground than absolutely necessary. The moral effect of abandoning any considerable portion of Southwest Missouri will be very bad. Occupy as much of it as you can, but by detachments strong enough to be secure against sudden raids. If you find a force advancing by Forsyth, and it is not too strong for you, it may be wise to advance and strike them boldly. Keep on the aggressive as long as you can do it without too great danger. Do not hesitate to supply yourself with fresh horses or whatever else you need as long as the country will afford them. Make the Enrolled Militia as effective as possible and keep them employed. Southwest Missouri must be held if there are men enough in that part of the State to hold it.

I will send you arms. We will have plenty of troops soon. Let us hold our ground, if possible, until they can be brought into service.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, August 9, 1862.

Lieut. Col. A. KREKEL, *Saint Charles, Mo.:*

COLONEL: The condition of the northeastern part of Missouri demands the united efforts of all loyal men to put down the rebel bands which infest that part of the State.

I desire you to rally as quickly as possible as large a force as you can raise in Saint Charles, Warren, and Lincoln Counties and take the field at once. You will of course leave sufficient force, either of your own battalion or of the Enrolled Militia, to take care of the railroad now guarded by you.

You have full power to call out all the men subject to military duty in the counties named, exercising your discretion as to whom should be excused on account of any peculiar circumstances that may exist.

Let the men come in with their horses and arms and whatever else they may require for active campaigning and can carry without incumbrance. Let them not wait for organization or muster into service, but organize as they march.

Inform me from day to day what arms and ammunition you require and I will forward them by rail to such points as you may designate. Make the men use the arms to be found in the country as far as practicable.

The end to be accomplished is to destroy and put down forever the armed rebels in Missouri, and to punish their sympathizers in such a

manner as to give them a wholesome dread of the power of the Government.

You will take from the secessionists whatever you may need for the accomplishment of this end. Do not encumber yourself with the transportation of supplies, but live upon the country as you go.

It is not necessary to give you more detailed instructions; you understand the end to be accomplished and the means by which it is to be done. I rely upon your energy, influence, and discretion to accomplish it to the extent of the means placed at your disposal.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 9, 1862.

Colonel MCNEIL,
In the Field, care Colonel Robinson, Hudson, Mo.:

I congratulate you upon your success. Give my thanks to your officers and men. I will send the ammunition you want to Hudson to-morrow. Give the rebels no rest until they are broken up. Take whatever you want of horses and supplies from the secessionists.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 9, 1862.

Brigadier-General LOAN, *Saint Joseph, Mo.:*

Throw into the eastern part of the State as strong a militia force as you can raise and arm. Never mind subsistence; let them live upon the rebels as they go. If you can select an officer to take care of the Northwest, take the field in person with your troops. Make secessionists pay the expenses.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 9, 1862.

General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City:*

McNeil whipped Porter again yesterday near Stockton. Porter's force is broken up and scattered. Poindexter is near Penick to-day; I hope Guitar will strike him soon. Coffee is near Osceola recruiting. Col. Clark Wright is marching on him. If Colonel Warren can concentrate a force and attack him soon all will be well.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp near Fort Scott, August 9, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of letter of instruction dated August 3, and Special Orders, No. 88, by the hands of Dr. Gillpatrick, last evening on the march near Cox Creek.

I beg leave to submit the following report:

Information of the movement of the enemy in Missouri by my scouts and by citizens who came into camp all agreed that Neosho was occupied by the enemy under Jackman and Livingston, on August 6; that great rejoicing had been among the secesh population there, dinners prepared for them, &c. My first intention was to spoil that fun and annihilate their force by a rapid movement to Neosho, when later scouts and letters from Major Henning, commanding post at Fort Scott, informed me of large rebel forces farther north threatening Fort Scott and the State of Kansas; Fort Scott at the time nearly destitute of troops and entirely so of artillery. The first intended movement then had to be abandoned, and I marched in forced marches with a part of my command to the rescue of Fort Scott.

Colonel Cloud returned from his expedition to Tahlequah and Park Hill on the forenoon of August 7, bringing with him the Ross family, the ——— and treasury of the Cherokee Nation, and the valuables of Ross. I left Colonel Cloud in command, and marched with four companies of the Ninth Wisconsin, four companies Tenth Kansas Infantry; four companies cavalry, and four pieces of Rabb's battery, reaching Fort Scott on the morning of the 9th of August; distance, 60 miles; time, forty hours.

Under these circumstances I trust you will find my measures fully justified, even where they vary from your instructions afterward received. The danger was imminent, speedy action required, and I have done what under the circumstances was commanded by prudence and military experience. Your instructions are based upon the supposition that my flank is protected and communication with Fort Scott secured by the troops of General Brown, while in fact since all Southwestern Missouri is evacuated by Union troops and occupied by a five-times stronger rebel force than all available troops under my command. Inclosed I have the honor to submit copy of letter* from General Brown and report* of Major Phillips. The detail for the battery will be made promptly and reported to the commanding officer at Fort Scott. I will spare no pains to select good men and officers.

I have the honor to be, general, your most obedient servant,

F. SALOMON,

Brigadier-General, Commanding Indian Expedition.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 10, 1862.

General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

A portion of the new troops from Iowa, Illinois, and Wisconsin will be sent to Missouri. Your troops acting against the guerrillas must move rapidly and strike quickly. Do not let them scatter too much. General Curtis will soon make a strong diversion in your favor. There is a deputation here from Colonel Blair and others, asking for your removal on account of inefficiency.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

CAIRO, ILL., *August* 10, 1862—7 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

GENERAL: A regiment moving down from Pilot Knob (First Wis-

*Not found.

consin, Colonel Daniels) delayed and divided near Madison until the rebels have attacked and taken their train and otherwise considerably damaged the regiment. The movement was unknown to me, and fearing what has happened I sent two orders to hurry the command forward to join me. I start down to-day. I have obtained a considerable amount of equipments necessary for moving my force in its new location. Commodore Davis is also increasing his power. My force is not idle, and I will continue to press the enemy to the best of my ability. I have for many years in and out of Congress exerted my influence to inaugurate the commencement of a Pacific Railroad. A bill passed last Congress nearly as I had matured it. I am told that I am named as one of the commissioners to organize, and a meeting is called in Chicago on September 2, which, with your leave, I would like to attend. Times are not very favorable to such an enterprise, but they may turn more propitious. I would not go if any important necessity seemed to require me at my command at the moment of the call.

The postponement of the taking of Vicksburg, announced in your telegraph, seems unfortunate, but no doubt consistent with other important plans of which I am not advised. I shall in the mean time be ready to co-operate as you may command. I see the cotton lords are down on me. I at first let everybody trade in cotton, but soon found my camp infested with Jews, secessionists, and spies, and had to issue an order confining the business to a few, whom I restrain as sutlers under military law. Your order on the subject does not seem to suit necessities that exist in a country where cotton is the only available means of subsistence. A few bales have been retained by families to buy the necessaries of life, and such persons have nothing else to buy with. They must, therefore, have some payment in hand to prevent actual suffering for the necessaries of life. I must therefore ask to modify your order to such emergencies. I am not exactly well, but remain, very respectfully, your servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., August 10, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.:

COLONEL: I desire respectfully to ask the attention of the major-general commanding to the propriety of placing the Cairo and Fulton Railroad in working order as far as Bloomfield. I am informed by the officers of the company that this can be done at a small expense and on terms which appear advantageous to the Government.

Should it be necessary to carry on military operations of any considerable extent in Southeastern Missouri or Northeastern Arkansas, or to occupy that district of country for a long time even with a small force, great economy would result from opening that line of communication, and a position of great natural strength would be secured as a base of operations.

The railroad company is about to submit a proposition to the Government for the completion of the road, and hence I deem it proper at this time to express to the commanding general my views upon the subject.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 10, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

I have your message and will follow out the policy indicated. Threatened from every direction, the position I hold is greatly exposed, and more regular troops should be sent to me as soon as possible.

I do not overrate the dangers, and may be forced to abandon Springfield. I can get no relief from General Blunt for the western line.

All the camps have been moved to this post; the troops are moving without trains and subsisting on the country. Two battalions of the Tenth Illinois in Wright and Douglas. The forces at Newtonia, Greenfield, and one battalion of the Fourteenth Missouri State Militia at Ozark, all joined by the militia in their details, is the strength of my present position.

I shall fight every foot of the ground if compelled to.

Is there no way of obtaining the arms and equipments for our troops in advance, so that they may be armed as fast as they are mustered?

The First Arkansas and Eighth Missouri will be completed before the arms can get here if forwarded immediately. The ordnance officer here will receipt for them and obtain the necessary requisitions from the mustering officer.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., August 10, 1862.

Brig. Gen. E. B. BROWN,
Commanding Southwest Division, Springfield, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have just sent you a telegram, in which I expressed the opinion that it may be advisable for you to intrench your position at Springfield.

It is a bad place to fortify, so much so that Generals Lyon and Sigel decided last summer not to attempt it. But I was then and am still of opinion that they made a great mistake. You can select three or four of the highest points, so situated as to form a triangle or quadrilateral, and not more than from 600 to 1,000 yards apart (even less would be better), and throw up a small field work at each point, about large enough to contain a regiment of infantry and two or three pieces of artillery.

If you can arrange it so as to have sufficient water from wells or other sources in the polygon of your works it can be made a perfect success.

Colonel Haines will have provisions sent forward rapidly, so that your supply may be sufficient for a considerable siege. In this manner you would, I think without doubt, be able to hold your position until re-enforcements could reach you. The new levies are organizing rapidly in the Northern States and will begin to be available very soon. I am extremely anxious to hold our present lines until re-enforced.

I will have such arms as can be procured sent forward to you without delay. I presume the two regiments which you report so nearly full are cavalry, and I believe there are at present no cavalry arms to be had; if not, I will send muskets.

My views, in short, of your present best policy are to keep boldly on the aggressive with your best mounted force, and at the same time fortify yourself at Springfield so as to be able to hold that point as a last resort until troops can be sent from here to relieve you. But you can

probably judge better than I at this distance the practicability of so doing. Therefore I will leave the matter to your judgment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 10, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Major Hubbard has possession of a stone barn, with his guns on the upper floor. The barn is surrounded by a stone wall. The country is open prairie, and he is keeping Rains off. The re-enforcements probably reached him this morning.

I have changed the movement at Greenfield. Seven hundred troops, mostly United States, and one section of artillery leave Greenfield this morning in pursuit of Coffee. I am doing everything possible to make the militia effective.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. FOURTH DIVISION, ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Clarendon, August 10, 1862.

Captain PADDOCK, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: I herewith inclose several intercepted letters,* which conclusively show that General Hindman and his forces are in and near Little Rock. They also show that part of his forces are on this side of the river, and that his army is considerably demoralized. I have just had an interview with William M. Wells, a discharged private of Company G, commanded by Captain Norris, First Regiment of Mounted Arkansas Rangers. He says his regiment belongs to Churchill's brigade and McCown's division, which was in Price's army at Tupelo; that in coming back to his home in this place in company with about 1,500 of Price's command they divided and crossed the Mississippi in small squads and concentrated at Little Rock; that he left Little Rock on the 17th day of July, and arrived here, where his family resides, about ten days since. He is a native of Indiana, anxious to return home. He is well known to many of the privates in one of my regiments (Twenty-fourth Indiana), and I believe his statements are perfectly reliable.

He estimates the troops at and near Little Rock at 20,000 to 24,000 men, mostly Texans, under General Johnson, and the Arkansas regiments under General Rust. They have lately made a camp 9 miles above Little Rock, on Christian Hill, a high elevation on the west bank of the river that overlooks the surrounding country. He represents the condition of their army as being greatly demoralized with measles, sickness, and dissatisfaction prevailing through the camp, and says that a large part of the army would surrender if they had a chance. He further says that they have forty pieces of artillery, one 60-pounder, three 24-pounders, thirty-six 6 and 12 pounders, and about five hundred Minie muskets and five hundred flint-locks, the balance of their arms being shot-guns, rifles, &c. He represents two-thirds of their men

* Not found.

mounted, two teams to the company, with first-rate mules and wagons. Forage is very scarce around Little Rock, and the army is subsisted by drawing upon the county, which is exhausted for miles around. Across the Arkansas they have a bridge of flat-boats, and the river is fordable at different points above and below the city. He says he saw Price get on the train at Tupelo on the 1st of July to go to Chattanooga to take charge of the rebel forces at that place. The letters herewith inclosed corroborate his statements in several particulars.

On yesterday I succeeded in raising a large coal barge sunk by Colonel Fitch on his trip up here several weeks ago. With this boat I crossed eight companies, under Lieutenant-Colonel Barter, and drove their pickets back from the river. With this boat we could cross our whole army in a few days. She will carry 1,000 men, and we have ropes tied from shore to shore and can run her over with the rapidity of a skiff. The demonstration directed is now complete, and if nothing but a demonstration is intended I shall return to Helena within three days from this date, unless otherwise directed.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

ALVIN P. HOVEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

OFFICE OF PROVOST-MARSHAL-GENERAL,
CENTRAL DIVISION OF MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, August 10, 1862.

I. The following order will be enforced by the provost-marshal within the Division of Central Missouri:

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 35. } OFFICE OF PROVOST-MARSHAL-GENERAL, DIST. OF THE MO., *Saint Louis, Mo., August* 6, 1862.

I. Major White, provost-marshal-general of the Division of Central Missouri, will compel, as far as practicable, all disloyal persons within his division to take the oath of allegiance and give bonds in sums of not less than $1,000 for the faithful observance of the same, the bondsmen to be, if possible, secessionists or persons in sympathy with the principal, and to be pecuniarily responsible, so that in case of forfeiture the amount can be easily collected. Care should be observed not to allow any one person to stand bondsman oftener than the amount of his real property will warrant. It is my intention to compel all persons taking the oath of allegiance to live up to the letter and the spirit thereof or suffer the consequences.

BERNARD G. FARRAR,
Provost-Marshal-General.

F. J. WHITE,
Provost-Marshal-General, Central Division Missouri.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 11, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Cairo, Ill.:*

Your presence with the army in the field is deemed very important. A delegation from Southern Missouri represents that a large number of rebels are organizing both sides of the Arkansas line. Your application for leave in September will be presented to the Secretary of War.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 11, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

The enemy, about 1,500 strong, were moving north about 50 miles below Forsyth on Friday. I am sending a force to meet them, ample if this is all there is. I shall probably be able to keep them in check a few days longer.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SULPHUR SPRINGS, *August* 11, 1862.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON:

Report just came in that a band of rebels, about 500 men strong, are at Trenton Bridge, in the Meramec Bottom. I have about 150 Union men ready to attack them. Can you order some troops from Allenton or Manchester to assist them?

Please answer.

E. STRODTMAN,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

[Answer.]

Order whatever troops may be necessary from Manchester and Allenton to assist you. Concentrate what force you have of your own regiment necessary. Take command in person and move at once upon these fellows. Make a sure fight of it.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, *August* 11, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

GENERAL: I write to you because you understand the condition of this State. I will be as brief as possible, because I know your time is of value to the public.

Officers from Price's army have been for some time recruiting in North Missouri. I ordered a general enrollment of militia. General Schofield issued orders to carry out the enrollment. Those rebel officers, misrepresenting General Schofield's orders, alarmed all the men of Southern sympathies and rapidly filled up their ranks. The estimate of their whole number in the different bodies is from 5,000 to 10,000. My pet State Militia have encountered their largest body several times and always beaten them. The militia fight well.

It was no doubt the scheme of the enemy to prepare a large force in North Missouri to rise in arms when an army should approach our southern border. The order for enrolling the militia hastened their rising, but at the same time enables us to deal with them before our attention is called to any force coming from the south. The effect is probably fortunate.

This movement must be put down promptly. We ought to have more force if we could get it. There are but five small cavalry regiments of State Militia and Merrill's Horse to cover the entire country

north of the Missouri. They are working well, but the space is too large for the force, particularly when three-fourths of the population are hostile. It is a pity to have to employ mounted men in guarding posts and railroads.

If you cannot find any other troops to spare for our help can't you send home the fragmentary Missouri regiments to recruit and fight both? The Eighteenth and the Twenty-fifth are both fragments, having lost largely in battle. The Twenty-second was reduced by consolidation to a battalion under Lieutenant-Colonel Foster, and this battalion was consolidated with the Tenth under Colonel Holmes. The battalion of Foster is from the part of the State where the rebel uprising is now strongest, and are eager to get home to take care of their own people. Do for us what you can, with the assurance that we will do what we can for ourselves.

I have written to the President about the draft in this State, suggesting the propriety of leaving something to my discretion. Missouri already has more than one-half her fighting loyal people in the field and has a strong and unscrupulous enemy at home.

The order for drafting it is believed by many will re-enforce the bands already organized with thousands of men. It is suggested that the drafting be not attempted until we have first beaten those now embodied, and having used them up we can attend to those who would now re-enforce them. It is also suggested that large portions of the State are so entirely disloyal that a draft is impracticable and ought not to be attempted there, because it would take a force larger than all the men drafted to bring them into the ranks.

So far as these suggestions meet your concurrence will you give them your support? If the order for draft is peremptory, it will be carried out or attempted, whatever may be the consequences.

I have discovered here a disposition to criticise General Schofield and to have him removed from the command. The persons engaged are of the same class that has opposed and abused General McClellan and yourself. They are zealous in opposing rebellion, but incapable of judging correctly of the measures to be adopted. They have but one idea. General Schofield is doing well, according to my judgment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. R. GAMBLE.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Fort Scott, August 11, 1862.

Brigadier-General BROWN,
Missouri State Militia, Springfield, Mo.:

SIR: The general commanding directs me to say that he is now ready and desirous of co-operating with you in destroying the forces now infesting Missouri. We start a messenger to-night to bring us reliable information of the whereabouts of Coffee. Various rumors are afloat, some asserting that he is at Osceola, others that he is north of that point, and some say south of it. Now, the general desires that you gather your forces and prevent Coffee from moving north, where he can augment his forces. You can cut him off from moving north, sending us information to that effect, and rely upon it we will prevent him from moving south. The object will be to hem him in between our commands

and thereby destroy him. This department is in earnest about this thing, and desires your hearty co-operation.

Make all possible haste, as much depends on not losing a moment.

I have the honor to be, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Fort Scott, August 11, 1862.

Col. FITZ HENRY WARREN,
First Iowa Cavalry, Clinton, Mo.:

SIR: The general commanding directs me to inform you that he has this day communicated with General Brown, desiring and requesting him to prevent Coffee from moving north. It is the general's determination to hem him in between our united forces and completely destroy him. You will see by this what is required of you. Send us complete information of your intentions and movements, so that we can act in concert.

I have the honor to be, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 11, 1862.

Brigadier-General MERRILL, *Hudson, Mo.:*

Do as you think best about the time of attacking Cobb. My only fear is that he will overpower the militia at Wellsville or Danville and get the arms I sent there. Ammunition for artillery and infantry went up yesterday; has it not arrived at Hudson? Detail Lieutenant Reder as aide. The Eighteenth Iowa, new regiment, will be at Hannibal to-morrow or the next day.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. U. S. FORCES, ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Clarendon, August 11, 1862.

Captain PADDOCK, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN. Thirteen recruits, and among them several deserters from General Hindman's army, arrived this morning from Surrounded Hill. From their statements and the facts heretofore sent you there can be no doubt that the main body of Hindman's forces are still at Little Rock and vicinity, badly demoralized. He is building a camp about 15 miles above his present position, on this side of the Arkansas River. It is stated also by these men that General Parsons has about 4,000 at Des Arc and a few men at Surrounded Hill.

Surrounded Hill is about 17 miles above this place, between the White and Cache Rivers, the northern extremity of the hill or hills extending to within a few miles of Des Arc, which is about 30 miles from this point.

If a campaign is contemplated toward Little Rock I conceive this is the most favorable time for the movement. Water on the route is

scarce and the country is devastated, but with supplies from this point and one barrel of water to the company we can cross the prairie and with two good divisions scatter their forces or capture them. The conscripts will desert in hundreds, and to save themselves be compelled to enroll themselves on our side.

On Friday, the 8th instant, I sent Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, First Indiana Cavalry, on a scouting expedition to Harris' Ferry, 12 miles below this place. On arriving he discovered the boat, with pickets or guards watching it on the opposite bank. He commanded them to bring it over, but they refused. He then threw a few shells from his small guns, whilst two men swam over, took the boat, brought it to this side, and cut it in pieces. At this ferry last week about 60 Texas Rangers crossed with about 40 prisoners of the First Wisconsin Cavalry.

A contraband from the west bank of the White River has just come in, after riding two days, and reports the people as living in great terror at our anticipated approach. He says the troops on the line are running back to Little Rock. The river here is about one foot higher now than it was when Colonel Fitch was here several weeks ago, and a small gunboat might easily come up with transports and provisions. I have heard nothing from you since I left, and this is my third dispatch.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

ALVIN P. HOVEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *August* 12, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Would the completion of the railroad some distance farther in the direction of Springfield, Mo., be of any military advantage to you? Please answer.

A. LINCOLN.

MEMPHIS, TENN., *August* 12, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Your telegraph of yesterday, saying my presence is deemed very important, is received. I still think Missouri is over-anxious. I stopped on Arkansas shore to inquire after force in Northeast Arkansas. There is none. My Fourth Division (General Hovey) has advanced west, near to Clarendon. The enemy retired precipitately after his attack on Colonel Daniels' detachment near Madison. My river cavalry, in conjunction with navy force, extended to mouth of White River. All was quiet at Helena last night. All quiet here at Memphis.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., August 12, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commanding U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I received your telegram of the 10th yesterday. I had

been acting some time as you suggest, by keeping my troops well together, moving rapidly, and striking quick and severe blows. I believe no troops could be more active and energetic than those in Missouri. Porter's band of 3,000 men has been driven a distance of not less than 300 miles and whipped five times in ten days. His loss in killed and wounded is not less than 600. His force is entirely broken up and scattered. He probably has not 20 men with him. Poindexter, with about 1,000 men, and Cobb, with 400 or 500, both north of the Missouri River, have thus far eluded us; but I have no doubt of being able to corner them soon. I have perfect confidence that the insurrection in Northern Missouri will be put down in a short time. In the southeastern part of the State all is comparatively quiet. I believe there is no immediate danger to be apprehended in that quarter. In the western and southwestern parts of the State the rebels are extremely active and bold. Quantrill succeeded in taking Independence with a few men yesterday. I had ordered a concentration of troops in that vicinity a week before, but, for some reason which I have not yet learned, the order was not carried out in time. I believe I have troops enough in that part of the State to prevent the rebels from gaining any considerable foothold and to break them up in a short time. Coffee, with 500 or 600 men, had succeeded in eluding General Brown's forces and passed up near to the Osage, where he has been joined by a thousand or more recruits. I have two bodies of cavalry after him, and I am sure he cannot gain more than a very temporary success.

Springfield is threatened by a considerable force advancing via Forsyth. General Brown finds it impossible to ascertain how large; but I do not believe it all equal to his. I have directed General Brown to fortify a point at or near Springfield, to be held by his enrolled militia, and to keep on the aggressive with his disciplined troops as long as possible. I have no doubt of his ability to hold that point until re-enforcements can be sent from the new levies in the adjoining States. Thousands of men have fled from Missouri during the past two weeks and joined the rebels in Arkansas. Most of them are in the vicinity of Batesville, trying to organize. As yet they are poorly armed, some of them not at all. I do not see any present danger from that direction, but I presume I shall need re-enforcements as soon as they can reach me.

As to the charge of inefficiency, I believe it comes solely from the men who would have me adopt an extreme policy, not sanctioned by yourself or by the President. If I thought otherwise I would ask to be relieved at once; and if, upon examination, you think the good of the service will be promoted thereby, I will cheerfully accept a less responsible command. I can see as well as others that I have committed some errors; whether more than another would have done is not for me to judge. I will do the best I am able, wherever I may be placed.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—Colonel Guitar attacked Poindexter at 9 o'clock last night, while crossing Grand River. Killed and drowned from 30 to 40 of his men, captured one-third of his horses and arms, and all his baggage and ammunition.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 12, 1862—3.30 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK:

Nobody is authorized to ask Schofield's removal in my name. I have written to Hon. M. Blair, asking that his powers may be more ample, and that he be disembarrassed from the authority of Governor Gamble.

FRANK P. BLAIR, JR.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *August* 12, 1862.

Hon. F. P. BLAIR, JR., *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

The committee from Saint Louis (Henry T. Blow, John C. Vogle, and Thomas O'Reilley) told me, in the presence of the President, that they were authorized by you to ask for General Schofield's removal for inefficiency. The Postmaster-General has to-day sent to me a letter from Mr. Broadhead, asking that you be put in General Schofield's place. There has been no action on this or on the papers presented by the above-named committee.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 12, 1862—12 m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK:

I dispatched you yesterday and wrote to the Postmaster-General last week. Let the letter be submitted to you. Nobody is authorized to ask in my name for Schofield's removal. I think the State military organizations should be disbanded as far as practicable, and a military commander in this State authorized to act without respect to Governor Gamble. I do not want the place, but want the commander in this State to be instructed to act without regard to the State authorities. Nobody has any confidence in Governor Gamble, and nobody believes that any good will come out of a good measure proposed by him. We have men enough to exterminate all our enemies in this State if anybody believed that measures to that end would be vigorously prosecuted.

FRANK P. BLAIR, JR.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, August 12, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

GENERAL: I have received your unofficial letter of the 9th instant.* I fear that some of my friends, as well as my enemies and those who care nothing for me one way or the other, may use their influence in the effort to break up this department. I deem it my duty to protest against it now as I did last spring when the question was agitated. Though I write this unofficially, you are of course at liberty to use it officially if it can be of any weight in support of your views.

I deem it not only important but absolutely necessary, that Missouri and Arkansas be under the same command, in view of future military operations, aside from the fact that Saint Louis is the base of supplies

* Not found.

for both. For the same reason Kansas should be added to the department, at least for the present. Harmonious operations on the part of the Kansas and Missouri troops are of great importance at this time, but it seems impossible to secure such harmony between independent commands.

Though perhaps not so essential that West Tennessee be in the same department, so far as military operations are concerned, I know no good reason why it should be separated from the States west of the Mississippi.

Captain Moore, president of the Saint Louis Merchants' Exchange, has just gone to Washington on business connected with affairs here. He represents the substantial men, not politicians, of this city; whatever his own views may be, he will use his influence to any extent you may deem advisable in resisting the political pressure against your policy. I was not aware of his going nor of his mission until after he had gone, which I regret; for had I known it I would have spoken to him on this subject. But I am satisfied you can rely upon him, if you think it necessary to use outsiders to resist outside pressure.

Yours, very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD.

HUDSON, *August* 12, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD:

McNeil reports Porter a fugitive in the Fabius Hills, with about 20 men; his whole band scattered. Two or three hundred of them gone to Monroe, with Ninth Missouri and Third Iowa after them. Benjamin's battalion after the fugitives north of the road. Will start principal part of McNeil's force toward Callaway as soon as I can get them organized and in hand. I hope to give you good news of Poindexter and Cobb shortly.

The county is full of wounded from the Kirksville fight. It has spread terror among secesh. Porter is used up in Northeast Missouri, and it only remains to organize loyal men thereby and arm them and make secesh foot the bills, and the matter is forever settled.

Lieutenant-Colonel Thompson goes with his force toward Columbia to-morrow.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 12, 1862.

Brigadier-General LOAN, *Brookfield:*

Hughes and Quantrill have taken Independence, and it is reported are threatening Lexington. If you can re-enforce that place from any part of your division do so. Doubtless Poindexter will endeavor to effect a junction with Hughes by crossing one way or the other. You may prevent it and destroy them by a vigorous pursuit.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 12, 1862.

General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City, Mo.:*

Poindexter has crossed Grand River into Carroll County. General Loan is after him with 1,200 men. I have telegraphed him to push on

and prevent his junction with Quantrill and re-enforce Lexington if possible. General Brown says Coffee is moving east via Bolivar with 2,000 men. He probably has designs upon the trains from Rolla, but possibly may go up Linn Creek.

Rains, with about 1,000 men, is supposed to be near Carthage, going north. We must abandon all small posts, keep our troops in large bodies, and strike the guerrillas quickly and with vigor. The John Warner has arms for Lexington. I will send you the others you require and ammunition immediately.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 12, 1862.

General MERRILL, *Hudson, Mo.:*

General Loan informs me that Poindexter has crossed Grand River at the mouth of Yellow Creek. General Loan is about starting from Brookfield in pursuit with 1,200 men. What change will this make in movement of your troops? Keep up communication with General Loan, so as to secure co-operation, and keep me informed of everything.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 7. } HDQRS. NORTHEAST MISSOURI DIVISION, *Macon City, Mo., August* 12, 1862.

Captain Granger, enrolling officer for the Northeast District, will proceed at once to Louisiana and collect 250 of the Enrolled Militia of Pike County and with them march to Paris, where he will immediately organize and arm the loyal inhabitants of Monroe County. The whole population of the county subject to military duty will be at once enrolled, disloyal persons giving up their arms and taking the oath of allegiance. Captain Granger is authorized to call on Colonel Hayward for arms and equipments sufficient to outfit the companies which he organizes, and will do so as soon as the organization is complete.

By order of Brigadier-General Merrill:

GEO. M. HOUSTON,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION OF MISSOURI,
Springfield, August 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: A preliminary survey of the localities about the town for the erection of field works has been made, and I have decided on the location. It is immediately west of the court-house, where the creek bends to the south, with two points northwest and southwest from it. The details will be made to-morrow and the work begun. I have nothing from Montgomery since morning or from Hubbard for two days. He was then in pursuit of Rains, who when last heard from was at Neosho. If Montgomery gets any assistance from Fort Scott Coffee's command must be dispersed. I have sent a force of militia west from Bolivar to pick up stragglers. I notice that a correspondent

of the Democrat has been enlightening the people of the short-comings of this department. He says some truths, but more lies. The force at Cassville was 644, not 3,000; the arms destroyed were a few old country guns that were worthless—there were not sufficient good arms to furnish the recruits, and but little commissary stores. I knew the raid was to be made, and the movements saved any of the small posts being attacked. We have not lost a man yet. I do not know but it would have been better to have taken the chance. Yet I think, with the information I had, to concentrate the forces was the only thing to do. It does not require large guards for camps, and there were good strong bodies of cavalry and artillery in the field living on the country and moving without trains. We have every reason to believe that it was best as it was.

The organization of the militia is going on rapidly. I have armed twenty-three companies in the following counties: Douglas, three; Ozark, two; Wright, two; Webster, two; Polk, three; Green, four; Dallas, two; Christian, three; Stone, one; Laclede, two.

Mr. Bray, of Lawrence, has gone to Fort Scott with a letter to the commanding officer, asking him for force to protect the organization in Barton and Vernon Counties, and also asking for arms. Order herewith will show the districts and some things for defenses that I require of them.

The raids of Coffee and Rains in the west have prevented the organization in those districts. We want 3,000 muskets to arm the companies in the west and increase the force in the southern counties. The arms are not in the country. Many of the companies are unable to bring in more than ten guns, and them of the poorest kind. In the absence of instructions I have ordered that prominent citizens shall act temporarily as commanders of the militia.

Hoping, general, this may meet your approval, I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Fort Scott, August 13, 1862.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN:

The bearer of this, John Ross, Chief of the Cherokee Nation, at my suggestion is about to visit Washington, for the purpose of consulting with you relative to the condition of his people and their attitude toward the Federal Government.

About the 10th of July I forwarded to the Secretary of War documents, including correspondence between Mr. Ross and the agents of Confederate Government; also proceedings of the Cherokee Council and treaties of alliance with the rebel States. These papers were accompanied by a letter expressing my opinion in regard to feeling among the Cherokees toward our Government. Further correspondence and intercourse with them has confirmed the opinion then expressed. I have no doubt as to the loyalty of the Ross family and three-fourths of the Cherokee people. Until recently they have been unable to hold any communication with our Government, while they were constantly pressed by the agents of the Confederate States with false representations and every influence brought to bear to seduce

them from their allegiance to our Government; yet they rejected the propositions of the rebel Government until October, 1861, hoping that our forces might arrive in their country and insure their protection. This hope failing them, they were compelled to the policy they adopted as a matter of necessity and self-preservation.

Chief Ross will confer with you freely upon all the details affecting the relations of his people with our Government.

I commend him to you as a man of candor and frankness, upon whose representations you may rely.

Hoping that his interview with you may result in advancing the mutual interest of the Government and Cherokee Nation, I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Larned, August 13, 1862.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that since the Indian agent, Major Colley, arrived here he has held council with all the chiefs of his agency, and that the Indians that were assembled expecting to receive their goods have left for their hunting grounds with a promise to their agent to meet him about the 1st of October next and get their annuities. The late trouble with the Indians near here was occasioned by interested parties residing in the neighborhood and on the Indian lands, hoping if the Indians received their goods they would be able to purchase for little or nothing whatever the Indians received from the Government. As the great number of Indians that were here have left, your order of the 12th July, directing the four companies of the Second Kansas Volunteers to take post at Fort Riley, will be complied with. Two of these companies have been sent to the Big Bend to await orders, and the other two will march for Council Grove to-morrow, unless the mail that is due to-day should bring other orders. The two now at Big Bend will be directed to move on to Fort Riley, after a few days' stay at that point, to ascertain, if possible, the truth of the many reports that reach us of the advance of Texans on the frontier.

For myself, I do not think any considerable body will do so, but that our route is liable to be attacked almost any time by guerrillas I have no doubt.

By the last coach from Santa Fé I received no information from General Canby as to his intention about the troops of my regiment. I do hope General Blunt will not consent to let such troops as the Colorado Volunteers remain so inactive as they would be obliged to do in New Mexico. They should be placed where strong arms and stout hearts are wanted, and my word for it they will never disappoint their officers.

With the First and Second Colorado, my Ninth Wisconsin Battery, and one battalion of cavalry, good service would be done by following down the Arkansas River as far as Fort Smith, to co-operate with troops from Kansas and Missouri. Will General Blunt give me such a command?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. LEAVENWORTH,
Colonel, Commanding Route on Santa Fé Road.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 14, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

I understand that the Governor of this State asks to be released from the draft. Do not let up on it. With the draft we can raise all the men wanted. They will volunteer to avoid the draft. Without it we raise none. Other counsels must be taken than the Governor of this State or affairs will go to hell, near to which we are.

F. P. BLAIR, JR.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

I have reliable information that the enemy, 6,000 strong, are moving north in Carroll County, Arkansas. Rains and Coffee have found a junction in Barton or Vernon Counties. I have sent expresses this morning to abandon the pursuit of Coffee and return to this post. The Tenth Illinois is all ordered to Marshfield. The most rapid movements alone can prevent the abandonment of this post. I will order in all the militia that are armed.

Blunt's force are all at Fort Scott. I got no assistance from them.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Rains' and Coffee's forces, about 3,000, have probably formed a junction in Cedar or Barton Counties. Montgomery was in pursuit of them from the east and Colonel King from the south at last accounts. If the troops at Fort Scott move on them they should be cut up. A spy came in early this morning; reported a force of about 6,000 moving north in Carroll County, Arkansas, and another at noon to-day. They have received orders to return, and are moving back to Little Rock. Our telegraph wires were cut last night, and I sent an express to Sedalia on receipt of first report. Reconnoitering parties have been ordered through Forsyth and Galena to learn the truth as to their reported change of route.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 14, 1862.

General BROWN, *Springfield, Mo.:*

No troops have been sent south of the Osage. It has been necessary to concentrate the troops north of the Osage upon Hughes and Quantrill in Jackson County. If Rains and Coffee are both west of you it must be a mistake about any very large force south of Forsyth. I apprehend it is a mere demonstration to facilitate the movements of Rains and Coffee. It may, however, be the reverse. The movements of Rains and Coffee may be intended to draw your troops away from Springfield. Do not let them deceive you. If you cannot rely upon your spies, make a strong cavalry reconnaissance into Carroll County to ascertain

the facts, giving the commanding officer orders, if he finds the enemy advancing in such force as to make it necessary to concentrate, to send dispatches direct to the troops operating against Rains and Coffee, so that they may reach Springfield in time.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

I have anticipated that the movement of Rains and Coffee may have been for the purpose of drawing off the troops from Springfield, and have held my forces to meet any intended movement from the south. If Colonel King had followed Rains or Colonel Salomon moved to my support the force sent was ample for the purpose, but Montgomery seems to be left to fight his way out. He will render a good account of himself, but I fear will be overpowered. I shall try and concentrate the forces of King and Montgomery. If I succeed the force will be sufficient to hold the enemy in check. Col. Clark Wright is ordered to Greenfield to take command. Cavalry reconnaissances have been ordered into Arkansas.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 14, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD:

I have advices from Jasper County that Colonel King abandoned the pursuit of Rains; that the Kansas troops will not move, leaving Montgomery to contend against the entire force of the enemy. I have sent to Montgomery to retire to Greenfield, where I will support him. King's conduct is spoken of as dastardly. Other bands from Arkansas are coming into the southwest.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 14, 1862.

General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City:*

Guitar whipped Poindexter again yesterday. Porter and Poindexter are used up. Coffee has been driven south again. Now is your time to strike Hughes and Quantrill. Let the blow be quick and overwhelming. It will not do to act on the defensive.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, *August* 14, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD:

Warren was ordered north last night with his entire force, at least 1,500 men and one section of artillery; he must be near Warrensburg to-night or beyond there. Foster will be sent westerly with 1,000 men and section of artillery till he can communicate with Warren, when all

will move on rebels in Jackson County. Can you not get the Leavenworth forces sent back to Kansas City to co-operate for a few days? It is needed very much now.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

IN CAMP ON DEEP WATER,
Twenty miles north of Canton, Thursday, Aug. 14, 1862—7 p. m.

Capt. THOMAS MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: Coffee, Jackman, and others have passed up north with a column, said to be from 5,000 to 6,000. I am after them with about 600 and two pieces of artillery. There is a column coming up on the east of General Blunt. Will send a force via Kansas City to cut them off in that direction. We can capture the whole command—Coffee, Quantrill, Jackman, *et al.*

In haste and very truly, your obedient servant,

FITZ HENRY WARREN,
Brigadier-General Volunteers.

JEFFERSON CITY, *August* 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

It is understood from the telegraph operator at Kansas City that the forces from Leavenworth have been withdrawn and the rebels in large force marching on that place. Independence full of the devils and having full swing; will not allow wires to be put up. Reconnoitering forces of 70 from Lexington expected back early to-night. Houston telegraphs Colonel Hughes was killed in the fight at Independence; Quantrill and others now command the rebels. My whole force will be directed against the bands. Warren is moving with his entire command.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

KANSAS CITY, *August* 14, 1862.

Capt. J. M. GRAHAM:

SIR: I arrived here this a. m. with my command. The enemy were last evening 18 miles beyond Independence, toward Lexington, 800 strong, and expecting hourly to be re-enforced by Colonel Coffee, when the consolidated command intend to march on and attack Lexington. Shall I seize the boat and proceed to that point, remain here, or return to the fort? Answer.

JOHN T. BURRIS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 14, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

The withdrawal of General Blunt south to Fort Scott has left the southwestern part of Missouri much exposed. Rains and Coffee are now in Chattanooga [?] County, with 3,000 men. I have not the force to drive them out without endangering Springfield. Cannot General Blunt be ordered to co-operate with me?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 15, 1862.

General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Suggest to General Blunt how he can best move to co-operate with you, and send me a copy of your dispatch to him.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., August 15, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have just received your dispatch, dated 4.25 p. m. of to-day, directing me to suggest to General Blunt how he can best co-operate with me, and to send you a copy of my dispatch to him. Being informed that General Blunt started from Fort Leavenworth for Fort Scott several days ago, I have sent the inclosed dispatch to Springfield, to be sent from there by express, with directions to the commanding officer at Fort Scott, if General Blunt be not there, to read it and act upon it, should he feel justified in doing so. My dispatch to General Blunt being necessarily quite lengthy, I have decided not to send the copy to you by telegraph, although I am in doubt whether it was not your intention that it should be so sent; but as I take it for granted that General Blunt will now co-operate with me, if practicable, there seems no reason for sending the dispatch to you by telegraph. I am glad to be able to inform you that the insurrection in Northern Missouri is substantially at an end. Porter's and Poindexter's bands have been entirely cut to pieces and scattered. They have lost not less than 1,000 men in killed and wounded and are fleeing in terror in all directions. Cobb has a small band with him yet, which Colonel Merrill is now after. My troops in that part of the State have done nobly. They have exceeded my highest expectations. I am now concentrating several strong bodies of cavalry upon Quantrill, which I believe cannot fail to dispose of him in a few days.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 15, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT:

Rains and Coffee, with about 3,000 men, are in the extreme western counties of Missouri. Another force (reported 6,000 strong) is approach-

ing Springfield from the south. General Brown's force is not strong enough to operate against both with success. If you will send such force as you can spare against Rains and Coffee and prevent their junction with the bands of rebel recruits in Central Missouri, or, if Rains and Coffee pass north of you, cut off their retreat into Arkansas, we can soon either drive them all out or destroy them. I make these suggestions by direction of the general-in-chief, and hope you will find it in your power to act upon them. I am concentrating several strong columns of cavalry upon Quantrill in Jackson County, which will break him up or drive him south, and continue the pursuit should he elude them. In the latter case I must depend upon you to assist me in cutting him off. Please inform me what you can do.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HELENA, ARK., *August* 15, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *Commanding:*

My advance—the Fourth Division—went to Clarendon. The enemy retreated across White River. General Hovey sent cavalry, which pressed toward Little Rock. No conflict. Enemy in force above Little Rock. Letters of Hindman, intercepted, report about 25,000, well armed and equipped. I would not allow main force to advance beyond White River, as I have not as yet a proper command for that river. Navy and Army expedition start down Mississippi to-night to scour and ascertain as to crossing of force; also to verify reports as to the loss of the Arkansas.* Hindman was in Little Rock on the 7th awaiting my approach. His force is numerous, but poorly fed and dissatisfied. His numbers exceed mine, and I hope you will send me some of the new levy. Health of my troops good.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Johnson, Mo., August 15, 1862.

Colonel CLOUD, *Second Kansas Volunteers:*

SIR: You will occupy such position south of the Osage River as will give security to Fort Scott, and enable you at the same time to operate against Rains, if he should be advancing north. His is the only force now in Southwest Missouri that will require looking after.

I arrived here about 7 o'clock this morning and shall move again at 9. The forces of Coffee, Hunter, and others, numbering between 3,000 and 4,000, are pushing rapidly to Lexington, where they expect to meet Porter and others from the north of the Missouri River with a force equal to theirs; also to unite with the force of Quantrill and Hays. They then propose going south in a body. They are also receiving large accessions daily as they pass through the country. I shall move on as rapidly as possible, and hope to come up with them at the Missouri River.

Respectfully, yours,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

---

* Destroyed August 6 near Baton Rouge. See Series I, Vol. XV.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 15, 1862.

General LOAN, *Laclede, via Brookfield:*

Concentrate your entire available force on the river at Lexington or above. Should the rebels from below cross over, make preparation to cross the river and go south, if necessary, with as much force as can be spared from your division. I would like you to command in person for the present at least. Lose no time in reaching the vicinity of Lexington, and inform me via Lexington of your movements. Answer.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 15, 1862.

General MERRILL, *Hudson, Mo.:*

The arms at Hannibal are for General Loan. You can take a part of them if you need them at once. I will send 1,000 more immediately. I want two or three of your best companies of cavalry for a few days' service in Saint Louis County. Several hundred well armed, well mounted rebels have collected in the county. I must have disciplined troops to give them the castigation so much needed. Send them to me at once, if possible.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 15, 1862.

General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City, Mo.:*

General Loan is ordered to Lexington with his entire force. Will certainly reach that place before Coffee can. Rains and Coffee were at Lamar yesterday with about 3,000 men. They can hardly have passed Colonel Warren, who is also moving north. If so, our troops must move faster or they can never whip the rebels.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 15, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Major Montgomery will be at Greenfield to-night and form a junction with Colonel King's command. Before moving from Greenfield I shall know what is doing in Arkansas. Rains and Coffee have moved north from Lamar. They must know that they have nothing to apprehend from Kansas troops.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *August* 15, 1862—12 m.

Brigadier-General BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 13th instant was received a moment ago. I hasten to reply. Events have transpired rapidly within a few days. As I wrote you a few days since, threatened with attack by 700 or 800 men I fell back toward the Missouri River from Santa

Fé for better position, and threw out strong pickets toward the enemy, finding him in considerable force.

Independence fell on Monday morning. The enemy signifying his intention to move upon this place without delay, I immediately brought my command, consisting of Company B, Sixth Kansas, and Companies A and L, Third Wisconsin Cavalry, to this post, having first called upon the militia of Johnson County to the defense of the frontier. The same evening Lieutenant-Colonel Burris arrived with a detachment from Leavenworth, and we immediately moved upon Independence with about 700 men. Found Independence evacuated; staid all night, and reliable information reaching us that the enemy was in largely-superior force and hourly expecting to be re-enforced by Coffee, we concluded that sound policy required us to fall back to this place.

Colonel Burris found orders here recalling him to Leavenworth. He ordered me to remain with my command at this post.

This morning information reaches me that a force of between 3,000 and 4,000 are on the Blue. I have reconnoitering parties in front, and should the information prove correct I shall fall back across the Kansas River, in case they move upon this post in the force estimated. Could you send me two or three more companies of my battalion, I could act with much more efficiency.

Your obedient servant,

W. C. RANSOM,
Major Sixth Kansas Volunteers, Commanding.

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, August 15, 1862.

Information of a character not at present advisable to be made public has been received at these headquarters which renders it necessary on the part of the general commanding this department to make the following recommendations to the citizens of Leavenworth County:

I. That all persons within said county who are liable to military duty under the militia laws of the State immediately enroll themselves in companies, procure such arms as they may be able, and hold themselves in readiness for service at a moment's warning.

II. That when arms are found in the possession of persons who are rightly suspected of disloyalty such arms shall be taken and receipted for by commanders of companies, to be returned upon proof of loyalty being properly made.

III. It is also recommended that the mayor of the city of Leavenworth cause all stores, saloons, and places of business in the city to be closed at 4 o'clock p. m. of each day, in order to give the citizens an opportunity of organizing and perfecting themselves in drill.

IV. Commanders of companies will report to these headquarters what number of men they may be able to muster.

If these recommendations are promptly complied with it is believed that an opportunity will soon be offered in which the guerrilla bands, who are now devastating our sister State and infesting the borders of our own, may be speedily and completely dispersed and destroyed.

Unless these requests are promptly attended to events may render it necessary for the general commanding to use his authority and compel their observance. The hearty co-operation of all loyal citizens is expected.

By order of Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt:

J. M. GRAHAM,
Captain, Eighth Kansas Vols., Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.

WASHINGTON, *August* 16, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: Yours of the 12th is just received. I fully approve the disposition you have made of your forces. I myself never doubted your efficiency, but I wished you to know the charges which were so strenuously urged against you here and the source from which they came. It seems impossible for politicians to play a fair or open game. They always keep a trump (as they think) card concealed up their sleeves or in the top of their boots. They cannot get me to assist them in any such a game either against you or any one else.

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 16, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT,
In the Field, via Springfield, Mo.:

The rebels north of the Osage, joined by Rains and Coffee, are in such force as to require our combined forces to overpower them. Let me urge upon you, general, to move directly north in conjunction with such force as General Brown can spare and co-operate with General Totten's troops north of the Osage.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 16, 1862.

General LOAN, *care Commanding Officer at Chillicothe:*

I dispatched you yesterday to march to Lexington, but have received no answer. Hurry forward to that place as fast as possible. It is threatened by an overwhelming force. Answer.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 16, 1862.

General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City, Mo.:*

I will send you a regiment of infantry, the Eighteenth Iowa, and two pieces of Backof's battery to-morrow morning. Also Cole's battery, if necessary, as soon as I can get it down. I will dispatch General Loan to hurry forward to Lexington. General Blunt from Fort Scott is moving into Missouri with a strong force, and General Brown co-operating. I will direct them to march rapidly north and co-operate with you. What in hell was Foster doing by himself?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS, NEAR JOHNSON, MO.,
August 16, 1862—8 a. m.

Colonel WARREN:

SIR: I arrived here at 6 o'clock a. m. in pursuit of the rebel forces under Coffee, Jackman, and others, said to number between 3,000 and

4,000 men. From the best information I can get they are moving rapidly to Lexington, where they expect to unite with a force from the north side of the Missouri River. I shall move again at 9 o'clock, and hope to come up with them on the Missouri River, if not before. My command consists of about 1,500 men, with six pieces of artillery. Can you send me re-enforcements? If you send infantry, they should be put in wagons, so as to move as rapidly as possible. I shall go by the way of Rose Hill. Send me reply by messenger what you can do. I would like very much to have you along.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Department of Kansas.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 16, 1862.

General TOTTEN:

I have directed the Leavenworth troops to re-enforce Kansas City, and then to retire across the river with these, if not strong enough to hold the place. I do not understand whether the Warner was to bring down the companies of Major Linder and leave the others or bring them all. I will send you Cole's battery, and, if possible, another regiment of infantry, which I expect to arrive to-night. This is all I have. Blunt is moving north with his entire force; is probably at Osceola now. Open communication with him if possible, and urge him to push forward to your support. I will do the same via Springfield.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, *August* 16, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Commanding District:*

Every single movement has been telegraphed you. On the 14th you said: "Now is your time to strike Hughes and Quantrill; let the blow be quick and overwhelming." The same day you were telegraphed that Colonel Warren was ordered north last night with his entire force of at least 1,500 and one section of artillery. He must be near Warrensburg to-night or beyond. Foster will be sent southwesterly with 1,000 and section of artillery till he can communicate with Warren, when all will move on the rebels in Jackson County. Can you not get the Leavenworth forces sent back to Kansas City to co-operate for a few days? It is needed very much now.

Upon receiving last night a dispatch from Warren, dated on Deep Water, in Henry County, a copy of which I sent you, I immediately ordered Colonel Huston to send after Foster and order him back to Lexington. The order was sent, and at sunrise this morning was within 5 miles of Foster. All this has been dispatched you promptly.

The Warner was sent to Kansas City for Linder's command, which had arrived there from Harrisonville; besides these two companies, there are at Kansas City one company of Huston's regiment and one of militia. Send the Leavenworth forces to their assistance immediately.

By yesterday's dispatch you will see that Major Eno, from Warsaw, and all troops in that direction were ordered to Sedalia. I want Cole's battery, and as much more infantry as you can possibly spare me;

those you send to-morrow, I understand, are perfectly raw. I shall go myself in command.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 16, 1862.

Brigadier-General BROWN, *Springfield, Mo.:*

Ask General Blunt to push forward to Clinton and open communication with General Totten at Sedalia. The enemy, several thousand strong, are now threatening Sedalia and Lexington. I am concentrating all my available force at those points, but will require all the assistance he can give me.

Tell Colonel Wright to keep within supporting distance of General Blunt.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 16, 1862.

General BROWN, *Springfield:*

Withdraw your troops, if any, west and southwest of Springfield, and send Colonel Wright's force, as strong as you can make it, north, to co-operate with General Totten's troops. Send the accompanying dispatch to General Blunt, and order Colonel Wright to co-operate with him. Let the southwestern counties take care of themselves for the present. Hold Springfield, and operate north as much as possible.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 16, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

A messenger returned from Fort Scott, bringing dispatches from General Blunt. He moved on Wednesday night toward Montevallo in strong force; asks for a strong co-operation from the north. The command of four pieces of artillery and 1,400 cavalry, under command of Col. Clark Wright, is at Greenfield. Coffee's forces will not stand the attack of General Blunt, but will scatter if hard pressed, and will concentrate at an agreed point. I send expresses to Bolivar, where there are 300 armed militia; to Greenfield and to Mount Vernon, where there are 100 Second Wisconsin Cavalry and two companies militia, to co-operate with General Blunt.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 17, 1862.

H. W. HALLECK, *General in-Chief:*

Rains and Coffee, with about 4,000 men, have succeeded in getting north to the Osage. General Blunt and a part of General Brown's troops are moving north in their rear. I am concentrating upon them

from all directions. All the rebels in Western Missouri are joining them. I should have re-enforcements, if possible.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 17, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief of Army of U. S., Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: It is reported by both officers and men who have arrived in this city from the army in Arkansas that large quantities of cotton have been seized by individuals and shipped on their own account to Cairo and to this city. In some instances the cotton has been obtained from negroes by purchase; in some cases purchased of citizens.

I am also informed some of the cotton has been sold on Government account at Helena at 14 cents per pound and the same cotton has afterward been sold in this city at from 40 to 46 cents per pound.

I have the honor to suggest all cotton, as well as mules and horses, should be seized on Government account; that the cotton shall be shipped to this city for sale; that accounts shall be kept of the persons from whom and where taken, leaving to loyal citizens, if any there be, an opportunity hereafter to apply for the proceeds of the cotton.

It appears to me there is no other course but the one I have suggested. If speculators, hangers-on of the army, or others are permitted, under the protection of the army, to seize and carry away cotton, the Government bears all the odium, if any there shall be, arising from the transaction, without deriving the least benefit therefrom. Again, this speculation tends to demoralize the army.

I shall leave by the first boat for Helena probably to-morrow; have been detained here by business and awaiting the arrival of a gentleman who will accompany me.

I am, sir, with respect, your obedient servant,

JNO. S. PHELPS.

P. S.—It appears to be necessary that some general order to all the armies should be forthwith issued in relation to the seizure of property; that all of it shall be seized on Government account, and the traders and speculators driven away, if possible, from the armies, or forbidden to trade in purchasing the products of the country.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 17, 1862.

General MERRILL, *Hudson, Mo.:*

The rebels are gaining strength rapidly in the vicinity of Sedalia and Lexington. Rains and Coffee have got up there with a strong force. Major Foster, with 1,000 men, was badly beaten yesterday, and Lexington is now in great danger. I may have to call upon you largely for re-enforcements. Dispose your troops so that you can send as strong a force as possible across the river at Glasgow, Booneville, or Jefferson City. You must judge how much you can do without too great danger of another uprising in North Missouri. The 100 cavalry you have or-

dered here will be sufficient. Let me know what you can do in the other direction.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHEAST MISSOURI DIVISION,
Macon City, August 17, 1862.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have already informed the general somewhat by telegraph of the disposition of troops I have made to cover the necessity for larger forces at or near Lexington. These dispositions are in detail as follows, and will be carried out as near as the necessities of the case will permit, except so far as circumstances make their modification necessary.

The division to be sub-divided as follows:

First sub-division.—Schuyler, Scotland, Clarke, Lewis, Knox, Adair, Marion, Shelby, Ralls, and Monroe Counties, under immediate command of McNeil. Troops: McNeil's and Lipscomb's regiments, with one section of 2-pounder steel guns belonging to the Saint Joseph battery.

Second sub-division.—Macon County, Colonel Robinson's Twenty-third Missouri, and Enrolled Militia.

Third sub-division.—Chariton, Randolph, Boone, and Howard, Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer, Merrill's Horse, and one company of Gray's regiment.

Fourth sub-division.—Callaway, Audrain, Pike, and Montgomery, Colonel Smart's regiment, and Enrolled Militia, part of Third Iowa Cavalry.

Fifth sub-division.—Lincoln, Warren, and Saint Charles, Colonel Krekel's regiment and Enrolled Militia.

This, with one section of the Indiana battery and the whole of Colonel Winter's regiment, to be used as circumstances may dictate and to the end that they may be disposed so as to be used for the support of the forces south of the river. I have ordered the section of the Indiana battery to be sent at once from Paris to Sturgeon, thence to Columbia, and as soon as I can spare Colonel Guitar will order his forces to Glasgow and Booneville.

I have been seriously embarrassed by Colonel Guitar neglecting to make any report of his whereabouts, strength, or line of operations, and the results of his marches and actions would have been much more fruitful had I known, as I should, what he knew of the enemy. In the case of the attack at Yellow Creek I would have been enabled to cut off any chance of Poindexter's retreat had I known what Guitar knew of the enemy when he left Laclede.

I find a very great degree of demoralization and disorder existing among nearly all the troops in the district. This requires time to remedy, and will probably require summary dealing with some of the officers. I shall not hesitate to apply the remedy when necessary, and have already done so at Palmyra.

My plans for the future, following the dispersion of the large bands, will be more fully set out for the general's approval in a following communication, to be forwarded as soon as my mind is fully made up as to the proper course to be pursued. The main features of this plan I have

already decided upon, and the disposition of troops proposed is very considerably subordinated to the workings of this plan.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 17, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Express from Greenfield just arrived. Colonel Wright has a scout from Coffee's camp. The combined forces of Coffee, joined by Hancock, Poindexter, Quantrill, Tracy, Taylor, now in camp at the mouth of the Little Osage, are about 3,000. Scout says they intend to go south as soon as joined by 1,000 from the north. Blunt's movement in their rear has alarmed them, and they are expecting Rains up from their rear to assist them, and from reports received at the west I think he is moving in Newton County. Coffee thinks he is cut off. This force of Coffee and company is organized into companies made secretly before his raid and were prepared to join him. They are mostly armed, but have no ammunition—prisoners after being with them a week and who have escaped say not 3 rounds. They are in a constant state of alarm, prepared to run and not to fight, and more afraid of the Feds than they are of the devil. They have no artillery. I do not believe, with Blunt and Wright in their rear, that they will leave the Osage Hills in force, but will double-step by them, and leave the State by the route they came, or through south of Rolla, or by dividing their forces by both routes, though a rebel officer on parole in his corps told me last night that their destination was north of the Osage River. Your instructions will be fully carried out.

E. B. BROWN.

HEADQUARTERS POST OF GREENFIELD,
August 17, 1862.

General BLUNT:

I leave this post at 9 a. m. this morning, moving with 1,000 men, four pieces of artillery. I will move directly north. Please inform the Kansas column of my movements. My information is that Coffee is at the mouth of the Little Osage 3,000 strong, looking for re-enforcements from the north.

CLARK WRIGHT,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 17, 1862.

General BROWN, *Springfield, Mo.:*

The rebel force north of the Osage is much stronger than you suppose, and they are making a desperate effort to gain a permanent foothold there. If Rains is southwest of you, as you suppose, learn his strength and movements if possible.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 17, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Spies who returned from Arkansas this evening (left Huntsville on Wednesday night) say that Rains is at Van Buren and has not been in Missouri. The rebels who have been in the southwest were part of Rains' old command, and this has given rise to constant rumors of Rains being there. I do not underestimate the numbers of the rebels, but from the course Coffee's men pursued I do not think they will stand before an organized force, and unless they have supplied themselves in Northern Central Missouri they have but little ammunition. I shall concentrate and call in the militia as infantry as soon as I can arm them. A regiment will be organized here on Tuesday.

I hear threatening rumors of intended movements from Fort Smith. I do not think there is an organized force this side of Huntsville. The cavalry reconnaissance report the force on White River withdrawn toward Little Rock, and all the men for whom I have tools are at work on the intrenchments.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 17, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Scouts report a movement in the southeast of McBride's and Coleman's force. They have concentrated, it is said, 8,000, probably half of it, and intend to cut off our communication through Lebanon or Marshfield. The whole plan, as stated, is that joint movement will be made on Springfield from Arkansas via Forsyth or Saline County; McBride by Marshfield, and a detachment from the direction of Osage. I learn this plan from several sources, but none that I consider strictly reliable.

My effective is about 3,200 fighting men, including Lebanon and escorts. Coffee will, if crowded, elude our troops and break out to the east, dividing his forces to mislead us.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., August 17, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

I telegraphed you this evening a report of a proposed movement of McBride's in concert with one from the south and another from the northwest, as brought in by a scout, since which I have received the inclosed statement* from a prisoner belonging to Coleman's rebel band. There may be something in it, but my information from Arkansas is that Rains is organizing his troops at Van Buren and will not be ready to move for several days; that he has but few arms; the conscripts from north of the mountains are taken to Fort Smith, where they are drilling, but have no arms; and so many of them are Union men they are unwilling to trust them with arms; and that the volunteers are forming companies and drilling. At Camp Rector, near Huntsville,

*Not found.

there are about 500 of this class, and smaller bodies at other places in Northern Arkansas.

Reports like that of McBride's intentions are got up perhaps to draw in recruits, but the success in bringing larger bodies of the rebels together in other parts of the State shows how extensive the secret organizations were, and there may be some cause for the report.

I have sent spies to McBride's camp, but it is so difficult for them to get through the country that they cannot move very rapidly to bring me information in time. A secret agent of a Union organization visited me yesterday, with a view to arranging some place by which a large number of Arkansas citizens could escape. They live south of the river, but will cross the mountains if they can meet a force of our troops on this side. He reports that a regiment was made up, and through the indiscretion of some of its officers the plot was discovered and the whole captured—a large number having arms; about 200 put in prison. General Hindman is very sick; not expected to live. One report says he was shot by one of the conscripts and his arm broken. I cannot get any confirmation of the report of the meeting of the Texan regiments. The recruiting in Northern Arkansas is for service in Missouri.

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 18, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

You are authorized to make requisitions on the Governor of Illinois for three regiments and on the Governor of Iowa for two regiments.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 18, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Spies from Arkansas—from as far south as Huntsville—Friday night confirm my report of yesterday that there was no organized force north of Boston Mountains. The retrograde movement of the enemy from Carrollton is confirmed. Twenty spies have been sent to the southeast daily for a week. I have nothing but rumors as to McBride's movements. I have stationed the Tenth Illinois, with six howitzers, on the road to Lebanon and at Marshfield to protect the trains with arms. Five companies infantry-militia arrived here to-day.

I am greatly in want of tools to work on the intrenchments. Can only work 400 men. I have issued a call to the people to bring in shovels, spades, axes, &c. Block-houses are being erected at several posts by the militia.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, *August* 18, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Colonel Catherwood telegraphs the following:

Spies report a strong force near Waverly. Report intention of the enemy, if un-

successful at Lexington, to cross the river. Small forces reported near Knobnoster and Clear Fork. Colonel Haines telegraphs the commissary not to issue to the militia. They cannot be subsisted otherwise without taking all the people have.

This confirms me in the idea that Colonel Guitar should cross at Glasgow with his entire force and push on by direct road to Lexington. I am obliged to subsist the militia, Colonel Haines' order to the contrary notwithstanding. I have not time to attend to small matters. A few thousand rations, more or less, is of little consequence at this critical moment. I request that you will support me in my action.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

JEFFERSON CITY, *August* 18, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Commanding District:*

The following from Huston to-day just received:

The enemy, 6,000 strong, 7 miles from me an hour ago.

Not a word from Warren or General Loan. I am preparing for a strong defense. Have in all about 2,400 men. Have sent [John F.] Philips with 2,000 men and section of artillery to Lexington from Sedalia, and messengers to Warren and Blunt to push forward and try and join him on the march. I shall leave Sedalia this evening with Cole's battery and the infantry. Do hurry up General Loan and other north-side forces who can assist Huston in the least.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Commanding Division.

JEFFERSON CITY, *August* 18, 1862—6 p. m.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Commanding:*

Just leaving for Sedalia. Be there at midnight. Shall leave there immediately upon arrival of Cole's battery. No time will then be lost. Send Kallman's regiment to Sedalia, as I shall probably leave that post weak.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DIVISION,
Jefferson City, Mo., August 18, 1862.

Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis:

COLONEL: I desire to represent to the commanding general that owing to the threatening force west of Sedalia I was compelled to send for the protection of that post all the force I could spare from Booneville and the line of railroad. I have left only two companies of Enrolled Militia at the following points, viz: California, Tipton, Syracuse, La Mine, and Booneville, and about ten companies in and around the capital, with more coming to this place.

Militia and everything from Warsaw, Clinton, and vicinity are all ordered to Sedalia, and are doubtless there now. Five of McClurg's

Eleventh Enrolled Militia companies are ordered to Sedalia, leaving him one company of his own regiment and six of the militia companies near him, all armed. He has already orders to fall back on Jefferson City in case he is threatened by any force and cannot maintain himself there.

Messengers have been sent repeatedly after Warren, ordering him toward Sedalia, but yesterday he was at Rose Hill, and had just received dispatches of 14th ordering him with all rapidity northward; unless subsequent dispatches reach him soon he will be engaged by the enemy and perhaps be cut off.

In view of the weak condition of this line I have the honor to request that General Schofield will send the forces sent from here under Colonel Guitar as follows: Two companies of the Ninth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, under a captain, to cross the river at Booneville and march to this place by land.

Lieutenant-Colonel Williams is now here and will remain in command of this place and vicinity. The other six companies of Guitar's regiment I desire should cross at Glasgow, with the section of artillery, all under Colonel Guitar and Major Draper, and march directly toward Lexington, which is besieged this morning; Colonel Guitar to communicate with me to-morrow morning on the march from Sedalia to Lexington.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 18, 1862.

General MERRILL, *Mexico, Mo.:*

Send Guitar with as much force as you can spare from that part of the State across the river at Glasgow, with orders to march toward Lexington. It is reported that if defeated there they will attempt to cross the river below. This is not probable, but they may be driven in that direction, and Guitar's force will be required to cut them off. Tell him to look out for the enemy along the river. A strong force is now reported at Waverly. Tell Guitar to be cautious, and not hesitate to retire if he finds a force too strong for him.

Let me know when he will cross the river, so that I may send him orders from this side.

Guitar and McNeil are appointed brigadiers for gallant and meritorious services.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHEAST MISSOURI DISTRICT,
Macon City, Mo., August 18, 1862.

General ODON GUITAR,
Commanding Western Column:

GENERAL I have just been informed by General Schofield that Lexington is seriously threatened. Rains and Coffee have succeeded in collecting a large force in that vicinity, and I am ordered to send all my disposable force to the succor of Lexington. You will accordingly make haste, concentrate your whole regiment at Glasgow, and move thence across the river toward Lexington, moving (after crossing) with

great caution, as it is feared that if the enemy is defeated at Lexington they will attempt to move down the river, with the intention to cross below Lexington, probably at Waverly, where there is reported to be a strong force of the enemy.

The general directs me to say to you that you must not hesitate to retire if you meet a force much stronger than your own and must not risk a defeat. Major Foster was badly beaten south of Lexington yesterday.

I have ordered Captain Leonard from here with all your regiment that is here to move direct to Glasgow, and to be joined by the section of the Indiana battery at Columbia. This, with your own regiment, is all the force I can spare at present.

The general also directs me to say to you to put a good lookout for the enemy toward the river between Glasgow and Lexington.

It gives me much pleasure to congratulate you on your well-earned promotion for your gallant and meritorious service.

I am, general, with much respect, your obedient servant,

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

LEXINGTON, *August* 19, 1862.

General JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

I arrived here last night with 350 men. I find everything in confusion. Cannot ascertain where the enemy is or his strength. Two scouts have been sent out this morning to gain information of his locality. The nominal strength here is from 2,000 to 2,500.

Will write you fully.

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

SEDALIA, *August* 19, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Colonel Huston telegraphs this morning as follows:

General Blunt and Colonel Warren joined near Lone Jack, 4,000 men, sixteen pieces of artillery; had a severe fight yesterday, result unknown, within 10 miles of Lone Jack. Information by a flag of truce sent for our wounded. One of Colonel Warren's officers came into Lone Jack and our lieutenant conversed with him before fight.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

SEDALIA, *August* 19, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Commanding:*

I think Colonel Guitar's force should be sent to Jefferson City. I am afraid of an attempt upon the capital by squads slipping through unbeknown to the principal command. If he is still in your reach and you agree with me, so order it. If I can reach him I shall direct him to await your orders. From information derived from Colonel Huston

it appears likely the enemy may make a demonstration upon Sedalia or any other weak point within reach.

If Colonel Guitar is sent to Jefferson City he will strengthen that end of the line, and if required here can be easily brought.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

SEDALIA, *August* 19, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Commanding:*

General Loan, and possibly Blunt, now within this division. Both rank me. I cannot give orders to their commands. Who will command, Blunt or Loan? Have drawn Philips back, fearing he might be overpowered. Cole's and four pieces of Wachsman's batteries here. I am ready to act in concert and obey orders of superiors.

Have not heard direct from either Blunt, Loan, or Warren any more than I telegraphed this morning. I will keep you informed.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 19, 1862.

General BLUNT, *Springfield, Mo.:*

The enemy in force are in La Fayette and Jackson Counties. I believe we can best secure his destruction if you will move north via Clinton or a little west of it, and co-operate with General Totten, who will move in strong force from Sedalia. If you do not cross the Osage, General Totten will move alone, and rely upon you to cut off their retreat southward.

Please inform me what you will do, so that I may direct General Totten's movements.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

LEXINGTON, *August* 20, 1862.

General SCHOFIELD:

The rebels under Coffee and company, about 5,000 strong, have crossed the Osage near Clinton, going south. I have about 1,000 effective men, three 6-pounder iron guns and two 2-pounders. Shall I pursue them? If not, I propose to march to Comet. Clifton is safe; effective force there about 700. Send orders.

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 20, 1862.

General LOAN, *Lexington:*

Send Colonel Huston to Sedalia with all the force you can spare from the defense of Lexington, Colonel Huston to assume command of Sedalia on his arrival there. Let him march rapidly.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Colonel Wright was at Hoffman's Ferry yesterday morning at 9 a. m. and was moving west to attack a force of the enemy moving south at Taberville, 8 miles above. He reports that they had been attacked from the north and driven back. His information is that it is Coffee's command. He does not say where General Blunt's command is. I have not heard from it in the State.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 20, 1862.

General BROWN, *Springfield, Mo.:*

News from Sedalia confirms Colonel Wright's report. Colonel Warren and General Blunt were in hot pursuit of the enemy yesterday morning near Papinsville. The rebels about crossing the Osage. They will doubtless retreat through Vernon and Barton Counties. They are about 4,000 strong, under Coffee, Quantrill, Cockrell, and Tracy. You may be able to intercept them by a rapid movement to the west, if you have the necessary force available. You can doubtless afford to leave Springfield weak for a few days.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Spy in from Cross Hollows reports that the enemy from Van Buren, under Rains, and from Fort Smith, under Colonel Carroll, have moved up to that point in some force. I think this is correct. I have not learned what the force is composed of.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

I have not force mounted sufficient for patrol, picket, and escort duty. Believing that Coffee would double on Blunt and Wright, I sent three days ago to Mount Vernon all the mounted troops I could spare, being 100 Second Wisconsin and two companies Greene County Militia, which, with four companies of Lamar County Mounted Militia, are ordered to watch Coffee and harass him. The guerrillas are busy during this rising, and it requires every man I have in service to hold them in check south and east of me. The Tenth Illinois is on the road between this and Lebanon to protect the trains.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

I sent Major Miller, with 100 men, Second Wisconsin, to Mount Vernon three days since. Have since added four companies of militia. Major Miller's orders to watch out for straggling bands of Coffee's men should they try to escape south. Colonel Hall, with about 200 Third and Fourth Missouri State Militia, leaves to night for Mount Vernon.

I have advised Major Miller of Coffee's movements south and ordered him west to harass and cut off small parties. Wright should come up with Coffee, as his horses have had a rest of thirty-six hours and he was within 8 miles of him. The enemy will scatter and take to the brush, but the colonel is up to their tricks.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 20, 1862.

General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City, Mo.:*

Send dispatch to General Blunt, asking him to co-operate in the combined movements you desire. I will do the same by the way of Springfield; but my impression is he will not cross the Osage. If not, you will have to move in a single column, and rely upon General Blunt to cut off the enemy if they retreat southward, which they will probably do. When General Loan gets his cipher I will communicate with him on the subject.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SEDALIA, *August* 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Huston has cipher and understands tolerably well. If Loan was out of the way I could take care of this thing. If I move with 2,000 men and six pieces of artillery will you have Sedalia supported from Lexington? I will leave Eighteenth Iowa Infantry, some Enrolled Militia, and four pieces of artillery at this place. If I move, shall first push for Clinton and afterward as circumstances dictate. Cole is coming here, I understand, with two other pieces of artillery, to-morrow, making six pieces then here on his arrival. After my force leaves Lexington should re-enforce this place immediately with at least 1,200 men.

Send Huston to command here during my absence. Rebels now reported to have doubled on Blunt and Warren and marching north again. Answer immediately.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 20, 1862.

General TOTTEN:

Sedalia cannot possibly be in danger with the force you propose to leave there, even if Coffee has returned. You can easily prevent his getting between your force and Sedalia, or should he by any chance get around you, you can turn and attack him before he can take that place.

If Coffee has crossed the Osage certainly, there is no force left that can even threaten Sedalia.

I will order Loan back into his division, directing him to leave a portion of his force at Lexington if you desire it.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 20, 1862.

General TOTTEN, *Sedalia:*

If you prefer it I will leave General Loan in command of Lexington, and let Colonel Huston join you at Sedalia with such force as General Loan can spare from the defense of Lexington.

I wish to leave you to act according to your own judgment.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SEDALIA, *August* 20, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD:

Am just off in direction of Clinton with 1,400. Thought I could raise more. Your dispatch received. Would like Huston to march with all General Loan can spare to ——— down, to receive instructions from me. Let Huston be directed to assume command upon his arrival at Sedalia. Shall communicate as often as I can.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HDQRS. NORTHEAST MISSOURI DIV., *Macon City, Mo., August* 20, 1862.

* * * * * * *

V. While in the field all that is necessary for the subsistence or transportation of any command will be taken from rebel sympathizers. But it is to be distinctly understood that this is to be done in an orderly manner and only by order of the senior officer present. Nothing so soon or so strongly demoralizes a body of soldiers as license to pillage or plunder, and any unauthorized taking of property or any waste or wanton destruction of the same will be punished with the utmost rigor of a severe code. Commanding officers of troops are warned that they will be held in every particular responsible for the conduct of their troops, and must punish with due severity and on the spot any theft or improper conduct of their troops on the march or in camp.

* * * * * * *

By command of Brig. Gen. Lewis Merrill:

GEO. M. HOUSTON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, *August* 21, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have received the letter of the War Department covering the

communication of Major-General Curtis, and indorsement of Major-General Halleck, to the effect that "it is of vital importance that the gunboats prevent the enemy from occupying the banks of the river between Memphis and the mouth of the Arkansas."

Commodore C. H. Davis, in command of the flotilla, has been instructed on this subject, and directions given him that the gunboats perform that duty as thoroughly as possible, and that they co-operate with the army as effectually as is in their power on all occasions. The primary object of the flotilla is to keep the river unobstructed and to sweep from it all floating craft of every description, but the officers are ordered and will esteem it a duty to assist the army in dispersing the shores and adjacent country of all enemies, not only between Memphis and the Arkansas River, but elsewhere.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GIDEON WELLES.

AUGUST 22, 1862.

Respectfully referred to the general-in-chief by order of the Secretary of War.

P. H. WATSON,
Assistant Secretary of War.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Rains has crossed Boston Mountains with a force variously stated at 5,000 to 15,000 armed men, with artillery. I have heard nothing more from Colonel Carroll, who it is said left Fort Smith and has moved up to Cross Hollows. No news to-day from Colonel Wright.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

My effective force is about 4,500 men; of this 1,800, with four pieces of artillery, are in pursuit of Coffee; the rest, except 200 at Lebanon, can be concentrated in one day at this post. One thousand five hundred arms have arrived for the militia. Ten companies infantry (militia) are here. The balance are scouting about the country. I have five pieces of artillery.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

At dark on the 19th Colonel Wright was three hours behind Coffee, 3 miles east of him and 8 miles north of Montevallo. It was rumored that Coffee was chased by a Federal force, but Colonel Wright had not received a message since he moved from Greenfield. Colonel Wright's scouts report Coffee's horses very much jaded. Ours had the advan-

tage. I telegraphed you yesterday of thirty-six hours' rest. Our forces must have attacked the enemy yesterday morning.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

LEXINGTON, *August* 21, 1862.

General SCHOFIELD:

Colonel Huston moves for Sedalia to-morrow morning at 5 o'clock with 1,000 men. I will retain 875 men of the First and Fifth Regiments. The Ogden is here with supplies.

I propose to send her and the Bacon below and the Russell and Isabella above.

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

From several sources, which I consider reliable, I learn that McBride is at Batesville, with about 1,000 men, waiting for arms. He has dismounted his command for want of forage. If Wright whips Coffee or the Kansas troops pursue him out of the State it will be all right.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 200. } HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, August* 21, 1862.

* * * * * * *

V. Brig. Gen. F. J. Herron, U. S. Volunteers, will proceed to Saint Louis, Mo., and report for duty to Brigadier-General Schofield, U. S. Volunteers, commanding District of Missouri.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *August* 21, 1862—4 p. m.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

The Sioux Indians on our western border have risen, and are murdering men, women, and children. I have ordered a party of men out, under Col. H. H. Sibley, and given the command of the Sixth Regiment, also ordered up, to Capt. A. D. Nelson, U. S. Army. I must have Nelson. Telegraph at once.

ALEX. RAMSEY.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *August* 21, 1862.

Hon. C. P. WOLCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War:

A most frightful insurrection of Indians has broken out along our whole frontier. Men, women, and children are indiscriminately mur-

dered; evidently the result of a deep-laid plan, the attacks being simultaneous along our whole border. The Governor has ordered out infantry. It is useless. Cannot you authorize me to raise 1,000 mounted men for the special service?

J. H. BAKER,
Secretary of State.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 22, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Send the Third Regiment Minnesota Volunteers against the Indians on the frontier of Minnesota.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 22, 1862.

General JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Colonel Wright passed Carthage, going south, yesterday morning. On the 20th he came up with the rear guard several times, attacking it, killing 12, capturing 21 prisoners, several guns, horses, and some other property. The Kansas troops are a few miles in his rear, moving to his support. Coffee still has the two cannon captured north of the river. All the rebels in Western Missouri are moving out of the State with Coffee.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 22, 1862.

General TOTTEN, *in the Field:*

Coffee passed Carthage yesterday, moving south. Colonel Wright and General Blunt in close pursuit. Had overtaken and attacked his rear guard several times. I presume you will now be able to rid your division of guerrillas in a short time.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 22, 1862.

General BROWN, *Springfield, Mo.:*

Joe Shelby, with from 500 to 1,500 men, is about crossing the Osage to-night at Hoffman's Ferry or west of that place. General Totten is in pursuit. Notify Colonel Wright and General Blunt to intercept him as he comes down.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

CARTHAGE, *August* 22, 1862.

General BLUNT:

I arrived at this place last evening and found so great a distance between myself and the enemy that I could not hope to overtake them.

Colonel Wright and Major Montgomery are united in the pursuit and now one-half a day ahead of me, with comparatively fresh horses and with 1,200 to 1,500 men. A messenger from Colonel Wright informs me that he would go into Neosho last night. He expected Rains, with a force of 1,000 men mounted and no artillery, &c., all of which I regard as false reports.

They have from the start kept the two pieces ahead, and the whole energies of the citizens and army have been bent upon getting away with them, in which I think they have succeeded. I do not know how far Colonel Wright intends to go. On account of the fatigued state of our horses and the hopeless task of overtaking the enemy I have gone into camp upon Dry Fork, some 8 miles from here, to rest, watch the roads east of this place for stragglers, and await orders, hoping the same will meet your approval.

W. F. CLOUD,
Colonel, Commanding.

FORT LARAMIE, *August* 23, 1862—2.15 p. m.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

My department commander is in the field, and I cannot communicate with him. Indians, from Minnesota to Pike's Peak, and from Salt Lake to near Fort Kearny, committing many depredations. I have only about 500 troops, scattered on the telegraph and overland mail lines. Horses worn by patrolling both roads. If I concentrate my force to go against Indians, mail line, telegraph, and public property will be destroyed. If you cannot send re-enforcements from States, will you give me authority to raise 100 mounted men in the mountains and re-enlist the Utah troops for a limited time? The troops furnish their own horses. Answer by telegraph. We have no mails at this post. I am building new post on new mail route near Medicine Bow Mountain. Will you name it either Stanton, Halleck, Baker, or Lincoln?

JAS. CRAIG.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 23, 1862—1.20 a. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK:

The rebels in Western Missouri have been routed and are fleeing toward Arkansas. Our troops in pursuit.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 23, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Will send message to General Blunt and Colonel Wright immediately. Colonel Wright has not heard from the Kansas troops but once, and not seen any part of the command since he left Greenfield. Coffee will escape into Arkansas with most of his force and form a junction with the troops of Rains and Carroll. We shall have to move quick to meet concentration, as there will be 10,000 armed men.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., August 23, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT, *Fort Scott:*

GENERAL: Joe Shelby, with 500 to 1,500 men, crossed the Osage at Hoffman's Ferry last night. General Totten in pursuit. General Schofield desires we should intercept him. Colonel Wright will act in concert with your troops. I have so directed. Coffee will escape into Arkansas with his scattered forces. Rains has moved north from Van Buren with 5,000 troops; Colonel Carroll from Fort Smith with about 3,000.

An immediate concentration of our joint commands in Southwestern Missouri will be necessary to meet this force of the enemy. I have directed Colonel Wright to take post at Mount Vernon, and I shall be prepared to move from here and form a junction at that post or Cassville. My effective force will be about 1,200 infantry, 1,700 cavalry, and six pieces of artillery that I can use for the purpose. Let me know immediately what I can expect from you.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 23, 1862.

General BLUNT, *Springfield, Mo.:*

I have received your dispatch through Colonel Catherwood, and will have it published.

Coffee, having succeeded in escaping to Arkansas, will doubtless be joined by Rains and return either upon you or General Brown. I would suggest that you occupy a position within supporting distance of Springfield, west or southwest, and act in concert with him on the defensive until I can throw forward re-enforcements and enable you both to take the aggressive in Arkansas. Please inform me if this meets with your approval.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 23, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

I sent General Blunt the same plan you suggest, and named Newtonia as the point. Yesterday Colonel Wright was ordered to occupy Mount Vernon with all his present force.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

CAMP AT CALHOUN,
August 23, 1862—2.30 p. m.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding District:

Just learned Shelby passed last night 8 miles west of Clinton. Shall march immediately toward Osceola to intercept them. Shelby reports himself 1,500 strong. They were to cross at Hoffman's Ferry.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 23, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD:

Just received a dispatch from Colonel Wright. He had followed Coffee to Pineville and returned to Neosho. At 10 o'clock yesterday morning he had received a message from General Blunt announcing his approach by the Carthage road. Force not known. An intercepted messenger from Coffee to Hays at Lone Jack urges him to move to his support. I have taken measures to advise General Blunt at Neosho.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 23, 1862.

General TOTTEN, *Osceola, via Sedalia:*

Colonel Wright was at Neosho and General Blunt at Carthage yesterday morning. Wright had followed Coffee as far as Pineville. Coffee will now unite with Rains and probably return upon Blunt or Brown. It will be necessary to re-enforce Springfield at once. As you are already so far advanced, I think it is best for you to continue the pursuit and take command of the Southwestern Division. If you are not in a condition to go yourself send forward the greater part of your force and return with the remainder. I prefer to have you go. Inform me at once.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 23, 1862.

Colonel MCNEIL, *Palmyra, Mo.:*

Pursue Porter until he is entirely scattered or destroyed. If your horses give out take the best secesh horses you can find. Call on all the loyal men of the country to help you and upon the rebels to furnish the necessary subsistence.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HICKMAN'S MILLS, [*August*] 23, 1862.

Capt. J. M. GRAHAM:

I have scoured the county. Found the enemy, 1,000 strong, under Colonels Thompson, Hays, and Quantrill, in the brush 12 miles south of Independence. Could not get artillery nearer than 2 miles. Sent in cavalry; tried to draw them out, but failed. I burned their forage. They started to escape in our rear. We opened fire on them about noon to-day; killed 12, wounded several. They made a precipitate retreat.

We have cleared Jackson County of rebel troops.

BURRIS,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 24, 1862.

Governor RAMSEY, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

If General Schofield can spare the Third Minnesota Volunteers they will be sent to you. They either have been or soon will be exchanged.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 24, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

If the Third Minnesota Volunteers can be spared send them to Saint Paul, Minn. They have been or soon will be exchanged.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS, *In the Field, Fort Scott, Kans., August* 24, 1862.

I. The troops composing this command will be brigaded as follows:

First Brigade, commanded by Brig. Gen. F. Salomon: Ninth Wisconsin Infantry; Second Ohio Cavalry; Ninth Kansas Cavalry; Second Indian Regiment Home Guards; Maj. C. W. Blair's Second Kansas Battery; Captain Stockton's battery; Capt. William Finkler, brigade quartermaster.

Second Brigade, commanded by Col. William Weer, Tenth Kansas Volunteers: Tenth Kansas Infantry; Sixth Kansas Cavalry; Third Indian Regiment Home Guards; Captain Allen's First Kansas Battery; Capt. George F. Warren, brigade quartermaster.

Third Brigade, commanded by Col. W. F. Cloud, Second Kansas Volunteers: Second Kansas Infantry; First Indian Regiment Home Guards; Rabb's Second Indiana Battery; Capt. P. G. D. Morton, brigade quartermaster.

II. The different brigade commanders will, on receipt of this order, move their commands to a suitable place east and south of Fort Scott, where a full supply of forage, grass, fuel, and good healthy water can be obtained, reporting the exact location of these headquarters.

III. The strictest discipline will be enforced throughout, and to this end all officers and soldiers will be kept with their respective commands in camp, unless ordered on special duty.

IV. Brigade field returns will be required at these headquarters promptly on the 10th, 20th, and last of each month, in addition to the regular monthly returns.

V. Commanders of regiments, companies, detachments, and squads will, on receipt of this order, report in person to their brigade commanders for instructions, with the exception of the Indian regiments, who will report by letter.

VI. Brigade commanders will appoint an acting assistant adjutant-general and one acting commissary of subsistence, each from lieutenants of the line. The commissaries of subsistence will be allowed to employ a citizen clerk, at a rate not exceeding $75 per month.

By order of Brig. Gen. J. G. Blunt:

THOS. MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *August* 25, 1862—2.30 p. m.

E. M. STANTON:

The Indian war is still progressing. I have sent up the Sixth Regiment and called out 1,000 horsemen. The panic among the people has depopulated whole counties, and in view of this I ask that there be one month added to the several dates of your previous orders for volunteers, draft, &c.—22d August be 22d September; 1st September be 1st October; 3d September be 3d October. In view of the distracted condition of the country this is absolutely necessary.

ALEX. RAMSEY.

I have a full knowledge of all the facts, and I urge a concurrence in this request.

WM. P. DOLE,
Commissioner Indian Affairs.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 25, 1862.

Governor RAMSEY, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

The Secretary of War directs me to say that a regiment of mounted infantry for three-months' service will be received.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

FORT LARAMIE, WYO., *August* 25, 1862—5.10 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

Governor Harding, of Utah, in dispatch of to-day in relation to reenlistment of Mormon troops, after saying he had interview with Brigham Young, closed dispatch as follows: "You need not expect anything for the present. Things are not right."

I am satisfied rebel agents have been at work among the Indians. Many emigrants who passed through to Salmon River mines were from border slave States, and some had left home because it was too hot. I will try to raise company of mounted men, as authorized by Secretary of War.

JAS. CRAIG,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 25, 1862.

General LOAN, *Lexington, Mo.:*

You will take command of the Central Division. General Totten has gone to Springfield. Governor Hall has been appointed brigadier-general, and will command the Northwest. General Totten has taken with him 1,200 men, and some more must be sent. When will you be at Sedalia?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HUDSON, *August* 25, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Lieutenant Piper, with 60 of Merrill's Horse, attacked and routed 200 guerrillas near Paris, killing and wounding several and capturing arms and horses. Pursued them until scattered, making farther pursuit fruitless, and then returned to their camp and ate their dinners, which was cooking at the time of the attack.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *August* 26, 1862—2 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Could not Minnesota and Dakota be organized into a military department and General W. S. Harney sent to chastise the Sioux?

ALEX. RAMSEY,
Governor of Minnesota.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *August* 26, 1862—7 p. m.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

When the Indian outbreak was first known here, on the 20th instant, I at once called upon the people everywhere to mount horses and with what arms they had to march to the scene of difficulty. Hundreds have done so, and they should be mustered as well as can be at once, and I would suggest Maj. Howard Stansbury, a retired officer of the Regular Army, resident here, for that purpose, and report to me.

ALEX. RAMSEY.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *August* 26, 1862—10 p. m.

President LINCOLN:

With the concurrence of Commissioner Dole I have telegraphed the Secretary of War for an extension of one month of drafting, &c. The Indian outbreak has come upon us suddenly. Half the population of the State are fugitives. It is absolutely impossible that we should proceed. The Secretary of War denies our request. I appeal to you, and ask for an immediate answer. No one not here can conceive the panic in the State.

ALEX. RAMSEY,
Governor of Minnesota.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., August 26, 1862.

Brigadier-General LOAN,
Commanding Central Division, Sedalia, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have ordered the Eighteenth Iowa Infantry, the remaining three pieces of Captain Cole's battery, and the remainder of Colonel Philips' regiment, Missouri State Militia, to join General Totten at Springfield. This will leave you the First Iowa Cavalry (Colonel Warren), the Seventh Missouri (Colonel Huston), parts of Catherwood's

and McClurg's regiments, Missouri State Militia, Colonel Guitar's regiment and Lieutenant-Colonel Newgent's battalion, besides the troops you brought from the Northwestern Division and the Enrolled Militia.

It will probably be necessary to send additional re-enforcements to Springfield soon, and it will be desirable to send the remaining parts of Catherwood's and McClurg's regiments and possibly some more of the troops now in the Central Division. I do not, however, wish to diminish your force until you shall have had time to become acquainted with your new command and dispose of your troops so as to determine what can safely be spared.

Colonel Guitar's regiment is now at Jefferson City. It will probably be necessary to send at least a part of it across the river into Brown and Callaway Counties for a week or two. I presume General Hall can take care of the northwest with the Enrolled Militia, with the assistance perhaps of a small number of the regular troops in the river counties, giving you the greater part, if not all, of the troops of your former command. Please give me your views on this subject.

I think it probable that the rebels in Arkansas may make an attempt at another raid like the late one of Coffee. Hence it will be necessary for a while at least to keep your troops in the western part of the division in pretty large bodies, and in condition to concentrate rapidly if necessary.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 26, 1862.

General TOTTEN, *Springfield:*

I have ordered the Eighteenth Iowa Infantry and the remainder of Cole's battery to Springfield with the detachment of Philips' regiment. I want to avoid dividing batteries so much, and I think you will have as much cavalry as you can use to advantage. I will be able to send you more infantry in a few days should it be necessary.

I have news via Helena that leads to the belief that the enemy's forces in Western Arkansas are not at all formidable. They will probably content themselves with raids like that of Coffee. Dispose your troops so as to prevent this if possible. I will give you force enough to move into Arkansas as soon as General Curtis' operations will justify it.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 26, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

I have information from McBride at Batesville, who is concentrating all the bands in the southeast at that point. His force is 3,000, with six pieces of artillery. His men are dismounted as they arrive at White River.

District south of Forsyth is clear for 50 miles. There are 400 infantry and 200 mounted near Carrollton. There are two points of concentration, Batesville and Northwest Arkansas. I have not received an

answer from General Blunt. My messengers have been intercepted, one of them shot. I shall be glad to see Totten with his men; it will reassure the country. Rains remains at mills near Fayetteville.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *August* 27, 1862—10.30 a. m.

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES:

We are in the midst of a most terrible and exciting Indian war. Thus far the massacre of innocent white settlers has been fearful. A wild panic prevails in nearly one-half of the State. All are rushing to the frontier to defend settlers.

M. S. WILKINSON.
W. P. DOLE.
JNO. G. NICOLAY.

EXECUTIVE MANSION, *August* 27, 1862.

Governor RAMSEY, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

Yours received. Attend to the Indians. If the draft cannot proceed of course it will not proceed. Necessity knows no law. The Government cannot extend the time.

A. LINCOLN.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *August* 27, 1862—4.10 p. m.

Hon. P. H. WATSON:

When the Indian war broke out, by proclamation I called out all the men of the counties adjacent to the seat of war, to furnish their own horses, arms, &c., and report to the officer in command. They from necessity were not mustered. There are about 700 out, and there ought, as near as can, to be a muster of men and horses. I will hereafter proceed to call out the three-months' men into the service of the United States. From policy I do not do it immediately.

ALEX. RAMSEY.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *August* 27, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

The Indian war grows more extensive. The Sioux, numbering perhaps 2,000 warriors, are striking along a line of scattered frontier settlements of 200 miles, having already massacred several hundred whites, and the settlers of the whole border are in panic and flight, leaving their harvest to waste in the field, as I have myself seen even in neighborhoods where there is no danger. The Chippewas, a thousand warriors strong, are turbulent and threatening, and the Winnebagoes are suspected of hostile intent. The Governor is sending all available forces to the protection of the frontier, and organizing the militia, regular and irregular, to fight and restore confidence. As against the Sioux it must be a war of extermination. The Governor needs six field pieces complete, with horse equipments and fixed ammunition; six 12-pounder mountain howitzers; arms, accouterments, and horse equipments for 1,200 cavalry; 5,000 or 6,000 guns, with 500,000 cartridges to

suit; medical stores for three regiments and blankets for 3,000 men. He earnestly asks that you send these, or so much thereof as possible. I am satisfied that I state facts correctly. Colonel Aldrick is just in from the Sioux country and confirms the worst news.

JNO. G. NICOLAY.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 27, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Commanding:*

I arrived last night. Troops came in to-day with horses and mules badly used up from casting shoes on the terribly rocky road. I find no horseshoes, and beg therefore that a large assortment of horse and mule shoes, as also nails, may be ordered forward without delay. There are a few mule shoes here, but none for horses. Send horseshoes sufficient for 6,000 at the earliest day. Please send me a good map of Arkansas by very next mail.

I shall communicate to-night on more important matters. There is a cloud rising in the south portending a very considerable concentration of the enemy, who are advancing northward. Scouts unknown to each other coming in all confirm these reports. They are reliable.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

WASHINGTON, *August* 27, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES CRAIG, *Fort Laramie:*

You are authorized to raise 100 mounted men in the mountains and re-enlist the Utah troops for three months, as requested in your telegram received *to-day.* It is impossible to send you re-enforcements. You will hereafter report to Major-General Halleck, general-in-chief, for instructions when required from Washington.

EDWIN M. STANTON.

FORT LEAVENWORTH, *August* 28, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

Maj. Champion Vaughan, of General Blunt's staff, has arrived at these headquarters with dispatches. General Blunt marched with 1,500 men from Fort Scott August 17, and followed the rebels as far north as Lone Jack. The enemy declined an engagement and commenced retreat. They were hotly pursued by General Blunt and driven in utter confusion across the Osage, with the loss of all transportation and equipments, besides numerous arms, prisoners, &c. It is considered that the expedition saved the Missouri towns and the Western border from devastation, besides striking terror into the hearts of the enemy, as far as the Arkansas line. General Blunt's column returned to Fort Scott on the 22d, and having marched nearly 300 miles in six days, Colonel Cloud was left to continue the pursuit, and it is not improbable that the main force of the rebels will be forced to surrender.

J. M. GRAHAM,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., August 28, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose dispatches received from General Curtis and General Totten (the latter is now in command at Springfield), which will show how difficult it is for me to arrive at any accurate estimate of the force that will be required for service in Missouri.

Making due allowance for the temperament of each of the generals named, and for their respective sources of information, I am satisfied that a very considerable increase of my force in Southwestern Missouri will be necessary perhaps before the new troops can be brought into the field and made effective. If so, I must leave a large part of the State under such protection as the Enrolled Militia can give. I am organizing and arming the militia as rapidly as possible, and many of them have been doing good service for two or three weeks. They will soon be able to take care of a large part of the State, provided we gain a success in Arkansas, which will destroy in the ignorant rebel mind the hope that "Price is coming."

If General Blunt's command could be united to General Totten's, with such re-enforcements as I can give them in a few days, I believe a successful movement could be made to Fort Smith without delay, which, with vigorous action on the part of General Curtis' command, would settle the matter at once, before the rebels have time to organize in the western part of Arkansas.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosures.]

HELENA, ARK., *via Cairo, August* 25, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD:

Two men, right from Little Rock, report Rains and Coffee at Fort Smith. Pike under arrest. Hindman, with about 3,000 troops, going to Fort Smith to try and resist Kansas troops. McBride is at Batesville. No troops in Northern Arkansas. Price has gone east. No invasion of Missouri. Holmes is now in command in Arkansas. Talks of driving me from the State. Will have a good time of it. News reliable.

S. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 28, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

From Neosho, and later from Mount Vernon, Colonel Wright reports as reliable that the enemy are concentrating and intend moving north. This information he derives from various reliable sources, and he believes the matter is correct. The same information comes to General Brown, and he has no doubt of its reliability, and I am myself satisfied there is no doubt of such an intention on the part of the rebels. The three States of Louisiana, Arkansas, and Texas are in the combination, and Missouri is to be the battle ground. The four Governors of these States met in convention at Tyler, Tex., and resolved that the only alternative was to invade Missouri for subsistence, and that a death struggle must ensue or gain the point.

I give you the substance of all these reports, and desire to impress you with their reliability and importance. All our available organized force should be equipped and sent to me here with the utmost dispatch. The enemy will move rapidly north with their combined forces, and should be met at every point south of this. Send me the forces and I promise you I will do my duty. I wish to keep a strong corps of observation southward of this. Wright at present is too weak. The force at Mount Vernon should not be less than 5,000 men. The main army remaining here to move in that direction on the approach of the enemy. I shall send General Brown to command this corps of observation as soon as I can get re-enforcements to secure Springfield against secret raids.

I must urge you in the most forcible manner to press forward all the organized forces from the north and east. Be not deceived by any representations which may be made to you from other sources. Every nerve must be strained to meet the impending danger. Delay is ruin. I beg that Huston, Guitar, Catherwood, with as many other regiments from North Missouri, be sent without delay. Act promptly. It will not do to scatter our forces any longer. They must be massed. Blunt, from all I can gather, does not act combinedly with our forces. He should be under the general who commands in Missouri.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION OF MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., August —, 1862.

Lieutenant-Colonel MARSH, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

Herewith I have the honor to inclose, for the information of Brigadier-General Schofield, report constituting a portion of the information in my possession relative to the intentions of the enemy to invade Missouri with no inconsiderable force. The "Scout No. 1" mentioned was a brother of Colonel Philips, of the Seventh Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, just up from Texas, and for whom the colonel vouches as a shrewd, discerning man. It is evident that the designs of the enemy are serious, and that a much larger force is needed in this direction to successfully thwart them. Verbal information from various scouts here confirms the above intelligence.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DISTRICT OF MISSOURI, *August* 30, 1862.

Respectfully forwarded to Headquarters of the Army, for information of the General in-Chief.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS BRIGADE IN THE FIELD,
Neosho, August 23, 1862.

Brig. Gen. E. B. BROWN,
Commanding Southwest Division:

GENERAL: After diligent inquiry and an immense amount of labor by my scouts I have at last, I think, succeeded in ferreting out the plan of operations amongst the rebels for the coming winter.

Scout No. 1 informs me that Holmes, of North Carolina, has been promoted to a major-generalship, and takes command of Louisiana, Texas, and Arkansas, over Brigadier-Generals Barrow [?], who commanded Louisiana and Texas, and Hindman, of Arkansas.

A few weeks since the Governors of the three above States, and Jackson, of Missouri, met in convention at Tyler, Tex., and resolved that their only alternative was to invade Missouri for subsistence, and that a death struggle must ensue or gain the point. The troops could not live south, and they must now fight for bread. Texas is exhausted; her supplies of bread and beef now not sufficient to winter their citizens, and Texas is now moving north 25,000 troops.

There are at this time at Fort Gibson, Park Hill, and Tahlequah, in the Nation, 9,000, under Cooper, and they calculate on making it up to 20,000. Hindman has at Little Rock and Arkansas Valley, now drilling, 25,000 men. Rains and Carroll have at Cross Hollows and Phantom Hill 2,000. Coffee, Cockrell, and company will add 3,500 more, making an aggregate of 75,000 that are now moving north with a view to invading Missouri and wintering on the river. They are all ragged, hungry, and desperate, and are coming here to live, and will approach by the southwest corner of the State.

If the forces at Fort Gibson and Park Hill could be struck successfully and promptly my impression is that it would greatly retard the movement and demoralize their forces. If permitted to remain, they will be a nucleus to form on and the whole force become emboldened.

Scout No. 2 confirms the above statement, and says that they are preparing for a bold movement into Missouri in a short time, and that it will require the most prompt and energetic measures to meet it successfully. There is no doubt but the rebel troops west of the Mississippi will be compelled to come north for subsistence. Texas and Arkansas cannot feed an army, and it will require a heavy force to keep them out.

I am, sir, with very high respect, your obedient servant,

CLARK WRIGHT,

Colonel, Commanding in the Field.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., August 28, 1862.

Brigadier-General LOAN, *Comdg. Central Div., Sedalia, Mo.:*

GENERAL: There are strong indications of the concentration of a large force of rebels in Northwestern Arkansas for the purpose of invading Missouri. They will make a desperate effort to accomplish this as the only means of obtaining subsistence. I shall have plenty of force to meet them in a few weeks without drawing from other parts of the State, but while the new troops are being prepared for the field I must rely upon your division to re-enforce Springfield, should it become necessary.

To be prepared for this emergency your regular troops should be disposed as far as practicable along the southern part of your division, always in condition to move at once and rapidly, while the Enrolled Militia are relied upon mainly to take care of the northern and western portions. If you can send the remaining portions of Catherwood's and McClurg's regiments to Springfield at once it should be done.

I am making arrangements to supply additional arms, also clothing and subsistence, for the Enrolled Militia, and as large a number of them as may be necessary must be kept in active service.

I am informed that there are at Jefferson City about 1,000 stand of arms which can be made serviceable by slight repairs.

You will doubtless find it convenient to establish your headquarters at Jefferson City as the most suitable place, but this will of course be at your discretion.

I rely upon you, general, to carry out these general suggestions as far as may be in your power, leaving to your own judgment the choice of details.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 28, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Commanding:*

Colonel Wright writes from Mount Vernon, 8 this morning, that intelligence had reached him that 2,000 of Rains' forces had arrived at Sarcoxie. Reconnoitering party sent in that direction and scout toward Cassville. If only 2,000, Wright will strike them vigorously. Every hour and every report which reaches me satisfies me that the combined forces of the enemy are to return into Missouri and that quickly too.

The above report from Colonel Wright, just received, is but an additional proof of the intention of the rebels. They are already making their initiatory demonstrations. I shall order Wright to hit the column above reported if he feels strong enough, and to fall back if he does not feel secure in so doing. Hurry forward re-enforcements, I most respectfully urge. Clouds overhead now.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 28, 1862.

General TOTTEN:

I shall be able to send you large infantry re-enforcements soon, though we are much delayed for arms and quartermaster stores. The regiments will begin to go forward in a few days. I will also send you cavalry from the Central Division as fast as it can be spared, and will have it all in condition to move rapidly to Springfield should you be threatened. There are also some indications of an advance on Rolla, on which account I must keep troops within reach of that place. Get accurate information if possible, so that I may judge of the time when re-enforcements will actually be needed, as well as the amount.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 28, 1862.

General MERRILL:

Colonel Krekel, at Hermann, reports Cobb, with 1,000 men, trying to cross the river at Portland. Krekel will rally his militia and prevent his crossing. Can you do anything to bag him?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 28, 1862.

Colonel MCNEIL, *Palmyra, Mo.:*

It is impossible for me to send you troops from this direction. I will order General Loan to give you what help he can.

Do your best to strike the camp of rendezvous of the rebels and get their arms and ammunition.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *August* 29, 1862.

Governor RAMSEY, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

The War Department is not prepared at present to create a new military department in the West.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SPRINGFIELD, *August* 29, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

I am still of the opinion that no time should be lost in pushing forward all available re-enforcements to this point. It is the universal belief that a movement north is actually now in embryo, and that if we do not act promptly the rebels will get the advantage. Give me the men and I promise you there shall be no disaster; but above all things let these re-enforcements come to me thoroughly armed, equipped, and supplied with ammunition. I directed the quartermaster to-day to make requisition for 200 army transportation wagons, horses, and teams, including those already required before my arrival.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

WAYNESVILLE, MO., *August* 29, 1862.

Colonel GLOVER:

Three hundred armed rebels from Arkansas crossed the Springfield road last night 7 miles south of this post, a big train being at that time *en route* to Lebanon. The detachment which I sent was too distant to reach them, but they are after them now. Our picket attacked their rear, captured some horses and guns, killed some, and made 3 prisoners, who claimed to be militia-men, which seems not to be the case. The rebels intend to cross the Missouri and join Poindexter. They are under command of Col. Robert R. Lawther.

Please telegraph to Jefferson City.

ALBERT SIGEL,
Colonel, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 43. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST, *Camp at Helena, Ark., August* 29, 1862.

I. The undersigned hereby assumes command of the Army of the Southwest.

II. Capt. J. W. Paddock is announced as assistant adjutant-general at these headquarters.

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Army.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 30, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

The Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas troops are assembling in large numbers in Northwestern Arkansas, for the purpose of invading Missouri. This they are compelled to do for subsistence. I shall need re-enforcements as soon as they can be sent me.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 30, 1862.

General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Unless the emergency is very great we can send no more Illinois troops into Missouri at present. Colonel Callender will issue arms to the new regiments in your district on your approving the requisitions.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., August 30, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Headquarters of the Army:

COLONEL: I respectfully request of the general-in-chief authority to send beyond our lines certain rebel citizens of Missouri. There are in Saint Louis and some other parts of the State men of influence and wealth bitter enemies of the Government; do not even attempt to disguise their sympathy with the rebels, and yet too shrewd to commit any act for which they can be punished.

There exists among these men an extended conspiracy, a military organization, extending all over the State and embracing very large numbers of men.

Fortunately this conspiracy was discovered and, I believe, its objects defeated before they had time to secure any considerable amount of arms and ammunition. I have captured papers which enable me to discover somewhat of their plan of organization. It is such as to render it impossible to get any satisfactory or legal evidence against the leaders, yet they can be selected, many of them at least, with very little chance of error.

I am satisfied that the good of the State demands that these men be sent down the river beyond our lines, and I respectfully request authority to send them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HUDSON, *August* 30, 1862.

To General SCHOFIELD:

Colonel Wirt, of Enrolled Militia of Knox and Adair, reports skirmish between 100 of Enrolled Militia of Knox and 80 guerrillas, under notorious Captain Ewing, routing the guerrillas, killing guerrilla leader Ewing, one of his officers (Robinson) wounded, and captured first lieu-

tenant, with his company rolls, and several others; also 15 horses. Our loss, 1 killed, 1 wounded.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Laramie, August 30, 1862.

General JAMES G. BLUNT:

SIR: I inclose a copy of a dispatch sent by me to the Secretary of War; also a copy of his reply. Your absence from department headquarters was my reason for corresponding directly with the Secretary. Having failed to re-enlist the Mormon troops, and finding the mountain men hereabouts very reluctant to go into the service, and having information this morning, upon which I can rely, that several thousand Indians from the Upper Missouri are now approaching this post with the avowed intention of making war, I have determined to send Mr. F. Ewing to Denver to confer with the Acting Governor of Colorado, and to department headquarters with such information for you as I deem it unsafe to transmit by telegraph. I am impelled to this course also because we have had no mail here for eight weeks except when I sent 160 miles for it.

You are aware that my small force is employed in protecting the telegraph line from this post to western boundary of your department, over 300 miles, and also protecting the new mail route from South Platte to Bridger's Pass, more than 200 miles, and garrisoning this post. This duty, together with escorting subsistence trains to the different detachments scattered along both routes, has disabled many of the horses and given the troops active duty. I have stationed at each of five telegraph stations west of this post a detachment of from 25 to 30 men, and have contracted for 30 tons of hay to be delivered at four of these stations. At the remaining station no hay can be had without hauling from 40 to 50 miles, and I will be obliged to either furnish no protection at that place or station infantry there. The detachments are poorly supplied with transportation, but I expect to subsist them by sending portion of the contractor's trains forward as they arrive at this post. I am sadly in want of ammunition, but suppose a supply to be on the way now. My information from vicinity of Fort Hall and beyond to Salmon River is that the Indians have murdered many emigrants.

I also learn that Washakie, the former chief of the Snakes, but deposed by his tribe through the influence of the Mormon authorities, is of opinion that the Snakes and Blackfeet are preparing to come against these scattered detachments on the telegraph line. Now the alternative is presented to me of standing on the defensive and trying to save the public property here and the telegraph line or of concentrating my troops, less than 500 mounted men, and marching against the Indians with less than 10 rounds of ammunition to the man, and in my judgment the telegraph line would be destroyed within three days, probably the mail line too, and my forces have at least a fair chance to be thrashed. To all this may be added that there are only 20 mounted troops at Denver, and the people there frightened at recent raids of the Ute Indians into their frontier settlements.

Now, general, if you cannot do better send me the Maryville company

on foot and without arms. I can manage to arm them here and use them to garrison some post or station. Send me more ammunition as soon as you can; give me authority to raise two companies in Colorado instead of the mountain men and the Mormons. The Mormons will not come and mountain men are scarce and reluctant, and in my opinion both are to some extent disloyal. I am convinced that nearly all the French in these mountains are unfriendly to the Government. They are wary and prudent; but that some vicious influence is at work among the Indians is proved by the fact that there never was a time in the history of the country when so many tribes distant from and hostile to each other were exhibiting hostility to the whites.

I am 160 miles from mail route. In replying I hope you will use the wires. Mr. Ewing, who is intelligent and loyal, will be able to inform you of my prospects in Colorado, as he will go to Leavenworth via Denver. In the mean time I will call in the mountain men near this post and arm them. I feed such as I am sure are loyal and will confine the others in the guard-house until I hear from you and the Governor of Colorado.

I will only add that I will carefully avoid doing anything that would inaugurate a war with the Indians, knowing that such prudence would invite criticism, but I pursued this course because I believe the first blow I struck would insure the destruction of the emigrants, the telegraph and mail lines, and that I had not troops enough to prevent.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. CRAIG,
Brigadier-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 31, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

The state of affairs in Tennessee and Kentucky is such that we can send you no more troops at present from Illinois. Hope things may mend soon.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

Abstract from Return of the Army of the Southwest, Brig. Gen. Frederick Steele commanding, for August, 1862, headquarters at Helena, Ark.

Troops.*	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
Infantry	454	9,603	13,407	17,247
Cavalry	220	4,500	7,687	9,514
Artillery†	29	816	1,068	1,277
Total	703	14,919	22,162	28,038

*Neither brigade organizations nor stations given in original.
†Number of guns not stated in original.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
September 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. FRED. STEELE,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

GENERAL: I am informed (unofficially of course) that General Curtis has leave of absence, and consequently that you are in command in Arkansas. If this is true (which may God grant) I know that I may now look for the long-expected "diversion in my favor," which I have been told for the last month or two was about to be made.

Let me ask you, general, to keep me posted as to your movements, and to keep me informed of everything in Arkansas which may be of interest or importance as affecting my operations in Missouri, and also in what way, if any, I can co-operate with you. I presume we will have a department commander before long through whom we will learn whatever is important for us to know. Meanwhile let us do the best we can without the aid of that important, but as yet unknown, individual.

General Totten, who is now in command at Springfield, has information which he considers reliable that the enemy is advancing in large force from Texas and Louisiana via Fort Smith, with intent to invade Missouri. It is said that they are driven to this by the necessity of looking northward for subsistence. It does not appear how far advanced this force is nor what its strength. The latter is said to be fabulous, and Totten thinks a large part of them are now north of the Arkansas River. Possibly you may have information of a more definite character. If so, it would afford me much pleasure to receive it, be it favorable or unfavorable.

McBride, I am told, is at Batesville with a few thousand half-armed men, mostly fugitive Missourians. I shall have very little difficulty in taking care of him should he come this way.

I expect to have a force ready to move into Arkansas, either northeast or west or both, whenever your movements shall render it proper.

Please let me hear from you often, and accept my sincere wishes for your brilliant success.

Very truly, yours,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *September* 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Headquarters Southwestern Division:

Information from Colonel Wright, dated yesterday, reiterates information sent you before this. The enemy slowly coming north from Texas with a force fabulously large. They are starving in Texas, and invade Missouri for food. It is a desperate game of life or death with them, Wright says. I have information that the rebels are still moving forward and concentrating in force at Elm Springs, Pineville, Maysville, and Centreville. Four regiments of Texas troops arrived at Pineville and Maysville Tuesday. I repeat this as often as it comes to me to keep you posted. I believe it myself, and desire to be fully prepared. I am not alarmed, but believe it my duty to do all in my power to meet coming events of no ordinary magnitude certainly.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DIVISION, MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., September 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas, Fort Scott, Kans.:

GENERAL: The enemy is undoubtedly concentrating his forces in the vicinity of Neosho, and from all the information I can collect of a reliable character his van is maneuvering in that region for an advance on this place either by the Cassville road or Mount Vernon.

I am convinced the enemy will come in force. I think he may be credited now with 15,000 men, besides others daily coming up to his support. I therefore write you to request most earnestly that you will oblige me by moving in this direction all the available force you can spare. I think the force you send to co-operate should come to Greenfield and there rest, ready to act as the future may render necessary. Let me know how far I may depend upon your co-operation, and also if you will move to Greenfield, as I suggest, and also when you may be expected there, so that I may communicate with you there on your arrival or such commanding officer as you may send. Above all things let me know your determination in this matter as speedily as you possibly can.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

P. S.—It is absolutely necessary that you move in this matter with all possible dispatch. There is not a moment to be lost. One day's delay may prove fatal.

SPRINGFIELD, *September* 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Colonel Wright writes 1,000 rebels, under Cockrell and Tracy, entered Newtonia yesterday morning; 400 remained; balance went to Big Spring, 5 miles toward Cassville (rear). It was rumored that column 10,000 or 12,000 strong was moving up, and that Rains, with 500 body guard, would reach Newtonia last night. Wright thinks the thousand are the advance of enemy. Be warned by this, and push forward the re-enforcements with all rapidity. There is no time to be lost.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 1, 1862.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

The Eighteenth Iowa, Cole's battery, and the remnant of Philips' started from Sedalia Saturday morning; also a part of McClurg's regiment, with supply train. The remainder of McClurg's regiment will go soon. I have here several regiments of infantry, but in no condition to move. It will be several days before they can begin to go forward. I have no doubt of the truth of the stories about the movement from Texas, yet it can hardly be so far advanced as to threaten you at present. I believe your force is quite sufficient to meet any that can be brought against you during the next two or three weeks; nevertheless I shall send forward re-enforcements as fast as I can get them equipped.

The rebels in Arkansas are very poorly armed; several thousand arms intended for them were captured a few days ago. Curtis has leave of absence, leaving Steele in command. I shall now look for a vigorous diversion in our favor. Do not be deceived by talk about the advance of a large force, which may be intended only to cover another raid like the late one of Coffee. The same big stories were told then and misled General Brown.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, *September* 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

I now propose, in view of re-enforcements promised by you, to push my advance under General Adams as far as Cassville, and ask General Blunt to co-operate, by occupying Pineville, McDonald County, and as soon afterward as practicable move to Bentonville. If General Blunt will co-operate in good faith with all his available forces, including loyal Indians, understood now to be encamped near the junction of Shoal Creek with Spring River, I feel assured good will result, and that we may check any further raids northward into Kansas or Missouri. What think you of this? My plan is to let Blunt's forces move along down toward Fort Smith, through the Indian Territory, within supporting distance of the advance of my forces, so far as it may be deemed advisable to move just now. In this way we will drive south the rebels from Missouri, check the hordes from Texas, and give confidence to the Union men in Northeast Arkansas, who seek anxiously to join the Federal Army. Please give me your views upon this matter, and if you agree, authorize me so to act as soon as I arrange the movement.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHEAST MISSOURI DIVISION,
Macon City, Mo., September 2, 1862.

Major CALDWELL:

You will dispose of the prisoners as below directed in each case. The execution will be by shooting to death, and I desire that it may be done publicly and with due form and solemnity, inasmuch as I wish the necessary effects produced without being compelled again to order an execution:

1st. John Gastemee, to be shot to death on Friday, the 5th of September, between the hours of 10 o'clock a. m. and 3 o'clock p. m., at Mexico, Mo.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Northeast Missouri Division.

2d. William M. McFarland, to be shot to death on Friday, the 5th of September, between the hours of 10 o'clock a. m. and 3 o'clock p. m., at Mexico, Mo.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Northeast Missouri Division.

To be taken to the execution ground and the following order then read to him:

In consideration of the noble stand taken for the right by your brother, Captain McFarland, of the Ninth Missouri State Militia, the commanding general is pleased to order that your life be spared and your sentence commuted to confinement during the war. This is a tribute to the patriotism and sense of duty of your brother, and not out of consideration for a man who has not only committed the crime of unlawfully and in violation of all the rules of civilized war taking up arms against his Government, but who has added to that crime the fearful offense of blackening with perjury a soul already stained with crimes which no right-minded man can view except with horror and disgust. Let the awful example before you teach you the lesson you evidently so much need, and show by your earnest repentance of your crimes that you are again worthy to be called brother by an honest man.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Northeast Missouri Division.

3d. Solomon Donaldson, to be shot to death on Friday, the 5th of September, between the hours of 10 o'clock a. m. and 3 o'clock p. m., at Mexico, Mo.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Northeast Missouri Division.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHEAST MISSOURI DIVISION,
Macon City, Mo., September 2, 1862.

General J. B. HENDERSON, *Louisiana, Mo.:*

GENERAL: In carrying out my plans for Northeast Missouri I wish to appoint a board of five or seven good men, selected from different parts of the section, as a general board, whose duty it shall be to divide between the several counties the amount to be levied upon them to repay the damages sustained by the last raid of Porter and his gang and Poindexter and his thieves. Many of the counties, Marion for instance, have done three or four times as much mischief as most of the others, while for various reasons, sometimes from the paucity of Union men, sometimes, as in Saint Charles, no gangs have visited them, the damages sustained by Union men has been small, and if the county were assessed only for the damage done within its own lines it would not be near its share.

In order to come as near as possible to doing justice in making the amount I wish to have the aid of some good men, who know the relative badness of the counties, to divide among them the proportion to be paid by each.

You know my acquaintance with men in North Missouri is not extensive, and I wish to ask your assistance in naming the proper men for the duty, being well aware that you will endeavor to select the proper men, and that your acquaintance with the people of this section makes you competent to do so.

Will you have the kindness at the same time to name in each of the following counties proper persons for the other county boards: For Ralls, Pike, Lincoln, Audrain, and Monroe.

These boards in each county will be two:

1st. A board of three men, whose duty shall be to assess among the Southern sympathizers their share of the burden of public defense in

the maintenance of the Enrolled Militia and United States or State troops campaigning in the county.

2d. A board of three or five (preferably five), to assess among the men who have given direct or indirect aid in the last raids the county's proportion of the damage sustained.

Should your duties or time permit I shall be glad at any time to have the benefit of your knowledge and experience in this part of the State to assist me in the discharge of my difficult duties.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *September* 3, 1862.

Colonel BOYD, *Greenville:*

You are hereby assigned to the command of the troops and the direction of affairs in the counties of Wayne, Bollinger, Cape Girardeau, Scott, Stoddard, and Butler, headquarters at Greenville. A regiment will be sent you as early as practicable. Enroll the militia and keep up the patrols named in Orders, No. 17. Full orders will be sent you in writing.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

YANKTON, DAK., EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
September 3, 1862.

General JAMES G. BLUNT:

DEAR SIR: Colonel Holliday wrote to you fully yesterday in relation to our defenseless condition and in regard to our pressing military wants and necessities. Since the Indian outbreak and war in Minnesota and that attack upon our settlement at Sioux Falls and the murder of Judge Amidon and son and each day's news of additional butcheries of families in Southern and Western Minnesota, a general alarm pervades all our settlements. Family after family are leaving our Territory and whole settlements are about to be broken up. We must have immediate aid and assistance from you or else our Territory will be depopulated. I have ordered and enrolled all the militia of our Territory, but we are to a great extent without arms and ammunition—a few thousand people at the mercy of 50,000 Indians should they see proper to fall upon us. I hope you will at once send us 300 muskets, with an ample supply of ammunition.

I also most earnestly request that you will order three companies of cavalry to this Territory, to be stationed where they will afford the most protection to our people.

Beseeching you to take immediate steps for our protection, I remain, your obedient servant,

W. JAYNE,
Governor Dakota Territory.

P. S.—As our people are now building at three different points a blockhouse, I am most desirous that you would send me three 6-pounders, with a reasonable supply of ammunition.

FORT LARAMIE, WYO., *September* 5, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Just received a dispatch from J. M. Graham, assistant adjutant-general, Fort Leavenworth, ordering me to send a company of Kansas volunteers to that post. This will leave me less than 40 for duty here; balance of my command scattered on mail and telegraph routes. Indians from Upper Missouri in large numbers near me. As General Blunt is understood to be in the field I have thought it but just to the service to ask you for orders in the premises. I will obey, of course, unless I hear from you soon, but fear the consequences.

JAS. CRAIG,
Brigadier-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, D. C., September 5, 1862.

General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

It is represented that many disloyal persons residing at Saint Louis and elsewhere in your command are subject to the provisions of the confiscation act and that it would be expedient to enforce against them the provisions of that act. You are instructed to enforce that act within your command, and will please send directions for that purpose to your provost-marshal.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

HELENA, ARK., *September* 5, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: It is reported here that the extreme southeastern part of our State is filled with guerrillas. General McBride, it is said, has 6,000 men at Batesville. Col. S. H. Boyd, Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers, is in the vicinity of Greenville with about 2,000 men, so reported, but composed of odds and ends, destined for this army. Colonel Boyd is not strong enough to advance.

It is apprehended if this army shall advance on Little Rock that McBride will march to the Mississippi River or to this point, thus placing himself in our rear and cutting off the line of supply of this army. Cannot Boyd be re-enforced and aid materially your operations in Missouri? McBride may intend a raid on Missouri. Indeed I think it probable he does, and he will be influenced in that direction by the fugitives from our State who have joined him.

Yours, respectfully,

JNO. S. PHELPS.

HEADQUARTERS,
Neosho, September 5, 1862.

General JAMES G. BLUNT, *Department Commander:*

SIR: I have been in Neosho since Tuesday. I drove the enemy's outposts or scouts out of town, killing 3 and wounding 1, all of which I have already reported to you. The enemy occupy several camps south, southeast, and southwest of this. I expected an attack on three different nights and was prepared for them.

As they have female spies and other means of information, I have

always chosen one position (not defensible) in the day-time and a strong position at night. They are afraid to attack my Indian riflemen. Major Foreman has just re-enforced me, but with only half the number of men I sought. I want to strike at this camp, as I am now satisfied that it is all the chance I can have at them. Colonel Ritchie refused to send the command of the Fifth Kansas over here and has crippled me very much. I held this town at first with only 350 men and one piece of artillery. My re-enforcements I shall not enumerate, but it is not as large as might have been spared from camp. I am satisfied that the force kept on Cabin Creek by Colonel Ritchie is chiefly for recruiting purposes and to enroll them before I could enroll them in the battalion I was to raise.

There is in my judgment no danger of the camp on Spring River so long as I am here; half of its command could have been spared to me. I shall report to Colonel Weer at Carthage. Day before yesterday I sent dispatches to commander of Federal forces at Carthage and to Colonel Weer (by that place). I also sent intelligence to Colonel Wright at Mount Vernon and to the Federal commander at Springfield (General Totten, I believe). To-day I have sent Major Foreman to Newtonia, where Hays has 50 men running the mill to supply his command. The most reliable accounts of the enemy, my own observations, and that of my subordinates show that Hays is at Big Spring, 5 miles from Newtonia. Their camp last night was 16 miles distant. Colonel Coffee is this side of Pineville, directly south of this. He moved up to attack me night before last on Pool's Prairie. I was in person on the prairie that night. I led out my command at 2 o'clock in the morning and took the strongest position I could find, expecting an attack. Hays moved this way the same night. My position was very critical. I had not received the re-enforcements I sought. He concluded not to attack me and moved away, changing his camp and acting each for himself, except to co-operate for a close on me. General Rains and Colonel Coffee had a serious quarrel near Bentonville after I drove them down there from Camp Walker. Cockrell and Rains are together and were on Cowskin Prairie yesterday, but reported as moving this way. Colonel Shelby's command, that slipped through this place, 600 strong, the day after Colonel Wright left Neosho, is down somewhere near Beman Hollow, 14 miles off. Whether he intends to go into Arkansas or come back I do not know. The enemy came up the lower end of Pool's Prairie yesterday and drove off a large herd of cattle they collected. I went out and was on the prairie until 2 o'clock this morning with a scout, but he did not venture back. The force Coffee and Cockerell took out was very much run down. They got a load of ammunition day before yesterday, about 4 o'clock, at the time they marched to attack me.

Whether their design is to recruit their forces and organize an army or divert us from marching into Arkansas is a point on which I am at a loss. So long as I can hold this and send out scouts to Newtonia and generally, their road to and from Missouri is closed. My own men suffer for want of clothing, shoes, and blankets. I wish I could have the whole regiment here to get their outfit. There are eight blacksmith's shops here. The rocky roads kill my barefooted ponies.

I shall send another dispatch to Carthage and shall send you one every day.

Very truly,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding Third I. H. G.

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
Near Warrensburg, September 5, 1862.

Brig. Gen. BENJAMIN LOAN:

GENERAL: I would respectfully report having scoured the country in all directions from 20 to 30 miles. Small squads of men are still roving around, committing some depredations, but I do not think any large body exists north of the Osage River. My scouts in to-day from Rose Hill and Harrisonville report that several squads had lately visited these places, but have committed no outrages. There seems to be an expectation of some formidable move in which they will one and all take part. I sent spies to Lone Jack, who report a number of wounded in and around that place. They state that while there some person of considerable notoriety was dying; the house was filled with people. I think the loyal militia can now hold this point and do all that is to be done at present. I would suggest that the company of Captain Berry, now at Sedalia, be transferred to this point. The men are principally from this county. This will constitute a battalion and will give them a head. I would also recommend Captain Houts to the command. He is an untiring man, and will make a good officer, and is by far the most competent of all.

Awaiting further orders, I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. C. CATHERWOOD,
Col. Sixth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, Comdg. Station.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *Washington, September* 6, 1862.

Brigadier-General CRAIG, *Fort Laramie:*

Retain the Kansas company at Fort Laramie and report this order to General Blunt.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WASHINGTON, *September* 6, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: On consultation with the Secretary of War it is decided that you have power to remove from your lines all persons who endanger the public peace and safety. But this power should be sparingly exercised, as it is not good policy to increase the ranks of the enemy by sending South all their friends and sympathizers. Moreover, individuals should not be molested without good and satisfactory evidence that their presence in Saint Louis or Missouri is dangerous to the public safety. By acting in this view of the question no objection is seen to your exercising the power mentioned.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

MADISON, WIS., *September* 6, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

I have just received the following dispatch from Minnesota:

SAINT PAUL, *September* 6, 1862.

The Indian war assumes daily greater proportions. Our people are massacred be-

cause we have not a sufficient number of muskets to arm our troops. Can you send us some—say 1,000—muskets by express? The emergency is great.

By order of the Governor of the State of Minnesota:

OSCAR MALMROS,
Adjutant-General.

I have no arms to send him. What shall I reply?*

E. SALOMON,
Governor.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *September* 6, 1862—5 a. m.

The PRESIDENT:

Those Indian outrages continue. I asked Secretary Stanton to authorize the United States quartermaster to purchase, say, 500 horses. He refuses. The State cannot purchase on as good terms, if at all, as the General Government. This is not our war; it is a national war. I hope you will direct the purchase or send us 500 horses, or order the Minnesota companies of horse in Kentucky and Tennessee home. Answer me at once.* More than 500 whites have been murdered by the Indians.

ALEX. RAMSEY.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, D. C., September 6, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE:

GENERAL: You will receive herewith an order of this Department constituting you commander of the Department of the Northwest. The Indian hostilities that have recently broken forth and are now prevailing in that department require the attention of some military officer of high rank, in whose ability and vigor the Government has confidence, and you have therefore been selected for this important command. You will proceed immediately to your department, establish your headquarters at Saint Paul, Minn., and make yourself acquainted with and report to this department the actual condition of affairs, and take such prompt and vigorous measures as shall quell the hostilities and afford peace, security, and protection to the people against Indian hostilities.

This Department has received no detailed information respecting the extent of the outrages that have been committed or of the force engaged in their perpetration, and therefore must leave to your judgment and discretion the measures to be taken. You will employ whatever force may be necessary to suppress the hostilities, making your requisitions upon the proper departments for whatever may be needed for that purpose.

In conclusion I will add that you cannot too highly estimate the importance of the duty now intrusted to you, and you have been assigned to it because of the high confidence of the Government that you have the personal and military qualities to meet the emergency.

Yours, truly,

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

---

*Answer, if any, not found.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 128. } WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, D. C., September* 7, 1862.

The following orders are published for the information and guidance of all concerned:

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, D. C., September 6, 1862.

Ordered, That the Department of the Northwest, including the States of Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota, the Territories of Nebraska and Dakota, with the troops raised and to be raised in that department, be, and they are hereby, placed under the command of Major-General Pope, who will proceed forthwith to his command, establishing his headquarters at Saint Paul, Minn.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

By order of the Secretary of War:

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 8, 1862.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

SIR: There is on the border of our State an armed band of negroes threatening an invasion of the State, and particularly the counties of Clay and Jackson. In view of the uneasiness felt by our citizens, and to secure peace between Kansas and Missouri, the undersigned have come to this city to confer with the government of the State in reference to this matter, and now beg leave also to address Your Excellency, and respectfully and earnestly to ask of you an order to have these negroes disbanded and their arms taken from them, and a further order to put a stop to such things in future. We are loyal Union men, determined at all hazards to uphold the integrity of the Union and to oppose all its enemies, and can assure you that were it not for the threats of Lane, Jennison, and others to invade us, to despoil us of our property, to burn our towns and dwellings, murder our citizens, and run off our negroes, we would be comparatively at peace. At this time we know of no bands of Confederate guerrillas in any part of the State in larger squads than 50 to 100 men, and there are but few of these; none, as we believe, in either Clay or Jackson Counties; whilst our loyal militia are organizing in sufficient numbers to drive them all out of the State or kill them and to keep the State clear of rebels. We greatly fear, Mr. President, that unless these negro brigades and regiments are disbanded and disarmed, and those men who have been instrumental in organizing them are severely dealt with by the Government, the most serious difficulties will take place between Missouri and Kansas—two loyal States—the end of which no man can see. The officer in command of the Department of Kansas should be instructed not to suffer the arming or enrollment of negroes for any such purpose, and if he is not willing to execute such an order a new commander should be put in his place. We are aware that it is contrary to your orders, as we believe it is against your wishes, to arm negroes and have them clothed in the uniform of soldiers, and we beg to assure you that whilst our people are fast returning to their loyalty such irritating causes as we have alluded to are a terrible burden upon the loyal men. We

pray you, Mr. President, to give these matters your instant attention, and assure you of our very high regard.

EDWARD M. SAMUEL,
Clay County, Missouri.
M. J. PAYNE,
Jackson County.
PATRICK SHANNON,
Jackson County, Captain Mo. S. M.
FRANCIS FOSTER, P. M.,
Jackson County.
E. R. THRELKELD,
Jackson County.
JOSEPH O. BOGGS.

Statement of Edward M. Samuel, of Liberty, Clay County, Missouri.

SAINT LOUIS, *September* 8, 1862.

About 15 days ago some 15 persons from the State of Kansas—white men—under the command of a man calling himself Jeff. Davis, but whose real name is said to be Swain, and who is reported as a desperately bad man, came into the county of Clay, as Swain said, to "recruit negroes for General Lane's negro brigade." They took forcible possession of some 25 negro men and about 40 horses from persons indiscriminately, and started to cross the Missouri River with them over into Kansas. Hearing of it, Captain Johns, one of the Missouri State Militia, then in command at Liberty, sent out about 50 men to capture or shoot the men and retake the negroes and horses. His company of militia succeeded in capturing 8 of the jayhawkers and recovered all the negroes and horses. The jayhawkers were lodged in the jail at Liberty, where they were when I left home, on the 4th. A day or two afterward a white man presented to the officials at Liberty a written demand for the release of these 8 jayhawkers, signed by Colonel Jennison, with a threat that he "would hold the county responsible if they were not released and given up." The demand of course was refused. The Enrolled Militia of Clay County are sworn into the service of the State, and sworn to fight all the enemies of the State, domestic or foreign, and surely these jayhawkers are enemies. Our people desire to live in peace with the people of Kansas, and I am sure that good feeling and peace between the two States would soon be universal if it were not for these raids by unauthorized bands upon the persons and property of citizens of Missouri, and especially if the Government of the United States would put an effectual stop to the career of "negro stealers" and those who threaten to arm them, and come into Missouri to steal other negroes and lay waste our property and take our lives.

EDWARD M. SAMUEL.

For my loyalty and character as a citizen I refer you to Hon. Edward Bates, Attorney-General United States; General S. D. Sturgis, and Maj. W. E. Prince, U. S. Army.

EDWARD M. SAMUEL.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 8, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT, *Comdg. Dept. of Kansas, Fort Scott:*

GENERAL: Your letter, dated at Fort Scott, August 26, was received

several days ago. I have delayed answering it in expectation of instructions from Washington, but not having received them as yet, I will not longer delay my answer to your letter.

I shall be able in a short time by the aid of the militia force that I am organizing to withdraw the larger part of my troops from the protection of the interior of Missouri, and will then be ready to move, as you suggest, into Arkansas.

As our movements must depend in a great measure upon those of General Steele's forces from Helena I have written to him on the subject and will doubtless soon have the necessary knowledge of his plans to enable us to act in concert with him.

It is important during our preparations for a general advance to prevent another raid like the late one of Coffee and others. For this purpose I would suggest that you occupy with as strong a force as you can spare for the purpose an advanced position in Southwestern Missouri and within co-operating distance of General Totten's most western position.

General Totten is now in command of all the troops in Southwestern Missouri.

I will write you again as soon as I can give you more definite information as to future movements in Missouri and Arkansas.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

DES MOINES, *September* 8, 1862—12.30 p. m.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

I have reliable information that Yankton Indians on our western border, north of the Missouri River, have joined with the hostile Indians in Minnesota, and threaten our whole northwestern frontier. The settlers are flying by hundreds. I have ordered out 500 mounted men. We lack arms and equipments, and must have them. I beg you will order General Harney to Sioux City to take command and put down this outbreak. There is a regiment of infantry at this place armed and equipped for United States service, except tents. They had better be sent to the border to operate there under Harney, but must have tents. The danger is imminent, and nothing but prompt action can stop the terrible massacre. General Harney is just the man we need for this service. Another regiment of infantry is organizing at Council Bluffs. This regiment could be mounted and armed at once; it would be better than to send the infantry. Something must be done at once.

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD,
Governor.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *September* 8, 1862—10 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

A messenger is just in from Fort Abercrombie, who left there only on Saturday evening, at 10 p. m., less than forty-eight hours. Sioux Indians, several hundred strong, had made several attacks upon the fort with its 80 men. A hundred women and children in the fort. I have four companies of infantry on the way. If you could send us a regiment of cavalry, to be here in less than a week, this business would soon be settled.

ALEX. RAMSEY.

OMAHA, NEBR., *September* 9, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

Powerful band of Indians returning from Minnesota into northern settlements. Nebraska settlers by hundreds fleeing. Instant action demanded. Can turn out militia force—battery of three 6-pounders, six to ten companies of cavalry and mounted infantry—if necessary. Territory without credit or cent of money. Authorize me by telegraph to accept for General Government in providing immediate defense. Can do all that is necessary with our militia, if subsisted and paid by Government. Will exercise utmost economy and caution and energy.

A. S. PADDOCK,
Secretary and Acting Governor.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 9, 1862.

General MERRILL:

I can't tell when the paymaster will go to New Mexico. It is impossible for me to do anything with the pay department. They always have some orders which forbid their doing what is most important to be done.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 9, 1862.

Brig. Gen. LEWIS MERRILL, *Warrenton, Mo.:*

I want to select a prominent case to test the question whether a bushwhacker can be shot in a proper manner. I want to know what I can rely on.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

WARRENTON, MO., *September* 9, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD:

All right. I will run him up for you.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 9, 1862.

Brig. Gen. LEWIS MERRILL:

I think Poindexter had better be tried by military commission. I believe I can secure the execution of a sentence.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

WARRENTON, MO., *September* 9, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD:

I had intended to have him shot on Friday, but if you think the sentence will be executed he had better be tried.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, D. C., September 10, 1862.

A. S. PADDOCK,
Secretary and Acting Governor, Omaha, Nebr.:

Maj. Gen. John Pope has been appointed military commander of the Northwest Department, including the Territory of Nebraska. He is now on the road to his command. His headquarters will be at Saint Paul. You will communicate with him touching the subjects mentioned in your telegram to this department, and will take the proper measures to protect your territory from Indian aggression.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

HDQRS. SECOND BRIGADE, ARMY OF KANSAS,
September 10, 1862—9 p. m.

Captain MOONLIGHT:

CAPTAIN: I arrived here yesterday evening. To-day until late there has been a heavy rain. My information is that the main body of the enemy (as well as ascertained and not to be thoroughly relied upon) is at Pineville and neighborhood. Small parties of them have been passing for days northward toward Lamar. Clark Wright is at Mount Vernon, and I learn (unofficially) that he proposes to move southwest. The rebels hereabouts boast that the enemy is on its way north.

Phillips, from a dispatch received last night, is safe, but confident the enemy is in his neighborhood. I have advised him to come here, and ordered Ritchie's and Largelere's trains to do likewise. I have dispatched D. Wright, informing him of my presence. I am really puzzled at the movements of the enemy. The facts that they refuse to attack Phillips and that small parties of them are going north would indicate that they have directly gone to re-enforce Hindman. On the other hand, they may be scattering northward with a view to raid in that direction. Intelligent rebels here say (some) that they are only as a feint, and that the real point of attack is Springfield. Whatever force they have is in the broken country of McDonald County.

I have taken steps to ambush their northern thoroughfare in order to capture some reliable intelligence, also to occupy all the grain-growing region, and thus starve them into a retreat or a fight. To this end I have advised and ordered the movements of the other troops assigned to my command. I am now awaiting your orders. My instructions confine me here. Shall I have a larger discretion? If you would send parties to Lamar, Montevallo, and other points northward you would gobble up many rebels.

If Wright gets up an attack I shall help him.

Your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade.

HDQRS. ARMY IN THE FIELD, YELLVILLE, ARK.,
September 10, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: In the Saint Louis Democrat of the 4th instant, now before me, appears a telegraphic dispatch dated Saint Joseph, Mo., Sep-

tember 2, which states that Poindexter, the notorious rebel leader of guerrilla bands in Missouri, was caught last night, &c. *He is condemned, and as a spy will suffer death.*

Your attention is directed to the sentence which I have italicized in the above extract, and information is asked as to the truth of the statements therein made; also whether these men termed "guerrillas" are to be put to death when made prisoners or treated as prisoners of war? I ask also to be informed whether your Government approves the conduct of one Chrysop, of the Missouri State Militia or acting with it, who lately murdered a Confederate soldier acting as hospital attendant at Berryville, Carroll County, Ark., the murdered man being at the time unarmed and the hospital flag in plain view above him. One Captain Gillespie, U. S. Army, commanded the Federal party at the time.

Information is likewise asked whether or not your Government approves the conduct of your Indian auxiliaries, who now infest the border countries of Missouri and Arkansas and the Cherokee country, and have in many instances murdered and scalped aged and unarmed citizens, having no connection with the army, ravished and inflicted stripes upon women, burned houses, and committed other enormities.

Abundant proof of the facts stated can be obtained if you desire.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
Carthage, September 11, 1862.

COMMANDER OF UNITED STATES FORCES, *Sarcoxie:*

Authentic intelligence has reached me that the enemy have commenced their movement northward, having already caused the portion of my command at Neosho to fall back. I sent at midnight last night a small cavalry force—all I could spare—to relieve them, and together attack that portion of the enemy coming up west of Neosho. What their designs are (rather how extensive) I do not know. Perhaps they only intend to capture my Indians at Neosho. I am, however, preparing for an attack, and would most earnestly urge you to remain at Sarcoxie, and send scouting parties westward until I can receive intelligence from my command, which has gone to attack the enemy.

Please communicate this to General Brown, and I am convinced he will order your detention at Sarcoxie. My cavalry being nearly all away I am to scour the country for intelligence, and must rely upon you to post me if the enemy should attempt to get eastward of me. Please communicate with me frequently and I will do the same to you.

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *September* 11, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that in obedience to your Special Orders, No. 623, I marched at 8 o'clock p. m., 5th instant, with Companies B and G, Eighth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, numbering 85 men in the aggregate.

On the 6th I was joined by Captain Phillips (35), Captain Redfern

(36), Captain Morgan (35), Captain Small (65), Captain Simmons (30), all Enrolled Militia, numbering 201 men, giving me a total aggregate of 286 men; afterward increased by Captain Smith's command, numbering 44 men; making 330.

At 11 o'clock p. m., 6th instant, I marched for the head of Horse Creek with the entire command above reported. Along the whole route I kept out advance and flanking parties. Arrived at Waggoner's (head of Horse Creek, Barton County) at 12 m. 7th instant; found numerous signs of rebel guerrilla parties. For about five hours we were constantly chasing gangs of bushwhackers, varying in numbers from 4 to 25. Camped on Horse Creek.

8th.—Left camp at 4 o'clock a. m. Divided the force and scouted both the Cedar Creek and Horse Creek country thoroughly, arriving at Stockton at 6 o'clock p. m.; staid until 2 o'clock a. m.

9th.—Started south, scouring both creeks, arriving at Greenfield 5 o'clock p. m.

10th.—Left Greenfield 4 o'clock a. m. At Pemberton Mills dismissed all of Enrolled Militia to return to their respective precincts, and came to Springfield, arriving in camp at 1.30 o'clock a. m. (11th), making in all a march estimated at 250 miles at least. During the expedition I know that 11 bushwhackers were killed and several wounded. There is a considerable force of guerrillas (say 200 or 250) on the two creeks (Horse and Cedar), who are scattered over a large area of country in small squads. The extreme density of the growth of brush in the timber makes it impenetrable to a stranger. I would respectfully suggest the only way in which they can be removed, viz, to send a force there for the purpose of staying until they are exterminated, taking provisions upon which to subsist, as the country affords nothing.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. E. COLLINS,
Major Eighth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia.

General TOTTEN,
Comdg. Southwest Division of Missouri, Springfield, Mo.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 19. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, September* 11, 1862.

I. In compliance with orders from the honorable Secretary of War, the provost-marshal-general of the District of Missouri will proceed without delay to carry into effect the provisions of the act of Congress, approved July 17, 1862, and entitled "An act to suppress insurrection, to punish treason and rebellion, to seize and confiscate the property of rebels, and for other purposes," so far as the provisions of said act are subject to be carried into effect by the military authorities of the United States in the District of Missouri.

II. Property seized in pursuance of section 5 of said act will be reported to the United States district attorney for the district in which it may be, or may first be, brought for condemnation and sale, as provided in section 7 of said act.

III. Inasmuch as the conviction or the establishment of the guilt of the owners of the property so seized before a court of competent jurisdiction is by the act of Congress aforesaid made the condition of the condemnation and sale thereof, the provost-marshal-general is hereby ordered to transmit at the same time to such United States attorney a

list of the witnesses by whose evidence the guilt of such owners has been made to appear to him.

IV. Whenever an inquiry into the guilt of any person supposed to have violated the act of Congress aforesaid shall be made by the provost-marshal-general the testimony of the witnesses examined shall take the form of affidavits, and be by them subscribed and sworn to before the provost-marshal-general, and all such affidavits shall be preserved by him on file in his office.

V. The provost-marshal-general will in no case suspend the payment of any indebtedness which may be part of the credits of any person violating the provisions of the act of Congress aforesaid, but all such indebtedness will be paid provisionally to the credit of the suit instituted against the person prosecuted or the property libeled in a court of competent jurisdiction, and will abide the final judgment of said court.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WARRENTON, MO., *September* 12, 1862.

General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Following just received:

SHELBINA, MO., *September* 12, 1862.

General MERRILL:

The rebels were in Palmyra this morning; they say about 500 strong. They had taken Colonel Lipscomb prisoner and 7 others; also taken the telegraph instruments, and cut the wires west of Palmyra, between Palmyra and the junction. We see squads of 40 and 50 in different parts of town. They were shooting lively. As train No. 4 passed Palmyra they fired into it. They had taken possession of the Quincy train engine. There is a part of militia company from Hannibal at Palmyra; from firing suppose they are doing their best.

CHARLES MOORE, *Conductor.*

Smart's men should have been up in that vicinity some days since, but did not order them because paymaster had just reached them. He is not done paying them.

I can get no messenger through to Hannibal. Can you send orders to Colonel Hayward to send all he can spare from Hannibal to their assistance? I have 300 Saint Charles County militia. Left Wentzville this morning for Paris, and will start Smart just as soon as he can get off. Cannot tell exactly where McNeil is, but it is rumored that he had a fight with Porter on Monday near Newark. The paymaster's delay has nearly ruined me, but think I can catch Porter yet. There was nothing at Palmyra except a few prisoners and a small guard. The larger part of the prisoners were sent to Hannibal for safety a few days since, and they can do no mischief except plunder one or two Union men; all that the town contains. Have had to come down here to straighten out Brockmeyer. Have finally got him, and will keep him. Brought Lieutenant-Colonel Morsey with me from Mexico, and will keep him here until he gets this matter straightened out. Brockmeyer has done a great deal of mischief, but think Morsey can manage it now I have Brockmeyer out of the way.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

WARRENTON, MO., *September* 12, 1862.

General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Have just received following, which fully shows what I have always thought and have twice tried to avoid by arbitrarily placing an officer selected from among the lot in command. Will send full report as soon as received. Enrolled Militia seem to have done better than any one else, having held their post.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

PALMYRA, MO., *September* 12, 1862.

General MERRILL:

Porter took the prison here this morning early; liberated all the prisoners; took the guard, about 26 men; paroled them. The rest of the force here held the place where they were, but were too much in force to resist the enemy in open fight.

Porter's force was claimed by him to be 400 men. From all I learn he moved toward North River. I have sent out a scout to learn where he has gone. I must say I think the men who are in command here are incompetent for the position. I mean Lieutenant Washburn, the jailer, and the assistant provost-marshal. My lieutenant says the jailer shoved out a white flag, which he pulled down twice, but he insisted on surrender. Washburn I think means well, but has no order or method about him.

I do not think there is anything here to hold the place for now. I learn that several citizens here held communication with the rebels, and from several houses they were cheered by waving handkerchiefs, flags, hurrahs. Some leading secesh here are arrested. Have you orders to give about 60 prisoners released.

J. T. K. HAYWARD,
Colonel, Commanding.

PALMYRA, MO., *September* 12, 1862.

General MERRILL:

Scouts returned report Porter's force, 308 men, probably encamped near Taylor's Mill, in Fabius. Have been there for some days getting supplies from that mill. Will I go to Hannibal to-night? Have about 120 here.

J. T. K. HAYWARD,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Fort Scott, September 12, 1862.

Col. WILLIAM WEER, *Commanding Second Brigade:*

Your dispatch of the 10th instant was received last night. You will control the movements of Colonel Phillips, and while you will exercise discretionary power in regulating the movements of the troops under your command you will also be expected to use vigilance and caution in making any attack upon the enemy. Of the strength and disposition of the rebel force you will be better able to judge upon the ground than I can from this point. If the enemy should be in superior force, rather than engage them without a certainty of success you should fall back in this direction for support, as General Salomon will leave here to-morrow for Lamar or some point in that vicinity, where he will be in supporting distance.

You will endeavor to keep open communication with General Totten at Springfield and Col. Clark Wright at Mount Vernon, and co-operate with them, if they desire it.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. SECOND BRIGADE, ARMY OF KANSAS,
September 12, 1862.

Captain MOONLIGHT, *Fort Scott:*

On yesterday I pushed my scouts to within 7 miles of the enemy's camp; also communicated with the Federal force at Mount Vernon. I am now prepared to give you authentic information as to the enemy.

Hindman is in command of the rebels, being superseded at Little Rock by Holmes. This is certain. Rains is in command of Missouri troops, about 7,000. The balance of Hindman's force is composed of Texans and Arkansas troops and Cooper's Indians, number not known. They have been located about Maysville, Ark., while Rains is at Indian Creek, about 10 miles southeast of Neosho.

The rebel plan was to surround Phillips and Ritchie, Cooper being started west for that purpose. Before learning it I started last night about midnight Judson's available cavalry to relieve Phillips, join Ritchie, and together attack Cooper. I am preparing to resist an attack here. At my instance General Brown, who also superseded Colonel Wright at Mount Vernon, sends to-day a large cavalry force to Sarcoxie.

Colonel Ritchie utterly refuses to obey my orders. His camp is, from what I can learn, a motley assemblage. His presence in the army is nothing but embarrassment to the service, and I most urgently recommend his dismissal.

I heard from Judson; he met Phillips retreating from Neosho. The enemy are moving in force this way. Should they not divide, I cannot tell what will be the result. If they go to Mount Vernon they may not send force enough here to drive me. I certainly would recommend that the force at Fort Scott be moved this way and that I be informed of their whereabouts, so as to know what to fall back upon. I shall expect to hear in a few hours important intelligence from Judson, as the enemy had already reached the west of Phillips.

Your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade.

SARCOXIE, *September* 12, 1862.

General E. B. BROWN,
Commanding at Mount Vernon:

GENERAL: Inclosed you will find the communication* from the Kansas forces. I understand from the messenger that they are fighting near Neosho. I do not deem it advisable to remain here. I have not sufficient force to divide it, and therefore will move cautiously forward on to the prairie near Newtonia. Should I be obliged to fall back I will endeavor to come this route.

I will send a messenger to you between this and morning; also to Colonel Weer. I send the messenger back to the colonel with information as to what I have done.

With due respect, I remain, yours, truly,

J. M. ADAMS,
Capt., Comdg. First Battalion First Missouri Cavalry.

P. S.—It is now 2.30 p. m.

---

* See Weer to commander U. S. forces at Sarcoxie, September 11, 1862.

STATE OF KANSAS, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Topeka, September 12, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Owing to the threatening attitude of the Indians and guerrillas on our border I have taken steps for the reorganization of the State Militia, as will be seen by inclosed proclamation.

Our State is nearly destitute of arms and equipments, and no appropriation has been made for the purchase of arms. If, therefore, the Government would furnish 5,000 stand for the use of the State Militia, either as a loan or gift, they would be ready for use whenever needed for the defense of the State.

Without this assistance a large force of volunteers may be necessary for our protection.

Your early attention to this matter is respectfully solicited.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. ROBINSON,
Governor of Kansas.

PROCLAMATION.

FELLOW-CITIZENS OF KANSAS:

The rebellion inaugurated for the overthrow of the Government seems more formidable than ever. The rebels have largely increased in numbers and hostility, having, after more than a year's struggle, returned to the capital of the nation, threatening its capture or destruction, while foreign intervention is imminent, and the cause of the war remains intact. Under present circumstances it is impossible to foretell the result either to the nation or our own State.

On our northwestern, western, and southern borders are large numbers of Indians said to be unusually restive and threatening, while on the east are numerous bands of rebels liable at any time to invade our State.

One-half of the Enrolled Militia of the State have entered the United States service, leaving their families to the protection of those who remain.

In view of these considerations it becomes the duty of every citizen of Kansas able to bear arms to qualify himself for the duties of a soldier and to be in a condition to defend the National and State Governments from foes of every description.

The large number of enlistments into the service of the United States has destroyed the organization of the volunteer militia effected one year ago, making a reorganization necessary.

Therefore all the volunteer companies still retaining their organization with 40 men or over will report at once to the Adjutant-General their roll, with the number and kind of arms, if any.

All able-bodied citizens not connected with a volunteer company are requested to organize themselves in accordance with the militia law, and report their organizations to the Adjutant-General without delay, who will forward commissions.

As soon as the organization of the companies shall have been completed throughout the State a regimental and brigade reorganization will be effected.

It is recommended that each company meet for drill on Saturday of each week.

Application will be made to the War Department for arms, and, if successful, they will be furnished to the companies complying with the provisions of the law.

According to advices from Washington no more volunteers have been called for, and no drafting will be had in this State.

Our Government, State and National, is in danger. Republican institutions for all time and all lands are trembling in the balance, and it becomes every citizen of Kansas to be prepared to do his duty, and do it well, at a moment's warning.

Done at Topeka this 7th day of September, A. D. 1862.

C. ROBINSON.

By the Governor:

S. R. SHEPHERD,
Secretary of State.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 13, 1862.

Brigadier-General STEELE,
Helena, Ark., via Cairo, Ill.:

Report by telegram what your army is doing. It was supposed that it was in the field co-operating with the troops in Missouri.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 13, 1862.

Brigadier-General STEELE,
Commanding District of Arkansas, Helena:

GENERAL: From the best information I can get the rebel forces in Arkansas are moving with a view to invade Missouri. I see it stated in the papers that a portion of your force has been sent to Kentucky. If this is true, I suppose the advance to Little Rock is abandoned for the present, and an attempt to invade Missouri will be made as a matter of course, if it is not already begun.

It is extremely important for me to know how this matter is, and I hope you will give me all the information you have and as much of your plans as will enable me to act understandingly.

If I am to defend Missouri without any co-operation from your force it will require a much larger number of troops than I now have or am likely to get very soon. Indeed it is not at all probable that I shall be able to prevent a large part of the State from being again overrun, leaving us under the necessity of making our last year's campaign over again.

Please let me hear from you on this subject as soon as possible.

Very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *September* 13, 1862—9 p. m.

Colonel BOYD, *Greenville:*

Don't move from Greenville. Remain where you are. Draw in the

troops from Fredericktown and Patterson and concentrate at Greenville. Keep scouts well to the front. There are plenty of troops now at the Cape—upwards of 600 men.

Simpson reports to you at Greenville to-day. There will be 1,000 troops at the Knob in all to-day; I can only give you general plan. Hold on to Greenville for the present, and fall back, if forced to do so, upon the Knob. Send the officer who was surprised at Bloomfield to me in close arrest.

J. W. DAVIDSON.

Commanding officer at the Knob send this immediately by fast express to Colonel Boyd if the line is down from the Knob.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 28. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS, *In the Field, September* 13, 1862.

I. Brigadier-General Salomon will upon the receipt of this order march immediately with all the available force under his command, except Blair's battery and such of the Second Ohio Cavalry as are dismounted, and proceed to Lamar, Mo., keeping up communication with Colonel Weer in the vicinity of Carthage, advising him of your (General Salomon's) locality. As Colonel Weer's advance has had an engagement with the enemy, and are falling back for support, your movements are expected to be prompt and active.

II. Colonel Ritchie, Second Indian Regiment, will immediately on receipt of this order release from arrest and restore to duty First Lieut. Joel Moody, Company H, Second Regiment Indian Home Guards; also release from arrest citizen-prisoner Rev. Gilbert Bishop, and provide him with a pass through our lines.

III. Col. W. F. Cloud, commanding Third Brigade, will immediately, upon the receipt of this order, march with all the available force under his command.

IV. You will move by the most direct practicable route to the vicinity of Baxter Springs, keeping open communication on your left flank with Colonel Weer, whose advance had an engagement with the enemy near Neosho and are falling back toward Carthage for support. Your movements beyond Baxter Springs must be governed by the locality and movements of the enemy. You will support General Salomon and Colonel Weer if the enemy are moving against them in force and they require your assistance; otherwise you will move your command south, and, if possible, clear out and hold the Indian country as far as the Arkansas River, giving to the loyal Indians the assurance that they will be protected and the refugees now in Kansas returned to their homes.

V. You will frequently communicate with these headquarters your locality and movements; also all information you may obtain relative to the enemy.

* * * * * * *

By order of General Blunt:

J. FIN HILL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

MILITARY EXPEDITION, HDQRS. NEAR FORT RIDGELY,
September 13, 1862.

General O. MALMROS,
Adjutant-General, Saint Paul:

SIR: Since my last dispatch I have received, under the escort of Captain Folsom, with 60 men of the Ninth Regiment, 50,000 cartridges; and I have ordered Captain Folsom to remain on temporary duty at Fort Ridgely with his detachment, as I wish to take with me on the expedition a part of the garrison, who are expert Indian fighters, and will be valuable as scouts and skirmishers. I sent a special messenger four days ago to request Major Welch to join me with the Third Regiment, but he has not returned, and has probably failed to find him. I have hoped to be re-enforced with some cavalry, but I can learn of none on the way, and although I have but 25 of that description of force with me, I expect to make an advance in the direction of the enemy on the morning of the 16th, as I learn that the clothing train will be here to-day and the provision train is expected to-morrow. There have been five murders committed on or near the Little Cottonwood within the past week by a small war party, who lost two of their number in a skirmish, probably with some men of Captain Dane's company, which I dispatched to that line on my arrival at Saint Peter.

The war parties are now all in, as I am reliably assured, and the Indians concentrating to meet me at Red Irons Village, 12 miles above Yellow Medicine. I received a communication from Little Crow yesterday by the same men who brought his former letter. I send herewith a copy of his letter* and of my reply, which was taken back by the bearer of the flag of truce yesterday afternoon. These men represent that the Indians are very much divided in sentiment and are quarreling among themselves; that Little Crow's life has been threatened, and that those who have opposed the war and taken no part in it are organizing themselves so as to make a separate camp when the time comes and claim our protection. I have a communication from Wabashaw and Toopee, one of the civilized Indians, brought privately by Robertson, one of the men who bore the flag of truce, which, if reliable—as it may be—would seem to indicate such a determination. But I shall be on my guard against any treachery which may be intended under cover of these flags of truce, as you will see by my reply to Wabashaw, sent to him in a like private manner, and a copy of which is also inclosed.*

Matters are now assuming a definite shape, and as it has always been, and still is, my opinion, corroborated by all the information I can obtain, that the war party among the Indians intend to make a desperate stand against my forces, I think it probable that within ten days we shall have overtaken and fought them, with what result time will show. While writing this dispatch Mr. George McLeod, whom I sent for the Third Regiment, has arrived, and reports Major Welch and his command within 6 or 8 miles of this camp, they having made a rapid march to join me. I shall thus be enabled to march with between 1,500 and 1,600 men, and if I can be joined with a couple of hundred or more of mounted men it will be of very great advantage.

[H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding.]

---

* Not found.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS IN CAMP,
September 13, 1862.

To those of the Half-Breeds and Sioux Indians who have not been concerned in the murder and outrages upon the white settlers:

I write a few lines by Simon to say to you that I have not come into this upper country to injure any innocent person, but to punish those who have committed the cruel murders upon innocent men, women, and children. If, therefore, you wish to withdraw from these guilty people, you must, when you see my troops approaching, take up a separate position and hoist a flag of truce and send a small party to me when I hoist a flag of truce in answer, and I will then take you under my protection.

Given under my hand in camp the day and year above written.

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding Military Expedition.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 14, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

I am satisfied that the main body of the rebel army in Arkansas is moving into Southwestern Missouri. No move having been made from Helena, the force at that point seems to be disregarded by the enemy. I can get no valuable assistance from General Blunt. I expect to go to Springfield in a few days. Shall have there from 10,000 to 12,000 men.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 14, 1862.

General BLUNT, *Leavenworth:*

The enemy is advancing in large force with the evident design of attacking Springfield. I request you to send as large a force as you can spare of infantry and artillery to that place to report to General Totten, unless you will join him with your command. Please answer.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWESTERN DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., September 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT, *Fort Scott, Kans.:*

GENERAL: As I wrote you on the 1st instant, the enemy is now advancing and has compelled our forces at Mount Vernon to retire in this direction.

I have now the honor most earnestly to repeat my request of that date. I hope it will receive your immediate attention. There is no occasion to think that the force of the enemy was overestimated, but the contrary. They have now received additions and are again moving northward. We must combine our forces and act in concert.

In one body we can thrash the whole damned rabble, but divided we

have probably a serious and difficult task. I care only for the interests of the service. Communicate your wishes, plans, and orders and I am with you heart and soul, provided we are not to fall back beyond the posts we now occupy. Our movements must be forward, but first we must concentrate our forces and have one army with one head, and that head must determine to act upon the offensive or we shall fail.

I respectfully submit these propositions and ask your co-operation, or your plans, or your orders, or anything to learn your wishes; but be sure to assist me now if you possibly can. The present movement is against this position. As your command at Carthage is within my division, I have ordered them to this post.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 14, 1862.

General TOTTEN:

General Herron, with four full regiments, well armed and equipped, will start from Rolla to-morrow with orders to march rapidly to Springfield. I have also ordered Huston's and Warren's regiments to join you by forced marches. I hope they will be able to start immediately. This will increase your force by at least 5,000 men. I think they must reach you in time, but if your information is correct you will probably have to meet the enemy before I can get any more troops to you. It will probably be a week before the next new regiment can start from Rolla.

You are right to be cautious about being drawn away from Springfield and thus exposing it. If, however, you can make a temporary advance without danger you may thereby retard the advance of the enemy and gain time for re-enforcements to reach you. This I think worthy of your consideration. If you can get hold of Blunt's troops in the way you propose, all right. It seems the only way in which they can be made useful. I have referred the whole matter to General Halleck, but have got no answer yet.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
September 14, 1862.

COMMANDER OF UNITED STATES FORCES,
At Sarcoxie and Newtonia:

Since my last to you I have received orders from Headquarters Department of Kansas to co-operate with the United States forces at Mount Vernon if desired. As you form part of them I send this letter open to you, and desire that you forward it to Mount Vernon and thence to General Totten, with whom I am ordered to communicate. I have taken such steps as will concentrate my command, including Indians, who are most excellent skirmishers and bushwhackers, and in two or three days I will be ready to move as may be desired by the commanding officer Missouri troops.

I have had large parties south and southwest; some have entered Neosho. All accounts represent the enemy at Pineville. There is a continual passage of them north and southeast of this. I will send a

large party again to-morrow to block their thoroughfare. I would suggest the same be done from the east. The parties going north represent themselves as recruiting. I have one of their officers (a prisoner).

General Salomon, from Kansas, reached Lamar to-day with his brigade as my support. The new Kansas levies will be placed in the field as rapidly as armed. My accounts are that the enemy are growing desperate to repossess themselves of the rich valleys of Shoal, Centre, and Spring Creeks. They are represented as somewhat destitute of subsistence in McDonald County. I think we should try to hold possession of the grain-growing country in Southwest Missouri.

Please to inform me as to matters in your neighborhood and obtain for me the wishes of General Brown.

My scouts have had slight skirmishes with small parties of the enemy; nothing serious.

Your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWESTERN DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., September 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. E. B. BROWN,
Commanding Corps, Mount Vernon, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of dispatches of 9 and 12 p. m. yesterday.

I notice you mention a determination to break up your camp at Mount Vernon and fall back toward this place. I hope you may not have found it necessary to do this. Such a move at this time will have a very serious effect, and encourage the rebel leaders to make another incursion into the State.

At the same time I do not wish you to bring on any engagement with them where you are satisfied they are in overwhelming numbers. Your command, from your returns, foots up nearly 3,000 present for duty and detached service, and if, as your dispatches state, the enemy are but 2,500 strong, I think they will not attempt to attack you.

It is important, at all events, that you show a bold front and hold your position until you have the most positive proof that they are coming upon you in greater numbers. Send word to Colonel Weer to come to your assistance, and state to him that it is perfectly useless to have our forces divided into small parties in order that they may be cut off in detail. If General Blunt is not in Missouri he has no control over these troops, and they should obey the orders, under the existing emergency, of yourself. You are authorized to call upon them in my name, and if necessary to issue a positive order to that effect, as I intimated to you in your instructions.

I do not wish you to bring on an engagement where the chances are doubtful, but if the Carthage force comes to your assistance I feel confident the enemy will hardly attempt an attack upon you unless he numbers as much as 10,000. As I understand it, the enemy are principally on foot; your forces are all mounted, and in this you have great advantage as to the rapidity of your movements, being able to retire before them after they have advanced close to you without the danger of being overtaken. Do not cut up your command by sending out too

many strong scouts. Let them be small and active. Hold the principal part of your command in hand. Try and communicate with the Carthage forces, and try and coax them to co-operate by joining you. If you cannot persuade them to do it without an order, then issue an order to that effect. If General Blunt is with these forces, as a matter of course you can have no control nor I either. In that case you can give him the information and request him to send assistance to you. I would re-enforce you from here, but at present it is not prudent to do so. In case you cannot succeed in obtaining re-enforcements from Carthage, and are satisfied the enemy are advancing on you in strong force, there will be time enough to retire. I cannot think their movement is any more than a feint.

As before stated, the effect of abandoning Mount Vernon would be very serious, and I would not wish to do it until the last moment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FOURTH BRIGADE, MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Pond Spring, September 15, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN,
Commanding Southwest District of Missouri, Springfield:

GENERAL: I find so much to employ myself this morning in camping troops and providing to move again as soon as you may order that I shall not do the unmilitary act of leaving my command in the field to visit you, but will do so to-night, if upon return of the messenger you deem it necessary.

A man was brought into camp last night with an open dispatch from you without envelope to Colonel Weer, ordering him to Springfield. The bearer said he was ordered to go by way of Mount Vernon to Carthage. He also said he did not know the road. I advised him to go north of Sarcoxie. I sent scouts to Sarcoxie three days to meet those from Colonel Weer. They met one the first day, but none after. The officer in command of ours endeavored to send through to Carthage, but the small scout sent out was fired on and driven back, and I have heard nothing from Colonel Weer, except the copy to Colonel Wright sent to you. The communication was effectually closed to small parties.

Captain Adams, who went to Springfield last evening, will be able to give direct information as to the enemy's reported forces. The statement he made to me that the enemy was in considerable force, say 6,000 to 8,000, in Newton County is confirmed by numerous sources that I deem reliable. Forces of the enemy are not dismounted—at least the commands of Hays, Shelby, and others from Missouri. The regiments are regularly drilled and armed. All the reports from the officers and men augur that the enemy at Newtonia formed in line of battle, and, when threatened by our cavalry, formed into squares and marched considerable distance in that formation, showing that they are well drilled and organized troops that are with Rains. I think that Colonel Weer would be willing to co-operate with you.

* * * * * * *

Your instructions were so emphatic I did not feel that under the circumstances I could do any less than move back from Mount Vernon, after being unable to obtain an assurance from Colonel Weer that he

would make any movement in concert and after learning the enemy occupied Sarcoxie in considerable force. This he could not have done if the Kansas troops were moving south in any force.

Your dispatch of yesterday met me as I was going into camp. I appreciated the necessity of holding as much of the country west as possible. Yet, under your instructions in Special Orders, No. 630, I did not suppose I had any discretion as to longer holding the position at Mount Vernon after learning the state of affairs in the southwest. I regret that I had not received this intimation before I arrived here, as it accords with my own views. Yet I do not think that you will obtain any assistance from the Kansas troops, unless the War Department gives you the command. This they will have to do or disaster will follow.

There is no question of the enemy having a large force, and one head must direct troops in the Southwest. About three of the scouting party whose horses gave out in the race have arrived. They report that the officer shot by our pickets was Colonel Hays. I inclose you a copy of a note from Colonel King in relation to it.*

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General,

HDQRS. FOURTH BRIGADE MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Pond Spring, September 15, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN,
Commanding Southwest Division, Springfield:

GENERAL: If I do not receive orders from you I shall move west with a strong cavalry force and four pieces of artillery to-morrow morning at daylight. Mount Vernon is a very objectionable place to make camp. It will be impossible to get a train out of it if attacked. There are three positions this side of it that a small force could cut a train to pieces.

For these reasons I shall not break camp, but shall take a small train with provisions and cooking utensils. At Mount Vernon I will await orders from you as to future movements, but will try to reach Colonel Weer. Perhaps I may be able to have an interview with him if he has not gone north again.

I am, truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, ARMY OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Lamar, September 15, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas, Fort Scott, Kans.:

GENERAL: In compliance with Special Orders, No. 28, issued from your headquarters, I marched with all the available troops under my command at 3 p. m. September 13, 1862, toward Lamar. The loading of the commissary train and the fracture of an axle of a gun in Captain Stockton's battery made it impossible to proceed farther than Big Dry-

*Not found.

wood that evening. I resumed the march at daybreak September 14, and arrived at the creek, about 1 mile east of Lamar, at 9 p. m., where I encamped the command for the night, stationing Captain Welch, in command of the mounted men of the Second Regiment Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, at Lamar.

Information and rumors here are very contradictory and unreliable. Some say Colonel Weer was forced to retreat; others state that he has, in co-operation with Missouri troops, advanced south of Carthage. My guide, Mr. Carpenter, whom I had sent with dispatches to Colonel Weer at the time of my departure from Fort Scott, communicating to him my march and the expected time of my arrival at Lamar, as directed by you, has not returned yet. I have sent strong reconnoitering parties toward Carthage and Horse Creek, and moved the whole command to Lamar this morning.

	Men.
Ninth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry	698
Ninth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry	190
Second Ohio Volunteer Cavalry	85
Captain Stockton's battery	131
Major Blair's battery	40
	1,144

At 4 p. m. my messenger to Colonel Weer returned. I inclose copy of his report.* I will march at daybreak to-morrow toward Carthage, and intend to camp at Coon Creek.

Yours, very respectfully,

F. SALOMON,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. First Brigade, Army of Kansas.

HEADQUARTERS NEAR FORT RIDGELY,
September 15, 1862.

Col. CHARLES E. FLANDREAU,
Commanding Southwest Frontier, South Bend:

SIR: I have your dispatch of 13th, and am pleased to learn that you have returned to your command. I have no doubt Governor Ramsey is doing what he can to forward the movements for the defense of the frontier, but I have been sadly crippled for want of ammunition and rations, as well as proper clothing for the men. I can, however, wait no longer, and it is my intention to march if possible on the 17th or 18th instant. I have no mounted force except about 25 men, and they are far from efficient. My belief has been, and still is, that I shall be met in force by the Indians at Red Irons Village, or Lac-qui-Parle, as the accounts from all my sources of information agree in the statement that their men are all concentrated there, with the women and children and plunder; and they cannot well retreat if they would. In such case they will of course make a desperate stand, and endeavor to make our position as uncomfortable as possible in the way of night attacks, ambuscades, and the like. Still they will be met with their own weapons and in their own style of warfare, and I do not fear the result of any encounter, unless their re-enforcements from the Upper Sioux should enable them to take the field in numbers superior to my own and my raw troops should be panic struck, which I have little fear of now, since the skele-

* Probably Weer to Moonlight, September 12, p. 627.

ton of the Third Regiment has joined me, under Major Welch, composed of 270 men only. But these are valuable in consequence of their having seen more or less service in the field.

The lack of mounted men will tell badly upon the results of the expedition should the Indians determine rather to escape than to fight. I have given the impression to the Indians, through the bearers of the flags of truce, that I shall march upon this side; but I am meanwhile repairing the ferry-boat, so as to cross at this point, and you will then be relieved of all well-grounded apprehensions of attack by the Indians, even in small parties, along the whole line. I am quite well satisfied that the small parties have all returned to the main camp. I think you are so well prepared to receive any straggling parties that the people can safely return to their farms.

I send what I can spare of the ammunition you ask for. My supply is short for an advance into a region where I cannot replenish my cartridge boxes, and you must do with what I dispatch for your use until you can receive a further supply from below. The disposition of your forces is very judicious. The company of Captain Rogers, at New Ulm, is one of the best I have, both in men and arms, and I am very loth to leave them behind; but in deference to your judgment I will leave them where they are.

Be good enough to communicate with me as often as you have opportunity, and when you can furnish a copy of a late paper it will be thankfully received.

Hoping that our joint efforts will enable us to bring matters to successful conclusion and rid the State of the fiends in human shape who have desolated so much of the frontier, believe me, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY.
Colonel, Commanding Military Expedition.

STATE OF IOWA, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Council Bluffs, Iowa, September 15, 1862.

Hon. SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD, *Iowa City:*

SIR: I returned last evening from Sioux City, and will briefly report what has been done by me and the condition of affairs at that point. Upon the recept of the letters received by me on the 14th, copies of which I sent you that day, I at once ordered the company at Magnolia, which had been raised for the Twenty-ninth, to proceed to Sioux City, and sent them arms that night. The next day I ordered the two companies in Camp Dodge to Sioux City. The Harrison County company left Magnolia at noon Monday and reached Sioux City Monday night, 85 miles; the two companies from Camp Dodge left here Monday noon and reached Sioux City Friday at 7 a. m. I reached Sioux City myself Thursday night, having left the battalion at Sargent's Bluffs.

Upon my arrival at Sioux City I found the immediate danger to have been exaggerated, but the alarm was wide-spread and deeply seated. The sober-minded ones, however, were doing everything to calm the excited ones and to stop the stampede. I found the road this side of Sioux City lined with families leaving, and in such terror as to preclude getting any reliable information. They were all bound to get away from the Indians. I tried to reason with them, but generally without success, for southward they must go.

At Sioux City I found a large portion of the settlers from Eastern and Southern Dakota. Most of them had left in great haste, and in many instances left their stock, together with their crops. Many also from Woodbury, Ida, and Sac Counties, Iowa. In fact nearly the whole settlements of Dakota and Northwest Iowa are at Sioux City and this side.

As regards Indians, their depredations, and the present danger from others, I believe, upon the best of information, that there are at the present time no hostile Indians within 100 miles of Sioux City. There have been no depredations in this State, and with two exceptions in Dakota—the murder of 2 men at Sioux Falls, and the burning of some houses and stacks of grain 8 miles above Vermillion, Dak., and killing some stock there; this last was done last Wednesday. With these two exceptions there has been nothing done as yet in Iowa or Dakota. All the whites left in Dakota are at Fort Randall or at Yankton Agency, which has been fortified. Bon Homme, Vermillion, and in fact every other town and settlement is deserted. At Sioux City they have nearly completed a fort 300 feet square, with block-house at each corner. They are still at work completing it, for even the bravest and calmest among them believe there is considerable prospective danger.

I found Captain Millard in command of a part of the Sioux City cavalry, the balance being at Spirit Lake settlement. He reports that settlement well supplied with arms and fortified at some point, so that they feel perfectly secure. About one-half of the Sioux City cavalry are at Spirit Lake; the balance at Sioux City and scouting above and east from there. They report no Indians or depredations. I placed the three companies from here under command of Captain Millard to be used at Sioux City and surrounding country as guards and relieving his cavalry, which are being used wholly as scouts, upon the earnest calls of the settlers on the Floyd, north of Sioux City, that their crops were left without any protection and large quantities of wheat in the stack, and no one could be induced to go and assist in thrashing it without a guard. I had 25 men detailed to go with two thrashing-machines up the Floyd as a guard. This will secure some 12,000 bushels of wheat, which might be destroyed any time, as there is not a single settler left there.

Aside from this the troops that went from here are in Sioux City and about the city as pickets. They are in good quarters in the court-house and other vacant buildings. The two companies from here took fourteen days' rations; the Harrison County company none. I made a contract for rations at 22 cents for the Harrison County company, and for the balance if they remain there long enough to need it. I thought this cheaper than to take the rations from Camp Dodge at 15 cents and transport them to Sioux City. The troops have good quarters, and until needed here to muster will drill and improve as much as at Camp Dodge. As to keeping them there, I am fully satisfied that there is no more danger at Sioux City than here from Indians at present, but still such is the feeling, among the women particularly. I fully believed that had I brought these 300 men away from Sioux City I should have brought every woman and child at least, and most of the men. They feel that the troops give them security, and many are even returning to their farms; but such is the real alarm, that any new excitement would bring the frontier to Harrison County at least.

I supposed when I left there that some portion of the 500 cavalry recently authorized to be raised would be in Sioux City this week, and I directed Captain Millard, as soon as any of them were raised and

mustered, to relieve the three companies from here, as we should need them here to muster. I learn since my return that none of them are to be raised at present. The 300 should return here within ten days at farthest, or it will delay the whole regiment; still I do not like to take the responsibility of ordering them back here until some others take their places, as a stampede is nearly as bad as Indian stealing.

In regard to future danger, from the most reliable sources I am forced to believe that a general Indian war is meditated at least, and unless Government sends a force into this section I believe three regiments instead of three companies will not be any too many at Sioux City; but the time is not yet.

I saw, while at Sioux City, Captain Lu Barje, who had just returned with his boat from the Upper Missouri. Captain Lu Barje has been in the American Fur Company's employment for twenty-five years, and says that never before this trip have the Indians been unusually hostile. He says the whole Sioux Nation is bound for a war of extermination against the frontier, but says they will not come to Sioux City, but go down by Forts Laramie and Kearny and beyond. Captain Lu Barje says that the British Government, through the Hudson Bay Company, are in his opinion instigating all these Indians to attack the whites. He says British rum, from Red River, comes over onto the Missouri River, and British traders are among them continually. I have great confidence in his judgment and opinion. He says there are at present no Indians within 300 miles of Sioux City on the Missouri River, but that Government must send a force and punish these Minnesota Indians, or the whole western frontier from Saint Paul to New Mexico will be attacked, but if those are punished he thinks the rest will be all good Indians and no danger.

In conclusion will you advise me by telegraph at once, if possible, what I shall do with the battalion of the Twenty-ninth now at Sioux City? The balance of the regiment will probably be here within ten days at most. Shall I order them back before other troops are placed at Sioux City, and, if not, when will this be? Perhaps one company at Sioux City will be enough, and if no new alarm is created it may do to recall these without any others taking their places. I think those now there had better remain until some permanent arrangement is made, if any is to be made, such as sending any portion of the five companies of cavalry there. One company is now raising in Woodbury and one in Harrison for this service. Are these to be mustered into State service, and when, and for how long? And this reminds me, Judge Hubbard wishes me to write or telegraph in regard to putting up hay for this cavalry if any is to be called out. This matter of hay should be attended to at once. There has been one frost now and it will soon be too late. Will you instruct me what to say to him or advise him directly?

Your obedient servant,

H. C. NUTT,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, September 16, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

In order to avoid the difficulty about the parole of the Twenty-fifth Missouri Volunteers (late Thirteenth), it is proposed to send it to the

North against the Indians. If there be no serious objection to this, transfer it to General Pope's command. Answer.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, D. C., September 16, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: Yours of the 11th received. It is impossible to appoint General Totten with the rank you suggest. A reappointment may date back to original appointment, but a new appointment cannot go back of July 17, when Congress adjourned. The question of rank was raised here and so decided by the Government before I came here.

Communicate with General Steele and endeavor to arrange some system of co-operation with your forces. I have heard from him but once in a long time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Fort Scott, September 16, 1862.

General JAMES H. LANE:

SIR: I must urge upon you to send all of the recruits that can be furnished with any kind of arms to this post by forced marches. In this matter there must be no delay. Dispatches just arrived from General Totten, at Springfield, inform me that the enemy have concentrated and are advancing, 25,000 strong, upon that place. His advance has been compelled to fall back upon the main force at Springfield. He says he has requested General Salomon at Lamar and Weer at Carthage to unite with his force. I am looking hourly for dispatches from them. General Totten is earnest in his appeal for help. It is probable that on receiving dispatches from General Salomon and Colonel Weer I shall leave here to join the command, and cannot afford to leave but a small force at this post for its protection; hence the necessity for hurrying up the troops.

All reliable information from scouts and spies who have been inside the enemy's lines is that they intend to concentrate their force and defeat Totten and then make a demonstration against my command, but I am in hopes that by making rapid movements and uniting our forces we will be able to disappoint them.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

ROLLA, *September* 16, 1862—5.30 p. m.

General SCHOFIELD:

Captain Howland has returned from his reconnaissance. Reports the enemy in large force in Oregon County, Missouri, under General Parsons; at Birch Tree, in Shannon County, three regiments, 2,500 men,

under Colonel White and others. Ran into their advance, killed 2 and wounding several. We lost none. Parsons was advancing; what his destination is can't tell; think he designs an advance on either Springfield or Rolla. The cavalry are still at Salem, making obstructions. Captain Howland will return in the morning.

J. M. GLOVER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST, *Saint Paul, Minn., September* 16, 1862.

In compliance with General Orders, No. 128, current series, War Department, Adjutant-General's Office, Washington, September 7, 1862, the undersigned assumes command of all troops raised, or to be raised, within the limits of this department, immediate returns of which will be made to these headquarters.

All reports, returns, and correspondence will be addressed to Maj. R. O. Selfridge, assistant adjutant-general, U. S. Army, Saint Paul, Minn.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *September* 16, 1862—5.30 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

From all indications and information we are likely to have a general Indian war all along the frontier, unless immediate steps are taken to put a stop to it. I have requested the Governors of Iowa and Wisconsin not to send any troops from their States for the present without advising me about it, and have requested the Governor of Wisconsin to send forward to this place immediately three or four regiments now ready for service. You have no idea of the terrible destruction already done and of the panic everywhere in Wisconsin and Minnesota. Unless very prompt steps are taken these States will be half depopulated before the winter begins. Already populations have been totally abandoned with everything in them. Crops are all left standing, and the whole population are fleeing to the river. Horses are much needed, as we can do nothing against mounted Indians with footmen.

I have ordered 2,500 horses to be bought, and shall mount the infantry upon them and at once push out against the Sioux. The Chippewas have also begun to rob and murder, and need immediate attention.

Time is everything here, and I must take unusual means to hasten matters.

Please send me regular surgeon.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, IOWA,
Iowa City, September 16, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I am just in receipt of a letter from the colonel of the Eighteenth Iowa Infantry, now in service in Missouri.

The condition of affairs as represented by him to me is such that I feel compelled to insist upon the brigading of our troops in that State and placing them under command of brigadier-generals from this State. I am satisfied that unless this be done much bad feeling will arise between the troops from this State and the Missouri troops, and to such extent as materially to injure the public service. Our regiments scattered among Missouri troops are under control of Missouri officers. They are assigned to the most laborious and least desirable service; they have, in their opinion, less opportunity for distinction and less chance for a fair representation of what they may do. There is and has been much ill-feeling on this subject; not only is this a subject-matter of complaint to me, but this further is alleged, and is, I have good reason to believe, true: The State troops in Missouri under whom officers and soldiers from this State are placed not only hold opinions, but act with reference to the vexed and ever-recurring contraband question directly in opposition to the convictions of our officers and men. This begets still more ill-feeling. Our troops are not willing, nor am I willing, if it can be avoided, that they shall be compelled to drive away from our lines and back into the hands of rebel masters slaves who are willing to render service to the country, and who, as they and I understand the laws of Congress, are free men. And yet this thing is done, unless I am misinformed, by Missouri troops and by command of Missouri officers. Iowa troops are compelled to do the same thing.

This cannot continue with advantage to the service in my judgment. Again, no troops in the service have done their duty better than our Iowa troops. No State has responded to the calls of the President more fully than Iowa. She has now not only her full quota under all the old calls in the field, but with invasion threatening her on the south from Missouri that the troops of Missouri fed and paid by the United States cannot keep quiet, and from the northwest by the Indians that the United States Government is bound to keep quiet, her quota of both the new calls for 300,000 men each are not only full, but running over; more than this, she is rapidly filling her old regiments, and has three new regiments in excess in process of organization. With all this she has one major-general and some four or five brigadiers. Cannot my request be granted, that our troops in Missouri be placed under command of Iowa brigadiers? Cannot this State have a few more brigadiers? If not, why not?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

[Indorsement.]

The Iowa troops in Missouri are under the general command of Major-General Curtis, of Iowa, and any new troops arriving there will be brigaded by him. If the rule were adopted that the troops of a particular State are to be brigaded together and commanded by officers from that State it would utterly ruin the service. If Iowa is entitled to this, all others are equally so.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SEPTEMBER 26, 1862.

HEADQUARTERS,
In camp near Fort Ridgely, September 16, 1862.

Capt. A. K. SKARO, *Commanding at Saint Peter:*

SIR: I should have made an advance movement this morning but for the storm which raged all night and has saturated everything, besides making the road by which I shall proceed with my command almost impassable. I do not think there need be any further fear of war parties of Indians along the line of settlements for the present.

An arrival from the Indian camp of a civilized Indian with some captive women and children, this morning corroborates the information previously obtained that the Indians are concentrating their force at or near Lac-qui-Parle, and have called in their parties.

Inclosed I send you an order,* which you will please have printed, and send copies to all the prominent points in the counties around you, as well as to Colonel Flandreau and his officers in command of posts. Send half a dozen copies to me also. This system of plunder must be suppressed and the criminals punished.

You will please communicate with me, as opportunity offers, as to the condition of affairs, supplies for the expedition on hand at Saint Peter, and other information.

Send any mail matter by every safe occasion for the command.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
September 16, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith copy of a letter of 13th instant from B. F. Lushbaugh, United States agent for the Pawnee Indians, to the Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs. From this letter it will be seen that the Sioux Indians, now in open hostility to the United States, have commenced hostilities upon the Pawnees in Nebraska, as well as upon the white settlers in that Territory. The statements of the agent are corroborated by other information which has been communicated to this Department.

Unless prompt assistance shall be rendered by the Government there is danger that great sacrifice of life, as well as of property, will be incurred by the white settlers and the friendly Indians in Nebraska.

The suggestions of Agent Lushbaugh are approved by this Department, and I respectfully request that you will give them a favorable consideration.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CALEB B. SMITH,
Secretary.

[Indorsements.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
September 18, 1862.

Referred to Major-General Halleck, general-in-chief, to report as to the expediency of complying with the request.

By order of the Secretary of War:

P. H. WATSON,
Assistant Secretary of War.

---

* Not found.

The arming of the Pawnee Indians, without further proof of their friendly character, would be of doubtful policy, if there were no other objections. If Nebraska can raise more than her quota of volunteers I should advise their acceptance.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

[Inclosure.]

WASHINGTON, *September* 13, 1862.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX, *Acting Commissioner Indian Affairs:*

SIR: Before leaving Nebraska much apprehension prevailed among the settlers there that the existing Indian troubles in Minnesota might extend to the former Territory. Since my arrival here I have received information from my agency that an attack of a serious character had been made upon it by the Brulé and Yankton Sioux, indicating that a combined effort on the part of the unfriendly Indians is meditated against the entire frontier region.

In view of the threatening aspect of affairs, and as the United States are bound by treaty stipulations to protect the Pawnee Indians in the possession of their reservation, I feel it my duty to the Pawnees, as well as to other friendly Indians and the whites in Northern Nebraska, to make the following suggestions for their protection to the Government:

1st. That the proper authority be given me for organizing the effective warriors of the Pawnee tribe of Indians. They number from 400 to 500, and would form a very efficient body of mounted men, properly equipped and officered by whites, and would be of great service as scouts to one or two infantry regiments. They are well supplied with horses, and the effect of their being employed in Government service would be salutary.

2d. That authority be granted by the War Department to a proper person to raise a regiment of infantry, composed of citizens of the Territory, to be mustered into the United States service for the protection of the frontier. These troops could be used in strengthening Fort Kearny and such other localities as are most exposed, including the overland emigrant route as far west as practicable.

In conclusion I can but express the opinion, maturely formed, that unless some such precautionary measures as I have indicated are speedily adopted the entire settled portion of Nebraska will be devastated, our friendly Indian tribes scattered, and the Government property on their reservations totally destroyed.

Respectfully and hastily, yours,

B. F. LUSHBAUGH,
United States Indian Agent.

P. S.—Since writing the foregoing I have received a letter from my farmer, dated September 3, giving me an account of the approach of the Sioux to the settlements in the vicinity of the reservation; an extract from which reads as follows:

Before night it was reported that they had killed a white man a few miles above, and that they were intending to have a big fight with the Pawnees. It was represented that the Sioux were in large bodies, of 500 each, at various distances on all sides of the Pawnee village. The greatest excitement prevailed. Scouts were sent over the river to ascertain the truth as to the number of the Sioux there. All the families from across the river and around Cleveland moved into Columbus about dark.

B. F. LUSHBAUGH.

SAINT SOUIS, MO., *September* 17, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Pilot Knob and Rolla are threatened by a pretty strong force, to cover the enemy's movement upon Southwestern Missouri and check my re-enforcements. If General Steele's force is not strong enough to move from Helena would it not be well to bring it up to Cape Girardeau and let it move from that point? This would enable me to take the aggressive immediately. Pardon this suggestion. I am not in position to judge of the necessity of General Steele's command remaining where it is.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Fort Scott, September 17, 1862.

Brig. Gen. F. SALOMON:

GENERAL: Your dispatch of 15th, inclosing copy of communication of same date from Colonel Weer, is received.

A dispatch from General Totten, dated the 14th, informs me that the enemy are advancing in force upon Springfield. If you find such to be the fact you will operate against and harass their flank, holding yourself in a position to form a junction with General Totten. But in case the enemy should send a formidable force to operate against you and prevent a junction with General Totten you will not risk an engagement without the chances of success being decidedly in your favor, but will fall back in this direction for support.

Colonel Cloud will leave his camp at Drywood this evening and will move down the border of Missouri west of Lamar and within supporting distance of Carthage. He is directed to communicate with you and keep you advised of his position and movements.

Inclosed you will find copy of General Totten's dispatch and my reply for your information.

You will communicate often with these headquarters your movements, as well as the movements of the enemy.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FOURTH BRIGADE, MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Camp Totten, September 17, 1862.

General JAMES TOTTEN,
Commanding Southwestern Division, Missouri:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that I left camp this morning and moved south, as you directed, and am now about a mile north of the point from which you opened the ball with the rebels on the 10th August of last year. The country is open wood-land. I could not find water without leaving the prairie a short distance; the country is very open; grazing good. The health of the command was becoming bad so rapidly from the effects of the water we were using a change was very necessary. Messengers will find me by following the Cassville road branch of Wilson's Creek and then north by first right-hand road. There

is a nearer road by Gibbs' farm to parties who know the route. In accordance with your previous instructions I have sent scouts, 25 men each, out in the direction of Cassville; the other to Gadfly.

I am, truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Fort Scott, September 17, 1862—10 a. m.

General TOTTEN,
Commanding, Springfield, Mo.:

Your dispatch of 14th was received yesterday. I have delayed answering it until now to hear from General Salomon and Colonel Weer. Three thousand of my troops, with sixteen pieces of artillery, were at Carthage yesterday. They report rebel force advancing via Sarcoxie. Shall direct them to operate against and harass the flank of the enemy moving against Springfield, and hold themselves in a position to favor a junction with you in case you are attacked by the enemy in force. It is possible, however, that a considerable force of the enemy may be sent against them at Carthage to occupy their attention and prevent a junction with you, in which case it will lessen the rebel force moving on Springfield.

I have thirty pieces of artillery, twelve rifled, but only two regiments of infantry to support them. Have four regiments of infantry now rendezvoused in this State waiting for their arms, which I hope to have in their hands in a few days, when they will be put into the field with all possible dispatch. With this force I will be able to join you with 7,000 effective men and twenty-four pieces of artillery.

After leaving sufficient force to protect this post and operate against any force that may be in the Indian Territory I think our policy should be to bluff them by bold dashes against their lines and hold them in check until we have our force all in hand; then we can make a combined offensive movement against them.

Communicate with me often, keeping me posted in your movements as well as the movements of the enemy; also communicate with my forces in Southwest Missouri.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWESTERN DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., September 17, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN, C. S. A.:

GENERAL: I am in receipt of your communication of the 10th instant.

In reply I desire to state, first, that I do not resort to newspaper statements as primary authority in matters connected with the army; but so far as Poindexter is concerned, I understand the facts to be that when arrested he was in citizen's garb, at a private house, and within our lines. If so, he is by the laws of war a spy and should be treated accordingly.

You direct my attention, secondly, to "these men termed guerrillas."

By the well-settled acceptation of this term guerrillas are but robbers, horse-thieves, and assassins, men innocent of any honorable impulses, and their acts cannot be regarded as even the least excusable form of partisanship. They are triable before courts properly established in time of war, and if convicted should be punished. In this light they are also regarded by many prominent men who have given in their adhesion to the so-called Southern Confederacy.

I do not consider them entitled to treatment as prisoners of war. I do not understand that the hospital flag was in plain view when the man Chrysop, as is alleged, murdered an unarmed Confederate soldier acting at the time as a hospital attendant; but whatever the facts in this case may be, I do not countenance robbery or murder.

Permit me to state, however, in this connection that recently in Callaway County, in this State, a Federal hospital train, with the appropriate flag flying, was fired into in the day-time by guerrillas, one of the hospital attendants killed, and several of the sick wounded.

This affair occurred within a few miles of Jefferson City, and the facts are known to me personally. The Government of the United States does not approve of such conduct as you impute to our "Indian auxiliaries," but let it be remembered that the initiative in acts of this description was taken by Indians in the employ of Confederate authorities, or at least under their control.

Upon the battle-field at Pea Ridge Union prisoners of war were found scalped, and, if necessary, other enormities of a like nature can be cited.

The old homily of the man in the glass-house I consider pertinent to the military authorities of the Confederate States.

In conclusion allow me to state that with reference alike to your communication and its answer I will speak for myself simply, not being specially empowered to speak for the Government.

A respectful communication to the general-in-chief of the armies of the United States will no doubt be answered respectfully.

I have the honor to subscribe myself,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Army, Commanding.

P. S.—Since writing the above my attention has been called to the reputed action of the Confederate Senate, by which it refused to accord to guerrillas the rights of honorable warfare.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Saint Paul, Minn., September 17, 1862.

Col. H. H. SIBLEY:

COLONEL: I transmit inclosed the order* of the War Department placing me in command of the Department of the Northwest. I wish in this communication to say to you that I am rejoiced to find you in command of the expedition against the Sioux, and to assure you that I will push forward everything to your assistance as fast as possible. I have ordered four regiments from Wisconsin, two of them with horses. We can get no cavalry, but I will send you a thousand mounted men as rapidly as I can. Let me know by special messenger precisely what you wish of everything and it shall be sent. I will place 1,000 men

* See inclosure to letter from Secretary of War to Maj. Gen. John Pope, dated September 6, 1862, p. 618.

(500 mounted) at Abercrombie, 500 mounted men at Otter Tail, 1,000 men at Ripley, 500 mounted and 500 infantry at Crystal Lake, between the Winnebago and Sioux. I am prepared to bring into the State all the men necessary to put an end to Indian troubles in the shortest possible time, by making an active and vigorous campaign against them. It is my wish that you move forward as rapidly as possible upon the Sioux lands as far as the Lake Traves, destroying crops and everything else belonging to them. I think it best to make no arrangement of any kind with them until they are badly punished. By moving rapidly upon the Indian lands and farms you will at once relieve all the settlers north of the Minnesota from further danger. Four hundred men will be at Abercrombie in a few days. I think as we have the men and means now we had best put a final stop to Indian troubles by exterminating or ruining all the Indians engaged in the late outbreak. From Iowa I shall put out at once expeditions into Dakota along the Big Sioux and farther west, so as to push the Yankton Sioux at the same time you are dealing with those in front of you. I do not think it best to close the campaign until the very last moment, even should our men suffer much. I am putting forage for a thousand horses and rations for 2,500 men at Ridgely as a depot for your operations. The supplies will be for that number of men and horses for four months; for 500 horses and 1,000 men for the same time at Abercrombie; also putting up stables and quarters at each place thus occupied. I desire you to seize for the military service and send to Ridgely all the lumber, blacksmith's and carpenter's tools, and everything else that may be useful now at the Sioux Agency or elsewhere in your reach, giving proper statements and valuation of what is thus taken. I will send in Captain Nelson at once to muster in your regiment by companies and to pay the advance and bounty to the men. He will leave here immediately for your camp. I cannot urge upon you too strongly the necessity of marching as rapidly as possible upon the Sioux farms. Confidence and safety will at once be restored among the settlers when they find you are driving the Indians. Please communicate freely and fully with me, and make any suggestion you deem proper. I shall be glad to have your views on all matters connected with our operations here, as I expect to be but a short time among you. I am anxious to use the whole power given me, rapidly and fully as possible, to accomplish the object in view. I send this by Mr. Galbraith, whom you doubtless know. Will you give him what assistance is proper in saving the property of the Indian Department at this agency?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 18, 1862.

Major-General POPE, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

The State volunteers of Iowa, authorized by recent law of that State, can be mustered into the United States service for nine months, unless sooner discharged. They will receive no bounty, but will be regarded as taking the place of that number of drafted men. They should not exceed a full cavalry regiment. All your requisitions must be made on the proper heads of departments. Do not send them to me, for I cannot attend to them.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 18, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

General Pope is detaining the Iowa regiments that have been ordered here. I beg of you do not let him take them from me.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH BRIGADE,
Camp Totten, September 18, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN,
Commanding Southwestern District, Mo.:

GENERAL: Scouts in my employ report that the enemy, under Coffee and Rains, with Missouri forces, about 2,500 (one says 3,000), as being near Newtonia, and a party of 400 on the way toward Mount Vernon, expecting to reach there to-night. The information of the numbers south of Newtonia, in the direction of Pineville and Elkhorn, are variously stated at 15,000 to 20,000, but this, as well as the reported intention of the enemy's movements on Springfield, is not reliable. Lieutenant Williams, First Missouri Cavalry, reached here to-day. He was a prisoner about two hours. Being left with one man to guard him, he snatched the guard's gun and knocked him down and thus escaped and hid in the brush two days, fed by Union women. All the soldiers in the run have returned except Lesea.

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 19, 1862.

Major-General POPE, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

The War Department has replied to all applications that troops can be mustered in only in conformity to law and regulations. In mustering in a regiment it is not necessary that all the companies should be together. Do not stop the Iowa infantry heretofore ordered to Missouri. It is not believed that you will require a very large infantry force against the Indians, as their numbers cannot be very great.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
September 19, 1862.

Major-General POPE, *Saint Paul:*

DEAR SIR: I address you this note unofficially (as my dispatches of a public character are sent to the Adjutant-General of the State), to ask you to cast your eye over my previous official communications to him, that you may be placed in possession of the causes which have led to the delay in the advance of my command, and at the same time use the information of a local nature therein contained to remedy the evils, perhaps unavoidable hitherto, but which should no longer be allowed to embarrass the command. I have no time to write more, as my command is to march immediately in search of Little Crow. As I have only 27 mounted men he can escape from us if he chooses to do so, but my

information leads me to believe we shall find and fight him at or near Lac-qui-Parle, 70 miles above this.

I am glad to learn that you have taken the direction of military affairs in the Northwest. This Indian war is a formidable one, and will tax the resources of the States within your military district if it is to be brought to a speedy close.

Our wants are now principally rations of hard bread and pork, forage and clothing, especially blankets. If I had 400 or 500 good mounted men I would feel more certainty in bringing this campaign to a speedy and successful issue. If the Indians decide to fight us—as I hope they will—we shall have a bloody and desperate battle, for it is a life-and-death struggle with them; but I have little doubt that we can whip them, although my troops are entirely undisciplined, excepting the few belonging to the Third Regiment.

Very respectfully, yours,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
In Camp, four miles from Ridgely, September 19, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Comdg. Department of the Northwest, Saint Paul:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your dispatch of 17th instant, which arrived by special messenger this evening, and thank you for the kind manner in which you refer to me as commanding officer of this expedition. I may be allowed to state in this connection that I would not have been displeased to learn that you had selected as my successor in command some one of the gentlemen under your orders who has military qualifications, for to such I make little pretension.

I am glad to perceive that you have so just an appreciation of the magnitude of the war in which we are engaged with the Sioux or Dakotas, the most warlike and powerful of the tribes on this continent. You have doubtless been apprised of the difficulties and delays which have had to be encountered in the conduct of this expedition. At one time we have wanted bullets and at another bread. The men are new levies, except about 250 of the new regiment, and even these latter have with them but two or three commissioned officers; a deficiency which I trust will be promptly remedied.

You will see by the date of this communication that I have crossed the Minnesota River near Fort Ridgely and am on my way in search of the Indians, preferring to move up on the south side of the river, as there might be trouble in crossing at a point higher up. The last communication from the Indian camp was by flag of truce, several days since, when the savages were assembled in force about 15 miles from Lac-qui-Parle and about 60 miles above Ridgely. The half-breeds I have with me think it probable the camp has been removed to Lac-qui-Parle, and that I shall find them there. I hope such will prove to be the case, but it may be they are moving upward, in which case I shall probably fail to overtake them, as they have many horses and teams and I have but 27 horsemen all told. My force is about 1,450 men. I shall be rejoiced to be re-enforced by even a portion of the mounted men you propose to send me.

Having thus stated the condition and prospects of the march I beg

leave to mention my imperative wants. That of horsemen I have already adverted to; but when you are informed I have but ten days' bread rations in camp, and no supply nearer than Saint Peter, nearly 50 miles distant, you will perceive unless speedily provided for I must fall back for lack of provisions. I would suggest that a quartermaster of your staff be at once dispatched to Saint Peter with funds, and with full power to use them in sending forward hard bread and other rations at once, in order to prevent such a retrograde movement. That can only be done by such prompt action as that for which you are distinguished. I think the best plan would be, after having taken measures for a few days' supply to forward instantly and at any cost, to make some arrangement with the stage company, who have abundance of horses, to place them on the route from Saint Peter to the scene of my operations in the field, and transport hard bread and other rations so rapidly and so regularly as to preclude all fear of failure for the future. We have no means of cooking flour. Send hard bread therefore instead. The command are in great need of blankets and warm clothing, except the Sixth Regiment, which has just received its quota, and is therefore comparatively comfortable. The Seventh are without overcoats, with a few exceptions.

You need not be told, general, that to make soldiers efficient in the field, especially at this late season of the year, they must be well fed and clothed. With 50,000 received at Fort Ridgely, after my departure to-day, I have about 80 rounds of cartridges per man, so that I have enough for the present; but more should be sent as soon as possible of caliber .58 Springfield-musket size. The season for active operations in the prairie will soon be brought to a close for the lack of forage for the animals, as after the first heavy frost the grass affords little or no nutriment. Forage is not to be found at Fort Ridgely, and efforts should not be spared to have oats and hay received there in large quantities. I have barely teams enough to transport necessary current supplies, so that you cannot depend on my being able to send back from the field any of them. Other means must be promptly provided, and also sufficient escort for the trains, for I cannot weaken my sufficiently small force by sending back detachments for that purpose.

I prefer to lay waste and destroy the Indian farms, with all the crops which I cannot make available for the use of my force. I am anxious for the safety of the many white women and children held captive by the Indians, but it is difficult to say how they can be secured. I shall do all I can for them. I will endeavor to save what I can of the Government property at the Indian agency, but I know not how I can send any such to Fort Ridgely. I have given you sufficiently in detail the situation of things here hastily and with little regard to forms. I hope you will act at once; indeed I feel assured you will do so.

Your plans, as presented in your dispatch, of sending a large force to strengthen me and to move upon the Indians from other points at the same time are admirable, and I only fear they will partially fail by reason of the lateness of the season and the difficulty of organizing expeditions on a large scale with new troops before the cold weather sets in to prevent military operations in a prairie country.

With the assurance that I will do all in my power to chastise the miserable savages who have devastated the frontier, and to bring the expedition to a successful issue, I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 135. } WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, September* 19, 1862.

I. By direction of the President the States of Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas, and the bordering Indian Territory will constitute the Department of the Missouri, and will be commanded by Maj. Gen. S. R. Curtis; headquarters at Saint Louis.

Alton, Ill., is attached to the Department of the Missouri.

II. Western Virginia is attached to the Department of the Ohio; headquarters at Cincinnati.

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Helena, Ark., Sept. 20, *via Cairo, Ill., Sept.* 24, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK:

GENERAL: General Sherman wrote me that he thought you wished me to remain in *statu quo* for the present. He is threatened by Breckinridge and Villepigue, and Price is marching toward Corinth. I have been sending out large scouting parties toward Cotton Plant, Clarendon, and Saint Charles. The rebels are fortifying at Saint Charles. I have sent expeditions down the river to break up depots, &c. They have brought back five fine wharf-boats, &c. A force under General Benton is now back of Taconia, near White River, to break up the camp of instruction for conscripts and to examine road from the Mississippi to the White. I think the principal part of Holmes' force is north of the White, perhaps moving toward Missouri. Sherman wants me to destroy the railroad bridge at Panola, Miss. I could take Vicksburg. The rebels have about 10,000 along the road to Jackson, but about half are sick. They have taken away part of the guns and are strengthening their works. I could easily take Little Rock, but at present the question of supplies is a very serious one. The water is low in the Arkansas and White Rivers, and transportation by land would require large escorts. Helena would require a garrison. Fort Curtis is a humbug. One gunboat would answer the purpose better. Shall make a dash either on the other side of the river or after Holmes.

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 20, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD:

I will write you to-day about the organization of the Department of Missouri.

H. W. HALLECK.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 20, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Dispatch to-day is just received, and your letter of the 16th was received yesterday. I wrote to General Steele, and started at once for

Springfield, where my presence is needed. Blunt's forces are joining mine. I shall be ready to advance soon; I believe before the enemy will. This may be important in connection with the organization you refer to.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, September 20, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: The substance of your letter of the 12th* was communicated to the Secretary of War, and the States of Kansas, Missouri, and Arkansas made into a separate department. General Curtis, as the ranking officer, is given the command. This was the only way of cutting the knot. The friends of Governor Morton, of Ex-Governor Dennison, of Cassius M. Clay, and of Colonel Blair were pulling all kinds of political wires to cut up the West into departments for the benefit of each. I was very much in hopes that some of the generals out there would gain some brilliant victory, so as to cut off these pretensions of outsiders. But unfortunately nothing of the kind has occurred, and the cry is, Why keep in men who accomplish nothing? The only answer I can give is, Why put in men who know nothing of military affairs? Under these circumstances I have been obliged to leave things as much as possible in *statu quo.* I have done everything in my power here to separate military appointments and commands from politics, but really the task is hopeless. The waste of money and demoralization of the Army by having incompetent and corrupt politicians in nearly all military offices, high and low, are working out terrible results. It is utterly disheartening! Oh, the curse of political expediency! It has almost ruined the Army, and if carried out will soon ruin the country. I have done and will continue to do all in my power to sustain the military officers against this political pressure; but unless we have some successes soon—I mean real and substantial successes—the ultra radicals will force us to yield.

A few words on affairs here. Pope's victories were all virtual defeats. The same may be said of those of McClellan before Richmond. His recent victories in Maryland are perhaps a little better, but utterly barren of results. The famous Army of the Potomac is demoralized and without discipline. Fifteen thousand stragglers have been picked up within the last few weeks and whole regiments could not be brought into action. You will ask the cause of this. I cannot answer. Probably several causes combined. You say it is mainly due to the abolition measures of the last Congress; others to the worthless character of the officers generally; others again to a want of confidence in the administration, &c. One thing I think is certain: The rabid Abolitionists and Northern Democrats of secession proclivities have done all in their power to weaken and embarrass the administration and at the same time to discourage and demoralize the Army. We are now reaping the fruits of their accursed work.

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK.

---

* See p. 552.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH BRIGADE,
Mount Vernon, September 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN,
Commanding Southwest District, Springfield, Mo.:

The latest reports by scouts that arrived to-day do not show any change in their position for the past five days.

Coffee and Shelby are 10 miles south of Newtonia, at widow Witherspoon's; force 2,200. Rains and Carroll camped south of Elkhorn; camped on a flat (the artillery on the hill south of the camp) on both sides of the road. A rumor states that they have moved west and toward Pineville, but it is mere rumor. Force variously stated at 8,000 to 15,000; probably not over 10,000. General Hindman has moved his headquarters to Yellville, and is reported to have gone to Little Rock on business, only temporarily absent. A notorious jayhawking preacher by the name of Turner, of Gadfly, was 7 miles south of this place a few days ago in company with three others and one of our spies. In the night the spy stole part of their arms—two guns, a revolver, and an immense bowie-knife of Turner. With the knife and pistol he attacked the party, stabbed Turner twice fatally, shot one of the others in the breast, and the other two men ran away. The story is true; Turner was taken home in a dying condition. He claimed to the spy that he had killed —— Union men and intended to make it 50, in revenge for the shooting of one of his associates by the name of Montgomery by Captain ———, of the Third Missouri State Militia, in July.

Your messenger to Colonel Salomon passed here last evening about 8 o'clock.

I am, truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 20, 1862.

General SCHOFIELD, *Waynesville, Mo.:*

Following dispatch received from Boyd:

Captain Hagan, commanding a scout of two companies, has returned. Reports McBride, with 2,000 men, 8 miles this side of Pocahontas; a force also at Smithville, and 3 miles below Pocahontas another force. McBride has five pieces of artillery. The captain brings with him a returned prisoner of Steele's command. He says troops are scattered from Little Rock to Pocahontas, and are concentrating near Pocahontas and Smithville to wait for Price or Hindman. Boyd's dispatches stop here.

I am fitting Backof's and Stange's batteries as rapidly as I can. As I said to you, Fisk's regiment leaves for Rolla on Monday. Will you authorize me to have raised another light battery? It has been suggested to me that the main movement may be on the southeast, as the counties beyond Rolla cannot furnish supplies to the rebels. I will work out carefully. Three more companies of Cavender's go to the Cape on Sunday.

DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION,
September 21, 1862—5 p. m.

General SCHOFIELD, *Waynesville, Mo.:*

Order received. I will push forward to-night and to-morrow three

regiments to Glover. If necessary also, and Iowa regiments come in in time, I will send Gray's regiment.

DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *September* 21, 1862.

Colonel GLOVER:

I will send a Missouri regiment and two Iowa regiments to you to-night and to-morrow as fast as conveyance by rail can be gotten. Let me know if you urgently need a fourth regiment, and I will send Gray's regiment to you if an Iowa regiment cannot be gotten ready in time.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, September 22, 1862—10 a. m.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, *Keokuk, Iowa:*

Your leave of absence is revoked, and you will immediately assume command of the Department of the Missouri, headquarters at Saint Louis.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *September* 22, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS:

Your dispatch of this date is received. General Halleck knew that General Steele was at Helena. If he can move on Little Rock immediately it will undoubtedly be the best diversion, if it is not already too late. If Hindman, by a bold move, can get into Missouri he will not hesitate on account of a force in his rear. Desperate measures are the only ones left to the rebels west of the Mississippi. However, I have sufficiently anticipated their movements in this direction. I have fortified so that I can hold it against all the rebels in Arkansas with 10,000 or 15,000 men. My only fear is that a move may be made upon some point east of here to cut off my Rolla line and stop my re-enforcements. If you can stop this by the use of General Steele's force or otherwise, and send me a few more regiments of infantry, I can hold this point in any event; but I desire, if possible, to push into Arkansas as soon as possible. Missouri is full of subsistence, while there is but little in Arkansas. If pushed vigorously they will be starved out. I will send detailed reports of scouts and spies this evening that are correct beyond doubt. I can send your dispatches to Blunt at Fort Scott without difficulty.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Fort Scott, September 22, 1862.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Commanding Second Brigade, Army of Kansas:

COLONEL: I learn from a dispatch from General Salomon, just received, dated Sac Creek, September 20, that you are *en route* for Sarcoxie, under orders from General Totten. Unless the force and position of the enemy make it necessary to keep your command concentrated with that of General Salomon's you will move by easy marches to Neosho. You will not comply with orders from General Totten, unless to re-enforce him when in your judgment he is menaced by the enemy in superior force, without first communicating with these headquarters. General Salomon is directed to remain at Sarcoxie, as the paymaster is expected to be with your command soon. I would therefore suggest that you keep them as much together as practicable until they are paid. Colonel Barstow, with his command and one section of Blair's battery, is located at Montevallo.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Fort Scott, September 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. F. SALOMON,
Commanding First Brigade, Army of Kansas:

GENERAL: Your dispatch dated Sac Creek, September 20, is just received. You will not move your command from Sarcoxie unless a change of position is rendered necessary by the movements of the enemy, nor will you comply with any order of General Totten, unless it is to re-enforce him when in your judgment he is menaced by the enemy in superior force, without first communicating with these headquarters. I shall direct Colonel Weer to move his command to Neosho. Colonel Barstow leaves here to-day for Montevallo with his command and one section of Blair's battery. As the paymaster is on his way here, and will soon be to your command, I would suggest that you keep them as much together as is practicable.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, ARMY OF KANSAS,
Sarcoxie, Mo., September 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas, Fort Scott, Kans.:

GENERAL: In conformity with orders from General Totten, copy of which I have forwarded by my last couriers, I marched to Sarcoxie, and, after making junction with the command of Col. William Weer, occupied said place this morning at 11 a. m. Reliable information of the strength and position of the enemy I have not obtained additional to what is reported in a communication from General Brown, a copy of

which is hereby inclosed,* also my tri-monthly return, and copy of letter from General Totten.

Horseshoes, also clothing and shoes for the men, are wanted very much. Two men of Coffee's command were shot to-day by our men.

I have the honor to be, general, your most obedient servant,

F. SALOMON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Troops in Sarcoxie.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *September* 22, 1862—1 p. m.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

Your dispatch of yesterday received. I am sure you know that what I undertake I do with my whole heart. No considerations of any kind will affect my action in the discharge of duty. I am doing all I can, but have little to do it with. I am pushing a heavy force, such as it is, against the Sioux on the Upper Minnesota, and also expeditions from Iowa. I apprehend no further danger to the white settlements in Minnesota, but the Indians will be pursued, and, if possible, exterminated in Dakota and Nebraska. There is great alarm in the latter Territory. There are neither troops nor arms, and the Governor calls on me for both. I must raise in Nebraska for immediate service a temporary mounted force, but in some way arms must be sent to them. Every one is green and new, and I have no one to command or to help me. Will you not appoint Capt. A. D. Nelson, Tenth U. S. Infantry, brigadier-general, for service on the frontier; also Maj. Prince and Lieut. Col. T. C. H. Smith, the latter of the First Ohio Cavalry. With these officers to command the expeditions I shall send out I can soon end the business. Without them, or some others of same rank, little efficiency can be hoped. Will you please answer by telegraph? Captain Nelson is here, and his services are greatly needed to command on the frontier. With promptness and vigor this war can be soon ended; without, it will assume formidable proportions. Dr. McParlin and Colonel Beckwith, both of my staff in Virginia, are much needed here. I need not tell you that you can rely upon my entering with all my heart upon any duty assigned me.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, D. C., September 23, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

GENERAL: The large requisition made by Major-General Pope upon the Quartermaster's Department and the Commissary and Ordnance Departments, involving as they do an immense expenditure of money and material needed elsewhere, requires that you should make some order defining the extent of operations to be carried on in the Northwest as an Indian campaign. The exigencies of the war and the state of the finances afford no superfluity, and whatever is sent to General Pope will leave a deficiency to the same extent in other branches of the serv-

---

*Not found.

ice. His requisitions are now pending in the departments, and your immediate attention to the subject is requested.

Yours, truly,

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

WASHINGTON, *September* 23, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding District of Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: Yours of the 16th instant, announcing the arrival at Springfield, Mo., of many Texan refugees who profess themselves anxious to enter the service of the United States, has been received. If a regiment of Texan troops can be raised the officers will be commissioned by the President. If not, they must be united with troops of Missouri or Arkansas, and organized under the Governors of those States.

Very respectfully, yours,

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION,
September 23, 1862—4 p. m.

General SCHOFIELD, *Commanding, Springfield:*

I learn from Boyd that McBride, with his force, 8 miles this side of Pocahontas, is still stationary.

DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, ARMY OF KANSAS,
Sarcoxie, Mo., September 23, 1862.

Brig. Gen. E. B. BROWN,
Commanding Troops at Mount Vernon:

GENERAL: Information has been received that Colonel Ritchie was repulsed by 1,500 of Cooper's men about 12 miles west of Carthage, and that Colonel Cloud, who had arrived about one-half hour previous, had left Carthage immediately to join him. All of this on last Saturday. A scouting party sent to Newtonia reports that the forces of the enemy left there this morning for Buffalo Creek. Colonel Weer's command will go in camp to-morrow 5 miles west of this point.

I have the honor to be, general; your most obedient servant,

F. SALOMON,
Brigadier-General.

HUDSON, MO., *September* 23, 1862.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Have every reason to believe that all the guerrilla bands of North Missouri are gathering toward the river with the intention of trying to get across. Porter is reported in Callaway, and all their movements indicate intention of going in direction of Saline or Arrow Rock Cross-

ing. If Loan can do so he should watch the river between Brunswick and Booneville.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHEAST MISSOURI DIVISION,
Macon City, Mo., September 23, 1862.

Maj. A. T. DENNY, *Huntsville, Mo.:*

MAJOR: Captain Burkhardt has been directed to take back to Huntsville the following prisoners: Charles King, Charles Tillotson, and D. S. Washburn.

With regard to these men you will observe the order herewith inclosed, which will be your warrant for the execution, and I hope that this example will have such a satisfactory effect that no further execution in your vicinity may be necessary.

I wish the execution of these men to be done with due form and ceremony, and thinking you may not be aware of the proper form, give the following description of how it is to be done:

At the hour fixed for the execution your whole command will be paraded and marched to the execution ground, together with the condemned and the firing party; the firing party will be selected by lot from your men, six men for each prisoner. The march to the execution ground is in the following order: First. A company of your command. Second. The prisoners, each with the firing party in the rear of him. Third. The rest of your command.

Having reached the ground, the command will be formed on three sides of a square, facing inwards. On the open side the prisoners and firing party will be disposed as in the diagram.

Before going to the ground the muskets of the firing party will be loaded—not in the presence of the men who are to use them—and of each six one of them will be loaded with a blank cartridge, the others with ball. This is done in order that no individual of the firing party may know to a certainty that his piece contained a ball. The prisoners are then blindfolded and made to kneel before the firing parties, and the commanding officer gives the order, "Ready! aim! fire!"

Six men must be detailed as a reserve, whose duty it will be to finish the execution of any one of the prisoners who may not be killed by the first discharge.

Instruct your firing party that they are simply discharging their duty, and however disagreeable it may be it is a duty, and they will show mercy to the prisoners by aiming true at the heart, that the first fire may kill them.

I hope, major, that this solemn execution of a sentence and vindication of violated law may be properly conducted, and that both yourself and your men will do their duty faithfully, however unpleasant it may be.

After the execution the whole command is marched by the dead bodies, and they are then taken up and decently interred.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 35. } HDQRS. NORTHEAST MISSOURI DIVISION,
Macon City, Mo., September 23, 1862.

* * * * * * * *

II. Charles King, Charles Tillotson, and D. S. Washburn, having

once been in arms in rebellion against their lawful Government, and having been pardoned for that offense and taken a solemn oath not again to take up arms against the United States, were afterward found in arms as members of a guerrilla band and taken prisoners, and, in accordance with the laws of war, will be shot at or near Huntsville, Mo., on Friday, the 26th instant, between the hours of 10 a. m. and 3 p. m., having incurred the just penalty of a violated parole and willful and intentional perjury. This sentence will be duly carried into execution by the commanding officer of the troops at Huntsville, for which this shall be his warrant.

III. The following-named prisoners, now in confinement at Macon City, having once been pardoned for the crime of taking up arms against their Government, and having taken a solemn oath not again to take up arms against the United States, have been taken in arms, in violation of said oath and their solemn parole, and are therefore ordered to be shot to death on Friday, the 26th of September, between the hours of 10 o'clock a. m. and 3 o'clock p. m.

The commander of the post at Macon City is charged with the execution of this order, and for their execution this shall be his warrant.

Names of prisoners to be executed: Frank E. Drake, Dr. A. C. Rowe, Elbert Hamilton, William H. Earhart, William Searcy, J. A. Wysong, G. H. Fox, Edward Riggs, David Bell, John H. Oldham, James H. Hall.

By order of Brigadier-General Merrill:

GEO. M. HOUSTON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. SECOND REGIMENT INDIAN HOME GUARDS,
Camp C. M. Clay, September 23, 1862.

General JAMES G. BLUNT:

SIR: We have a good camp, and are resting in quiet and keeping a good lookout for our foe.

Colonel Cloud arrived here yesterday morning with two howitzers and three companies. He is scouting in person to-day. He arrived just one day too late for our assistance; but, thank God, we were able to rout a regiment of Texan Rangers commanded by Colonel Hawpe. As reports come in we are confirmed in the opinion that they were badly whipped. A Seneca Indian reports that they marched from Baxter Springs, or Camp Hunter, 4 miles this side (north), to Shoal Creek Mills, directly east, and in the direction of Neosho.

Sir, I have the honor to be, your humble servant,

JOHN RITCHIE,
Colonel, Comdg. Second Regiment Indian Home Guards.

HELENA, ARK., *September* 23, 1862.
(Received September 26.)

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

GENERAL: I will co-operate with you at once by marching a force to Batesville or by moving with my effective force to Little Rock. I know of no means by which a considerable force could be furnished with supplies at Batesville. I might succeed in getting supplies enough to

Little Rock to enable me to strike out from that point. White River is navigable for light-draught steamers to Devall's Bluff, but not for gunboats. I have received no instructions from any one. It is my opinion that I can operate with more effect from here than from the interior of Arkansas. At present I hold the rebels in check on both sides of the Mississippi and keep Price and munitions of war from crossing into Arkansas. You should get re-enforcements from the North if the necessity is urgent; they could reach you much quicker than I can.

Very respectfully, &c.,

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. SECOND INDIAN HOME GUARDS,
Camp C. M. Clay, on Cow Creek, 2½ miles west of the Fort Scott road to Baxter Springs, at dusk of September 23, 1862.

Lieutenant-Colonel WATTLES:

SIR: I have just learned that the head of the enemy is about 10 miles from us; they are at Shirley's Crossing of Spring River. You will send me all the available force you can immediately, so that it may reach here by daylight in the morning if possible, and report the facts to General Blunt immediately. Colonel Cloud is now out with part of his men, scouting in the direction of Baxter Springs, and unless he gets knowledge of the enemy will not return before some time to-morrow. Much will depend upon your re-enforcing us.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN RITCHIE,
Colonel, Commanding Second Indian Home Guards.

SAINT PAUL, MINN.,
September 23, 1862—8.40 p. m.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

There is no transportation of any description in this department, and few, if any, country wagons can be had. We must have here at least 500 wagons or abandon our expeditions and the frontier posts. Will you please have the wagons, with harness complete, &c., sent without delay? Some quartermaster ought to be sent to buy mules and get up trains. I have no officers of those departments here. If these things are not furnished soon it will be necessary to draw back the troops from the frontier. I telegraph you on the subject because I know that our wants will receive immediate attention.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, D. C., September 23, 1862.

Major-General POPE, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

I would be glad to have you carry out your proposed plan of instruction if circumstances would permit. But the critical state of affairs in

Kentucky requires that every man should be on the ground there who is not absolutely needed elsewhere. I hope therefore that you will not detain in your department any more troops than are absolutely necessary for protection from the Indians, and that you will send the rest forward immediately to General Wright. I am quite sure your regard for the service will induce you to do so. Your other telegrams will be answered speedily.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 23, 1862.

Major-General POPE:

Your requisitions on the Quartermaster's, Commissary, and Ordnance Departments are beyond all our expectations, and involve an immense expenditure of money. Moreover, they cannot be filled without taking supplies from other troops now in the field. The organization of a large force for an Indian campaign is not approved by the War Department, because it is not deemed necessary. Telegraph immediately how many troops you expect to organize and where you propose to send them.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Saint Paul, Minn., September 23, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *Washington, D. C.:*

Your dispatch of this date just received. You do not seem to be aware of the extent of the Indian outbreaks. The Sioux, 2,600 warriors, are assembled at the Upper Sioux agency, ready to give battle to Colonel Sibley, who is advancing against them with 1,600 men and five pieces of artillery. Farther west they have murdered the settlers along the frontier of Dakota and nearly depopulated that Territory. In Nebraska the same.

All the frontiers of Minnesota to within a short distance of the Mississippi have been depopulated, large towns and villages abandoned, an the property and crops of more than 50,000 people totally abandoned. Unless vigorous and powerful measures are at once taken to put a stop to these troubles and restore confidence the whole of Minnesota west of the Mississippi and the Territories of Dakota and Nebraska will be entirely depopulated. The Chippewas and Winnebagoes all on the verge of outbreak and the whole of the Indian tribes as far as the mountains are in motion.

I have in Minnesota, including one Wisconsin regiment, about 4,000 men. There are at Fort Snelling about 1,200 Minnesota troops, unarmed. All the Iowa troops that were armed have been sent by your orders to Saint Louis. I am using the Wisconsin regiment and some companies of the Minnesota regiments to establish temporarily a line of posts from north to south along the frontier in rear of Sibley to prevent the Indians from getting in his rear and running back upon the settlements.

You have no idea of the wide, universal, and uncontrollable panic everywhere in this country. Over 500 people have been murdered in Minnesota alone and 300 women and children now in captivity. The

most horrible massacres have been committed; children nailed alive to trees and houses, women violated and then disemboweled—everything that horrible ingenuity could devise. It will require a large force and much time to prevent everybody leaving the country, such is the condition of things. I am acting as vigorously as I can, but without means. There is positively nothing here. It has been assumed that of course there would be no trouble, and everything has been taken away. There is not a wagon, mule, or horse belonging to the United States in this department.

I have further to inform you that the Secretary of War instructs me that he is sending me 10,000 paroled prisoners and desires me to organize a considerable force here. Under these circumstances my requisitions will appear large. If not furnished soon I shall not be able to keep out one expedition or one post. Cannot the paroled men and officers of the Rifle Regiment (Third Dragoons), now in Michigan at Fort Wayne, be sent me? The troops here are perfectly raw and without discipline.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

WOOD LAKE, *September* 23, 1862.

When you bring up the prisoners and deliver them to me under the flag of truce I will be ready to talk of peace. The bodies of the Indians that have been killed will be buried like white people and the wounded will be attended to as our own; but none will be given until the prisoners are brought in. I will wait here a reasonable time for the delivery of the prisoners, if you send me word they will be given up.

A flag of truce in the day-time will always be protected in and out of my camp if one or two come with it.

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *September* 24, 1862.

Colonel HARDING, *Pilot Knob:*

I am publishing an order relieving all the Enrolled Militia of this division from active service at the end of this month. It is rendered necessary from the fact that when called out they have a claim on the State for three-months' pay and the State is bankrupt. Further, there are constant complaints filing in this office and in that of the provost-marshal of property being unnecessarily and improperly taken by them. Therefore I wish you to send these companies of Enrolled Militia home. They are only organized by Orders, No. 24, to defend their homes.

General Schofield has directed me, the moment I can do so, to relieve your regiment and send it to Northern Missouri.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 12. HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DIVISION, *Saint Louis, Mo., September* 24, 1862.

I. On the last day of this month the Enrolled Militia of the different counties of this division, by whatsoever authority called out, will be withdrawn from active service.

II. The attention of post commanders and of colonels of the Enrolled Militia is called to the following paragraph of General Orders, No. 24, Headquarters District of Missouri, August 4, 1862:

Division commanders are authorized to call into active service for the time being such companies and regiments of the organized militia in their divisions as the exigencies of the service may require, and to provide for their maintenance while in active service. But no company will be kept continuously in active service for more than thirty days except by orders from these headquarters or in cases of urgent necessity. It must be borne in mind that the object of the general organization of the militia is for the protection of their homes, and that they are to be kept from their ordinary business as little as possible.

III. In future the authority of bodies of Enrolled Militia to make expeditions or take property, whether as captured or for their support, will not be recognized unless the order calling them into service emanated from this office, or, in cases of necessity, from the commanding officer at Cape Girardeau or Pilot Knob. In the latter cases a return of the strength of the troops called out and requisitions for their subsistence, as pointed out in General Orders, No. 38, Headquarters State of Missouri, will be promptly sent to this office.

IV. Return of all property captured by, and all property taken for the use and subsistence of, the Enrolled Militia of the different counties of this division, from whatever source, loyal or rebel, together with the field returns of the companies or regiments employed up to the present date, will at once be forwarded by the colonels to this office, in order that the record may be complete.

V. The Fifth Regiment Infantry, Colonel Poten commanding, will on the last day of this month resume guarding of the bridges of the Iron Mountain Railroad along its entire length, relieving the Enrolled Militia of Washington and Saint Francis Counties.

By order of Brigadier-General Davidson:

JAMES A. GREASON,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

FORT LEAVENWORTH, KANS.,
September 24, 1862.

H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

GENERAL: Such are the apprehensions of Indian troubles in Colorado Territory that I desire you to order all Colorado troops now in Department of New Mexico, and who are nearest that Territory, to move up forthwith for the protection of the settlements. Please telegraph to Leavenworth.

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, ARMY OF KANSAS,
Camp five miles west of Sarcoxie, September 24, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas, Fort Scott:

I am in receipt of yours of 22d instant. In reply I would state that I cannot tell whether it is necessary for me to keep concentrated with

General Salomon or not. I have not had time to know positively anything about the enemy. That they are in strong force south of us and threatening I do not doubt. They are not probably more than from 15 to 20 miles distant. That they outnumber me largely is also true. Whether I shall run, or advance, or do anything desperate, I also do not know, as I have no less than four brigadier-generals giving me orders at the same time. I am at this place by order of General Salomon. He is at Sarcoxie. One thing I do know, if you or somebody else do not come out here and take command of all these scattered forces we will be cut up in detail. The scattering of troops around at this particular time is a humbug, and I desire to put it upon record, that from my position here in advance of all the troops, and from the best information I can get, if we had together the troops now lying idle between here, Fort Scott, and Springfield, we can easily whip the rebel force in the Southwest and end the war in this region. If, however, we stay in quarters long enough, giving the rebels what they most want, time, we will be driven over to Missouri River.

Ritchie is reported as having met with a disaster. I can hear nothing positive, and therefore report nothing. The best authority informs me that he has been burning down Union men's houses, turning their families out of doors, some of them belonging to soldiers in my command. You of course will investigate this matter. The Indian regiment has not a blanket, so also many of the white men. The nights are growing cold. While the brigade foots up in numbers over half of it is nearly unarmed.

The men are complaining for pay to send their families. They say that those that stay at home are comfortably provided for.

Your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., September* 24, 1862.

I. Pursuant to orders from the general-in-chief the undersigned hereby assumes command of the Department of the Missouri. Commanders of *corps d'armée*, districts, divisions, detachments, and posts will report, by letter or telegraph, to Maj. H. Z. Curtis, assistant adjutant-general, their location and efficient force and condition. The regular consolidated returns on the 10th, 20th, and last days of each month will be required promptly.

* * * * * * *

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS WOOD LAKE CAMP,
September 24, 1862.

MA-ZA-KA-TAME, TOOPEE, AND WA KE-NAN-NAN-TE,
At Red Irons Village:

MY FRIENDS: I call you so, because I have reason to believe that you have had nothing to do with the cruel murders and massacres that have been committed upon the poor white people who had placed confidence in the friendship of the Sioux Indians. I repeat what I have already

stated to you, that I have not come to make war upon those who are innocent, but upon the guilty. I have waited here one day, and intended to wait still another day to hear from the friendly half-breeds and Indians, because I feared that if I advanced my troops before you could make your arrangements the war party would murder the prisoners.

Now that I learn from Joseph Campbell that most of the captives are in safety in your camp I shall move on to-morrow, so that you may expect to see me very soon. Have a white flag displayed so that my men may not fire upon you.

Your friend,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS WOOD LAKE, *September* 24, 1862.

TA-TANKA-NAZIN,
Chief of the Sisseton-wans and Tah-ton ka-na-ken-yan, soldiers of Wa-na-tams Band, Red Irons Village:

If you are the friends of your Great American Father you are my friends also. I have not come up to make war upon any bands who have not been concerned in the horrible murders upon the white people, who depended upon the good faith of the Indians. You would do well, therefore, to advise your bands not to mix yourselves together with the bands that have been guilty of these outrages, for I do not wish to injure any innocent person; but I intend to pursue the wicked murderers with fire and sword until I overtake them. Another large body of troops will meet these bad men if they attempt to escape either to the Red River or to the Missouri. Such of the Indians as have not had anything to do with the murders of the whites will not be injured by my troops; but, on the contrary, they will be protected by me when I arrive, which will be very soon. Those who are our friends must raise a white flag when they see me approaching, that I may be able to know my friends from my enemies. Take these words to your bands, that they may know that they are in safety as long as they remain friends of your Great Father.

Your friend,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding Military Expedition.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 25, 1862.

Major General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, U. S. Army:

I took command yesterday. As yet I know but little of strength and position of forces. They seem to be too much scattered. Please send copies of late instructions to commanders in the several districts in my command, so I may know your views. The Arkansas rebels, under General Holmes, have been moving this way, probably to invest Helena. Hindman was in vicinity of ———, trying to rally forces. General Schofield thinks two large armies are moving on Missouri, but I think he overrates the forces of the enemy. I will keep you advised, and hope your general success in the East may have so relieved you from care in that quarter as to enable you to spare more time in this.

I need some older or wiser generals for remote commands. Will earnestly seek to carry out your orders.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding.

[SEPTEMBER 25, 1862.—For Curtis to Schofield and reply, see inclosures (pp. 22, 23) to Schofield's report.]

SAINT LOUIS DIVISION,
September 25, 1862—10 a. m.

General SCHOFIELD:

Boyd just says:

McBride had not advanced yesterday morning from his camp. A very heavy reenforcement had arrived at Pocahontas, but could not tell where from. Coleman is on Eleven Points River. Jeffers and Kitchen have moved in several directions. I think a body of them will interrupt the railroad, taking to the Knob.

Boyd stops here. Can you do anything about the cavalry I asked for yesterday? Backof leaves here to-morrow with four pieces, finely equipped. The Twenty-third Iowa has not reached here yet.

DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT PAUL, MINN.,
September 25, 1862—11.20 a. m.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

When will the paroled troops begin to arrive? How many are coming? Preparations for them must be commenced at once certainly. I will send all troops here not absolutely needed. I shall have to draw one more regiment from Wisconsin, making two in all, until the paroled troops arrive to replace them. I am anxious to send all the troops here to the South, as I fear the Sioux, being all mounted, have got into the rear of the expedition and are attacking the towns and settlements both north and south of the Minnesota River. I have ordered all the troops in Iowa to proceed, as hitherto ordered from Washington. The money and supplies required ought to be sent at once or we must abandon our advanced positions.

The mass of the settlers west of the Missouri are abandoning everything and precipitating themselves on the river towns. Universal panic prevails along the whole frontier. Please send me a quartermaster and commissaries. Very large and unnecessary expenses are being incurred in Wisconsin and Iowa for subsistence, &c., for new regiments for want of these officers.

Will Lieut. Col. T. C. H. Smith and Major Prince be appointed brigadiers? I cannot get along without such officers. Everybody is green here. The service is inefficient, and the expenses will be enormous in consequence. Have you authorized a regiment to be raised in Milwaukee for Sigel with pledge to that effect? I am so informed by Governor of Wisconsin. The regiment is ready, but claims as above. The season for navigation is drawing to a close. Nothing can be got

here in the winter. You will therefore see that my inquiries and applications should, if possible, be immediately attended to.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 25, 1862.

Major-General POPE, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

Yours of the 23d is received. I am informed that it will be impossible to give you all the supplies you ask for, but all that is possible will be done. Move very light and keep down the transportation. Use mountain howitzers instead of heavier field pieces. A part of your provisions and supplies can probably be transported by contract, using the wagons and teams of the settlers who have been driven from their homes. It is hoped that the campaign will be a short one, and that temporary expedients will be resorted to for moving your supplies instead of making large purchases of wagons and animals. The most rigid economy must be enforced in all the departments of your command. It is believed that the troops at Fort Wayne have been exchanged. I shall know as soon as the lists are received from Fort Monroe.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WASHINGTON, *September* 25, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: On receiving your letter of the 23d I immediately telegraphed to General Pope, and have just received his reply, from which it appears that he now has about 5,600 troops, 1,200 of whom are not yet armed. He says that he is advised by the War Department to expect about 9,000 paroled prisoners for service against the Indians. He does not ask for any more, and I am advised by others that 14,000 or 15,000 men are as many as can be used to advantage. I have advised General Pope to make requisitions for a number of mountain howitzers, as heavier artillery cannot be transported so readily. I have also suggested to him the use of hired teams for the transportation of his supplies from the head of navigation to his principal depots. It is said that many of the settlers driven from their homes on the frontiers have wagons and teams which could be hired for that purpose at reasonable rates.

I would remark that all supplies for the troops operating in the Indian country should be sent forward so as to reach the head of navigation before the rivers are closed by ice. Sioux City and Saint Paul will probably be the main depots, the former for Dakota and the latter for Minnesota and the north.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *September* 25, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *Washington, D. C.:*

Your dispatch of this date received. I have bought nothing except horses to mount infantry upon. I have no cavalry and see no hope of

getting any. It is impossible to follow mounted Indians on foot or prevent them from making descent upon the settlements. You suggest the use of mountain howitzers. I have none and know not where they are to be had. It is impossible to get wagons in the country. Three days have been spent in getting eleven two-horse wagons to move some companies. I have no means to keep them supplied. You speak of a short campaign. You must know how near the season is at an end here when operations are possible.

Do not misunderstand the facts. It is not only the Sioux with whom we have to deal. All the Indians—Sioux, Chippewas, and Winnebagoes—are on the verge of outbreak along the whole frontier. I am not inclined to be extravagant in expenditures, but certain things must be had if we are to do anything. It is not possible to supply the posts and expeditions as you suggest. I have bought no wagons, nor can I in this region. I had hoped officers would be sent to buy them and mules. I have neither quartermaster's, commissaries, ordnance, nor medical officers; nothing in fact but a few perfectly raw troops and raw officers, who do not know anything of such business. I desire to do all I can promptly and vigorously, but I cannot do much without help or money. The credit of the United States is far below par here. Debts have been unpaid for many months, and people are not very willing to trust the Government until some prospects of payment. I shall draw one more regiment from Wisconsin, making two in all, as you seem so desirous to have the troops sent south. I hear of paroled troops coming, but when I cannot learn.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, September 26, 1862.

Brig. Gen. E. A. CARR:

SIR: I withdraw from Helena a considerable force, leaving you to assume command.

McBride has moved north to Pocahontas with a large force. Probably Parsons and others have joined him. I will probably re-enforce Helena again, but try to get the front in complete order and be ready for all emergencies. Hindman has collected a considerable force in Western Arkansas, and his advance is in this State. Keep me posted daily as to matters in your vicinity, or as often as you can.

The cavalry of the First and Third Divisions, which I leave, must be properly attached to the Second and Fourth, and have them ready for duty at any call.

I expect your earnest and honest support.

Truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, September 26, 1862.

Brig. Gen. FRED. STEELE:

GENERAL: I send you orders for your movement to Pilot Knob with the greatest part of your division. The regiments will not delay for

teams and other heavy equipment, as your first service will be connected with the railroad or to repel forces very near it.

Meantime the proper transportation equipment should be shipped as soon as possible to Cape Girardeau, but not so as to delay the movements of the troops.

My orders are issued to carry out the suggestions of General Halleck as stated to you by General Schofield in a letter of the 18th instant. If you have made any extensive movement on the suggestion of that letter from General Schofield you will report the matter to me, and delay the execution of paragraph I, Special Orders, No. 2, till further orders are sent from these headquarters.

Respectfully, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Helena, Ark., Sept. 26, *via Cairo, Ill., Sept.* 30, 1862—10.15 p. m.

General H. W. HALLECK:

There is no large force threatening Missouri from Arkansas. The principal part of Holmes' force is still in the vicinity of Little Rock. A prisoner-soldier, just from there, saw Hindman, and was questioned by him. He saw about 15,000 troops at Brownsville, and it is reported that there are more at Austin, 25 miles from Little Rock. Refugees and deserters say there are from 25,000 to 40,000 about Little Rock. McBride moved from Batesville on the 11th instant, with 2,200 men (only 1,500 armed), toward Greenville, via Pocahontas. Cause of movement: He supposed this army was advancing upon Batesville. Eight thousand troops at Cross Hollows. Schofield requested me to move on Batesville. It is impracticable. My troops would starve. I shall move on Holmes directly. He seems standing off between me and Schofield. My force will be reduced by sickness and those to guard the depots to about 12,000. This command could do splendid service in Mississippi. The fort cannot be completed in less than five weeks. I regard it as an incumbrance, and recommend that it be blown up. I anticipate great difficulty in keeping my command supplied in the interior of Arkansas until the fall rise in White River. It is not navigable for gunboats now.

Very respectfully,

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Fort Scott, September 26, 1862.

Brig. Gen. F. SALOMON,
Commanding First Brigade, Army of Kansas:

GENERAL: Information, which I deem quite reliable, has just reached me that a rebel force, mostly Indians—the remainder Texans—estimated at 3,000, are moving up the Neosho River. On yesterday they captured some of the Osage scouts near Mathews' place, 20 miles down the river from the Osage Mission. From these scouts (whom they released after keeping them several hours) I learn that they intended to

be at the Osage Mission to-day, and no doubt intend to make a demonstration up the Neosho Valley. Stand Watie is with them, and I learn they have been making overtures to the Osages to join them, some of which they already have.

Colonel Cloud leaves with his command this evening in the direction of the Osage Mission, and will probably reach that point early to-morrow. I give you this information that in case the enemy should fall back before Colonel Cloud you may cut off their retreat. I would therefore suggest that you scout wide and vigilant on your left flank or westwardly and north. The rebel force is mostly mounted and have no artillery.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, ARMY OF KANSAS,
Camp on Jenkins' Creek, September 26, 1862—9 p. m.

Brig. Gen. F. SALOMON,
Comdg. First Brigade, Army of Kansas, Sarcoxie, Mo.:

I have to-night had reports from two scouting parties from this command, one penetrating west to Shoup's Mill, the other to Granby. Their accounts of the enemy mainly agree. The latter party brought in as prisoner a soldier of the rebel army, very intelligent; also a well-known Union man, who has been in the rebel army. The enemy, from all their statements, have made a significant movement within the last twenty-four hours. Shelby, with Coffee, has been for days some few miles from Newtonia. To-day he has been re-enforced by Cooper with seven Texas regiments, all mounted, and six pieces of cannon, Shelby having two. Their united forces are estimated at 10,000 men. This is undoubtedly exaggerated. I put them at 4,000. The Texans are generally conscripts, and no doubt very unwilling soldiers. Cooper has moved up to attack us. That is the statement of the persons who furnish me the accounts. It is plausible from the fact that he has moved up, as (so they say) they have been waiting for us to attack them. Whether you or I will be the first party reached I of course cannot tell.

Rains is behind them with his command in Arkansas; Stand Watie and Livingston in the direction of Baxter Springs. There has been an understanding between the latter and Cooper, and from the fact that they hang upon our right flank it would seem as if a combined attack was intended. No doubt they are informed as to our numbers and position, and perhaps Cooper may have formed the idea of cutting us up in detail, relying upon his superior numbers and the prestige of making the attack without waiting for the reserve under Rains. At all events, after careful consideration of the news I deem it my duty to make preparation for defense, and write this that you may be prepared to assist me in the event of an attack. Should it fall upon you, I would be pleased to know how I can afford you assistance. General Brown should be informed, so that he may move his command immediately nearer our lines, as also General Totten, at Springfield, Colonel Clark, &c.

I have already ordered a patrolling party, to report at midnight, to scour the country in the direction of Newtonia, so as to prevent a day-break surprise. I will send another westerly. Allow me to suggest that you do the same in a southern and eastern direction.

I will strike tents either to-night or to-morrow and take a position on the south side of Jenkins' Creek. Communications between us had, I think, better be kept open constantly during the night and to-morrow, as undoubtedly the next twenty-four hours will develop the enemy's plans.

These precautions may all be unnecessary. I predicate them chiefly, and I may say solely, upon the fact of Cooper moving with his whole division from Elk Mill to near Newtonia. His scouts were in Granby to-day. This certainly means something. My information says it means attack. It certainly looks like it, as he had a better defensible position where he was.

Your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding, &c.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., September* 26, 1862.

Brigadier-General Schofield, commanding in the field, is at his own request relieved from district command, and the records and papers of the District of Missouri will be turned over to department headquarters.

The "divisions" of Missouri will hereafter be designated districts, and commanders will report to these headquarters.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 27, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

I have news of approaching forces entering the southeast and southwest corners of this State. Have moved from Helena to make a diversion, but that force is so far away it cannot avail much. Pickets were fired on near Greenville, Wayne County, last night; 1 of our men killed and 2 wounded. Iowa and Illinois troops should hurry down here. The enemy is reported stronger than my force. Have ordered General Blunt to join General Schofield or come within supporting distance. I have sent forward almost every man from here, and General Schofield needs several regiments more. Please order troops down from Iowa and Illinois, where they are not needed, and let them rendezvous in Benton Barracks. I will only use what is necessary. Other forces can be held back here for other necessities. The storm sets this way just now. There is nothing of great importance in other parts of my department.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Springfield, Mo.:*

I send a letter to General Blunt. Have it forwarded forthwith. Keep your force compact and ready to march in any direction. The enemy

cannot move in more than two columns, and for a real move he will most likely mass all his force in one. I send orders for Steele to move up this way, if he has not already moved on Little Rock. I have called for more of the new levies, which I hope General Halleck will grant. Our pickets were attacked near Greenville last night. Boyd thinks McBride is approaching with a large force. Cannot weaken Rolla till I learn more of McBride's move, as I may have to draw from Rolla to help Boyd. Keep small pickets or scouts east of you, to run in if assailed.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 27, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT:

GENERAL: Your command is now within this department, and in view of the enemy's advance should be combined with the forces under General Schofield. Move all the force you can, so as to unite with him or be within supporting distance.

I hope General Lane is with you, and that he will be so situated as to take a hand in the matter.

Keep your forces within close proximity. The enemy is reported to be strong. Obey any orders sent you by General Schofield, and direct your matters to a complete organization sufficient to drive back 30,000 or 40,000.

I will send copies of this in different ways to secure early and certain transmission.

Report to me very often by the most certain route.

If you design continuing in the field, appoint or designate careful men for Leavenworth and Fort Scott, if you deem it necessary to hold this latter point.

Not knowing your force or your views I advance mine, with a hope you will soon give me full details. Be careful to keep the number of your forces from being known to outsiders. Contractors and commissary officers should be cautioned.

Until you are united with General Schofield report to me. It is not my purpose to merge the Kansas District with any other, but we must at present unite forces to meet emergencies.

Very respectfully,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding Department.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 27, 1862.

Brig. Gen. FRED. STEELE:

GENERAL: Since I made the order and sent out dispatches, which will go by the steamer War Eagle, I have seen your dispatch to Schofield, saying you would move on Little Rock. If you have moved beyond 20 miles when this reaches you, go ahead at least to White River. If what is stated here be true there is little or no force left at Little Rock, and if such be your information, when you get to Devall's Bluff send forward a cavalry or light force to take that place, destroy military stores, and bring away archives, if any such things are left by the rebels,

and immediately fall back to the Mississippi, to carry out the orders I have sent or such others as I may send. If you have not advanced 20 miles, let a cavalry force dash on some distance to cover your return, to carry out my Special Orders, No. 2.

Respectfully, yours.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *September* 27, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

Your dispatch to General Blunt will be forwarded to-night. Rains was advancing from Pineville toward Newtonia yesterday morning with from 5,000 to 8,000 men. My advance force moved from Greenville this morning to unite with that of General Blunt's near Sarcoxie. The combined force will be about 6,500. General Totten's division, 7,000 strong, will move from this point Monday morning. I shall bring the available Kansas troops within supporting distance, when I shall be quite strong enough to hold my ground, if not to advance. I have my scouts well out in all directions, and get intelligence of the enemy's movements daily. Parsons has come up as far as Yellville with about 1,000 men. Nothing else of importance since my last dispatch.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Springfield, September 27, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT,
Commanding District of Kansas, Fort Scott:

I forward herewith to you a dispatch from General Curtis, directing a temporary union of our forces for the present exigencies. I have advices this evening from Colonel Weer, dated 9 a. m. yesterday, from camp on Jenkins' Creek, and forwarded by General Salomon and General Brown, to the effect that Cooper was moving up to attack Weer. Brown moved from Mount Vernon this morning to the support of Salomon and Weer. Totten's division will move from this place in a day or two. Please send forward in the direction of Sarcoxie as strong a force of infantry and artillery as you can spare, and inform me of its strength and the time of its movement, so that I may send further orders. If the rebels will meet us, I desire to give them battle as soon as possible. I believe we are much better prepared now than they are, although they may have superior numbers. I am deficient in artillery, but what I have is first class, and I would like to put it all in the field. If you can spare one or two of your poorest batteries send them to this place under a small escort. I will use them for the defense of this place and thus put a larger force in the field. Please inform me of the condition and strength of your command, so that I may make my calculations accordingly. Should you determine to take the field in person I shall be happy to meet you, general, and doubt not that we can soon make rebels scarce in this part of the country. I expect to go forward myself in a few days.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General,

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Springfield, September 27, 1862.

Brigadier-General BROWN,
Commanding at Mount Vernon:

Your letter to General Totten, dated this morning, is received, and the dispositions you have made of your forces for the support of General Salomon and Colonel Weer are approved. An order from General Curtis, just received and forwarded to General Blunt, places the Kansas troops subject to my orders. Please communicate this to General Salomon and Colonel Weer, with the following instructions for their guidance and yours: You will keep your respective commands within supporting distance of each other and keep up constant communication. If either is seriously threatened the others will unite with it by the most practicable routes; when united, the senior officer present will of course have command of the whole. If your advance position should be found untenable retire together as slowly as is consistent with safety, and send information to me and to General Blunt without delay. Let your line of retreat be neither toward Springfield nor Fort Scott, but as nearly as may be midway between them. It is desirable to hold your present position if possible, and even to strike the enemy should a favorable opportunity offer; but do not on any account risk a defeat. You will regard your commands as forces of observation merely. Give me full information at least daily.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. FOURTH BRIGADE, MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Mount Vernon, September 27, 1862.

Brig. Gen. F. SALOMON, *Sarcoxie:*

GENERAL: Your dispatch of 11.30 p. m. of the 26th has been received. I will move to the west and make a diversion in your favor, though my instructions are most positive not to bring on any battles or engagements, but to fall back in the direction of Springfield if threatened with an attack by superior forces; yet if you become engaged I will assist you. I will move immediately.

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, ARMY OF KANSAS,
Sarcoxie, Mo., September 27, 1862.

Brig. Gen. E. B. BROWN,
Commanding Troops at Mount Vernon:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch of this morning, and inclose herewith copy of communication from Col. William Weer. In addition to that, I have to state that a scouting party sent to Newtonia this morning just returned and reports the enemy in strong force at that place. Our scouts were within one-half mile of the enemy, who was seen moving in large force (reported to be 8,000) through Newtonia to encamp 2 miles south of that place,

Col. William Weer will join my command to-night, and I expect to be re-enforced by you in time, principally infantry, if you have any.

I am, general, very respectfully, yours, &c.,

F. SALOMON,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, ARMY OF KANSAS,
Camp on Jenkins' Creek, September 27, 1862—12 m.

Brigadier-General SALOMON,
Commanding First Brigade, Sarcoxie, Mo.:

My two scouting parties have returned. The western one discovered nothing but bushwhackers or scouts; wounded 1 and secured his gun. The southern party went into Granby. They found that 400 enemy had arrived at midnight last from Neosho. They drove in the enemy's pickets, killed 2, captured 1, dressed in complete United States uniform. The captain reports the roads cut up with travel made by the rebels concentrating. I have not yet examined the prisoner just brought, but report to you the intelligence that the commanding officer of the scouting party brings. That is, Rains, Shelby, and Coffee have effected a junction. They number 11,000, and say they have been waiting for us to attack, but despairing of it mean to attack us. To-morrow is the day fixed. This is the information brought. What portion of it may or may not be true I of course know not. Of one thing, however, I am certain, the enemy are moving in united force this way. They outnumber us. The accounts as to the condition of their arms are conflicting. Yet a great military blunder will have been committed if we are forced to retreat in consequence of our scattered condition. Some point should be selected, there to stand, and the troops in our rear should come forward by forced marches. If inattention to the warnings that have been sent lead to the sacrifice of our forces a great crime will rest upon some one's shoulders.

I would be pleased to know as to what you propose to do, and in the event no aid is afforded from the rear, what measures shall be taken to resist the advance of the enemy. This information of course should be forwarded to Mount Vernon.

Your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade.

SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT, *September* 27, 1862.

Colonel HARDING, *Pilot Knob:*

The troops along the Iron Mountain Railroad, through its length, are placed under the command of Pilot Knob. Colonel Poten will report to Colonel Harding accordingly.

Colonel Harding will make an inspection of the block-houses along the road, and direct such works and repairs as are in his opinion necessary.

DAVIDSON.

SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT, *September* 27, 1862.

Colonel HARDING, *Pilot Knob:*

If Boyd is seriously attacked he is to fall back on you. This has been

the plan from the beginning, and both you and he have been so advised. You must aid his retrograde movement all you can without risking your own troops. You must be aware that 2,000 men, which is about yours and Boyd's effective strength, is a small body to cover the Iron Mountain Railroad. Poten must of necessity still guard the bridges, whatever attack may be made on you.

DAVIDSON.

Circular letter to all Commanding Officers.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHEAST MISSOURI DISTRICT,
Macon City, Mo., September 27, 1862.

GENTLEMEN: The general has learned with surprise and regret of many instances in which houses have been burned and other property wantonly destroyed by the troops in this division. This is not only entirely unauthorized, but has been over and over again positively prohibited. In at least several of the cases reported the grossest injustice was committed upon innocent persons, and several poor families have been left houseless and dependent, when a very slight investigation would have shown that there was no possible ground for doing the burning. The laws of war, as well as common humanity, forbid the devastation of a country except in extreme cases; and the necessity for an act for which the commanding general is held responsible cannot be left to the discretion of any subordinate who may think such a measure necessary.

In some few instances in which this has been done it was not only necessary but right that it should have been done, but the practice is becoming common to burn and destroy without limitation or common discretion, and it must be promptly stopped.

If it is necessary that a house, which is the resort and protection of guerrilla bands, should be destroyed, a report of the facts will be made to these headquarters, and if the necessity really exists it may be done by proper authority, and the troops not disgraced by the excesses which on several occasions have marked such conduct.

Your attention is also again and for the last time called to the unauthorized taking of private property by officers and soldiers of this command. In many cases private houses have been entered by soldiers not acting under authority of an officer and articles taken for which there was no shadow of authority. Besides the gross outrage thus committed, the effect upon the troops has been the worst possible. It demoralizes them and entirely destroys discipline. Such conduct is the direct result of officers permitting a violation of the order against straggling and entering private houses.

This order must be strictly enforced. No officer or soldier can be allowed on the march to leave his ranks or colors without the direct permission of the commanding officer, of the column, and then only on the most urgent necessity; to permit natural necessities, halts will be made of five minutes at the end of every hour. In camp the men and officers must remain in their camp, except expressly permitted by the commanding officer to leave it. Under no circumstances will a soldier be permitted to enter a private house except upon duty and by order of the officer or non-commissioned officer in charge of the party, who will be held to a strict responsibility for any impropriety committed.

I am, gentlemen, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. M. HOUSTON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAMP RELEASE, OPPOSITE MOUTH OF CHIPPEWA RIVER,
September 27, 1862.

General POPE, *Saint Paul:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your dispatch of 19th [17th?] instant. It reached me last evening by Colonel Crooks. In reply you will permit me to remark that celerity of movement cannot well take place when my troops are entirely unsupplied with sufficient rations and are necessitated to dig potatoes from the Indian fields to supply the want of breadstuffs.

To tell you the truth in few words, general, there never has been a time when this expedition has not been in actual want of indispensable articles. Either bread or bullets have in their turn been scantily dealt out, and to-day I find myself with half of the command having been two days without bread; the hard bread dealt out to them, although small in quantity, being in part moldy and unfit for use. If a provision train does not reach me within three or four days my command will be without a ration of any kind, and must of course fall back. My dispatch to Governor Ramsey, giving a hasty account of the battle of the 23d instant, I desired him to submit to your examination. It contained two errors, which I wish to correct. I omitted in my enumeration of the forces engaged on our side Captain Woodward's company of the Sixth Regiment, which behaved well under the lead of their captain; and I erred in my statement of the number of the enemy, as I find from the half-breeds, who were forced to be present, that the hostiles actually engaged in the fight were nearly 500 instead of 300.

Yesterday I came to this point with my command, having been met by several half-breeds with a flag of truce. I encamped within 500 yards of a large camp of about 150 lodges of friendly Indians and half-breeds, who had separated themselves from Little Crow and the miserable crew with him, and had rescued from them most of the white captives awaiting my arrival.

About 2 o'clock in the afternoon I paid a formal visit to this camp, attended by the members of my staff and the commanding officers of corps, with two companies of infantry as an escort.

Leaving the latter on the outside of the line of lodges I entered the camp, where I found that regular rifle pits had been constructed, in anticipation of an attack by the hostile Indians. I told the interpreter to call the chiefs and headmen together, for I had something to say to them. The Indians and half-breeds assembled accordingly in considerable numbers, and I proceeded to give them very briefly my views of the late proceedings: my determination that the guilty parties should be pursued and overtaken, if possible, and I made a demand that all the captives should be delivered to me instantly, that I might take them to my camp. After speeches, in which they severely condemned the war party and denied any participation in their proceedings and gave me assurance that they would not have dared to come and shake my hand if their own were stained with the blood of the whites, they assembled the captive women and children, and formally delivered them up to me to the number of 91 pure whites. When taking the names of such as had been instrumental in obtaining the release of the prisoners from the hostile Indians and telling the principal men I would hold another council with them to-day I conducted the poor captives to my camp, where I had prepared tents for their accommodation. There were some instances of stolidity among them, but for the most part the poor creatures, relieved of the horrible sus-

pense in which they have been left, and some of the younger women freed from the loathsome attentions to which they had been subjected by their brutal captors, were fairly overwhelmed with joy. I am doing the best I can for them, and will send them down to-day, together with a large number of half-breeds, who have been also kept in restraint here. The first mentioned are pure white women and children, two or three of the latter being very small orphans, all their relatives having been killed. A list of them will accompany this communication.

After the disastrous result to himself [Little Crow] and the bands associated with him at the battle of Wood Lake the half-breeds report that falling back to this point they hastily struck their tents and commenced retreating in great terror.

I must now await the arrival of a provision train from below, and it may not reach me for three or four days, in which case my command will be reduced to the verge of starvation.

In conclusion, general, as I have accomplished two of the objects of the expedition, to wit, checking and beating the Indians and relieving the settlements, and secondly the delivery of the prisoners held by them (with a few exceptions, for it seems the hostile party have still a few with them, supposed to be not over 12 or 15), I respectfully ask that you will relieve me of the command of the expedition, and place at its head some one of your officers who is qualified to follow up the advantages already gained and conduct it to a successful issue. Having borne the burden and fatigue incident to the organization of the forces in the field, and there being nothing left to do but to follow up the Indians vigorously and exterminate them, if possible, I am of the opinion that a strictly military commander would be better fitted for the task than myself. Besides, my private affairs are left in utter confusion and require my presence.

I have issued an order appointing a military commission, consisting of 2 field officers and the senior captain of the Sixth Regiment, Colonel Crooks, Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall, and Captain Grant, for the examination of all the men, half-breeds as well as Indians, in the camp near us, with instructions to sift the antecedents of each, so that if there are guilty parties among them they can be arrested and properly dealt with. I have no doubt we shall find some such in the number. I will report the result in due time. I have a wounded prisoner in my camp.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY.

N. B.—I append as a part of my dispatch, giving a detail of the battle of Wood Lake, the official report of Lieutenant-Colonel Averill, commanding Sixth Regiment, which you will find inclosed.*

N. B.—The number of half-breeds who were retained by the hostile Indians as prisoners and now under my protection will considerably exceed 100, but the exact number cannot now be given.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 265. } HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, A. G. O., *Washington, September* 27, 1862.

I. Brig. Gen. John Cook, U. S. Volunteers, is assigned to duty in the

* Not found.

Department of the Northwest, and will report in person without delay to Major-General Pope at Saint Paul, Minn.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Halleck:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT, *September* 28, 1862.

Colonel HARDING, *Pilot Knob,*
Colonel PECKHAM, *Cape Girardeau:*

You will arrest all persons in the vicinity of your posts and commands who come properly under the designation of "bad and dangerous men," and send them up here under guard, to be imprisoned during the war. Publish an order stating the same and circulate it around your counties.

Under the President's proclamation any one advising against enlistments or speaking against the Government comes under the above category.

DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

HUDSON, MO., *September* 28, 1862.

General GUITAR, *Columbia, via Sturgeon, Mo.:*

Everything indicates that guerrilla bands of Northeast Missouri are gathering in Howard, Boone, and Callaway Counties, with the intention of trying to get across the river. Probably as many as 800 or 900 have gone into the Perche Hills in the last ten days in addition to those who were there before; but they are poorly armed and badly off for ammunition. Between 500 and 700 are in the Auxvasse, near Galbert's Mill, about 2½ miles below Moore's Mill.

I have reason to think that Porter himself is somewhere in that neighborhood. He told his men just after McNeil scattered them near Whaley's Mill that those who wished to follow his fortunes could do so; the rest must take care of themselves. This country was getting too hot for them. I think they will try to cross the river in small squads, and do not think they want to fight if they can avoid it.

You must act at your discretion in the matter. Krekel ought to be able to do something, but he and his men are evidently so worthless that I can hope for nothing from them. Do not release any prisoners you have on any terms. To those who will surrender you may say that their lives will be spared. Nothing more will be promised them. Have just been informed that Porter with a number has crossed the river, probably near Hermann.

Colonel Gantt can give no orders in this district except through these headquarters.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

HUDSON, MO., *September* 28, 1862.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

General Guitar reports following important capture of guerrillas and

leaders by scouting parties of Ninth Missouri State Militia near Columbia: Captain Emory, Major Wills, Capt. J. D. W. Robinson, and Lieutenant Morrison, together with some important correspondence. Several privates were also captured on 25th. Captain Glaze, with a detachment of Ninth Missouri State Militia, routed a party of some 50 guerrillas, capturing 5 prisoners and a quantity of arms, horses, &c.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

HUDSON, MO., *September* 28, 1862.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Major Woodson, Tenth Missouri State Militia, reports skirmish with guerrillas in Monroe County, routing two companies and capturing the notorious guerrilla chief, Elliott D. Major, and 13 men, with some horses, arms, and camp equipage. Major was the major of Joe Porter's gang. J. W. Menifee, lieutenant in Pendleton's band, was captured yesterday in the cars. I am informed from what claims to be credible authority that Porter himself crossed the river last night from probably the lower part of Callaway County. Previous information indicated that he had gone in that direction. It is said he had some force with him; how much is not accurately known.

Please inform General Loan, at Jefferson City.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH DIVISION,
Memphis, September 28, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding Confederate Forces, Little Rock, Ark.:

SIR: I have just received your two letters of September 24 and 26* at the hands of Captain Chew, of your staff. Of course, being simply the commander of the United States forces here, I have no official knowledge of anything that transpired on White River last summer. I will refer that letter to General Curtis, now in Saint Louis. Nor have I any knowledge of the affair of Samuel Beanter, a citizen of Crittenden County, nor do I believe one word of it. Certainly the men of my command never do such acts as you describe. As to Lieutenant Tollisen, he was in the Irvin Block here, but escaped last week through the negligence of the guard. Had he remained he would have been tried, and, if convicted of murder, his sentence, after approval by the President of the United States, would surely have been executed. So jealous is our Government of life that no general of whatever rank can inflict the punishment of death except by sentence of a general court-martial, and that must be approved by the President of the United States. You know the laws of Congress as well as I do.

Now, whether the guerrillas or partisan rangers, without uniform, without organization except on paper, wandering about the country plundering friend and foe, firing on unarmed boats filled with women and children and on small parties of soldiers, always from ambush, or where they have every advantage, are entitled to the protection and

---

* Not found.

amenities of civilized warfare is a question which I think you would settle very quickly in the abstract. In practice we will promptly acknowledge the well-established rights of war to parties in uniform, but many gentlemen of the South have beseeched me to protect the people against the acts and inevitable result of this war of ununiformed bands, who, when dispersed, mingle with the people and draw on them the consequences of their individual acts.

You know full well that it is to the interest of the people of the South that we should not disperse our troops as guerrillas; but at that game your guerrillas would meet their equals, and the world would be shocked by the acts of atrocity resulting from such warfare. We endeavor to act in large masses, and must insist that the troops of the Confederacy, who claim the peculiar rights of belligerents, should be known by their dress, so as to be distinguished from the inhabitants. I refer you to the proclamation of your Kirby Smith in Kentucky on this very point.

I will refer your letters to General Curtis, at Saint Louis, with whom I beg you will hereafter confer on all matters under a flag of truce. He commands our forces west of the Mississippi, and I am not aware as yet that any question has arisen under my command at Memphis that concerns your command.

The idea of your comments on the failure of "your efforts to induce our army to conform to the usages of civilized warfare" excites a smile. Indeed, you should not indulge in such language in official letters.

I am, &c., your obedient servant,

W. T. SHERMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

HELENA, ARK., *September* 28, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commanding Army of the United States:

GENERAL: For more than three weeks I have been sick and unable to attend to business. When our army was at Batesville or lower down on White River then was the time to have seized the capital of this State. It could then have been taken with but little difficulty and held. The force at Little Rock and vicinity was inconsiderable. At that time, or about the 1st of July, the conscription law was being enforced; the people were opposed to it, and many have been forced into the ranks of the rebel army. At that time there were but few troops in the State, and those poorly armed. Since that time re-enforcements have been received from Texas and arms have been procured. The conscripts are becoming wonted to the service, and many who entered the service with reluctance are now performing service willingly.

From Saint Louis, under date of August 17, I wrote you, stating the rumors in relation to the seizure of cotton and the speculations in that article, in which it was said officers of high rank were engaged. Such rumors are current here in relation to the conduct of some of the officers, and the late commander of this Army of the Southwest is not exempt from such charges. I have not investigated these rumors. The army was much demoralized in its march from Batesville to this point and whilst lying here. In my letter I suggested the course I deemed expedient in relation to cotton, and time has satisfied me I was right in those suggestions.

Much property has been taken from the citizens in this vicinity and but little of it has been accounted for to the Government. Horses and

mules are owned by private soldiers in the army not doing duty on horseback which were taken from citizens, and they justify their conduct by that of their officers.

When I reached here I urged on General Curtis a movement on Little Rock, but he declined to make it. The command of the army devolved on General Steele, who is exempt from the rumors to which I have referred (as are also the greater part of the general officers of this army). He found the army deficient in many supplies such as he deemed necessary. These have been obtained and he now proposes to move.

This town is filled with contrabands, who have been forcibly in many instances brought from their plantations—men, women, and children. Much sickness and mortality prevails amongst them.

A fort was commenced by General Curtis at this place, which the engineer in charge thinks will be of no service, and I suppose was commenced in order to give employment to the slaves. One gunboat in the river near the town will be of more service than this fort. There are two if not three hills in the vicinity which command the hill on which the fort is located. Free papers have been given by the late general commanding to many negroes, and in many instances to slaves who have never worked on fortifications, and whose masters have not been engaged in this rebellion. They were generally granted, as I am informed, on the statement of the negroes themselves. Some of these negroes are here and some of them have gone up the river.

The force in the interior of the State is reported 30,000 and upward, of every description. The largest body is stationed north of Little Rock about 20 miles, at Austin, a town on the line of the Little Rock and Cairo Railroad survey.

The rebels manufacture gunpowder, caps, and ammunition at Arkadelphia, on the Washita, about 60 miles from Little Rock.

At this time there is no large force on the northern line of this State. McBride was recently at Batesville with 2,200 (1,500 only effective), and marched in the direction of Greenville, Mo., via Pocahontas. Hindman was reported at Cross Hollows, Benton County, but was only about a week ago at Little Rock.

Now let General Schofield immediately advance from Springfield in the direction of Little Rock and this army move in that direction, as it will unless otherwise ordered.

The enemy may give us a fight at some point northeast of Little Rock. He will have a larger force than we shall have, but we must whip him. If so, he will retreat either to Arkadelphia, crossing Arkansas River at Crystal Hill, 20 miles above Little Rock, or retire toward Fort Smith, up the valley of the Arkansas. The rebels declare they will drive this army into the Mississippi River and march on Saint Louis.

The longer a movement is delayed in this State the more difficult it will be to obtain forage and other supplies from the country. The longer we delay a movement the less probability is there of recruiting for our army in the State and of desertion from their conscripts. It is rumored cattle are brought from Texas to this State. Now, if so, I believe they are designed for the army east of the Mississippi. General Joseph E. Johnston is assigned to the command of the rebel army west of the Mississippi. His name and presence to their army will be worth 5,000 men. I believe the force we can send from this point can whip the rebel army, yet the disparity in the forces will be great. Every day's delay gives the enemy an opportunity to increase his numbers and to discipline his troops.

CAIRO, ILL., *October* 1, 1862.

Thus far I had written when General Steele called on me and showed me an order from General Curtis to him requiring a large portion of his army to move via Sulphur Springs and Pilot Knob, Mo. Believing that we at Helena had a better knowledge of the disposition of the enemy and his strength in Arkansas than any one at Saint Louis, I am confident the execution of General Curtis' order will be attended with disaster. In this opinion General Steele concurs. You had previously ordered him to communicate with you direct, and from this circumstance he inferred he would receive orders from you direct. I started immediately for this point in order to communicate with you, having also some later intelligence than that contained in the preceding part of this letter, which I embodied in the dispatch I sent you to-day, of which the following is a copy:

CAIRO, ILL., *October* 1, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *Washington City, D. C.:*

General Curtis has ordered General Steele to go to Pilot Knob via Sulphur Springs, Mo., and take with him more than one-half the infantry and more than one-half the field pieces, mountain howitzers excepted. Reliable information that the enemy has 25,000 to 30,000 men and from forty-two to fifty pieces of artillery near the center of Arkansas; principal part within 30 miles of Little Rock. Regiments from Texas just arrived. Have force and arsenal at Arkadelphia, 60 miles southwesterly from Little Rock; make guns, gunpowder, and percussion caps.

No large rebel force on borders of Missouri, therefore no immediate danger of invasion. Enemy threatens to attack Helena. Fort Curtis not complete, and no account when completed, as it is commanded by two hills in neighborhood. If Steele and troops ordered shall leave Helena, residue must remain idle or be withdrawn; those left insufficient to move into Mississippi or Arkansas if Helena be retained. If troops not taken away, army strong enough to hold Helena and whip enemy. Before the receipt of orders of Curtis orders to prepare to march had been given, and army by this time would have moved. Enemy ought to be driven on south side of Arkansas River and arsenal at Arkadelphia destroyed. Present more favorable time to travel and secure supplies in the country than at later day. Supplies of cattle taken from Arkansas and Texas east of Mississippi River. Hope you will countermand General Curtis' order and order General Steele to move on enemy in Arkansas. Army pleased with Steele. Have been sick—am sick, and have come to telegraph. Await your answer. Boats insufficient for General Steele to move before I return if dispatched immediately.

JNO. S. PHELPS,
Military Governor of Arkansas.

The execution of this order of General Curtis will be a virtual abandonment of Arkansas till an army can move into the State of Missouri. It too much resembles the movement of last autumn into Southwest Missouri under General Frémont. Our army has invoked the Union men on the line of its march to rally to the support of the Union, and then coolly abandons them to the tender mercies of a Hindman and his rebel force. Such a course on the part of our rulers has already been too often done to bear a repetition unless there should be some great overruling military necessity.

I am, with respect, your obedient servant,

JNO. S. PHELPS,
Military Governor of Arkansas.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Saint Paul, Minn., September 28, 1862.

Col. H. H. SIBLEY, *Commanding Sioux Expedition:*

COLONEL: Your dispatch giving me an account of your skirmish with the Indians was sent me by the Governor of Minnesota. Whilst

the dispatch was very satisfactory in relation to your operations, I beg to remind you that it was improperly addressed to the Governor, who no longer has any control over military operations in this section. All dispatches or requisitions for any troops whatever serving in this department are to be addressed to these headquarters, and I trust that you will hereafter comply with the proper regulations on this subject.

The provisions you desire have been sent to you in charge of an officer especially detailed for the purpose several days before your dispatch was received, and have doubtless reached you by this time. You will remember that in your letter to me you stated that you had ammunition enough, and only desired that some might be provided in case of unexpected demands. I was therefore surprised at your statement that you would have to fall back unless you received artillery ammunition within a time altogether too short for it to reach you. The expedition under your command must not fall back under any circumstances unless before overpowering forces, of which there is no probability. Your ammunition for artillery will reach you as soon as it can possibly get to you. It was sent yesterday. Many troops are on the road up, both by land and water. There has been great difficulty about getting horses, but they are beginning to come in. One hundred mounted men, armed with carbines and pistols, leave here to-morrow to join you, and others will be sent forward as fast as possible. No treaty must be made with the Sioux, even should the campaign against them be delayed until the summer. If they desire a council, let them come in, but seize Little Crow and all others engaged in the late outrages, and hold them prisoners until further orders from these headquarters. It is idle and wicked, in view of the atrocious murders these Indians have committed, in the face of treaties and without provocation, to make treaties or talk about keeping faith with them. The horrible massacres of women and children and the outrageous abuse of female prisoners, still alive, call for punishment beyond human power to inflict. There will be no peace in this region by virtue of treaties and Indian faith. It is my purpose utterly to exterminate the Sioux if I have the power to do so and even if it requires a campaign lasting the whole of next year. Destroy everything belonging to them and force them out to the plains, unless, as I suggest, you can capture them. They are to be treated as maniacs or wild beasts, and by no means as people with whom treaties or compromises can be made. Urge the campaign vigorously; you shall be as vigorously supported and supplied.

I send this letter by Colonel Miller, who goes to take command of his regiment, the Seventh.

Please keep me advised frequently of your movements.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

CAMP RELEASE, NEAR LAC-QUI-PARLE,
September 28, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Comdg. Military Dist. of the Northwest, Saint Paul, Minn.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to refer to my dispatch of yesterday for a detail of my military operations in this quarter. I have apprehended 16 Indians in the friendly camp adjoining who are suspected of being participators in the late outrages, and I have appointed a mili-

tary commission of five officers to try them. I inclose a copy of the order directing it.* If found guilty they will be immediately executed, although I am somewhat in doubt whether my authority extends quite so far. An example is, however, imperatively necessary, and I trust you will approve the act, should it happen that some real criminals have been seized and promptly disposed of.

I have information, apparently reliable, that Little Crow and his adherents are at Big Stone Lake, 65 miles above this, where it is supposed he will be [opposed?] by Standing Buffalo, Sisseton band of Sioux, as I have held a correspondence with the chief, who desires to remain on friendly terms with our Government; but I am entirely powerless to move for lack of rations. If a train does not arrive within three days we shall be reduced to subsist upon what potatoes we can obtain several miles below us and the fresh beef we have left.

I requested you in my dispatch of yesterday, general, to relieve me of the command of this expedition.

If upon consultation with Governor Ramsey it is deemed indispensable that I should not be relieved, which I trust will not be the case, you must at least grant me a leave of absence for thirty days, for the state of my health and the situation of my private business equally demand it.

Please attend to this at once, and you will very much oblige, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding Military Expedition.

CAMP RELEASE, NINE MILES BELOW LAC-QUI-PARLE,
September 28, 1862.

Col CHARLES E. FLANDREAU, *Commanding, &c., South Bend:*

COLONEL: I send back the 24 men of Captain Dane's company, with dispatches, which I will thank you to forward immediately on receipt. You have doubtless heard of the smart conflict we had with the Indians and the severe loss they sustained. They retreated in haste, and have gone to Big Stone Lake, where I have reason to believe Standing Buffalo will oppose their passage or retard them until I can overtake them. You will rejoice to learn that the prisoners have been delivered up to me through the friendly Indians and half-breeds, doubtless with the hope that if that was done we would be less keen in pursuit. I have about 90 women and children of pure whites, and probably considerably over 100 half-breeds, who were also held as captives. I do not believe that more than a dozen or fifteen, if so many, have been taken by the hostiles. I am, as usual, out of rations, many of the companies having no flour or bread.

Having accomplished two of the objects of the expedition, and not being at all well, I have applied to be relieved of the command, and hope it will be accorded me. My business is going to destruction, and I have stood so much wear and tear that I need some rest. I suppose Captain Dane's company of mounted men can be spared; if so, please order them to join me at once, as the only horsemen I have will leave me on the 30th, when their term expires. If I had been furnished with 300 or 400 cavalry I could have destroyed two-thirds of the hostile Indians after the battle of the 22d. Should you order Captain Dane's company to join me they had better exchange their Austrian rifles for

*Not found.

Harper's Ferry muskets at Fort Ridgely, if they can be furnished there, as I think they can.

Very respectfully, yours,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding Military Expedition.

N. B.—I am encamped near a camp of 150 lodges of friendly Indians and half-breeds, but have had to purge it of suspected characters. I have apprehended 16, supposed to have been connected with the late outrages, and have appointed a military commission of four officers to try them; if found guilty they will be forthwith executed, although perhaps it will be a stretch of my authority. If so, necessity must be my justification.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 29, 1862.

Major-General POPE, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

Col. Henry H. Sibley is made a brigadier-general for his judicious fight at Yellow Medicine. He should be kept in command of that column and every assistance possible sent to him.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 29, 1862.

General LOAN, *Jefferson City, Mo.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 26th, inclosing one from Colonel Thompson of the 19th, relating to Lane and Jennison and their threatened raid on Missouri, is received.

I will send one of my staff officers to Leavenworth to ascertain the facts. Lane's movements are often much exaggerated, and for that reason the rebels are very much afraid of him. So far as they are concerned a reign of terror is the proper check to them, and it would be well to make them understand they will have no sympathy at your hands. If he will pitch in at Cowskin Prairie he will not be likely to go amiss. I am told it is not much better about Independence. We have got to fight the devil with fire. We are not likely to use one negro where the rebels have used a thousand. When I left Arkansas they were still enrolling negroes to fortify the rebellion. You think Lane and Jennison should be sent to a "safe place." I think it will be safe to send them against the rebels and Indians that are now collected and invading McDonald, Barry, and Stone Counties. But let terror reign among the rebels. It will be better to have them under such power than loose, to carry on this guerrilla warfare, which drives good people out of Jackson and Lafayette.

I am told Porter crossed over into your district yesterday. I hope you are after him by this time, with any force, even negroes, if they could catch him. What rights have the rascals that go skulking around in the garb of citizens, not soldiers? Even our Enrolled Militia go with a badge on their hats, but these bands of so-called Partisan Rangers, sneak through the brush, with no emblems of war, but with the stealthy, concealed garb of private citizens seek to continue the business of stealing, robbing, and murdering. They deserve no quarters; no terms

of civilized warfare. Pursue, strike, and destroy the reptiles, and report to these headquarters as often as possible.

Respectfully, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HUDSON, MO., *September* 29, 1862.

COMMANDING OFFICER AT HUDSON, MO.:

There is a band of about 250 guerrillas in the vicinity of Otter Creek, south of Clarence, moving south, probably with intention to cross the railroad. They have adopted the white band upon the hat. Do not let any of your scouts be deceived by them, and execute at once any you may find who have adopted this badge without authority. Major Woodson drove a large party of them up Young's Creek toward Centralia, where they will probably cross.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT, *September* 29, 1862.

Colonel HARDING, *Pilot Knob:*

I fear trouble in the disbanding of the Washington County Militia. Be so good as to attend to it in person. Their arms issued by Government must be stored in the block-houses until wanted again. If you find it advisable under all the circumstances to replace Poten's regiment on the road by another you can do so; say by Gray's regiment. None other would do at present. Prevent all trouble in Washington County, if possible. Go to Potosi yourself and give Melcher his instructions.

DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT, *September* 29, 1862.

Lieutenant-Colonel LAZEAR, *Greenville:*

Immediately on the departure of Colonel Boyd with the companies of the Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers for Pilot Knob you will assume command of all the troops at Greenville, which, on the arrival of the First Wisconsin Cavalry, will probably number 1,200 effective cavalry and artillery. Be vigilant. Remember that you are an outpost for the Knob. Keep constant patrols scouring the country a day's march from your post. Recollect that no cavalryman should ever suffer himself to be surprised, and instill it into your officers and men at the point of the sword. If overpoweringly attacked, and your patrols should give you timely notice, fall back on Pilot Knob, reporting to Colonel Boyd, in command there.

DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *September* 29, 1862.

Colonel HARDING:

Let Boyd have your ambulances; the company you send can escort them. You can get out to support Boyd if he is compelled to fall back a half day's march, say 12 miles, taking up a strong position and looking out for your communication with the fort. Take Gray's regiment and your own when required to go. The First Wisconsin Cavalry is ordered over at once from the Cape to Greenville, giving Boyd about 600 more troops. Boyd is ordered, as soon as the First Wisconsin Cavalry arrives, to move to Pilot Knob with the companies of his own regiment, the Twenty-fourth, and take command, leaving Colonel Lazear in command of all the cavalry and artillery at Greenville. I hope to relieve your regiment for the Fourth Missouri in a few days. You can go to Potosi this noon; order a special train if necessary. You have been very active and vigilant, and I thank you.

DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. FIFTH DIVISION, ARMY OF THE TENNESSEE,
Memphis, September 29, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis.

DEAR GENERAL: I inclose you two papers received last night by flag of truce from General Hindman.* By these you will see he has got back to Little Rock and has re-established his communications. Not being on my side of the river I must send them to you for action, and should you want to answer I will send your answer across under a flag. I rather suspected this whole proceeding was a plea to communicate, and acted with due precaution. The bearer arrived in the evening and I started him back in the night. I wrote to General Hindman that Lieutenant Tollisen had been arrested on the river for being concerned in some guerrilla raid, but had escaped prison; that of the others I know nothing and would refer to you. Of course I mentioned incidentally the ridiculous portion of his communication, his claiming the rights of civilized warfare for ununiformed, cowardly guerrillas, firing from ambush on unarmed steamers loaded with women and children, and his regret that his efforts to teach us the rules of civilized warfare had proven a failure. I refer the letters to you for such action as you may deem proper to relieve the officers of the First Wisconsin Cavalry from their present dilemma. To my inquiry, "Why this flag of truce from Hindman—where is Holmes?" I received answer, "Holmes is sick." Hindman has no right to use a flag of truce if Holmes be at Little Rock; so I infer Holmes is on the march and Hindman sent to Little Rock to kick up a dust. You can draw your own inference.

My forts are near done. Negroes accumulating and matters generally quiet. Guerrillas busy on the river, but quiet in the interior.

I am, with great respect,

W. T. SHERMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

---

*Not found, but see Sherman to Hindman, September 28, p. 682.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HDQRS. CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI, *Jefferson City, September* 29, 1862.

I. A large proportion of the wealth of the country is in the hands of disloyal inhabitants, who have no articles in kind required for the subsistence of troops, whereby they have hitherto escaped bearing a reasonable share of the burdens imposed upon the disloyalists of the county. For the purpose of equalizing such burdens as near as may be an assessment of $5,000 is hereby levied upon the disloyal inhabitants of Jefferson City, whereof the sum of $3,000 will be applied to subsisting the Enrolled Militia whilst engaged in actual service, and the remaining $2,000 is appropriated to the relief of the destitute families of the soldiers engaged in actual service and to relieve temporarily destitute refugees who have been driven from their homes by rebels or guerrillas.

II. Dr. William A. Curry, Dr. Bernard Bruns, P. T. Miller, esq., Col. Allen P. Richardson, and T. W. Cloney, esq., are hereby appointed commissioners to assess, levy, and collect said sum of money. They will determine the persons upon whom the levy shall be made and the amount thereof that each shall pay.

III. Said commissioners will at once proceed to determine who shall pay said assessment and to fix the amount to be paid by each. As soon as this is done they will cause notices to be served upon said persons, notifying them of said assessment and the amount thereof which they are respectively required to pay, and requiring them to pay the same within ten days from the date of the service of the order.

IV. Should any person after being so notified fail, neglect, or refuse to pay the amount so assessed and required to be paid by him for ten days he will be arrested and held in close custody, and the provost-marshal will at once seize sufficient of the personal property of such person to pay said assessment and advertise and sell the same without delay, the sale to be in some public place, to the highest bidder for cash, and to be made between the hours of 9 o'clock in the forenoon and 5 o'clock in the afternoon.

V. The money collected for the subsistence of the militia will be paid out by the commissioners, from time to time as it is collected, on the orders of the quartermaster and commissary for the Enrolled Militia at this place, who is hereby required to account on his monthly statements and quarterly returns for all supplies paid for by this fund.

VI. The money collected for the destitute families and refugees will be paid out on the orders of Dr. A. Peabody or Mrs. A. P. Richardson, Mrs. T. L. Crawford, or of any two of them, they being hereby appointed a board to distribute the same.

VII. This assessment may be paid in such articles as would be bought with the money, provided the same will be delivered at cash prices, as required, and at such places as may be designated.

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Fort Scott, September 30, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD:

GENERAL: Your dispatch dated September 27, inclosing letter of instructions from General Curtis, is received.

Your communication, as also that of General Curtis, indicates that

you understand the department to be merged in that of Missouri. If such is the fact I am not notified of it, as I have had no instructions from any official source that our relations have been changed. If General Curtis has received authority to take command of this department and the forces under my command he should have sent with his letter a copy of his order. But whether our relations are changed or not I shall ever be ready, as I always have been, to co-operate heartily with you and General Curtis against the common foe. I shall endeavor to leave here to-morrow evening, and with a small mounted force move by forced marches to join General Salomon and Colonel Weer.

The Second Kansas (cavalry) and Third Wisconsin (cavalry) and Eleventh Kansas (infantry, 1,000 strong) and two batteries will be here by Thursday evening, October 2. I shall leave orders for them to follow me by forced marches. I expect the Twelfth and Thirteenth Kansas Regiments (infantry), 1,000 strong each, to arrive here from Leavenworth in the course of seven or eight days, when they also, with the First and Second Indian Regiments, will proceed immediately to join me in the field. The new regiments have been delayed in getting into the field for the want of arms, but are now supplied. A large supply train, accompanied by the paymaster, will leave here Thursday morning for General Salomon's and Colonel Weer's commands. Unless the enemy are advancing in force and determined to bring on an engagement I would suggest that we defer offensive movements in force until my troops are all concentrated in the field, as the infantry regiments to support our artillery is what we especially need, and for the want of which my movements have been hitherto embarrassed.

Hoping, general, to see you in person in a few days, when we can more fully mature our plans, I am, with the highest regard, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Fort Scott, September 30, 1862.

Brig. Gen. F. SALOMON:

GENERAL: I have this moment received your dispatch of the 28th, inclosing copies of letters from Colonel Weer of the 26th and 27th.*

I have ordered all the available force here to march immediately, and proceed by forced marches until they form a junction with you. The forces that will move to-night are the Second Kansas, the First and Second Indian Regiments, and Rabb's battery. The Third Wisconsin and Blair's battery are expected here to-night, and will follow immediately.

Unless you are confident of your ability to make a successful fight you will not risk a battle, but fall back slowly, endeavoring to draw the enemy on until you form a junction with the re-enforcements coming up.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

---

*Not found.

HDQRS. FOURTH BRIGADE, MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Camp at Centre Creek, September 30, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Springfield, Mo.:*

GENERAL: There has been firing of cannon in the direction of Newtonia, but the firing has ceased. I have just received the following order from General Salomon:

Colonel HALL,
Commanding Fourth Brigade, Missouri State Militia:

Advance immediately toward Newtonia. Heavy firing in our advance.
By order of General Salomon:

A. BLOCKI,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Send answer where you will strike Newtonia road.

I have accordingly ordered my command to advance immediately in the direction of Newtonia. I have ordered Captain Withaup, with two companies of the Fourteenth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, to take charge of the train, and in case of danger to fall back with said train as near as possible midway between Fort Scott and Springfield, and to keep me fully advised of his movements.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE H. HALL,
Colonel Fourth Cavalry, Mo. S. M., Comdg. Brigade.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 4. } HDQRS. CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, September 30, 1862.

I. A large proportion of the wealth of the disloyalists in this district is in the hands of disloyal persons, who reside in or in the vicinity of the cities and towns and who have no articles in kind required for the subsistence of troops, and have in consequence escaped bearing a reasonable share of the burdens imposed upon the disloyal inhabitants. For the purpose of correcting this evil, and with the view of equalizing these burdens as near as may be, the sum of $5,000 is hereby levied upon the disloyal inhabitants of Booneville and the municipal township in which it is situated, and the sum of $15,000 is hereby levied upon the disloyal inhabitants of Lexington and the municipal township in which it is situated.

II. Lieutenant-Colonel Pope, commanding, by order, will provide for the assessment, levy, collection, and distribution of said sum of money, by the appointment of commissioners and directing the means of enforcing the order in detail.

III. Brig. Gen. R. C. Vaughan, commanding the Enrolled Militia at Lexington, by order, will provide for the assessment, levy, collection, and distribution of said sum of money assessed upon the disloyal inhabitants of the city of Lexington, by the appointment of commissioners and directing the means of enforcing this order in detail.

[BEN. LOAN,]
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 30, 1862.

I. The regiments in this district serving south of Saint Louis are brigaded as follows, viz:

First Regiment Infantry, Missouri State Militia (Gray's), Thirty-first

Volunteers (Fletcher's), Twenty-ninth Volunteers (Cavender's) form the nucleus of the First Brigade.

The Fifth Regiment Infantry Volunteers, Twenty-fourth Regiment (Boyd's), Twenty-third Iowa (Dewey's, temporarily Harding's) Regiment form a nucleus of the Second Brigade.

II. The senior officer present with each of the brigades will for the present be considered in command of it, and will at once dispatch a staff officer to these headquarters with requisitions for all supplies, including ammunition, arms, tents, wagons and mules, spades, axes, hatchets, and clothing necessary to fit it completely for the field.

III. The following-named cavalry regiments, viz: First Wisconsin, Twelfth Missouri State Militia, and Thirteenth Illinois will be brigaded under the command of the senior cavalry officer serving with them, who will also send a staff officer to these headquarters with requisitions for supplies, as above.

The section of light artillery belonging to Second Missouri Volunteer Artillery will be attached to the cavalry brigade.

By order of Brigadier-General Davidson:

JAMES A. GREASON,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS CAMP RELEASE,
September 30, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Commanding Department of the Northwest, Saint Paul:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt, per Captain Atchison, your aide-de-camp, of your dispatch of 23d instant, in which you give the assurance of protecting the rear of this column and furnishing proper supplies, both of which are not only important, but indispensable. The work of the military commission still continues, and new developments take place daily incriminating parties in the friendly camp. Indians are arrested daily on charges duly preferred by me, but as the proceedings are of course secret, it is impossible now to state how many will be convicted. The camp would be in a starving state but for the potatoes found in the Indian fields; but I learn that a small provision train will reach me to-morrow, not sufficient, however, to justify a farther advance into the Indian country. Little Crow and his adherents are making their escape as speedily as possible.

Intelligence just received of a reliable character states that he had already reached a point 120 miles distant from this camp, so that a pursuit with infantry alone is out of the question. Unless a full supply of provisions and forage, with 500 mounted men at least, can be sent on at once, the campaign may be considered as closed for this autumn. The grass is already so dry as to afford insufficient nourishment to the horses and cattle, so that grain cannot be dispensed with, and there is none except unshelled corn on this side of Fort Ridgely.

Having been suffering from ill-health for several days, I shall probably report myself in person to you at Saint Paul very soon, in which case I shall devolve the command temporarily on Colonel Crooks, of the Sixth Regiment. This corps is absolutely at a stand for the reasons stated, to wit, want of necessary provisions and forage, so that my presence can well be dispensed with after the proceedings of the military commission have been closed, and the friendly Indians and half-

breeds dispatched to gather the crops of corn and potatoes in the fields below.

The rescued captives of pure white blood, amounting in number to exactly 100, and half breeds probably 150 more, will go down to-morrow. There is probably not a hostile Indian below this of the Sioux tribe, so that I apprehend no further danger to the settlements now. But even if no farther pursuit of Little Crow can be made this fall, it will be necessary to station strong garrisons at points above Fort Ridgely, with a sufficient force of mounted men to pursue and destroy any band of prowlers who may be compelled by hunger to renew these depredations.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding Military Expedition.

N. B.—I have evidence that Little Priest and part of his band of Winnebagoes participated in the hostilities at New Ulm and elsewhere.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Much has been said against building forts for armies in the field. I hope you have well considered before commencing at Springfield and had high sanction. We cannot keep a large force at such an out-of-the-way place, and therefore we may find such works an incumbrance. If you can concentrate your work and give me a report I would like it. I am fortifying Helena, and do not object to some defenses at Springfield, but I would not go into the matter very extensively. I suppose 1,000 men would be a sufficient garrison after we drive the enemy back, as we must do; but let me hear from you about this fort building. Contrabands should be used as far as possible. I use nothing else at Helena.

I telegraphed to-day the news from Helena. Governor Phelps came up to Cairo to get me to countermand orders which I sent for Steele to move promptly to Pilot Knob, in conformity with your suggestions. It seems, therefore, General Steele did not start before my orders arrived; probably on the 28th. Governor Phelps is anxious for troops to go into Southwest Arkansas, and seems to think the Arkansas troops are still mostly them near Little Rock, and not on the borders of Missouri. However this may be, I do not countermand, but hope Steele is moving up so I can have more force for your army and that in the southeast of this State.

Boyd thinks McBride has 5,000 or 6,000, and he ought to know better than Governor Phelps, as he is much nearer McBride. All accounts concur in the opinion that a considerable force has been added to the Arkansas conscripts from Missouri and Texas; therefore your force must be massed till it is organized and ready to drive whatever the enemy may have.

Write me fully and frequently.

Respectfully, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

OSAGE SPRING, ARK., *October* 1, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

Your dispatch of the 29th was received yesterday morning at Fayetteville, and that of the 30th last evening at this place. My scouts yesterday morning went several miles beyond the camp from which the enemy was driven by General Herron, but could find no trace of them. I therefore returned to this place with General Totten's division. I believe the rebels are concentrating and intend to try aggressive operations in this part of the State, probably along the interior line, from Hartville and Yellville to Springfield. Hindman brought some arms to Ozark for his conscripts, and I believe one brigade, about 3,000 strong, under McRae, has since come up. I make his forces when concentrated from 25,000 to 30,000. I am watching the suspected movements as closely as possible, and hope to have reliable information soon. I may have to go for it in force. None of my spies return. Colonel Marsh has arrived.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF SOUTHWEST MO.,
Camp McClellan, October 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army Southwest Missouri, Springfield, Mo.:

GENERAL: It appears that Salomon has moved down to Newtonia and attacked the enemy, and now at this late hour reports result uncertain. He certainly had no instructions for any such move as I understand it from you, and unless he succeeds in his untimely effort deserves severe condemnation. I shall march at the earliest possible moment toward Verona unless receiving other instructions from you or meantime I hear of Salomon being repulsed, in which case I shall move to his immediate support; but should like to hear from you, or in fact consult with you if you can make it convenient to come out. I shall have my wagons packed and wait an hour or two for instructions from you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Fort Scott, October 1, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, *Comdg. Department of Missouri:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt by telegraph of General Orders, No. 1, Headquarters Department of Missouri, September 24, 1862. Also by land mail General Orders, No. 135, Adjutant-General's Office, Washington, placing what was the Department of Kansas under your command. This was the first official notice I had that the change had been made. On the 29th ultimo I received a communication from General Schofield, dated Springfield, September 27, inclosing copy of letter from your headquarters of same date, which indicated that the relations of this department had been changed. A copy of my reply to General Schofield, of September 30, is herewith inclosed.*

* See date referred to, Brigadier-General Blunt to Brigadier-General Schofield.

I have the honor to report that the available force under my command in the field is as follows: The First and Second Brigades, under the command respectively of General Salomon and Colonel Weer, and now south of Carthage, Mo., number 3,500 effective men, including two regiments of infantry and eighteen pieces of artillery. The Third Brigade, which left this place last night to join General Salomon by forced marches, numbers about 2,000 men, with eight pieces of artillery. The foregoing includes the Cherokee Indians mustered into service, and which I may here remark make good soldiers. The Second Ohio Cavalry, who are mostly dismounted (their horses being unserviceable), are at this post, except 150, who have been detailed to man a battery, and about 75 as body guard with General Salomon. This regiment, with two companies of the Third Wisconsin and two fragmentary companies of the First United States Infantry, will remain for the protection of this post, where I have quite a large amount of Government stores, and which must be the base of operations for this district. Five companies of cavalry and four of infantry are at Fort Leavenworth, and two companies of cavalry on the border of Kansas, south of the Kansas River. Eight companies of the Third Wisconsin Cavalry will leave here to-morrow as escort for paymaster and supply train, and will join the command in the field. The Eleventh Kansas (new regiment) is now on its way from Fort Leavenworth by forced marches to this place, and will be here to-morrow evening and proceed immediately south. The Twelfth and Thirteenth Kansas (also new regiments) are now receiving their arms, and will be in the field at the earliest moment possible. Four additional pieces of artillery will accompany the Eleventh Regiment south from this place. The three new regiments referred to are over 900 strong each (infantry), and of the very best material, and will add much to the efficiency of the force under my command, as I have been greatly deficient in that arm of the service. When the regiments are in the field I will have a fighting force to operate in Southwest Missouri, after leaving my rear protected, of at least 8,000.

I have been greatly embarrassed in pushing offensive operations in the field against the enemy in consequence of the delay of arms for the new infantry regiments, and which force it was necessary I should have, to support my artillery, before risking a general engagement. I shall leave here this evening, accompanied by my staff, for active operations in the field, and shall not sleep until I have joined General Salomon and Colonel Weer. Late information received from them indicates that a general engagement cannot be long delayed, and I can assure you, general, that nothing shall be wanting on my part to make the campaign against the large rebel force now concentrated in front of us a vigorous and successful one. The foregoing report is not as formal as I would desire, were I not anxious to leave for the field and am pushed for time to make it now complete. I will at a future time report more fully in detail the condition of affairs under my charge, especially matters pertaining to Indian Territory, where prompt measures are necessary to save that country from destruction by rebel rule, and save the thousands of loyal refugees, mostly women and children (the men being in the service), from complete destruction.

I have the honor to be, general, your most obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CAIRO, *October* 1, 1862—10 a. m.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

SIR: Reliable and late information from White River that but a small force on borders of Missouri—McBride, 2,200 (only 1,500 effective); large force at Brownsville, Austin, Little Rock, and vicinity—25,000 to 30,000, with about fifty pieces of artillery. Regiments recently arrived from Texas. Arsenal at Arkadelphia, 60 miles southwesterly from Little Rock—make guns, gunpowder, percussion caps, and a force there.

If force you ordered to leave with General Steele shall be withdrawn, force at Helena inadequate to move either into Mississippi or Arkansas and hold Helena. Present more favorable time to move and obtain supplies in the country than at a later period.

Retrograde move will be disastrous, I fear. Orders to move had been given before Steele received your order. Boats not now sufficient at Helena to move force ordered. Hope you will countermand your order and send Steele after the enemy in Arkansas.

Am sick. Came here to ask order be countermanded and await your reply. Your order takes more than half effective infantry, and more than half the field pieces, mountain howitzers excepted.

JNO. S. PHELPS.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., October* 1, 1862.

I. To prevent the transmission of supplies, and especially articles contraband of war, into the enemy's lines, no public trade or commercial business shall be carried on within the department except by persons strictly loyal. No license shall be given to disloyal persons, and any license or authority to such person which has been or may be given by any officer, civil or military, within this command is rescinded and void.

II. The following extracts from regulations concerning commercial intercourse with the insurrectionary States, prescribed by the Secretary of the Treasury, and the enforcement thereof ordered in General Orders, No. 119, War Department, current series, are published for the information of all concerned in this department:

I. No goods, wares, or merchandise, whatever may be the ostensible destination thereof, shall be transported to any place now under the control of insurgents, * * * nor to any place on the west side of the Mississippi River below the mouth of the Des Moines, except Saint Louis, without a permit of a duly authorized officer of the Treasury Department. And the special agents of this Department may temporarily extend these restrictions to such other places in their respective districts and make such local rules to be observed therein as may from time to time become necessary, promptly reporting their action to the Secretary of the Treasury for his sanction or disapproval.

II. All transportation of coin or bullion to any State or section heretofore declared to be in insurrection is absolutely prohibited, except for military purposes and under military order or under the special license of the Secretary of the Treasury. And no payment of gold or silver shall be made for cotton or other merchandise within any such State or section. And all cotton or other merchandise purchased or paid for therein, directly or indirectly, in gold or silver, shall be forfeited to the United States.

* * * * * * *

IV. All applications for permits to transport or trade under these regulations shall state the character and value of the merchandise to be transported, the consignee and destination thereof, with the route of transportation and the number and description of the packages, with the marks thereon.

V. Every applicant for such permits shall present with his application the original invoices of the goods, wares, and merchandise to be transported, and shall make and

file with the officer granting the permit an affidavit that the quantities, descriptions, and values are correctly stated in said invoices, true copies of which shall be annexed to and filed with the affidavit, and that the packages contain nothing except as stated in the invoices; that the merchandise so permitted shall not, nor shall any part thereof, be disposed of by him or by his authority, connivance, or assent, in violation of the terms of the permit, and that neither the permit so granted nor the merchandise to be transported shall be so used or disposed of by him or by his authority, connivance, or assent as in any way to give aid, comfort, information, or encouragement to persons in insurrection against the United States. And, furthermore, that the applicant is loyal to the Government of the United States, and will in all things so deport himself.

VI. No permit shall be granted to ship goods, wares, or merchandise to States or parts of States heretofore declared to be in insurrection, or to places under insurrectionary control, or occupied by the military forces of the United States, except to persons residing or doing business therein whose loyalty and good faith shall be certified by an officer of the Government or other person duly authorized to make such certificate, or by a duly appointed board of trade therein, by whose approval and permission only the same shall be unladed or disposed of. And no permit shall be granted to ship merchandise from any such State or part of State in violation of any order restricting shipments therefrom, made for military purposes by the commandant of the department from which such shipment is to be made.

VII. Collectors or surveyors of customs, before granting clearances or permits, may require bond, with reasonable surety, in such cases as they shall think necessary to protect the public interests, conditioned that there shall be no violation of the terms or spirit of the clearance or permit or of the averments of the affidavit upon which the same is granted.

VIII. No permit shall be granted to ship intoxicating drinks, or other things prohibited by the military authorities, into territory occupied by the military forces of the United States, except upon the written request of the commandant of the department in which such territory is embraced or of some person duly authorized by him to make such request.

* * * * * * *

X. No vessel, boat, or vehicle used for transportation * * * westwardly or southwardly on or from the Mississippi River below the mouth of the Des Moines shall receive on board any goods, wares, or merchandise destined to any place commercial intercourse with which now is or hereafter may be restricted as aforesaid, unless the same be accompanied with a permit of a duly authorized officer of the Treasury Department, except as hereinafter provided in regulation number XIV.

XI. No vessel, boat, or other vehicle used for transportation from Eastern cities or elsewhere in the loyal States, shall carry goods, wares, or merchandise into any place, section, or State restricted as aforesaid without the permit of the duly authorized officer of the customs, application for which permit may be made to such authorized officer near the point of destination as may suit the convenience of the shipper.

XII. No vessel, boat, or other vehicle used for transportation shall put off any goods, wares, or merchandise at any place other than that named in the permit as the place of destination.

XIII. Before any boat or vessel running on any of the Western waters south of Louisville or Saint Louis, or other waters within or adjacent to any State or section commercial intercourse with which now is or may hereafter be restricted as aforesaid, shall depart from any port where there is a collector or surveyor of customs, there shall be exhibited to the collector or surveyor or such other officer as may be authorized to act in his stead, a true manifest of its entire cargo and a clearance obtained to proceed on its voyage; and when freights are received on board at a place where there is no collector or surveyor, as hereinafter provided in regulation XIV, then the same exhibit shall be made and clearance obtained at the first port to be passed where there is such an officer, and such vessel or boat shall be reported and the manifest of its cargo exhibited to the collector or surveyor of every port to be passed on the trip where there is such an officer; but no new clearance shall be necessary unless additional freights shall have been taken on board after the last clearance. Immediately on arriving at the port of final destination, and before discharging any part of its cargo, the manifest shall be exhibited to the surveyor of such port or other officer authorized to act in his stead, whose approval for landing the cargo shall be indorsed on the manifest before any part thereof shall be discharged; and the clearance and shipping permits of all such vessels and boats shall be exhibited to the officer in command of any naval vessel or military post whenever such officer may require it.

XIV. To facilitate trade and guard against improper transportation "aids to the revenue" will be appointed from time to time on cars, vessels, and boats, when desired by owners, agents, or masters thereof, which aids will have free carriage on the respective cars, vessels, and boats on which they are placed, and will allow proper

way freights to be taken on board without permit, keeping a statement thereof, and reporting the same to the collector or surveyor of the first port to be passed on the trip where there is such an officer, from whom a permit therefor must be obtained or the goods returned under his direction. No permit will be granted for transportation into any insurrectionary State or district, except on cars, vessels, and boats carrying such aids.

XV. All vessels, boats, and other vehicles used for transportation violating any of the above regulations, and all goods, wares, and merchandise shipped or transported in violation thereof will be forfeited to the United States. If any false statement be made or deception practiced in obtaining a permit, such permit and all others connected therewith or affected thereby will be absolutely void, and all merchandise shipped thereunder shall be forfeited to the United States. In all cases of forfeiture, as aforesaid, immediate seizure will be made and proceedings instituted promptly for condemnation. The attention of all officers of the Government, common carriers, shippers, consignees, owners, masters, agents, drivers, and other persons connected with the transportation of merchandise or trading therein is particularly directed to the acts of July 13, 1861, and May 20, 1862, above referred to.

XVI. All army supplies transported under military orders are excepted from the above regulations. But this exception does not extend to sutlers' goods or others designed for sale at military posts or camps.

XVII. When any officer of the customs shall find in his district any goods, wares, or merchandise which in his opinion are in danger of being transported to insurgents, he may, if he thinks it expedient, require the owner or holder thereof to give reasonable security that they shall not be transported to any place under insurrectionary control, and shall not in any way be used to give aid or encouragement to the insurgents. If the required security be not given, such officer shall promptly state the facts to the United States marshal for the district within which such goods are situated, or if beyond the jurisdiction of a United States marshal then to the commandant of the nearest military post, whose duty it shall be to take possession thereof and hold them for safe-keeping, reporting the facts promptly to the Secretary of the Treasury and awaiting instructions.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HDQRS. DISTRICT NORTHEAST MISSOURI, *Macon City, Mo., October* 1, 1862.

In carrying out the provisions of General Orders, No. 3, Headquarters District of Missouri, the fact that all the counties of Northeast Missouri have been more or less responsible for the villainies of Porter, Poindexter, and their accomplices makes it necessary that the levy upon their friends and abettors to pay their mischief should be proportionately divided among the different counties. A general assessment committee, as hereinafter constituted, will assemble from time to time and proportion among the different counties the amount to be levied on each. The proportion to be levied upon each county will be determined by the committee upon careful consideration, from the best information attainable, of the amount of aid furnished to guerrillas, either in men, outfit, or subsistence by the different counties, and in their report will not be stated as an absolute sum, but as a fractional part of the whole amount to be levied.

In each county a sub-committee will be appointed, first, to determine the amount of loss sustained by peaceable citizens of their county as a consequence of the late raid; second, to assess and collect the amount of the general loss levied upon their county. The sub-committee will be governed by the following rules:

1st. Due notice will be given by them of the time and place of their meetings, in order that persons who have sustained losses may present their claims to be audited and passed upon by the committee.

2d. Each committee will keep an accurate record of its proceedings, showing the names and place of residence of all persons who present claims before them; the amount and character of the claim, and the decision of the committee thereon, together with a brief of the proof in each case.

3d. Each claimant must be required to produce satisfactory evidence of the validity of his claim, either by affidavit made before some competent civil officer or by parole evidence under oath before the committee of the facts stated. This must show the fair value of the property stolen or destroyed, and as nearly as can be ascertained by whom done. Claimants must also satisfy the committee that they are and have been thoroughly loyal, or, if ever disloyal, that they have since the 1st of April last in all respects conducted themselves as good and loyal citizens in actually sustaining and supporting the Constitution and Government of the United States against the present rebellion, and that they have exerted all their influence especially to put a stop to insurrection and guerrilla practices in Missouri.

4th. Each committee will prepare an assessment list in the following manner: Showing, first, the name, place of residence, and estimated wealth of the persons assessed; second, showing by a fraction what part of the amount levied upon the country is to be paid by this individual.

5th. The following persons will be subject to assessment for this purpose: First, all persons who have by their acts or words, directly or indirectly, given any aid or comfort to guerrillas, who have harbored, concealed, fed, consorted with, given supplies to, directly or indirectly, through others, carried information to or for, or been in friendly communication with, or who have, directly or indirectly, been connected with any guerrilla band; second, all persons who have known of the existence and whereabouts of guerrilla gangs, and who have not used every means in their power to give timely information of them to the military authorities.

6th. The levy will be made in money, and fifteen days' notice to pay will be given for all sums of $100 and less, and an additional ten days' time will be given for every $500 over and above $100.

7th. In case payment of the levy shall be refused 10 per cent. shall be added to the amount for each ten days' delay in the payment, and when the payment shall not have been made within twenty days of the expiration of the time allowed by the notice the nearest military commanders shall be notified, who will at once proceed to seize and sell at public sale sufficient property to pay the amount of the levy and costs, and will turn over to the sub-committee the amount so realized.

8th. The amount assessed in each case will be paid to the treasurer of the county committee, who will receipt for it.

9th. Claims which have been audited and passed by the county committee will be paid as far as possible from the county assessment. If there is any surplus it will be turned over to the general committee, to be subject to claims from counties where the amount of the assessment will not cover the claims of damages.

10th. Each of the sub-committees will take the following oath before entering upon the discharge of their duties:

I, ——— ———, do solemnly swear that I will faithfully and impartially, without fear, favor, or affection, discharge my duties as a member of a sub-committee instituted by General Orders, No. 2, Headquarters Northeast Missouri District, and that I will not have any

interest, pecuniary or other, in any claim which may be brought before said committee to be audited.

11th. In case a member of a sub-committee has suffered damage from guerrillas, the other members of the committee will audit and pass upon his claim.

12th. The last valuation of the possessions of individuals by the proper State officers will be the standard of estimate of wealth adopted by the committee.

By order of Brig. Gen. Lewis Merrill:

GEO. M. HOUSTON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, October 2, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Governor Phelps telegraphs that General Steele has been ordered to send a part of his force by water to Sulphur Springs. I fear that you will regret dividing his army, and that the part left at Helena will be useless or lost. Unless you find it absolutely necessary to withdraw General Steele he ought to operate from Helena. The moment Cincinnati and Louisville are relieved I can give you more troops from Illinois and Ohio. You know your own condition better than I do, and must decide about this. At so great a distance I can only advise.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 2, 1862—2.30 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

GENERAL: General Steele's move is in accordance with your suggestion of the 18th ultimo to General Schofield to co-operate with Missouri troops. Water is the quickest and safest route. I had to divide the Helena force to do anything, as I do not wish to abandon Helena. Phelps has his heart set on Little Rock, which at this time would be only an incumbrance. It is easy to re-enforce Helena if you let me have fresh troops, and the health and discipline of the Army will be improved by the change. Meanwhile McBride, with 5,000 or 6,000 men, presses upon Boyd at Pilot Knob, where we hold not half the force. I could not draw from any other source but Helena. General Schofield has most of the forces in the Southwest and daily asks for more. Did you direct or approve the building of four or five forts at Springfield? They require a great force to build and will require quite an army to hold them. It seems to me one or two would be better. One contains about 10 acres, but I have not the plans, and have not yet ascertained the location of forces in that quarter. General Blunt reported to General Schofield some days ago and I trust the Kansas and Missouri troops will soon support each other, but I have no way of strengthening Boyd but by drawing from Helena, and hence the move of part of that force. Delays are dangerous.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding.

OCTOBER 2, 1862.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

General Salomon, of the Kansas troops, attacked the enemy near Newtonia on the 30th and was repulsed. Full reports not received. My orders to mass the troops (forces of Missouri and Kansas) should have arrived before this time, and I hope to have better reports soon. Have sent officer to inspect and organize troops of Kansas. Instead of moving, as ordered, from Helena, Governor Phelps comes up to Cairo and telegraphs for a change of orders. This will delay re-enforcements intended, but I trust not long.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
October 2, 1862—3 p. m.

Colonel HARDING, *Pilot Knob:*

Send an express to Boyd, if the line is down, to march the companies of the Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers to Pilot Knob at once, bringing all sick from Greenville with him. Let him post Colonel Lazear, who commands the cavalry brigade, thoroughly with all the information necessary. When Boyd arrives, if you do not choose to come up under the authority granted you, assume command of the First Brigade for the present, and have it fitted with everything it requires.

DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHEAST MISSOURI DISTRICT,
Macon City, Mo., October 2, 1862.

Major HOWELL:

SIR: In reply to your inquiries in regard to the treatment of guerrillas I have to say as follows:

The Government can still afford to be merciful to these men, and while they have been thoroughly convinced that we do not fear them and do not intend to trifle with them, yet if they will come and in good faith deliver themselves up as prisoners their lives will be spared. This includes all those who have violated their oath as well as others.

The disturbed condition of the country, and the existence of these wandering bands, does and will prevent any more favorable terms to these men, and no more favorable terms will be offered them until they put themselves in the right attitude by laying down their arms and delivering themselves up. They have seen that it is impossible for them to cross the river; their leaders have been captured, killed, or deserted them, seeking their own safety, while their dupes are left to take care of themselves, and that these men have constantly lied to them. Have they not had enough of the deceit and selfishness of these cowardly men, who have misled them? Let them come in and their lives will be spared, or let them stay where they are and they will be shot wherever found.

We have never yet broken faith with them; their leaders have never

told them the truth; let them believe who they choose, and their blood be on their own head.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HQDRS. DISTRICT NORTHEAST MISSOURI, *Macon City, Mo., October* 2, 1862.

It is only common justice, if the loyal men of Missouri are required to take up arms to preserve the peace of the State, that the disloyal, who cannot be trusted with the public safety, and the semi loyal, who have enrolled as loyal, but neglect or fail in their duty, should bear their fair share of the burden by subsisting and, when necessary, mounting the militia in active service. In order that this may be done systematically and work equal justice to all who are required to contribute, a committee of honest citizens will be appointed in each county, whose duty it shall be to levy an assessment for the sustenance of the loyal militia. These committees will be governed by the following regulations:

I. The assessment will be levied in money and paid in either money or produce, as the contributor may elect. In case it is paid in money it will be paid into the hands of the committee and by them turned over to the local commissary, by whom it will be expended in purchasing in the open market the subsistence required for the use of the troops; when it is paid in produce it must be in such kind of produce as is ordered, and the amount must equal in money value at market rates the amount of money levied.

II. The amount assessed by the committee will be in proportion to the wealth of the persons assessed, and the standard for the estimate of wealth will be the last valuation made by proper State officers.

III. The payment of assessments in produce will be made by delivery of the articles to the local commissary, and his receipt to the individual will be submitted to the committee to be entered on their books, and no payment of an assessment will be complete until the receipt has been so entered and countersigned by a member of the committee.

IV. No articles of produce will be accepted in payment of an assessment except meat, breadstuffs, and forage, and no money paid for an assessment must be expended except for meat and breadstuffs and cooking utensils for the use of troops.

V. The following persons will be subject to assessment: 1st. All persons who have enrolled themselves as disloyal or in sympathy with the rebellion; 2d. All persons who have failed or neglected to enroll, whether loyal or disloyal; 3d. All persons who have enrolled as loyal who are and have been notoriously disloyal, and who have done no acts or used their influence to show their loyalty.

VI. Property of widows or orphan children less in value than $5,000 will not be assessed unless they have given aid and comfort to guerrillas; in that case it will be included in the assessment.

VII. The committee will keep a regular set of books, in which the names and residences of the individuals assessed will be entered, together with the estimated value of their possessions and the money value of the amount levied, together with the dates and amounts of the payments thereon. Substance taken for the subsistence of troops since the 1st of August last will, upon due proof thereof being made to the committee of the fact and of its market value, be credited to the account

of the person from whom it was taken in making up the account of his payment.

VIII. When an assessment is made and payment refused or neglected, after due notice the committee will notify the military commander of the fact, who will cause property to four times the amount of the levy to be seized from the delinquent and publicly sold to pay the amount.

IX. Notice of assessment will be made as follows: To persons living 5 miles and less from the point at which the payment must be made four days' notice, and one day longer notice for every additional 8 miles of travel necessary to make delivery of the amount levied. In extreme cases, of which the committee must be the judges, shorter notice, at their discretion, may be given, allowing, however, a reasonable time for the delivery.

X. Each member of the committee will take the following oath before entering upon the discharge of his duties:

I, ——— ———, do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully and honestly discharge my duty as a member of the assessment committee, constituted by General Orders, No. ——, Headquarters Northeast Missouri District, in accordance with the rules therein laid down, to the best of my ability: So help me God.

XI. Each local commissary will take the following oath before entering upon the discharge of his duties.

I, ——— ———, do solemnly swear that I will honestly and faithfully discharge the duties of commissary for the Enrolled Militia; that I will honestly expend the moneys which may come into my hands from the assessment committee in the manner and for the purpose indicated in General Orders, No. ——, Headquarters Northeast Missouri District, and that I will not have any pecuniary or other interest in any purchase which I may so make: So help me God.

XII. When horses are necessary to mount the local militia they will be obtained by requisition upon the county committee, who [will] direct them to be furnished by those subject to assessment who can best spare them, taking care to avoid stripping a farm entirely or seriously crippling its means of cultivation. These horses will be receipted for by the committee, and to them by the militia-men to whom they are issued, who will be held responsible for their return and careful usage. In case they are unavoidably lost or killed in action, of which there must be some proof, the value will be paid the owner by a general assessment upon those required to furnish horses. Horses so taken will be returned to their owners as soon as the necessity for their use is past. In no case will horses be taken to mount a militia-man who can mount himself, unless by so doing he would entirely strip his own farm.

By command of Brigadier-General Merrill:

GEO. M. HOUSTON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *October* 2, 1862—5 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Dispatches from Sibley just received. He reached Lac-qui-Parle and found about 600 Sioux, who professed to be friendly. He is investigating the facts, and has arrested 16, who are now being tried by military

commission. Little Crow, with his band, has retreated to Big Stone Lake. Sibley will follow as soon as possible, but it is next to impossible to supply him with food; there are no means in my possession or which I can get. I will however push him forward at all hazards. The whole of the annuity Indians are restless, and ought to be disarmed at once. I have asked authority to do so.

Permits to trade ought to be recalled by the Indian Department, and no white men except agents permitted among the Indians. Will you have such an order procured from Interior Department? General Elliott informs me from Omaha that white men (secessionists) are among the Indians urging them forward. He is endeavoring to arrest them. A campaign against the Indian tribes in this department will be necessary in the spring, and ought to be provided for this winter. Sibley recovered most of the white prisoners. Many of them were killed, and nearly all those recovered are young girls, who have been shockingly abused. At least 5,000 paroled troops ought to be sent here, so that the new Minnesota troops can go South. I recommend that the authority given the Governor of Minnesota to raise a mounted force for three months be revoked. I am mounting the Third Minnesota paroled; it is much better.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

ELKHORN, ARK., *October* 3, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

GENERAL: There is as yet no indications of the return of the enemy this side of Boston Mountains. I have sent strong scouting parties in the direction of Berryville and Carrollton, and hope to know what the enemy is doing at Yellville very soon. I am gradually falling back, using up all the forage as I go. General Blunt is 7 miles west of Bentonville. There seems nothing more to be accomplished by my forces in this part of the country, unless to consume what little forage is left in the southern part of Missouri.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPECIAL FIELD ORDERS, No. 12.

HDQRS. ARMY OF S. W. MO.,
Camp Curtis, 6 miles east of Sarcoxie,
October 3, 1862.

* * * * * * *

II. The First Division Army of Southwestern Missouri, under command of Brigadier-General Totten, and the division of the Army of Kansas, now encamped near Sarcoxie, under the command of Brigadier. General Blunt, will march from their respective camps at 8 o'clock p. m. to-day and attack the enemy at or near Newtonia at dawn of day to-morrow. Before marching the camps will be struck and wagons packed. The trains will be left at the present camp until further orders under guard of the sick, but will be ready to move at any moment. Ambulances and hospital and ammunition wagons will move with the brigades to which they belong. A full supply of ammunition (if practicable 100 rounds to each man, including that in cartridge boxes) will be carried.

General Blunt will move with his division by the main road from Sarcoxie to Newtonia to some point within a few miles of the enemy and there divide his force into two columns, the first, under his immediate command, to approach and attack the enemy in front by the main road; and the second will make its way to the enemy's left flank by a country road and attack the enemy in flank. These two columns will be kept within supporting distance of each other.

General Totten's division will move via Jollification in a single column and attack the right flank of the enemy's position. The commanding general will accompany this column, and will determine the details of the attack hereafter. Should either column find the enemy in force in the timber along Center Creek, so as to render it necessary to defer the passage of the timber until daylight, information will be immediately communicated to the general commanding the other column. Both columns will if possible make the attack at dawn of day, but should either be delayed the other will endeavor simply to occupy the attention of the enemy long enough for the other to come up, making its actual attack as soon as the other shall be engaged.

* * * * * * *

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

CHARLES S. SHELDON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 3, 1862.

Major-General POPE, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

That part of your telegram yesterday relating to Indian agents has been referred to the Secretary of the Interior. The War Department declines to revoke the authority given to the Governor of Minnesota.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
Camp Release, October 3, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Commanding, &c., Saint Paul:

GENERAL: The latest reliable intelligence from above represents Little Crow, with a small band of followers, is making his way toward the Yankton Sioux, on James River, while the large majority of his former adherents are slowly returning with their families to deliver themselves up to me, with a hope, it may be supposed, that they will be leniently dealt with.

I have sent messengers to them to-day stating to their people that their only hope of mercy, even to the women and children, will be their immediate return and surrender at discretion. If the information received is correct, their arrival here in a few days may be looked for, and there will be plenty of work for the military commission in ferreting out and punishing the guilty. That tribunal has been engaged in the trial of between 20 and 30 of the Indians in the neighboring camp, who are now my prisoners, suspected of participating in the murders and outrages committed on the frontier. The proceedings have not yet been submitted to me, but will be probably to-morrow.

I am taking into custody suspected individuals every day, and the new phase which matters have assumed may prevent me from leaving to report to you in person, as I mentioned in my last dispatch, for some days.

It is probable I shall not order any execution of the guilty until I can get those understood to be coming down to surrender themselves in my power, as otherwise they might be deterred from returning. I shall send the Indians composing the friendly camp to the lower agency, in charge of a detachment of troops, to collect the corn and potatoes in the fields, which have remained hitherto undisturbed. This camp is composed of about 1,200 men, women, and children; mostly the latter, there being but about 250 men among them. How they are ultimately to be disposed of is a question for the determination of the proper authorities. They comprise perhaps nine-tenths of those who have not been actively engaged in the war. There are still some guilty parties among them, who will be apprehended as fast as testimony can be procured against them. I have had a list taken of the entire camp, and have informed the chiefs that I would hold them personally responsible for keeping the men from absenting themselves. I have also assured those who are said to be returning that if any more murders or depredations are perpetrated by their young men I would fall upon their camp with my entire force, and destroy men, women, and children alike.

I have thus given you, general, the condition of things up to this time. I have 107 white captives and 162 half-breeds rescued from the Indians, making a total of 269, the most of whom I shall send down to be provided for, as they are very destitute, and I have but few means at hand to make them comfortable. There are a few persons still with the absent bands, probably not over 12 or 15, all of whom with one exception, that of a boy taken along by Little Crow, I expect to release from their capitivity.

I shall give no opinion as to the results of the expedition thus far attained, but leave you to draw your own conclusions—whether or not they are not fully commensurate with the means placed at my command. It is unnecessary to make a further advance at present; indeed it would be folly to attempt it without more supplies of provisions than are at present to be looked for. I am now nearly 70 miles above Fort Ridgely and 120 from the base of operations at Saint Peter, from whence alone we can depend for rations to be obtained.

I have just learned unofficially that a provision train is on the way from Henderson to Fort Ridgely. I hope it is so, but regret to learn that flour is sent instead of hard bread, as we have but little conveniences for cooking in the command.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS CAMP RELEASE,
October 3, 1862.

WANATUA, STANDING BUFFALO, TAH-TON-KA-NANGEE, and WA-MUN-DEE-ON-PE-DU-TAH, *Chiefs of the Sisseton Sioux:*

MY FRIENDS: I am sorry to hear that you allowed Little Crow and the bad men to escape into your country. After I had beaten them and killed many of their number you should have stopped him until I could have overtaken him and his band and destroyed them. Now

he must be pursued by my troops into your country, but you will not be injured nor any of your men who have not been engaged in the murders perpetrated by the bad Indians. I learn that you intend to come down to see me with some of your bands. I do not wish you to do so, because I have a great many men who are very angry because so many of their white relations have been killed, and they might not be able to distinguish you from the guilty bands and fire upon you. I do not wish you to suffer from any such mistake; therefore I desire you to remain at your own villages until I can have time to go and talk to you in council. Keep your bands separate from the wicked men who have broken peace with their Great Father. There are many other troops going in search of these bad men besides those I have with me, and they will all be caught and punished.

Your friend,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding Military Expedition.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN EXPEDITION,
Camp Release, October 3, 1862.

Those Indians of the Medawakanton, and Wahpeton bands of the Sioux who have separated themselves from Little Crow and desire to return and surrender themselves to their Great Father, must come down and encamp near me, sending in advance two of their principal men with a white flag. This must be done immediately, for there are other bodies of troops in search of Little Crow who will attack any camp they find unless they have protection. I will see that no innocent person is injured who comes to me without delay. Unless these people arrive very soon I will go in search of them with my troops and treat them as enemies; and if any more murders and depredations are committed upon the white settlers I will destroy every camp of the lower Indians I can find without mercy.

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding Military Expedition.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *October* 4, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Sibley reports, under date of September 13, that hostile bands of Sioux are scattered at least 120 miles north of Lac-qui-Parle. Cannot follow them with infantry; no cavalry here. He states that grass is dry and will not subsist animals. I apprehend no further outbreaks from Sioux, but strong force must be kept up along frontier settlements this winter. Sibley reports he has positive proof that numbers of the Winnebagoes, under their principal chief, were engaged in the recent outrages with the Sioux. I wish authority to disarm the Winnebagoes. The population in neighborhood of Winnebago Reservation greatly alarmed and leaving farms. When may I expect paroled regiments? The regiments are ready to go south as soon as relieved. Where do you wish Wisconsin regiments to be sent? Several are ready. Can I not have Lieut. Col. T. C. H. Smith made brigadier-general for distinguished services in Virginia? I need his services here much in that capacity.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
Camp Release, October 4, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Commanding Dept. of the Northwest, Saint Paul, Minn.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your dispatch of 23d instant by Colonel Miller. The implied censure conveyed therein for not addressing my communication officially detailing the battle of the 23d direct to your headquarters cannot justly rest upon me. The Adjutant-General of the State should have informed me of the change and instructed me to report to you, which was not done until 22d instant, when Governor Ramsey intimated to me that such a course would be proper, since which time all dispatches from these headquarters have taken that direction. You will find by my dispatch, referred to in your communication, that I stated "we should have to fall back unless supplied with bread rations, 6-pounder ammunition, and shell for the howitzers." Our spherical case-shot for the two latter was much diminished in the battle, but I did not mean to intimate that I might be compelled to fall back for that reason, but for lack of rations. I trust the cavalry will be along soon. The Indians with Little Crow are but 5 in number, with their lodges. The rest, about 120 lodges, are said to be coming down slowly, but it may be necessary yet to attack them unless they surrender at discretion. I have sent down 90 rescued white captives, and the remaining 17, with some of the half-breeds, will go down to-morrow.

I have also to-day broken up the Indian camp in this vicinity, and ordered the men, women, and children, with some of the half-breeds, to the agencies below, to collect the corn and potatoes in the fields. They are all in charge of the Indian agent, Major Galbraith, and I have sent two companies of infantry, under Captain Whitney, of the Sixth Regiment, to guard them until further orders are received as to the final disposition of them. Should the other Indians come in, as I expect they will, I will disarm them, take the men prisoners, and march them to Fort Ridgely, to be tried by a military commission. The commission appointed by me have tried 29 cases, but all the proceedings have not as yet been presented to me, with the testimony. A majority have been convicted and sentenced to be hung.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 5, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

General Schofield telegraphed 3d that he expected to attack the enemy near Newtonia the next day (4th) if he made a stand.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

NEWTONIA, MO., *October* 5, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

I find that the rebel force here was about 7,000 strong, mostly cavalry, with a few pieces of artillery. It consisted of the commands of Cooper, Coffee, Shelby, Stand Watie, &c. Rains' command did not

come up, as was first intended. They have abandoned the plan of making a stand here. My advance, consisting of 3,000 cavalry and some light artillery, is still in pursuit. I shall move forward with the main column as soon as my train can be brought up. I presume the enemy will not make a stand this side of Elkhorn Tavern, where Rains is now said to be. My intention is to push him as far and as fast as prudence will justify. I am not yet able to decide whether I shall be strong enough to attack him at once if he make a stand at Elkhorn Tavern, or whether I must wait a few days for re-enforcements, which can be brought up from Fort Scott and Springfield. I see from your last dispatch that you supposed our troops still in possession of Cassville. We were compelled to abandon it, and nearly all the country south and west of Springfield, a long time ago, and have not until now been able to recover it.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

NEWTONIA, MO., *October* 5, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

My advance pursued the enemy to within 10 miles of Pineville, killing several and taking some prisoners. Rains has probably moved from Pea Ridge to Pineville, intending to make a stand at that place. I shall not attack him there. My position here is very secure, enabling me to protect both the Fort Scott and Springfield lines, and thus secure the co-operation of the Kansas troops until I can be re-enforced from Rolla. I have ordered forward General Herron's division on the Cassville road, where he is sufficiently advanced. If satisfied that I am strong enough, I propose to change my line to the Cassville road, and compel the enemy to abandon Pineville. I will not run any risk, as you can soon re-enforce me, so as to make all secure. This I understand to be the spirit of your instructions. I am much stronger here than with my forces divided at Springfield and Fort Scott, and hold much additional territory valuable for its forage and provisions.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
Camp Release, October 5, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Commanding, &c., Saint Paul, Minn.:

GENERAL: I sent 4 Indians up to the camp of the Indians who have abandoned Little Crow three days since with a message to them that they must come in immediately or I would go and attack them.

Last night I received a flag of truce from some of them, numbering 36 lodges, stating that they were coming in, and that a larger camp, of more than 50 lodges, were on their way down, and that they would send messengers to hasten their movements. I expect them down tomorrow. The greater part of the men are deeply implicated in the late outrages; indeed they constituted the force upon which Little Crow depended mainly to do his fighting. I have given them no assurances except that such as were innocent and the women and children should be protected, and I repeated to them what I had previously stated in my message to them, that if any more of their young men went off to

war upon the whites I would fall upon their camp and cut them to pieces, without regard to age or sex. The men assured me that all the parties were in and that the war had altogether ceased on their part. When they have all arrived I will surround their camp with my forces and disarm, and take the men, except the older ones, prisoners, to be tried by a military commission, and send the rest with the women and children to join the other camp below, which, as I wrote you, is guarded by two companies of infantry, under Captain Whitney. There are other small parties also coming in, and I shall put them through the same process as fast as I can reach them.

The bands of Lower Sisseton Sioux, headed by Sleepy Eyes and White Lodge, consist of perhaps 100 or more fighting men, and these have gone with their families toward the Coteau des Prairies; they will probably be found on or near the Big Sioux or James River, where they usually make their fall hunts, and they can only be overtaken and destroyed by a sufficient force of mounted men. They were the perpetrators of the bloody massacres at Lake Shetek and other points near the Iowa line. They should be dealt with speedily, or it will be too late to operate in that region. If all the Medawakanton and Wahpeton Sioux deliver themselves up to me there will remain only Little Crow and the 5 men with him, the bands of Sissetons above indicated, and some of the Sissetons and Cut-Heads of Big Stone Lake, who participated in the attacks on Abercrombie and that neighborhood, to be brought to justice. The greater part of the last-mentioned bands, those of Standing Buffalo, Wanatua, and Red Feather, have been friendly throughout the outbreak and give strong assurances of amity, and their decided refusal to receive or countenance Little Crow and his devilish crew is deserving of commendation and should insure them against injury by our troops. Still these bands require sifting and purging in order to discover the guilty individuals among them. I will make a further report when the Indians expected to-morrow shall have come in. Part of them are within 7 or 8 miles of my camp.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 6, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

General Schofield, with two divisions, one under General Blunt, of the Kansas, and the other under General Totten, of the Missouri, troops entered Newtonia on the 4th instant, driving out the enemy under the fire of the cannon. Casualties trifling. Glad to see my forces are uniting.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHWESTERN DIVISION MISSOURI,
Saint Joseph, October 6, 1862.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis:

MAJOR: I shall send by this mail a condensed report of the militia of this district. You will perceive from the report that we have 9,000

men in the militia, which is 1,000 more than I have heretofore reported. That number will be increased a little when full returns are received.

Colonel Moss, of Clay County, informs me that the secessionists of his county are impudent and elated at the prospect of a rebel triumph over General Schofield. I have directed the colonel to notify the people of Clay that if it shall become necessary to station a considerable force of the militia among them in order to preserve peace I shall levy a military contribution on the rebels of the county sufficient to pay and subsist the militia while thus engaged.

I fear no serious troubles in this district if the people of Kansas will let us alone.

I received a telegram yesterday morning from the provost-marshal of Leavenworth, stating that he had information of an intended raid on the part of Kansas thieves into Clay County, and advising me to be on the lookout for them. I at once sent the telegram by express to Colonel Moss, at Liberty, Clay County, and authorized him to call re-enforcements from Ray and Platte Counties if he needed them.

In order to understand this threatened raid it is necessary to refer to matters already considered and disposed of by General Schofield.

In August last Captain Harsell, of the Enrolled Militia Clay County, had in his custody 7 men, citizens of Kansas, who were claimed by C. R. Jennison as belonging to the United States service and under his command, and as having come to Clay County in obedience to his orders.

In the latter part of August I received from Captain Harsell a letter, of which the following is a copy, and also Jennison's letter:

LIBERTY, *August* 28, 1862.

General WILLARD P. HALL:

I herewith inclose communications purporting to be from C. R. Jennison. I wish more instructions from you. I will retain the messenger until I hear from you.

Yours, respectfully,

ANTHONY HARSELL,
Commanding Post.

I immediately returned to Captain Harsell the answer following:

HEADQUARTERS NORTHWESTERN DIVISION,
Saint Joseph, August 29, 1862.

Capt. ANTHONY HARSELL:

SIR: Your note of the 28th is received, and also the inclosure. You do not state the charges against Hunt, Hall, Hobbs, Miller, Blakely, and J. B. Swain, but I infer they have been violating the laws of this State. If they have been acting in obedience to orders of their superiors in Kansas, as they may have been mistaken as to the power of their commanding officer, you will return them to Kansas, but will assure them that a repetition of the offense will subject them to punishment under the laws of this State, and that they and all others guilty of the same offense will be held for trial according to the laws of this State.

Very respectfully,

WILLARD P. HALL,
Brigadier-General, Missouri Enrolled Militia.

On the 1st of September last I received a letter from James H. Moss, now colonel of Clay and Clinton County Regiment, stating that the men claimed by Jennison had been arrested by the military for stealing horses, negroes, and slapping women in the face and other outrages. He also stated that these men had been examined by a United States detective, who declared the men outlaws and thieves of the worst description. Upon this reception of Colonel Moss' letter I wrote to Captain Harsell the following:

HDQRS. N. W. DIVISION MISSOURI, *Saint Joseph, Sept.* 1, 1862.

Capt. ANTHONY HARSELL:

CAPTAIN: From James H. Moss I have received a full statement with reference to the prisoners you wrote to me about on the 28th ultimo. From his statement I am induced to countermand the order heretofore made to you with reference to the prisoners.

You will hold them subject to the decision of the provost-marshal of Clay County. If that officer should determine that they should be held in imprisonment permanently they will be sent to Saint Louis.

Yours, truly,

WILLARD P. HALL,
Brigadier-General, Enrolled Militia.

I also sent to General Schofield Captain Harsell's letter, Jennison's letter, and copies of my letters to Captain Harsell.

The general replied, approving my course, and directing me to treat marauders and thieves from Kansas as I treated similar characters from other quarters.

At the same time the men above mentioned were arrested a youth by the name of Tholes was also arrested. He has been discharged by my order, on application of Governor Robinson, of Kansas.

The Governor disapproves in the strongest terms the conduct of the men arrested in Clay County, as detailed in this communication.

The provost-marshal of Leavenworth also denounces them, as I understand. These men are still in custody. I am not informed whether they have been tried by the provost-marshal or whether they are held for trial by the civil authorities.

I infer that the intended raid of which the provost-marshal at Leavenworth notified me is in execution of Jennison's threats, contained in his said letter, to punish the people of Clay County for the arrest of his men. Jennison's letter is, I presume, among General Schofield's papers, and I refer you to it, as I have kept no copy.

I trust you will excuse me for this long narrative, as I consider the matters contained in it are of great importance.

There can be no excuse for Jennison's invasion of this State based upon said arrests. Kansas and Missouri both being in the same department, General Curtis' orders should be the rule of action in Kansas as well as in Missouri.

If the general orders these men in Colonel Moss' custody to be released his order will be cheerfully obeyed. If, on the other hand, he shall entertain the views held by General Schofield, Jennison and Kansas men should acquiesce.

I beg the attention of the commanding general to this matter and shall be pleased to hear from him in respect to it.

I desire no difficulty with any Kansas citizens, least of all with those claiming to act under the authority of the United States; but if they invade my district, and commit murder, arson, and robbery, I will have to arrest them, if I can, and submit their cases to the decision of the commanding officer of the department, unless otherwise ordered from headquarters.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLARD P. HALL,
Brigadier-General, Enrolled Militia.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 6, 1862.

Major-General POPE, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

Arms and artillery have been ordered to Dakota. I am informed that

the War Department has instructed the Governor of Dakota in regard to raising troops. No more brigadier-generals can be assigned to your department. The Secretary of War has given instructions to General [Lewis] Wallace in regard to paroled troops at Camp Chase.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 7, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

General J. H. Lane, of Kansas, has raised three regiments. He has a commission for a brigadier-general from Indiana. Can I detail and give him a temporary command?* Blunt recommends it and favors it. He would help scare the rebels in Southwest Missouri and Arkansas very much.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 7, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

General Schofield telegraphs on the 6th that our advance pursued the enemy to Pineville, killing several. Our main force remains at Newtonia, a commanding position. Pineville is in the southwest corner of the State. Recent news from Greenville indicates a delay of McBride for want of shoes. General Davidson is informed that Captain Anderson's company of Enrolled Militia broke up a rebel camp near Little River, in Stoddard County, killing 2, and capturing all their blankets, quilts, and cooking utensils.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 7, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Newtonia:*

GENERAL: Dispatches of the 5th and 6th received. The enemy could not exist near Elkhorn. He cannot live this side of Boston Mountains if you drive him out of Pineville, which you probably can do soon. One of my spies who has been in the enemy's lines since the 5th July has just arrived via Helena; from his report I infer they cannot have more than eighteen or twenty pieces of artillery against you. Hindman was in Little Rock on the 23d ultimo. Do not be drawn down too far. The only supplies this side of the Arkansas are near Pineville or in the Indian Territory. If the enemy goes so far you had best make a detour into that country, returning to Springfield via Pineville, Neosho, and Mount Vernon before winter storms render the roads impassable. It may be necessary to keep an outpost in the region of Newtonia or Neosho. But we cannot keep a large army there during the winter. Try and get the militia enrolled.

Rosecrans has won a great victory at Corinth over Van Dorn, Price, and Lovell. The enemy left their dead and wounded on the field. Announce this to your command.

---

* Answer, if any, not found.

Your progress so far is highly commendable, and I trust you will soon clear Missouri of the last of the invaders.

Yours, truly,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 50. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST, *Helena, Ark., October* 7, 1862.

I. The undersigned hereby assumes command of this army.

II. The following is announced as the staff of the brigadier-general commanding:

Maj. Louis D. Hubbard, Third Illinois Cavalry, acting assistant adjutant-general.

Surg. S. C. Plummer, Thirteenth Illinois Infantry, medical director.

Lieut. G. P. Brown, topographical officer.

Lieut. L. Shields, Fourth Iowa Infantry, aide-de-camp.

Lieut. John E. Phelps, Third U. S. Cavalry, acting aide-de-camp.

Capt. Greene Durbin, assistant quartermaster U. S. Volunteers, chief quartermaster.

Capt. G. I. Taggart, assistant commissary subsistence, U. S. Volunteers, chief commissary.

Maj. John McConnell, Third Illinois Cavalry, is announced as provost-marshal-general of all the forces encamped at or about Helena, Ark.

E. A. CARR,
Brigadier-General, United States Volunteers.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *October* 7, 1862—1.30 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Little Crow, with a small fragment of his band, has fled to the Yankton Sioux on James River. He will be immediately followed by a large mounted force.

I have ordered $500 reward for him dead or alive, so as to make him an outlaw among the Indians. Nearly the whole of his band have deserted him and are coming in begging for mercy. It will be necessary to try and execute many of those engaged in the late horrible outrages, and also some of the Winnebagoes. I shall disarm the Sioux and bring them down near Fort Snelling, where they will be fed for the winter, paying the expense from the annuity money. They must be brought here and disarmed, as the inhabitants will not return to their homes otherwise. There are also some of the Yankton Sioux whom the mounted expedition will demand and bring in. I again ask authority to disarm the Winnebagoes and feed them in like manner. There will not long be trouble as soon as the Government renders it impossible for white men to make money out of the Indians. I think there will be no more Indian hostilities this season in this part of the country, but a campaign should be made in the spring. The Red Lake Indians are hostile and plundered the traders of large quantities of goods. It is too late in the season to move against them.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
Camp Release, October 7, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Commanding, &c., Saint Paul:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch announcing my appointment by the President as brigadier-general, for which I have no doubt I am indebted mainly to your friendly offices in my behalf, for which please receive my thanks.

You may deem it strange that I am still in Camp Release instead of pushing forward; but when I state how admirably matters are working I have no doubt you will be fully satisfied. I announced to you in my communication of yesterday that I had sent messages to the camps of Indians above who had abandoned the fortunes of Little Crow to come in at once and encamp at a spot I would indicate. The messengers were directed to deliver my demand to all of the camps to be found, and at the same time to communicate with the Sissetons at Big Stone Lake, and to state to them that their friendly conduct in refusing to countenance or harbor Little Crow would be appreciated; while I did not promise that the young men of their bands who participated in the attack on Fort Abercrombie should not be punished, for I intend they shall be so soon as I can get them in my power. The fruits of my policy in awaiting the movements of the Indians are developing themselves already.

To-day 37 lodges have arrived with a flag of truce, and I have placed them within short range of my guns, and 20 other lodges are within 10 or 12 miles, and I have just dispatched a peremptory message to them to be here to-morrow at latest. These lodges contain a large number of desperate scoundrels, but I dare not take them into custody until a still larger camp of upward of 50 lodges, which I expect to arrive in two or three days, shall be in my power, when I will at once disarm them and take all but the very old men prisoners. If I succeed in securing them, as I hope to do, I shall have in my hands three-fourths of those principally concerned in the outbreak, and I promise you they will receive but small mercy at my hands. I have 20 prisoners under sentence of death by hanging. I have not yet examined the proceedings of the military commission, but although they may not be exactly in form in all the details I shall probably approve them, and hang the villains as soon as I get hold of the others. It would not do to precipitate matters now, for fear of alarming those who are coming forward to take their chances.

My dispatch of yesterday will have informed you of the position of the bands of the Lake Shetek murderers and others. With the mounted men, part of whom will arrive to-morrow, I shall be enabled, I hope, to find and exterminate them, although they are a long distance from here, probably more than 100 miles.

I still labor under the difficulty of lacking forage and rations. I have to use my own teams, which should be kept for active operations in the field to transport provisions from Ridgely, and they are barely able to keep the command from actual suffering. Some speedy measures should be taken to correct this, for if an advance is made we must be supplied from the rear. Luckily thus far, as I have shown, the delay has been most favorable, not only in saving the lives of the captives, but in greatly advancing the objects of the expedition. So soon as I have secured all those who are coming in voluntarily I will go in search of the others, and find them if that be possible. The whole nest of savages who have

desolated our frontier is already broken up, and I have no doubt of the ability of my command, assisted by the mounted men you promise me, so far to bring the whole matter to a conclusion as to render the campaign next year easy of successful accomplishment. But to do this I must be relieved of the necessity of sending back for my rations and forage, as I have been obliged to do ever since I have been in the field.

I trust you will not be wearied of my long and frequent dispatches. I desire you to be made acquainted with all the details requisite to enable you to form a correct estimate of what may be necessary in this quarter, that you may judge of the bearing my operations may have upon the movements of your other columns as they are penetrating the country under your directions.

I omitted to state that of the so-called friendly Indians now in camp at Yellow Medicine it has been clearly proven that some of them have even risked their lives in defense of the whites; others have refused to affiliate with Little Crow in the warfare waged upon the white settlers, while there are still among them suspicious characters upon whom I can lay my grasp when they are wanted.

I am, very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, October 8, 1862.

E. A. CARR, *Commanding Army of the Southwest:*

GENERAL: Your two letters of the 1st and 3d are just received. I am much vexed at the delay of movements intended to drive back rebels in Southeast Missouri at the same time Schofield and Blunt are moving them from the southwest. I am glad to know you are pressing matters to an early determination. McBride is undoubtedly at or near Pocahontas, with two or three other brigadiers. In the mean time their foraging parties are collecting and driving off cattle in large quantities from this State. The Current River Hills are infested with them. As soon as I get our troops from below, with artillery, I will move down on them. Meantime keep me well posted. Young Johnson's statements are no doubt reliable, but the force which was near Little Rock and north of there was evidently moved up on the Missouri border about the time Johnson and Noble were at Little Rock. Noble saw Parsons' and other regiments moving north. Still there may be new arrivals at Little Rock, as I have news of forces coming up from Texas which could have arrived at the Arkansas River, and may be the force now in front of Schofield. Meantime I am glad you are on the alert. Keep your matters as exclusive as possible. Allow no disloyal persons to place or privilege. I will try to increase your force from new levies as soon as I can get them, so as to inspire new fears to counteract people encouraging enlistment among rebels in your vicinity.

I understand noted rebel ex-officers, including the arch traitor Jac. Thompson, have been at Helena without being hung. Any such monstrous breaches of military law and reason will be severely noticed. Frank Johnson says there was a man buying cotton by the name of ———, who certain rebel ladies told him they were going to convey letters by to their rebel husbands, who Frank knew. I hope you were informed, so as to arrest him as a spy. I was sorry to order Washburn

away, but his brother assures me his health is so impaired he cannot exist without some change. I wish I could ship all the troops, as I am told there is much sickness. I directed or suggested Colonel Slack, because he was tried and approved at Memphis. In regard to clerks, those ordered away had been so long drilled as personal *attachés* of the major he would not in his new increased labors dispense with them. General Halleck took away everything, and I have to begin *de novo*. The district is large and the command also, and you must therefore perceive the major's work is quite overwhelming.

Truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

PALMYRA, MO., *October* 8, 1862.

JOSEPH C. PORTER:

SIR: Andrew Allsman, an aged citizen of Palmyra and a non-combatant, having been carried from his home by a band of persons unlawfully arrayed against the peace and good order of the State of Missouri and which band was under your control, this is to notify you that unless said Andrew Allsman is returned unharmed to his family within ten days from date ten men, who have belonged to your band and unlawfully sworn by you to carry arms against the Government of the United States and who are now in custody, will be shot, as a meet reward for their crimes, among which is the illegal restraining of said Allsman of his liberty, and, if not returned, presumptively aiding in his murder.

Your prompt attention to this will save much suffering.

Yours, &c.,

W. R. STRACHAN,
Provost-Marshal-General District Northeast Missouri.

Per order of brigadier-general commanding McNeil's column.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. MAJ. GEN. MO. STATE MILITIA,
Saint Louis, October 8, 1862.

Pursuant to a commission from His Excellency the Governor of the State of Missouri, appointing me a major-general of the Missouri State Militia organized pursuant to orders from the War Department, I assume command as senior officer of that rank within the State.

Headquarters will be designated at the heading of this order.

Lieut. Col. C. S. Charlot, of the Missouri State Militia, is appointed assistant adjutant-general, and all reports concerning the Missouri State Militia will be made through him at these headquarters.

JNO. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS CAMP RELEASE,
Military Expedition, October 8, 1862.

GENERAL: In accordance with the request of the field officers of my command, I have the honor to transmit herewith a document signed by them on the 7th, and addressed to myself, for your consideration.

The messengers dispatched by me to the upper camps returned last evening. They communicated my demand to their small camps, one of which, of 20 lodges, will be here this morning. They say that they dispatched young men to the larger camp, and they state that they were informed that all of the lower Indians were moving down, but slowly, as their horses and oxen are so poor and weak that rapid marches are impossible. I have determined to disarm the men in the 36 lodges near me as soon as the other 20 lodges come in to-day, and to treat the latter in the same manner, and then send them as prisoners to Fort Ridgely to be tried, as I have no means of confining them here, at least such is the impression I now have of the proper means to be taken.

I have but two days' rations of pork, sugar, salt, &c., in the camp; but my train of wagons, which left two days since for Fort Ridgely, will be back on the 10th.

I will consider it as a personal favor if you will send up a few daily papers by the bearer of dispatches. We have had no mail, and no newspapers later than the 30th ultimo.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

CAMP RELEASE, MINN., *October* 7, 1862.

Brig. Gen. H. H. SIBLEY:

SIR: The undersigned, after cordially congratulating you upon your recent well-merited promotion, beg leave to represent that they have learned with much regret that you have asked to be relieved from your present command. They respectfully ask that you will immediately withdraw said application and remain in command of the expedition. They further earnestly request that you will use your best exertions with Major-General Pope to consolidate a brigade of the new Minnesota regiments, and that you remain in command thereof till the end of the war.

If at all consistent with public duty they would be gratified to have an opportunity after the close of this campaign to bring together and drill the scattered fragments and parts of the regiments for two or three months or such other length of time as the major-general commanding may deem best previous to the march against the common foe.

Very respectfully, your obedient servants,

WM. CROOKS.
STEPHEN MILLER,
Colonel Seventh Minnesota.
WM. R. MARSHALL,
Lieutenant-Colonel Seventh Minnesota.
GEORGE BRADLEY,
Major Seventh Minnesota.
R. N. McLAREN,
Major Sixth Minnesota.
R. C. OLIN,
Lieutenant, Third Minnesota.
M. HENDRICKS,
Captain, Battery.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF SOUTHWEST MISSOURI,
Camp Blunt, October 9, 1862.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

The heavy rain has rendered it impossible to move the trains from this place at present. Blunt's division will probably have to remain here until to-morrow at least. Brown is still in advance. At noon yesterday he was passing White Rock Prairie in pursuit of the flying rebels. The enemy has probably concentrated at Pea Ridge. He may attempt to flank us by a movement up the Cassville road. I have sent scouts to Pea Ridge and Cassville to inform me of any such movement, and directed them to report to you as well as to me. You should also send out scouts to watch all along the Cassville road and give you timely notice of any advance in force toward your position. If you learn of any inform me at once, and I will move to Hazel Bottom and strike them in flank. I take it for granted you have moved to Gadfly; if not, remain at Newtonia until further orders. Inform me as soon as possible where you are and your condition.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, October 9, 1862.

Col. C. W. ADAMS,
Commanding Twelfth Regiment Kansas Volunteers:

SIR: Immediately on receipt of this you are directed to dispose the forces under your command so as to cover the eastern border of the State from the Kansas to the Osage Rivers. It is confidently believed that you can by a system of patrols and signals prevent the ingress of bands of Missouri guerrillas who have heretofore been devastating that portion of the State, and by activity and courage drive them from their hiding places in the border counties of Missouri. You will carefully instruct your men that the persons, property, and rights of the people of Kansas and the loyal people of Missouri should be held sacred, and any infraction should be promptly and severely punished. Parties sent into Missouri should be placed under command of active and prudent officers, with instructions to pursue bushwhackers to the death. After you have matured your plans and your forces disposed you should issue a proclamation to the citizens of Johnson and other border counties of Kansas and Missouri, who have fled their homes, to return thereto, promising them safety and protection.

To you and the troops under your command is intrusted the delicate and important [duty] of restoring peace to the border between the points named.

You should communicate frequently with the military authorities at Fort Leavenworth and Fort Scott.

Keep your troops well in hand, that they [may] not be cut off in detail, and that they may be concentrated at any given point without delay or confusion.

Major Henning, Third Wisconsin Cavalry, provost-marshal for the district of Kansas south of Kansas River, will from time to time issue such orders to you as he may deem necessary in relation to the disposition of your forces, &c.

You will immediately on receipt of this order report by letter to Major Henning, stating your force, station, &c.

By order of Brigadier General Blunt:

THOS. MOONLIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT PAUL, MINN.,
October 9, 1862—10.45 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

The Sioux war may be considered at an end. We have about 1,500 prisoners—men, women, and children—and many are coming every day to deliver themselves up. Many are being tried by military commission for being connected in the late horrible outrages, and will be executed. I have disarmed all, and will bring them down to Fort Snelling until the Government shall decide what to do with them. I have seized and am trying a number of Winnebagoes who were engaged with the Sioux.

The cavalry forces march immediately for the Yankton village, and will arrest the perpetrators of the murders at Spirit Lake. Posts must be kept up all along the frontier this winter to induce the settlers to go back. They are already returning in large numbers. It will in all views be advisable in the spring to make strong military demonstrations on the plains. The Indians are greatly terrified. I have destroyed all the fields and property of the Sioux. An expedition must be made to Red Lake as soon as possible. I am sending one into the Chippewa country.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
Camp Release, October 9, 1862.

Capt. J. C. WHITNEY,
Commanding Detachment, Yellow Medicine:

SIR: I have received your dispatch containing the names of some Indians who absented themselves from the camp under your orders.

Upon consultation with Chaplain Riggs, who is acquainted with them, I have come to the conclusion that they have merely come up to their own fields above the Yellow Medicine to secure their crops. Even this however is irregular, and I would suggest that Agent Galbraith make out a full roll of the men in the Indian camp and require them to be in the camp night and morning, under penalty of arrest and confinement. I have a number of other lodges, nearly 50, which I shall purge of suspicious characters to-day, and send those supposed to be innocent, with the women and children, to join the camp, and report to yourself and the agent.

I hear that Captain Kennedy was met but a few miles on this side of Fort Ridgely on his way thither. I await your report in his case before taking further proceedings.

OCTOBER 10.

Since writing the foregoing I have your dispatch of yesterday.

It would be well to secure the cattle you mention if it can be done.

I am glad to learn that everything is working well with you. If I can obtain the necessary tools for the repairs of the buildings I will have them sent you. Meantime you will please make what advance you can with what you have on hand.

When you send the explanation of Captain Kennedy in writing I will take such action as in my judgment the case may demand. Please say to Major Galbraith that I wish him to send up to me Gabriel Renville and Kawankee, to act as messengers for me in my intercourse with the upper camps.

There are about 60 lodges of Indians now near me, which I shall purge to-day or to-morrow, when the rest will be sent to join you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, October 9, 1862.

Adjt. Gen. OSCAR MALMROS, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

SIR: The Secretary of War instructs me to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th of August, asking for a supply of arms and military stores, to be used in suppressing Indian incursions, and to inform you that your application was referred to the general-in-chief, who is of the opinion that in consideration of the great scarcity of arms needed for the suppression of the rebellion it is desirable to await the report of General Pope relative to the condition of affairs with the Indians.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. H. WATSON,
Assistant Secretary of War.

EXECUTIVE MANSION, *October* 10, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

I believe some Cherokee Indian regiments, with some white forces operating with them, now at or near Fort Scott, are within your department and under your command. John Ross, Principal Chief of the Cherokees, is now here an exile, and he wishes to know, and so do I, whether the force above mentioned could not occupy the Cherokee country consistently with the public service.

Please consider and answer.

A. LINCOLN.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 10, 1862.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

My forces have driven the enemy to Pineville, near the Indian line. I yesterday ordered an advance, driving them into the Territory and beyond. I doubt the expediency of occupying ground so remote from supplies, but I expect to make rebels very scarce in that quarter pretty soon.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIV., ARMY OF SOUTHWEST MISSOURI,
Camp at Gadfly, October 10, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

The scouts from Cassville and from the direction of Keetsville have returned. Cassville was evacuated by the enemy night before last.

The information, though rather indefinite, goes to show that the rebels retreated with the intention of going to Bentonville.

The scout sent into Cassville consisted of three companies of cavalry, under Captain Jenks, and the one toward Keetsville the same strength, under Captain Fuller. Cassville might be occupied and telegraph established to that point. Forage reported somewhat scarce in that vicinity. Commissary train and parts of regimental trains still stuck in the mud. Quite cold.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

SAINT PAUL, MINN.,
October 10, 1862—3 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

The Sioux war is at an end. All of the bands engaged in the late outrages, except 5 men, have been captured. It will be necessary to execute many of them. The settlers can all return. I have not yet heard from the expedition to the Yankton villages, but with the return of that there will not be a hostile Indian east of the Missouri. The example of hanging many of the perpetrators of the late outrages is necessary and will have a crushing effect. I shall to-morrow issue an address requesting all the frontier settlers to return to their homes.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
Camp Release, October 10, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that more Indians have joined the camp near me, so that I have nearly 40 lodges, comprising 90 men, in my power; but I have not yet arrested the latter, as I expect another camp in to-day or to-morrow, the men of which might be frightened off were I to move prematurely. There are many desperate villains in both of these camps. I had a council with those who had come in yesterday. They had one captive, a small male child, who has been given up to me, and will be sent down to its mother, one of the released captives who was dispatched below a few days since.

A provision train which I sent down to Fort Ridgely four days ago will arrive to-morrow, when I shall move with a greater part of my force in search of those camps which are yet behind, as those who will deliver themselves up will probably all be in by that time. In accordance with your orders I will visit Big Stone Lake, but I am reliably informed that I shall find none of the Sisseton bands there, as they left more than a fortnight since for the buffalo region, at or near the Bear's lodge, some 60 or 70 miles beyond. I have received no dispatch from you since that of the 2d instant.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *October* 11, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

My advance under General Brown drove the enemy from Pineville yesterday, without loss on our side. My forces are encamped a few miles south of Newtonia. I intended to move toward Cassville to-day, but heavy rains render it impossible. I shall open communication with Springfield by the Telegraph road as soon as the weather will permit. The enemy is concentrating at Pea Ridge, I believe not more than 15,000 strong.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF SOUTHWEST MISSOURI,
In the Field, Gadfly, October 11, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT,
Commanding Kansas Division:

You will please send one brigade of your division to Keetsville in the morning, starting not later than 7 o'clock, and concentrate the remainder of your division at your present position, leaving however a regiment of cavalry at Keetsville, as understood in our verbal arrangement this morning. I will move to Cassville to-morrow with General Totten's entire division. The officer in command of the brigade sent to Keetsville will be instructed to fall back toward Cassville if pressed by a superior force and send intelligence to you and to me. In such event you will move your entire command to Cassville. Have a strong scouting party sent out in advance of the brigade to go down the Fayetteville road as far as Pea Ridge, unless the enemy is met sooner, and to return and report to-morrow evening. Let the report be forwarded to you and to me immediately.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF SOUTHWEST MISSOURI,
In the Field, Gadfly, Mo., October 11, 1862.

Brigadier-General HERRON:

I am informed by a letter from Colonel Philips, at Crane Creek, that you will be at that place to-day. I have heard nothing from you directly since my order for you to move. I have received no mail for two days. You will please move forward to Cassville as rapidly as you can without overtasking your men. You will leave four companies of Colonel McClurg's regiment at Crane Creek, under command of Major Eno, with instructions to scout the surrounding country, particularly east and southeast, and to furnish escorts for trains when necessary. All other troops at Crane Creek will move with you. I ordered a battery, of Captain Backof's, I presume, which was *en route* from Rolla, to join you, which I hope it has done before now. I will be at Cassville by 12 o'clock to-morrow, and will defer a general advance for you to come up. Answer me at Cassville, and let me know when I may expect you.

Very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS FORT SCOTT, KANS.,
October 11, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT,
Commanding Department of Kansas, in the Field:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that on the 5th instant I received a copy of the proceedings of a public meeting of the citizens in the vicinity of Iola, stating that at the time of reported approaches of the rebel Indians a large number of the Osage and other Indians had moved up in that vicinity and had become quite insolent, and requested me to send a force in that vicinity to prevent a general stampede of the citizens. I immediately addressed a letter to Lieutenant-Colonel Ratliff, commanding Second Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, requesting him to furnish me with a force of 100 men, as many mounted as possible, for the purpose of sending to Iola. Colonel Ratliff kindly furnished the force, although he was compelled to retain some of a force ready to start for the command under Major Burnett. The detachment started the next day, under command of Captain Stanhope, and I gave him instructions as contained in papers marked A.* Captain Stanhope has since reported to me with a letter from Mr. Burnett, register in the land office at Humboldt, copies of which I send you, marked B and H.* I directed Captain Stanhope to move his force to the vicinity of Humboldt and to remain there until everything became quiet. I have since heard from him, and believe that everything now is moving on quietly and that the people are returning to their homes. The Osages are moving back into their own country, and those belonging to the Second Regiment Indian Home Guards, numbering 260, were at Drywood on Wednesday of this week, intending to join the command, but owing to the severe storm most of them returned back to their own country again. At this time, while our people are so liable to Indian scares, I think it best to keep the force where it now is, and shall do so without you disapprove. Major Burnett arrived this evening, and tells me that your orders are that every one of the Second Ohio Volunteer Cavalry able to be mounted shall be sent on. I hope those now at Humboldt are excepted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. S. HENNING,
Major Third Wisconsin Cavalry, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., October 11, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding, &c., U. S. Army:

GENERAL: It is understood that you have been assigned to the command of the Federal forces in Missouri and Arkansas. I have been placed in command of the Confederate troops in the same States, as well as in the Indian Territory, Texas, and that part of Louisiana west of the Mississippi River. The high duties devolved on us respectively make it proper that there should be a well-defined understanding between us as to the manner of carrying on hostilities where any doubts or differences of opinion exist. Ordinarily when civilized and Christian nations are the belligerents no special settlements of any rules of warfare would

*Not found.

seem requisite. It is, however, one of the strange incidents of this most anomalous contest that in the interests of humanity some such arrangement ought to be entered into. This is not said to give offense.

I hope to say what needs to be said in my communication to you in words that will not be offensive and in a temper worthy of the subject. I protest to you that I desire nothing more sincerely than that in all respects this war shall be relieved of whatever tends to make it barbarous. I trust to be met by a similar disposition on your part. Certain positions assumed and acts committed by commanding officers of Federal troops, if persisted in, must not only aggravate the evils inseparable from a state of war, but deprive it of every feature that mitigates those evils. It is insisted that persons not in uniform who may commit acts of hostility against the United States and are captured when operating singly or in small bodies will not be treated as prisoners of war, but as "guerrillas," and if found within the Federal lines "as spies." This ground is taken both by Major-General Sherman and Brigadier-General Totten in their letters to Major-General Hindman, copies of which are inclosed.* It is declared by your President in his late proclamation that the "Government of the United States," including the military and naval authorities thereof, will do no act or acts to repress "slaves in 'rebel States'" in any efforts they may make for actual freedom. With the evident purpose to enable slaves to make such "efforts" arms have been furnished them by Federal officers in Eastern Arkansas. Looking at these matters as calmly as the facts will admit of, I can see but one result of the course which the Federal Government and its officers are thus adopting. That result is—a war of extermination. Such a war is declared against us when the privileges of prisoners of war are denied our people not in uniform and when the same discrimination is made against them when operating singly or in small bodies. We cannot be expected to allow our enemies to decide for us whether we shall fight them in masses or individually, in uniform, without uniform, openly or from ambush. Our forefathers and yours conceded no such right to the British in the first Revolution, and we cannot concede it to you in this. If you go to the extreme which the British threatened, of putting our men to death for refusing to conform to your notions, we shall be driven, as Washington avowed that he would be, to retaliate man for man. The war of extermination thus declared against the men of the South is infinitely more such a war when extended to the women and children of the South. The proclamation of your President apparently contemplates, and the act of your officers in putting arms in the hands of slaves seems to provide for, even that extremity. It cannot in such a situation be expected that we will remain passive, quietly acquiescing in a war of extermination against us, without waging a similar war in return. But all the instincts of our nature, the lessons of our education, and the teachings of our religion are against an alternative so truly horrible. I conjure you not to force it upon us. The shedding of innocent blood, the outrage upon helpless women and children, the utter ruin of society that such a war must produce will render its authors eternally infamous and ought to call down the blighting vengeance of Heaven upon them. I am resolved that such infamy shall not justly attach to me. My Government is determined that no such stain shall be put upon it. Nevertheless, protesting against the necessity, the issue will be met as sternly as it is tendered if the doctrines and practices which I have referred to are not disavowed. Hoping such disavowal may be made by you, I have at the same time

* Probably Totten's of September 17 and Sherman's of September 28, pp. 647, 682.

ordered all Federal prisoners in my hands into close confinement to await your answer to this letter. That answer will decide their fate and fix the character of the war so far as we are concerned. I send this letter under a flag of truce to Brigadier-General Steele at Helena, of whom I beg the courtesy to forward it to you. Please send your answer through him also.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
Camp Release, October 11, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Commanding Military District of the Northwest:

GENERAL: Henry Belland has just arrived with your dispatch of 7th instant.

Those of the 6th, referred to, have not yet been received. Your orders relative to the disposition of the Indians will be obeyed as promptly as possible. They will interfere somewhat with my forward movement, as I designed to leave on the 12th with a portion, or rather the larger part, of my command in pursuit of the refugee Indians. As the order is imperative to send all below, I shall suspend the execution of the sentenced Indians, about 20 in number, and dispatch them with others who I shall arrest in the neighboring camp this afternoon, to Fort Snelling, to be subject to your direction. The number to be sent down, including the 300 men, women, and children, supposed to be contained in the camp near my own, will be nearly or quite 1,500; and I trust you have given orders to have them supplied with provisions along the route, or there will be great suffering among them. They must necessarily travel slowly, and they will therefore be many days in reaching Fort Snelling. I shall endeavor to have them *en route* within two or three days. As I must weaken my force by dispatching at least three companies of infantry to guard the prisoners, I hope you will give orders to Colonel Montgomery to receive the latter at Saint Peter and escort them below with his command or part of it, so as to permit the companies of my corps to return and rejoin me from that place.

From the tenor of your dispatch I judge that you do not intend that the infantry shall be employed in the expedition to the Yanktons, but that Colonel Crooks will be dispatched thither with the 600 cavalry you propose to send up. Understanding this to be your intention, I shall, after having disembarrassed myself of the prisoners, sweep the country between this point and Big Stone Lake, with a view to catch the refugee Indians if they are scattered into small parties, or fight them if they assemble in force, which I do not believe they will, unless assisted by the Sissetons and Yanktons; that is not probable, but is still possible. I shall do all I can to find Little Crow and the few lodges, but the Indians believe him to be fleeing toward the Red River, to take refuge under the British flag. I shall offer a reward for his apprehension, as you direct.

There are many pretty good houses on the Indian reservation near the lower agency which add value to the land, and can be of no future service to the Indians under the plan of operations adopted by you. These I shall not destroy, unless ordered to do so by you. The corn

and potatoes there might be gathered and prove useful in military operations in this quarter.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 155. } WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, October* 11, 1862.

The Territories of Colorado and Nebraska are included in the Department of the Missouri.

By order of the Secretary of War:

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

CASSVILLE, MO., *October* 12, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

I arrived at this place at 11 o'clock a. m. to-day with General Totten's division. My right rests at Keetsville to-night. General Blunt's division is 7 miles west, and General Herron is at Crane Creek, coming up. We have driven the enemy from Missouri. His force seems much demoralized and was retreating rapidly, according to last reports. I doubt whether he will take a stand this side of Boston Mountains. I cannot safely advance far beyond this point with my present force until I get more definite information as to re-enforcements, which may be coming up from the south or southeast. I have sent down White River to ascertain if there is any movement from that direction. Perhaps you may be able to give me information as to this matter. My last reliable news says the Texas troops have gone to Little Rock. If so, the force in front of me is only from 17,000 to 20,000, not all armed. I can whip them whenever they may choose their ground. My command is in good health and condition; but some of the Indian regiments are destitute of tents and blankets. Can they not be supplied?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 12, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

GENERAL: Many of the Enrolled Militia of this State have been and are in actual service. They have been called out for stated periods, say thirty days. Heretofore they have had half rations furnished by the Government, and I have ordered full rations when they seem to need and deserve them. There are many of them doing good service, and very much need blankets and clothing. A month or two's service would be worth a suit of clothes. There is a large quantity of gray clothing here that can be colored; also a quantity of condemned clothing. I recommend the issue of such damaged clothing to these troops that have served a month and are again on duty to serve thirty days at my discretion. I would in such discretion furnish the most needy and deserving. I submit the matter for your consideration. I have avoided making any call myself for militia; but they were called before

I took this command, and they are many of them so useful they cannot be immediately dispensed with. They have been called out by the Governor or some of the local militia commanders according to orders from General Schofield, with a kind of understanding they are not to be paid, and as far as possible are to be maintained at the expense of the disloyal neighbors. The general plan seems to work well, but there are a great many poor men in this kind of service very willing to work for nothing who have not the clothes to work with.

General Schofield telegraphed yesterday that his advance had driven the rebels out of Pineville. They must therefore be out of the southwest corner, and it seems to me the enemy must go beyond Boston Mountains. General Schofield, however, still apprehends a stand and a fight, and orders forward two more regiments from Springfield. I have cautioned the general not to be led off into a barren wilderness. If, as I think, the enemy must go beyond the mountains, he had better make a detour through the Indian country and back to Springfield with his main force. He has now about 15,000 men.

The detachment from Helena is arriving at Pilot Knob. When I arrived here there were only two field pieces and some 2,000 poorly organized troops at Pilot Knob to resist McBride's advance. The draft of artillery from Helena was especially necessary to make Pilot Knob tenable.

I shall soon be ready to move down from Pilot Knob against McBride, who it is said has about 5,000.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 7. HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., October* 12, 1862.

The combined forces of Missouri and Kansas, as an army corps in the field, now commanded by Brig. Gen. J. M. Schofield, will be denominated the Army of the Frontier.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, October 13, 1862.

Hon. CALEB B. SMITH,
Secretary of the Interior, Washington City:

SIR: The Secretary of War instructs me to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of September 16, transmitting a copy of a letter from Mr. B. F. Lushbaugh, United States agent for the Pawnee Indians, asking for authority to arm this tribe and also to raise a volunteer regiment in the Territory of Nebraska.

In reply, you are respectfully informed that, your communication having been referred to the general-in-chief, he is of the opinion that the arming of these Indians without further proof of their friendly character would be of doubtful policy, even if no other objection existed; and that if the Territory of Nebraska can raise more than her quota of volunteers they should be received into the service of the United States

if application is made by the proper authority in conformity with the regulations of the service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. H. WATSON,
Assistant Secretary of War.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Cassville, Mo.:*

I am glad to meet you where I know the country and have immediate communication with you. From Cassville to West Plains, on your left, the country is a labyrinth and desolation. No army will assail you through them. Crane Creek is the key to all that region, and for the present I think it would be well to keep Herron there. I have news direct from Little Rock; also Little Rock paper of the 1st and 4th.

Holmes was at Little Rock; Hindman at Devall's Bluff, 40 miles east. Parsons, with about 8,000, had moved toward Missouri two weeks ago. He is now near Pocahontas, I suppose. Steen and McBride are near Pocahontas, with about 3,000. My information as to these matters is reliable. The Little Rock paper of the 4th speaks of the first affair at Newtonia as follows:

CLARKSVILLE, *October* 3, 1862.

Mr. George Adams, who belongs to Colonel Carroll's regiment, home on sick furlough, has just arrived from General Rains' headquarters, which place he left on Wednesday morning last. He reports that a courier arrived from Colonel Cooper to General Rains with dispatches, stating that he had heavy skirmishing all day Monday at Newtonia, Mo. On Tuesday the engagement became general, which lasted until late in the evening. Cooper succeeded in driving the enemy back 5 miles; the enemy left 100 dead on the field. Our loss is 5 killed and 60 wounded. Cooper took 114 prisoners. On Tuesday night the Federals were re-enforced by 4,000. The fight would be renewed Wednesday morning. Last accounts Cooper was holding his ground when Adams left and a portion of Rains' command was ready to move.

CAMP MCCULLOCH, *October* 1, 1862.

An express from Colonel Shelby arrived at 12 o'clock last night. Reports Colonels Cooper and Shelby as having been attacked by the Federals on yesterday. The enemy lost 100 in killed on the field and 103 prisoners, who are expected in this morning. Our loss is 5 killed and 50 wounded. The Federals were re-enforced; the fight occurred near Newtonia, Mo. Another fight is expected to-day.

Yours, truly,

J. BOLLETER,
Captain and Acting Assistant Quartermaster.

P. S.—8.30 o'clock a. m. Express in reports the troops engaged nearly all night. We heard a few cannon-shots.

From this I infer Rains was within a day's ride of Newtonia at that time. He must have re-enforced his two colonels before you came up to that point. The news at Little Rock was that the Indians had deserted the rebel lines and would fight on our side. This about the Indians was rumor; but as to the location of Holmes and Hindman and their forces in that region it is reliable. That force is in no connection with you, and it cannot be moved by White River Valley in any reasonable time. It is evidently on the defensive or going toward Helena or Pilot Knob. Crane Creek is convenient to the only approaches from that White River country.

What, then, is your most reliable facts of forces in your front?

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding Department.

CASSVILLE, MO., *October* 13, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

GENERAL: Your dispatch of to-day is received; also that of the 7th came by express this morning. My information agrees with yours as to the positions of Holmes, Hindman, and others. This leaves the force in front of me, as I stated in my dispatch last night, from 17,000 to 20,000, with sixteen or eighteen pieces of artillery. Not more than 10,000 are well armed and not more than 15,000 are armed at all. They impress every man wherever they go, and have several thousand without arms. I have driven them from the country upon which they relied for subsistence and forage. They must fight, starve, or retreat into the Arkansas Valley. There is plenty of corn and some of wheat in this part of Missouri. All the rebels planted large corn fields under Price's orders. I still think it probable the enemy will make an effort to regain a foothold here, and I hope will give me battle within a few days. They are starved, ragged, and dissatisfied at the failure of Price to support them at Newtonia, as was agreed upon. He started to come up, but was frightened by enormously exaggerated reports of my strength.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

CASSVILLE, MO., *October* 13, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

General Herron will join me to-morrow. I then propose to drive the enemy across the mountains or make him fight. My desire is to clear out Northwestern Arkansas and then send General Blunt's command into the Indian Territory, so that the Indian refugees may return to their homes. I leave some cavalry at Crane Creek to watch the approaches from the White River country. After the condition of affairs in front is decided I can increase the force there if necessary. The organization of the militia will be very slow. All the men have been conscripted or driven from the country. The country should be occupied until the loyal men have time to return, be organized, and armed; it is the only practical way to hold the country permanently. To march through it and return will do more harm than good. I ought not to advance farther than I can be sustained in any probable contingency. I will get all the information possible and await your instructions as to the line of policy to be pursued.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS POST,
Mount Vernon, Mo., October 13, 1862.

Col. W. W. ORME, *Commanding, Springfield, Mo.:*

SIR: Inclosed herewith I forward to you a letter from Cockrell to General Hindman. The dispatch bearer was taken by a citizen of the west end of our county and handed over to Captain Stotts, who commands a company of Enrolled Missouri State Militia at Bower's Mills, and will be sent to Springfield in a short time. He is accompanied by a negro boy, who says he belongs to a Union man. He says that Cockrell is in Johnson County, Missouri, with about 30 men, and that Quantrill is in Jackson County with about 250 men. The prisoner is

still at Bower's Mills. I have not seen him. He is reported to say that Cockrell is not going to attack the Federal forces, but only desires to get out of the State. He was riding a fine horse and was armed with two splendid revolvers.

The letter speaks for itself, and I thought it prudent to send it to you immediately.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

PLEASANT M. WEAR,
Major Enrolled Missouri State Militia, Comdg. Post.

[Inclosure.]

CAMP LEE, *October* 5, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN:

SIR: I arrived safely in this vicinity after three days' hard marching with all the men that I left you with near Pineville; found the Feds. thick in every quarter, all moving south to meet you.

We have been at work on a small scale; have some 1,500 men sworn into the service, and have not heard from a great many of the men that I have sent out recruiting; so the numbers may be largely augmented by the 10th, the day that I intend concentrating all the men that I have mustered into the service. I will be able to arm two-thirds of the whole number, and as all the Feds. and militia have gone south I think I will be able to carry everything before me when I move; and if you will make diversion in my favor about the 12th of October I think that I will be able to capture Sedalia and totally destroy the Southwest Branch, thereby cutting off all communication between Saint Louis and Springfield.

From all that I can learn there is not 3,000 militia in Missouri north of the Osage River, and they are scared out of their boots.

If I meet with no reverses you may look for me with a brigade 5,000 strong inside of thirty days from date. If you have any instructions for me send the bearer of this back, as he is a bold, daring fellow, acquainted with all the country.

Hoping every success may attend our united efforts to conquer a peace, I remain, yours, very respectfully,

J. V. COCKRELL.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *October* 13, 1862—10.40 a. m.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Five regiments can be sent from this State by November 1. Please instruct me in time where to send them. The river closes about November 25. Three infantry regiments and such of the regiments of cavalry authorized by War Department as can be raised will remain. It is necessary to keep up the line of posts along the frontier during the winter to induce settlers to return. The troops retained will be sufficient for this purpose and to make the suggested demonstrations on the plains in the spring. The arrangements made in Dakota and Nebraska will insure security there. Letters to that effect received from the Governors. Have not yet heard from expedition to Yankton villages and Chippewa country. There is strong testimony that white men led the Indians in late outrages. Do I need further authority to execute Indians condemned by military commission?

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 13, 1862.

Major-General POPE, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

As the campaign against the Sioux for this fall is virtually ended, the Secretary of War directs that no more quartermaster's and commissary stores be collected in your department than may be necessary for winter's supply. At present the demands for means of transportation elsewhere are so great as to absorb all that can possibly be procured. The order sending the paroled prisoners to your department will probably be countermanded. If no operations can be carried on in the winter you will not require any additional forces.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
Camp Release, October 13, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Comdg. Department of the Northwest, Saint Paul, Minn.:

GENERAL: According to your orders I have disarmed and secured the Indian men near my camp, and have further given directions to Captain Whitney, in charge of the lower camp of Indians, to do the same, which was no doubt accomplished this morning. I have now 101 Indian men in custody, including the 21 under sentence, all of whom will be sent down as soon as possible, with those from the camp below.

I shall to-day dispatch an expedition of three companies of infantry and 50 mounted men to secure any straggling lodges which may be found about Lac-qui-Parle, or between there and the Coteau des Prairies, about 30 miles distant.

I find that the process of removing 1,500 men, women, and children to Fort Snelling is likely to tax not only my means of transportation, but my numerical force, so severely as to preclude the hope that anything more than detachment service to points not very far distant can be accomplished by my command until disembarrassed from this important but exceedingly perplexing charge. I have not received your dispatch of the 6th, nor any later than the 7th instant. If you deem proper I will take charge of the removal of the Indians below in person, as I should be very much gratified to have a leave of absence for thirty days. I think a personal conference with you would be of advantage to the public service in the present condition of things; and I think, further, that I can be better spared now from this region than I could perhaps be at a later period.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

N. B.—Will you please inform me whether, under the sixty-fifth article of war, I have the right, as a general officer commanding an army in the field, to convene a general court-martial. There are men in arrest for desertion and other crimes who should be tried.

Respectfully, yours,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
Camp Release, October 13, 1862.

Lieut. Col. WILLIAM [R.] MARSHALL:

SIR: I have placed you in command of an expedition principally to secure any Indians, with their families, who may be straggling about Lac-qui-Parle or between that point and the Coteau des Prairies. It may be necessary to visit the coteau, about 30 miles distant, and, if there is good reason to believe any Indian camp near, to go toward its southwestern limit, about 15 miles farther; but as it is not the intention to make a distant expedition, you will use a wise discretion, upon consultation with Major Brown, who accompanies you, and not penetrate too far into the country from this camp. You can assure the Indians that it is not the purpose of the Government to punish innocent persons, but they must surrender at discretion and come in under guard. You will of course prevent the men under your command from using any undue or unnecessary violence toward the Indians, should you take any of the latter, and especially do not permit any insult to the females.

I have directed the detachment to be furnished with six days' rations, although I do not expect you to be absent for so long a time. Reposing entire confidence in your judgment, I need hardly exhort you to exercise great vigilance and caution against surprise or ambush.

Very respectfully, yours,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 14, 1862.

General BEN. LOAN, *Jefferson City, Mo.:*

A messenger and negro boy were taken in Lawrence County with dispatches from Cockrell to Hindman, saying that he (Cockrell) had left Hindman at Pineville and gone north; that he has 1,500 sworn in and expected many more by the 10th; that he could arm two thirds, and expected to attack Sedalia about the 12th instant and destroy the Southwest Branch; that he had learned there were only 3,000 militia north of the Osage River. The messenger and boy say Cockrell is in Johnson County with about 300, and Quantrill in Jackson with 250. That Cockrell is not going to attack, but wants to get out of the State.

Catch him if you can.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

CASSVILLE, MO., *October* 14, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

My forces are essentially located same as on the 12th, except General Herron's command, which is now coming up. Rains, with 4,000 infantry and eight pieces of artillery, is believed to be at Cross Hollows. Cooper, Coffee, and Shelby are between that point and the Indian Territory, much scattered, to obtain forage and provisions. Their exact locations not known. I am expecting reports every moment. I am about ordering a strong reconnaissance to feel of Rains. I am ready to advance at any moment if you so direct. I believe the enemy will con-

centrate at Cross Hollows and give me battle; if not, he must of course retreat beyond the Boston Mountains. I have no doubt of my ability to whip him wherever he may stand this side of the mountains.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

CASSVILLE, MO., *October* 14, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

My information is that the rebels regard Cross Hollows as a very favorable place to resist an attack, though they may choose a point this side. But I care little where it may be. Forage is very scarce about Pineville and is nearly eaten up about Newtonia. For 10 miles about this place and Keetsville it is very abundant; the rebels seem to have reserved it for future use. I believe I can whip or drive the enemy from Northwest Arkansas without delay and then march into the Indian Territory. I may need re-enforcements to accomplish this if the enemy does not stand so that I can break him up, but I think no more than can be easily furnished.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Cassville, Mo.:*

Cross Hollows is no place for a fight. Good water and mills are the only conveniences. The hollows and streams this side are better standpoints; but the country must be very destitute. I am anxious to have the rebels about Keetsville impoverished, so they can't feed the rebel army. Also I want, if appearances admit, that your main force should move west, so as to eat out the country and operate in the Indian Territory. The region of Pineville, Newtonia, and Granby is a rebel haunt.

The President also desires Ross re-established in the Cherokee country.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 22. } HDQRS. DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI, *Jefferson City, October* 14, 1862.

I. A large proportion of the wealth of the disloyalists in this district is in the hands of disloyal persons who reside in or in the vicinity of the cities and towns, and who have no articles in kind required for the subsistence of troops, and have in consequence escaped bearing a reasonable share of the burdens imposed upon the disloyal inhabitants. For the purpose of correcting this evil, and with the view of equalizing these burdens as near as may be, the sum of $15,000 is hereby levied upon the disloyal inhabitants of Saline County, and the sum of $6,000 is levied upon the disloyal inhabitants of Middleton Township, in the county of La Fayette, and the sum of $4,000 is levied upon the disloyal inhabitants of the township of Dover, in La Fayette County.

II. Brig. Gen. R. C. Vaughan, commanding the Enrolled Militia, by order, will provide for assessments, levy, and collection and distribution of said sums of money assessed upon the disloyal inhabitants of Saline

County and upon the townships of Dover and Middleton, in La Fayette County, by due appointment of commissioners and directing the means of enforcing this order in detail.

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General Missouri State Militia, Comdg. District.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *October* 14, 1862—10 a. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

All troops from Wisconsin and Iowa can be at once sent where the Government needs them. One infantry regiment could be left in Iowa, which, with the mounted regiments raised by State authority, will be sufficient to protect the frontier and take part in the expeditions in the spring. I sent orders some time ago to Iowa for their regiments to proceed to Saint Louis as fast as organized, in compliance with previous orders of War Department.

I request that the order for the companies of the Third Cavalry at Detroit to report here be not countermanded. I need them.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *October* 14, 1862—11 a. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

Have not heard from expedition to Yankton villages. Indians preparing for battle; from all appearances there will be a decisive fight—about 500 lodges of them.

Sibley has plenty of men and artillery. No fear of results.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, D. C., October 14, 1862—2.15 p. m.

Major-General POPE,
Commanding, Saint Paul, Minn.:

Your communication addressed to this Department in relation to disarming the Indians and changing the policy of the Government in regard to them and your telegram to General Halleck on the same subject have been submitted to the President and are now under consideration by him. He instructs me to say that he desires you to employ your force in such manner as shall maintain the peace and secure the white inhabitants from Indian aggressions, and that upon the questions of policy presented by you his instructions will be given as soon as he shall obtain information from the Indian Department which he desires.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

WASHINGTON, *October* 14, 1862.

Brigadier-General MEIGS, *Quartermaster-General:*

GENERAL: General Pope telegraphs that he will retain in Minnesota only three regiments of infantry and such cavalry as can be raised in that State. All other troops will be sent to Kentucky or Tennessee. The Indian war in that quarter is deemed to be ended for the season. All the supplies intended for the Upper Mississippi and not wanted there should be sent elsewhere.

Very respectfully,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
Camp Release, October 14, 1862.

Capt. J. C. WHITNEY,
Commanding Detachment at Yellow Medicine:

SIR: I have received your dispatch of to-day with accompanying papers. Your proceeding, as I expected, in carrying out my orders was well taken and judicious, and I feel gratified that your success was so complete. In order to enable you to guard your prisoners perfectly for the few days required for preparation for their removal, I have ordered Captain Wilson's company, under the command of Lieutenant Parker, to proceed to-night to re-enforce you. He will report to you for orders, and I desire that you will keep a strong guard over the prisoners, so as to avoid any danger of the escape of any of them. They will have to be secured with irons around the leg two together, as I have done here; I have now 101 men fixed in that way, who I shall send down shortly under a guard to join those you have in confinement, and then dispatch the whole to Fort Snelling. It is probable there are some innocent men among the prisoners in both camps, especially among your own; but it is impossible to winnow them out now, and they must all be taken down together.

The Indians, men, women, and children, must be principally fed on corn and potatoes, although I do not object to their receiving fresh beef twice a week when it can be obtained. Our own supplies are too scant to enable us to be very liberal on that score. You and Major Galbraith will please collect what trace-chains and suitable iron rods can be found, with a view to the extra security of the prisoners against escape. I have addressed an official communication to Major Galbraith of this date. You will forbid the men released from custody from straying away from the camp.

I am, captain, very respectfully,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 15, 1862—11.40 a. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

My Helena troops are in very bad health. I must relieve some more of them, so they can recover from summer diseases. More than half the Arkansas regiment at Helena is sick or dead. I want fresh troops to send down. Would like to have Illinois and Iowa sent immediately.

Three Iowa regiments are coming soon. The enemy has fallen back from Southwest Missouri, but seems to advance from Pocahontas toward Houston, I advancing from Pilot Knob to Patterson as fast as troops arrive.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 15, 1862.

Brig. Gen. E. A. CARR, *Helena, Ark.:*

GENERAL: I am obliged to you for slips, papers, reports, &c., showing the whereabouts of the enemy. I am glad to get such papers, and hope you will send me all such intelligence.

I am beginning to move against Steen, McBride, and Parsons, who are near Pocahontas, and trust they will soon move south. Fresh troops are promised, and I shall send such to your post, hoping they will not take the ague which the hot season has brought on our Arkansas troops. Meantime I hope your force, forts, and gunboats will hold that point steady.

The enemy is also falling back before Schofield, who still thinks there is some 20,000 under Rains and Coffee and others in his front. Winslow is recovering from a very dangerous and protracted illness.

Major Curtis is down with fever. Major Thomas I. McKenny's horse fell and injured him so he is unable to do much and I am over-worked. Still business goes on.

I am, truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

KEETSVILLE, MO., *October* 15, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

My reconnoitering party was driven back from Cross Hollows last evening. I am preparing for an advance in force.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 15, 1862.

Major-General POPE, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

All troops in your department not otherwise directed will be sent to Memphis. The Territory of Nebraska has been transferred to the Department of the Missouri.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
Camp Release, October 15, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Comdg. Department of the Northwest, Saint Paul, Minn.:

GENERAL: I have the prisoners in my camp, 101 in number, chained two and two together, preparatory to their removal to Fort Snelling.

I have 236 in the camp below, who are more or less obnoxious to suspicion, who, in accordance with my orders to Captain Whitney, have been disarmed and confined and will be secured in the same manner. Apart from these there will be some 50 or 60 who have been friendly to the whites throughout the whole affair sent down with the women and children without being subjected to the same treatment. They will simply be placed under guard. There are doubtless some innocent men in the number I have secured in fetters, but there is no time to examine so large a number, and I have therefore thought it proper to place them beyond the hope of escape until their guilt or innocence is established by the tribunal to be appointed by you for their trial.

The proceedings of the military commission who tried and sentenced the 20 already reported will, after having been acted upon by me, be dispatched to your headquarters for your consideration. These men, as I before wrote you, will be sent below with the others, as I construe your order of the 7th instant to be peremptory to send all.

Can a member of my staff now occupying temporarily the position of acting assistant adjutant-general under State authority serve as a member or as judge advocate of a court-martial if you decide I have the power to appoint one?

There is nothing later than a report yesterday morning from the detachment sent out in pursuit of the Indians, when officers and men were in good spirits and traveling rapidly. The report, which is the latest received from the extreme upper Indians, received from a young Wahpeton Indian I myself found about 2 miles from camp yesterday and brought in as prisoner, is that the Yanktons, 600 lodges in number, are encamped 30 miles above the end of the coteau, or about 120 miles from here, and the Sissetons, some of whom are implicated in the attack on Abercrombie, still farther northwest. With the Yanktons, or rather the Eastern Yanktonnais, we have had thus far no recent causes for quarrel, as it is extremely doubtful whether they have harbored or even seen Little Crow and his small band of refugees.

The young Sioux referred to reports that a principal man among the Sissetons, who had a son killed in the battle of Wood Lake, has assembled his friends and relatives to the number of 20 lodges, and gone in pursuit of Little Crow with the avowed intention of killing him, as he holds him responsible as the cause of his son's death. This may or may not be true, but is probable and in accordance with the Indian notions. I have as yet no dispatch from you later than the 7th. I yesterday received notice of my appointment as brigadier-general from the Secretary of War.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
Camp Release, October 15, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Comdg. Department of the Northwest, Saint Paul, Minn.:

GENERAL: After my dispatch of to-day had been sent I had the honor to receive your two communications of 10th instant, which countermand in part your previous orders relative to the disposition of the prisoners who may be proved guilty before the military commission, which I will set to work as soon as possible.

So soon as the cavalry arrive with the spare horses you mention I will organize the expedition against the Yanktons with all speed, and after it is dispatched I will remove my camp to the lower agency to carry out your instructions, and after having executed those found guilty I will send the remainder under guard to Fort Snelling.

Permit me to express the opinion that the plan adopted by you will work much better as an example than if the prisoners were taken to Fort Snelling to be tried, for the lack of evidence there might have enabled many of the guilty to escape punishment, which will not be the case here.

I should be glad to conduct the proposed expedition against the upper Indians in person, but a severe attack of rheumatism, or something else like it, in the back, prevents me from taking the active exercise I am accustomed to, and apart from that I deem my presence here in closing up the operations connected with the prisoners as absolutely necessary. I shall therefore withdraw my application for leave of absence until I deem the time to have arrived when I can better be spared. You need not fear that any guilty Indian will escape punishment.

I beg leave to remind you, lest it escape your recollection in the hurry of business, that it is quite necessary I should be informed whether I have the legal authority to order a general court-martial, as there are cases in the camp in which at least one officer and several privates are charged with grave offenses, which should be disposed of without delay.

In case you bring the Winnebagoes up to witness the punishment of the guilty Sioux, I would suggest that several of Little Priest's band, with the chief himself, are obnoxious to the same charges. I believe I have the names produced in the evidence of seven of that band who are implicated.

I do not know how the expedition proposed can be carried out successfully without forage unless you have given orders for a prompt supply; nevertheless, when the horsemen and horses come, it will be pushed ahead, forage or no forage.

I am, general, &c.,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 16, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

General Carr telegraphs that he thinks Holmes, Hindman, and McCulloch are combining to attack him. Can't you send some fresh regiments that way from Illinois? I am moving against the forces at Pocahontas and Cross Hollows, but feel uneasy about Helena.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION,
Memphis, October 17, 1862.

General E. A. CARR, *Commanding, Helena, Ark.:*

DEAR GENERAL: I had just concluded to send a flag of truce to Little Rock, Ark., to carry certain letters to Maj. Gen. T. C. Hindman, when I received yours of the 6th, and now send the same, that General Curtis' answer may pass through you. You will receive herewith a

parcel containing two letters from General S. R. Curtis, dated Saint Louis, October 14,* and one from myself of this date, all addressed to General Hindman, at Little Rock, with a flag of truce. I have heard from that place up to last Friday, at which time General Holmes was there, but Hindman had gone, some thought, to Des Arc, others to the west. From all information I think their forces are scattered and in no shape to attempt the invasion of the Mississippi, nor do I think they will attack you, although they may infest the whole country with their detached bands of guerrillas. Yesterday a party fired on the boats Continental and Dickey at a point near the boundary line of Missouri from the Arkansas shore, firing a 12-pounder howitzer. Two shots struck both boats in dangerous places, but by extraordinary luck missed the boiler and passengers. According to my rule, made known some weeks ago, I shall expel ten families for each boat, and will see that a fair proportion of secesh travel in each boat. I have also sent up in the Eugene three companies of infantry, two 6-pounders and one 20-pounder rifle, to dislodge the party, but the same gun unless captured will be used again. A gunboat lies at Pillow and will go to the same point, for this practice of firing on boats must be punished with terrible severity. As to reaching the guerrillas, we cannot undertake to chase them through the country, but must hold the neighborhood responsible.

If I have anything here you want let me know and I will send it if possible, but remember that you have more men than I have, and the armies of Price, Van Dorn, Villepigue, and Lovell, the wrecks of the late battle at Corinth, re-enforced by Ruggles and the exchanged prisoners, are all near Holly Springs, within two days' march of me.

I am, &c.,

W. T. SHERMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION,
Memphis, October 17, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding Confederate Forces, Little Rock, Ark.:

SIR: I had the honor to write you on the 28th ultimo in partial answer to your communication of the 23d ultimo, and now inclose you General Curtis' full reply to the matters contained in yours.

It should not be that men of enlarged intelligence should make civil war more desperate than it is sure to be made by the acts of a class of soldiers who all their lives have been used to the largest amount of liberty to do their will, good and bad. You know full well that on your side guerrillas or partisan rangers commit acts which you would not sanction, and that small detachments of our men commit acts of individual revenge, leaving no evidence or trace whereby we can fix the responsibility. Instead of yielding to this tendency we ought gradually to improve discipline so that each general in command can trace all acts and then assume the full responsibility. If we allow the passions of our men to get full command then indeed will this war become a reproach to the names of liberty and civilization.

No later than yesterday some guerrillas in the State of Arkansas, near Needham's Cut-off, fired 12-pounder howitzer shells at the steam-

* Not found.

boats Continental and J. H. Dickey, neither of which had on board a single soldier, except a reserve guard, or any Government stores. Both were loaded with goods for the use of the people of West Tennessee, who come to Memphis for the articles they deem necessary for the lives and comfort of their families, as also for the use of the inhabitants of Memphis itself. Now we present the anomalous fact that in Memphis reside the wives and children of hundreds of men who, under (as we think) a misguided belief that we are enemies and invaders, are in arms against us. For my part I am unwilling longer to protect the families and property of men who fire from ambush upon our soldiers whether on the river banks or the road-side, and I shall gradually compel such families to go forth and seek their husbands and brothers. I will permit them to carry away their household goods and servants, thereby reducing to that extent the necessity for providing for them at our markets. You may style this cruel and barbarous, but I know my heart, and have no hesitation in saying to the Southern men, women, or children, I will give all the help and assistance I can; that I respect their maternal and legal rights as much as you do; but I will also respect the lives and rights of others who pursue a lawful and common right to navigate the Mississippi River, which is not yours. We are willing to meet you anywhere and everywhere in manly fight, but to the assassin who fires from the river bank on an unarmed boat we will not accord the title, name, or consideration of an honorable soldier. You may carry word to your guerrillas or rangers that when they fire on any boat they are firing on their own Southern people, for such travel on every boat, and if that does not influence them you may trust to our ingenuity to devise a remedy; for every grade of offense there is a remedy.

We profess to know what civilized warfare is and has been for hundreds of years, and cannot accept your construction of it. If, as you threaten in your letter, you hang an officer, a prisoner in your hands, in retaliation of some act of ours, conjured up by false statements of interested parties, remember that we have hundreds of thousands of men bitter and yearning for revenge. Let us but loose these from the restraints of discipline, and no life or property would be safe in the regions where we do hold possession and power. You initiate the game, and my word for it your people will regret it long after you pass from earth.

We are willing to restrict our operations as far as may be to the acts of war controlled by educated and responsible officers, but if you or those who acknowledge your power think otherwise, we must accept the issue.

My command, as you know, does not embrace Arkansas, but I will not allow the firing on boats from the Arkansas shore to go unnoticed.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. T. SHERMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

OCTOBER 17, 1862.

Col. T. L. CRAWFORD, *Jefferson City, Mo.:*

Dash down on; arrest all the leading secesh, and hurry them from their homes. Give out the assurance that another attack on a boat will burn the town.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

LEXINGTON, MO., *October* 17, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

Lieutenant-Colonel Woolfolk has just returned, with 225 men and two pieces of artillery. He drove the rebels, from 700 to 1,000 strong, across Johnson County. They are in precipitate retreat out of the State. The crisis is past here; we do not need any re-enforcements now. There will soon be peace here.

JAMES McFERRAN,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS FORT SCOTT.
October 17, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT,
Commanding District of Kansas, in the Field:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the Indian difficulties spoken of in my last report are quieted down, as per report of Captain Stanhope, marked A,* and that I have ordered Captain Stanhope to return with his command on the 20th of this month. Complaint has been made that small parties of rebels have made inward in the vicinity of Barnesville and some of the inhabitants left with their families, but on my assurance returned again, as I sent a small force in that vicinity and have since sent 30 men out of Captain Seaman's command to remain there for the present. The same parties came over near Squire Redfield's, on the Drywood, and robbed and plundered extensively, and I sent a detachment in pursuit of them, which has not returned. I feel the need of more cavalry, as for the last week there have not been sufficient men in camp to furnish picket guard.

On Wednesday night last some of my scouts returned and reported that Livingston was on the Dry Fork of Spring River, with 200 men, in wait for the train escorted by Captain Earl. I immediately ordered Captain Conkey, with all of his available force, to the assistance of Captain Earl, and they have just returned, with the train all safe. Livingstone was in wait, but did not make an attack, as Captain Earl remained at Carthage until Captain Conkey met him. Colonel Barstow has ordered Captain Derry, with his squadron, to the regiment, so that I have only Companies I and M. Colonel Chipman, chief of staff of General Curtis' staff, has been spending several days at this post, and expresses himself as highly pleased with everything in this district.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
B. S. HENNING,
Major Third Wisconsin Cavalry, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
Camp Release, October 17, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Comdg. Department of the Northwest, Saint Paul, Minn.:

GENERAL: Since my last, acknowledging receipt of your dispatches of the 10th instant, I have received no dispatches from your headquarters.

---

* Not found.

On the afternoon of the 15th instant Rev. Mr. Riggs, chaplain of the expedition, learned from a friendly Indian among my scouts that a party of Sioux were encamped on the other side of Lac-qui-Parle, about 15 miles distant, and communicated the fact to me, suggesting the possibility of their capture. I immediately organized an expedition, under the command of Captain Merriman, of B Company, of the Sixth Infantry, consisting of his own company, 25 mounted men, under Sergeant Fox, of the Third Infantry, and 10 mounted scouts attached to these headquarters, under Lieut. G. A. McLeod, and ordered a movement to be made at 10 o'clock in the evening. The instructions given by me to Captain Merriman were strictly executed, and resulted in the capture, without even a show of resistance, of 22 men, 22 women, and 23 children, most of the latter being known as deeply implicated in the late outrages. These were conducted under escort to these headquarters and properly secured, while the women and children were ordered to join the general camp at Yellow Medicine, whither they have gone under guard this morning. I beg leave to add that the whole affair was a complete success, and that I issued an order yesterday, which was read at dress parade, expressing my appreciation of the good conduct of all the officers and men employed in the expedition.

Nothing further has been heard from the detachment under Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall, which left here at midnight of the 13th instant. I shall expect him to return within three days. The second detachment of cavalry dispatched by you has not yet arrived.

The military commission is engaged in trial of the prisoners, having been convened yesterday. The cases of some 20 men have been disposed of, but not yet submitted to these headquarters.

I have now 123 Indian men prisoners, including the 20 first sentenced, and 236 men are confined at Yellow Medicine, 20 miles below this point.

As the Indians reported their force at Yellow Medicine to be about 750 (exclusive of half-breeds, who were forced to be present), about one-third of whom did not participate in the conflict there, or rather at Wood Lake, my estimate is as follows, based on the best information I can obtain, to wit:

Entire force of the Medawakanton, Sioux, and Wahpetons	750
Prisoners in Camp Release	123
Friendly Indians (scouts) in same camp	5
Prisoners at Yellow Medicine, strictly confined	236
Friendly Indians there, under surveillance	63
Killed in engagement at Wood Lake (known at least)	30
Wounded (supposed)	40
	497

Say 500 warriors accounted for, leaving 250, besides the 100 in White Lodge and Sleepy Eyes' bands of Sioux Sissetons, who committed the Lake Shetek massacres, yet to be found and dealt with. I believe the above to be nearly correct. If there is any error, it will be found to be in overrating the men still at large. The estimate embraces all the bands below Big Stone Lake. I am convinced I am not far wrong when I state the Sioux Indians above as follows:

Sissetons of Standing Buffalo, Wanatua, and Red Feather, with other smaller bands at Big Stone Lake and Lake Traverse	450
Eastern Yanktonnais, including Cut-Heads and Ouk patiens [Uncapapa?]	800
	1,250

The latter may be somewhat underestimated, but they do not in any case exceed in number 1,000 warriors. To these may be added about 400 Missouri Yanktons, with whom the Eastern Yanktonnais are intimately connected, and by whom they could readily be re-enforced.

You have therefore, general, within your department limits or immediately adjacent:

Refugee Medawakanton and Wahpetons	250
Lower Sissetons	100
Upper Sissetons and Eastern Yanktonnais	1,450
Missouri Yanktons	400
	2,200

Making an aggregate force of 2,200 Sioux warriors, provided they are not strengthened by the Teton bands across the Missouri. The fractional brigade under my command, if aided by a few hundred mounted men to overtake and bring to bay these prairie savages, is able to whip the whole of them even if combined; but as they are well provided for the most part with good horses, they could easily elude the pursuit of footmen alone.

I think it may be safely calculated that one-half of the first 350 above set down will be captured and destroyed before spring, as they must come in from the prairie before winter.

I have made the foregoing enumeration, general, to furnish you with such information as may be useful to you in forming your plans for the future.

With regard to the proposed expedition against the Yanktons, rather Eastern Yanktonnais, while I shall follow your orders in dispatching the force of mounted men when they arrive with the rest of the 650 led horses, I am frank to say that unless provided with abundant forage the horses will fail in less than ten days. The prairie grass is now dry and worthless, and not to be depended upon for campaign purposes at this late season of the year.

6 p. m.—Since writing the foregoing Adjutant Blakely has arrived with his detachment, with 50 men and 100 horses, but without forage. We have nearly exhausted all the corn to be found within 20 miles, and the mounted men can effect but little without it.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, October 18, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

I advised against the weakening of your forces at Helena. It is too important a place to risk. You are authorized to call upon the Governor of Illinois for such troops as he may have disposable.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI, *October* 18, 1862.

Rear-Admiral DAVID D. PORTER, *Commanding Illinois:*

My force at Helena apprehends an attack. If you can add strength by sending more gunboats or making an effort, even as a feint to go

up White River, you will oblige me. Sickness and other pressing demands have made it necessary to withdraw force, which I hope soon to compensate from fresh levies. The point is of great importance.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

ELKHORN TAVERN, ARK., *October* 18, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

My whole command is encamped about this place. I have information, though I am not yet certain of its truth, that Rains has gone toward Huntsville with his infantry and artillery, and that Cooper with his cavalry force has gone toward the Indian Territory. I suspect that the enemy will abandon this part of Arkansas. Rains' command, uniting with Holmes and Cooper and others retreating into the Indian country, or perhaps some of them, will endeavor to get into Missouri in my rear for plunder. It is currently reported among rebels that re-enforcements are coming up from Little Rock, but I do not credit the reports.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,
October 18, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Elkhorn Tavern, Ark.:*

Will direct the completion, but don't fancy the location to stand on. The rebels will attack your flank and rear by Roaring River and other places.

I believe I gave you the location of Holmes and others. They are certainly east of Little Rock. The Missouri bands are considerable trouble and threaten your trains. I have no force to add as support, but will try to check with what I have. Jefferson City reports 1,500 at Portland on river. Lexington reports 700 in or south of Johnson County.

Springfield reports two or three regiments at West Plains, and Quantrill took and burned a town in Kansas yesterday. To check a move from West Plains through Houston I have sent more force to Salem, and Caldwell is *en route* for Lebanon.

Bands are small and generally trying to get out of the State, but no doubt anxious to destroy something in passing. If Rains has gone beyond Huntsville he must go beyond Boston Mountains, and you can make your *detour* west.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF MEMPHIS,
Memphis, October 18, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis:

DEAR GENERAL: Your letter, inclosing two for General Hindman,* was received yesterday, and I was on the point of sending them by a flag of truce to Little Rock when I received a letter from General Carr,*

* Not found.

saying he had received letters from General Holmes, at Little Rock, inquiring about your answer to Hindman's letters, and saying he would exchange all the prisoners in his hands and send them to you at Saint Louis; also asking that your answer to that communication be sent via Helena. Doubtless it is best to send the flag from that point, as the bearer would pass through the country that General Carr thinks is occupied by Confederate forces. I am perfectly willing to extend all possible help to all points, but I think Carr's force is larger than mine, and that this point is one of more importance to secure. The operations of guerrilla parties on the river have been resumed, and it may be that detachments have come over from White or Saint Francis Rivers. We must devise some remedy for this. It is generally useless to send parties to the very point of attack, as after firing on a boat they generally shift their ground. I will expel every secession family from Memphis if this mode of warfare is to be continued, and will moreover land troops on unexpected points and devastate the country into the interior. If we confine the punishment to the exact points of attack we will involve our own friends and not reach the guilty parties. But it must be stopped, and I may have to touch on your side of the river, in which case Hindman and Holmes may threaten vengeance.

But how they can talk about barbarous warfare when their partisans and adherents fire on unarmed boats with women and children on board I cannot imagine. Thus the Continental, Dickey, and Catahoula were all boats engaged exclusively in private business, in no way connected with the Government or the Army. Each case will be followed by the expulsion of ten secession families from this city, of which I gave timely notice; for it is not fair that the very boats which carry supplies to their families should be fired on by their own husbands and brothers.

I have sent an expedition to Island 21, and shall send another down to the second bend below Memphis, and my order may involve the destruction of some houses and corn fields on the Arkansas side. In each case boats have been fired on from those points. There has been no firing of late from the east side.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. T. SHERMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MEMPHIS,
Memphis, October 18, 1862.

General E. A. CARR,
Commanding United States Forces, Helena, Ark.:

DEAR SIR: Your letter of the 13th did not reach me till to-day. I had before received yours of the 16th, and answered it.* I sent you several letters from General Curtis and myself for General Hindman, at Little Rock, which will enable you to send a flag of truce. My information from Arkansas is that the troops are much scattered and no combined force nearer you than Des Arc. No doubt the general plan was to have advanced on Missouri at the same time the great movements were begun on Maryland and Kentucky. But it was not done, and as both Lee and Bragg have utterly failed; I doubt if any attempt will be made on Missouri. I have written as much to General Curtis. I regret exceedingly that the Helena force was so reduced that you are

* Neither found.

on the defensive; but the recent experiences at Corinth will teach the Confederates that such experiments are dangerous.

Your force at Helena exceeds mine, but I will do anything to strengthen you.

The boats Continental and Dickey were fired on yesterday above Fort Pillow from the Arkansas shore and to-day the Catahoula was fired on not more than 6 miles below our fort on the Arkansas shore. In both cases I will send and punish those who harbor and encourage such attacks. To reach the rightful parties will be an impossibility, and we must do something, even if every farm and plantation on the river is destroyed.

All the troops in Mississippi and Alabama are assembling at Holly Springs, about 50 miles southeast of Memphis; they are looking toward Bolivar and Corinth rather than Memphis. Our fort is so well advanced that I apprehend nothing from this quarter, but I don't want to make too many detachments.

I am always your friend and servant,

W. T. SHERMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

COLUMBUS, *October* 19, 1862.

Maj. JOHN A. RAWLINS, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

Jeffers, with 500 men, took Commerce, Mo., to-day. Troops from above went to retake.

As Platte Valley passed Commerce the Union flag was flying half-mast, union down.

G. M. DODGE,
Brigadier-General.

ELKHORN TAVERN, ARK., *October* 19, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

At last accounts Rains was at Oxford Bend of White River, east of Fayetteville. It is reported by a rebel captain that Marmaduke had joined Rains with 5,000 men and six pieces of artillery. If this is true, he intends to make a stand; if not, he will undoubtedly retreat into the Arkansas Valley. I have not before heard of Marmaduke being in Arkansas recently, and do not credit the report. Perhaps you may know something of his whereabouts. I have strong reconnoitering forces in front and on both flanks. I expect some annoyance from guerrilla bands in my rear, and will have to devote some attention to them. If I can whip Rains or drive him beyond the Boston Mountains it will be easy to quiet this district and the Indian country. I will know in a few days.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHEAST MISSOURI DISTRICT,
Macon City, Mo., October 19, 1862.

Col. S. M. WIRT,
Comdg. Knox County Enrolled Missouri Militia:

COLONEL: A letter was sent you to-day by mail in reply to your former communication in regard to the surrender of prisoners.

It will be modified this far: I have no authority to say that they will be exchanged, and do not think such authority will be given. If, however, they will surrender, you may say to them that they will be held as prisoners and not executed. Such of them as have violated their parole will be held until they have received their punishment due to their offense by imprisonment, and if the President chooses to sanction it, will be exchanged. This last I cannot promise them, however.

As soon as I am satisfied that bushwhacking has ceased those will be released upon parole and bond who have not heretofore engaged in any raid or for whom this is the first offense. They will, however, be held in confinement until I am satisfied that the influences which have been used to drive them to the brush no longer are in existence. These are the most favorable terms that can well be offered them.

You will be allowed all reasonable discretion in treating with them, remembering that it is cheaper to feed them than to fight them.

I am, colonel, very respectfully,

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHEAST DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Macon City, Mo., October 19, 1862.

Col. S. M. WIRT,
Enrolled Militia, Edina, Mo.:

COLONEL: The general commanding directs me to inform you that you are authorized to permit the surrender of all bushwhackers, except Franklin, Porter, Dunn, and Ralf Smith, upon the following conditions:

1st. The lives of all who surrender will be spared.

2d. All who surrender will be held as prisoners of war, and as soon as the conduct of their fellows in the brush warrants the belief that bushwhacking will stop, such of them as have not heretofore violated their parole will be released upon parole and bond. You will require such as surrender to bring in their horses and arms, and will prefer their surrendering in companies.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. M. HOUSTON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 19, 1862.

COMMANDING OFFICER:

The troops at or north of Fort Scott will remain on the line of communication unless special order arrives from General Blunt. I approve of general distribution suggested by General Lane. It will not be proper for officers to issue proclamations and the troops must not be so divided as to invite attack. A strong force must be retained at the depots of public stores. Send this forward for the benefit of officers commanding posts or pickets along the line. Orders from Brigadier-General Blunt will be forwarded.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HELENA, ARK., *October* 20, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: When I parted with you in Washington City I supposed that before this time our army would have been in possession of all the northern part of this State; that our lines would have been advanced to the Arkansas River, and that a considerable portion of that part of the State south of the Arkansas River would also be in our possession. The people of this State were expecting all this to occur, and some of the most violent rebels had retired from the field and were quietly awaiting at their homes the time when the authority of the United States would be extended over them. The arbitrary and tyrannical acts of General Hindman, who till the middle of August last was in command in this State of the rebel forces, had displeased and disgusted many. The destruction of cotton and sugar, the property of individuals, by his orders and by his troops, among other acts, had caused this dissatisfaction. The conscript law was being enforced by him with extreme vigor and great severity. But unfortunately for us the army did not then move. In my opinion no further delay should be made in taking possession of this State.

It appears this army has been kept at this post two months and more to enable speculators and officers of the army to enrich themselves by buying cotton from loyal and disloyal men and from negroes who did not own it. If reports are true, the commandant of this department whilst in command of the Army of the Southwest made "a good thing of it." For more information on this point call for the report of Judge Baker to Col. William Myers, assistant quartermaster at Saint Louis, Mo.

It is also reported that Colonel (now General) Hovey, of Illinois, who had some "contrabands" in his camp belonging to some persons in the State of Mississippi, exchanged them for cotton, giving two "niggers" for a bale of cotton. This I suppose is not returning negroes to their masters, but fair and legitimate trade, in the opinion of that colonel. For information on this point call for report above referred to.

Before I left the city of Saint Louis it was reported to me that Major-General Curtis delayed a movement to the interior of this State because I was not present to march with the army. I had previously communicated with him, and was informed a delay of a few days in joining him would make no difference. When I had information of that report I immediately repaired to this place, reported to him, and urged a movement on Little Rock. Cotton and cotton buying was the order of the day. The general said he had not supplies to march on Little Rock; that he awaited orders, &c. After a short time leave of absence was granted to General Curtis.

General Steele, by succession, became the commander of this army. Upon inquiry he found he had not adequate supplies for the army. He sent for such as were needed. He ordered the army to be prepared for a march. Though it was much demoralized by the want of discipline which prevailed, and by the troops having been employed to aid, not the Government of United States, but speculators in cotton, yet arrangements were rapidly made for the advance of this army to the interior of the State. If General Steele had been permitted to carry out his plans this army would now have been in Little Rock.

But this intended movement was arrested by the order of General Curtis to General Steele to march with a portion of the army to Pilot

Knob, in Missouri. I proceeded to Cairo and sought to have this order countermanded by General Curtis, who had been placed in command of the Department of Missouri, and informed Major-General Halleck of the order and condition of affairs in this State. That order was not countermanded and there were sent from this place fifteen or twenty steamboats laden with troops and their transportation. This army, shortly after General Curtis arrived at the place, amounted to nearly 30,000. By death, sickness, leaves of absence, and furloughs this army was greatly reduced. The force now here is about 10,000, of whom 8,000 are effective. This is too large a force to coop up in this place, and too small to move anywhere if Helena is to be held by us. Indeed it has been very unfortunate for the army to have remained here. This town is unhealthy, and in my opinion the troops have suffered more sickness and mortality at this point than if the army had been in motion.

Exaggerated reports of the force of the enemy have been put forth. It was reported that General Hindman was in the northwest part of this State, ready to advance into Missouri with 20,000 to 25,000. First, he has not been there; second, no such number of troops have been in Northwest Arkansas. The senior officer in that part of the State is General James S. Rains, one of my constituents, whom I know well, and in my opinion is not fit to command a regiment. His reputation is well known in this State, and it is that of a drunkard, with but little education, and no military education except his experience for the last fifteen months.

Let us review the operations of the Army of the Southwest since it was organized, nine months ago.

It marched via Springfield to Northwest Arkansas, fought the battle of Pea Ridge; the enemy retired to the Arkansas River, and from thence General Price was ordered to the army at Corinth. General Curtis then withdrew to Missouri; marched 100 miles on the southern border of that State, and came to this point via Batesville, having been re-enforced by General Steele, who was at Greenville. He was repeatedly urged before he came to this place and after his arrival here by some of his officers to advance on Little Rock. He persistently refused to permit his army or a portion of it to go to Little Rock to occupy that point. Several gunboats have been lying here; not patrolling the river to prevent supplies being sent from either side of the river to the other. Thus arms have been sent from the east side of the Mississippi River to the west side, and supplies, such as cattle and horses, from the west side to the east side of the river for the rebel armies. The acts of the army at this place can be expressed by saying it has been demoralized, and it has aided officers and cotton traders in making fortunes with the blood of our brave men. The results of the operations of the Army of the Southwest were:

First. That we fought and gained the battle of Pea Ridge.

Second. That it has been demoralized and requires energy to put it in fighting order. General Carr, now in command, is doing all which can be done to remedy this evil, and I trust proper discipline and tone will soon prevail.

Third. That it occupies no more territory than it occupied in March last, with the exception of the ground in actual occupancy at this post.

Such have been the accomplishments of the Army of the Southwest.

What ought to be done? If we had an active and energetic commander of this department, with 20,000 men under command of Gen-

eral Schofield at Cassville, Mo., 10,000 under command of General Steele at Pilot Knob and vicinity, and 10,000 here (8,000 effective) under command of General Carr, the whole of the State of Arkansas ought to be occupied in the next sixty days.

The commander of this department should be a man of great energy and enterprise. I think the present commander does not possess the qualifications, and I say so not out of any personal dislike to him, but because duty compels me to say it.

It was important to have so occupied this State that no election should have been held on the first Monday of this month. At that election I suppose Governor Rector has been defeated and Captain Flanagin elected Governor. This is but an opinion, not based on information derived from the reports of the result of the election. General Hindman's influence was thrown against Governor Rector. Rector does not belong to the ultra and extreme men of this State; Flanagan does.

Re-enforcements are needed here to enable the army to move, unless General Steele shall advance from Pilot Knob toward Little Rock, when such force as might be spared from this point might join his command at Des Arc, Devall's Bluff, or some point west of Clarendon.

If the troops at this point are destined to occupy Vicksburg re-enforcements will still be needed, in order to hold this post and in sending supplies to Little Rock, if our army shall occupy it. I advise the army of Steele shall move on Little Rock, and that this force shall co-operate with him. I also suggest that the force under command of General Schofield shall advance into this State on or near to its border, and that a portion of this army shall go to Clarksville, on the Arkansas River. If the three armies shall march as indicated the enemy will be driven from the State, and a portion of the army can then be sent to Texas or Louisiana to co-operate with such movements as may be made in those quarters.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. S. PHELPS.

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
In the Field, Lexington, Mo., October 20, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: I arrived here last night. Colonel McFerran, the post commander, is absent on an expedition down the river.

So far as I can learn the condition of the Union citizens of this county could not well be worse than it is. They dare not remain on their farms, and have been compelled to seek personal safety at the post. The county seems to be completely in the hands of the rebels. It will require very prompt and severe measures to correct these wrongs, but I propose doing it at once, and you may prepare yourself for a vast amount of unnecessary complaining on the part of the erring brethren when the correction is applied.

It has been the usual course in such cases. Complaints are frequently sent to the Executive, and you may not hear all that are made, in escaping which you will be fortunate.

I deem it essential to the good of the service to make very important changes in the stationing of the troops in the western part of this dis-

trict. I find associations have been formed that are in my judgment very important for the interest of the Union cause.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, October 20, 1862.

Colonel BOYD, *Patterson, Wayne County, Missouri:*

Send 500 of your best cavalry from Patterson or Greenville, under good officers, with secrecy, to destroy Boone's force at or near Van Buren. Make the movement successful by putting every citizen under guard on the road who might give information. Move to-night so as to arrive near Van Buren to-morrow morning.

DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

PARIS, MONROE COUNTY, MO.,
October 20, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS:

DEAR SIR: When in Saint Louis, on Thursday last, prosecuting the case of E. D. Major, I reported to you the surrender of 25 bushwhackers within the last few days prior thereto. I have now the gratification of reporting the surrender of 50 more from this county at this place and Mexico on Friday last, with their arms and contraband property, with a fair prospect of increasing the number to 100 in a very few days, all of whom I am in hopes will be secured during the war. From this you will see I am making a good thing out of it, and I am in hopes that no further action will be taken in the case of Major for a few days, when I will be down at Saint Louis and see you.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. J. HOWELL.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6. HDQRS. ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Elkhorn Tavern, October 20, 1862.

The Second and Third Divisions will move in the direction of Huntsville at 5 o'clock p. m. to-day. The troops will take with them five days' provisions (two in their haversacks), ambulances, ammunition, and hospital wagons, and sufficient regimental wagons to carry the blankets of the men and three days' provisions. All other wagons will be parked in rear of the camp of General Salomon's brigade (first divisions).

The commanding general will accompany these divisions.

General Blunt, with Colonel Cloud's and Colonel Weer's brigades of his division, will march at the same hour in the direction of Maysville in pursuit of the rebel force under Cooper. General Blunt will take with his command such transportation and supplies as he may deem expedient, and will be governed in his movements by such information as he may obtain of the position and movements of the enemy, having in view the destruction if possible of the rebel force, and in any event

the protection of the lines of communication with Fort Scott and Springfield.

General Blunt will communicate frequently (in cipher) to the commanding general his position and movements and any information he may have of the enemy.

General Salomon's brigade (First Division) will remain at or near its present camp until further order.

General Salomon will keep strong scouting parties on all roads leading to his position, and use every possible precaution to avoid a surprise and to gain the earliest possible information of any movement of the enemy toward his position.

The baggage and supply trains left at this camp are placed under his special charge, and if attacked he will defend them to the last extremity. Should General Salomon be advised of the approach of an overwhelming force he will retire with the train toward Keetsville, fighting every step of the way necessary to preserve it.

General Salomon will keep Generals Blunt and Schofield advised of the condition of affairs in his vicinity.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

CHARLES S. SHELDON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Saint Paul, Minn., October 20, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *Washington, D. C.:*

There will probably be no fight with the Yanktons. The war is over. All the Sioux prisoners will be brought to Fort Snelling. I would be glad to get decision on question of disarming annuity Indians, &c. Many Sioux and some Winnebago criminals must be executed. Will send names as soon as possible.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, D. C., October 21, 1862.

Major-General POPE, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

No answer from the Department of Interior in regard to disarming Indians.

How many regiments are ready for service in the Southwest?

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

ELKHORN TAVERN, ARK., *October* 21, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

Armed reconnaissances south and east have demonstrated the truth of my conjecture of yesterday. Rains has gone to Huntsville and Cooper toward Maysville, leaving a small cavalry force in our front to cover the movements. I shall march after Rains to-night with Totten's and Herron's divisions. General Blunt, with two brigades, will start in pursuit of Cooper. One brigade of Blunt's division will remain here for

the present. I expect to return to this place in four or five days at farthest.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. E. A. CARR, *Helena, Ark.:*

GENERAL: Yours of the 16th, conveying letter of General Holmes and a copy of your answer, is received.* It is hardly necessary for me to add anything to the force of your argument. The idea of carrying on war cautiously because the enemy has a weak spot that may be impaired is too shallow to bear consideration. The enemy must be weakened by every honorable means, and he has no right to whine about it. The rebellion must be shaken to its foundation, which is slavery, and the idea of saving rebels from the inevitable consequences of their rebellion is no part of our business while they persist.

The use of our soldiers in disarming negroes who had armed themselves was a violation of law, as well as the cause of the capture of some of our men.

Free negroes, like other men, will inevitably seek weapons of war, and fearing they may be returned to slavery, they will fight our foes for their own security. That is the inevitable logic of events, not our innovation. The war was no affair of mine; I did all I could to avoid it; but now that it is upon us, the enemy must realize all its consequences. All classes of all parties now agree upon this.

Telegraphic intelligence informs me that I am to expect troops tomorrow. Some outfit may be required here, but I will hurry them down.

Your messenger will tell you I hurried the ammunition off the day of his arrival. Somebody was much at fault, and I blame Major English. I hope Rear-Admiral Porter has complied with my request by making a move up White River.

I am moving other columns. Schofield will move to-morrow from Elkhorn Tavern with two columns. Steele will soon move from Greenville. Osterhaus is down sick. Warren is at Salem, Mo., ready to move. Rebel bands along the Missouri River are hiding in the brush or running for their lives to re-enforce Holmes, who I perceive has adopted the style of Hindman and engaged in writing communications on civilized warfare.

With confident hope of your steady support of my plans and purposes and your advanced position, I remain, general, very truly, your friend,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY EXPEDITION,
Camp Release, October 21, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Comdg. Dept. of the Northwest, Saint Paul, Minn.:

GENERAL: Your dispatch of 17th instant reached me to-day through Lieutenant Shelley. I shall of course change my plans so as to accord

* Not found.

with your orders. The commission is proceeding with the trials of prisoners as rapidly as possible. More than 120 cases have been disposed of, the greater part of whom have been found guilty of murder and other atrocious crimes, and there remain still nearly 300 to be tried. I shall report to you the names of all when the commission has ended its labors and I have had time to review its proceedings, and I shall suspend the executions until the pleasure of the President is known. To-morrow or the following day I shall move my camp to the lower agency, where I will organize the cavalry expedition and then proceed with the prisoners to South Bend or Mankato and await orders, as you direct. It is very desirable that 50 or 60 mule teams be sent me to Fort Ridgely, laden with forage, so as to prevent the delay incident to procuring corn, &c., at the lower agency, for the purposes of the expedition against the western bands of Sioux. Forage in abundance must be furnished or the experiment will be a total failure at this late season of the year, and involve a great expenditure in horses, if not in men, without any result. I pray you to have this attended to, and have the mule teams, complete with their loads, pushed forward from Fort Snelling with the least practicable delay.

Warm clothing and a good supply of blankets for the men are also indispensable. The horse teams I have with me are nearly worn-out by incessant labor, and the greater part are utterly unfit for a long expedition like the one contemplated.

I cannot but regret that you propose to deprive me of the Sixth and Seventh Regiments, for they have become somewhat accustomed to Indian fighting and cannot readily be replaced by others. I would respectfully request that these regiments be retained on this frontier, if consistent with the public advantage, and the other and later regiments be sent south in their stead.

I have made no mention of your expressed intentions to any one, nor shall I do so until I have further instructions from you. I have ordered the mounted force to concentrate at the lower agency, where forage can be had for the horses. They will act as escort and guard in the transfer of the prisoners to that point.

Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall has just arrived with his detachment and 39 men and about 100 women and children prisoners. Among the former are known to be several murderers and rascals, who will of course be made to pay the penalty of their crimes. I have now about 400 Indian men in irons and between 60 and 70 under surveillance here and at the Yellow Medicine.

Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall proceeded to within 35 miles of the James River and he passed within 26 miles of Big Stone Lake. He took captive all the Indians to be found in the district of country visited by him, and the prisoners report the Sissetons and Eastern Yanktonnais to be several days' march farther west. When his report is received it will be transmitted to your headquarters. He was ably assisted by Major Brown, of my staff, who accompanied him, as well as by Captain Valentine of the Sixth, and Curtis of the Seventh, Regiments, and Lieutenant Swan, in immediate command of the mounted men, whose companies, with a mounted howitzer, under the charge of Sergeant O'Shea, composed his force.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,

Brigadier-General, Commanding.

The Winnebagoes referred to by you will be tried by the military

commission when it convenes at South Bend or Mankato. Some of the Sioux prisoners will serve as evidence against those of them who are implicated in the late massacres.

DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,
October 22, 1862.

Rear-Admiral DAVID D. PORTER, *Cairo, Ill.:*

I am sending regiments forward to Helena; one leaves here this evening. As far as possible I hope you will support the transports where danger of batteries on shore may be threatened. I thank you for prompt response to my former request.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,
October 22, 1862.

COMMANDING OFFICER, *Leavenworth, Kans.:*

Send word to the refugee Indians that I am anxious to relieve them. A strong force will start to-morrow from Keetsville to drive rebel Indians from their old homes. General Blunt leads. Their braves should be with him.

SAML. R. CURTIS.

DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,
October 23, 1862.

Brigadier-General STEELE, *Pilot Knob, Mo.:*

Turn over command of post to Lieutenant-Colonel Tyler, First Missouri State Militia. Leave district command with General Davidson; advance with your old division to Patterson and assume command of all the troops in that vicinity; prepare them for further advance. Feel and report as to strength and position of enemy in front and on your right.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 23, 1862.

Brig. Gen. BEN. LOAN, *Lexington, Mo.:*

GENERAL: I trust you may be able to create some terror in the rebel camps near Lexington. Their complaints are always evidence of the activity of my forces, and though I always hear, I am not ready to condemn my friends. Decisive and active measures are scattering and scaring the bands out of the State. The river counties are the worst. The wealthy secesh rebels must be made to suffer. They support the poor scamps that hide in the brush. In some way they must be disqualified to do mischief. I have never had time to answer a long letter containing many inquiries, but I sent you a circular that answers some of them.

I am, general, very respectfully, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 23, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK:

On the 18th you directed me to draw on Governor of Illinois for what troops he had at his disposal. Have sent copy to the Governor and drawn on him. He now replies: "I have been ordered to receive directions as to movement of troops from General Wright."

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, October 24, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

General Pope and General Wright have been directed to send down the Mississippi all the regiments which can be spared from their departments. Are you not employing more troops in Missouri than are really necessary? The great object now is to open and hold the Mississippi.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

ELKHORN, ARK., *October* 24, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

I have this moment arrived at this place. The line having been down between Rolla and Springfield, I find my dispatches and those of General Blunt still lying here. The movements, of which I telegraphed you on the 20th, have been as successful as could have been expected. General Blunt, after a long night's march, overtook Cooper near Maysville on the 22d, capturing his artillery and totally routing him. General Blunt's cavalry and some artillery were in pursuit at the time of his report. Cooper's force is demoralized and fleeing toward Fort Smith. With Generals Totten's and Herron's divisions I pursued Rains to Huntsville, from which place we drove his rear guard on the morning of the 22d, and found him, or rather Hindman, retreating across the mountains toward Ozark; of course farther pursuit was impossible at that time. I therefore made a night march to Robinson's Roads, in hope of cutting off a cavalry force under Coffee, who was getting flour from the Cross-Hollows Mill. They escaped our advance under General Herron only by a precipitate flight. The whole rebel force has fled into the Arkansas Valley very much scattered and demoralized. I have not heard from General Blunt since the 22d, but presume he is some distance south of Maysville on the border. Totten's division is at Osage Springs and Herron's at Cross Hollows, running the flour-mills. Hindman was actually at Houston on the 21st. He was seen by several Union people who know him well. Marmaduke was also there. The divisions of the rebel troops and late movements were under Hindman's orders. Rains left Huntsville on the 21st and was in Fayetteville on the 22d. He now has command of the cavalry force left in our front on the 20th. It is said to be from 3,000 to 4,000 strong, with two pieces of artillery. Cooper's force is probably 4,000 or 5,000, with no artillery now. Hindman had south of Huntsville about 8,000 men and twelve pieces of artillery. Neither Hindman nor Marmaduke brought any re-enforcements. But it is cur-

rently reported that from 8,000 to 20,000 are coming, and that Hindman hurried on in advance because of our movements. I have no satisfactory means of judging of the truth of these reports. I have sent a large number of spies into the Arkansas Valley, but none of them have yet returned. I can only conjecture that Hindman will be re-enforced and attempt a movement north via Huntsville and Forsyth. This seems to be the only plan now practicable for him. At present the whole country south and west of here is substantially in our possession as far as the Arkansas River. The Kansas division is quite strong enough to march into the Indian country and hold it. My movements must of course depend greatly upon those of General Steele. But I propose, if you approve, to send General Blunt's entire command into the Indian border, where he can be quickly called back if necessary, and let him send his Indian Home Guard to re-establish themselves in their homes, while the two Missouri divisions shall occupy the country as far south as Fayetteville and the passes of White River leading toward Huntsville. We can then watch the enemy's movements and be in position to meet any that he may make until the advance of General Steele's column shall determine our future movements. Should Hindman be much re-enforced I would require additional troops to carry out this plan. Without them, he will of course attempt no such movement. I merely venture these suggestions, and respectfully request such instructions as you may be able to give from your more extended knowledge of the condition of affairs.

Very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Wayne, October 24, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army of the Frontier:

GENERAL: Inclosed I send you for information copy of letter of instructions to General Salomon.* I trust you will relieve him at Pea Ridge and order him to comply with my letter. The enemy have fled to Fort Smith. My cavalry returned without being able to overtake them, in consequence of the exhausted condition of their horses. It is reported, though not reliably, that in their flight they have abandoned their transportation 15 miles from here. I have sent a party of cavalry of the Kansas Second to reconnoiter on the Fort Smith road for 30 miles. I have also sent several spies to Fort Smith and the Arkansas Valley to ascertain the position, strength, and movements of the enemy, and also the resources of the country for subsistence and forage. I have also sent scouting parties to Tahlequah and Fort Gibson to ascertain the condition of things in the Indian Territory. When my trains arrive I shall be in a condition to move upon Fort Smith and successfully defeat any force that can be concentrated there, while General Steele is moving via Pocahontas on Little Rock. With such protection as can be afforded to my line of communication with Fort Scott by the Missouri militia, I have no doubt of my ability to sustain myself during the winter at Fort Smith, thus giving protection and restoring peace and quiet in the Indian Territory, and also give strength and development to the Union sentiment in Western Arkansas and afford them an

*Not found.

opportunity for effective organization; and, furthermore, be in a position to move down the Arkansas Valley to operate in conjunction with other forces against Little Rock should the enemy concentrate their whole force at that point for defense.

I can obtain (by manufacture) all my salt in the Cherokee Nation, and hope to be able to supply myself (to a great extent at least) with bread in the Arkansas Valley. With the amount of transportation I shall have I can bring forward in the next month small rations sufficient to last my command until spring. I trust the programme I have here suggested will be consistent with the views of yourself and General Curtis, and that I may be permitted to carry out my plans with as little delay as possible.

I have the honor, general, to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 52. HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST, *Helena, Ark., October* 24, 1862.

The brigadier-general commanding this army directs that hereafter no property of any description shall be taken from citizens under any circumstances whatever without express permission from these headquarters. All persons violating this order will be severely punished, and officers commanding regiments, battalions, batteries, or detachments will be held strictly responsible for the proper conduct of their commands. For any depredations committed by soldiers, scouting parties, or individuals a merited punishment will be meted out to the perpetrators.

By command of Brigadier-General Hovey:

———— ————,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT PAUL, *October* 24, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

The following troops can be sent south between this time and November 5: From Minnesota, five regiments; from Wisconsin, five regiments; from Iowa, six regiments. Clothing and bounty money needed in Iowa. Shall I send these regiments to Memphis as fast as they are ready? Several can go at once. I have already reported to you the force I think it best to keep here for operations in the spring and defense of frontier this winter.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 25, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General Commanding:*

Your dispatch of yesterday, saying you had ordered down troops from Generals Pope and Wright, and asking if I am not using "more troops in Missouri than are necessary," is duly received. I will do all in my

power to carry out your further expression: "The great object now is to open and hold the Mississippi."

When I came to this command General Schofield had moved nearly all the troops to the southwest portion of this State, leaving two pieces of light artillery and some 2,000 troops about Pilot Knob. I was at the same time assured by the general that about 40,000 were invading the southwest and 8,000 or 10,000 the southeast. I thought these numbers were overrated, but cautiously arrayed forces to repel or remove whatever might be in the way. One month has transpired since, and the southwest is cleaned out. The southeast moves slowly. I had to draw from Helena, as you had suggested to General Schofield by letter of the 18th September, for I had no other force except that which General Schofield had moving with him, and he was urging me to send him more. I did not like to weaken Helena, but Pilot Knob was much weaker and forces were moving against it. I preferred to venture a depletion at Helena to death at Pilot Knob. I hope to save both, certainly Pilot Knob, and most likely Helena also. I have stopped the work on four of the Springfield forts, and advised General Schofield, after driving the rebels beyond Boston Mountains, to fall back to the region of supplies nearer to Springfield with his main force, leaving General Blunt, who defeated the rebels recently at Maysville, to go into the Indian Territory, clean that out, reinstate Indian refugees, and hold both the southwest corner of this State and the Indian country; all which I think he can do when he gets some accession of forces which are now moving to aid him from Fort Scott.

If I can get General Schofield back to the region of Springfield I shall draw troops from that region to aid the down-river movement, for I shall be glad to share the glory of that achievement. All the troops now arriving I am moving down the river. Only one regiment has gone; another goes forward to-night. More are promised, and I shall continue to work to your plan. I am greatly in need of good arms. Regiments arrive with worthless Prussians, and have to stop to change or repair. We ought to have immediately 10,000 of each kind, infantry and cavalry, ready to supply wants and defective arms that are reported. Cavalry arms—revolvers and carbines—are much needed. Some of the cavalry that has been a year in the field is only half armed, *i. e.*, they have revolvers without carbines, or carbines without revolvers. I have urged these matters through Colonel Callender, who assures me he sends forward my requisitions without success. I also need small cannon to use on steamers and railroads and with cavalry. Little mountain howitzers and similar pieces have been used by me to great advantage. A hundred such pieces could be used with great convenience in arranging a river movement. Two little howitzers should be on the upper deck of every boat that runs on the Missouri and Mississippi. They are quite safe with these, but they are in danger without them. I have asked for enough to guard the boats that carry my supplies. If they are not on hand they should be made immediately. They are indispensable. The loss of two steamers—yes, the loss of one steamer loaded with stores—would cost more than a hundred such guns.

I know you must be overwhelmed with business, and I therefore try to avoid troubling you, but these matters are immovable without the exertion of higher power than mine. The Ordnance Department should not be behind. It costs nothing to keep arms, but men and horses and boats on these rivers without arms are worse than useless; they are an expense and an incumbrance.

I have asked for detail of good generals and for some promotions and additions to my staff. May I again remind you that I am overworked for want of such? Several of my best staff officers are broken down or convalescent with camp diseases acquired in the southern campaign. Some good officers have relapsed into old habits of intemperance, disqualifying themselves for some positions.

Meantime I have reason to congratulate you and myself with a general successful progress of our arms in all parts of this district. All the troops are moving or guarding supplies except those which are not armed, and the health is generally good except at Helena, where it is improving.

Continually trying to carry out your wishes and promote our success, I remain, general, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 25, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding, &c., Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: Your communication of October 12, in relation to the issue of clothing to the militia of Missouri called into service for one month, has been submitted to the Quartermaster-General and to the Secretary of War.

I am directed by the general-in-chief to say that the Secretary of War "declines to direct the issue asked for." Clothing will not be issued by the United States to troops called into service for only one month.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 25, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD,
Elkhorn Tavern, Ark.:

Dispatch received. Your expedition has been successful. If, as you think, the enemy has gone beyond the Boston Mountains, your main force should immediately fall back to Cassville, as I may desire to have you move east if Blunt's division can clean out the Indian country. He can hold that and Southwest Missouri also when he gets the accessions to his force now moving from Leavenworth. From Cassville or Crane Creek I can direct your movements to accommodate others of more importance. Your rear is also threatened by strolling bands that I have not force enough to gather in. The main force of Arkansas is at and east of Little Rock.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Elkhorn, October 25, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT,
Commanding First Division, in the Field:

GENERAL: Your dispatch of the 22d, announcing your victory over

Cooper, was received on the 23d, and was greeted by the Missouri division with rousing cheers for General Blunt and the Kansas division. I heartily congratulate you on your success. Less fortunate than you, we did not succeed in getting a fight. We drove the rebel pickets from Huntsville and found them still retreating across the mountains, rendering pursuit impossible. I have not heard from you since your last dispatch, and hence am at a loss to conjecture where you are. I am here to consult with General Curtis relative to further movements. I will communicate his instructions to you as soon as they arrive. Please keep me advised of your position in order that I may correspond with you regularly.

My future plan for operations is as follows, and unless orders to the contrary shall be received from General Curtis, or intelligence from the enemy shall render it impracticable, we will proceed to carry out without delay: I propose to send your entire division along the border of the Indian country as far south as may be necessary to rid the Territory of Cooper and his band, your Indian regiments being sent to their homes to re-establish themselves and their families there, your other troops being kept where they can be called quickly in the vicinity of Fayetteville, if necessary. I will occupy the country on this side of White River as far south as the Boston Mountains until the advance of Steele's column shall render farther progress possible. If the enemy is re-enforced in Western Arkansas he will probably attempt a movement north by the way of Huntsville and Forsyth. We must be ready to meet it by a flank movement from Forsyth. For this reason our troops must not be much scattered until Steele takes Little Rock.

Please give me any suggestions that may occur to you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 25, 1862.

Major-General POPE, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

The regiments in your department should be sent down the Mississippi River to Helena. If required at Memphis they can be stopped at that place. They should be sent with as little delay as possible.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

ELKHORN, ARK., *October* 26, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

Four deserters just arrived; left the enemy the morning after I left Huntsville; they are known as most reliable men. They report the enemy 17 miles from Ozark, moving south. My information is that Cooper, Coffee, and all the bands left west of White River are going toward Saint Paul, doubtless to join in the general retreat; the Arkansas cavalry now out scouting will bring me the facts soon. I heard from General Blunt at Fort Wayne last night. He proposes to march to Fort Smith; says he can get salt, flour, and meat enough in the Cherokee country—in the Cherokee Nation—and can bring small rations enough from Fort Scott in a month to last him till spring. I have forwarded his letter to you. If my information proves correct I

shall be ready to move as you direct immediately; but I would like to leave a sufficient force in Northwest Arkansas to protect the Union people until they can be organized and armed; otherwise much that I have gained will be lost. The conscripts are returning in great numbers. I believe they can soon be placed in condition to take care of the country. Weather warm.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,
October 26, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Elkhorn, Ark.:*

Dispatch received. If General Blunt should go and remain at or near Fort Smith it will be necessary to have an outpost somewhere near Newtonia; but of this hereafter. If your news is corroborated, your main force better fall back before roads get bad. Snow-storm last night. All quiet on the Potomac.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Wayne, October 26, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army of the Frontier:

GENERAL: Your dispatch of the 25th instant was received early this morning. I have information from scouts returned from Indian Territory that Cooper and Stand Watie have fled by way of Fort Gibson across the Arkansas River to Fort Davis—Cooper's old camp of last summer. They retreated in great haste, their advance reaching Fort Gibson, 70 miles distant, in thirty hours after the battle here. It will be impossible for them to remain there long for want of subsistence and forage; they must either retire into Texas or go down the valley of the Arkansas in the direction of Fort Smith. I think they will do the latter. My spies sent to Fort Smith have not yet returned. I have to-day sent a scouting party on the Fayetteville road. I heartily concur with you in your views and suggestions relative to future movements. Our movements to a great extent must now depend upon the movements of General Steele. If he should be successful in his advance upon Little Rock, there is no good reason why we should not make the Arkansas River our south line and hold and protect all the country in our rear. There is no doubt that the enemy in Arkansas are much demoralized and disheartened in consequence of being driven by our forces, and we should lose as little time as possible in following up our advantages. I shall keep you advised of any important information I may obtain. Most of my command here are out of bread, and I am thrashing out and grinding wheat; a game we can play at as well as the rebels.

I have the honor to be, general, your most obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

OSAGE SPRINGS, *October* 27, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT:

I am about to move to Fayetteville with General Totten's division, and propose to occupy that place at least for some time. There are some indications that the enemy is concentrating in force southeast of that point and may come back to give me fight. On this account I desire your division to be within supporting distance for a few days at least. The Thirteenth Regiment Kansas Volunteers arrived at Elkhorn this morning and is moving on to join you; they have 25 company wagons with them. Your trains of 75 or 100 wagons is two days behind. If possible I should like you to move down at once along the State line route to some point due west from Fayetteville, where you can readily join us if necessary.

The Thirteenth Kansas can probably overtake you before your command will suffer for provisions. I will order General Salomon to move by the shortest route to join you as soon as your trains shall arrive at Elkhorn. Please inform me at Fayetteville when you will move and to what point.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Osage Springs, October 27, 1862.

Brigadier-General HERRON:

I propose to move with General Totten's division to Fayetteville to-night, and will send General Totten ahead with some cavalry and a few pieces of artillery to attack the enemy at daylight, should he be in small force, as I suppose. I desire you to move with what cavalry can be raised from your division (leaving enough with the infantry brigade to do picket duty) at such time this evening as you may think proper and by such route as may bring you in rear of the enemy, as he is in small force southeast of Fayetteville. Communicate with me at Fayetteville in the morning, and until the receipt of further instructions be guided by circumstances. Instruct the officer left in command of the part of your division left in rear to watch the passes to the east and be ready to move at a moment's warning. Should you ascertain that the enemy is in force near Fayetteville, order forward the remainder of your command, fall back to meet it, and join me at or near Fayetteville.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *October* 27, 1862—10 a. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK:

The river is very low, and from appearances will close by November 15. I am hurrying off the troops for Helena as fast as possible. The regiments to go from this State are marching down the Minnesota River and will strike the Mississippi at foot of Lake Pepin. From Wisconsin the Twenty-eighth goes to-day, and all regiments from that State and Iowa, as well as this State, will be off by November 5. If consistent with public interest please inform me if I am to remain here this winter. If so, I wish to make preparations for winter before river closes.

After that time it will be impossible to get away before last of April without abandoning horses and all other property I have. I only ask because of the thousand rumors which reach me every day. If I can be certain about it I shall be spared some anxiety and uneasiness.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, October 28, 1862.

Major-General POPE, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

I can no more divine than you can yourself how long you will remain in your present command. It is proper, however, for me to say to you that there has been urged upon the President a proposition to remove you and appoint a civilian (a member of Congress) in your place. I need not add that I have and will oppose it.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, [*October*] 28, 1862.

Col. J. M. GLOVER:

COLONEL: Send forward from Rolla, to report to Brig. Gen. Fitz Henry Warren, at Salem, all the cavalry you have except six companies, which you will retain to act as escorts.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, October 28, 1862.

Colonel BOYD, *Patterson:*

You had better now recall Lazear, or his cavalry will be used up, when we have something more important ahead than hunting bushwhackers. Tell Lazear to send his prisoners up here, under guard. Do keep my division, especially the cavalry and artillery, in good working order. I thank you and Lazear both for your great success. Bring all your infantry back, as well as the artillery and cavalry.

DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

HUDSON, MO., *October* 28, 1862.

Colonel LANE, *Wellsville, Mo.:*

You will interpose no obstacle, nor allow it to be done by any one under your command, to prevent the execution of any proper civil writ, whether for the rendition of a fugitive slave or for other purposes. You are called out in this State to enforce and sustain the laws and not to aid in violating them.

If you will give more attention to your legitimate business and less to runaway negroes, you will gain more reputation as a military man than you now enjoy.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Wayne, October 29, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army of the Frontier:

GENERAL: In answer to your letter of the 27th I have the honor to inform you that I have not yet changed my location. In looking upon the map I see that Fayetteville is about 25 miles southeast from this point, with a direct road leading thereto; while to go down the State line road to a point west of Fayetteville I would still be 12 or 15 miles from you, with only a blind neighborhood road to reach you. In the event of its being necessary I can support you as readily from here as any other point. I should, however, have complied with your instructions and moved immediately were it not that we are out of rations, and are subsisting upon bread and meat, the former of which we obtain by running the mills. I have just got started in the mill business, and while I remain at this point can keep the command supplied. Some commissary stores will be here to-night with the Thirteenth. The large train from Fort Scott will be here to-morrow night, when I shall send all my empty wagons back to Fort Scott. Then I shall be fully prepared to move to the point you designate or any other place you may direct. I trust you will approve of what I have done in this matter, as it seemed to me the best under all the circumstances that I could do. When I move I will notify you promptly of my location.

I have the honor, general, to be, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

OCTOBER 29, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Springfield, Mo.:*

A spy, very reliable, got information at Memphis on the 24th direct from Little Rock. Holmes had near there 17,000; Rains was moving northwest with 6,000 to join Hindman. The reported force at Elkhorn was 35,000; on Black River, 12,000; making a total of 70,000. Numbers are so given, but seem to me improbable. All their accounts go to show a large force, and we better be on the alert, however different matters may appear in our presence. Others tell me they are now concentrating at Yellville, which I think likely. They were routed from Pitman's Ferry by Boyd on the 26th. J. E. Johnston now commands Trans-Mississippi Department. I have telegraphed Herron's success. I think you have drove them beyond reach; better look elsewhere, as before telegraphed.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

CAMP NEAR HELENA, ARK.,
October 29, 1862.

Brigadier-General HOVEY,
Commanding U. S. Forces, Helena, Ark.:

GENERAL: In pursuance of your orders I left Helena on the 21st instant, with Captain Terrell, Thirty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and Adjutant Mackenzie, Ninth Iowa Infantry, and 11 enlisted men as an escort,

in charge of a flag of truce party, bearing dispatches to Major-General Hindman, commanding Confederate forces at Little Rock, consisting of two letters from General Curtis, at Saint Louis, Mo., and one from General Sherman, at Memphis, Tenn.

I took the route to Rock Roe Ferry, over White River, which I crossed on the evening of the second day 10 miles below Clarendon, and on the third day I arrived at Brownsville. Here I found Captain Nolan, assistant quartermaster, C. S. Army, commanding post.

Captain Nolan detained me and telegraphed to General Holmes, who sent Lieut. Col. S. S. Anderson, with train on the Memphis and Little Rock Railroad, who escorted me to Little Rock, where I arrived at 8 a. m., and delivered my dispatches at 9.30 a. m. to Major-General Holmes in person, and had a conversation with him until near 12 m.

I left the north bank of the Arkansas River at 3 p. m. on the train and arrived at Brownsville at 4 p. m., and starting next day pursued the same route homeward, arriving this p. m.

General Holmes said that he desired me to say to you that it was his desire to conduct this war upon honorable principles and upon the rules of warfare among civilized nations—yes, upon Christian principles; that he was filled with horror at the state of woe, desolation, and destruction brought to him by his people, which he was sorry to say he was forced to believe. For instance, a Mr. Moore, living near Helena, reported to his provost-marshal-general that a party of Federal soldiers had entered his house, and finding a feeble daughter and *enceinte* wife, did threaten and intimidate them and snap caps upon their revolvers, causing Mrs. Moore to produce an abortion and thereby endanger her life. I replied that the general commanding had no knowledge of such an occurrence, and that if it had happened and if the parties could be found they would be brought to punishment. He went on to say that a deserter had come to him and he asked him why he had deserted. He, the deserter, replied that "their conduct could not be borne; for," says he, "general, I have seen a party of these soldiers rape a mother and daughter with my own eyes." I replied that I was fully satisfied that it was a base fabrication, for if such an occurrence had taken place it would have been known among us, and I had never known of it, and that a man who would desert would tell a falsehood. He, the general, said he did not place implicit confidence in what a deserter might say; "but," said the general, "it is true that in the route of General Curtis' army houses were ransacked, women's and children's apparel taken without provocation, and all kinds of damage done to the property of citizens." I replied that I had not seen it, but that I was led to believe that it might in some instances be true to a certain extent, but that I was satisfied it was not with the consent of commanding officers, but contrary to their positive orders, and that I had learned from the people of Arkansas that in some instances the Texans in his army had stolen the people's meat and chickens, and that I was sorry to say there were some bad in both armies, whom in some instances it appeared almost impossible to control. General Holmes said that he knew General Curtis in his youth, and had expected him to pursue a fair and honorable warfare; that he, for his part, was determined to resist organized forces with organized forces as long as it could be done, but that they would fight until exterminated unless their independence was acknowledged. While they fought with organized forces he expected scrupulously to observe the rules of warfare, and had repressed the patriotic ardor of his people in the neighborhood

of Helena for guerrilla warfare; "but," said the general, "should we be beaten, and our army under Lee in Virginia and Bragg in Kentucky be crushed, we would rise as individuals and each man take upon himself the task of expelling the invaders." I replied that I did not think his people felt as desperate as he did. "Yes," said the general, "we hate you with a cordial hatred. You may conquer us and parcel out our lands among your soldiers, but you must remember that one incident of history, to wit, that of all the Russians who settled in Poland not one died a natural death." I replied I could not, and knew our people did not, reciprocate the hatred he expressed. The general then entertained me with his former love for our flag and his present hatred at the sight of it, but fell into a pleasant vein in regard to his old acquaintances in the Federal Army whom he knew. When we parted he asked me but one question, If we had not re-enforced our army at Corinth from Helena. I thought it was no harm in saying that it had not been to my knowledge. He replied, evidently well pleased, "Yes, yes; just as I said." He said during our conversation that he had been looking for us up every day. I made no reply, but smiled, which might be taken for yes or no. He said that he had sent a flag-of-truce boat with a reply to General Curtis' previous letter by way of the Arkansas and Mississippi Rivers on the 22d, the day before I arrived, having all the prisoners in charge. He said he liked the spirit of General Carr's letter, and immediately sent all the persons, nearly 100 in number, and his reply, and that the cotton dealers taken by his men had been or would be released. He thought it strange that General Curtis had not answered his more recent dispatches sent by Colonel Randal. I replied that sufficient time had not elapsed.

With regard to roads, water-courses, forage, and means of subsisting the men and horses of an army, I have the honor to report that leading to White River there are three distinct and separate roads from Helena, all well watered and well supplied with forage.

Beyond White River the roads running west are through the prairie and soon will be impassable. The supply of forage between this place and White River is excellent, but beyond White River the drought has destroyed the crops and forage is very scarce indeed.

The Confederates are cutting and stacking prairie hay on the railroad near Brownsville, and are procuring corn from the bottom-lands on the lower bank of the Arkansas River, bringing it up by boats to Little Rock; so scarce is subsistence for horses that they have dismounted a large part of their cavalry force, including the Twenty-fourth Texas, Colonel Wilkes, and the Twenty-fifth Texas, Colonel Gillespie. What little forage they have is saved in a great measure by camping their cavalry on this side of White and Cache Rivers. The Arkansas River is so low as to be impassable, except for the lightest-draught boats, while White River has risen 12½ feet since its lowest stage in August, and now 15 feet at the lowest part up to Clarendon.

The Confederates have no force at Saint Charles, Rock Roe, or Clarendon, on White River. They have four regiments (Texans), under General McCulloch, at Devall's Bluff, and three regiments, under Colonel Carter (Twenty-first Texas), at Des Arc; some 7,000 at Austin, 13 miles from Brownsville, on the road to Des Arc; two regiments and a battalion of three companies, about 1,000 effective cavalry, at Cotton Plant, and one regiment at Little Rock. They have the further information that Galveston, Sabine, Troy, and Houston are taken by the Federals, which may check the march of Texas troops now *en route* for Little Rock. They have a 24-pounder for reconnoitering "*à la* Schenck

at Vienna." Their salt is obtained at Arkadelphia, in Arkansas, and Lake Houdon, in Louisiana, the latter a distance of 250 miles, and is $4 per bushel.

It may not be improper to state that large quantities of boots, quinine, and other articles find their way to the Confederates from Helena and Memphis, the former selling at $25 a pair, the latter at $20 an ounce.

I might add many other incidents, but will not trouble your patience longer.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. A. CAMERON,
Colonel Thirty-fourth Indiana Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS,
October 30, 1862—9 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

General Ripley, in response to my requisition for arms, asks Colonel Callender to procure separate requisition, to be examined by him and then sent to Washington. This will delay matters for months that ought to be accomplished immediately. Why not have a depot of arms here that I can put into men's hands who are idle for want of them? We do not destroy or squander arms. I only ask them for regular volunteers, and especially cavalry that has been, some of it, a year in service.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,
No. 322. } *Washington, October* 31, 1862.

* * * * * * *

II. Col. Robert Allen, quartermaster, U. S. Army, is hereby announced as chief purchasing quartermaster, and Col. Thomas J. Haines, commissary of subsistence, U. S. Army, as chief purchasing commissary, for the Department of the Missouri, the Tennessee, and the Northwest.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

Abstract from Return of the Department of the Northwest, Maj. Gen. John Pope, U. S. Army, commanding, for October, 1862.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Remarks on original return.
	Officers.	Men.			
Fort Snelling, Col. B. F. Smith	30	1,062	1,153	1,283	
Fort Ripley, Maj. F. Hall	11	277	315	381	
Glencoe, Lieut. J. Weinmann	3	85	88	88	Imperfect return received.
Saint Cloud, Capt. George G. McCoy	3	57	60	86	Do.
Fort Ridgely, Captain E. A. Folsom	6	179	269	343	
Camp near Fort Ridgely, Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall.	15	470	515	547	
Forrest City, Capt. —— Petit	.....	.....	.....	140	This number reported "about."
New Ulm, Colonel Montgomery	35	.....	.....	800	Estimated. No return received.
Sioux Expedition, Colonel Sibley	.....	.....	.....	1,600	Do.
Fort Kearny, Colonel Alexander	4	71	96	101	
Sioux City, Captain Millard	3	29	33	96	Imperfect return received.
Saint Peter, Captain Skaro	5	175	187	199	
En route to Crow Wing, Colonel Gilbert	.....	.....	.....	600	Estimated. No return received.
Total	115	2,405	2,740	6,264	

Organizations reported: 27th Iowa; 3d, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 11th Minnesota; 1st Minnesota Cavalry; 10th U. S. (two companies); 25th Wisconsin, and 4th Wisconsin Battery.
No returns received from any other troops in Wisconsin or Iowa.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, November 1, 1862.

Major-General POPE, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

Cannot the three companies of the Fifth Minnesota Regiment now in your department be sent to join their regiment at Corinth, Miss.? They are much needed there. Please push forward the troops for the Mississippi River. We are hard pushed there for re-enforcements.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. BEN. LOAN,
Central District, Lexington, Mo.:

GENERAL: The crisis of the fall elections is upon us, and some embarrassment perhaps may be expected. I would not at such a time be so exact in relation to words spoken in debate or in canvas. Excitement runs high, and men are apt to be swayed by temporary feeling.

I would under such circumstances seek an early opportunity to parole such men as you have considered it necessary to arrest.

You need not fear my answer soon for acts I may deem exceptions when I am convinced they grow out of earnest zeal for the Government.

In regard to the negro question, I perceive it will complicate your duties; but it should be treated with firm consideration of law. The negroes of loyal Union men should be encouraged to stay at home and

mind their business. It is only the negroes of men in rebellion or giving encouragement to rebellion that are free. Some overt act is implied, and here in Missouri, where a large majority of the State is loyal, we should be quite certain that the occasion for free papers justifies it.

The election will soon be over, and the occasion for public expression and the excuse will pass away. Meantime I shall watch matters in your district with much anxiety, knowing that you have more than your share of trouble and responsibility. I cannot immediately send you another regiment, but I am anxious to do so, and will, if possible, comply with your wishes.

I am, general, very truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *November* 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. FRED. STEELE, *Ironton:*

Boyd's movement must be supported. Go forward with your command, except such as may be unfit for service.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

PILOT KNOB, *November* 1, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS:

GENERAL: Please explain what you mean by Boyd's movement. The only movement of Boyd's that I know of is to get himself elected to Congress.

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, November 2, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

The information received from various sources of the strength of the enemy in Southeast Missouri fully confirms the opinion previously expressed that it was a great error to bring Steele's forces from Helena. The best way to clean out Northern Arkansas is to move from Helena on Little Rock. You will therefore send all your available troops to Helena, and prepare to move them on the capital of the State.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

IRONTON, MO., *November* 2, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, U. S. Army:

GENERAL: Schofield informed me that you complained of not hearing from me while I was in command of the Army of the Southwest. I regret exceedingly not having written you more fully. Owing to our reverses in the East I supposed you would be overwhelmed with business. General Sherman wrote me that you wished us to remain in *statu quo* for the present, and prudence seemed to dictate that my com-

mand should not be moved away from the Mississippi River until it should be ascertained what turn affairs would take in Maryland. Schofield requested me to co-operate with him in Missouri. I informed him that there was no large force threatening Missouri from Arkansas and posted him pretty correctly as to the numbers and whereabouts of Holmes' forces. The principal part of them were in the vicinity of Little Rock, and the only way that I could assist Schofield was to move in that direction, which I prepared to do at once. General Curtis took command of the Department of the Missouri and immediately ordered me by telegram with the minor part of the command to Pilot Knob by way of Sulphur Springs. He sent me instructions by mail to retrace my steps in case the movement on Little Rock had been commenced and obey the telegram. It would take several weeks to get the whole command by railroad from Sulphur Springs to Pilot Knob; whereas it could march from Saint Genevieve in two days, through a country well supplied with forage, &c. At the request of Colonel Parsons and myself he finally consented to order Osterhaus' division that way. They arrived here more than a week ago and the last of the other division has just got here. Coming from Helena to this cold climate has developed chills and fever, and our sick report is very large There is now a force of near 12,000 here. What necessity can there be for such a force here, unless we are to march through Arkansas again? There is no enemy to meet us. McBride and company stampeded from Pocahontas on the approach of a scouting party and would run again before we could reach them. Two regiments of cavalry and two small guns could run them out of the country. They retreated to Yellville. I have this from a boy whom they impressed into their service and who drove a team for me last summer. He deserted during their stampede and reported himself to me here. The roads from here to Pitman's Ferry are bad, and the fall rains will soon set in, when they will be almost impassable. Last year my artillery horses were ruined and my transportation nearly so in passing over this route. We have not transportation sufficient to carry supplies, and I apprehend that very little will be found on this road.

If our operations are to be directed against Arkansas it strikes me that Helena would be a much better place to start from than this. It is much nearer the enemy. The road to Clarendon is good, and passes through a rich country. White River is navigable, and will be until late next season. There is a railroad from Devall's Bluff, and the owners are loyal and anxious to have us get possession. They had contrived a plan to get the rolling stock into our hands in case we should advance on Little Rock. Before leaving Helena I learned it was a mistake about Saint Charles being fortified. Colonel Vandever magnified muskets into cannon. There were no guns on White River. I saw two gunboats that can run to Pocahontas now; they were at Cairo when I came up. The force that Schofield's command met never amounted to over 7,000 men, and only 5,000 of them were armed. I get this from Dr. Meador, who deserted them. He formerly edited the Douglas paper in Little Rock, which was suppressed. The troops that compose the Army of the Southwest have become perfectly disgusted with being trifled with. They were used all last season to no purpose, and those who are with me see no prospect ahead but that of enacting the farce over again. If we had been allowed to go ahead we could have driven the rebels off and have prevented the conscription act from being enforced. There was no time last summer when my division alone could not have beaten any force they could have brought against it. The

fight at Cotton Plant is a proof of this. A part of my division—500 infantry, a battalion of cavalry, and two small guns—defeated a force of seven regiments and a battery. The rebels did not stop running until they had gone 8 miles south of Little Rock. At that time one regiment could have taken possession of the place without resistance. What I telegraphed you in regard to Holmes' forces was substantially correct, except that the numbers were exaggerated. They could muster in the State about 25,000, most of them badly armed and badly appointed in every respect. Twelve thousand such as I had selected from the Army of the Southwest could have beaten them all easily. It is reported now that Joe Johnston has arrived with large re-enforcements, but I do not believe it. I will inclose an order which I issued after General Curtis left Helena, which I am told gave him great offense. If there is anything wrong in it please tell me so.* It is my intention to act in accordance with law and orders. General Curtis, in my opinion, violated both law and orders, and instituted a policy entirely different from that indicated by the President in regard to slaves. The interests of a political party seem to be the first thing to be consulted in military movements in this department now.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Ewing, November 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. F. SALOMON,
Commanding First Brigade:

GENERAL: You will move your brigade to-morrow morning at 7 o'clock, taking the route for Prairie Creek and encamping on the east side, near Barnes' farm, about 5 miles from Bentonville. The entire command will move in the same order in which they are encamped, each brigade commander receiving his orders direct from General Blunt. You will choose a suitable locality for forage and water, posting strong pickets eastward and southward of your camp in addition to the usual picket. The bearer of this (Powell) will guide you to the place designated, and you will remain there until further orders.

By order of Brigadier-General Blunt:

LYMAN SCOTT, JR.,
Captain, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Ewing, November 2, 1862.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Commanding Second Brigade:

COLONEL: You will move your brigade to-morrow morning at 7 o'clock, taking the same route and following the First Brigade, commanded by General Salomon. You will encamp on the west side of Prairie Creek, near Lambeth's farm. General Salomon encamps on the east side. You will post strong pickets southward in addition to

---

*Not found.

the usual pickets. You will choose a suitable place for forage and water, as near the First Brigade as possible.

By order of Brigadier-General Blunt:

LYMAN SCOTT, JR.,
Captain, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Ewing, November 2, 1862.

Col. W. F. CLOUD,
Commanding Third Brigade:

COLONEL: You will move your brigade to-morrow at 8 o'clock, taking the same route and following the Second Brigade. You will encamp near the Widow Anderson's farm. The guide (Powell) will show you about the spot. You will be about 2 miles from and west of the Second Brigade. Post strong cavalry pickets southward in addition to the usual pickets.

By order of General Blunt:

LYMAN SCOTT, JR.,
Captain, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp south of Old Shell Mill, Mo., November 2, 1862—7 p. m.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Comdg. Army of the Frontier, Elkhorn, Ark.:

GENERAL: General Brown's Third Brigade is at the crossing of Sugar Creek, on the Bentonville-Pea Ridge road; Colonel Dye's Second Brigade is at Ford's farm, on the same road; while Colonel Huston's First Brigade, myself, and escort have wandered in search of forage until we are now encamped north of west of Elkhorn, near the State line, and within about half a mile of the Old Shell Mill, Missouri, and ready to execute the orders of the commanding general. There is a road direct from here to Keetsville, which does not strike the Wire road at any point between here and there. Forage is very scarce, and though we may find enough for to-morrow, it will be almost impossible to do so longer.

According to your instructions, Major Kelly, with the Fourth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, was ordered and is supposed to be to-night at Osage Springs, Ark.

Rations almost gone; no salt; but few sacks of flour, and nothing else in sufficient quantity to issue, except pease, beans, rice, and hominy. I shall await here your further orders.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

P. S.—Please send orders by guide in reference to all the matters contained in the foregoing.

Respectfully,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., November* 2, 1862.

The Department of the Missouri includes the State of Missouri, the city of Alton, Ill., the State of Arkansas, the State of Kansas, the Territory of Nebraska, the Territory of Colorado, and the Indian Territory.

This department, for further convenience, is divided into districts, as follows:

1st. District of Saint Louis, in Missouri, as heretofore defined, and all below it within Missouri, commanded by Brig. Gen. J. W. Davidson.

2d. District of Rolla, in Missouri, as heretofore defined, commanded by Col. John M. Glover.

3d. District of Southwest Missouri, as heretofore defined, commanded by Brig. Gen. John M. Schofield.

4th. Central District of Missouri, commanded by Brig. Gen. Ben. Loan.

5th. District of Northwest Missouri, commanded by Brig. Gen. Willard P. Hall.

6th. District of Northeast Missouri, commanded by Brig. Gen. Lewis Merrill.

7th. District of Eastern Arkansas, commanded by Brig. Gen. A. P. Hovey.

8th. District of Western Arkansas.

9th. District of the Indian Territory.

10th. District of Kansas, commanded by Brig. Gen. James Blunt.

11th. District of Colorado Territory, commanded by Col. John M. Chivington.

12th. District of Nebraska Territory, commanded by Brig. Gen. James Craig.

The districts thus designated are for convenience of police regulations, but commanders in the field will not hesitate to cross lines and co-operate with adjacent commands when the interests of the department seem to require.

Generally reports should be made through district headquarters, but commanders of posts and expeditions in the field may at their discretion report important matters to these headquarters.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

N. P. CHIPMAN,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *November* 3, 1862—12.15 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

The strength of the enemy in Southeast Missouri has indeed given way from Pocahontas, but dispatches from Springfield and Pocahontas report him near Yellville, 45,000 strong, preparing to advance on Springfield. I am trying to mass forces to repel, and while Schofield is so remote have need of all my strength, including Steele. Of course when boats can run in White River I can and shall move on capital of Arkansas. Rear-Admiral Porter a week ago promised to reconnoiter that river, and as soon as possible a move will be made in the rear of the enemy. Meantime Steele's troops support and hold Southeast Missouri safe, although all the Helena troops are sick and broken down and are not able to do much. No troops have come from Illinois to my department, and four regiments from Wisconsin, which started south for Helena, are ordered by General Grant to wait for orders at Colum-

bus. Three fresh Iowa regiments are here and at Helena, and I surely expect your promise of Illinois troops will add something to my strength and ability to move below.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, November 3, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Let me know immediately what forces you send to Helena and when they will reach that point. If they cannot move on Little Rock they must co-operate with General Grant against Grenada.* No troops not absolutely necessary will be kept in Missouri.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI, *November* 3, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Elkhorn, Ark.:*

Dispatch received. Blunt should send or go into the Indian Territory and maneuver so as to be ready to support you if need be, but a strong force will probably have to remain near the Kansas, Indian, and Missouri lines. Your move is right.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

ELKHORN, ARK., *November* 3, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

Your dispatch received. I can move General Totten's division to Crane Creek in two days and General Herron's in three days. If it is intended that General Blunt shall co-operate with us in the event of the enemy's movement from Yellville, he should, I think, retire toward Newtonia, though doubtless it will be safe to leave him where he is for several days at least, and allow him to send his Indians on an expedition to their Territory. Cooper has gone to Fort Gibson. I will move Totten's and Herron's divisions immediately and await your orders relative to Blunt's.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

NOVEMBER 3, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Elkhorn, Ark.:*

Dispatch received. Prisoners taken at Pocahontas say 40,000 or 45,000 rebels are collecting at Yellville to attack Springfield. You have no doubt heard of General Parsons' flag of truce from Yellville. Numbers may be overstated; but everything, especially my orders from General Halleck, makes it necessary for you to bring your main force to Crane Creek. General Blunt should not go to Fort Smith if the rebels have

* Further correspondence in reference to the Grenada expedition and the formal reports upon it will appear in Series I, Vol. XVII.

crossed the Arkansas. A dash through the Indian country will be proper, but his force is needed at some point near the line where he can operate on both sides. Let me know how you can arrange and how soon.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Elkhorn, Ark., November 3, 1862.

Brig. Gen. F. J. HERRON,
Comdg. 3d Div., Army of the Frontier, Cross Hollows, Ark.:

GENERAL: I am directed by the commanding general to instruct you to move your entire division to Crane Creek, starting early to-morrow morning. He expects you will reach that point in three days.

You will leave the Arkansas cavalry at this point as a corps of observation, with instructions to keep the country thoroughly reconnoitered.*

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *November* 4, 1862—4 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Dispatch received. I have ordered four Iowa regiments to Helena; two have probably arrived. One is on the way, and one leaves here to-day. These regiments will be at Helena Saturday. My troops are nearly all in, or moving into, Arkansas. I am moving Schofield north and east, so as to make that force available, the enemy having vacated Northwest Arkansas and concentrating near Yellville. Prisoners direct from Little Rock report about 12,000 or 15,000 within a day's march of Little Rock and more than that at the post and Pine Bluff, three or four days' march from Little Rock. My force at Helena should be considerably augmented before moving either way, many of the officers and men being sick and scarcely able to do garrison duty.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

CAMP CURTIS, JACKSON COUNTY, MO.,
November 4, 1862.

Maj. T. J. WEED:

SIR: For near a week I have pursued Quantrill's band of guerrillas with Major Ransom's cavalry, Captain Chesnut's company (A), Twelfth Kansas Volunteers, and one piece of artillery, under Lieutenant Hunt. We have killed 2, taken 1 prisoner, captured over 100 head of horses and mules, and driven the marauders out of this part of the State. They are in full retreat south, evidently intending to reach Arkansas. No casualties on our side. A considerable number of contrabands accompany us to Kansas.

JOHN T. BURRIS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

---

*Similar order, excepting last paragraph, to commander of Second Division, expecting him to make the march in two days.

SAINT LOUIS, *November* 4, 1862—10 p. m.

Colonel BOYD, *Patterson, Mo.:*

Why is it that Jackson has to be re-enforced and La Grange wants to go? Is there anything to oppose Colonel Jackson's march to Jackson, in Girardeau County?

I asked you to whip Jeffers, but I did not know Colonel Jackson had anything to do with it. Answer, and do the best you can.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. SECOND BRIG., FIRST DIV., ARMY OF FRONTIER,
Camp Bowen, November 5, 1862.

Captain QUIGG, *Commanding Detachment:*

CAPTAIN: You are directed by the colonel commanding to march with your command to Jones' Mill, on Brush Creek, Arkansas; take possession of the same, and keep it running day and night. For your protection you will cause the cavalry and howitzers to be suitably disposed, throwing out strong pickets so as to command the surrounding country. You will consider your command as an advanced post, with the mill as its base. In case of an attack, send speedy messengers to these headquarters, when re-enforcements will be furnished. You will gather from the surrounding country wheat, &c., and when ground cause the same to be transported to these headquarters under safe escort. You will keep an accurate account of the number of bushels taken from each person by name and report the same as above. Let messengers be sent to these headquarters daily, so as to keep them informed as to your progress, and oftener, should anything unusual occur.

Very respectfully,

J. K. HUDSON,
First Lieutenant, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 6, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

I transmit full copy of the report of General Hovey's bearer of dispatches from Little Rock.* I have seen some of the prisoners, who think they know certain the forces near Little Rock, and they make at least thirty regiments within three or four days' march of the city.

To take and hold that place will require a garrison at Helena, at Devall's Bluff, and at Clarendon, as we must depend upon the Mississippi, the White River, and the railroad to keep up supplies. An efficient gunboat force suited to White River will diminish the requisite force to keep the line open, but some force will also be necessary. I suppose my force on Saturday next will be about 8,000 at Helena.

I telegraphed to-night asking you if I shall try to destroy railroad at Grenada.

My plan will be to send a cavalry expedition, to travel night and day, destroy and return. The danger is that bridges may be destroyed to cut off the return. If your dispatch favors the idea, I shall direct Gen-

---

* See Cameron to Hovey, p. 768.

eral Hovey to take all possible precaution to prevent such accidents. The distance from the river is about 8 miles, and the detour would comprehend a journey of about 200 miles. It will be very hard and perilous service, but my cavalry has been left there with a view to some such assistance to a down-river movement.

Sickness has terribly weakened the men. Generals Carr, Osterhaus, and Washburn are down sick. But cold weather is now upon us and health improves.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

NOVEMBER 6, 1862—8.30 p. m.

Brig. Gen. FRED. STEELE, *Patterson, Mo.:*

I think fifteen days' rations will do. We must try to keep your line open in your rear with that view. I want strong permanent trestle bridges built over the streams on the best road. You see therefore the reason of my former dispatch of to-day. The nearer to Ironton and the nearer the head of streams the better if we do not too much increase distance to Smithville, which is about equidistance from Jacksonport and Batesville. Bridges can be built after you if you can cross streams without them, but we must have a safe and convenient crossing of those streams to secure safe transmission of supplies.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

NOVEMBER 6, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Springfield, Mo.:*

My latest news seems to indicate concentration of troops near Yellville. McBride, Parsons, and others are somewhere in that region. Steele and Warren are east of you with considerable force. I am only anxious to know where the rebels are to determine further movement of your force. I congratulate you on your arrival at a central and social position; but you may not rest. The season is good for campaigning, and the Army of the Frontier must be marching on. Give me full particulars of your force, its location, and efficiency.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HUDSON, *November* 6, 1862.

Colonel CHIPMAN, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Lieutenant Gleason, of Monroe County Enrolled Militia, with 14 men, captured the guerrilla chief Williams and 10 of his men, with their arms, &c. They surrendered after some little show of resistance.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Harrisonville, Mo., November 6, 1862.

Colonel PENICK, *Independence, Mo.:*

COLONEL: Since writing you last Colonel Catherwood has returned without accomplishing anything, not even killing the 2 men I wrote

you about before. He came on Quantrill encamped for the night in a little grove of about 5 acres of timber, with prairie in all directions for 10 miles around, but he so managed as to let them all get away without killing a single man.

Twelve of the men murdered by Quantrill when the train was captured were buried to-day with the honors of war. The most of them were teamsters, who were unarmed at the time they were killed; all of them but one were shot through the head, showing conclusively that they were murdered after they were taken prisoners. It was a shocking affair, sending so large a train with an escort of but 20 men. Fifteen wagons were piled up and burned, the cattle unyoked and turned loose, but have not yet been found.

They pursued Quantrill and his forces within 10 miles of Pleasant Gap, near which place Cockrell is represented to be with about 700 men. As it is so difficult to get south, and so many Federal forces are in Arkansas, I think it highly probable that the whole force under Cockrell and Quantrill will return and attempt to take Harrisonville and such other points as are most exposed. Quantrill was re-enforced last Sunday with 33 Enrolled Militia, with new guns and fixtures complete. A negro captured from Quantrill says they are from the north side of the river. Lieutenant Newby verifies the same statement; says he saw the men and guns with his own eyes. All the small bands that have infested Jackson and La Fayette Counties have joined Quantrill, which swells his force to about 300, and leaves the above-named counties clear of any rebel force.

Tell the general not to throw us off, but to come and see us right away, and let us know where he wants us to stay, and what he wants us to do.

The general got every vote polled in our part of the regiment for Congress. I hope he is elected. Send me by return messengers all the mail matter, news, &c., you are in possession of, and write me about matters and things generally.

Your obedient servant,

PHILIP A. THOMPSON.

Send all the news about the election in our district.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, November 8, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

You will immediately place Brigadier-General Steele in command of the troops in Helena, and send with him all the troops from the vicinity of Pilot Knob that can be spared.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HDQRS. 2D BRIG., FIRST DIV., ARMY OF FRONTIER,
Camp Bowen, November 8, 1862.

Captain QUIGG,
Commanding Detachment at Jones' Mill:

CAPTAIN: Yours of 7th instant received. Colonel commanding directs me to state that Colonel Cloud was sent on yesterday (7th instant) with a considerable force to Cane Hill, and Colonel Phillips with another

has gone to Cincinnati. No cavalry can be sent you, as nearly the whole of that arm is on detached service. Hardly enough is left for mounted guards. He sends you a company of infantry. Should there be any return of the cavalry now absent, will try and get you a company.

You will please extend reconnaissance and furnish maps, so that we may have a correct idea of the country. Breadstuffs are about gone here. The command with you should be put on half rations if they can get other articles of subsistence. Post these headquarters daily as usual.

Very respectfully,

J. K. HUDSON,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 9, 1862.

His Excellency President ABRAHAM LINCOLN:

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 6th instant, informing me that charges are preferred against me concerning speculations in cotton, is received. Intimations of this had already reached me, and pain me the more because I know it embarrasses those who command me.

Without any certain knowledge of accusers, but very certain of their emanation and no specific charges, I can only reply to rumors and imputations which I have heard on the subject.

When I arrived at Helena I allowed everybody to engage in the trade of the country; but soon found my camp infested with spies, secessionists, and traitors, dealing in cotton. I therefore changed my course, and ordered none to trade but those whom I licensed. This excluded a great number, who were exasperated, and threatened vengeance. I knew some of them to be rogues and sneaking secessionists; others were wealthy speculators, whom I did not know, and who could not give satisfactory reference. Those who were excluded immediately proclaimed that I only licensed those with whom I was in partnership. I licensed all that I thought safe to go through my lines, probably a hundred, and was in partnership with no one, directly or indirectly.

Negroes claimed cotton which they had saved from the rebel fires. Their masters generally admitted this, and I allowed them to sell. I made rogues take back bad money and give them good. I told the negroes who would be safe to sell to and who would not. I did the same for white people. I adjusted differences between parties who claimed lots of cotton and who came to seek my protection, and by this means a thousand poor negroes, whose masters had run away, got means to which they were justly entitled, and have been saved from starvation.

The charges that I was speculating in cotton did not prevent me from doing just what I thought right and proper, and I never should have responded to that charge if it had not taken this form. I have lived too long and filled too many private and public places without reproach to be afraid of lies invented by rebel sympathizers and exasperated knaves generally. I do not shrink from any and all fair scrutiny. I can explain any special act of mine to the satisfaction of any honest man.

Conflicts with the rebels in the center of the most violent population of the South were incident to my campaign and unavoidable. I had to deal severely with wealth and intelligence in the heart of secession.

In such a conflict, instead of support I had some around me who were willing to avail themselves of falsehood to destroy me.

In conclusion may I ask for a copy of the charges? I am ready to respond in any way, by testimony, or before a board of inquiry, or before a court-martial.

Deeply sensible of your kindness in affording me this opportunity of maintaining my honor unsullied, I have the honor to be, Mr. President, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, November 9, 1862.

Brigadier-General STEELE, *Pilot Knob:*

Take what force can be spared from the Knob to Saint Genevieve, where you can embark on boats I will send. I send General Davidson down to confer as to what are needed. Our troops at Clark's Mill, near Vera Cruz, have been attacked and captured. This is about all General Schofield knows of troops this side Yellville.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *November* 9, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

The troops I propose to leave here are General Brown's brigade, consisting of four regiments of militia; also two pieces of artillery; also the First Arkansas Cavalry has been left in the vicinity of Elkhorn. These, I think, will be sufficient to take care of Southwestern Missouri, while the army advances into Arkansas. I believe there is only about 1,000 men at Yellville, and none besides these this side of the Boston Mountains. McBride passed through Carrollton 30th October, going south to re-enforce Rains. I have no information how far beyond the mountains the rebels have gone. Their entire force which has been in Northwestern Arkansas does not exceed 20,000. I have scarcely any information of the rebels in the eastern part of the State, consequently I have no means of estimating the force needed to march into Arkansas if other forces west of the Mississippi be united. I suppose they must be quite superior to those of the enemy. I have always supposed that Steele's force, increased by the new lines assigned to this department, would be sufficient to march on Little Rock; if not, I think it may safely be increased by 8,000 men from this command, General Blunt's division being left in Northwestern Arkansas, not far from White River, to protect this part of Missouri.

The following extract from a private letter is all I have here from General Halleck:

> Communicate with General Steele and endeavor to arrange some system of co-operation with your forces. I have heard from him but once in a long time.

This is all I received from General Halleck, except two telegrams, dated previous to your leaving Helena, stating that a diversion would be made in my favor from that point immediately.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,
November 9, 1862.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD, *Springfield, Mo.:*

You can judge best who to leave. Your force united with Warren's would be none too strong for proper offensive movement, but it will not do to leave a door open in southwest, so you will have to leave some very reliable force. Enrolled Militia get no pay, and will get tired of the service as the winter comes on. It will not do to depend on them alone for garrison duty. General Halleck directs me to send south from Pilot all I can spare. It is hard to tell what I can spare. I wish you could report all you know of the enemy in front and what force you need to garrison the southwest and successfully move down into Arkansas. I would like also to have a copy of your letter from General Halleck of the 18th, concerning Steele's co-operation.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Springfield, November 9, 1862.

Brigadier-General HERRON, *Crane Creek:*

You will move your division of the army to-morrow to a convenient camping ground a mile or two east of Ozark.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Springfield, November 9, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN, *Maysville,*
(Care of General Herron, Crane Creek):

You will move your division of the army to-morrow to a convenient camping ground at or near Ozark.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Bowen, November 9, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army of Frontier:

GENERAL: My scouts sent to Fort Smith have returned. They report about 3,000 troops at that place and Van Buren, a portion of them Missourians and some of the fragments of Cooper's command. Rebels very much alarmed at the advance of our army. Scouts and refugees from Fort Gibson report Stand Watie across the Arkansas with about 600 men. Since the rout of Cooper at Fort Wayne many of the Indians in the rebel service have thrown down their arms and gone home, and declare their purpose to join the Federal troops the first opportunity that presents itself. Everything looks favorable in the Indian Territory if our advantages are followed up. It is all-important to occupy the Indian country as far south as the Arkansas River.

Colonel Phillips will reach Fort Gibson to-day. I have directed him to run the salt-works on Illinois River, which I learn are in good condition, and will afford an abundant supply of salt for my whole command and the people of the Indian country.

The loyal Indians are in fine spirits as to their future prospects. Two of the Rosses, nephews of Chief John Ross, came into camp yesterday. One of them left Little Rock about the 1st instant. He reports that after Rains was driven back from Huntsville across the mountains he was superseded in command by Hindman, and the force augmented, by the arrival of troops from Little Rock, to 20,000.

Holmes, with another column of 25,000, he reports as moving east of Hindman, and both appear to be moving against General Steele. He reports that Joe Johnston arrived at Little Rock about the time he left. Only about 1,700 troops were at Little Rock. Mr. Ross is a reliable man.

I shall move about the 11th to Flint Creek, 10 miles south, to obtain forage. Thence I will move to Cincinnati and send the Indians into the Indian Territory, unless I obtain orders to the contrary.

I am manufacturing sufficient flour for the command, and received a large train of commissary stores from Fort Scott yesterday. My arrangements are now ample to subsist my command as far south as Fort Smith, where I hope to be permitted to go as soon as it is thought expedient to do so. This, however, must depend upon the movements of yourself and General Steele, as it will not do for me to go too far in advance of your columns and suffer myself to be flanked and my line of communication cut off.

There are a great many Union citizens in this locality. Of such I am buying all their wheat, forage, and beef cattle, and sending them north with my empty trains. The wheat, forage, and beef cattle of the rebels I confiscate, and let them go where they please. It is very certain that this country will afford short living for a bushwhacker when I leave it.

The Indian regiments are fast filling up with recruits. The Union people in this vicinity are desirous of organizing a cavalry company for the Federal service. Such a company would be of valuable service to me as scouts and guides. Will you please ask General Curtis to give me authority to muster such a company into service?

Two days since I sent a reconnoitering party of 200 men east of Huntsville; I have not yet heard from them. I have sent Colonel Cloud to Cane Hill, where it is represented 1,000 rebels are encamped manufacturing flour.

I will communicate with you often, if I can be apprised of your locality.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, November 10, 1862—6 p. m.

Brigadier-General STEELE, *Pilot Knob:*

You are to co-operate with movements ordered by General Halleck in person. The troops nearest the river are taken for celerity. I will try to get your old command with you as soon as I can safely. I want to

know what troops you take, and how much transportation you need from Saint Genevieve. I wish to report your departure to headquarters.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, November 10, 1862.

Major-General POPE, *Saint Paul, Minn.:*

Your dispatch giving the names of 300 Indians condemned to death is received. Please forward as soon as possible the full and complete record of their convictions; and if the record does not fully indicate the more guilty and influential of the culprits, please have a careful statement made on these points and forwarded to me. Send all by mail.

A. LINCOLN.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *November* 10, 1862.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

I hope the execution of every Sioux Indian condemned by the military court will be at once ordered. It would be wrong upon principle and policy to refuse this. Private revenge would on all this border take the place of official judgment on these Indians.

ALEX. RAMSEY.

[Indorsement.]

Respectfully referred to Secretary of War.

A. LINCOLN.

NOVEMBER 11, 1862.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., November 11, 1862—4.30 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief U. S. Army:*

Ross, nephew of the Chief, reports to General Blunt that he left Little Rock on the 1st instant. Hindman had 20,000. Holmes with another column of 25,000. Both appear to be moving against General Steele. I suppose this means toward Pilot Knob or Houston, but will try to get the meaning and report to you. General Steele is moving from Patterson to Saint Genevieve with all I can spare from Pilot Knob, according to your orders. General Schofield is sick at Springfield, having turned over his command of the district to General Brown, and the moving force now near Ozark to General Totten. I need more generals. Cannot McKean be sent to me?

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 11, 1862.

Brig. Gen. A. P. HOVEY, *Commanding at Helena, Ark.:*

DEAR SIR: Your letter of 3d instant,* submitting certain plan of

---

* Not found.

attack on [Arkansas Post], is received. The general commanding desires me to say that while he might otherwise give your plan a favorable consideration, yet, in view of the operations more immediately under the directions of the general-in-chief, he deems it inconsistent therewith to encourage the carrying out of your idea at this time.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. CHIPMAN,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *November* 11, 1862.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

Your dispatch of yesterday received. Will comply with your wishes immediately. I desire to represent to you that the only distinction between the culprits is as to which of them murdered most people or violated most young girls. All of them are guilty of these things in more or less degree. The people of this State, most of whom had relations or connections thus barbarously murdered and brutally outraged are exasperated to the last degree, and if the guilty are not all executed I think it nearly impossible to prevent the indiscriminate massacre of all the Indians—old men, women, and children. The soldiers guarding them are from this State and equally connected and equally incensed with the citizens. It is to be noted that these horrible outrages were not committed by wild Indians, whose excuse might be found in ignorance and barbarism, but by Indians who have for years been paid annuities by Government, and who committed those horrible crimes upon people among whom they had lived for years in constant and intimate intercourse, at whose houses they had slept, and at whose tables they had been fed. There are 1,500 women and children and innocent old men prisoners, besides those condemned, and I fear that so soon as it is known that the criminals are not at once to be executed that there will be an indiscriminate massacre of the whole. The troops are entirely new and raw, and are in full sympathy with the people on this subject. I will do the best I can, but fear a terrible result. The poor women and young girls are distributed about among the towns bearing the marks of the terrible outrages committed upon them, while daily there are funerals of those massacred men, women, and children whose bodies are being daily found. These things influence the public mind to a fearful degree, and your action has been awaited with repressed impatience. I do not suggest any procedure to you, but it is certain that the criminals condemned ought in every view to be at once executed without exception. The effect of letting them off from punishment will be exceedingly bad upon all other Indians upon the frontier, as they will attribute it to fear and not to mercy. I should be glad if you would advise me by telegraph of your decision, as the weather is growing very cold and immediate steps must be taken to put all in quarters.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

PILOT KNOB, *November* 12, 1862.

General CURTIS:

The story is improbable. A loyal Ross would not dare go to Little Rock. If one had been there he could not have got this information

except by rumor. It is their custom to employ persons to spread bugbear rumors and to carry them inside our lines.

The rebels have not 30,000 troops in Arkansas. Holmes would not dare move toward Missouri with a large force on each flank, and the force at Helena which could move up White River to Jacksonport in a few days.

Joe Johnston superseded Bragg, and is probably at Chattanooga. He declined the Trans-Mississippi Department.

There have not been over 2,000 troops at Little Rock during the last two or three months. They can't raise in Arkansas over 15,000 men that will fight against the United States.

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11.

HEADQUARTERS ROLLA DISTRICT,
Rolla, Mo., November 12, 1862.

Whereas disgraceful depredations are continually being made on public and private property by the Government teamsters and troops of this district, and whereas it is the determination of the colonel commanding to fully remunerate the injured parties and punish the offenders with the severest justice, it is hereby ordered:

I. Commanders of regiments, detachments, escorts, wagon-masters, and others having control of Government employés are required to use constant diligence in preventing their commands from committing depredations on public or private rights or property. Where injury results from a want of this diligence they will be held to a strict account.

II. In all cases where an injury is committed on public or private rights or property an assessment of damages will be made by the officer or person in command or by his order, and the amount so assessed will be stopped from the pay of the offender and paid to the injured party. If the offender cannot be ascertained, then the injured party shall be remunerated from the pay of the officers and men of the regiment, detachment, escort, train, &c., to which it may be determined said offender belongs.

III. It is hereby made the duty of officers and men and all others having information to inform on said offenders to the officer or person in command, and upon neglect or refusal to give this information they shall be liable to pay for the injury committed in the same manner as the original offender.

IV. All assessments of damages required by this order shall be reported to the colonel commanding the district, upon whose order the necessary stoppages of pay will be made.

V. In all cases where the punishments set forth in the preceding sections are not sufficient the colonel commanding the district will take other steps to punish the guilty.

VI. Commanders of troops, wagon-masters, and others in command of Government employés are hereby required to assist in the strict enforcement of this order, and will frequently publish its provision to their commands.

By order of John M. Glover, colonel, commanding district:

N. YOUNG,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Scott, November 13, 1862.

Col. N. P. CHIPMAN,
Chief of Staff, Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report to you that in my opinion there is great danger of an outbreak among the Osage Indians. They are already committing many hostile acts, such as stealing, robbing, &c., and the best informed citizens tell me that without they are checked in some way it will lead to active hostilities. They claim that the Government has used them very badly, as most of their warriors enlisted in our army in the spring and served until mustered out in October without any pay whatever. They are worthless as soldiers, and left whenever they wished to; but it is nevertheless true that they served and got no pay. It will be useless for you to refer the matter to the regular Indian authorities, as I do not know where to find the superintendent, and the agent has not been near them for months. I would recommend that some one be sent out to take the matter in hand and listen to their complaints and attend to their wants. I have no force to spare, as you will see in looking over my post returns, and in fact I have had to call upon the colored regiment to move here, as I am advised of a force of 1,800 men, under Stand Watie and Quantrill, advancing upon this post, and the $2,000,000 worth of property needs protection.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
B. S. HENNING,
Major Third Wisconsin Cavalry, Commanding Post.

SAINT LOUIS, MO.,
November 14, 1862—12 noon.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

I have been assigned to the command of the Army of Southeast Missouri, consisting of thirteen regiments and three batteries, now encamped below Pilot Knob. It is proposed to send me to Batesville, Ark., by land. In view of the long line over which supplies have to be carried, the uncertainty of finding any at Batesville, and of the enormous amounts of it required, I think the transportation impracticable, and I beg to be ordered by water or to join Steele at Helena with all my troops.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO.,
November 13, 1862—3 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

I understand you ordered that I should take all the troops down the Mississippi that could be spared from Pilot Knob. General Curtis has ordered an expedition of 10,000 by land to Batesville, over a country nearly destitute of supplies. This will involve enormous transportation. My old division is not to go with them.

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, November 14, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis:

GENERAL: I have just returned from above. Jackson County I left in comparatively good condition. La Fayette will require a good deal of severity before it can be restored to its allegiance. I left about 250 of the inhabitants in confinement and ordered others to be arrested. Some 50 men fled the country to avoid arrest, who will probably never return, and some 50 others gave their parole to leave the State in ten days, not to return during the war. The commandant there has not been in my opinion as efficient as he should have been. Indeed, it is hard to say who is commandant there or who ought to be. General Vaughan, of the Enrolled Militia, and Colonel McFerran, of the First Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, commanding the post, seem to exercise a concurrent jurisdiction, both pleasant, mild, amiable gentlemen, but deficient in that decision of character and fixedness of purpose that is required to deal successfully with rebels so fierce, defiant, domineering, insulting, and overbearing as are the rebels there. I spent more than two weeks in La Fayette. The county is now in a condition that honest men can stay at home without danger of assassination. The thieves, bandits, and guerrillas have been driven out of the country. They have all gone south to join Cockrell, who lies not far from Pleasant Gap, in Bates County, with a force of from 700 to 800 men. Quantrill and the guerrillas that infested La Fayette and Jackson on their way south accidently fell in with an ox train sent by Colonel Catherwood from Harrisonville to Sedalia, and captured the train, teamsters, and most of the escort. A copy of Colonel Catherwood's report is transmitted herewith.* I also inclose herewith a copy of a letter written by Lieut. Col. P. A. Thompson, of the Fifth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, to Colonel Penick, at Independence, relating to the same matter.† Colonel Thompson's statement I believe to be more nearly correct than the official report. I have ordered Colonel Catherwood here under arrest. This disaster I think is attributable to disobedience of orders. On my way to Saline County I sent forward from Lexington a small command of about 100 men, under Captain [George] Wakerlen, Company E, of the Fifth Regiment Cavalry, Missouri State Militia. On the Marshall road, the next morning, before I had come up with the column, I found the farm-house and outbuildings on the farm of a man by the name of Webb were in flames. On overtaking Captain Wakerlen he said the premises had been burned by his order; that bushwhackers had been harbored there, and that the last of them ran into the brush as his advance guard came up. That upon inquiry he found that Webb had taken his male slaves and the youngest and strongest women South; that he was in the rebel army; that he had employed an overseer to live at his house and take care of some old negro women and children; that the bushwhackers made the house a kind of headquarters, and that the overseer was joined with them; thereupon he ordered the destruction of the premises. I cannot approve of the act, and yet I am not prepared wholly to condemn it. Saline County is in a very bad condition, and I must send a more efficient commander there than Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson, of the Enrolled Militia; a clever gentleman and a good man, but entirely too mild. The Enrolled Militia along the line of the railroad west of here

* See p. 347.
† See Thompson to Penick, November 6, 1862, p. 781.

are worse than useless as a whole. There are some good companies among them, but most of them should be relieved from duty. If some place were appointed outside the State where we could send a few of the disloyal citizens and hold them under guard the effect would be most beneficial. The rebels in this district have hitherto laughed to scorn the power of the Government, because they have never been made to feel its force. They have laughed at the orders issued and derided the forces sent to execute them. I have been endeavoring to convince them of their mistake, and think I will do so as soon as I can get some of my officers disposed of and their places filled by more efficient men; but to ship a few prominent men under guard from the State and hold them in close confinement would be worth to this district more than three regiments of soldiers. It would be a manifestation of power and determination on the part of the Government that would strike terror into the souls of these craven rebels, for most of them are cowards.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS POST OF ELKHORN TAVERN,
November 14, 1862.

CHARLES S. SHELDON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Springfield, Mo.:

It is absolutely necessary that all the forces at this point should be used to hold the post and scout below it. This is likewise the opinion of Major Johnson and the other officers here. Cannot the order be countermanded directing me to send a company to Cassville?

We are not in danger, but I am satisfied can be of service below.

I had an interview with Colonel Richardson last evening at Cassville, in which he expressed the opinion that my forces were none too strong for this locality.

I have heard to-day from below Fayetteville, and will write you fully to-morrow.

A. W. BISHOP,
Lieut. Col. First Ark. Cav., Comdg. Post of Elkhorn Tavern.

ELKHORN TAVERN, *November* 14, 1862.

CHARLES S. SHELDON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Springfield, Mo.:

I will be at Springfield in a few days. I am getting better. Captain Hart arrived to-night from the vicinity of Cane Hill, and the information is reliable that there were 1,100 rebels at Rhea's Steam-Mill, in Washington County, last night, and at least 5,000 at Cane Hill, supposed to be the advance of a general movement from Van Buren.

Colonel Shelby, with his command, has started north on a scout, and it is not known where he will turn up.

At Scullyville, 25 miles south of Huntsville, there are some forces that arrived there on the 12th instant, but their numbers are not known. It is my impression that this is a feint or a scout, and that the main force will move northward on the line road. Their camps extend from where the Mulberry crosses the road leading from Little

Rock to Van Buren to Cane Hill, and the general opinion of the strength of their army, placing it at the lowest estimate, is 30,000, and that by the 10th instant thirty days' rations were to be prepared for a forward movement.

McBride and Parsons have arrived at Van Buren with their forces. Men are arriving here daily from all directions, who confirm these statements, and that the army has already evacuated Little Rock, moving toward or having arrived at Van Buren, the entire estimated force being as above.

E. D. HAM,
Captain and Chief of Scouts.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 14, 1862.

Col. W. R. PENICK, *Independence, Mo.:*

MY DEAR COLONEL: I am in receipt of yours of the 5th instant, inclosing remarks of the Masonic Review on the disloyalty displayed by some now others [acting?] as officers. I trust the fraternity will see to the proper correction of all doubts at the proper time. I have abiding confidence in the good sense and loyalty of the brethren. An institution that has survived the revolutions of ages will not sink into a rebel camp in a country so much devoted to the charities and fraternity taught in our ancient order.

But we must indeed be on our guard. Traitors will creep into sacred circles, and must be everywhere expelled from good society.

I am, colonel, truly and fraternally, your obedient servant,
SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,
No. 346. } *Washington, November* 14, 1862.

* * * * * * *

III. Brig. Gen. W. A. Gorman, U. S. Volunteers, will report in person to Maj. Gen. S. R. Curtis, commanding Department of the Missouri, at Saint Louis, Mo., for orders.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Halleck:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, November 15, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

It is reported that you have ordered an expedition from Pilot Knob to Batesville. If so, it will be immediately countermanded. You require troops at Pilot Knob only sufficient to hold the southeastern part of Missouri. Any expedition against Arkansas must be made from Helena. You will not operate on any new lines without first reporting

to these headquarters. Unless this is done the plans of the Government are continually disarranged.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, November 15, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

The Secretary of War directs that General Blair's brigade be sent to Memphis or Helena for service on the Mississippi River.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO.,
November 15, 1862—8 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Since the question is raised it would be well to ask why the Navy had all the steamer Fair Play and the arms and ammunition taken by the joint command of Army and Navy in August last. The gunboat was in advance and came alongside first, but the gunboat would not have been there if my forces had not been the main forces in the fleet. Why is it the Navy shares the honor and their officers and men get all the profit of such a capture?

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Springfield, November 15, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN,
Comdg. Second and Third Divisions, Army of the Frontier,
Camp eight miles east of Ozark:

GENERAL: Major General Curtis directed me by telegraph to order the Second and Third Divisions of the Army of the Frontier to move at once to the westward, with a view to re-enforce General Blunt, who is threatened with a superior force. You will therefore immediately upon receipt of this move your command by the most practicable route to Wire road leading from this place to Fayetteville and thence by the same road toward Cassville, advising these headquarters daily of your progress. I have ordered Colonel Caldwell, with the train of quartermaster's stores, to come direct to this place, whence the supplies will be forwarded at once to you.

Colonel Wright, Sixth Missouri, with his detachment and the train of ordnance stores, will leave in the morning by the Fayetteville road, with orders to report his locality by messenger to you.

Since writing the above I have received a note from General Schofield, saying that you will not break camp till further orders if it continues to rain.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Babcock, November 15, 1862.

COMMANDING OFFICER AT ELKHORN:

I have reliable information that the enemy are in large force in front of me. General Marmaduke, with the advance, consisting of 5,000 Missouri troops and four pieces of artillery, were at Rhea's Mill yesterday. Hindman with a large force is coming from Mulberry Creek to join him, and probably has done so before this. I have chosen a strong position and await their attack. If their force does not exceed 20,000 I can fight them successfully, and I do not think that all the force they can bring against me will reach that number. They evidently intend to make a desperate effort to enter Missouri. They now have three excellent mills in their possession this side of mountains, from which they sustain themselves. If I had sufficient force I would attack them there, but I cannot do so with safety and protect my transportation. If they were driven from these mills they would be compelled to retreat across the mountains, which would be equivalent to a disbanding of it, at least the Missouri portion of it.

I have no doubt they meditate an attack upon me in superior force, but I am prepared to meet them and shall not retreat one inch. I wish you to scout thoroughly in the direction of Elm Springs, Fayetteville, and White River, and keep me advised of all information you may obtain of the movements of the enemy. My camp is on Lindsay's Prairie, on the Line road, 14 miles south of Maysville. You will immediately telegraph a copy of this communication to General Schofield.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Springfield, November 16, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT,
Camp Fourteen miles south of Maysville:

The Second and Third Divisions march to-morrow to re-enforce you. They will move by Cassville, and thence probably west of Bentonville. Keep me advised of your position and the enemy's movements.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Springfield, November 16, 1862—6 p. m.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN,
Comdg. Second and Third Divisions, Army of the Frontier:

GENERAL: General Schofield directs that you will move your command by forced marches, commencing to-morrow morning, as indicated in my communication last night, to wit, by the most practicable route to the Wire road leading from here to Fayetteville, and thence by that road to Cassville, or a point this side, from which a better road may be had to the near vicinity of Pineville. More definite instructions as to the road beyond the road called the Fayetteville will be sent to you to-morrow or by the time you reach the Wire road. The supplies will

go forward at once. Colonel Caldwell is here, and the train out some 8 miles.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Babcock, Benton County, Ark., Nov. 16, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army of the Frontier:

GENERAL: Your telegram of the 14th instant just received. Sent you dispatch yesterday morning, giving full particulars in relation to movements of the enemy. Sent reconnoitering party yesterday in the direction of Cane Hill and spies into Marmaduke's camp. Intended to attack Marmaduke to-morrow morning, provided Hindman and Parsons had not yet arrived in supporting distance. Scouts and spies returned to-day.

Marmaduke has retreated across the mountains. Commenced moving on the night of the 14th, sending his baggage train in advance. His rear left yesterday morning at 10 o'clock. Deserters (conscripts) report Marmaduke's force about 6,000 Missouri troops, mostly mounted, and six pieces of artillery—four rifled 6-pounders and two mountain howitzers.

My spies, who conversed with rebel officers when they were retreating from Cane Hill, say they had received orders to march to Van Buren, thence to Little Rock. Prior to their receiving such orders it was their intention to mass the forces of Marmaduke, Hindman, and McBride, and move against my command before it could be re-enforced.

Is General Steele moving on Little Rock? The movements of the enemy indicate that he is.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST DIVISION OF MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., November 16, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army of the Frontier, Springfield:

GENERAL: Upon assuming command of this division I find that within the past week Quantrill, with his band of guerrillas, has invaded the counties of Barton, Jasper, and Vernon, burnt the court-house and a portion of the town of Lamar, and now has possession of the district of country west of Stockton and north of Sarcoxie. Five companies of the Polk County Enrolled Missouri Militia have been ordered to Stockton and four companies of the Lawrence and Green Counties Enrolled Missouri Militia to Bower's Mills, to prevent, if possible, his moving toward the line of our communication with Rolla. Colonel Philips, Seventh Regiment Missouri State Militia, has been ordered to the command of the five western counties of this district (McDonald, Newton, Jasper, Barton, and Vernon). It will require two additional regiments of mounted troops to hold that country. There are at this post about 1,000 sick soldiers and between 300 and 400 prisoners.

Every officer and soldier in the acting commissary of subsistence and quartermaster's departments has been ordered to be relieved. My effective force to hold the country, guard the post, protect the line of communication, and escort trains, nurses for the sick, and the various other duties for which details must be made will not exceed 2,000 effective men, excluding the Seventeenth Iowa, which has been ordered here to reorganize and fit themselves for the future.

The Enrolled Missouri Militia, you are probably aware, has not been furnished clothing suitable for service in the field at this season of the year.

Requisitions made for clothing four months since remain unfilled. Trains that left Rolla the last week partially loaded with clothing have been turned off the road at Lebanon and sent to the Army of the Frontier. The troops under my command are suffering for the want of this clothing, being shoeless, coatless, and hatless in many cases. You will pardon me, general, for intruding this letter on you while sick, but the importance of the subject I hope will be sufficient apology.

I neglected to say in the proper connection that reports (probably exaggerated) of the burning of Union men's houses, driving off their families, and other barbarous outrages reach me from the western counties.

I am, general, very truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Scott, November 16, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLUNT,
Commanding District of Kansas, in the Field:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the train has been delayed here for the reason that from the best information I can obtain there was a large force concentrating on Spring River for the purpose of attacking the train, and if the train should be too strongly guarded they intended to return here and make a demonstration on this post, and if the post should be too strongly guarded they would take advantage of the absence of cavalry and devastate the surrounding country, destroying hay and forage of all kinds. This seemed reasonable, as my spy said that they were well posted in regard to the number of troops here, and that to afford a sufficient escort would take all my cavalry. I am anxious for the train to go, but hardly know what to do, as Adjutant Sandes reports as per a copy which I send you, which may be true and may not. I am not inclined to believe that there are at least 1,000 of the enemy on the road, and that they are determined to take this train if possible. As the time for the train to reach you expires, and it does not get there, I shall expect that you will send out a force to see as to the reason, and that the train will meet the escort. I shall also direct that a portion of the escort now coming up with the empty train return with the loaded one, at any rate until they meet additional help. I feel, general, that you will approve of my caution, as I consider that it would be a serious blow to lose a train or to have this portion of Kansas devastated by guerrillas.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. S. HENNING,
Major Third Wisconsin Cavalry.

[Inclosure.]

FORT SCOTT, KANS., *November* 16, 1862.

Maj. B. S. HENNING,
Commanding Post, Fort Scott:

MAJOR: In compliance with your request I would state that from information received, and my own opportunities of observation, I have reason to believe that a considerable force of the enemy, from 500 to 800 strong, is at present encamped on or near Langley's farm, on the road leading from the old Military road to the Cherokee Territory; also that considerable force of the enemy is stationed on or near the road and about midway between Carthage and Lamar, Mo. I have reason to believe that this latter force numbers from 800 to 1,000 men.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Your obedient servant,

HENRY SANDES,
Adjutant Third Regiment Wisconsin Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., November 16, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: On my transfer to this district I found it under the control of the rebels. The trade of the country was in their hands. Claiming to be Government contractors, and with provost-marshal's passes in their pockets, the most notorious rebels were controlling and directing the commercial affairs of the district; in many instances purchasing in the camps of the guerrillas the horses and other property they had stolen from Union men and shipping it direct to Saint Louis to be sold to the Government. A ready, safe, and reliable market was thus furnished to the guerrillas. These traders or their agents hung around the Federal camps and purchased from soldiers horses that were seized or captured by them on scouts or otherwise.

With a view of checking these outrages I ordered the provost-marshal of the district to issue an order prohibiting the shipment of property without permits obtained from the provost-marshal-general of the State, of the district, or the local provost-marshal, and directing that they should be issued only to loyal citizens, and that only for property shipped in the legitimate course of trade.

The effect of this order has been impaired to some extent by a combination, as I believe, between certain officers and some of those traders, by means of which a very profitable monopoly was enjoyed.

This I think has been broken up. It has also been impaired to some extent by permits or authority issued by officers in Saint Louis and purporting to be issued by your direction, the evil effects of which upon loyal citizens you will find set forth in the inclosed letters* written by General George R. Smith (Paymaster-General of the State of Missouri) and William Gentry, probably the largest farmers in this district, and original unconditional Union men.

I have been shown a general order sent by Provost-Marshal Dick to the provost-marshal of this district. I inclose a copy.* Mr. Boyd, spoken of in the order, is, I understand, a loyal citizen of Saint Louis,

* Not found.

engaged in dealing in horses. The first I knew of him was going into a camp of soldiers that had arrived from a scout at 10 o'clock p. m. on Saturday night and before breakfast on Sunday morning buying one or more fine horses from soldiers that had been taken improperly from citizens, who on application for their horses learned that Mr. Boyd had bought them and shipped them to Saint Louis. Mr. Boyd persists in his right to buy from soldiers, and I am determined he shall not do it unless it be your order that such things shall be tolerated.

I have written this much to enable me to say that in anything you desire I will cheerfully comply with, and that any policy that you may indicate I will honestly pursue, but that it is utterly impossible for me to protect loyal citizens in their just rights and to maintain discipline among my troops if every effort to do so is prevented by arbitrary and peremptory orders issued in your name by staff officers who know nothing of the merits of the case or the reasons that prompted action in it.

By this statement I do not wish to be understood as attaching intentional wrong on the part of these officers; on the contrary, their intentions are, I have no doubt, good, but it is the unwise manner in which they interfere that I object to, and that only on account of the injury and misfortune that follow such interference. Will you please protect me from such interference hereafter if I am in the right?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 18. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST, *Saint Paul, Minn., November* 17, 1862.

I. The Second Military District of this department is constituted as follows: To include the territory between the Mississippi River and a line drawn south and east from Sauk Centre, including the post at Sauk Centre, under the command of Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, with headquarters at Fort Snelling.

II. The Third Military District will include the territory north of a line drawn east through Sauk Centre to the Mississippi River, under the command of Col. Minor T. Thomas, of Eighth Minnesota Volunteers, with headquarters at Fort Ripley.

III. The Fourth Military District will include the valley of the Red River and the route between Fort Abercrombie and Sauk Centre, under the command of Lieut. Col. Francis Peteler, with headquarters at Fort Abercrombie.

IV. The commanding officer of each military post will designate some officer to act as assistant quartermaster and commissary, who will report by letter, without delay, to Colonel Clary, chief quartermaster.

V. The necessary buildings to accommodate the troops at the several posts where winter quarters are not erected will, if possible, be hired by the proper officers, who will immediately report the character, dimensions, and amount of rent of said buildings to Colonel Clary.

By command of Major General Pope:

R. O. SELFRIDGE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS POST OF ELKHORN TAVERN,
November 17, 1862.

C. W. MARSH,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Chief of Staff, Springfield, Mo.:

Night before last a scout of our men under Captain Worthington and Lieutenant Willhite attacked a band of Ingraham's men (Home Guards) 30 miles southeast of here, dispersing them and taking a number of horses.

There is nothing in this immediate vicinity but scattered gangs of marauders. Several families, wives and children of Union men, came into camp this morning in a state of great destitution.

If a small surplus of rations can be furnished to me to meet such an exigency our success will be very much enhanced.

A. W. BISHOP,
Lieut. Col. First Arkansas Cav., Comdg. at Elkhorn Tavern.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 37. } HDQRS. CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, November 17, 1862.

I. The sum of $15,000 is hereby levied upon the disloyal inhabitants of Jackson County, whereof the sum of $7,500 will be applied to subsist the Enrolled Militia whilst engaged in active service, and the remaining $7,500 is appropriated to the relief of the destitute families of the soldiers engaged in actual service and to relieve temporarily destitute refugees who have been driven from their homes by rebels or guerrillas.

II. Col. William R. Penick, of the Fifth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, commanding at Independence, Mo., by order, will provide for the assessment, levy, collection, and distribution of said sum of money assessed upon the disloyal inhabitants of Jackson County, by the appointment of commissioners and directing the means of enforcing this order in detail.

By order of Brigadier-General Loan:

JAMES RAINSFORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS, SAINT LOUIS, MO.,
November 18, 1862—11.45 a. m. (Received November 20.)

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Have not ordered expedition to Batesville, but was massing my force to be ready for any advance which would co-operate with a move up White and Black Rivers from Helena. The rivers of Arkansas are rising and offering opportunity for such movements. I desire only to carry out your plans and put down rebels in my department. They are moving, and I must move to counteract them. General Blunt, near Cane Hill, Ark., is threatened, he thinks, with a large force, which is stated at 20,000. He says he is ready for them, but I have ordered troops toward him. I shall do what I can to support every point, but feel that rogues and rebels are trying to embarrass me by false representations at headquarters.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, *November* 18, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis:*

In consequence of the last intelligence received from General Blunt, which has been transmitted to you, I have ordered the Second and Third Divisions to halt where they are until further orders from you.

General Blunt has been instructed to take immediate steps to ascertain definitely whether the enemy has retreated, and, if so, how far and toward what point.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., November 19, 1862.

Col. J. C. KELTON, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

The Governor and other civil authorities of Kansas have sent a delegation to me, presenting the imminent danger of the frontier between Missouri and Kansas from Quantrill and other rebel bands who are being driven from Missouri by our troops. Quantrill had already burned a small town (Pottawatomie), and universal alarm began to scatter the people of the border. I was urged and induced very reluctantly to act without the delay incident to a proper presentation and instruction from headquarters, and I therefore report my action, with accompanying documents.

I directed the Twelfth Kansas Infantry to remain on the border instead of going forward as ordered, and authorized rejected Prussian guns now at Leavenworth to be loaned temporarily to the Governor, in case he deemed it necessary to call out 1,000 or 1,500 mounted men. I also stated that unless otherwise ordered this militia force would be placed on the same footing as the Missouri Militia, that is, when in actual service. Unable to get rations from the secessionists, they may receive rations from the commissary department. I urged the Governor not to call out any force unless insurrection or invasion was clearly to be apprehended. The Indian refugees from below have given some trouble because of their extreme suffering, and the former Governor and recently elected Governor apprehended danger from them if not held in check by more home force. The condemned Prussian arms thus loaned are to be returned at any moment, if needed for our regular volunteers or in case my conduct is disapproved at headquarters. I have been trying to get an Iowa regiment from Council Bluffs, but it lacks a few men of being full, and the Governor refuses to send them till they are full and equipped. I have explained to the Governor of Kansas my intention to stop the Iowa regiment and try to draw other troops to that position as fast as my command will allow, and expressed my earnest hope that occasion would not require him to call out any of the Kansas Militia.

All the new regiments raised in Kansas, except the Twelfth, are with General Blunt, near Fayetteville, Ark. This Twelfth seems to be doing all it can, but it does not seem sufficient for the emergency.

I do not apprehend any serious expense or trouble to grow out of this, but respectfully present the matter for the general's consideration and approval or disapproval.

Hoping my conduct will be satisfactory and salutary, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *November* 6, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Comdg. Department of the Missouri:*

GENERAL: Herewith find communication of Governor Robinson, of Kansas, asking for authority to arm such portion of our militia as may be sufficient to protect our border against the violence of lawless bands in Missouri. I unite in this earnest appeal of the Governor. The citizens of Kansas along the eastern line of the State bordering upon that part of Missouri south of the river feel no security for life or property, and many, in despair that the Government will afford them aid, are leaving the State or moving back into the interior, abandoning crops, houses, and other improvements to the mercy of the enemy. It seems hard that the loyal people of this most loyal State, after sending their twelve regiments to the field, should thus be left with inadquate protection to the mercies of a vindictive and relentless foe. Even now, with the handful left, we do not ask for help, but ask only that we be allowed to defend ourselves, and in order to do this we have appealed to you for arms, clothing, and subsistence for our people while in the field in active service. In behalf of our State may I ask, general, for our wants and dangers your most serious consideration?

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN A. HALDERMAN,
Major-General, Northern Division Kansas State Militia.

[Sub-inclosure.]

STATE OF KANSAS, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Topeka, October 31, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS, *Comdg. Department of the Missouri:*

SIR: The Secretary of War informs me that with your approval arms and equipments may be furnished the militia of Kansas for purposes of defense against our enemies. Our citizens are ready to protect our border, provided they can have arms, clothing, and subsistence for such as take the field. If you would authorize the equipment and subsistence of 500 cavalry and the same number of infantry I think the border from Wyandotte to Fort Scott could be well protected, and 500 more infantry would be able to protect the north side of the Kansas River, including the fort.

Our people all along the eastern border are in constant alarm, and desire to be enabled as above to protect their homes. I believe they would do it satisfactorily to the Government and all concerned, leaving the volunteers free to join the main army. Any favor you can show our people in this behalf will be gratefully appreciated by them, and especially by your most obedient servant,

C. ROBINSON,
Governor of Kansas.

P. S.—I forward this to General Halderman, with a request that he visit you in person to explain more fully our necessities.

C. R.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

LEAVENWORTH CITY, *November* 6, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS:

DEAR SIR: I have often thought I would send you a few lines regarding the protecting the State line between Missouri and Kansas. You have heard of Quantrill in Jackson County, Missouri, and his visits over into Kansas. I have been living in Johnson County, Kansas, for four years. I was in Olathe when he came there; he took everything of wearing apparel and all the horses that he could get; he took all of my clothes, a good horse, and a fine gold watch; but we did not care for being robbed, if he had not killed our citizens in cold blood, taking our best citizens from the bosom of their families and shooting them down like so many hogs. It is horrible to relate. Our new State has put into the field thirteen regiments; more than any other State in the Union. Now, general, we want to be protected along the line, and we want cavalry, as infantry is of no use but to hold posts, as you are well aware of. There are many families leaving this and other counties along the line. We have two companies of Kansas Twelfth; if they had not been stationed here I do not think there would be scarcely one man left in Olathe. Olathe is some 10 miles from the line. Nearly all the families have left between us and the line. We would like to have our Kansas troops stationed on the line. I have no motive in saying that we want our Kansas troops stationed along the line, only that all our people would know the country and be nearer home. Dear general, you have no idea of the distracted state of this country. I saw our newly-elected Governor this evening, and he said that he was going to see General Lane about having men stationed along the lines and then see you about it, general. We have elected all the Republican ticket this fall.

One thing more: You ought to send a good regiment of Missouri State Militia into Jackson County, and have that notorious bushwhacker Quantrill caught this winter.

From your friend and well-wisher,

Dr. THOMAS HAMILL.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 7, 1862.

His Excellency C. ROBINSON, *Governor of Kansas:*

Your favor of the 31st ultimo, per General Halderman, saying that your people are in constant alarm and desire to be enabled to protect their homes, and that the Secretary of War informs you "that with your (my) approval arms and equipments may be furnished the militia of Kansas," is duly received. I directed the Twelfth Kansas to be stationed on your border. I have also directed General Lane to move near to the line, and he is now earnestly engaged in the vicinity hunting out the rebels that disturb the border on this side of the line. I am also trying to get the Twenty-ninth Iowa, a regiment now at Council Bluffs, to the same vicinity, and expect to succeed very soon. In the mean time, if insurrection or invaders require you to call out 500 or 1,000 men to assist in the protection, I will do all I can to arm and feed them while in actual service. We are so scarce of arms I could only recommend their issue to men actually in the field, and they would have to be returned if three-year men cannot otherwise be supplied, for I feel it my

duty to furnish the regular volunteers in preference. I may be able very soon to draw back some of the force now far in advance, and thereby strengthen the border north of Fort Scott. You see, therefore, the efforts I am making, and I trust you will appreciate the necessity of caution in adding a feather in the weight of care and expense which can be avoided in the defense and support of our country. The Prussian arms turned in by our troops might be spared. If such arms and accouterments are not at Leavenworth I will allow their issue, if in your judgment such a call for force is necessary for the safety of your people.

I am, Governor, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 7, 1862.

Capt. JOHN MCNUTT,
Ordnance Officer, Leavenworth City, Kans.:

SIR: I have written Governor Robinson that in case he finds it necessary to call out 500 or 1,000 men to aid in protecting the homes of the people living on the border I will do all I can to feed and arm them while in actual service. If, therefore, the occasion requires it, and such persons are called out, you can issue to the Governor Prussian muskets or sabers, if you have them on hand, not in immediate want by our regular or volunteer forces. Proper vouchers will be required, and accouterments and ammunition will also be furnished as far as you can. Such arms and equipments are to be returned when called for by the United States.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 5.]

LEAVENWORTH, KANS., *November* 8, 1862.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commandant of the Department of the West:

GENERAL: Permit me respectfully to call your attention to the condition of the border of Southern Kansas.

The frontier on this line is fearfully exposed to guerrilla raids, and needs and should have the amplest military protection. Unless an effective force is detailed along the line it must become depopulated. No house is secure there now. The few heads of families left there feel unsafe, and where these heads are on the battle-field, afar off, their wives and children and their property are hourly exposed to the ruffian invasion of robber and rebel bands. What Kansas has done for the war you know. Her brave men bivouack on almost every battle-field in the West. The majority of them, however, enlisted to defend their own homes, and yet without hesitation or a murmur they have followed the old flag, and will fight for it wherever it may wave. Under these circumstances, sir, I claim, as you will admit, that the southern border of Kansas should be immediately and amply protected, and I claim this the more readily because it will insure peace as well to Missouri in this neighborhood as to my State. What force is necessary for this end you will understand better than I. The border extends over 100 miles.

I should think that at least one regiment of cavalry and one of infantry are necessary to this important end.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS CARNEY,
Governor-Elect of Kansas.

P. S.—I would respectfully refer you to your adjutant, S. F. Chalfin, with whom I have a personal acquaintance, as to any statement made by me.

THOMAS CARNEY.

[Inclosure No. 6.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Scott, November 13, 1862.

Col. N. P. CHIPMAN,
Chief of Staff, Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report to you that in my opinion there is great danger of an outbreak among the Osage Indians. They are already committing many hostile acts, such as stealing, robbing, &c., and the best-informed citizens tell me that without they are checked in some way it will lead to active hostilities. They claim that the Government has used them very badly, as most of their warriors enlisted in our army in the spring and served until mustered out in October without any pay whatever. They are worthless as soldiers and left whenever they wished to; but it is nevertheless true that they served and got no pay.

It will be useless for you to refer the matter to the regular Indian authorities, as I do not know where to find the superintendent, and the agent has not been near them for months. I would recommend that some one be sent out to take the matter in hand, and listen to their complaints and attend to their wants. I have no force to spare, as you will see in looking over my post returns, and in fact I have had to call upon the colored regiment to move here, as I am advised of a force of 1,800 men, under Stand Watie and Quantrill, advancing upon this post, and the $2,000,000 worth of property needs protection.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. S. HENNING,
Major Third Wisconsin Cavalry, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS POST OF ELKHORN TAVERN,
November 19, 1862—7 p. m.

C. W. MARSH,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Chief of Staff, Springfield, Mo.:

Major Johnson, with a force of 200 men, has just returned from a scout in the direction of Huntsville. His advance went within a mile of the enemy's pickets, and an individual sent ahead, dressed in butternut, ascertained the fact that there was a very considerable force in the town. From this and other sources of information the major became satisfied that there was at least a brigade of troops there—infantry, cavalry, and artillery—McBride's men. He therefore fell back to this point. What the intentions of this force are I cannot satisfactorily ascertain, but I need re-enforcements at once, at least the Third Bat-

talion of the First Arkansas Cavalry now at Cassville. I do not wish to fall back, and the country demands that I should not.

A. W. BISHOP,
Lieut. Col. First Arkansas Cav., Comdg. at Elkhorn Tavern.

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
November [19], 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: I design leaving here for Independence to-morrow. I have been detained here much longer than I expected to be on my arrival. The inhabitants are generally disloyal, and a large majority of them are actively so. They are fierce, overbearing, defiant, and insulting; whilst the Union spirit is cowed and disposed to be submissive. There is no earthly hope for peace in this portion of the State until a separation can be effected. With a view to this end I have caused the disloyal to be arrested and held in close custody. The milder prisoners I have allowed to give their parole to leave the State in ten days, not to return; many are availing themselves of this privilege. The others must be sent out of the State and held in custody until the close of the war, or at least until society is so far reconstructed here as to allow the courts to be held and civil rights to be enforced. Another reason that has induced me to have these disloyal persons arrested is to break up the social relations here. Good society here, as it is termed, is exclusively rebel. Another motive is that the traders, merchants, and bankers, who transact the business of the country, are all traitors, and out of the monopolies secured to them by the employment of their competitors, who are loyal, in military services in suppressing the troubles that these traitors incite, are making large fortunes as the reward for their disloyalty, and who have the bad taste to laugh at honest patriots for serving so faithfully a Government that discriminates against them so fearfully. It requires a high and noble patriotism that can bear the comparison. The business of the country must be conducted by loyal men only, and loyal men only must be left here to do it. Regulations of trade which have no stronger guard than oaths and bonds will not exclude a rebel from embarking in the trade of the country that promises a profit. Nineteen out of every twenty traders in stock who supply the Government from this part of the country are disloyal, and it is through these channels that such bands as Quantrill's find a market for their stolen property. I have had scouts out almost daily in every direction for the last ten days, and I think have driven the bushwhackers out of the county, but they will return immediately. It is much easier to catch a rat with your hands in a warehouse filled with a thousand flour barrels than it is to catch a band of guerrillas where every, or almost every, man, woman, and child are their spies, pickets, or couriers. There are some 200 here held as prisoners on the general charge of disloyalty. They are generally actively disloyal. The remainder of the disloyal inhabitants I propose to have brought in as rapidly as possible. In Jackson, Cass, Johnson, and Saline the same course will be pursued, until none but loyal men will be allowed to remain at large in the country. Among the prisoners captured are some notoriously bad men; others of like character have fled the country precipitately. If you would direct the transfer of these prisoners (or the worst of them) to some depot for prisoners the effect would be most beneficial. I am in hopes that in course of thirty days I shall be able

to report that all is quiet on the frontier. To-day I have directed that Vincent Marmaduke, a disloyal member of the State Convention, be permitted to give his parole to leave the State within ten days and not return during the war. Sample Orr, another disloyal member of the State Convention, and register of lands in Jefferson City, who I had confined for uttering disloyal sentiments in delivering a speech in Jefferson, was released by order of Governor Gamble. Whilst gentlemen who occupy high official positions are allowed to preach treason in the capital of the State it will require the most active, zealous, and energetic action on the part of the loyal troops to preserve law and order.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Babcock, November 20, 1862—8 a. m.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army of the Frontier:

No intelligence respecting movements of the enemy since my last dispatch. Have sent 600 mounted men and two howitzers in the direction of Fort Smith and Van Buren this morning. Will keep you advised of all information I obtain from that quarter.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Abstract from Return of the Department of the Missouri, Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis commanding, for the period ending November 20, 1862 (*headquarters Saint Louis, Mo.*)

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.		Aggregate present and absent last monthly return.
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.	
Headquarters staff	13	.....	13	14	.....	.....	9
District of Saint Louis, Mo	194	5,136	7,570	8,734	13	6	14,558
District of Rolla, Mo	156	3,479	4,932	6,149	.....	.....	6,141
Southwestern District of Missouri	153	2,801	4,185	5,285	.....	.....	7,494
Army of the Frontier	588	13,158	15,602	20,044	.....	52	17,859
Central District of Missouri	113	2,177	3,072	4,009	.....	14	3,788
Northeastern District of Missouri	147	3,179	3,845	4,431	.....	4	4,242
District of Kansas	43	940	1,387	1,791	.....	2	1,609
District of Colorado	22	369	622	754	.....	4	.....
District of Nebraska	26	395	714	803	.....	.....	803
Alton, Ill	14	247	419	560	.....	.....	516
District of Eastern Arkansas, Helena:							
Infantry	578	11,034	14,597	16,999	.....	.....	.....
Cavalry	182	3,126	4,962	6,278	.....	4	.....
Artillery	17	502	615	806	.....	38	.....
Total	777	14,662	20,174	24,083	.....	42	27,513
Grand total	2,246	46,543	62,535	76,657	13	124	84,532

Organization of troops of the Department of the Missouri, commanded by Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, November 20, 1862.

DISTRICT OF SAINT LOUIS, MO.

Brig. Gen. EUGENE A. CARR commanding.

BENTON BARRACKS.

Col. B. L. E. BONNEVILLE commanding.

1st Arkansas (four companies).
23d Missouri, Company K.
27th Missouri.
32d Missouri.
37th Missouri (detachment).

PACIFIC CITY.

Col. R. HUNDHAUSEN commanding.

4th Missouri (seven companies).

CAPE GIRARDEAU.

Major DOMINICK URBAN commanding.

5th Missouri.
2d Missouri Artillery (Battery D).

SAINT LOUIS.

Col. HENRY ALMSTEDT commanding.

33d Iowa.
2d Missouri Artillery (Batteries B, E, H, I, K).

NEW MADRID.

Maj. R. B. JONES commanding.

2d Illinois, Company D.
111th Illinois (two companies).
34th Indiana.
Rodgers' battery, Illinois Artillery.

PILOT KNOB.

Col. JOHN B. GRAY commanding.

1st Infantry, Missouri State Militia.

DISTRICT OF ROLLA, MO.

Col. JOHN M. GLOVER commanding.

ROLLA.

Lieut. Col. HARVEY GRAHAM comd'g.

22d Iowa.
3d Missouri Cavalry (four companies).
9th Missouri Cavalry.
2d Missouri Artillery (Batteries A, G, M).

WAYNESVILLE.

Lieut. Col. J. A. EPPSTEIN commanding.

13th Cavalry, Missouri State Militia (eight companies).

HARTVILLE.

Brig. Gen. FITZ HENRY WARREN commanding.

99th Illinois.
21st Iowa.
33d Missouri.
2d Missouri Cavalry (four companies).
2d Missouri Artillery (Batteries C, F, L).

SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD commanding.

SPRINGFIELD AND VICINITY.

Brig. Gen. E. B. BROWN commanding.

18th Iowa.
34th Missouri (detachment).
3d Missouri State Militia.
7th Missouri State Militia (detachment).
1st Arkansas Cavalry (detachment).
8th Missouri Cavalry (detachment).

SAND SPRINGS.

Capt. J. J. GRAVELY commanding.

8th Missouri State Militia, Cavalry, Companies B, D.

SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI.—Continued.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD commanding.

OZARK.

Lieut. Col. JOHN POUND commanding.

14th Missouri State Militia, Cavalry, Second Battalion.

CASSVILLE.

Col. J. M. RICHARDSON commanding.

1st Arkansas Cavalry (detachment).
14th Missouri State Militia, Cavalry, First Battalion.

LEBANON.

Col. J. W. MCCLURG commanding.

8th Missouri State Militia, Cavalry, Second Battalion.

MARSHFIELD.

Maj. E. B. ENO commanding.

8th Missouri State Militia, Cavalry, First Battalion.

NEWTONIA.

Col. JOHN F. PHILIPS commanding.

7th Regiment Missouri State Militia, Cavalry (eight companies).

GREENFIELD.

Maj. G. W. KELLY commanding.

4th Regiment Missouri State Militia, Cavalry (nine companies).

ELKHORN, ARK.

Lieut. Col. A. W. BISHOP commanding.

1st Arkansas Cavalry, First and Second Battalions.

ARMY OF THE FRONTIER.

FIRST DIVISION—CAMP BABCOCK, BENTON COUNTY, ARKANSAS.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT commanding.

First Brigade, Brig. Gen. F. SALOMON.
Second Brigade, Col. WILLIAM WEER.
Third Brigade, Col. W. F. CLOUD.

Regiments in brigades not given.

SECOND DIVISION—CAMP LYON, MISSOURI.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN commanding.

First Brigade, Col. D. HUSTON, Jr.

26th Indiana.
7th Missouri Cavalry.
Peoria Light Artillery (section).

Second Brigade, Col. WM. MCE. DYE.

37th Illinois.
20th Iowa.
3d Iowa Cavalry (detachment).
1st Missouri Cavalry, Second Battalion.
6th Missouri Cavalry (detachment).
1st Missouri Light Artillery, Company F.

THIRD DIVISION—PORTER'S FORD, JAMES RIVER, MISSOURI.

Brig. Gen. F. J. HERRON commanding.

First Brigade, Col. B. PINKNEY.

20th Wisconsin.
10th Illinois Cavalry.
1st Iowa Cavalry.
2d Wisconsin Cavalry, First Battalion.
1st Missouri Light Artillery, Company L.

Second Brigade, Col. B. CRABB.

CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI.

Brig. Gen. B. LOAN commanding.

JEFFERSON CITY.

Lieut. Col. T. F. KIMBALL commanding.

35th Missouri (eight companies).
4th Missouri Cavalry, Company I.
Missouri State Militia, Light Artillery.

TIPTON.

Capt. GEORGE WAKERLEN commanding.

5th Cavalry, Missouri State Militia (one company).

INDEPENDENCE.

Col. W. R. PENICK commanding.

5th Cavalry, Missouri State Militia (three companies).
Light Artillery, Missouri State Militia (one battery).

HARRISONVILLE.

Lieut. Col. PHILIP A. THOMPSON comd'g.

5th Cavalry, Missouri State Militia (five companies).
6th Cavalry, Missouri State Militia (five companies).

SEDALIA.

Lieut. Col. A. M. WOOLFOLK comd'g.

1st Cavalry, Missouri State Militia (four companies).
3d Indiana Battery.

LEXINGTON.

Col. JOHN W. MCFERRAN commanding.

1st Cavalry Missouri State Militia (six companies).
2d Battalion Missouri State Militia (three companies).

KANSAS CITY.

Capt. J. H. RICKARDS commanding.

5th Cavalry, Missouri State Militia (one company).
6th Cavalry, Missouri State Militia (one company).

CALHOUN.

Capt. GEORGE W. MURPHY commanding.

6th Cavalry, Missouri State Militia (two companies).

OSAGE CITY.

Capt. ADOLPH KNIPPER commanding.

4th Missouri (one company).

NORTHEASTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI.

Brig. Gen. LEWIS MERRILL commanding.

STURGEON.

Capt. GARRISON HARKER commanding.

2d Missouri Cavalry, Merrill's Horse (ten companies).

FAYETTE.

Maj. D. M. DRAPER commanding.

9th Missouri State Militia, Cavalry (two companies).

PARIS.

Col. EDWIN SMART commanding.

10th Missouri State Militia, Cavalry (nine companies).

PALMYRA.

Lieut. Col. J. F. BENJAMIN commanding.

2d Missouri Cavalry (detachment).
Johnson's battery, Mo. S. M. (section).

COLUMBIA.

Col. ODON GUITAR commanding.

9th Missouri State Militia, Cav. (six cos.).
Light Artillery, Mo. S. M. (section).

FULTON.

Lieut. Col. ARNOLD KREKEL commanding.

First Battalion Missouri State Militia, Cavalry (four companies).

NORTHEASTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI.—Continued.

Brig. Gen. LEWIS MERRILL commanding.

HUDSON.

Col. W. P. ROBINSON commanding.

23d Missouri Infantry (nine companies).

DETACHED POSTS.

2d Missouri State Militia, Cavalry (eight companies).

DISTRICT OF KANSAS.

FORT LEAVENWORTH.

Capt. CHARLES S. BOWMAN commanding.

8th Kansas (four companies).
2d Kansas Cavalry (detachment).
2d U. S. Cavalry, Company G.
3d Wisconsin Cavalry, Company B.

FORT RILEY.

Capt. JOHN E. STEWART commanding.

9th Kansas Volunteers, Company C.

FORT SCOTT.

Maj. B. S. HENNING commanding.

1st U. S., Companies E and F.
3d Wisconsin Cavalry, Companies E, G, I, and M.

FORT LARNED.

Lieut. Col. C. S. CLARK commanding.

1st Colorado Volunteers, Companies E and G.
9th Kansas, Companies G and I.
2d U. S., Company H.
9th Wisconsin Battery (section).

DISTRICT OF COLORADO.

DENVER CITY.

Maj. E. W. WYNKOOP commanding.

9th Wisconsin Battery (section).

FORT LYON.

Capt. CYRUS H. JOHNSON commanding.

1st Colorado (four companies).
2d Colorado (two companies).
9th Kansas (one company).
9th Wisconsin Battery (section).

DISTRICT OF NEBRASKA.

Brig. Gen. JAMES CRAIG commanding.

FORT LARAMIE.

Capt. J. A. THOMPSON commanding.

8th Kansas, Company G.
6th Ohio Cavalry, Company C.
4th U. S. Cavalry, Companies F and H.

FORT HALLECK.

6th Ohio Cavalry, Companies A and C.

FORT KEARNY.

Col. E. B. ALEXANDER commanding.

10th U. S., Companies D and K.

IN DETACHMENTS ON TELEGRAPH LINE.

6th Ohio Cavalry, Companies B and D.

CAMP COLLINS.

9th Kansas, Company B.

ALTON, ILL.

Col. J. HILDEBRAND commanding.

77th Ohio.

DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS.

Brig. Gen. F. STEELE commanding.

Infantry.

13th Illinois, Col. J. B. Wyman.
11th Indiana, Col. George F. McGinnis.
24th Indiana, Col. William T. Spicely.
34th Indiana, Col. R. A. Cameron.
43d Indiana, Col. William E. McLean.
46th Indiana, Col. T. H. Bringhurst.
47th Indiana, Col. James R. Slack.
4th Iowa, Col. J. A. Williamson.
9th Iowa, Col. William Vandever.
24th Iowa, Col. E. C. Byam.
25th Iowa, Col. G. A. Stone.
26th Iowa, Col. Milo Smith.
28th Iowa, Col. William E. Miller.
30th Iowa, Col. Charles H. Abbott.
31st Iowa, Col. William Smyth.
3d Missouri, Col. I. F. Shepard.
12th Missouri, Col. Hugo Wangelin.
17th Missouri, Col. F. Hassendeubel.
56th Ohio, Col. Peter Kinney.
58th Ohio, Col. Peter Dister.
76th Ohio, Col. C. R. Woods.
29th Wisconsin, Col. Charles R. Gill.

Cavalry.

2d Arkansas (three companies), Capt. A. B. Freeburn.
3d Illinois (ten companies), Col. L. McCrillis.
5th Illinois, Col. Hall Wilson.
9th Illinois, Col. A. G. Brackett.
10th Illinois (four companies), Col. D. Wickersham.
Kane County, Illinois (one company), Capt. W. C. Wilder.
1st Indiana (eight companies), Col. Conrad Baker.
3d Iowa (six companies), Col. Cyrus Bussey.
4th Iowa, Col. A. B. Porter.
5th Kansas (ten companies), Col. Powell Clayton.
1st Missouri (three companies), Col. J. F. Ritter.
6th Missouri (six companies), Col. Clark Wright.
2d Wisconsin (eight companies), Col. Thomas Stephens.

Artillery.

1st Iowa Battery, Capt. H. H. Griffiths.
3d Iowa Battery, Capt. M. M. Hayden.
1st Missouri Horse Artillery, Capt. C. Landgraeber.
Peoria Battery, Capt. P. Davidson.
2d Ohio Battery, Capt. W. B. Chapman.
4th Ohio Battery, Capt. L. Hoffmann.
16th Ohio Battery, Capt. J. A. Mitchell.

WASHINGTON, *November* 22, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding, &c., Saint Louis:

GENERAL: In your telegram of the 20th [18th] you remark that "rogues and rebels are trying to embarrass you by false representations at headquarters" in regard to plans of operations. In this you are very much mistaken. I do not communicate plans of operations to any one but the generals who are to execute them, nor am I in the habit of consulting "rogues and rebels" in regard to them. In regard to operations in Missouri and Arkansas I have consulted no one but the proper authorities in the War Department. No representations, either true or false, have been received from outsiders. Nearly a year ago I gave you my views of the impracticability of operating from Missouri overland against Little Rock. The main object in taking Helena was to make it

the base of operations against Arkansas. I have seen nothing since then to change my views on that subject. Hence my disapproval of your bringing troops from that place to Pilot Knob.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 27, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

GENERAL: Yours of the 22d, responding to my telegraph of the 20th [18th] in relation to rogues and rebels trying to embarrass you by false representations at headquarters, is received. I did not say "you;" I said "me." The wires erred. I referred to your telegram of same day, saying "it is reported that you have ordered an expedition to Batesville," &c., which was a false report, like many others that have gone to you; all of which, God willing, shall be wiped out.

I ask for no breath of false fame, but I do not wish to be a victim to false or frivolous friends to you and traitors to our country. I know you are overwhelmed with cares, and I have never thought of drawing explanations from you, and hardly dare make my own explanations. Rather than bother you with them, in one matter I have borne reproaches, which would not have been given if I had imposed on you the burden of facts. I have heard painful threats and innuendoes; have been constantly a subject for envy, hatred, and malice since the night of the 25th of last December I received your orders to go into the field. I have not and will not swerve from my integrity, and will not waste my time in any refutations until charges assume tangible shape, when I shall be glad to explain them.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

MEMPHIS, *April* 10, 1862.

General VAN DORN, *Des Arc:*

Twenty boats are ordered up White River to report to you for duty. There are some of the largest class boats lying at and above the mouth of the river, which I understand could go to Des Arc if they would. They were ordered to go as far up the river as possible. I am doing all in my power to provide forage.

W. J. ANDERSON,
Major and Quartermaster.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Des Arc, Ark., April 11, 1862.

Brigadier-General ROANE:

Orders have been sent to Little Rock for you. Please proceed to that point and assume command, in accordance with your orders.

By order of Maj. Gen. E. Van Dorn:

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 48. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Des Arc, Ark., April* 11, 1862.

The major-general commanding this district has ascertained, in an interview with Governor Jackson, of Missouri, that it was not His Excellency's intention, by his order of the 8th instant, to assume control over the troops of the Missouri State Guard now in this army. Therefore paragraph III of Special Orders, No. 46, is hereby revoked.*

The present emergency demands the immediate services of every soldier of the army, and does not admit of the delay which will be unavoidable in making changes of organization. Therefore the reorganization of the Missouri State Guard, now serving under the orders of the major-general commanding this district, will be deferred until the earliest moment compatible with the interest of the service.

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MOUTH OF CADRON, *April* 13, 1862.

COMMANDING OFFICER CONFEDERATE STATES FORCES:

SIR: After making all attempts to go from Springfield to Des Arc I have been forced to turn back and south to cross the Cadron at this point. I will move again to-morrow. Can you give me definite information of the operations on the Mississippi? Should the enemy take the mouths of White and Arkansas Rivers my going to Des Arc would be useless and expose me. Please therefore give me all information possible. I have with me 1,870 men, leaving out teamsters, one battery of six guns, transportation, &c. Can boats be furnished at Des Arc? Any news would be of great moment to me.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

LOUIS HÉBERT,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

RICHMOND, *April* 15, 1862.

To the PRESIDENT:

The undersigned do now, as the representatives of the people and State of Arkansas, petition and earnestly urge that you will take immediate steps with reference to the defense and protection of the State of Arkansas against future invasion and of the Indian nations, whose warriors may be readily turned upon our frontiers when the enemy invade and make treaties with them.

We can be silent no longer and hold ourselves to be justly free from bitter condemnation. We therefore do again, as has been heretofore done, ask that a separate military department be promptly created, having for its eastern boundary the sunk lands and the Saint Francis River to its mouth and thence down the Mississippi River; and we ask that General Bragg or General Price may be assigned command of the department and required at once to organize its defense.

---

* See Series I, Vol. VIII, pp. 814, 816.

Island No. 10 has fallen. The river to Vicksburg must very soon and inevitably also be taken. The fortifications at Helena are too late for this campaign. The probability of this condition of affairs has long since been pointed out. The States of Arkansas, Missouri, and the Territories are now bound to be the theater of a separate war, beyond the reach and cut off from all aid by the Confederacy, whether of men, arms, or ammunition.

So far from those preparations [being] dictated by a wise foresight on the part of those who have heretofore had command, we submit respectfully that we have been brought to the verge of ruin by their action and orders. General Van Dorn commenced a retreat down the Arkansas River with all his forces except General Pike's division of Indians (which he declines to have anything to do with), broke up the military depot at Fort Smith, causing the material, much of it General Pike's, to be shipped down the Arkansas River, leaving General Pike unsupported with either men or supplies at the usual depot and base of operations. All this was done at much loss and cost, to the alarm and terror of all that section of country, and without excuse of real danger, as the enemy were in no condition to pursue and have actually retreated for the interior of Missouri, thus evidently abandoning the valley of the Arkansas River and the heart of the State of Arkansas, although leaving behind him Pike's division, which our treaties compel us to sustain and strengthen for the Indian protection.

General Van Dorn ordered the telegraph line from Fort Smith to Little Rock, then just completed at great cost, to be torn down, which order was obeyed, and is now in progress of execution, if not already executed.

We further understand, prosecuting his retreat, he received orders from the commander of the department east of the Mississippi to march all his forces for Memphis and Corinth, which he is doing effectually, and thereupon ordered Little Rock to be abandoned as a depot, and all the public works at the arsenal to be torn down, and everything carried to Napoleon, at great cost, loss, and public damage, which is done; and all this upon the ground that he did not and does not consider Little Rock safe, though it is over 300 miles of land travel from the enemy's base of operations and is full 250 miles from their nearest present position, and all this property is carried to Napoleon, where it is in daily danger of capture or destruction by the enemy.

Arkansas has with unparalleled spirit answered every call for men and arms; almost all her fighting men, full 30,000, all her public arms, and nearly all the private arms of her people have gone into this war, and by the orders of the commanders east of the Mississippi almost every regiment has been drawn off, with Texans, Louisianians, and even Missourians, to defend the boundaries of old States, by the side of whom we are as nothing in wealth, numbers, and resources.

Our State is thoroughly disarmed by this policy; our fighting men are carried away and will soon be cut off from us permanently; our women and children are left defenseless; our Indian treaties are disregarded and broken, and our borders north and west thrown utterly open to the invasion of Yankees and the bloody incursions of savages and Kansians so completely that 10,000 men could actually march from one end of the State to the other in the midst of plenty and wholly unopposed.

1st. We do respectfully ask the department west of the Mississippi to be at once established.

2d. We request that General Bragg, or a man of our own region,

General Price, be assigned there speedily to organize for our own defense, and that General Van Dorn be taken away from us. We protest against him as our commander in the name of our people, and we appeal to you, who alone can relieve and protect us.

3d. We ask that all the supplies, arms, ammunition, public works, machinery, and materials of every character taken from Little Rock and Fort Smith may be ordered back from Napoleon or Vicksburg to Little Rock, to await the orders of your general of the department.

4th. That the telegraph wire from Little Rock to Fort Smith be required to be again put upon the poles and the line immediately reconstructed.

5th. We also hope and pray that any of the troops who may not yet have left Arkansas may be ordered to remain there, and that all those from Arkansas, Texas, and Missouri already in Tennessee may be ordered back as soon as may be possible consistent with your judgment of public interest.

6th. We earnestly pray that you will order forward a goodly supply of arms, ammunition, and military stores by way of the Arkansas and White Rivers before the Mississippi is closed against us; and, in conclusion, we will express, as we feel, a respectful reliance and confidence that in our present strait and with the palpable disastrous prospects ahead of us, we will not appeal in vain to your foresight and justice in behalf of a feeble State against the injustice and impolicy on so many important points of stripping us, who are the weak, to arm, strengthen, and defend the strong. A vast deal could also be said upon the public policy and the political features of this system which impoverishes and disarms Arkansas and the west of the Mississippi, but we prefer to confine ourselves to the direct rights and the decided and immediate interests of our own State.

We are, very respectfully, your obedient servants,

R. W. JOHNSON.
CHAS. B. MITCHELL.
G. D. ROYSTON.
T. B. HANLY.
FELIX I. BATSON.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Devall's Bluff, Ark., April 15, 1862.

Col. LOUIS HÉBERT,
Commanding First Brigade, First Division:

COLONEL: I am instructed by Major-General Van Dorn, commanding this district, to request that you will remain at this place until all the troops now here and the last of your own brigade have left, to superintend the shipment to Memphis of all the troops and stores now here or which may arrive with your brigade, and then proceed to Memphis and report to the general commanding this district.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HELENA, ARK., *April* 15, 1862.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE, *Memphis, Tenn.:*

GENERAL: My men are collecting rapidly, and when my train, which is at Des Arc, is sent around I will be ready for an organization and

march in a few days. I find that several companies, both cavalry and infantry, are twelve-months' men, which will interfere with the organization without an especial order from you. If the twelve-months' men can be attached to the war men I can form a regiment of cavalry, but if you prefer it the war men can be organized into a battalion and the twelve-months' men either attached or dismounted. The infantry is in the same condition. I have two full companies of artillery, and would like to know whether they will probably be kept with the brigade or attached to the artillery regiment a brigade which I hear is being formed. If the clothes which Broadwell purchased for my command could be secured, and some good arms and accouterments for the war men, I think all could be induced to go in for the war, and I will be able to report a small regiment of infantry, one of cavalry, and two battalions by next Saturday in Memphis of experienced soldiers, which will fight against any full regiments the enemy may have. I hope I will not be deemed vain for remarking that as soon as appointed brigadier in the Confederate service I can double my present command.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brig. Gen. Mo. S. G., Commanding Confederate Troops.

HDQRS. FIRST MISSOURI DISTRICT, MO. S. G.,
Helena, Ark., April 15, 1862.

Colonel BROADWELL,
Commissioner from Confederate States to Missouri:

COLONEL: I have had several persons in hot pursuit of the seven hundred suits of clothes which you purchased for my command, but none of them have yet been able to overtake either you or the clothing. My men are really suffering, and their ragged appearance, now that they are Confederate troops, is disgraceful to those who should provide for them. I do not mean you, but myself and quartermaster. So please hurry them up, and if blankets can be procured, for God's sake let us have some.

Yours, respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HELENA, ARK., *April* 15, 1862—7.30 p. m.

Colonel ARMSTRONG, C. S. Army,
Quartermaster, Memphis, Tenn.:

COLONEL: I have been ordered to reorganize for the coming campaign, and there will be necessarily many things which we need to supply the place of things which are too much worn in the service of Missouri to turn over to the Confederate States, and which it would be true economy to replace. Until we reorganize we will have no one authorized to make requisition, and as many things which we need can be supplied here as well as in Memphis, and leave you them intact for the immediate drains which will be made upon it shortly, I would be very much obliged to you if you would send me some one in whom you have perfect confidence to make the purchases here, so that we can get the

articles we need here without so much circumlocution, and I assure you all requisitions shall be properly approved.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Mo. S. G.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 52. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISS. DIST., DEPT. No. 2, *Des Arc, Ark., April* 15, 1862.

I. General M. E. Green will proceed at once with his command to Memphis, Tenn., and on his arrival there report to Maj. Gen. S. Price.

II. General D. M. Frost will proceed at once with his command to Memphis, Tenn., and on his arrival there report to Maj. Gen. S. Price.

* * * * * * *

VII. Brig. Gen. T. J. Churchill will proceed with his command to Memphis and report for orders to Maj. Gen. S. Price.

VIII. Colonel Whitfield will proceed with his command to Memphis and report for orders to Maj. Gen. S. Price.

IX. MacFarlane's battalion will proceed at once to Memphis and report to General Price. If practicable it will, with the battalion now in Frost's brigade, be organized into a regiment, and continue with that brigade until further orders.

X. Colonel Locke's regiment will, after dismounting, in accordance with Special Orders, No. 43, proceed at once to Memphis and report to Maj. Gen. S. Price.

XI. Captain Ingraham's company of regular cavalry will proceed (with the horses) to Memphis and report to General Van Dorn.

By command of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Abstract from Morning Report of the Trans-Mississippi District, commanded by Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn, April 15, 1862.

Troops.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Men.			
1st (Little's) Brigade	.....	.....	.....	2,800	Report made up from imperfect returns; only affords approximate estimate of forces sent to join General Beauregard's army. Artillery Brigade contains 42 guns. Four field batteries in other brigades containing 24 guns. There are three field batteries without men—18 guns. Several regiments now *en route* from Texas, probably 5,000 men. Two field batteries with General Thompson's forces.
2d (Hébert's) Brigade	.....	.....	.....	1,870	
3d (Steen's) Brigade	48	446	529	634	
4th (Green's) Brigade	.....	.....	.....	2,000	
D. M. Frost's artillery brigade	69	733	977	1,367	
Greer's cavalry brigade	.....	.....	.....	2,366	
Churchill's cavalry brigade	108	2,805	3,056	3,377	
Moore's regiment	.....	.....	.....	840	
Whitfield's regiment	50	1,057	1,222	1,357	
Thompson's command	.....	.....	.....	1,000	
Brooks' cavalry	.....	.....	.....	450	
Troops sent from Devall's Bluff	.....	.....	.....	3,100	
White River forces	80	1,079	1,720	2,108	
Eight companies at Jacksonport	27	459	546	565	
McCray's battalion	21	256	342	399	
Grand total	412	6,835	8,392	24,233	

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, May 4, 1862.

SIR: I inclose a copy, marked A* (with notes since added), of the part taken by myself and the small body of Cherokees under my command in the action of 6th and 7th March near Elkhorn, and I avail myself of this occasion to forward copies of certain orders and directions since issued by me, which will put the department in possession of the plans I am endeavoring to carry out in order to hold possession of this Indian country and keep the several Indian tribes loyal to the Confederate States.*

When I consented to accept the military command of this country, while I knew that to command the Indians would make my name detestable in the Northern States, I was also well aware that I could not expect to gain by it any great reputation in our own country. The Indian troops are of course entirely undisciplined, mounted chiefly on ponies, and armed very indifferently with common rifles and ordinary shot-guns. When they agreed to furnish troops they invariably stipulated that they should be allowed to fight in their own fashion. They will not face artillery and steady infantry on open ground, and are only used to fighting as skirmishers when cover can be obtained.

All the treaties with the Indians had also stipulated that they should not be taken out of their own country to fight without their consent. They are incredulous people, and those who fought against us under Hopoeithleyohola were chiefly alienated by the belief, induced by that crafty old man, that we would get them to become soldiers, take them out of their own country, first into Arkansas, then into Missouri, then across the Mississippi, and when their young men were thus all gone would take and divide out their lands.

It pleased General Van Dorn in February to order me to march all the Indian troops into Missouri and there encamp at or near Neosho. I received it after the enemy, pursuing General Price, had invaded Arkansas, and was thus relieved of the necessity of disobeying it. When information of this movement of the enemy reached Fort Smith and General McCulloch, disobeying the order to march to Pocahontas, ordered his command to Fayetteville, I sent orders to the two Cherokee regiments and the Creek regiments to advance toward Fayetteville and receive orders from General McCulloch. I knew that he understood the Indian character and their mode of fighting and would not dream of using them as part of an army in the open field, nor did I suppose that they would be taken into Arkansas, since that step would be a confession of our weakness, and we, instead of protecting them by white troops in their own country and asking them only, as had been agreed, to help to hold that, would thereby require them to leave their own country and go into ours to fight our battles. I supposed they would be used along the frontier to harass the rear and right flank of the invading force, cut up his foraging parties, and render such service as their habits and manner of making war warranted us in expecting from them.

It is much to be regretted that they were taken into the open field, to see half of our troops never brought into action, large bodies of cavalry taking shelter in the woods at the discharge of a shell or two, and at other times wholly inactive, confusion and disorder prevailing nearly everywhere, and at last our army retreating, leaving 2,000 men, without notice of the retreat, to shift for themselves, and, pursued and routed,

* Not found.

to flee in squads into the hills. I regret that no other allusion is made by General Van Dorn in his report of 27th March of the action at Elkhorn to the Indian troops engaged than the simple statement that he had ordered me to join him with my force. I did not expect that any credit would ever be given them in orders for any gallantry displayed, since that would be contrary to all precedent, but surely it would have been wise and politic to mention their presence, and not to have assigned to others the whole credit of what they at least aided in doing.

Having the right to refuse to leave their own country, the Creeks said that what Hopoeithleyohola had told them was true, and as an excuse for not going demanded to be paid off before they would march. The Choctaws and Chickasaws were willing enough to cross the line, but, influenced by merchants whom they owed, they too demanded to be paid, and the result was that I left them all behind, and overtaking the Cherokee regiments, fell in the rear of the army with them alone and two companies of mounted Texans. That these, with not more than 150 or 200 of Colonel Sims' Texan regiment, charged face to face and took a battery of three guns supported by regular cavalry, having 2 men killed and 1 wounded in the charge, and killing some 35 to 40 of the enemy, is certainly true. No other battery was taken in that action, and Cherokees and no others by my orders drew the guns into the woods. It is true that when a second battery opened on them they hastily retired into the woods, but they went no farther and remained there, holding the extreme right and keeping another battery and a large body of infantry in check, who would otherwise have been at liberty by a short march to take the other forces in flank or rear, until the action ceased.

It is equally certain that Colonel Drew's regiment of Cherokees was the last that left that field, and that when the Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment came up with the train which, abandoned by General Van Dorn, was pursuing its headlong flight toward Van Buren it passed all the troops that were with the train and with the Cherokees interposed between them and the enemy.

It is equally certain that it was a body of Colonel Watie's Cherokees that went with ammunition that night to find the remainder of the army at the main battle ground.

It was not reasonable to expect much of a small body of Indians, 900 men, among 18,000 or 20,000 in a regular engagement, where the enemy had to be attacked in a position selected by himself on ground to which he had dexterously enticed us and where he had been encamped and preparing to welcome us for three weeks. Surely it would have been both magnanimous and wise to acknowledge what they did do.

I also inclose a copy of an order from General Van Dorn, by which I am advised that I am expected to maintain myself in the Indian country independent of his army.

The Indian troops having been in the service for several months without pay, and not being supplied with clothing, tents, and blankets, I had made great exertions to collect supplies for them. In their thin clothing part of them, Creeks, Choctaws, and Chickasaws, had, under Colonel Cooper, pursued Hopoeithleyohola in the snow and cold, and fought him twice, first in the dark night and then in open daylight, killing in the last action nearly 400 of his men, and compelling him to retreat and abandon the country, leaving only a few hundred men in care of the women and wounded, to be afterward routed by Colonel McIntosh.

I had also procured a sufficient number of pieces of artillery and a

tolerable supply of ammunition, and persons were engaged at heavy expense to themselves and by means of most active exertions in raising two of the regiments for service in this country that had been promised the Indians by way of chief inducement for them to take up arms. I had the positive promise of the late Secretary of War that 2,000 stand of small-arms should be forwarded for these regiments out of the very first received from abroad.

The principal parts of my ordnance stores and supplies had reached Fort Smith before the actions at Elkhorn. I had myself carried 3,000 pounds of cannon powder there about the middle of February. I directed Maj. George W. Clark, the depot quartermaster, to forward all as rapidly as possible to North Fork. Instead of doing so, he by telegram asked instructions from General Van Dorn, who by telegram, without notifying me of the order, directed him to send nothing for my command into the Indian country.

Up to this time I have with great exertion, and owing in a great measure to the kindness of General Price, received at this point eighteen pieces of artillery, twelve of which are Parrott guns, 100 rockets, what rifle powder I had procured, a small quantity of buck-shot, a supply of percussion caps, a little lead, about 1,900 pairs of shoes out of 8,000, some 900 suits of clothing out of 7,000, a small portion of the socks and drawers I had obtained, about 1,000 shirts out of 4,000, about 75 tents out of 1,000, and none at all of the small-arms I had purchased in Arkansas and North Carolina.

Part of my tents and small-arms were issued to volunteers going up to join Price before the actions. Other tents were issued to the Louisiana regiment to replace theirs, wantonly burned during the retreat of the train by order of somebody not of the regiment. Of everything else of mine, even my private stores, whatever any one wanted was taken at Fort Smith and Van Buren after the retreat. Hardly a box comes here that has not been opened and part of the contents abstracted. All my cannon powder, the caissons of the Parrott guns, and many other things were sent off to Little Rock and have never been returned. Part of the artillery was sent to Pocahontas, all the medicines procured for the command (the first that had been procured) were ordered off, but the medical director with some difficulty rescued them. Much of what I have received, including all the percussion caps, was ready for shipment to Little Rock, and part of it actually on board boat, when it was rescued by Assistant Adjutant-General Hewitt. At the same time trains coming here were ordered to be loaded with wet brown sugar in hogsheads that cost 10 cents a pound in Fort Smith. That could be sent me. Captain Hewitt took the responsibility of sending it down the river, for which I cannot too much thank him.

Besides the Indian troops, I now have at this post two regiments of Texan mounted men, under Cols. Robert H. Taylor and Almarine Alexander, one company of the same and one from Arkansas with the Nineteenth Regiment and one company of infantry from Arkansas, commanded by Col. C. L. Dawson, and two companies of artillery, commanded by Capts. William E. Woodruff, jr., and Henry C. West.

The number of sick, owing to bad weather and bad cooking, is very large, so that in all there are but a little over 1,000 men present for duty.

I am dividing the fragments of my supplies as fast as I receive them proportionally between the white and Indian troops. The latter continue loyal. There is no enemy now in the country, and it is perfectly safe to travel in it anywhere. Having received the moneys promised them by treaties, all the tribes have confidence in the ability of the Govern-

ment to perform its promises and in its good faith. The Cherokee and Creek troops are in their respective countries. The Choctaw troops are in front of me, in their country, part on this side of Boggy and part at Little Boggy, 34 miles from here. These observe the roads to Fort Smith and by Perryville toward Fort Gibson. Part of the Chickasaw battalion is sent to Camp McIntosh, 11 miles this side of the Wichita Agency, and part to Fort Arbuckle, and the Texan company is at Fort Cobb.

I have ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Jumper with his Seminoles to march to and take Fort Larned, on the Pawnee Fork of the Arkansas, where are considerable stores and a little garrison. He will go as soon as their annuity is paid.

The Creeks under Colonel McIntosh are about to make an extended scout westward. Stand Watie, with his Cherokees, scouts along the whole northern line of the Cherokee country from Grand Saline to Marysville, and sends me information continually of every movement of the enemy in Kansas and Southwestern Missouri.

The Comanches, Kiowas, and Reserve Indians are all peaceable and quiet. Some 2,000 of the former are encamped about three days' ride from Fort Cobb, and some of them come in at intervals to procure provisions. They have sent to me to know if they can be allowed to send a strong party and capture any trains on their way from Kansas to New Mexico, to which I have no objection. To go on the war-path somewhere else is the best way to keep them from troubling Texas. I hear no complaints now from the Texan frontier, but Agent Leeper informs me that some Anadarkos have lately been over there and stolen some horses. I mean soon to invite the Reserve and Comanche chiefs to visit me, and let them see the troops here and the great guns and witness the effect of a rocket or two, that they may know we have the power either to protect or punish them.

I propose also to send at intervals bodies of cavalry of 150 or 200 men each into the Cherokee and Creek country and perhaps to the west, to assure those tribes that the Confederate States are ready to assist them and do not mean to abandon their country.

At this point I hold the roads to Fort Smith and Fort Gibson, to Forts Washita, Arbuckle, and Cobb, and to Sherman, Bonham, and Preston, in Texas, all of which here cross the Blue by a bridge. The field works planned here will command the roads and the country around. A way of retreat to Red River at different points will be opened to me, and I can procure ample supplies of forage and subsistence. I could not have procured either on the Arkansas or Canadian.

I hope to be able by means of the works here and with the artillery I have, even if my other forces are not increased, to hold the Indian country against any force that can invade it. A force invading Texas from the north cannot leave us in its rear. If I can prevent the Indian country from being occupied by the enemy I shall be content. To do so I am striving to have my small force here drilled and disciplined, to which and to working with the spade and pick-axe the volunteers I have are much averse, but I think I shall overcome their aversion to it and still not lose their good-will. I had some trouble at first, but what discontents existed have disappeared, and all seem willing to do their duty.

I have sent requisitions to Memphis and New Orleans, and hope to be able to supply the deficiencies in the ammunition and quartermaster stores procured by me for the command. I hardly expect to receive

any more infantry from Arkansas, since the two regiments raised for the service have been marched to General Van Dorn.

Money is absolutely requisite. The people who have provisions and other supplies are very unwilling to sell and take certified accounts. With Confederate notes I can purchase an abundance at fair prices.

A sum of money intended for the service ($160,000, I believe), which was at Little Rock, has been taken for the service of General Van Dorn's command, and my department quartermaster and commissary have no funds at all. I have advanced for different purposes $20,000 of my own means and have drawn no pay. What funds of my own remain will soon be exhausted, and then I shall have infinite trouble if funds do not reach us soon.

The President will, I hope, allow me all the discretion in his power. I will not abuse it. If much is not left me in many matters I can do little good with the Indians. I have very little assistance and the Indian officers know nothing about forms and little about reports and returns. Above all, if the control and disposition of their troops is not left to me and if they are not encouraged by the presence of a small force of white troops the consequences may be very serious. The superintendent and agent do little that avails anything, and all that concerns our relations with the Indians devolves on me. I am willing to be responsible for the peace of the country if I have the necessary powers and discretion; without them I should be powerless. Infinite trouble has been caused and great inefficiency of administration here by the necessity of transacting all the quartermaster and commissary business through officers at Fort Smith, who were regarded by another general as under his orders, and by the making of contracts at Richmond, which gave one man the monopoly of supplying all the fresh beef and bacon for two armies; a contract under which of course no beef was furnished when it began to get scarce and we needed it most and not a pound of bacon has been heard of. The reason for the latter is obvious: the contract prices of bacon being 15 cents and it being now worth 26; while the beef delivered, being delivered by a hundred head at a time, costs the Government 10 or 12 cents a pound, when an abundance could have been had at 3½. It is necessary the quartermaster and commissary of this department should purchase their own supplies and draw their funds direct from Richmond. I protest against their having to estimate through Maj. George W. Clark at New Orleans. I am endeavoring to put an end to swindling by contract, and prefer to purchase corn, flour, and meat of the provider himself. It is fortunate also that we are no longer compelled to rely for transportation on scarecrows, that could be used nowhere else, paid for by the Government as mules, and considered good enough for the Indian service. I hope to be able to correct abuses in time. They have existed here long enough.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALBERT PIKE,

Brig. Gen., Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

SKULLYVILLE, NEAR FORT SMITH, ARK.,
May 6, 1862.

Maj. Gen. EARL VAN DORN, C. S. A., *Memphis, Tenn.:*

GENERAL: I take the liberty of inclosing copy of report of a skirmish between Cherokee troops, under Col. Stand Watie, and the Federals.*

* See report of April 27, p. 63.

General Pike being near Fort Washita, at Nail's Bridge, 175 miles southwest, I have thought it might be well to advise you direct of Col. Stand Watie's movements.

As we are likely to resort to guerrilla warfare, at least those who are outside the new lines of defense, it would, in my opinion, be advisable to confer additional rank upon Col. Stand Watie, with authority to receive into the service all the reliable Indian force north of the Canadian rivers. The Indians have great confidence, and justly, in Col. Stand Watie's patriotism, prudence, and courage, and I think would rally to his standard. His thorough knowledge of the country renders him eminently suitable to direct the movements of guerrilla bands along the border of the Cherokee country, and the Indians will make the very best guerrillas. White troops should also be sent into the Cherokee country. As matters now stand, if a Federal force should advance into the Cherokee country I think Stand Watie would be driven out and a large majority of the Cherokees go over to the Federals. They complain that by treaty they were promised protection; but instead of protection they have been involved in a war with the Federal Government and then left to shift for themselves.

I am ordered to fall back to the neighborhood of Boggy Depot, and shall march day after to-morrow.

I am, general, yours, respectfully and truly,

DOUGLAS H. COOPER.

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., May 8, 1862.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT PIKE,
Commanding, Fort Smith, Ark.:

GENERAL: Orders have been issued to Brig. Gen. P. O. Hébert to send all his available troops to Little Rock. I am advised that General Hébert has several regiments of infantry now on the march, or ready to march, in pursuance of these orders; also a regiment and battalion of mounted men. These troops have been ordered to proceed to Little Rock with as little delay as possible to report to you. The infantry will go by way of Alexandria, La., and the cavalry by the interior route. You will be able to make such change in the destination of these troops as the exigencies of the service may demand. If not otherwise ordered by you, they will report at Little Rock, where arrangements must be made for their subsistence and for preparing them to take the field.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Park Hill, C. N., May 10, 1862.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States:

SIR: I have the honor to forward to you copies of proceedings of the council of the Cherokee Nation, as follows:

1st. An act authorizing the calling out of volunteers for the purposes therein named.

2d. Joint resolutions asking your kind offices in obtaining the release of the prisoners therein named, who were captured by U. S. forces at the battle of Pea Ridge.

In transmitting these papers I embrace the occasion to add very respectfully that the Cherokee people have allied themselves to the Confederate States in good faith and expect to abide the issue of the great struggle in which they are now engaged. A very large proportion of their effective men are now in the service, but their efficiency is much impaired by the want of suitable arms, which have not been furnished according to treaty. The unprotected state of the country makes this circumstance the cause of more regret and solicitude. The only troops left for the protection of all the Indian country south of Kansas and west of Arkansas, besides the Indians themselves, are the few regiments from Texas and Arkansas under the command of General Pike, whose headquarters are not far north of Red River, in the Choctaw Nation, and more than 200 miles south of the northern boundary of the Cherokee Nation. At this time United States troops are in the extreme southwest corner of Missouri, on the immediate border of the Cherokee lands, if not within their limits. I mention these facts through no disposition to complain or to question the propriety or necessity of the virtual abandonment of the country by the officers of the Confederate States, but to show our true condition, in the hope that we may be supplied if possible with means to defend ourselves as far as may be in our humble power. The determined resistance of even a weak people might prevent the overrunning of the country and the introduction of an army of occupation which it would become difficult hereafter to expel.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. ROSS,

Principal Chief Cherokee Nation.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

AN ACT authorizing the calling out of volunteers for the purposes therein named.

Be it enacted by the National Council, That whenever it may become necessary to repel invasion, suppress insurrection, or raise the quota of troops that may be called for from time to time by the President of the Confederate States under the forty-first article of the treaty of 7th October, 1861, the Principal Chief is hereby authorized and empowered to issue his proclamation calling for such number of volunteers as may be required by the circumstances of the case. And the volunteers so raised shall be organized into companies, battalions, or regiments, as may be proper, and which shall be composed of the like number of commissioned officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates, companies and battalions, as are respectively provided for and required in the like branch of service to which they may be assigned by the laws of the Confederate States.

Be it further enacted, That the field and staff officers of volunteers called out under the provisions of this act, and vacancies that may occur in the same, shall be appointed and commissioned by the Principal Chief, by and with the advice and consent of the members of the Executive Council; but the commissioned officers of companies shall be elected by a majority of the votes of all the members of the company, and vacancies that may occur therein filled in like manner. All non-commissioned officers shall be appointed by the officer in command of the company, battalion, or regiment, as the case may be. The rank of officers shall be determined by the date of commission, the oldest commission having precedence in the grade to which it belongs. All troops raised under the provisions of this act shall be amenable to the civil

laws of the land and subject to the rules and articles of war governing the Army of the Confederate States, so far as the same may be applicable, and they shall be required to take an oath to support and defend the constitution of the Cherokee Nation and the laws and treaties made in conformity thereto.

Tahlequah, C. N.

THOMAS PEGG,
President National Council.

JOSHUA ROSS, *Clerk National Council.*

Concurred.

SPRING FROG,
Speaker Council.

T. B. WOLFE, *Clerk Council.*

Approved.

JNO. ROSS.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

Whereas, at the battle of Pea Ridge, in Benton County, Arkansas, on the 7th and 8th of March last, between the forces of the Confederate States and the United States, Capt. Richard Fields, Surg. James P. Evans, Hospital Steward W. N. Evans, and Private James Pidey, members of the regiment of Cherokee Mounted Rifles, commanded by Col. John Drew, and William Reese, a member of the regiment of Cherokee Mounted Rifles, commanded by Col. Stand Watie, were taken prisoners by the United States and are still held as such; and whereas 7 United States soldiers were taken prisoners on the 6th of the same month, near Bentonville, Ark., by the command of Col. John Drew, and were delivered to the officers of the Confederate States, and it is believed were subsequently exchanged: Therefore be it

Resolved, That the Principal Chief be requested to present these facts to the President of the Confederate States, and solicit his interference and aid in obtaining the release, by exchange or otherwise, of the before-named officers and privates, and any others, if there be such, belonging to said Cherokee regiments.

Resolved, That in the opinion of the National Council, the war now existing between the said United States and the Confederate States and their Indian allies should be conducted on the most humane principles which govern the usages of war among civilized nations, and that it be and is earnestly recommended to the troops of this nation in the service of the Confederate States to avoid any acts toward captured or fallen foes that would be incompatible with such usages.

Tahlequah, C. N., April 30, 1862.

THOS. PEGG,
President National Council.

JOSHUA ROSS, *Clerk National Council.*

Concurred.

SPRING FROG,
Speaker Council.

T. B. WOLFE, *Clerk Council.*

Approved.

JNO. ROSS.

LITTLE ROCK, *May* 10, 1862.

Brig. Gen. DABNEY H. MAURY:

No troops have reached Arkansas River except six companies of Parsons' regiment; two companies have been forwarded, other four detained here, it being deemed unsafe to ship troops to Memphis since the fall of New Orleans, and in the absence of instructions from your headquarters, for which I have repeatedly written. Also General Curtis' command, reported 22,000 strong (in my opinion not more than half that number), are at Batesville and Jacksonport, moving to this place and valley of Arkansas River, and I thought with the Texas troops and such others as I could raise in the State I could hold the enemy in check until you could whip the Federals at Corinth. I was unwilling to see the State abandoned and overrun without a struggle. Johnson's brigade will be at this place in two or three days, so I am informed. Unless otherwise ordered, I shall send no more troops to Memphis. I await your orders.

J. S. ROANE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE WEST,
May 11, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. S. ROANE, *Little Rock:*

GENERAL: I am directed by General Van Dorn to say that he wishes you to assume command of the forces for the defense of the State of Arkansas. You will please therefore at once take proper steps to organize and put into the field all troops of that State brought into service under the conscript law, and all cavalry forces from Texas and from Northern Louisiana who may come into Arkansas to report to General Van Dorn.

All the companies of Parsons' regiment of cavalry which may have come over the Mississippi will be ordered back at once. Any infantry troops who may come into the State or who may be already organized there to serve under General Van Dorn will be forwarded to his army as rapidly as possible. Steps will be taken at once to furnish you with all ordnance stores which may be necessary.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,
DABNEY H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE WEST,
May 19, 1862.

General ALBERT PIKE, *Fort Smith:*

GENERAL: You will please send to General Roane all of the troops (not Indians) which can be spared from your command.

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:
DABNEY H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE WEST,
May 19, 1862.

General J. S. ROANE, *Commanding in Arkansas:*

GENERAL: I am requested by General Van Dorn to say that he

wishes you to use every means in your power for the defense of Arkansas. He authorizes you to appoint partisan officers, subject to the approval of the President, and in conferring these appointments he desires you to be very careful that none but men of respectable character are appointed. You will call on the State for troops for its defense. You will buy such supplies of every kind as may be needed.

In conducting your operations against the enemy you will endeavor to harass him on his flanks and rear, to cut off his trains and destroy his supplies. You must defend the crossings of the Arkansas River to the last extremity. He relies upon you to act promptly and energetically in resisting and defeating the invasion of the State. Being isolated, you must of necessity assume responsibilities.

You will call on General Pike to send to your aid all of the troops he can spare you, not Indians.

The ordnance officer has been directed to furnish you with all the necessary ammunition, and an agent will be sent in charge of it by the most expeditious route.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *May* 20, 1862.

General EARL VAN DORN,
Army of the Mississippi, Corinth:

GENERAL: A recent proclamation by the Governor of Arkansas has been brought to my notice, which may operate injuriously on our cause, and which it is advisable to counteract, so far as it can properly be done. From the tenor of this proclamation, which has no doubt been read by you, it is apparent that an impression prevails that the defense of the State of Arkansas, and indeed of the whole Trans-Mississippi District, has been abandoned by the Confederate Government.

On reflection it has occurred to me that the most appropriate and effective mode of preventing any mischievous results from this proclamation would be an address coming from you as commander of that district to the people embraced within it. Such an address, setting forth the fact that your absence is merely temporary; that you and your troops were withdrawn by direction of the commander of the department for an urgent and special service; that in aiding to hold in check and defeat the army of Halleck in Tennessee you deemed yourself really engaged in defending the west of the Mississippi in the most effective manner; that you had been detained longer than you had anticipated, but hoped very soon to return for an active campaign in the West with at least as many troops as had been temporarily withdrawn, and urging the people in the mean time to make the best possible preparations for such a campaign, and to organize as far as practicable for home defense against the small force that the enemy had sent into Arkansas. Such an address would, I think, have a very happy effect, and might obviate any evil results at home from the Governor's proclamation.

I wish you would consult with General Price on the subject, and determine whether there is any objection to the course suggested, and whether it would not be better that the address should be signed by both of you. Let this communication be considered by you both as

confidential. We are engaged in a common and sacred cause, and I would do nothing to indispose Governor Rector against hearty co-operation in our struggle. I am seeking only for the best means of meeting such evil consequences as I fear may result from his proclamation, the worst of which is its tendency to inspire our enemies with a belief that there is discord among our people.

The withdrawal of your forces from Arkansas has plainly been construed into an abandonment by the Government of the district to which you were assigned, and an assurance from yourself and General Price that this is not so will quiet the fears of the people and encourage them to active preparation for resistance to the expeditionary force sent by the enemy among them.

I remain, general, very respectfully, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

GENERAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
No. 39. } *Richmond, May* 26, 1862.

* * * * * * *

IV. The boundary of the Trans-Mississippi Department will embrace the States of Missouri and Arkansas, including the Indian Territory, the State of Louisiana west of the Mississippi, and the State of Texas.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE WEST,
No. 100. } *Camp C. Clark, May* 27, 1862.

* * * * * * *

X. Brig. Gen. Albert Rust is relieved from duty with this army, and will report at Little Rock for orders to Major-General Hindman, who has been placed in command of the Trans-Mississippi District.

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

M. M. KIMMEL,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Little Rock, May 31, 1862.

His Excellency H. M. RECTOR,
Governor of Arkansas:

GOVERNOR: I had intended calling upon you to-day, but was engaged in arranging the necessary preliminaries before assuming command, and sent my adjutant-general to represent me, who learned at the hotel that you were quite unwell, and hence would not intrude upon you. If you will designate an hour to-morrow I will be glad to call and see you and furnish you with copies of the orders under which I act in assuming command of this district.

I have the honor, sir, to inclose a copy of an address which I have issued to-day to the soldiers and citizens of the district.

I am, Governor, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 8. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, January* 10, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XIX. That part of the State of Louisiana north of Red River, the Indian Territory west of Arkansas, and the States of Arkansas and Missouri, excepting therefrom the tract of country east of the Saint Francis bordering on the Mississippi River from the mouth of the Saint Francis to Scott County, Missouri (which tract will remain in the district of Major-General Polk), is constituted the Trans-Mississippi District of Department No. 2, and Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn is assigned to the command of the same. He will immediately repair to Bowling Green, Ky., and report for duty to General A. S. Johnston, commanding Department No. 2.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]*

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Little Rock, Ark., May 31, 1862.

To the Soldiers and Citizens of the District:

I have come here to drive out the invader or to perish in the attempt.

To achieve success it is essential that the soldier and the citizen each shall do his whole duty.

In the army a discipline must prevail unexcelled among the troops of any Government, every officer executing the orders given him with promptness, fidelity, and courage; every soldier obeying the orders he receives without question and without murmur, whatever the hardships involved. In one word, there must be efficiency among officers of every rank and obedience among soldiers under all circumstances. Among citizens a determination must be evinced to contribute to the army's support even to the last dollar which they possess; to adhere to the Confederate cause under every difficulty; to sustain the Confederate currency; to crush out the spirit of extortion and speculation, and to sacrifice for freedom's sake all property valuable to the enemy which may by possibility fall into his hands.

My purpose is to assume every responsibility necessary in the premises, relying upon the great Arbiter of Nations and the earnest and active support of every patriot.

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General.

---

* For other inclosures (General Orders), see p. 28.

Abstract from Return of the Department of Indian Territory, commanded by Brig. Gen. Albert Pike, for May, 1862.

Troops.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
FORT WASHITA.				
Captain Marshall's company	4	66	71	94
FORT M'CULLOCH.				
Colonel Alexander's Texas cavalry	30	299	404	806
Colonel Taylor's Texas cavalry	20	315	425	873
Captain Witt's Texas cavalry	2	28	46	82
Captain Corley's Arkansas cavalry	3	70	88	102
Colonel Dawson's Nineteenth Arkansas Infantry	22	222	397	902
Major Woodruff's battalion artillery (fourteen pieces of artillery)	11	152	219	271
CHOCTAW NATION.				
Colonel Cooper's First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment	27	707	818	1,026
Colonel Folsom's First Choctaw Regiment	31	686	769	961
Major Folsom's First Choctaw Battalion	9	199	216	293
CREEK NATION.*				
Colonel McIntosh's First Creek Regiment	.....	.....	.....	900
Lieutenant-Colonel McIntosh's First Creek Battalion	.....	.....	.....	400
Captain McSmith's independent company	.....	.....	.....	125
CHICKASAW NATION.*				
Lieutenant-Colonel Harris' First Chickasaw Battalion	.....	.....	.....	450
SEMINOLE COUNTRY.*				
Lieutenant-Colonel Jumper's First Seminole Battalion	.....	.....	.....	380
CHEROKEE COUNTRY.*				
Col. Stand Watie's First Cherokee Regiment	.....	.....	.....	900
Colonel Drew's Second Cherokee Regiment	.....	.....	.....	1,000
Grand total	159	2,744	3,453	9,565

*No report. Estimated as above on original return.

PRICEVILLE, MISS., *June* 9, 1862.

His Excellency the PRESIDENT:

DEAR GENERAL: The movements of the army from Corinth to Tupelo and this place have occupied my attention so exclusively that I have found it impossible until to-day to answer your letter in regard to Governor Rector's proclamation. Before doing so now I must express to you my appreciation of your kindness in making me suggestions as to the propriety of making a reply to the people of the Trans-Mississippi District on the subject of that proclamation. I had previously thought of replying to Governor Rector, but found upon diligent inquiry that his people indignantly repudiated his pernicious opinions and that he stood almost alone with them. I had concluded therefore to act in the matter by sending some one to Arkansas in my stead during my absence to organize the troops from Arkansas, Texas, and Missouri already assembling there in considerable force, and to put them in the field against the common enemy. This I conceived would be a sufficient antidote

to the poison of the Governor's proclamation and a refutation of his statement that the Government had sacrificed the States west of the Mississippi River. General Hindman was therefore ordered to Little Rock to assume command, and was provided with all the ammunition, &c., that could be spared from this army. There were five or six regiments of troops already in Arkansas from Texas alone, and about fifteen regiments in the Confederate service on the march from that State to Little Rock to join them. Two gunboats were also sent up White and Arkansas Rivers. Already has General Hindman driven back the enemy, and from last accounts was in pursuit of them toward the northern portion of the State, having captured a considerable quantity of stores, &c.

These facts will be sufficient I think to set Governor Rector at rest, and to assure his people that the arteries of the Confederate Government do extend across the Mississippi River. I was a little surprised at this proclamation of the Governor, as I had previous to leaving Arkansas taken particular pains to explain to him the military necessity of the Army of the West joining General Beauregard at Corinth and the advantages that would accrue thereby to the Confederacy as a whole, of which Arkansas would reap her share of course. He professed to understand them and gave his hearty concurrence to the measure. Why he has changed since in his views I can't imagine, unless the dung-hill policy of fighting at every State's threshold was too alluringly pressed upon him by shallow politicians, too weak to see beyond the door and too cramped in patriotism to go beyond it. I think the matter is now at rest, and that his proclamation is buried with the unwise things of the past and has left no sting behind.

I learned a day or two since that General Magruder had been ordered to the command of the Trans-Mississippi District, and immediately telegraphed to you not to send any one at present, as it would have a bad effect. General Price goes to-morrow to see you, and will explain all on the subject. I wish here to suggest to you, general, that the love of the people of Missouri is so strong for General Price, and his prestige as a commander there so great, that wisdom would seem to dictate that he be put at the head of affairs in the West. I see the alluring bait to my ambition—the fall of Saint Louis, the reclamation of a rich segment of our beloved South from the grip of the enemy, and the glory that might be mine, but I shut all this out from me because I think it is the best interest of the country to do so. I drop whatever glory there may be in it on the brow of General Price, than whom there is no one more worthy to wear it and than by whom I would rather see it worn.

Very truly, general, your friend and obedient servant,

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Little Rock, Ark., June 9, 1862.

General S. COOPER, *Adjutant-General:*

GENERAL: Under ordinary circumstances I should address you through General Beauregard's headquarters, whose orders assigning me to this command are inclosed,* but situated as I am I trust this direct communication will be pardoned.

* Inclosures are copies of orders quoted in Hindman's report, p. 28.

The only limit to the force I can put in the field will be the amount of money and the quantity of arms, ammunition, &c., furnished me. I found here almost nothing. Nearly everything of value was taken away by General Van Dorn. The artillery amounts to six bronze pieces, and as many more of iron, condemned; the small-arms to about 2,000 damaged shot-guns and rifles, and the same number of pikes and lances; the ammunition to 400 rounds for the battery and 15 kegs of powder, with 100,000 caps and 5,000 pounds of lead. I have 4,000 mounted men and 1,500 infantry in the field.

I have sent agents in every direction to collect arms and ammunition by purchase or impressment; am engaged in repairing those on hand and in making cartridges; have commenced the manufacture of saltpeter; opened lead mines; will soon be mining copper, and thereby getting a sufficiency of sulphur, and hope within sixty days to be making small-arms and cannon. Salt I can produce in large quantity; subsistence can be obtained to any desired extent.

But in the mean time I should have money, arms, &c., from east of the Mississippi. If not adequately supplied, it is not probable I can hold the line of White River. If that line is lost the loss of the Arkansas will follow, and that will defeat the efforts I am making.

The estimates forwarded herewith show what funds I require. With 5,000 Enfield rifles and accouterments, 12 mountain howitzers, caps and powder in proportion, cartridge paper and thread, I believe I can drive the enemy from this State before August. Those articles can be moved across the Mississippi with comparative readiness for the present and until the Federals organize an effective police upon and along that stream.

To cover contingencies as to funds I ask authority to negotiate loans, when necessary and practicable, of State authorities.

It is necessary also, in my opinion, that commissions for all officers below my own rank, signed in blank, should be sent me, with power to appoint, promote, and dismiss at my discretion, or under such restrictions as, for instance future confirmation, may be thought expedient. Without these powers it will be impossible to make an army of the material I have. I think also it would be best to enlarge my command so as to embrace all the territory of the Confederacy west of the Mississippi.

Maj. W. H. Govan, by whom this letter is sent, was my brigade quartermaster in Kentucky. He resigned that position and I requested the appointment of John H. Crump as his successor. I desire to have Major Govan retained in service and assigned to me as paymaster and Major Crump commissioned as major and quartermaster.

Very respectfully,

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, *June* 10, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: In pursuance of the understanding involved in our conversation of this morning I proceed to reduce to writing the inquiries then propounded, with the view of eliciting answers which I may be at liberty to use in furtherance of the policy adopted by the Government; and if in the course of propounding the inquiries I should digress in such a

manner as to introduce a suggestion or an argument, I indulge the hope that you will not attribute it to any impertinent attempt at dictation or a desire to introduce unsolicited advice. On the contrary, I feel assured that in the anomalous and unfortunate condition of the gallant people of Missouri whom I have the honor in part to represent sufficient justification may be found for any anxiety which I may manifest. But to proceed to the object of my letter. The State of Missouri at this moment is at the mercy of the enemy. Not a single Confederate soldier treads her soil, and her brave sons, as far as possible, have been transferred to the east bank of the Mississippi River by the act of the Confederate Government. It is not my purpose to dwell in eulogy upon the self-sacrificing patriotism of those brave men of Missouri who, after a protracted campaign of endurance and glory, have followed their heroic leader through the fatiguing marches of the mountains of Arkansas to the soil of Tennessee, leaving behind their homes and families to the mercy of an unprincipled enemy. History will do justice to the act of magnanimous patriotism. The object of this letter is to ascertain the line of policy which this Government would recommend to the people of Missouri now within the limits of the State to pursue. It cannot be unknown to you, sir, that a general system of guerrilla warfare now desolates the State; that the loyal citizens, writhing under the yoke and oppression of the enemy, are struggling unaided and illy provided with the indispensable materials of war to assist and maintain their liberty, property, and self-respect; that acts of unprecedented oppression and barbarity, in violation of all the principles of civilized warfare, are daily perpetrated upon that gallant people. We can ascribe this continued and self-sacrificing struggle maintained by the people of Missouri so unequally to none other cause than their utter detestation of the enemy and their loyalty to the Government of the Confederate States.

The question then presents itself, does this exhausting and unequal system of defense adopted by the people of Missouri obtain the approbation of the Government? And does it, in the opinion of the Government, contribute toward the ultimate success of the common cause? An answer in affirmative to the inquiry would in my opinion devolve upon this Government the institution of such retaliatory measures as would compel the enemy to treat prisoners captured in the State of Missouri in accordance with the rules of civilized warfare, and the additional obligation of supplying the men in the field in that State promptly and to the extent of its ability with such munitions of war as are indispensably necessary. Further, I may say that the troops in the field under State authority, commanded by officers duly commissioned by the Governor of Missouri, should be placed upon a footing of absolute or approximate equality with other soldiers of the Confederate Army. But should your reply be in the negative, is it not proper and expedient that the Government of the Confederate States should interpose so far as to convey to the people of Missouri an expression of its disapproval of the policy there inaugurated, and indicate such a line of policy for them to pursue as would harmonize with the views of the Government? It is for the Government to judge of the difficulty, sacrifice, and advantage to result from maintaining military operations in Missouri hundreds of miles from any efficient supporting column, in which determination the extraordinary difficulties of communication and transportation will of course receive due consideration. And here I may be excused for submitting that Southwest Missouri and Northern Arkansas afford the only practical channels of army communication

or transportation; that this region of country has been greatly, if not effectually, exhausted in furnishing army supplies; that the transportation of subsistence for a column of any importance through that country would be an enterprise requiring extraordinary efforts of Government; that in my opinion the maintenance of troops in that particular region serves to invite the enemy, exhausts the country, destroys its productive resources, and thus practically interposes an almost insurmountable barrier to pushing an efficient column to the succor of the interior of Missouri. One season of repose to that country would enable it to produce sufficient subsistence for a moving column. I doubt the ability to transport necessary subsistence through that region of country. South and East Missouri affords better resources.

Hoping that this desultory and hasty communication may enable you to grasp the objects of inquiry, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

THOMAS A. HARRIS,
Member of Congress.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 17. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT, *Little Rock, Ark., June* 17, 1862.

I. For the more effectual annoyance of the enemy upon our rivers and in our mountains and woods all citizens of this district who are not subject to conscription are called upon to organize themselves into independent companies of mounted men or infantry, as they prefer, arming and equipping themselves, and to serve in that part of the district to which they belong.

II. When as many as 10 men come together for this purpose they may organize by electing a captain, 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, and will at once commence operations against the enemy without waiting for special instructions. Their duty will be to cut off Federal pickets, scouts, foraging parties, and trains, and to kill pilots and others on gunboats and transports, attacking them day and night, and using the greatest vigor in their movements. As soon as the company attains the strength required by law it will proceed to elect the other officers to which it is entitled. All such organizations will be reported to these headquarters as soon as practicable. They will receive pay and allowances for subsistence and forage for the time actually in the field, as established by the affidavits of their captains.

III. These companies will be governed in all respects by the same regulations as other troops. Captains will be held responsible for the good conduct and efficiency of their men, and will report to these headquarters from time to time.

By command of Major-General Hindman:

R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 17. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT, *Little Rock, Ark., June* 17, 1862.

* * * * * * *

V. Until otherwise ordered Major Pearce will be post commandant at Fort Smith and Van Buren. Martial law is hereby declared over said cities and the country within 5 miles of the same.

VI. Major Pearce is vested with power to impress all articles necessary for either of the departments over which he is placed when reasonable prices are refused therefor.

By command of Major-General Hindman:

R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Little Rock, Ark., June 19, 1862.

General S. COOPER, *Adjutant-General:*

GENERAL: Constantly attacking General Curtis in front and flanks and threatening him in rear, I have compelled him to fall back 40 miles north of the line he occupied when I assumed command. If I had him only to deal with I could destroy his whole army inside of twenty days; but the Federal gunboats and transports, three of the former and two of the latter, with between 1,500 and 2,000 infantry and two field batteries, entered White River on the 14th instant. Next day at 12 m. they engaged the little force I had posted at Saint Charles, the first bluff, 110 miles above the mouth. I had there in rifle pits 50 infantry, under Captain Williams, of my staff, together with two 8-inch guns, manned from our gunboats Maurepas and Pontchartrain, under Captains Fry and Dunnington. The engagement lasted between two and three hours. No official report has yet reached me. I received, however, to-day by courier from the commander of a party of mounted scouts that had been sent there this information: That the enemy carried the position, taking our guns, killing 6, wounding 1, and capturing 1 of our men, with a loss to the Federals of 140 killed, 1 gunboat sunk, and 1 transport blown up, the boiler pierced by a shot. Our guns were spiked before their abandonment. Our forces retired toward Devall's Bluff. The Federal fleet is reported to have passed Saint Charles yesterday morning at sunrise, having been detained by obstructions put in the river. With a little time, more men, and a reasonable number of heavy pieces and small-arms, with ammunition in proportion, I could have made the position impregnable. But I could only arm 50 men, giving them 100 rounds of ammunition. I had started an infantry regiment in ample time to re-enforce, but had to hold it at Devall's Bluff till I could buy, beg, and impress powder by the pound, make and send to it by rail 40 rounds of cartridges. This delay kept it at Devall's till the morning of the 17th, when it moved down by steamers, and got within 10 miles of Saint Charles before its capture.

Another engagement with the Federal fleet will probably take place at Devall's Bluff to-morrow. I have two 8-inch guns mounted there, with 1,000 infantry and 250 mounted men, but no obstructions in the river. We may sink another gunboat, but the fleet will in all probability get by without a great deal of difficulty. Above for 30 miles both banks will be lined with sharpshooters. If an attempt is made, as I anticipate, to move across this place my force of mounted men will destroy their train, and by burning everything here, as I intend, they may yet be starved out and destroyed.

This is a hasty and very imperfect sketch of things near at hand. Farther off, upon the Cherokee border, there is a Federal force of between 3,000 and 5,000 men. I have assembling at Fort Smith one regiment of mounted men, which will be in the field three days hence.

Another will follow before the 30th of this month. I have also ordered Brigadier-General Pike to move in that direction and establish his headquarters at Fort Gibson. His force does not amount to much, but there is no earthly need of its remaining 150 miles south of the Kansas line throwing up intrenchments. My whole force in that region will equal the enemy's before he is ready to move upon Arkansas, if that is intended, which I doubt.

South of this there is yet no movement against me. I have ordered Brigadier-General Roane to Monroe, La., to organize a brigade, and have reason to believe he will succeed in a very short time.

The difficulties that oppress me are great. I believe, however, that I will be able to overcome them all and report my entire district clear of Federals (except along the Mississippi) by the first frost, provided the suggestions made in my previous letter about enlarging my jurisdiction and powers are approved and funds and arms and ammunition sent me promptly. I beg also to say in addition that the Partisan Rangers and State Guard organizations will be likely to impede my efforts. One jurisdiction and one organization for this entire Trans-Mississippi region are, in my opinion, absolute essentials to success.

Very respectfully,

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *June* 23, 1862.

His Excellency JEFF. DAVIS,
President Confederate States of America:

SIR: I have the honor to submit a letter from General Sterling Price proposing a plan of operations west of the Mississippi River and requesting an assignment to the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department.

The order assigning General Magruder to that command has not been rescinded, and I learn from an interview with him that he does not object to the service, but only desires to remain here until the expected battle in the neighborhood of this city occurs. Should this be much longer deferred he will proceed to his destination.

If General Price will accept the position of second in command I think it will be well to send him and to permit the withdrawal of his division from the Army of the West so soon as General Bragg can spare it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[Indorsement.]

Read and respectfully returned to the Secretary of War. It was never my design to have the troops of Missouri permanently withdrawn from the operations on the west side of the Mississippi. The separation has been longer than I anticipated, and the proposition to restore General Price, with his division, as early as circumstances will permit is approved.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[Inclosure.]

RICHMOND, *June* 19, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I beg leave to submit, in compliance with your request, a brief statement of my views as to the proper conduct of the war west of the Mississippi.

The increasing difficulty of communication between that portion of the Confederacy and the East makes it very important that the Trans-Mississippi District should be constituted into a separate department, under the command of an officer enjoying enough of the confidence of the Government to be left untrammeled by specific instructions to the guidance of his own judgment and the ever shifting circumstances of an active and aggressive campaign.

A movement should be made immediately in the direction of Missouri. This would lead the enemy to concentrate a powerful force to resist it. Our own army must be correspondingly large, and the department must be large enough to furnish it. The troops can be gotten nowhere else, and it is always better too to recruit an army in those regions which are most interested in the success of its operations. These considerations ought to determine the limits of the department, and they require it to embrace the States of Missouri and Arkansas and all those parts of Louisiana and Texas the people of which are not more immediately interested in the success of some other movement.

I have no doubt that a sufficient force could be raised within these limits to accomplish the main objects of the campaign, the occupation of Missouri and the compelled withdrawal of General Halleck's army from the extreme south.

As Missouri and Northern Arkansas are now occupied by the enemy we can raise no troops there at present, but must begin the campaign with such troops as are now in the department or such as may be transferred thither from the army now under General Beauregard's command. With these we must move forward, driving the enemy back, and I am perfectly confident that as we do so, particularly as we penetrate the fertile and populous portion of Missouri, the citizens of which are loyal to the South, our army will swell in an ever-increasing ratio. If it shall be the pleasure of the President to establish the proposed department, and to assign me to the command of it, which I would very respectfully ask, because I am sure that I should be more useful to my country there than anywhere else, I will ask him to allow me to take with me the troops of my own division and such other troops from that department as General Beauregard can spare. If action could be taken immediately they might be transported across the river in boats now on the Yazoo River, but immediate action is necessary. They would form a veteran corps, around which a victorious army could be quickly gathered.

I do not anticipate any difficulty in the way of subsistence and forage. The cattle of Texas and Missouri will furnish and transport all the meat that we will require. Grain is more abundant there than here. Grass is plentiful everywhere, and when once we enter Missouri its immense granaries and supplies of every kind will be at our command.

I am sure that we can obtain the necessary transportation. The greater portion of the animals and trains of my own division and of

the rest of General Van Dorn's army were left in Arkansas and are safely kept there.

The commander of the department will only need the usual authority to raise troops, funds with which to provide for and pay them, and arms and ammunition to a limited extent.

I have the honor to be, sir, with the greatest respect, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General, C. S. Army.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. —. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF INDIAN TERRITORY, *Fort McCulloch, June* 23, 1862.

I. Col. Douglas H. Cooper is assigned to the command of all the Confederate and allied troops north of the Canadian River or that may be ordered there in the Indian country to the Kansas and Missouri lines, except Lieutenant-Colonel Jumper's battalion of Seminoles. He will place his headquarters at such point in that district as he may find most suitable and make such disposition of the troops as the exigencies of the service may require.

II. None of the Indian troops can be marched beyond the limits of the Indian country without their own consent, and it is not desirable they should be even with their consent, unless to attack and disperse armed bodies of the enemy collected near the frontier. The troops in the Indian country are there for the purpose of holding possession of the country, securing it to the Confederacy, and protecting it against invasion, and not for the purpose of carrying the war into Kansas or Missouri, laying waste those countries, and, without effecting any permanent good or in the remotest degree influencing the general result, provoking retaliation to the ruin of the Indians themselves.

Incendiaries and armed bands of white men cannot be allowed to roam through the Indian country at their own pleasure, subject to the orders of no superior, to make predatory incursions into the boundary States for purpose of plunder or revenge, fire a few shots, and retire when pursued into the Indian country, to be followed by like bands of the enemy. Large numbers of men are now returning from Texas for such purposes. The war now waging has assumed such proportions that the exploits of a few partisans cannot have the least influence on the result, but can only be efficient in causing it to degenerate along the frontier into a bloody system of reprisals, devastation, and murder. All armed bodies of white men in the Indian country north of the Canadian, by whatever authority raised and organized, will be under the orders of Colonel Cooper, and of any other ranking officer in the Confederate service commanding troops in the vicinity, and must report regularly to brigade headquarters, or they will not only not be paid or supplied, but will be compelled to leave the Indian country and remain beyond its limits.

III. All individual white men not having heretofore obtained a permanent residence in the Indian country, being within the ages of eighteen and thirty-five years, are presumed to come into it to avoid the operation of the conscription law in Texas or elsewhere. All white men who by intermarriage or otherwise in the Cherokee or Creek country have become under the treaties citizens of one of those nations and subject to the conscription laws of those nations. Colonel Cooper, Colonel Watie, Colonel Drew, and all other Confederate officers in the country north of the Canadian have the right and are hereby directed to arrest

all white men of the first class and place them at once in the ranks of some command, where they may be of service; and if any persons of the second class have been by the Cherokee authorities made subject to military duty, Colonels Watie and Drew will see that the law is enforced, and they will also see that no white men of any age, not lawfully resident in the Indian county, be permitted to remain in the Cherokee or Osage country, and they will be vigilant to prevent any bands of white men or individuals committing depredations in Kansas or Missouri from taking refuge in the Indian country.

IV. Colonel Cooper will assure the Cherokees and Creeks that no effort will be spared to give them aid and protection and to supply and pay them. He will also see that the Creek troops are kept in the field, and not be furloughed *en masse*, as heretofore; and as they will undoubtedly render more efficient service beyond the frontiers of their own country, he will consider whether it will not be advisable to place at least Col. D. N. McIntosh's regiment in the Cherokee country; at all events, he will place them north of the Arkansas River, where it is supposed that a good position for them may be found upon the Verdigris River, where they can observe the approach of any hostile Indian force and may readily march to co-operate with any other of the Indian troops; all of which should be so disposed of that they may he concentrated by a few marches, and not be liable to be attacked and defeated in detail by a force superior to each of them and inferior to all of them together. The point of concentration ought not to be fixed within the enemy's reach nor the Indian troops be widely separated if the enemy is concentrated.

V. Colonel Cooper will of course report to headquarters all movements of importance of his own troops and any such or any concentration of forces on the part of the enemy. He will keep in view the general instructions heretofore given the officers commanding under him, and if the enemy advances in force will concentrate his troops on their flanks and front, impede their march as greatly as possible, and draw them so far into the country that if defeated retreat may be ruinous to them, not risking a general action if success is doubtful.

The country south of the Canadian offers much better positions for such an action than that north of it, and the nearer Texas it is fought the better. Inasmuch as new levies from that State cannot be had at any considerable distance upon a short notice and with the few troops at present in the country, such an action could not be hazarded without the assistance of artificial works, which there will be no time to erect at any point north of this post.

By order of Brig. Gen. Albert Pike, commanding Department of Indian Territory:

FAYETTE HEWITT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, *June* 24, 1862.

The Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

SIR: I beg leave very respectfully to ask whether any or what action has been taken on the letter which I had the honor to address you at your suggestion a few days ago with reference to the conduct of the war west of the Mississippi, and also to be informed whether I shall be permitted to move with my division or any part of it beyond that river.

My great anxiety to rejoin my troops must be my apology for urging you to give me an immediate answer to this note.

I am, with the greatest respect, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General.

RICHMOND, *June* 24, 1862.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Provisional Army of the Confederate States:

GENERAL: I have just received your letter of the 24th instant, asking whether any action had been taken on your letter in reference to the conduct of the war west of the Mississippi and the transfer of the Missouri troops to the Trans-Mississippi Department. Before we heard of your intended visit to Richmond an order had been issued assigning General Magruder to the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department, and his departure from the Army of Northern Virginia was delayed only by military operations near this city. It was necessary before answering your letter to ascertain from General Magruder whether he could assume the command conferred on him in a reasonable time, or whether, having regard to his own wishes and the exigencies of the service, it would not be better to rescind the order and to assign some one else to the command. Upon conference with him I found that he held himself in readiness to assume command of the department, and considered it practicable for him to enter upon the discharge of his duties in a short time. I informed you on yesterday of the result of this conference and of General Magruder's wish to have your assistance in the department. I also expressed my own hope that you might be able to afford it. Your division has been already retained longer than the President contemplated when it was ordered across the Mississippi, and General Bragg will be ordered to transfer it to the Trans-Mississippi Department so soon as it can be safely spared. The time of transfer must of course depend on the possibility of throwing troops across the river in its present stage or on military operations now in progress, in which you have expressed a wish to participate. I hope, general, that you may find the proposed arrangement in the Trans-Mississippi Department as agreeable to yourself as I am confident it will be beneficial to the country. The field is large, and will tax to the utmost the well-known energies and capacity of General Magruder and yourself.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, June 26, 1862.

The SECRETARY OF WAR, *Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I am again constrained to trouble you in regard to the commissariat and quartermaster's affairs in this department.

I have by communications at various times placed the War Department fully in possession of the facts concerning the mode in which the Indian troops in this department were dealt with by the depot quartermaster and depot commissary at Fort Smith from August, 1861, to February, 1862. Of the enormous sums of money remitted to Maj.

George W. Clark for the service of this department and General McCulloch's force in Arkansas the quartermaster of this command received $30,000. Of all the moneys remitted to Maj. N. B. Pearce, the commissary of this command received $80,000, $25,000 of which was sent by me on the 21st of February, $50,000 some ten days before, when it was known that I was on the way from Little Rock to Fort Smith, and $5,000 early in January. From October to January my commissary had succeeded in borrowing $1,000 from Commissary Pemberton, at Fort Smith. Major Clark paid also a considerable amount for us in certified accounts.

It is said (I do not vouch for the truth of it) that Major Clark purchased 6,000 mules at Fort Smith and elsewhere. He sent my brigade quartermaster 577 mules, 35 horses, and 90 wagons; it almost universally happening that the mules were in such miserable plight as to be fit for service nowhere else. The difficulty was that General McCulloch considered him and Major Pearce as belonging to his command and subject to his orders, and so he ordered to himself everything, including money, that they received. I think Major Clark sent most of what he did send my command in the teeth of General McCulloch's orders, and, as it were, by stealth.

As to Major Pearce, he received at one time, in December, $350,000 for the service in the "Indian Department and Arkansas." General McCulloch told him that he must pay his outstanding debts with the money, and that if he would not do it without an order he would order him to do it. He did it without; sent my brigade commissary $5,000, and with $345,000 paid the debts of General McCulloch's command.

When I was at Fort Smith in February I placed in Major Pearce's hands $3,000, part of $25,000 received by me from the Ordnance Bureau to purchase arms with, which he was to use in buying guns for my command. He did so expend all but a hundred or so dollars, and turned over the guns to Major Clark, who issued them to volunteers going singly and in squads to join Generals McCulloch and Price.

In order to feed the troops the Commissary-General made contracts at Richmond with one George E. White, formerly a partner, I believe, of Senator Oldham, of Texas, in which two persons in Fort Smith, and I suspect some in Richmond, had an interest. White was to have the monopoly of furnishing fresh beef to my troops—those in Arkansas, and I believe those in some other States. He was to furnish mine at 6½ cents a pound net on foot, delivering 100 at a time, on thirty days' notice. He was also to furnish a large quantity of bacon at 15 cents at Fayetteville and Fort Smith.

I told the Commissary-General, in his office in December, that the contract was an immense swindle; that I could buy plenty of beef in the Indian country at 3½ cents, and did not want anybody to buy it for me except my own commissary; that as long as beeves kept fat on the grass his contractor would furnish them of course and put the profits in his pocket; but when they got poor and had to be fed he would stop, and the supply would fail just when I would need it most, because then there would be no profit, and I told him that not a pound of bacon would be delivered under the contract. But I never saw any man adhere to anything as the Commissary-General did to those contracts. He would let my commissary have no money, because he had placed $350,000, of which we got $5,000, in Major Pearce's hands, and the latter would not consent that my commissary should purchase any beef at all, even to cure and smoke, except of Mr. White. The contractor went on for a while, delivering at Fort Gibson 100 head at a time. These were wanted

at different points; had to be kept many days at a time on hand; there was no corn for them; they starved and died, and every pound of beef we used of what was so furnished cost the Government from 10 to 15 cents. Not a pound of bacon ever was furnished, and in February the contractor gave notice he would furnish no more beef until May. In the mean time, under his contract to furnish fresh beef on the hoof, he induced Major Pearce to let him kill and salt down a quantity at Alburty's, above Fort Gibson, where it rotted and spoiled. We were not bound to receive it, and I would not have allowed it to be received even if my commissary had been notified about it in time.

In February, when the Arkansas River was not navigable above Dardanelle, and hardly to that point, I approved the price, 10 cents a pound, proposed to be paid by Major Pearce for a quantity of sugar. He made the purchase of a Hebrew speculator—I do not know whether before or after the river rose—and got a hundred hogshead of filthy, wet black sugar, not worth 3 cents a pound. When General Van Dorn halted at Van Buren on his retreat from Elkhorn he ordered all the supplies at Fort Smith, including mine, to be sent to Little Rock. My assistant adjutant-general fortunately went there soon after, and found my ammunition going off to Little Rock, and the sugar, under a very precise order from Major Pearce, being shipped to me. He reversed the matter, sent me the ammunition, and the sugar down-stream to Major Pearce.

Major-General Hindman has now ordered me to Fort Gibson, 65 miles from Fort Smith, where I can with difficulty get supplies from Texas, and shall be forced in some degree to have resort to Fort Smith; and he advises me that "Maj. N. B. Pearce is assigned to duty as chief of the quartermaster and commissary departments within my district and that of Northwest Arkansas," and he will proceed to Fort Smith, instructed to make arrangements for subsistence and forage and has funds, and that I must advise him by courier, as promptly as I can, of my resources on hand, strength, &c. And simultaneously with this an agent of White makes his appearance here and demands to be allowed to enter again on the performance of his contract. I have given him a certificate that it has been violated from the first and he shall not go on with it. I struggled for a good while before I got rid of the curse of dependence for subsistence, transportation, and forage on officers at Fort Smith. I cannot even get from that place the supplies I provide myself and hardly my own private stores. My department quartermaster and commissary are fully competent to purchase what we need, and I mean they shall do it. I have set my face against all rascality and swindling and keep contractors in wholesome fear, and have made it publicly known by advertisement that I prefer to purchase of the farmer and producer and do not want any contractors interposed between me and them. My own officers will continue to purchase subsistence, transportation, forage, and whatever else I need until I am ordered to the contrary by you, and when that order comes it will be answered by my resignation. Mr. White's contract will not be acted under here. I have beef enough on hand and engaged, and do not want any from him. I have had to buy bacon at 20 to 26 cents, and he ought to be made to pay every cent of the difference between that price and 15 cents. I also strenuously object to receiving mules or anything else purchased at Fort Smith. I could get up a mule factory now with the skeletons I have, and there are a few miles from here 600 or 800 sent up by Major Clark in even a worse plight.

I know nothing about Major Pearce as a quartermaster nor of any

right Major-General Hindman has to make him one. He is an assistant commissary of subsistence, with the rank of major, and Major Quesenbury, my brigade or department quartermaster, is major by an older commission. He will not regard orders coming to him from Major Pearce, nor shall I in any way pay any attention to Major Pearce, but continue to take care of my own command.

I earnestly hope that these matters will be at once set right. This Indian country was made a department in November, and should not be attached to another country to form a district. My quartermaster and commissary should be entirely independent of all others, and all funds for the service here should be forwarded direct to them. In February last funds were sent to Majors Clark and Cabell for this command. They never reached it. I got some $520,000 from the former about a month since by sending a special agent to him. We cannot get along that way.

While I am here there will be no fine contracts for mules, hay, keeping of mules, beef on the hoof at long figures, or anything of the kind. Fort Smith is very indignant at this, and out of this grief grows the anxious desire of many patriots to see me resign the command of this country or be removed.

There is a simple remedy for all this mischief. It is to make this again a department, and let the officer in command, whoever he may be, have no master except those at Richmond. If you choose to call for copies of Major-General Hindman's general orders you will readily discover why it will be impossible for me to consent to remain here long if every movement I make is to be dictated by him.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Dept. of Indian Territory.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
No. —. } *Fort McCulloch, June* 25, 1862.

I. The Indian country was created a department by order of the Secretary of War on the 22d day of November, 1861, and Brig. Gen. Albert Pike was assigned to the command of it and of all the Indian troops that then were or thereafter might be raised in the department. That order has never been rescinded, or if rescinded no notice of it has ever been received.

II. Col. Douglas H. Cooper, the ranking officer in the department next after the brigadier-general commanding, has been ordered by general orders, dated the 23d day of June instant, into the country north of the Canadian, and placed in command of all the troops there or that may be sent there, except Lieut. Col. John Jumper's Seminole battalion, and including all white troops now in, or that hereafter may come into, any part of that country.

III. Colonel Cooper will proceed with as little delay as possible to assume the indicated command, and will permit no interference with his authority. All troops whatever in the district of country mentioned, from the Canadian to the Kansas line, will be under his command and receive their orders from him. No troops will be suffered to remain in that country as independent corps or bodies, and all will make their regular reports to him.

IV. No officer of the Missouri State Guard, whatever his rank, unless he has a command adequate to his rank, can ever exercise or assume

any military authority in the Indian country, and much less assume command of any Confederate troops or compare rank with any officer in the Confederate service. The commissioned colonels of Indian regiments rank precisely as if they commanded regiments of white men, and will be respected and obeyed accordingly.

V. Officers commanding troops in the Indian country will receive all orders, from whatever source, through the proper channel, and will obey none that come to them in any other manner. Orders to Colonel Cooper will pass through the brigadier-general commanding, and all orders to troops north of the Canadian, except to the Seminole battalion, will pass through Colonel Cooper, acting general of brigade, and every officer will remember that one rule governs all—that the last order, properly communicated from any superior, is to be obeyed.

By order of brigadier-general commanding:

FAYETTE HEWITT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
June 26, 1862.

General LEE:

Can I see you for a few moments?

General Price is willing to serve under me in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and expects to take his troops with him, at least those from Missouri.

I am also informed by gentlemen from that region that it is impossible to effect anything without arms and ammunition and money for the unarmed troops already organized there. As soon as the enemy can establish an efficient river police it will be difficult, if not impossible, to get these things across the river. Now it may be done. Ought not, therefore, all the arms and ammunition, whether promised to others or not, which are absolutely needed there, be sent at once, so as to secure their safe transit. The same may be said of money. Mr. Memminger says, I am told, that the troops across the Mississippi must wait their turn. In the present state of affairs they who cannot hereafter be supplied with funds should, it seems to me, have the immediate preference.

As you are now with the President might it not be well to get his orders or views on these subjects, so as to enable you to act at once. I am told there are ten thousand stand of arms on hand promised to troops. Might not these be sent beyond the Mississippi, or at least a large portion of them, and the surplus arms belonging to regiments from Texas, Louisiana, and Arkansas, and even Mississippi and Alabama, be taken in place of those thus sent, as no conscripts can be expected from these States.

I take the liberty of throwing out these suggestions, as to which I would like to have your decision and action.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully and truly, yours,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 21. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Little Rock, Ark., June 26, 1862.

* * * * * * *

II. For the defense of our Indian allies against Federal enemies, as

well as against marauders and vagrants among our own white population, Col. J. J. Clarkson is hereby assigned to the command of all forces that now are or may hereafter be within the limits of the Cherokee, Creek, and Seminole countries, until otherwise ordered by brigadier-general commanding the Department of the Indian Territory, who is now marching in that direction, and to whom Colonel Clarkson will report upon his arrival in the Cherokee country. In the interim Colonel Clarkson will take the most vigorous and decided measures for accomplishing the objects above specified. For this purpose he is authorized to apply to and receive from Maj. N. B. Pearce, commissary and acting quartermaster and ordnance officer at Fort Smith, all supplies necessary for his command in either of the departments over which that officer is placed, and his proper requisition, approved by himself in the absence of Brigadier-General Pike, will be duly filled.

III. Colonel Clarkson is authorized and directed to increase his present battalion to a full regiment of mounted men, for which purpose he will receive as volunteers men within ages of conscription either in Missouri or the Indian country, and will enforce in the promptest manner the provisions of the conscript act against all white men not citizens of the Indian country who may be subject to the provisions of the said act within the limits of his command. If deemed necessary by him he may in the same manner and within the same limits raise one additional regiment of mounted men. He will recommend through General Pike the necessary field and staff officers, who will act under his appointment in the mean time.

IV. Officers, soldiers, and citizens guilty of offenses against the Confederate States or the Indian Government, or guilty of conduct prejudicial to good order or military discipline, will be arrested by Colonel Clarkson, tried summarily before a military commission of three officers appointed by him, and punished as such commission may recommend, except when the punishment of death is recommended. The infliction thereof will be delayed until the arrival of Brigadier-General Pike, to whom full power in the premises is given.

V. The orders heretofore for Colonel Clarkson to report to Colonel Carroll is hereby revoked.

By order of Major-General Hindman:

R. C. NEWTON,
Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, June 27, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I am advised that Major-General Hindman has taken possession of two thousand rifles forwarded to me in pursuance of the promise of your predecessor, and has used them to arm troops of his command. This has been done without any notice given to me.

I also learn from the quartermaster at Fort Smith that the same officer has caused to be sent to Little Rock from Fort Smith a small quantity of powder which I had caused to be procured by the quartermaster, I having none for artillery, and also some boxes of cartridges procured by me and on the way to this post.

Seven hundred guns purchased by my agent, John Quillin, with $5,000 furnished him by me of moneys received by me from and receipted for to the Ordnance Bureau, were also lately seized at Little

Rock by Brig. Gen. John S. Roane, and no receipt whatever sent me. General Roane did, however, advise me by letter that he had taken them.

General Van Dorn had endeavored in March to send all my supplies from Fort Smith to Little Rock. Fragments of them were received, but I lost the caissons of twelve Parrott guns, every ounce of my cannon powder (3,000 pounds), and nearly all the clothing, shoes, and tents provided me for the Indian troops. My whole supply of medicines would have gone but for General Price, and all my powder for small-arms, but for the rescue of it by my assistant adjutant-general. A battery of bronze guns at Little Rock was taken and sent to Memphis, and a large quantity of small-arms, including three hundred and eleven purchased with money furnished by me in North Carolina, and those purchased by Maj. N. B. Pearce with $3,000 placed by me in his hands, with others purchased by Colonel Dawson, and eighty shot-guns receipted for by me to the military store-keeper at Little Rock, have been taken and distributed at Fort Smith and Little Rock.

As there seems to be no probability that this system of despoiling this command will ever end, I beg to be informed whether other officers have a right, with or without even a notice to me and always without forwarding receipts, to seize upon and appropriate arms, ammunition, and supplies procured by me on my requisitions and receipts, and even purchased with moneys drawn by me from the Treasury and for which I must account.

I am particularly desirous to know this, because in March no small quantity of my own private stores and property failed to reach me, disappearing in the general scramble, and of which I am sadly in want.

I may also add that two boxes of stationery, purchased by me in Richmond for the brigade quartermaster; a box of stationery, &c., purchased by Captain Fitzhugh, Engineer Corps; a box of quartermasters' blanks and a box of commissary blanks were forwarded from Richmond in December by freight train and express, consigned to Maj. George W. Clark at Fort Smith, and have never reached this command, leaving us wholly without supplies of that kind. I suppose they inured also to the benefit of some other command.

It seems to me that this mode of availing one's self of the fruits of another's labor and pains and prudent forethought is simply intolerable and indecent. I know that it is exceedingly unjust, and that it has sadly crippled this command, and made it and the Government contemptible in the eyes of the Indians, thus robbed of the supplies intended for them. I do not know what remedy there is for it.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

[ALBERT PIKE,]
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, June 28, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Samuel A. Roberts, esq., of Bonham, Tex., who was authorized to raise a brigade of infantry, failed to do so, and has only three companies. Capt. T. J. Mackey, Engineer Corps, writes me of date 26th instant; "General Roberts concurs with me in the suggestion that upon

your application to the War Office these companies will be ordered into the Department of Indian Territory."

I have no infantry. I had one regiment, but it has been sent to Little Rock, and two other regiments raised for me were taken by General Van Dorn. I think it would be a wise measure to send some force of infantry here from Texas. It will be of no use to order them from Arkansas, because anybody there stops anything that is coming or belongs to me.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,

Brigadier-General, Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, June 30, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: The inclosed printed paper has come into my hands, accompanied by letters sent direct by Maj. N. B. Pearce to the department quartermaster and commissary, copies of which are also inclosed.*

All officers in this department are ordered to report without delay to Major Pearce and obey his instructions.

Major Pearce has no rank as acting quartermaster. Major Quesenbury is a major by commission older than even his commission as assistant commissary of subsistence, and will not be allowed to report to him or obey his instructions.

The funds here and on the way here are necessary for the payment of the Indian troops and the debts contracted for the purpose of supplying them. I shall not permit them to be sent to Major Pearce.

If I should obey his orders by sending away all our funds and by refraining from contracting any debt whatever I should have immediately to disband or send back to Texas the white troops here, and the Indians would disband themselves; perhaps it is desired they should, but that will not happen if I can prevent it, and I shall certainly pay them what belongs to them.

Under these orders I could not buy a peck of corn or a pound of flour. I am feeding with supplies of flour and bacon purchased in Texas most of the Indian troops, and if I were to send back one train without provisions, and tell them I had no money and was not allowed to buy on credit, they would instantly disperse. When I came here early in April we had no money. I advanced all I had ($20,000) of my own and borrowed other funds in my hands ($116,000), and by judiciously paying for all I purchased of small holders succeeded in obtaining abundant credit. In doing so we contracted a large amount of debt, for which the parties look to me.

It is hardly credible that the object of these orders and others can be to drive the Indian troops out of the field, and yet I have pretty good reason to think so. It is not credible that any officer can believe they would stay in the service unfed and unpaid. As to feeding them from Fort Smith, that is simply an absurdity.

It is strange, but no less true than strange, that all I have done to keep these Indians loyal has been done in spite of instructions and of orders. I made the treaty, by which alone they became not our enemy, by disobeying an act of Congress, which declared that nothing contained in it should be construed to assume the debts due the Indians,

* See Pearce to Hindman, p. 965.

and the positive instructions of the Secretary of State to myself and of the Secretary of War to Commissioner Hubbard; I paid them their annuity and interest without the right to do so by law, and took the receipts to the superintendent, who refused to receive the money, while I have no receipt from him. And now to pay the Indian troops and even to feed them a week I must disobey the orders of General Hindman.

The pay of these troops is many months in arrears, and I have solemnly and repeatedly promised it to them as soon as the money is received from Richmond. Sent for on the 21st of March, it is not yet here. The supplies of these troops have been very scanty, and they are, by the fault of General Van Dorn and others, without clothing or shoes. They have no forage for their animals and little medicine for their sick. The son of Noah disclosed his father's nakedness, but we show those Indians our own, and it seems to me that no effort is spared to alienate them and lose the whole country. Troops withdrawn; arms, ammunition, and supplies seized; moneys unreasonably delayed, seized on the way, and at last all ordered to be sent out of the country. In what can such singular and incredible proceedings end? I cannot conceive why it should be necessary to make us again depend on an officer at Fort Smith. There is no department where there is as much economy and as few abuses as this. I have endeavored with all my might to get rid of these army worms—speculators. Gold and silver, absolutely indispensable in small quantities, is not supplied at all and my quartermaster and commissary have been nearly all the time without paper. The former has had to resort to the issue of notes of his own, and even the money to redeem these is now ordered away.

I do not know that such consequences are desired or intended, but I do know that the result of the change now ordered will be to meet particular interests and support abuses. Owing to the particular nature of the Indian service, the extent of our dealings on credit, and the want of knowledge of forms and business of ninety officers in a hundred, my whole time is already occupied and my energies squandered on vexatious details; unprecedented difficulties continually spring up in my way, and I am constantly occupied in devising means to make up for and obviate the consequences of the wrongs of others. I cannot endure it any longer if the ordinary frauds and embarrassments of war are to be much more augmented. I do not suppose that the receipt of a mere acting quartermaster for funds or property turned over would be of any value as a voucher. I shall not make use of any of his "purchasing agents" nor be saddled with any of his contracts, especially with any for hay and beef, nor shall I permit him to act in this department without reporting to me.

General Hindman has already virtually deprived me of my command by permitting Major Pearce to send orders direct to my quartermaster, commissary, and ordnance officers.

And, finally, I shall not allow Major Pearce to enforce martial law in the Indian country "within 5 miles of Fort Smith." None is needed in this country and there shall be none, nor shall Major Pearce, without my authority, impress anything in this department. If he does, I will arrest him. I do not permit it to be done by any one—Indian or white. We would soon have an Indian war if I did.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

ALBERT PIKE,

Brigadier-General, Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, July 1, 1862.

[Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:]

SIR: I received on yesterday the letter, a copy of which I inclose,* from Charles A. Carroll, who seems to be in command at Fort Smith, a portion of which post, being in the Choctaw country, is within the limits of this department. I forward it to you without replying to it, because I learn from it that Major-General Hindman instructs this colonel to urge on me the necessity of a forward movement of my command as rapidly as practicable; because the colonel orders me to send him all the caps and flints to be spared from my command; and because I learn from it that one Colonel Clarkson, who lately raised some men in Arkansas and with my consent entered the Indian country, has been placed, whether by General Hindman or Colonel Carroll I do not know, in command of three Indian regiments in the Cherokee country, the colonel of each of which ranks him by an older commission.

I find this passage in Napier's History of the War in the Peninsula:

> The Duke of Dalmatia would not suffer Drouet to stir; and Joseph, whose jealousy had been excited by the marshal's power in Andalusia, threatened to deprive him of his command. The inflexible Duke replied that the King had already virtually done so by sending orders direct to Drouet; that he was ready to resign, but he would not permit a gross military error.

Major-General Hindman, in like manner, has virtually deprived me of my command by sending orders direct to Colonel Clarkson.

I have inclosed to you, with another communication, a printed handbill, purporting to contain "General Orders, No. 17," of Major-General Hindman, which has been circulated in the Indian country and forwarded by Maj. N. B. Pearce, assistant commissary of subsistence, to the quartermaster and commissary of this department direct, with orders to these officers to send him all their funds. In this again Major-General Hindman has virtually deprived me of my command by attempting to make these staff officers wholly independent of me, sending them orders which neither pass through me nor am I notified of them; requiring them to obey the instructions of and report to an assistant commissary of subsistence not within the department, who is also made by him an acting quartermaster, and empowered to send orders to a major in the quartermaster's department, ordering them to send this person all the funds in their hands, estimated for by them for special purposes, to be used as he pleases, perhaps in part to pay the debts for which it was procured, but more probably to pay contractors for hay, beef, corn, and flour, with which Fort Smith will swarm, like a dead carcass in the tropics.

I have also been relieved of the services of my medical director, Dr. E. L. Massie, by order of Major-General Hindman, who has placed him on a medical board of examination to examine surgeons and assistant surgeons in this department, without any power, as I suppose, on his part to order any such board anywhere, and certainly without any power to do it in this department except through me, and especially without any power to turn my medical director, by edict of Surgeon Keller, of whom I know nothing, into a mere brigade surgeon, and to enable him to leave headquarters when he likes and go where he pleases without any notice to me whatever, unless he chooses to give it as a matter of politeness and courtesy. In this respect also I am relieved of my command.

* See Carroll to Pike, p. 951.

I also inclose a printed notice from Maj. N. B. Pearce, requiring all persons in the Indian Territory having accounts against the Government to present them at his office at Fort Smith, where they will be audited, and as soon as the funds are obtained and estimates made on the information thus obtained they will be paid off. Of this order no copy has been sent to me, except by these printed slips being inclosed to me without any proper or respectful notice that I was expected to obey Major Pearce's in that regard. As I have been charged by an act of Congress, approved the 24th of December, 1861, with the special duty of examining all accounts for debts incurred by or moneys advanced to the acting commissaries and quartermasters of all Indian troops during the time they were in the service before being regularly mustered in, and of determining whether they were excessive or exorbitant and whether the debts were contracted in good faith and the moneys actually advanced, and as upon such accounts being audited by me they are by that act of Congress to be paid by the brigade quartermaster, this order of Major Pearce and the general order on which it is based are an additional unlawful interference with the officers of my department, virtually depriving me of my command.

I also inclose an advertisement for sealed proposals for hay, 500 tons to be delivered at Fort Smith and 200 at or within 25 miles of Fort Gibson. I foresaw the apparition of these contracts. The hay will cost the Government about $16, perhaps $18, a ton. It is worth and can be had for about $6. I can buy a mowing-machine, employ hands, and it will not cost $5. What need is there of 500 tons at Fort Smith? It cannot be hauled any distance without costing as much more as the first cost. In thus interfering with the business of my quartermaster I am contemptuously passed by. What I procure for myself and need they seize on and appropriate. What I do not ask or want them to furnish they are officious in offering.

I also inclose a notice in regard to public property in the possession of persons in the Indian country. I have already taken steps to recover that; and when an assistant commissary of subsistence and acting quartermaster announces his intention to deal with all persons in this department as holders of stolen property, without orders from me, he strangely forgets the ordinary rules of the service which he must have been familiar with when in the Army of the United States.

I suppose these things are done precisely in this way for the purpose of compelling me to resign. At the same moment that I am ordered by handbills stuck up and through circuitous and crooked channels to denude myself of all possible means of moving anywhere, ordering anything, I am urged to make a forward movement.

I do not believe a parallel case has ever happened since the creation of the world or ever will happen again until its end.

[ALBERT PIKE.]

RICHMOND, *July* 5, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I am informed that there are large bodies of troops in the Trans-Mississippi District who are without arms. The absence of all resources in that district for the manufacture of arms and ordnance stores, the daily increasing difficulties of intercommunication between it and this portion of the Confederacy, the number of men capable of bearing arms

still there, all admonish us of the urgent importance of immediately sending there a large amount of arms.

I would therefore earnestly ask that all the arms that can be reasonably spared be turned over to me for transportation there, and under no circumstances should the number be less than 15,000 stand, with corresponding accouterments and ordnance supplies.

I would also ask that at least fifteen Parrott or rifled field guns be furnished to that district. The necessity of that class of long-range guns is very apparent.

We will have to operate against gunboats, and on the prairies guns will have a field of unobstructed fire to the extent of their longest range.

I understand that very recently a large cargo of arms is reported to have been landed from the Memphis at or near Charleston, I think. This cargo, if undistributed, had better, in my opinion, be assigned to the Trans-Mississippi District, for the reasons that they are nearer to it than arms delivered here would be, and that they are already packed, and would thus insure their transportation without delay.

Time is of the last importance in supplying this district, as communication is still open, but we cannot expect it to be so for a long time. As the attention of the Federal Government is directed to the increasing importance of our military operations there, the police of the Mississippi River will become still more stringent and efficient, and thus all transit for arms be entirely interrupted. Now is the time to supply us with arms, money, and stores, while the delay of a few days may endanger everything.

I am, general, with great respect, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—I have the honor to request that Capt. T. J. Page's battery be ordered to report to me. This battery is composed of three small light rifled pieces and was organized by me in the Peninsula. The horses, which are very fine, can be turned over to the quartermaster here if transportation cannot be afforded them. This battery is not needed here, there being more artillery than the army requires. I desire that three more guns may be added to it to make it an efficient battery. It is now but a fragment of a battery.

FORT MCCULLOCH, *July* 6, 1862.

SECRETARY OF WAR:

SIR: I inclose copies of a letter from Lieut. Col. Chilly McIntosh, commanding Creek Battalion, and of my reply. They will serve to give you a small idea of the embarrassments caused me and the injury done the Government, as well as the wrong done the Indians, by the plundering at Forts Smith and Van Buren of the supplies procured by me for them.

I am sorry I cannot reply to them more satisfactorily.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

[Inclosures.]

CAMP TAYLOR, *June* 9, 1862.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT PIKE:

DEAR SIR: This morning I start on my contemplated search for those thieves who have been committing depredations on our soil, and before I go I desire to acknowledge the receipt of your favor and to assure you that I was very much gratified to learn that you entirely approved of my intended movements. I have reported through Captain Johnson the strength of my command at present, and have made another requisition for powder, of which our last allowance was rather scant, being only 60 pounds.

I have heretofore called your attention to the fact that our men are almost entirely destitute of clothing. Their importunities and evident necessities constrain me to again respectfully call your attention to this subject. The number of my men who are found in condition to go out with me at this time is small on account of necessary clothing and shoes. Captain Johnson did not receive sufficient clothing when he last visited headquarters for even 20 men. If the shoes and clothing are not to be had the men would be willing to receive the money in lieu of them, with which they may purchase them. I would not press this matter were it not for the fact that my men are murmuring and complaining at me that they have been again and again disappointed on this subject until they think that I am deceiving them.

I hope you will be able at this time to do something for us to silence their complaints and relieve me. My command stands in need of about one hundred guns. If one hundred cannot be had then we will have to content ourselves with what we can get. We need a gunsmith.

I would not have you infer from the murmuring of my men that they are wanting in zeal for the cause. This would be doing them great injustice, for they are warmly attached to our cause, and cheerfully obey orders on all occasions. They only complain of clothing. Please send us one sack of coffee more than our actual rations, so that the officers may purchase their supplies.

I will give you a full statement on my return of what we may discover, &c.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHILLY MCINTOSH,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Battalion.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
July 6, 1862.

Lieut. Col. CHILLY MCINTOSH,
Commanding Creek Battalion:

COLONEL: I do not blame your men for murmuring. If the clothing and shoes I obtained for them last winter had not been taken away at Fort Smith without my knowledge I should have supplied them long ago. Their complaints and those of the other Indian troops are just, and I hope the time will come when the officers who robbed them will be punished for it.

I have sent agents to San Antonio and Mexico to procure shoes and clothing, and just as fast as I receive any you shall receive them. Tell your men that I have been badly treated by other officers, but that the President knew nothing of it and would not have allowed it. Assure them that I do everything in my power to supply them and make them

comfortable and will divide with them everything I get. Tell them to be still true and faithful, and that they shall have their reward.

I have requested the President to appoint you brigadier-general; I have no doubt he will do so.

I shall soon send an officer to pay your men and officers some money.

And I am always your friend,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Department.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Little Rock, Ark., July 7, 1862.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT PIKE,
Commanding Indian Country:

GENERAL: This will be borne to you by Capt. L. P. Dodge, who is sent by General Hindman to receive and bring here the ten Parrott guns you have now with you. The general directs me to say that the necessity of taking these guns from you is forced upon him by the scarcity of heavy artillery on this side of the Mississippi and the number of streams navigable for the gunboats of the enemy which he has to defend. He has one 8-inch and one 9-inch gun now mounted at Devall's Bluff, but in case he abandons that position, as overwhelming numbers of the enemy may compel him to do, he will in all probability lose them, as his means of moving them are but meager. In that case your guns would be invaluable to him, while they may be wholly worthless to you.

When White River,* his line of defense is the Arkansas, and without artillery of larger caliber than the few field pieces which he has, he would be in no condition to make a successful resistance to the advance of the enemy through Arkansas.

Very respectfully,

R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, *July 9, 1862.*

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to state in reply to your letter of the 8th instant that the commands of Generals Price, McCulloch, and Van Dorn when in the field west of the Mississippi were amply supplied with transportation. When they were withdrawn most of it was left behind, and directions were given to the officers of the quartermaster's department to have it kept in proper condition and have the wagons repaired and the broken-down animals recruited. Although not in possession of specific reports, I am satisfied that there is abundant means of transportation in the country to meet the demands of a force of 30,000 men. The three principal quartermaster posts are at Arkadelphia, Ark., on the Washita River; at Little Rock, on the Arkansas River, and at Monroe, La., at which points arrangements for transporting troops and obtaining field transportation can be readily made. In obedience to your directions to submit an estimate of funds requisite to provide for an army of 30,000 men I respectfully state that a formal estimate of funds

---

* Truly copied.—ALBERT PIKE.

to meet the expenditures of the quartermaster's department and the pay of the troops for that number of men for the period of four months will be transmitted to you. In the estimate for quartermaster's funds provision will be made to meet any demands for the purchase of additional transportation.

A. C. MYERS,
Quartermaster-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT, No. 2,
No. 115. } *Tupelo, Miss., July* 13, 1862.

I. The Missouri State Guard, under command of Brig. Gen. M. M. Parsons, are relieved from further service east of the Mississippi River, and will proceed with the least practicable delay to join the forces of Major-General Hindman as soon as practicable. The general commanding desires to express to General Parsons and his gallant officers and men his high appreciation of their patriotic devotion to the cause in which we are engaged, which has ever distinguished the citizens of Missouri in the armies of the Confederate States.

II. The quartermaster's department will furnish the necessary means of transportation to facilitate the earliest possible execution of this order.

By command of General Bragg:

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
No. 164. } *Richmond, Va., July* 16, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XII. Major-General Holmes is assigned to the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department. He will repair without delay to Little Rock, Ark., and establish his headquarters at such place as in his judgment the interests of the service may demand.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 2,
Tupelo, Miss., July 17, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 7th instant* was received and read with interest by the general commanding, who fully appreciates the difficulties under which you labor and have met with such energy. The district beyond the Mississippi has been erected into a separate department, distinct from Department No. 2, or Western Department, and it is understood Major-General Magruder is now on his way to assume the command. Your orders, &c., forwarded to these headquarters, will be transmitted for the information of the War Department. Whatsoever can be done in this department in the way of material of war or officers to assist you the general begs to assure you shall be

---

*Not found.

cheerfully done. Some time since your agent, Mr. Kennett, was supplied with 1,000 muskets and a considerable quantity of ammunition, with orders to all quartermasters and commanders to assist in giving these arms, &c., all possible dispatch. It has, however, just come to the ears of the general that Mr. Kennard has halted unaccountably at Grenada. In relation to the particular officers you ask for the general will confer with General Magruder on his arrival here, and will communicate your letter to that officer. It is further understood General Magruder is coming with a good supply of arms and munitions.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, Ind. T., July 20, 1862.

The SECRETARY OF WAR:

SIR: I transmit copies of two orders from Major-General Hindman of one and the same date. That by telegraph [No. 2] was received on July 11 and answered by my letter of resignation, which I requested General Hindman to forward to the President, and by a request to be relieved of command here and for leave of absence. If General Hindman had the power to order me out of this department to organize troops in Arkansas and to defend Northwestern Arkansas, the existence of that power was sufficient reason, in my judgment, why I should at once ask him to place some other officer here to execute his orders; and also there is no power on earth short of actual force that could take me within the sphere of his martial law and the jurisdiction of his cloud of provost-marshals, and no power whatever that could compel me to aid in enforcing that martial law while I regard it as a simple usurpation and the substitution of a despotism in place of a constitutional government. I also inclose a copy of my letter of date July 15 to General Hindman, in reply to his dispatches to me, in order that the department may have in possession the facts in regard to the present condition of the service in the Indian country.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Little Rock, Ark., July 8, 1862.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT PIKE,
Commanding Indian Territory, &c.:

GENERAL: Inclosed I send you copies of dispatches from Colonel Carroll and Major Pearce.* General Hindman directs that you move at once to the northern part of the Indian country and assume command of all the Confederate forces as well in the Indian country as in the counties of Benton, Washington, Carroll, Madison, Crawford, Franklin, Sebastian, Johnson, Pope, and Scott, in Arkansas, and take steps to prevent the incursions of the enemy. If your present command cannot move as rapidly as you yourself can go, leave the next in rank in command, with instructions to hurry on after you, and do all you can to

*Not found.

hasten forward to reduce matters to some system and order on the frontiers. Unless you move promptly and with energy the Indian country and all Northwest Arkansas may be lost to us. It seems that the inefficiency of some and the jealous bickering among others have nearly ruined us in that quarter already. It requires your presence there without delay to prevent further disaster.

Very respectfully,

R. C. NEWTON,
Chief of Staff.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *July* 8, 1862.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT PIKE,
Via Fort Smith and Clarksville:

Almost no organization exists among our troops in the upper Indian country and Northwest Arkansas. They need a head to organize and command them. Without it (as at present) small bands of Federalists overrun the country and seriously threaten Fort Smith and Van Buren. It is also reported—whether true or not I am not certainly advised—that extreme ill-feeling, approaching nearly to actual collision, exists between the two Cherokee regiments. Unless you hurry forward with the greatest possible haste very great calamities may befall us there. Lose no time in doing so. If at all practicable put a proper officer in command of the troops that are moving with you, and go forward with the necessary staff officers and escort, traveling day and night. When you reach Fort Smith assume command of all forces in the Indian Territory and Carroll's district, and make the best disposition of them possible to repel invasions, suppress marauding, and maintain our position. Take all responsibilities necessary in the premises.

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General, Comdg. Trans-Mississippi District.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, Ind. T., July 15, 1862.

Major-General HINDMAN,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi District:

GENERAL: Your two orders of the 8th instant (one by telegraph to Clarksville, directing me to proceed to Fort Smith, and the other ordering me to the northern part of the Indian country) have been received. I have at length succeeded in getting off one-half of Colonel Stevens' Texan mounted regiment, and the other half, it is said, will have followed to-day. The two companies of artillery, making one good company between them, will march the day after to-morrow, I hope, with six guns, all I have men for. I have at last, notwithstanding all efforts in Arkansas to the contrary, got a little cannon powder. I shall follow as far as the Canadian with all the remaining troops. I say the Canadian, because I expect to meet General Cooper there. It is the latest information that, besides the Indian Expedition, under Colonel Weer, Doubleday is bringing a column down the Verdigris and General Blunt is behind with the main body, the whole force being 14,000 or 15,000 men. The organization of the troops in the Indian country is pretty well effected. They are, except those I have here, gathered together at and near Cantonment Davis, on the Arkansas, if they have not already fallen back. If you will do me the honor to refer to my first

letter to you you will find that I anticipated this invasion and tried to prepare for it. The successful exertions that have been used to render me helpless are being followed by the legitimate results. Even the mounted men I have must carry their powder in their pockets for want of the cartridge boxes which I procured, but other people needed, and of course appropriated. I yesterday received 89,000 percussion caps. These are not part of the 800,000 which I had at Fort Smith two months ago and none of which have reached me. These 89,000 are all I have, except 6,000 G D caps for 1,300 white troops, while the Indians have about 40 per man and about a third of a pound of powder each.

The race of Colonel Clarkson was soon run. He applied to me while raising his force for orders to go upon the Sante Fé road and intercept trains. I wrote him that he could have such orders if he chose to come here, and the next I heard of him he wrote for ammunition; and, I learned, was going to make forays into Missouri. I had no ammunition for that business. He seized 70 kegs that I had engaged of Sparks in Fort Smith, and soon lost the whole and Watie's also. Without any notice to me he somehow got in command of the northern part of the Indian country over two colonels with commissions nine months older than his. Rains made the headquarters Eighth Division Missouri State Guards at Tahlequah and wrote to me for cannon, and Coffee and Livingston were wandering about promiscuously, all urgently inviting an invasion of the Cherokee country. About this time you relieved me of Woodruff's battery and all the infantry I had, and the swarms of Missourians every day hurrying back to that patriotic State carried that information there and told in the Federal camps what force was left in the Indian country to repel invasion. I expected this invasion in May. It is later than I looked for it, but does not at all surprise me. Northwestern Arkansas having been abandoned, and an Arkansas Federal regiment from Washington, Benton, Crawford, Sebastian, and Franklin [Counties] being about to occupy Fayetteville, the Indian country invited ravishment. The Indians, deliberately plundered of all I had procured for them, unpaid, half naked, unshod, and profoundly impressed with the idea of our wealth and power, are of course in high spirits and zealous in our cause. The simple truth is, general, that if the Federalists want to take the Indian country there is nothing here to oppose them. The few mounted Texans we have are worth very little against infantry and artillery and are wholly worthless to protect our artillery. The Arkansas River is not defensible. We may check them on the south side of the Canadian if they come that way. If they choose to go to Fort Smith there is nothing to prevent it. Either they are in small force and will return, or, if they are in large, the country is theirs. If I could get men I have no arms to give them and my ammunition is all distributed. My opinion is that they foresee the speedy advent of a peace, and mean to be in possession of this country when negotiated about. It is worth $100,000,000 to them, and it was folly to suppose they would not try to take it. If we cannot hold all of it we ought, at any rate, to hold the Choctaw and Chickasaw country. Half of it is better than none.

You will before you receive this be in possession of my resignation. I hope that my request to be relieved of my command here will have been promptly granted.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALBERT PIKE,

Brigadier-General, Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, Ind. T., July 20, 1862.

The SECRETARY OF WAR:

SIR: On June 23, in consequence of the entrance into the Cherokee country from Kansas of a body of about 1,000 or 1,200 troops and their immediate return, I ordered Col. Douglas H. Cooper to proceed to Fort Gibson and take command of the forces north of the Canadian River. The Cherokee regiments of Colonels Stand Watie and Drew were then in the Cherokee country. The regiments of Col. D. N. McIntosh and the battalion of Lieut. Col. Chilly McIntosh were then back in the Creek country, and I ordered the new Choctaw regiment of Col. Sampson Folsom to march into the Creek country and receive orders from Colonel Cooper.

About July 1 a force of the enemy again entered the Cherokee country and advanced down the Neosho or Grand River. Reports gave its numbers at from 4,000 to 11,000, and it was also reported that Colonel Drew's regiment had gone over to them,* and that the whole were marching on Fort Gibson.

On June 29 I ordered Colonel Stevens' regiment of mounted Texans, then at this place, to march to the Arkansas, moving in five days from that time, and Colonel Alexander's mounted regiment, with one unattached cavalry company and the only manned battery I had, to be ready to move at twenty-four hours' notice. The drought had loosened the tires of the wheels of all the wagons, and all the horses and half the mules were to be shod. So lamentably deficient are we in everything that the last companies of Colonel Stevens' regiment have been gone but three or four days, and half of Colonel Alexander's has not moved yet. The unattached company will be ready to-morrow morning and the artillery is about moving now. I have heard nothing in regard to the enemy since I received a dispatch from Colonel Cooper dated the 11th. He sent another on the 14th, but said nothing about their position, movements, or numbers. From other sources I am satisfied they are not over 3,000 strong, if over 2,500. It is very probable, I think, that they have by this time returned to Kansas. Colonel Cooper has with him about 3,500 Indians, a squadron of Texan mounted men, and I understand some 1,500 Missourians, under General Rains. I am leaving this post this morning, and have ordered three Chickasaw companies to move part way to the Canadian, on which river I shall hold in reserve Alexander's regiment if the enemy is in larger force than I think. Colonel Cooper will have to fall back to the Canadian, where the defensible country commences. From his present position to the North Fork are 30 miles of open prairie. If it were not for the hazard of discouraging the Indians I would have sent only small bodies of mounted Indians and white troops to the Arkansas, and have prepared to fight them on the south side of the Canadian, after crossing which there is but one road southward, and it running over rough country and through many narrow gaps and passes and much timber. I hope a speedy peace may secure us this country, which otherwise we shall lose. It is impossible to hold it with a few mounted men. If I had the three regiments of infantry raised for me I could have held the Cherokee country; but I have not one infantry soldier; moreover my powder will soon be gone, and the last percussion cap I had is distributed. Of these the Indian troops have about 30 or 35 each. I hope

* See Hindman's report, p. 40, and report of skirmish, July 3, 1862, at Locust Grove, p. 137.

the excessive drought, the utter destruction of corn and grass, the intense heat, and the scarcity of water may prove our best allies. No large force of the enemy can march now any distance into this country.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, July 29, 1862.

Hon. JOHN B. CLARK,
Hon. WILLIAM M. COOK:

GENTLEMEN: I am directed by the President to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th, urging the restoration of General Magruder to the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department and setting forth the advantages to be derived from a prompt and vigorous campaign in Missouri at this time. In reply the President wishes me to say that the necessity for prompt action was so fully appreciated that any delay was avoided by ordering General Holmes to proceed forthwith to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and he is now *en route*, if he has not reached his destination.

I have the honor, gentlemen, to present you the compliments of the President.

Your obedient servant,

BURTON N. HARRISON,
Private Secretary.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. VICKSBURG, MISS., *July* 30, 1862.

I. Under instructions from the War Department, dated July 16, 1862, the undersigned assumes command of the Trans-Mississippi Department.

II. He announces as his staff First Lieut. John W. Hinsdale, aide-de-camp and acting assistant adjutant-general; Surg. F. D. Cunningham, medical director; Cadet T. H. Holmes, jr., aide-de-camp.

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Provisional Army C. S.

FORT WASHITA, IND. T., *July* 31, 1862.
(Received September 20, 1862.)

President DAVIS:

SIR: On the 11th instant I received from Major-General Hindman the order a copy of which is inclosed, marked A,* and sent by telegraph to Clarksville, and by which I was directed to leave my command and department and proceed to Fort Smith. On the next day I transmitted to General Hindman, to be forwarded to the President, my letter of resignation. I had the honor last summer to say to the President that it was indispensable that an officer should be placed in command of the

* See Inclosure No. 2 to Pike's letter of July 20, p. 857.

Indian country who should have no other object than to hold it for the Confederacy. I remarked that General McCulloch, who had been placed in command of this country alone, had never had a soldier in it, but had engaged himself in the defense of Northwestern Arkansas and Southwestern Missouri; did not know what was passing in the Indian country, and paid no attention whatever, nor could pay any, to the many matters needing his attention here, and I said that what was wanted was an officer with the rank of brigadier-general, having the sole control of this country, and who could be content to defend it alone, whether he should or should not gain any glory in so doing. The reply to this was my own appointment, which I neither sought, wished, nor expected. In December the Indian Territory was made a department, and I was formally assigned to the command of it. I procured authority to raise infantry regiments, the promise of 2,000 Enfield rifles, orders for sufficient artillery, and an ample outfit of ammunition, clothing, and other supplies, and actually procured all these things by my own exertions before I returned to Arkansas. The beginning of mischief was the creation of the Trans-Mississippi District, embracing the Indian Territory, and the assigning to the command of that district of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn. He told me, however, at Little Rock, on his way out, that he left me the sole control of the Indian country, and agreed that I should have three regiments of infantry then being raised in Arkansas; but his first act was to order me, with my whole force, to join him near Fayetteville, and his next, to order all my guns, ammunition, and supplies to be retained at Fort Smith, and after the action at Elkhorn he ordered the whole to Little Rock, and took most of them to Memphis with him. I think it was the coolest procedure I ever knew for him, with one hand to seize on a battery of my guns, cast for me in New Orleans; on every ounce (3,000 pounds) of my cannon powder; on a steamboat load of fixed ammunition; on the caissons for my twelve Parrott guns; on three hundred and eleven rifles, purchased by my agent in North Carolina with money drawn by me from the Treasury; on all my supply of percussion caps, while authorizing the men of his and General Price's commands to break open the boxes of clothing and shoes and other supplies belonging to the Indians and help themselves to nearly the whole, and to almost all their tents, and with the other hand to write to me that I was expected to maintain myself in the Indian country independent of his army. As all this spoliation was unaccompanied by any notice or apology whatever to me, and I was left to find it out as I could, I am bound to suppose that none was required by any rule of courtesy, and that the whole procedure was eminently proper and in accordance with military etiquette and usage, as it was with the dictates of justice and generosity. At the same time he seized on two of the infantry regiments raised for me and carried them also across the Mississippi. I was thus left with a single regiment of mounted Texans, one regiment of infantry, and one company of artillery to defend the Indian country. By falling back to the Choctaw country, near Red River, I succeeded in raising my force to two regiments and three unattached companies of mounted men, and in adding to it two partial companies of artillery, having eight bronze guns and twelve Parrott guns, in addition to Woodruff's excellent battery, which was invaluable to me.

I satisfied the Indians as best I could in regard to the "appropriation" of their clothing, by which they were left half naked and unshod. I had brought with me their annuities, and also $445,734 for the quartermaster, which, with the aid of $100,000 Indian money loaned him

by me, enabled him to pay the two oldest regiments up to January 18 and manage to partly pay off his outstanding debts. In February, as I learn, moneys for us were sent to Majors Clark and Cabell, but not a dollar of these reached us until late in May. I sent an agent to Major Clark and procured from him $521,000. Late in June $830,000 more was brought us from Richmond; and these sums, with $110,000 received prior to February 24, are all that ever have come into this department.

I was in hopes of being able still to hold the Indian country, and that what little force I had would be left me and further depredations refrained from; but on May 31 Major-General Hindman was placed by General Beauregard in command of the Trans Mississippi District, including the Indian country, and almost his first act was to order me to send him a six-gun battery, under Captain Woodruff, with 150 rounds of ammunition for each gun, and all my white infantry; and immediately after he orders me to make my headquarters at Fort Gibson, in order to display my weakness, I suppose, to the enemy and invite an attack and utter demolition, followed by the loss of the whole country. I hesitated to obey the order, but I did so, and have regretted it ever since. It left me no infantry but two small regiments of mounted Texans, with four unattached companies and two half companies of artillery, strong enough together to man six guns, and for which I was then buying horses one at a time—sometimes one, two, or three a day, sometimes one in three days—and one of the half companies, composed of Texans, was entirely raw and unused to the guns. Woodruff's company was well disciplined and well taught and worth more to me than a regiment. I sent it away and remained discouraged. With it went every round of fixed ammunition I had, except some made up by Captain West with rifle powder out of my little stock that had fortunately been rescued when already on a steamboat, about to be taken to Little Rock, under General Van Dorn's order. On sending Woodruff's battery and the infantry to General Hindman I wrote him, detailing at full length the condition of my command, the spoliation I had undergone, and the embarrassments I labored under. Copies of that letter* and of his reply† have been forwarded to the Secretary of War, and if you have not read them I earnestly request that you will do so; not on my account, but on account of the public interests involved in the Indian country. Looked at as affecting the Indians and our pledges to them, surely the depredations committed at their expense are utterly inexcusable and deserve even harsher terms.

Upon the receipt of General Hindman's reply I was satisfied. To be sure I was left with no force but the Indians, a handful of mounted men, and six available guns, notwithstanding all my exertions, and the excellent and ample outfit I had secured was gone to equip a part of the army at Corinth, whose general had made no exertion to obtain anything for himself. But still I was willing to try to hold the Indian country if I could be left alone. General Hindman wished to add Northwestern Arkansas to my command, but I declined for the reasons to be hereinafter stated and which I made known to him, and I hoped his letter meant all it said. But I soon learned that a little powder, procured for me by an officer sent to Corinth and conveyed by him to Fort Smith, had been seized there by General Hindman's order, and conveyed, without notice to me, to Little Rock. Col. Charles A. Car-

* See Inclosure No. 3 to Pike's letter of July 20, p. 857. † Not found.

roll, commanding the post at Fort Smith, wrote me that he was directed by General Hindman to urge on me the necessity of an immediate forward movement. A Colonel Clarkson, commanding some 300 men, was also, without notice to me, put by General Hindman in command of the northern part of my department, over three colonels of Indian regiments, all of whom ranked him, if he was a colonel at all. A thousand lances, obtained by me at Memphis, were seized at Little Rock and used to arm General Hindman's infantry, while some 1,600 guns, purchased for me by agents with moneys received from the Treasury and which had been seized by General Roane, were in the hands of other troops; 800,000 caps that had been at Fort Smith two months before have never made their appearance here to this day.

In the mean time the Cherokee country was invaded by some 2,000 or 2,500 marauders, and as these were accompanied by Indians of Hopoeithleyohola's band, I anticipated that the Creek country would also be entered by a route farther westward, and the country on the Deep and North Forks of the Canadian River occupied. While I was hastening the Texas regiments, reorganized on June 28, in their preparations for marching northward, endeavoring to obtain from Texas cannon powder and caps and sending supplies to the Indian troops, under Colonel Cooper, on the Arkansas River, I received the order to proceed to Fort Smith. I had never been advised from Richmond that this territory was in General Beauregard's department; had never received an order from that general or reported to him. I had learned that General Magruder was to take command of the Trans-Mississippi District, and was assigned to it at the time when General Beauregard sent General Hindman out, and Captain Schwarzman, my assistant adjutant-general, informed me that the Secretary of War had told him in May that no one was to interfere with my control over the Indian Territory. At any rate I did not think it right that I should be ordered to leave my command and go out of my department to organize troops elsewhere. On receiving such an order (which might be followed by one to go to Little Rock) I felt at liberty to resign; a step which my own self-respect would have impelled me to take long before if I had not felt it my duty to remain in the Indian country as long as I could.

One of the earliest acts of General Hindman had been to send Maj. N. B. Pearce to Fort Smith for the purpose, among other things, of supplying this command with forage and subsistence, and that officer, an acting assistant quartermaster only, has sent his orders to the officers of my staff. By Special Orders, No. 17, all the moneys in the hands of my quartermaster and commissary were ordered to be sent to Major Pearce, and all contracts were to be made by him; and he had sent handbills over the Indian country requiring all persons in it having claims against the Government to present them to him at Fort Smith to be audited, and that the money to pay them might after a time be procured. An act of Congress authorized me to audit most of the claims, and I sent him a copy of it, which produced only an insolent letter in reply. He sent my letter to General Hindman, but have learned nothing from that officer in regard to that special matter of claims, and Major Pearce's notice still stands to create general alarm and dissatisfaction among all the Indians to whom the Government is indebted for supplies. If I had received officially a copy of Special Orders, No. 17,* I should have resigned immediately. It was the reinstatement of an old system of abuse, against which I had long struggled, and the fruits of which to

*Of June 17; see p. 835.

the service here had been unmitigated evil and the leaving us destitute of everything. It was subordinating my quartermaster and commissary to an officer of less rank at Fort Smith, degrading them, and an insult to me, and, what was of more consequence, it was a victory of certain contractors over me after I had succeeded in once getting their hands off of the public throat. I would not have served one hour under that system reinstated, and I would not have taken the moneys which I received soon after the order came to my knowledge from the Indians, to whom it belonged, and sent it to Fort Smith if I had been ordered to do it a thousand times over. I have, on the contrary, sent up $400,000 of it to pay the Indian troops now on the Arkansas and have paid out near $100,000 of it to them here. A few days after the receipt of the order to go to Fort Smith, riding night and day, I received by express another order of the same date, a copy of which is inclosed, marked C,* directing me to go in all haste to the northern part of the Indian Territory, there to organize troops in half a dozen counties of Arkansas. Neither order gave the least indication which was first issued or which revoked the other and was meant to be obeyed. I suppose it was intentionally so done in order to embarrass me; but the orders were alike in this, that each undertook to send me into Arkansas, there to organize new levies of men, unarmed, for the most part, wholly unsupplied with ammunition, and unwilling to serve, to take the place of the troops raised for me, for which I had procured arms and ammunition, and which had been taken from me. I accepted this command unwillingly and with the distinct understanding that this department was not to be subordinated to Arkansas or Missouri. It should never have been included in the Trans-Mississippi District, because the moment it was so the forces in it were regarded only as auxiliaries to assist operations carried on elsewhere in the district. The difference between myself and the district generals has been that they look only to the interests of themselves and their immediate commands, and care nothing for the Indians, except as auxiliaries, while I look to the interests of the Indians, and am concerned for them alone. There ought to be one person at least to care for them on their own account.

Generals Van Dorn and Hindman never reflected and probably never cared that I occupied a somewhat different position from that which one would occupy sent here by them to take mere military command of this country. I had made the treaties with these Indians, and was personally bound to them by the most solemn promises and pledges to see them protected. I had assured them in the name of the President that the Confederate States would risk their last man and last dollar to protect them and hold their country. Not only I, but the Secretary of War, had promised them that if they would raise troops for service in their own country three good regiments of white troops should be placed in it and kept to protect them. They were not to be asked to aid us, nor were the troops to be placed in their country to be subject to the orders of officers at a distance whenever imperative necessity required that the Indian country should be left defenseless, in order to protect Northeastern Arkansas or Little Rock, or Southwestern Missouri, or to make up a respectable command for a general going to Corinth, or one at Little Rock, or for a colonel at Fort Smith. I do not like to use exaggerated epithets, but truth sometimes demands them, and upon my soul I think the course of General Van Dorn in seizing the supplies of this command, taking the troops raised for service here, and coolly

* See Inclosure No. 1 to Pike's letter of July 20, p. 856.

telling me to maintain myself independent of his army, when he was abandoning the Indian frontier and Northwestern Arkansas, and that of General Hindman in taking away all the infantry and our only full and efficient artillery company, were totally unwarrantable and a great outrage upon the Indians, whose country was thus left a prey to the enemy. How had their "necessities" any claims paramount to the necessities of the Indians, when these acts of those generals dishonored the Government by violating its solemn pledges, exposing its allies to ruin, and by persuading the doubtful among them to submit to the North and make terms for themselves, which, when thus left unprotected and distinctly told that their welfare and safety were not to be deemed worth a moment's consideration if they came in conflict with those of Arkansas or with the personal aggrandizement of a general, they had a right to do. On receiving the second of the orders of July 8 I sent to General Hindman the reply (a copy of which is inclosed and marked D*). I also inclose a copy (marked E†) of the order of General Hindman placing Colonel Clarkson in command. It is copied from a copy furnished by Surgeon Russell to Colonel Cooper and sent by him to me. No other copy nor any notice of the appointment ever reached me; and that the President may see that I did not wish a controversy or a pretext for resigning, I inclose copies of letters marked F, G, and H,† which were written and intended to be sent to the Secretary of War, but which were withheld when I received General Hindman's satisfactory letter of June 21. My resignation was soon more fully justified and the necessity for it proven.

On June 23 I ordered Colonel Cooper to the Arkansas and repeated the order on the 25th. I had long before given him a brigade, and I now placed him in command of all the forces north of the Canadian. Copies of these orders (marked J and K†) are inclosed, and will explain my intentions and views. I sent in addition to the Choctaw regiments two unattached companies of Texans, and promised to send him Stevens' regiment (formerly Taylor's) as soon as possible, and myself to follow with the other regiment (Alexander's) and the only available battery of artillery. He reached Fort Gibson on July 6, having delayed and gone out of the way to collect some money due him from an estate. I had never asked for or wanted these Texan mounted troops. I had plainly expressed to the President in March my opinion of the value of all such troops, and they are even more worthless and troublesome together than I supposed. Taylor's regiment had been called into the country in February by Colonel Cooper and the Governor of the Chickasaw Nation. It succeeded in getting to the North Fork about the time of the action at Elkhorn, and when I went southward in April Colonel Taylor had with him additional companies enough for another regiment, with still a company over. By the action of General Van Dorn, in violation of his own agreement with me, in taking away the regiments of infantry raised for me by Colonel Adams and Judge Gallagher, and by that of General Hindman, in taking Dawson's regiment and two unattached companies, I had been left with two mounted regiments and four unattached companies of Texans mounted, most of them originally Union men, and raised under express promise that they should be stationed on the frontier at Forts Washita and Arbuckle, and not be required to go elsewhere to serve. With these I

* See Inclosure No. 3 to Pike's letter of July 20, p. 857.
† Not found.

had a single company of Arkansas mounted men. I wanted men who would work. I anticipated an invasion of the country by 10,000 or 15,000 men, and knew that field works were necessary to enable me to repulse them. If I had had infantry I would have placed them on the Arkansas with a battery or two and erected works there, with a reserve, and works on the Canadian, and kept the mounted men in the field in the Cherokee country as soon as the grass came up. As it was, I was left at last with the very troops I never asked for and did not want and to which I attached no value whatever. I tried to increase my artillery force, but found it impossible. A company was raised in Southern Arkansas and offered to General Hindman. He refused it. It then applied to him for orders to join me, and his reply was an order to march to Little Rock, where he had not a gun for it.

Ordered on June 29 to march in four days at furthest, Colonel Stevens' regiment managed to get off on July 15. Ordered on June 29 to be ready to follow with me on twenty-four hours' notice, the last company of Colonel Alexander's regiment reached the Canadian on July 29. I moved on the 21st with the artillery, just then got ready, leaving five of Colonel Alexander's companies still behind. What a commentary on the value of mounted troops! They had returned on June 25, 26, and 27 from furlough to reap the wheat harvest, and every man came with his horse to be shod before he could march. These regiments have given me inconceivable trouble, and but for my intense desire to hold the Indian country as long as possible I would at once have resigned when left with no other troops to defend it except the Indians. On my way to the Canadian I received the order (a copy of which I inclose)* directing me to send my best battery, with a squadron or company of cavalry, to Col. Charles A. Carroll, at Fort Smith. Incensed at this most insulting order, which justified my already firm belief that there existed a deliberate intention, by continual aggression and insult, to drive me out of the Indian country, I immediately sent orders to the artillery, then a day's march ahead, to proceed to Fort Smith, and gave orders to Corley's company of Arkansas cavalry, then with me and the best company I had, to do the same. I was very willing that General Hindman should have the credit and bear the responsibility of taking out of the Indian country to present to Colonel Carroll the only battery of artillery available and the last armed man from Arkansas; but the next day I reflected that I ought not to connive at so great a wrong, and I sent forward orders to the artillery and Corley's company to take the road to the Canadian, which they did. If I had not already resigned I should have done so on receiving this last order from General Hindman. The guns of the battery had been cast for me, and I had bought nearly all the horses for it, advancing my own moneys to do so. It had just been got in condition for service, and I had no horses for any other guns nor men enough to man half a battery. There is a time, it is said, when patience ceases to be a virtue, and that time had passed with me before. Besides the indignity to myself, no man could retain the respect of the Indians who could not help being dealt with in that fashion; nor did I ever agree to become a sort of quartermaster to procure arms, ammunition, and supplies, and have cast and equip cannon, and with my own means buy horses for other generals and colonels commanding petty posts. While General Hindman was ordering here and there without knowing what he was about, or having the most remote idea of the Indian country's needs, I was without a single percussion cap to

* See Hindman to Pike, p. 970.

furnish the two Texan regiments or a single ounce of cannon powder until July 14, when I received 89,000 caps and about 3,500 pounds of cannon powder, procured for me by an agent sent to Houston, Tex. Until then the Texan regiment and the artillery could not have marched if they had otherwise been ready, and thus three days after I succeeded in procuring powder for my guns General Hindman orders me to send them, with 50 rounds of ammunition each, to Col. Charles A. Carroll, who, as far as I know, is not a colonel at all.

I do not think I have deserved this treatment at the hands of the Government or its officers. It is now fifteen months since I engaged in the work of treating with the Indians, and I have passed the whole of that time, except about twenty days, away from my family and in the public service. I have never asked other generals (my superiors) for anything. I have only asked to be let alone. If I had been let alone the country would not have been invaded; but all the means of holding it and repelling invasion having been taken from me, I became powerless, and yet was ordered to march here and there, as though he who issued orders had not already taken care to strip me of all the means of effecting what he ordered. I would never have agreed to accept the command here if I had known I was to have no other force than a few mounted men, not sufficient, with the Indian troops, to meet even 3,000 or 4,000 of the enemy, but just enough to insure disaster and defeat, and that other officers (my superiors) would do more injury than the enemy could. On my way to the Canadian I received General Hindman's order relieving me from command and ordering me to report in person at his headquarters at Little Rock as soon as possible. The reasons I assigned for resigning are strictly true; but the chief reasons, the "circumstances" alluded to in the letter of resignation, are set out in the letter and in former letters to the War Department. I did not mean to discuss them with General Hindman. I requested him to forward my resignation and to give me leave of absence until it should be accepted. I have been compelled to disburse a large amount of Indian moneys which should have been paid by the superintendent during the last five months. I must needs be occupied some time in closing these matters, and particularly in procuring regular vouchers for $100,000 of moneys expended in feeding the reserve Indians and Comanches, and it will then be necessary for me to go to Richmond and settle the accounts. For these purposes I desired the leave of absence. General Hindman has not been pleased to inform me that he has forwarded my resignation nor to answer my application for leave of absence otherwise than by the order to report at Little Rock. This is not new, however.. He has not answered my inquiries in respect to the reported detention of 2,000 Enfield rifles sent to me; in regard to his direction to urge on Colonel Carroll to urge on me the necessity of a forward movement, and in regard to his sending orders direct to "Colonel" Clarkson and placing him in command of half of my department. Orders of the utmost importance applying to this department are issued and find their way to me by accident, which has been fortunate, because if one of these orders had been received and enforced the troops in this department would have been disbanded in a day.

The difference between General Hindman's views and mine is a radical one. He is an Arkansas politician, looking for future civil honors as the reward of a successful defense of his State, and his sole object is to effect her deliverance and safety. The Indian country to him is nothing, except so far as it affects the safety of Arkansas. Hence it is that he is determined to make the Indian country and Northwestern Arkansas

one command. Even without that he takes without scruple out of this department whatever he or his subordinates need, no matter how much it is needed here; and if he had the matter arranged as he wishes the whole of this command, headquarters and all, would at once be transferred into Northwest Arkansas. These are so infinitely far from being my views, and I think them not only so unwise, but so palpably unjust to the Indians, that I could not but choose to resign rather than co-operate actively with General Hindman, as he demanded I should do, in carrying them out by transferring my headquarters to Fort Smith and Northwest Arkansas. I was placed in command here because the President approved of my opinion on this very point, and had it been otherwise I should not have accepted the command. To take charge of Northwest Arkansas would be for me, as it was for General McCulloch, to give up all care of the whole Indian country except a part of that held by the Cherokees. I could not be asked to assist in renewing the very mischief to put an end to which this country was taken out of McCulloch's command, disconnected from Arkansas, made a department, and placed in my keeping, and I have retired that General Hindman may have his way. Apart from all other considerations, the necessity, if I had taken command of Northwest Arkansas, of distributing the little ammunition I had to troops raised there, and for taking for them the moneys on their way to me for the Indians, would have made it impossible for me to accept that command if I had any regard for justice and right or any desire not entirely to alienate our allies, already sufficiently ill-treated and plundered. I respectfully assure the President that it is not my wish to be reinstated in command here. Nothing could induce me to take that command again except the same sense of duty which constrained me reluctantly to accept it at first. I have resigned it because I was no longer of use when deprived of the means of defending the country—a mere automaton, to obey orders sent from a distance, unable to comply with my promises to the Indians, weary, disheartened, disgusted, plundered at every turn, and every effort I made rendered unavailing by malign influences from without.

I earnestly hope that my resignation may be accepted at an early day. In the mean time it is necessary for me to remain in this country, notwithstanding General Hindman's order. I only wish to add to this letter, already too long, that I have at all times, in my explanations and excuses to the Indians, taken the greatest pains to satisfy them that neither the Government nor the President were to blame for the spoliation by which they have suffered nor for the intolerable delays that have occurred in the payment of the troops and of claims for supplies furnished by the people.

I have the honor to be the President's most obedient servant,

ALBERT PIKE.

AUGUST 3, 1862.

P. S.—SIR: Since so much of this letter was written information has reached me that the Comanches and Kiowas, disappointed at not meeting me on July 4 (I was prevented from going to the agency by General Hindman's orders to go to Fort Gibson), and dissatisfied at the course of the agent, Mr. Leeper, have nearly all turned against us, and are preparing to enter and devastate the frontier of Texas, while the Reserve Indians are leaving the leased country, and the entire destruction of the reserve is looked for; and information also comes that the families of the Seminoles are all leaving their country; that a large force of Hopoeithleyohola and his people and white troops are coming down

toward the Deep Fork of Canadian [River] and the Seminole Agency, and that only 100 men remain with Jumper. This is true, because I have seen his letter calling the Chickasaws to his assistance. At this most opportune moment an officer and men from Little Rock are engaged in removing from the country to that place the twelve Parrott guns at Fort McCulloch, in pursuance of the letter and order of which I inclose a copy, marked L.* I offer no comment on all this. Six of the guns I learn are intended for Etter's company, which sought to come to me from Arkansas, and was thereupon ordered to Little Rock. One single circumstance I note: My son had been endeavoring for many weeks to raise an artillery company for me at Little Rock, and was allowed by General Hindman, not very long before the date of this order, to leave that place with 25 men, who arrived at Fort McCulloch some twelve days ago. These recruits and my son were allowed to make that journey, and when they were hardly out of sight the very guns which the company were to have received were ordered away. An act like that is beyond the necessity of comment. I forward to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs the letter in regard to the wild tribes, who will lay it before the President. An action has taken place at Fort Gibson between 400 Cherokees and 200 Choctaws. Thus these poor Indians are made to fight each other because there is no white force in the country. The Cherokee and Creek countries are irreparably lost. If General Heth's appointment had been confirmed, McCulloch's advice listened to, the advance of General Van Dorn not made, the enemy waited for at Boston Mountains, the disasters of Elkhorn and the flight from it would not have happened; the supplies for the Indians would have been allowed to reach them; there would have been a force in the country sufficient to hold it, and General Hindman would not have been sent out to complete the immense mischief so well begun by General Van Dorn, and to strip the country here of every means of defense left in it at the very instant when those means were most needed.

I am the President's most obedient servant,

A. P.

[Indorsement.]

Secretary of War for attention. Send a copy of this to General Holmes for report. Send extract of so much as makes allegations against General Van Dorn to him for reply.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

JULY 31, 1862.

To the Chiefs and People of the Cherokees, Creeks, Seminoles, Chickasaws, and Choctaws:

I have resigned the command of the Indian Territory and been relieved of that command. I have done this because I received on the 11th of this month an order to go out of your country to Fort Smith and Northwestern Arkansas, there to remain and organize troops and defend that country, instead of remaining in your country, where the President had placed me; a duty which would have kept me out of your country for months. When I made treaties with you I promised you

* Not found.

protection by a sufficient force of white troops, and I consented to take the command here to give you that protection. The President gave me all I asked. I procured infantry soldiers enough, arms, ammunition, clothing, shoes, cannon, and everything necessary for my troops.

General Van Dorn in March took from me at Fort Smith and Little Rock two regiments of my infantry, six of my cannon, all my cannon powder, and many rifles, and let his soldiers take nearly all the coats, pantaloons, shirts, socks, and shoes I had procured for you. By other orders all the rest of my infantry, and all the artillery except one company with six guns, have been taken away, and that company with its six guns has been ordered to Fort Smith, with the last armed man from Arkansas. If I had gone out of your country, as it was demanded I should, into Northwestern Arkansas, to organize and take command of troops there, your country and your welfare could no longer have been my first object; but everything would have been directed to the interests and safety of Arkansas, and the very thing would have happened to prevent which I was placed in command of your country alone. You would have been thought of and cared for only so far as the possession of your country by the enemy would endanger Arkansas. I should have had to give what little ammunition remains to the troops in that State, and to take all the moneys I had sent to be paid to you, and all that are on their way here for you, to feed, supply, and pay the white troops under me in Northwestern Arkansas; an act of injustice to you which no power on earth could make me do, and for this reason I resigned. Some other person must be found to do that great wrong.

I tried in vain to get men enough from Arkansas and Texas to prevent an invasion of the Cherokee country. You can see now at Cantonment Davis all the white troops I was allowed to have. You will plainly see that with them, if they had all been in the Cherokee country, 2,000 or 3,000 of the enemy could at any time have driven them away. And while they were there, if I could have fed them there, what would have kept the Northern troops and the hostile Creeks and other Indians from coming down to the Deep Fork and North Fork of the Canadian and driving out our friends from the Creek and Seminole country? You cannot cut off a man's feet and then tell him to walk. What could I do with 1,200 or 1,300 mounted Texans? The President and the Government are not to blame for this nor am I; nor am I to blame because your troops have not been paid. Moneys had been sent to us long ago and stopped on the way, just as your clothing has and the arms and ammunition I provided for you. By and by these things will all be remedied. To make it certain that this shall be done and that you shall have justice done you and your rights I have resigned, in order to go to Richmond and make known to the President the manner in which you have been treated. As far as it is in my power every dollar due your troops and to the people in your country shall be paid. I have already sent you $400,000 in spite of an order to send all our money to Fort Smith, and have paid out here to your troops $100,000 more. As far as it may be in my power your annuities and interest for this year shall be paid. They are already appropriated. I have sent officers to Richmond to attend to that. As far as it is in my power all the promises made you by treaties shall be kept, and you shall be protected and your country secured to you. My first duty is to you and my only care is for you.

I made the first treaty with you on July 10, a year ago. For a whole year you had peace, quiet, and prosperity. Your own laws were enforced, and the military power nowhere set itself above your chiefs,

your courts, and your judges. No impressing of your property was allowed. Nowhere in the Confederacy were the person and property of an unarmed man, traveling alone, so safe as in your country. What was needed for the troops was fairly bought at fair prices. Even the wild tribes, the Comanches and the Kiowas, who never before had made peace, signed treaties with me and are entirely friendly.

I regret to hear that some of the Cherokees have been induced to join the plundering bands that lately came down from Kansas. I wonder that they do not know and see that when the war ends, if the North should have obtained possession of the Indian country, it will never forgive you for having made treaties with us. They will use fair words now, but as soon as they have the power they will declare that you have forfeited your lands and the moneys due you by them by making these treaties, and will take your lands, divide them out among their soldiers, declare the debts they owe you confiscated, and put an end to your national existence.

Remain true, I earnestly advise you, to the Confederate States and yourselves. Do not listen to any men who tell you that the Southern States will abandon you. They will not do it. If the enemy has been able to come into the Cherokee country it has not been the fault of the President; and it is but the fortune of war, and what has happened in Maryland, Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, and even Arkansas. We have not been able to keep the enemy from our frontier anywhere; but in the interior of our country we can defeat them always.

Be not discouraged, and remember, above all things, that you can have nothing to expect from the enemy. They will have no mercy on you, for they are more merciless than wolves and more rapacious. Defend your country with what help you can get until the President can send you troops. If the enemy ever comes to the Canadian he cannot go far beyond that river. The war must soon end since the recent victories near Richmond, and no treaty of peace will be made that will give up any part of your country to the Northern States. If I am not again placed in command of your country some other officer will be in whom you can confide. And whatever may be told you about me, you will soon learn that if I have not defended the whole country it was because I had not the troops with which to do it; that I have cared for your interest alone; that I have never made you a promise that I did not expect, and had not a right to expect, to be able to keep, and that I have never broken one intentionally nor except by the fault of others.

ALBERT PIKE.

FORT WASHITA, CHICKASAW NATION,
August 1, 1862. (Received September 20, 1862.)

[President DAVIS:]

Upon giving into other hands the care of the Indian country in endeavoring to secure which to the Confederate States the brigadier-general lately commanding has been engaged for the last fifteen months, he hopes it will not be thought impertinent in him briefly to submit for the consideration of the President his views as to the measures necessary to be adopted to secure the safety of the Indian country and the continued loyalty of our allies, both of which are now by wrongful acts and unwise courses put so greatly in jeopardy.

1. It is absolutely indispensable to rescue the Indian country from

all military connection with Arkansas—a connection now more unwisely insisted and determined on, and which must always subordinate its interests to those of Western and Northwestern Arkansas, whose welfare and safety will always be the principal, if not the only object of the officer in command; must always direct elsewhere the troops, arms, and ammunition intended for and promised to the Indians and the moneys owing to them and procured for them.

2. The officer in command of the Indian Department must not be subject to the orders of officers at a distance having other chief ends in view than the protection of the Indians and the fulfillment of the solemn pledges and promises made them by treaties, especially where the objects of these officers conflict with those which ought to be had in view by the commandant of the Indian country. This country is a large one, and the means of communication of the slowest nature. As long as the war lasts one of the chief purposes of the Northern Government and officers will be to redeem their promises to the hostile Creeks and Seminoles by replacing them in their own country; and this is to be effected not by a movement upon Fort Gibson and along the eastern edge of the Creek country, but by one much farther to the westward, turning the positions at Fort Gibson and Cantonment Davis in the rear and reaching the Deep and North Forks of the Canadian in the heart of the Creek country, and leaving these posts in the rear. This therefore must be guarded against by a commander in the Indian country itself, who can act promptly when the emergency happens, and who shall not be liable to have been at the most inopportune moment ordered by some one in Little Rock or elsewhere to march into the Northern part of the Cherokee country, or even into Kansas, Missouri, or Northwestern Arkansas. The wild tribes on the western frontier also require a constant vigilance and the presence of troops in the Chickasaw country and leased districts. The Cherokee country is not by any means the whole Indian country, and the administration of the affairs of the command in the latter will always make as many demands on the time of a commander and control his movements as much as its military necessities.

3. The promises contained in the treaties, and made by the Commissioner, of protection to the Indians by an adequate force of white troops must be faithfully and fully performed. As yet they have never been so for a moment. One thousand two hundred or 1,300 mounted Texans, with six pieces of artillery and no infantry, amount to nothing. Placed in the Cherokee country, their weakness immediately known would only invite and insure invasion. Besides this, such mounted men are worthless. They never have done and never will do any valuable service unless strongly supported by infantry and artillery. They were never asked for or wanted by the brigadier-general commanding, nor would he venture upon an engagement with them and the Indians alone with any organized and disciplined force of the enemy. The President should send to the country four full regiments of infantry, well armed, from other States than Arkansas and Texas, who would have but one object—to hold the Indian country for itself, and not be always anxious to fly to the relief of their own States or on account of the vicinity of their homes be always clamorous for furloughs and affected with a thousand diseases by means of which to get away from the service. It would be easy to send here a regiment from South Carolina, one from Georgia, one from Alabama, and one from Mississippi or Louisiana; with these a small force of mounted men would be valuable. The artillery company and battery taken away from the command should be restored and the

remaining batteries be made fit for use by replacing the caissons, the raising of companies to man the guns, and the purchase of horses; and arms for the Indians should be supplied.

4. Supplies of whatever kind, and especially clothing when procured for the Indians, should no longer be allowed to be seized on the way and used for other troops, and any officer guilty of doing this should be cashiered. Moneys for the service here should be sent direct to the officers who are to disburse them within the department; and any other officer to whom they are sent for transmission and who applies them to the uses of other commands or delays them should be cashiered. It will not answer to delude the Indians by promises and expectations unfulfilled, and excuses for non-performance only convince them of our poverty, feebleness, or bad faith.

5. Even after a peace, if the Indian country remains to us, the Indians will always be tampered with and their country be a prize to be coveted. Fortified posts will be indispensable. There should be one at or near the Grand Saline, on Grand River; one at Frozen Rock, on the Arkansas; one on the south side of the Canadian, and one on the river Blue, 30 miles from Red River. Other frontier posts will be needed at the Washita Mountains, the Antelope Hills, and at Tallassee Town, on the Arkansas; but the four first should be made strong by field works, and supplied with artillery. These should be erected and occupied at once, for it may safely be assumed that if the war lasts long an invasion of the country by a column of 10,000 or 15,000 men is an absolute certainty; and such a force would not only aim to secure the Cherokee and Creek countries, but also to punish the Choctaws and Chickasaws. No handful of mounted men with the Indians will arrest the march of such a column.

6. A supply of clothing, including coats, pantaloons, shirts, shoes, and hats, should be procured and furnished the Indian troops in the place of that obtained for them by me. The recommendations made as to the appointment of brigadiers among them should be carried out. Medicines should be supplied, of which there are now little or none. The troops should be paid off in full, and all claims for supplies furnished in the country satisfied.

7. No bands of white men should be allowed to carry on from the Indian country a predatory warfare in Missouri or Kansas, and, above all, none of the Indians should ever again be asked or allowed to go beyond the limits of their own country to make war.

8. A regular force should as soon as possible be enlisted for the frontier posts as garrisons, and Indian troops be combined with them as auxiliaries; and great care should be exercised not to place among or near the Reserve Indians any volunteers imbued with hostile feelings or prejudices against Indians, and especially of that class of men who would as soon shoot an Indian as they would a turkey or a wolf.

9. A brigadier-general of the Regular Army should be placed in command of the Indian Territory, and authorized to enlist a regular force of infantry, cavalry, and artillery sufficient for its defense. It must sooner or later be held by regular troops, and it had better be begun now. Mounted volunteers are a nuisance everywhere, besides being the most expensive of all troops. The works at Fort McCulloch being completed, as they ought to be, the principal depot of supplies could be kept there and at Fort Washita, and such a fortified place within reach of Texas would do more to deter Northern troops from an invasion of the country in earnest than the presence of 3,000 troops that could be counted on the Arkansas.

10. A superintendent of Indian affairs should be appointed at once; a man of character and intellect, who will have the respect of the Indians, and not outrage them by indiscriminate abuse or alienate them by neglect. And agents also should be appointed for the several tribes for which there are none. None of these offices nor that of Commissioner of Indian Affairs should hereafter be sinecures.

11. Maj. G. A. Schwarzman will present this paper to the President in person. It is perhaps the last word I may have to say on Indian affairs, and I most earnestly hope the views here expressed may find favor with the President.

ALBERT PIKE.

AUGUST 3, [?] 1862.

GOV. JOHN J. PETTUS, *Jackson, Miss.:*

Secure the delivery of the following dispatch to General Holmes on his way to Arkansas:

Major-General HOLMES:

It has been reported to me that the military authorities in the department to which you have been assigned have usurped powers and displayed needless rigor by declaring martial law, by forcing persons into service not subject to enrollment, by needlessly impressing private property, establishing arbitrary prices for commodities, and enforcing the discipline of a camp upon towns remote from the enemy and not occupied by troops. You will endeavor to correct these abuses as rapidly as is consistent with the defense of the country. De Lagnel is reported sick. If he can join you you can have him as a brigadier-general.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Little Rock, Ark., August 5, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: Your dispatches of the 15th ultimo have been received. It is impossible for me to forward you formal reports, as the blanks for which I have repeatedly written have not reached me. I am rejoiced to hear that a separate department has been created out of the country west of the Mississippi River and that General Magruder is coming to assume command. Until his arrival I shall of course report directly to you. I doubt the propriety of my hazarding an attempt to report my strength and plans, but your order to give you at least a general statement of the number and condition of the force with which I expect to operate against the enemy in front of Little Rock is so peremptory that I shall of course comply. Your order, however, to move against the enemy at Helena at once being, as I conceive, based on an erroneous idea of my strength, I have taken the responsibility of delaying its execution. I have now in camp at this place and Pine Bluff about 18,000 effective men, well armed. I have in camps of instruction between 6,000 and 8,000 men, either wholly unarmed or else armed with guns that are of little value, such as shot-guns, rifles, carbines, &c. The arms brought out by Captain Hart, together with those brought by General Parsons, have relieved me of embarrassment and enabled me to make effective the greater part of my command. If Major Bankhead arrives safely, as I think he will, I can then arm the balance of my men. I am waiting anxiously to hear of that officer's arrival on this side of the river. I have six batteries containing forty brass pieces and one battery of iron guns. I have a company of artillery encamped

near this place, to which I will give the 8-gun battery coming in charge of Major Bankhead. By some blundering mistake a box of friction-primers intended for me was left at Grenada. I have sent a courier to meet Major Bankhead, and if he has not a full supply of them the courier is to go on to Grenada to request Major Chambliss to send forward those left by Captain Hart. I have on the other side of and along White River a force of about 3,100 cavalry; near Brownsville I have 500; at and near this place I have 500; south of this place and along Arkansas River and between that and Ouachita I have about 2,000. If, therefore, Major Bankhead reaches me in due time, as, from your dispatch and Major Chambliss' letter, received by same courier, I am led to believe he will, I will have in a short time from 24,000 to 26,000 infantry, about 6,000 cavalry, and fifty-four pieces of artillery. With that force I could of course annihilate any force the enemy has or is likely to have on this side of the Mississippi River. As at present situated, however, I deem it the better course to remain where I am. Should I move upon Curtis at Helena with the force I now have armed and equipped the chances of success and failure are about equal. He is in position there with a force estimated to be even larger than mine. He would receive information of my approach by the time I got fairly across White River and could re-enforce at pleasure, and the Mississippi River flotilla could be ordered there to assist him and finally rescue him if defeated. Upon the other hand, if he advances the advantages are decidedly with me. It has been my purpose to allow him to advance into the interior and away from his boats, if he would, when even with my present armed force I could, I am confident, annihilate him. Furthermore, when I advance at all it will be with the intention of making Arkansas River secure and then pushing forward into Missouri. My present armed force is sufficient for the latter purpose if the other object can be attained, which it will be if Curtis is crushed and destroyed. Should I succeed in my purpose, after arming my whole command I expect to push forward toward the Missouri River with the greatest vigor. It was to make that object secure that I have delayed the execution of your order, and have thus given you my reasons for taking that responsibility. I hope my motives will be properly understood and appreciated. I am grateful to the department for its prompt and liberal compliance with my requests. As I have said before, it would have been better to disband my force than to have kept it here without arms. Being now supplied, however, almost to the extent of my wants, I expect soon to commence active operations, and will try to give my Government a satisfactory return for its promptness in relieving my distress and anxiety.*

Very respectfully,

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General, Commanding, &c.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Little Rock, Ark., August 5, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I some time since made an earnest appeal to General Bragg to send me the old refuse arms and batteries now lying idle in

* This letter was intercepted by Union forces. See Curtis to Halleck, August 15, 1862, p. 571.

arsenals on the other side of the river. This was before the stores sent by Captain Hart and General Parsons reached me, and before I was advised of Major Bankhead's success in getting arms and munitions for me. I have authorized the raising of independent companies among the people, and have placed those companies under the charge of the provost-marshal's department. I inclose you copies of my orders* on the subject. These companies have proved to be of benefit already, and could be made vastly useful if I had guns, even old shot-guns and rifles, to give them. As you are probably aware, nearly every gun in this State has been purchased or impressed by the Government, and many men not subject to conscription withhold from the independent companies of their counties only because they hear I can get no guns. This organization is not only useful now in matters of police, but may be more so in future as a powerful reserve, to be called into place when necessity requires it. If you arm it now you foster and secure it. For that reason I make the same appeal to you which I made to General Bragg. Let me have the old shot-guns, rifles, condemned muskets, and useless cannon which I have mentioned, to place in the hands of independent companies. I can make them useful. They are doing and will do no good where they are. I can use the batteries along the streams which the enemy's boats may attempt to navigate. If you can send them to me I urge upon you to do so as soon as possible.

Very respectfully,

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
No. 2. } *Little Rock, Ark., August* 12, 1862.

I. The headquarters of the Trans-Mississippi Department will be at Little Rock, Ark., until further orders. For the present the chiefs of respective staff departments, as arranged by Major-General Hindman for the Trans-Mississippi District, will perform the respective duties in their offices in the department. Communications and correspondence will be directed accordingly. All orders of district and other commanders will be enforced until revoked or modified.

II. Commanding officers will immediately, on the receipt of this order, report to these headquarters the number and condition of their respective commands.

III. All the troops in the neighborhood of Little Rock and on the Arkansas River below will be immediately encamped on the Bayou Metoe, or at such other place nearer the enemy as Major-General Hindman may designate. Major-General Hindman will assume the immediate command of the army thus ordered, and prepare it at the earliest moment possible for active field operations.

By command of Maj. Gen. T. H. Holmes:

R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
No. —. } *Helena, Ark., August* 15, 1862.

———— ————, colored, formerly slaves, having, by direction of ———— owner, been engaged in the rebel service, ———— hereby confiscated as

* General Orders, No. 17, June 17, 1862, p. 835.

being contraband of war, and not being needed in the public service ——— permitted to pass the pickets of this command northward, and ——— forever emancipated from a master who permitted ——— to assist in an attempt to break up the Government and laws of our country.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

A. HODGE,
Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

[Indorsement.]

I have taken several such papers as this from the negroes down here.
J. R. ARNOLD.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Little Rock, Ark., August* 20, 1862.

The Trans-Mississippi Department is divided into districts as follows:

I. The District of Texas, composed of the State of Texas and the Territory of Arizona, Brig. Gen. P. O. Hébert commanding.

II. The District of Louisiana, composed of all the State of Louisiana west of Mississippi River, Maj. Gen. Richard Taylor commanding.

III. The District of Arkansas, composed of the States of Arkansas and Missouri and the Indian country west thereof, Maj. Gen. T. C. Hindman commanding.

By command of Major-General Holmes:

R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. ARMY OF THE TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Little Rock, Ark., September 8, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I desire to place before you a brief statement of the existing condition of affairs in the military district, and respectfully to request that you would direct such action in reference thereto as the necessities of the case urgently demand:

1. There are no funds on hand pertaining to the pay department to disburse to the troops, large numbers of whom have not received a dollar for six, eight, and ten months, and are now becoming clamorous for their pay.

2. The quartermaster's department is nearly drained of funds and stores, and if not speedily furnished with means will be unable to provide for even the least of the requirements of the army in this district.

3. The commissary, ordnance, and medical departments are likewise in a similarly crippled condition.

4. The troops are in a great measure destitute of clothing, with no prospect of supply from abroad, and dependent almost entirely upon local and domestic manufactures, which must be promptly paid for, as the people who furnish them are generally poor and cannot extend a credit.

5. Government credit has been injured by the large number of certified accounts distributed among the people who have furnished the army with supplies. These accounts, made within the past nine months by regimental quartermasters, are in the majority of cases informal, and cannot be paid by the post quartermasters even if they had the funds.

The difficulties could all be surmounted were the funds in hand to operate with; but though two agents have been sent to Richmond by General Hindman, with estimates regularly approved, as yet no money has been received. I have now respectfully to ask your interposition, and to urge that, unless the funds for use of quartermaster's department (estimates for which are sent forward to-day by Mr. S. H. Tucker, a citizen of this place) be speedily furnished, in whole or in part, it will be impossible to accomplish anything with the army now assembled and *en route* here. Much has been already done with very limited means, but much remains to be effected before the army can move. In respect to the certified accounts in the hands of the people, permit me to suggest the appointment of a commission of claims, to receive, inspect, and settle these accounts, many of which are informal, but doubtless most of them just. They are now a source of great dissatisfaction, and if permitted to remain much longer uncared for may be productive of harm. Estimates for the pay department are not sent, because information was received by me that Major Carr, my paymaster, was *en route* with the funds.

In conclusion, allow me again respectfully to urge upon you the difficulties attending my present position for want of proper means, and to ask the prompt interposition of your authority to procure the necessary relief.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *September* 10, 1862.

Hon. JOHN B. CLARK,
Confederate States Senator, and others:

GENTLEMEN: I have the honor, by direction of the President, to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 1st instant,* inclosing a letter from Major-General Price in relation to affairs in Missouri, and to inform you that since the date of General Price's letter circumstances have greatly changed. General Price is now supposed to be in the field. The Army of the Trans-Mississippi is rapidly increasing, and arms are being sent thither to the full extent of present means at the disposal of the Government. The President desires me to assure you that the affairs of your State occupy his earnest attention, and that he confidently hopes that before long our arms will achieve there the success which you and he so much desire.

With assurances of the President's high consideration, I remain, gentlemen, your very obedient servant,

WM. M. BROWNE,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

---

*Not found.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., September 12, 1862.

GENTLEMEN: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication of the 28th July, which was handed to me by the Hon. G. M. Bryan in the current month.* While deeply gratified by the expression of your confidence in my desire to spare no effort for the relief and protection of our fellow-citizens in the Trans-Mississippi Department, I anticipated and relied on your devotion to the cause of our country and your determination to second every measure adopted for its defense.

The delay which occurred in making arrangements for the proper organization of the Trans-Mississippi Department arose from causes some of which are too obvious to require mention and others are of a nature which cannot now be divulged.

It is, however, not improper to say that while Virginia was pressed by the whole force of the United States Government, with our capital threatened, and even closely invested, by the largest and best appointed and commanded army of the enemy, it was impracticable to detach such commanding officers for the Trans-Mississippi Department as its importance required.

At no time, however, had the condition and urgent necessities of that department ceased to be subjects of deep solicitude, and long before your letter was received, and immediately after the defeat and dispersion of the enemy by our gallant soldiers in the battles of the Chickahominy, I selected officers possessing my highest confidence for the command and administrative duties of the department and the districts composing it. By the assignment of Major-General Holmes to command the department, and Major-Generals Taylor, Hindman, and Price to the Districts of Louisiana, Arkansas, and Missouri, aided by a competent staff, I feel assured that the proper military skill, vigor, and administrative ability will not be found wanting.

Large supplies of funds have been sent, and will continue to be furnished as the exigencies of the service require; and although not able to give all the aid in arms and munitions of war that would be desirable, a supply has been sent about equal to that asked for in your letter. Some of these supplies have not yet reached their destination and another part was unfortunately lost by capture of a transport steamer by the enemy, yet I feel gratified in being able to state that on every point indicated in your letter I had anticipated your wishes before its receipt.

On the subject of a branch treasury in your department there will probably be more difficulty in meeting your desires than you are aware of. The law does not now permit it and I am not sure that the project is feasible. That matter will, however, be taken into advisement, and in the mean time effort will be made (I hope successfully) to prevent any further injury to the service from want of funds.

In conclusion, be assured, gentlemen, that your friendly counsels will always be received with satisfaction and treated with the deference and consideration to which both personally and officially you are so well entitled. I am fully aware of your superior advantages for obtaining the information necessary for the intelligent guidance of public affairs in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and desire you to communicate

* Not found.

freely with me. It will always give me pleasure to avail myself of the co-operation which you kindly tender to me.

I am, very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

To Their Excellencies
F. R. LUBBOCK,
Governor of Texas.
C. F. JACKSON,
Governor of Missouri.
T. O. MOORE,
Governor of Louisiana.
H. M. RECTOR,
Governor of Arkansas.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *September* 15, 1862.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE:

GENERAL: I arrived here about one week since, reported to Major-General Holmes, who confirmed and enlarged my authority, modifying it in one particular only, requiring me to report to him alone officially the result of my efforts at recruiting in Missouri, and requesting me at the same time to advise you of the change. Soon after I reached here I dispatched about 30 persons to different parts of Missouri for the purpose of enlisting and swearing into the service of the C. S. Army all the able-bodied men they could meet with, to have them reported at camp for organization and instruction, remaining here myself, at the request of General Holmes, for the purpose of having an interview with Governor Jackson, who was then expected daily. On yesterday the Governor arrived, and after a long interview between the Governor and general, at which I was present, the Governor turned over to General Holmes all the State property at this place, embracing a large amount of clothing and other army stores; also all now in Mississippi. The Governor also made an order turning over all the State guards now in Missouri to the Confederate States, requiring them to report to me, withdrawing from all persons all power to recruit in future for the Missouri State Guard. I have not seen General Parsons, but arrangements are on foot to turn his entire command over to the Confederate States service, and I think it will be successful, as Governor Jackson, General Hindman, and General Parsons are all trying to effect it in a manner satisfactory to the men.

Quite a large number of troops has already been organized along the southern border of Missouri, and from all the information I have obtained I believe there are many more to be collected and organized. But unfortunately there have been feuds and difficulties of almost every kind among them, which have annoyed General Holmes very much, but I think he has adjusted most of the embarrassing cases, and I hope in future, if possible, to avoid difficulties of a like character. They have been such as are incident to the organization of volunteer forces everywhere.

General McBride has with him about 4,000 men; General Rains has probably the same number. Many of the troops of the former belong to the State. Coffee has from 800 to 1,200 under his command, and from all I can learn there is largely over 30,000 troops in this State, but

many of them without arms. But as arms are being collected and received from the east of the river it is hoped that all will be armed ere long. All I meet with are anxious that you should cross the Mississippi River, and many hope that the result of the late great battles, with the movements that must necessarily follow, will enable you to enter the State of Missouri from the southwest, while this army enters at another point, and that they may meet you in the central or some other important portion of the State.

General Holmes is a plain, quiet man, makes no show, but works hard, and I judge from what I have observed that he intends to leave nothing undone in preparing for a forward movement.

I shall write you again at an early day, and will then be more fully advised as to many things than I am at present.

My respects to Colonel Snead and other friends. Hoping that you are in the enjoyment of good health and that I may soon hear of a forward movement by the troops under your command, I remain, truly, yours,

WALDO P. JOHNSON.

Abstract from Return of Troops in the District of Arkansas, September 17, 1862 (*headquarters Little Rock, Ark*).

Troops.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Men.		
Cooper's (Indian) brigade	296	6,961	7,559	Col. O. Young's brigade of General H. E. McCulloch's command, near Austin, Ark., informally reports effective strength about 3,000. Five regiments.
Carroll's brigade	183	3,156	3,828	
Rains' (Missouri) brigade	7	303	327	
Nelson's division:				Col. H. Randal's brigade, of same command, near Austin, informally reports effective strength about 3,000. Five regiments and one battalion.
Sweet's brigade	136	1,614	2,492	
McRae's brigade	182	2,435	4,221	
Roane's division:				Anderson's unattached company, about 60 men, on duty as Partisan Rangers east of White River.
Shaver's brigade	118	1,372	2,528	
Garland's brigade	66	970	1,317	Chrisman's squadron, about 160 men, ordered to Pine Bluff.
McBride's brigade	137	2,145	2,991	Morgan's squadron of cavalry, about 150 men, encamped near Little Rock.
Parsons' (M. M.) brigade	.....	471	760	
Parsons' (W. H.) brigade	69	862	1,110	Nutt's unattached cavalry, about 90 men, at Post of Arkansas, with Garland's brigade.
Artillery Battalion (Shoup's)	25	586	681	
Total	1,219	20,875	27,614	

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., September 18, 1862.

Hon. C. B. MITCHELL and others,
Confederate States Congress:

GENTLEMAN: In reply to your letter of the 9th instant I have the honor to say:

1st. Since the adjournment of Congress in April the receipt of arms from importation, capture, and manufacture has been about 90,000. The captured arms were mostly injured, and are issued as they are repaired. No arms fit for use are retained.

2d. There have been sent to the Trans-Mississippi Department 16,000 stand of small-arms, of which 5,000 were captured by the enemy; 2,000 have certainly crossed the river; 4,000 were sent to Macon for repairs; 2,400 to Chattanooga for a similar purpose, and 1,000 have been repaired and sent out, but probably have not yet crossed the Mississippi. It is the intention of the Department to send 5,000 of the arms captured in the recent battle at Manassas when they are received. One-fourth of those taken in the battles near Richmond were sent to the Trans-Mississippi Department. Twenty pieces of cannon have been forwarded since April, and it is supposed that no more are needed for the present.

3d. There were 5,000 small-arms lost in crossing the Mississippi, and the Department has ordered an inquiry into the circumstances of the loss, but no report has yet been received.

4th. It is impossible to say what number of arms can be supplied in future, as the means of the Government depend upon the contingencies of running the blockade and winning battles.

5th. The expediency of entering Missouri will be left to the discretion of the commanding general.

An answer to your inquiries was prepared several days since, but having been submitted to the Chief of Ordnance for verification, was mislaid on its return to this office by Colonel Gorgas.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 18. HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Little Rock, Ark., September* 22, 1862.

With a view to prepare for emergencies in the field all issues of bacon, except to hospitals, are strictly prohibited. The chief commissary of subsistence, as also district, depot, division, and brigade commissaries, will retain on hand all they have and accumulate all that can be procured in their respective jurisdictions. For this purpose the commanding general, proud of the disinterested zeal of the troops, does not doubt that they will cheerfully submit to this privation in order that they may be better prepared to march in search of the enemy, which he promises them shall be on the earliest day possible.

By command of Major-General Holmes:

JAMES DESHLER,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., September 25, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding, &c., Little Rock, Ark.:

SIR: In reply to your letter of the 8th instant you are respectfully informed that all requisitions from the Trans-Mississippi Department have been promptly met, and over $33,000,000 has been sent to the department. Fearing some mistake or misconduct in the keeping and disbursing of these funds, a statement of each sum forwarded and the name of the officer to whom it was sent has been prepared and inclosed to you, and another copy will be sent. Upward of 20,000 stand of arms have been ordered to the department and 16,000 actually forwarded;

5,000 will go under the charge of Major Alexander. The Department having been informed that Colonel Deshler was on board the boat captured by the enemy while transporting arms across the Mississippi River, desires an inquiry for the purpose of ascertaining whether he is responsible for the loss; and, if not, who is. You will use your own discretion in organizing the forces that may join you from Missouri. Permits to raise regiments in that State are always given subject to your approval. Before your arrival such permits were subject to General Price's approval, and he has been directed to communicate with you on the subject. All new regiments raised in Missouri must conform to the organization of the Provisional Army. If the companies come in independently field officers will be appointed by the President, but if any organized regiments tender their services all the officers are elected. The Department will continue to send supplies of arms and ammunition to the Trans-Mississippi country whenever the exigencies of the service elsewhere will permit. Unless prevented by unforeseen contingencies, one-fourth of all the arms purchased and manufactured will be forwarded to you with suitable supplies of ammunition.

Your obedient servant,

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

RICHMOND, VA., *September* 25, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. M. HAWES, *Mobile, Ala.:*

Proceed to Little Rock, Ark., and report to General Holmes.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 39. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Little Rock, Ark., September* 28, 1862.

I. 1st. McRae's brigade, consisting of McRae's, Matlock's, Johnson's, Pleasants', McNeill's, and Morgan's regiments of Arkansas Infantry, and Woodruff's Arkansas Battery, will move on Monday next, 29th instant, and report to Brig. Gen. J. S. Rains, at Elkhorn.

2d. Burford's regiment of Texas Cavalry will move immediately, and take post at Elk Mills, reporting to Brig. Gen. J. S. Rains, at Elkhorn.

3d. Etter's Arkansas battery will move at once to Elkhorn, and report to Brig. Gen. J. S. Rains.

4th. Grinsted's regiment Arkansas Infantry will move at once to Yellville, and report to Brig. Gen. M. M. Parsons.

5th. The infantry of Brigadier-General McBride's command will move to Yellville, and report to Brig. Gen. M. M. Parsons.

6th. Col. R. G. Shaver is relieved of the command of Shaver's brigade, of Roane's division, and will assume command of his regiment, at Pocahontas.

7th. Cols. James Deshler and F. A. Shoup are relieved from staff duty, and will report to Maj. Gen. T. C. Hindman, to be assigned to the command of brigades.

8th. Brig. Gen. J. S. Roane will proceed immediately to Fort Smith, and report to Maj. Gen. T. C. Hindman, to be assigned to the command of troops in the Indian country.

9th. Maj. Gen. T. C. Hindman is relieved from the command of the District of Arkansas, and will assume command of the troops in Northwestern Arkansas, Southwestern Missouri, and the Indian Territory, and will organize the same into an army corps, to be styled First Army Corps, Army of the West.

10th. By authority of the War Department, Cols. J. S. Marmaduke and A. Nelson are assigned to duty as brigadier-generals. Brigadier-General Marmaduke will report to Maj. Gen. T. C. Hindman for duty. Brigadier-General Nelson is assigned to the command of the division composed of his own and Flournoy's brigades.

11th. The following arrangement of troops not included in the First Army Corps, Army of the West, is announced, viz:

FIRST DIVISION, Brig. Gen. H. E. MCCULLOCH commanding.

First Brigade, Col. O. Young commanding.—First, Young's regiment Texas Infantry; second, Ochiltree's regiment Texas Infantry; third, Hubbard's regiment Texas Infantry; fourth, Burnett's regiment Texas Infantry.

Second Brigade, Col. H. Randal commanding.—First, Randal's regiment Texas Infantry; second, Clark's regiment Texas Infantry; third, Roberts' regiment Texas Infantry; fourth, Speight's regiment Texas Infantry.

SECOND DIVISION, Brig. Gen. A. NELSON commanding.

First Brigade, Brigadier-General Nelson commanding.—First, Nelson's regiment Texas Infantry; second, Sweet's regiment Texas Infantry; third, Darnell's regiment Texas Infantry; fourth, Taylor's regiment Texas Infantry; fifth, Gould's battalion Texas Infantry.

Second Brigade, Col. George Flournoy commanding.—First, Flournoy's regiment Texas Infantry; second, Waterhouse's regiment Texas Infantry; third, Allen's regiment Texas Infantry; fourth, Fitzhugh's regiment Texas Infantry.

GARLAND'S BRIGADE (unattached).

First, Garland's regiment Texas Infantry; second, Wilkes' regiment Texas Infantry; third, Gillespie's regiment Texas Infantry; fourth, Portlock's regiment Arkansas Infantry; fifth, Denson's company Louisiana Cavalry; sixth, Hart's Arkansas Battery; seventh, Nutt's company Louisiana Cavalry.

CAVALRY BRIGADE, Col. W. H. PARSONS commanding.

First, Parsons' regiment Texas Cavalry; second, Carter's regiment Texas Cavalry; third, Chrisman's battalion of cavalry, composed of Rutherford's, Anderson's, and Corley's companies, with McGehee's company, to be mounted (Major Chrisman will immediately report, with his battalion, to Colonel Parsons, at Cotton Plant); fourth, Pratt's Texas Battery.

12th. Col. J. W. Dunnington is assigned to the command of the river defenses of Arkansas. He will, with the least possible delay, erect fortifications at suitable points on the Arkansas and White Rivers.

13th. Colonel Dawson's regiment and Lieutenant-Colonel Crawford's battalion will report to Colonel Dunnington for duty in the fortifications. Colonel Garland will afford him whatever aid may be necessary, and these officers are charged to act in concert with each other.

14th. Captains Fitzhugh and Williams, Corps of Engineers, will report to Colonel Dunnington for duty. Captain Clarkson's company of sappers and miners will report to Colonel Dunnington for duty, and be under his orders.

15th. Colonel Garland will immediately issue an order to concentrate his brigade at some point near the Post of Arkansas, and is made responsible for the defense of the fortifications against any land attack of the enemy.

16th. Colonel Flournoy will report immediately, with his regiment Texas Infantry, to Brig. Gen. A. Nelson, at his camp near Austin.

17th. Maj. G. H. Hill, commanding battalion of light artillery, will move from his present camp, on Bayou Metoe, to a position near Austin.

18th. The proper staff officers will provide promptly for the movement, subsistence, and equipment of the troops referred to in the preceding paragraphs of this order.

By order of Maj. Gen. T. H. Holmes:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
No. 227. } *Richmond, Va., September* 29, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XVIII. Brig. Gen. D. H. Cooper is assigned to duty as Superintendent of Indian Affairs by virtue of act of Congress permitting such assignment.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
No. 43. } *Little Rock, Ark., October* 1, 1862.

* * * * * * *

II. The present production of salt in this department is not sufficient for supplying the army and the people. The price demanded is extortionate, and great inconvenience has ensued and much suffering will result from this cause. It is believed it can be remedied by carrying on the works on Government account; therefore all salt-works within the State of Arkansas and the Indian Territory which are not producing to their greatest capacity will be taken possession of by an agent of the Confederate States, to be designated from these headquarters, who will take steps at once to increase their production to the greatest extent possible. For this purpose he will be authorized to obtain, by hire or purchase, or, if necessary, by impressment, the requisite labor and material. The quartermaster's and commissary departments will afford him every aid and assistance possible. The agent will set apart monthly

for army use such proportion of the salt manufactured by him as may be required by the chief commissary of the department, not to exceed one-half of the amount manufactured. The remainder he will sell to citizens at the price of $1.50 per bushel, or less if the cost of manufacture is below that price, payable in Confederate money, or in corn, wheat, flour, pork, bacon, lard, and such other articles of subsistence as may be necessary, in due proportion of each, limiting the quantity of salt sold to each citizen to a reasonable supply for himself and family. The prices to be paid in salt for articles of subsistence will be regulated by the tariff. This applies when the articles are delivered at the place where produced. When delivered at Government depots the actual expense of transportation will be added. It must be perfectly palpable to every one that on the successful operation of this order will depend the ability of the people to provide provisions for another year. As soon as the emergency is past the order will be rescinded. A fair compensation will be allowed the owners of the works seized.

By command of Major-General Holmes:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., October 10, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding First Army Corps, in the Field:

GENERAL: In consideration of the utter destitution of the troops in Northwestern Arkansas and Missouri and my inability to procure clothing for them you will cause all the clothing forwarded for the troops in the Indian country, as well as that turned over by the Governor of Missouri, to be issued in such a manner as to give, if possible, every soldier actively on duty a suit of clothing. During the campaign you are about to institute you will please correspond directly with me.

I am, general, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Commanding Department.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., October 11, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department:

GENERAL: I am instructed by the President to inform you that reports have reached him from reliable sources of the continued enforcement of martial law in Arkansas and of arrests of persons and seizures of property by officers of the army and provost-marshals. He is confident that it is only necessary to call your attention to this state of things to insure the adoption of prompt measures for the prevention and punishment of infractions of law. I am aware of the difficulty of restraining subordinate officers from exceeding their authority, and that with every effort on your part cases must still occur which afford well-grounded cause of complaint. I have ordered forward to you 3,000 stand of arms in addition to those already sent, and I shall continue to increase your stock of arms. The conscript law has been suspended

by the President in the State of Missouri. You are at liberty therefore to receive and muster in as many troops as you can raise in that State. All permits to raise troops in Missouri granted by the department are subject to your approval. You can distribute them among the different arms as you please. The organization must conform to that of the Provisional Army. The rolls should be returned to the department as speedily as possible and field officers nominated where regiments are organized from unattached companies. Until the nominations are confirmed you may give acting appointments. You will assume the control of the enrollment of conscripts in your department, it being impossible for us to appoint enrolling officers and to require them to report directly to this department, as we have done east of the Mississippi. In your regulations concerning conscripts conform as far as possible to those promulgated by the Department. A new call will soon be made under the amended conscript act and regulations will be adopted for carrying it out. I shall send you copies of them if possible.

Wishing you success in your approaching campaign, I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., October 11, 1862. (Received November 5.)

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: Herewith you will find inclosed a copy of a letter addressed by me to Maj. Gen Curtis, commanding United States forces in Missouri and Arkansas.* The unheard-of outrages committed by the Federal troops have rendered it necessary for me to take some steps to suppress them. I hope the letter will have the desired effect. If it fails I shall retaliate. I beseech you to send me some general officers. I have the painful duty to perform of reporting the death of Brig. Gen. A. Nelson, who commanded a division. He is an irreparable loss to me.

I am, general, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
No. 238. } *Richmond, October* 11, 1862.

* * * * * * *

X. Brig. Gen. D. M. Frost will proceed to Little Rock, Ark., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. T. H. Holmes, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department.

* * * * * * *

By command of Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

*See Holmes to Curtis, October 11, 1862, p. 726.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., October 13, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Comdg. First Army Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department:

GENERAL: Major-General Holmes, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, directs me to send you the following extract of a letter from the honorable Secretary of War for your information and guidance:

You will use your own discretion in organizing the forces that may join you from Missouri. Permits to raise regiments in that State are always given subject to your approval. Before your arrival such permits were subject to General Price's approval, and he has been directed to communicate with you on the subject. All new regiments raised in Missouri must conform to the organization of the Provisional Army. If the companies come in independently field officers will be appointed by the President, but if organized regiments tender their services all the officers are elected.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
S. S. ANDERSON,
Lieutenant-Colonel, C. S. A., and Assistant Adjutant-General.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., October 15, 1862.

General T. H. HOLMES, *Little Rock, Ark.:*

Send seven Texas regiments from your department to the army in Virginia. They may be unarmed, and need not be sent until your immediate operations are concluded.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *October* 18, 1862.

General T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding First Corps, Trans-Mississippi Army:

GENERAL: Your two letters are received,* and I shall look with anxious solicitude for one from you after your arrival at Fayetteville.

It is exceedingly strange that General Rains should have taken so important and disastrous a step as to fall back to Fayetteville without reporting it. Please direct Major Pearce to explain why he failed to turn over to Major Crump the $1,000,000 he received from Mr. Johnson. I am very much dissatisfied with him. I will cause $500,000 to be forwarded to Crump, though it will weaken me very much. I returned this evening from Austin. The division there is very much crippled by disease, though I think it will be ready to march as soon as we can get guns, or immediately, if you are hard pressed. I think there is nothing to be apprehended from Helena even though they are withdrawn. Van Dorn and Price have been badly defeated, and report says the former has been superseded by Pemberton, which in my judgment will not mend matters, as Pemberton has many ways of making people hate him and none to inspire confidence. The army is at Holly Springs. I am too much out of temper to write about the defeat, or I would give you an account of mismanagement and stupidity that would make you grieve for the cause intrusted to such heads.

*Not found.

I have ordered all your requisitions on Adams to be filled at once, though I sincerely hope the corn will be unnecessary. If the division at Austin comes up I will accompany it, for it will be putting all on the cast and I will be present at the throwing. To complete my depression I have just received a telegraphic order to send seven regiments of Texas troops to Richmond. Let this be entirely confidential. I will probably send Garland's three regiments and Sibley's brigade. Take care of yourself; your life may save the Confederacy. I have received a letter from the President. He is much pleased that things are not as bad as they were represented, and will sanction what you have done as far as he is able.

Yours, very truly,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., October 19, 1862. (Received November 22.)

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army:

GENERAL: Your telegraphic order to send seven Texas regiments to the Army in Virginia is received. I will order Garland's brigade of three regiments, now at the Post of Arkansas [Arkansas Post], and Sibley's brigade of four regiments, believed to be now reassembled at Marshall, Tex. I have ordered Major Bryan, assistant adjutant-general, to proceed at once to Marshall to supervise and hasten the movement of the four regiments from that place, General Sibley having been ordered to report in person to General Hébert at San Antonio, where the charges against him are to be inquired into. Colonel Garland will move with his brigade as soon as the guns are mounted in the fort now being erected at the Post of Arkansas; say in ten days. The enemy have quietly collected a large force in Northwestern Missouri. I have sent General Hindman to take command and aggregate all our forces in that direction. It may be that he will require the division that is now in front of Helena; if so, I will accompany it and direct the operations in person.

I am, general, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., October 20, 1862.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department:

GENERAL: I have directed a statement of the arms sent to the Trans-Mississippi Department to be forwarded to you, from which you will see that the entire number of small-arms exceeds 25,000. After deducting 5,000 lost in crossing the river and 4,000 intended for General Taylor you will have 16,000 for the force under your immediate command. I hope that these arms will enable you to commence offensive operations. Some delay must still be encountered, however, in getting them to you, owing to the difficulties of transportation. I suppose that the lateness of the season and General Bragg's retrograde movement in Kentucky will compel you to abandon for the present all intention of invading Missouri. After providing for the defense of Ar-

kansas and the Indian Territory, neither of which I presume will be seriously menaced from Missouri, your next object should be speedy and effective co-operation with General Pemberton for the protection of the Mississippi Valley and the conquest of West Tennessee. We are not yet informed of General Bragg's intended movements; but we presume, from the fact that his army is not seriously weakened, that he falls back from Kentucky for the purpose of completing the conquest of Tennessee. An opportunity offers, therefore, of converging three armies (Generals Bragg's, Pemberton's, and your own) upon some central point, and of regaining Tennessee and the Mississippi Valley. To effect this great object co-intelligence among the commanders is absolutely necessary. You are in position to communicate easily with General Pemberton and we shall soon be in communication with General Bragg. We shall endeavor to arrange with him the plan of the fall campaign, and to communicate it as speedily as possible to General Pemberton and through him to you. In the mean time, while your preparation should look to the object indicated and your movements should be made accordingly, an advance upon Helena would seem to be the first step necessary to secure Arkansas and the Mississippi Valley and to put you in position for entering Tennessee. Of this, however, you must judge after communication with General Pemberton. If the fall campaign can be closed by the reoccupation of Tennessee and the restoration of our communications with the Trans-Mississippi Department we shall be well content to leave Kentucky and Missouri for another campaign. The conscript act has been extended to all persons between thirty-five and forty years of age, and your enrollments will therefore embrace all men from eighteen to forty. The exemption act will be soon published, with an order designating which clauses, if any, are retrospective. It is now in the hands of the Attorney-General for the purpose of receiving an authoritative construction. Congress having passed an act authorizing the President to appoint 20 generals for such duty as he shall prescribe, he designs to give you a brigadier as your [assistant] adjutant and inspector general. You are at liberty therefore either to assign one of your brigadiers to that duty or to nominate some one for the position.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

DOAKSVILLE, C. N., *October* 22, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I am now at the capital of the Choctaw Nation. The General Council was in session when I arrived. I had consequently an opportunity of seeing and conferring freely with the leading men from every part of the nation. Many of the Choctaw young men are in the army. The portion of the people left at home are quiet, orderly, and are generally doing well. The crop of the present year is unusually short, owing to excessive drought, but there is but little likelihood of any of the Choctaws suffering for food, as I understand a large supply of grain is on hand from the crop of last year. There is no disaffection among the Choctaws. They are emphatically a united people, and are true and loyal. I have been told by more than one person here of intelligence and worth (Colonel Pitchlynn, who is known to the President,

among the number) that none of the Choctaws, not even those living on the border of the Creek country and within reach of the Hopoeithleyohola influence, have ever shown the least disposition to go over to the enemy. In my talk to the Council to-day I followed closely your instructions. It was well received. The Indians all seemed highly gratified at the interest manifested toward them by the Confederate Government. Judge Samuel Garland, one of the best and most sensible men in the nation, has just been elected Principal Chief. He is a man of wealth and influence, is a slave-holder, and a true Southerner. I have turned over to the treasurer of the nation the money belonging to the Choctaws. I shall leave here for Tishomingo, the capital of the Chickasaw country, to-morrow.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. S. SCOTT,
Agent, &c.

HEADQUARTERS,
Little Rock., Ark., October 23, 1862.

[General T. C. HINDMAN]:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I send a slip from a newspaper. Write to me what you think of it, and whether I would be justified in moving up toward Southeast Missouri to meet Steele. What he has gone to Pilot Knob for I can't imagine, unless Curtis permitted himself to be alarmed and sent Steele there to resist an invasion. I will send you a few arms as soon as they arrive; some of them are between here and Camden. The news from the east is conflicting. Telegrams from our side claim a great victory for Bragg. The Northern papers are most painfully circumstantial, and say he was defeated. Write to me fully about your situation. Your family are all well.

I am, general, yours, very truly,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.—Special to the Chicago Times.]

From Missouri.—Steele's army ordered to Pilot Knob.—Magnitude of the invasion.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 13, 1862.

General Steele's division of the army from Helena is disembarking from a fleet of steamboats to-day at Sulphur Springs and will proceed immediately to Pilot Knob. The movement from Helena was ordered by General Curtis on the eve of a movement for capturing Little Rock. The object of ordering a veteran brigade of infantry, with heavy artillery, into Southeast Missouri suggests extraordinary strategy, as the only known rebels there are guerrillas. General Steele is in the city. General Schofield is at Cassville, Mo. A general opinion begins to prevail here that the rebel movements in the Southwest have been very much exaggerated, and that half of Schofield's army could have beaten all the rebels between Springfield and Fort Smith. The rebels have played a successful game of deception. General Totten at Springfield and General Steele at Helena both received reports of spies and Union men from the interior of Arkansas, and yet these reports of rebel strength at Cross Hollows do not agree by 20,000. The wife of an ex-secession State senator was restrained to-day from ejecting a tenant for

Unionism and the tenant prohibited from paying any more rent until further orders. Great indignation is felt throughout the city because of a rank, treasonable demonstration yesterday on the burial of one of Price's staff officers, killed at the battle of Corinth, and buried with fashionable honors. The affair was turned into a secession gathering.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Washita, C. N., October 24, 1862. (Received Nov. 19.)

General S. COOPER, C. S. A.,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: The condition of the Indian troops and people and the state of affairs in the whole Indian country gives me infinite concern. All the white troops lately in the Indian country are now in Arkansas, under General Hindman, except a few detached companies, having been driven out of Missouri and forced at the latest advices to retire to Huntsville, some 55 miles east of the Indian line. All the detached companies that had remained at and near this post with Colonel Lane's regiment are also ordered northward, and are either already on the march or getting ready to move. The Indian troops under Colonel Cooper were also taken into Missouri, and part of them were engaged in the action at Newtonia. At the latest advices, being of the 15th, Colonel Cooper, with these Indians, had been ordered to march into Kansas, and was moving toward Pineville. He had with him the two Choctaw regiments and perhaps Colonel Watie's Cherokee regiment. The Creek regiment of Col. D. N. McIntosh was on the 13th on the Spavina, in the Cherokee country, having been 4 miles above Neosho, and compelled to fall back on account of a superior force on their right. I think that Lieut. Col. Chilly McIntosh's battalion has all the time remained in the Creek country. The Seminole troops, about 220 in number, under Lieut. Col. John Jumper, are in their own country. All the families had fled to Camp Holmes, near the mouth of Little River, but under my advice they have returned home. The Chickasaws have reorganized five companies. I inclose a copy of a letter from the senior captain, showing their destitute condition. But for the positive assurance that clothing was on the way to them they would not have reorganized. I inclose a copy of extracts from the letter of General Hindman's assistant adjutant-general, of date October 8, from Little Rock, and of a letter from General Holmes' assistant adjutant-general of the same date to acting assistant commissary of subsistence at this post, which will show what the views of Generals Holmes and Hindman are and their orders in respect to the defense of this country. I recollect that General Holmes asked me at Little Rock in August what was the need of any white troops at all in the Indian country. He did not put the question as wishing an answer, and it seemed to me so strange a one that I made none. This policy, or rather impolicy, of leaving the Indian country defenseless and violating the pledges and promises made by me on behalf of the Government to the Indians, to the effect that we would protect them and keep at least three regiments in the country for their defense, seems to me so clearly fatal and so directly at war with the views and wishes of the Government, that I may well leave to the Secretary of War and the President the defense of their own policy and the enforcement of their own wishes, for every effort has been made

by the War Department to furnish me with troops, arms, ammunition, light and heavy artillery, money, and supplies, and I have never received any intimation from the Secretary or President that my views or plans were disapproved; but, on the contrary, the diversion of all these from their legitimate destination has been marked with their decided disapprobation, although it is still persisted in. I inclose a copy of a letter from Col. Douglas H. Cooper to me of February 10 as containing the views of one long in the Indian country in regard to the necessity for white troops, but still more because it states what the positive pledges of the Government were on that subject. It is my deliberate opinion that if the policy announced in behalf of General Holmes is pursued we shall lose the Indian country. A column of 10,000 men of all arms could now march with all ease from Kansas to Galveston or San Antonio. It is reasonable to infer (from our forces being compelled to move from Elm Springs to Huntsville and Colonel McIntosh's regiment being pushed westward into the Cherokee country) that the enemy, under General Schofield, known to be some 18,000 to 20,000 strong, were advancing in the direction of Van Buren by some road near the Indian line. We have advices from Fort Smith that negroes from the Arkansas River are being employed in opening the road from Ozark to Huntsville, which indicates a contemplated retreat toward Little Rock. In the mean time Colonel Cooper, with a small Indian force, is either in Kansas or retreating from it. The Indian troops are all in a very destitute condition. Almost no clothing has ever been furnished them. I procured for them in all last winter and this summer about 13,000 suits. The troops of Generals Van Dorn and Price got almost the whole of the first lot in March, The supply procured by me in Georgia to replace this was at Monroe, in Louisiana, on September 3, and is now at Fort Smith. I send a quartermaster to-day to see if it can be had, but I greatly fear it will be all used for other troops than the Indians. As to shoes, I have not been able to procure any. I shall in a few days have some 400 pairs by advancing my own funds to pay for them, and I could get some 600 additional pairs if I had more money of my own.

The moneys lately sent out from Richmond by Mr. Charles B. Johnson were taken by him (I do not know why) by the way of Little Rock to Fort Smith. At Little Rock he loaned the acting quartermaster there $350,000 of the money, and before he reached Fort Smith an order was there from General Holmes requiring Major Quesenbury, quartermaster of brigade of this department, to turn over all the moneys as soon as he should receive them to Maj. N. B. Pearce, assistant commissary of subsistence at that post. From him I believe they went into the hands of Major Crump, a quartermaster, and were and are being disbursed for general purposes. The Seminoles under Jumper have never received a dollar of pay or allowance. They have been in service more than a year. The Creeks under Chilly McIntosh have received $45,000; the Chickasaws $45,000. Large arrears of pay are due all the others. Winter is coming on and the Indians are half naked, literally so to such a degree as to be ashamed to show themselves, while their clothing stays at Fort Smith. Agents are sent by General Hindman into Texas to try to procure clothing for him after I had sent all over Texas for it in vain months ago. They know that the money and clothing were on their way to them. They know when I sent for both. They have been promised both over and over again since last June. God knows what excuse I can make to them that they will believe. They certainly will not believe that the President cannot compel officers to permit supplies obtained for them

to reach their destination. Am I to leave them to suppose that I have lied to them or that the President and Government are in fault? Must I refrain from telling them the simple truth, as I had to do once before, because to do so will impugn the action of my superior officer and subject me to the harsh judgment and denunciation of General Holmes? Shall I recognize the correctness of his proposition, made to me on the subject in August, that "the act of the officer is the act of the Government?" I wish I could to-day have the President's answer to these questions. I am also anxious to know whether the President approves of leading the Indians out of their own country. I have always been averse to it. I think it unjust and cruel to them and impolitic in the extreme for us.

The dead of the enemy were scalped, I am informed by an officer who was there, in or after the engagement of September 30, at Newtonia, notwithstanding my orders prohibiting it, issued long ago.

I fully expect an immediate advance of the enemy either upon Fort Smith and then into the Indian country and Texas, or immediately into Texas through this country. The enemy are strong enough to do it, and why they should not do it I do not know. Hopoeithleyohola, with a hostile Indian force, is hovering somewhere north of the Arkansas and to the westward of the Verdigris, and I have positive and certain information that three months ago some 8,000 California troops occupied New Mexico from Santa Fé to El Paso. I believe their aim is Texas. It is so understood there.

I have no ammunition, no provisions, no transportation, no money, and little credit. What the Indian troops are to do this winter, how they are to be fed and kept from freezing, I do not know. Their families are already suffering for food. No provisions are coming here from Texas.

I am oppressed with very gloomy forebodings, and I deeply regret that the President did not see fit to accept my resignation and relieve me from this horrible condition of responsibility, anxiety, and embarrassment.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,

Brigadier-General, Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

FORT ARBUCKLE, C. N., *October* 16, 1862.

General ALBERT PIKE:

SIR: Agreeably to the orders of Colonel Cooper, of date August 19, the Chickasaw battalion commenced reorganizing, and now have reorganized five companies, and, with the exception of a few, all members of the old battalion; but it is the fact, and I regret very much to say, that there is not one officer in all the companies that is capable to fulfill the duties of either quartermaster, commissary, or adjutant. Captain Cochran, whom you appointed commissary and assigned to duty for the battalion, says he considers himself no longer in the commissary department, and I have made a temporary appointment to act during the reorganization of the battalion. Captain Campbell still retains his office, and has told me that he will act until relieved. The battalion is in a bad condition—no shoes, hats, clothing, or tents; but I hope those things which they are in much need of will be furnished soon. With that hope before them they stick together. If it is in your power to do so could you not appoint a commissary for us and continue Cap-

tain Campbell in the quartermaster's department, and also appoint an adjutant for the battalion? If a citizen can be appointed I should recommend Mr. Davisse, who has formerly acted as such in the old battalion a few months. There is also Mr. Rennie, who acted as adjutant up to the time the re-enlistment commenced, and he, considering himself out of service, went home. All the officers of the old battalion took a stampede as soon as the day of re enlistment arrived, and Governor Harris, who was authorized to re-enlist, being sick and not able to attend to it, assigned me the duty. I have succeeded so far as to get five companies reorganized, as I said before. There were very little provisions in the commissariat, and I have made requisition on the quartermaster at Fort Washita for provisions. This was my only chance to keep the men together, and made a temporary arrangement for beef. If I was wrong in so doing I hope I may be excused, because I saw no other chance. The lieutenant-colonel of the old battalion having told them that the old battalion was disbanded, a great many of the men took it for granted that they were free to go when they pleased, and, sir, it required all my energy, by talking, explaining, persuading to remain, but a great many went home; but I hope to see you up here before long.

Yours, respectfully,

JAMES GAMBLE,
Captain, Commanding Chickasaw Battalion.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, Ark., October 8, 1862.

Capt. A. G. MAYERS,
Assistant Quartermaster, &c., Fort Washita, C. N.:

CAPTAIN: * * * * *

It appearing evident, from the information given by you, that the various Texas companies under Captains Marshall, Martin, and others, now at or near Forts Washita and McCulloch, are not needed in that region, General Hindman recommended and General Holmes made an order, which is sent open by the same courier who carries this letter, directing them all to march within forty-eight hours after receiving the order for Maysville, Ark. The order is intended to embrace all those unattached companies or battalions in that region of country. They are not all mentioned by name, for the reason that they never report and there is no definite knowledge here about them; but if any of them hesitate you will read to them this paragraph of this letter, with the information from me that they will be summarily dealt with if disobedient or slow to execute the order.

* * * * * * *

General Hindman is of opinion that if at all practicable it would be best to use the companies of the provost-marshal's department for post guard duty at the places under your charge. He wishes you to write to General Holmes fully on that subject. Except when absolutely indispensable, it is believed best to keep white troops entirely out of the Indian settlement.

* * * * * * *

Respectfully,

R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., October 8, 1862.

Capt. A. G. MAYERS,
Acting Commissary of Subsistence, Fort McCulloch, Ind. Ter.:

CAPTAIN: In addition to my note of this date I am instructed by Major-General Holmes to say if there are any other detached companies than Captains Marshall's and Martin's in your vicinity you order them to join Captain Marshall and move with him, and this will be your authority for so doing.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
S. S. ANDERSON,
Lieutenant-Colonel, C. S. A., and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

CAMP DARDENNE, *February* 10, 1862.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT PIKE, *Fort Smith, Ark.:*

GENERAL: I have to inclose letter from Col. John Drew,* addressed to me as colonel commanding department. You having virtually relieved me from that position by your order printed and published at Little Rock, I can only advise the parties, which I have done to-day, to use all their power to preserve peace and order in the Cherokee Nation. It is apparent to everybody that we are in great danger of civil war among the Cherokees. Indeed, nothing will probably prevent it but the presence of a large body of white troops. I have ordered the only regiment of white men in the department (Colonel Taylor's Texas cavalry, at Fort Washita) to North Fork, so as to place them within reach. There is little or no forage to be had at Fort Gibson. The Secretary of War, in his letter to me authorizing the First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment, stated and required me to say to the Choctaw Council that six regiments—three white, from Texas, Louisiana, and Arkansas, and three Indian—were raised for the protection of the Indian Territory. Under that written pledge the Choctaws turned out. Colonels Hébert's, Churchill's, and Greer's regiments were ordered out for service in the Indian Territory, but were taken into Arkansas and there remained. The only regiment of white men now in it I took the responsibility of raising. Unless the Government complies with its promises to the Indians in every particular, and especially in giving them the aid of a sufficient body of white troops, the Indian Territory will assuredly be lost. I do not presume to advise, but simply state what I know to be true.

I am, general, your obedient servant,
DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
Colonel, Commanding Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., October 25, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, C. S. A., Richmond, Va.:

DEAR SIR: At the risk of being considered importunate my duty compels me again to address you on a subject of vital importance to

* Not found.

this army and its future operations. Four agents have at different times been sent to the capital with estimates for funds, but all, with the single exception of Major Carr, have returned empty-handed. That officer received $4,000,000, with orders from the Quartermaster-General to pay over to Waul's Legion (not connected with this department) $500,000, and to turn over $1,000,000 more to the quartermaster of General Taylor, in Louisiana, where it was not needed, leaving but $2,500,000 for the use of this army. Many of the troops in this department have now been in service from six to twelve months, some of whom have received neither pay nor bounty, and have families suffering at home the extreme of destitution. The sum brought by Major Carr—barely sufficient to meet the payments due the troops—I have been compelled from necessity to divide, taking from the soldiers for the use of the quartermaster's and commissary departments. I ordered $1,000,000 to be transferred to the first and $250,000 to the last, leaving but $1,250,000 for pay to the troops, limiting the payment of all to June 30, except of regiments who have more than four months due, who are limited to April 30. Though bad enough, this is not the worst evil I have to contend with. Certified accounts are scattered broadcast through the entire country, and many are held by persons in indigent circumstances, who, having sold to the agents of the Government all their subsistence, have now neither provisions nor money with which to purchase what are required for the support of their families. The debt due this class of people is very large, and has now been awaiting payment for many months. I am assured that the entire amount of Government indebtedness in this department now exceeds $13,000,000, and the people refuse to sell any more to the Government on credit. The funds in hand are wholly inadequate to procure forage and subsistence, meet incidental expenses, and pay for clothing, which item will alone absorb upward of $2,000,000. The disbursements necessary to be made for the army up to January 1, 1863, together with the payment of outstanding debts, will require the full amount of the estimates forwarded in September to the Quartermaster-General, less the sum of $4,000,000 delivered to Major Carr. These estimates called for $24,585,000, and it is absolutely necessary that the money should be furnished with the least possible delay. I earnestly request that you will give this matter your immediate consideration, and cause to be transmitted to me at the earliest day possible at least a portion of the funds asked for in the estimates already furnished, and the remainder as soon after as it can be prepared. I have issued the most stringent orders relative to economy in disbursements and promptness in rendering accounts; and whatever may have been the irregularities heretofore, I am confident I can be responsible for the future, not only as regards an economical administration, but also to secure to the Government the affections of a warm-hearted people, whose confidence has been tampered with, and to a certain degree shaken, by our failure to meet our obligations, being used by politicians to our prejudice.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General Commanding.

[Indorsements.]

Answer, stating the additional remittance not received at date of

General Holmes' letter and asking if more funds are necessary for estimates by a bonded officer.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

NOVEMBER 19, 1862.

Respectfully referred to the Quartermaster-General for information as to what requisitions from General Holmes are now on hand unhonored and for suggestion as to the best means of immediately meeting the wants stated.*

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Assistant Secretary of War.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *October* 26, 1862.

General T. C. HINDMAN,
Comdg. First Army Corps, Trans-Mississippi Army:

GENERAL: Yours of the 20th† is received too late to stop Burbridge. You need not expect any benefit, however, from his movement, as the enemy are too strong at Rolla and Pilot Knob to require aid from Springfield. Not knowing Burbridge, I fear for his safety. I am in perfect ignorance of the state of affairs up with you, and cannot understand why General Rains withdrew from Missouri, as Captain Beltzhoover informs me he was not even threatened after the fight that was so well managed by Colonel Clarkson. Please desire that officer to make a report of that fight, as I wish to notice it in orders. I beg also that you will make me a full report of matters and things around you, in order that I may satisfy the people in Richmond. I wrote to you that they had ordered me to send seven Texas regiments to Richmond. I telegraphed the impropriety of such a move, and the order has been suspended until they can get from me a full written report. I shall keep Captain Beltzhoover here until the arrival of the arms and will send him in charge of them. Fagan has been made a brigadier and must be put in command of an Arkansas brigade, as I am ordered to brigade the troops by States. I will order him to report to you. Steele and Hawes and Scurry have also been appointed. I shall want one of them to command in front of Helena. You can have the other two if you want them. They are all cavalry officers, and have not yet arrived. I send you letters from Curtis and Sherman.† Nothing new, except that Bragg is retreating. I am a better judge of men than you.

I am, general, yours, very truly,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., October 26, 1862. (Received November 14.)

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: On my arrival here I found a strong feeling of discontent toward the Government, consequent on the withdrawal of all the troops to the east of the Mississippi and the absolute abandonment of the State; and though it was materially softened by the energy and

---

* See Myers to Smith, November 20, p. 924. † Not found.

industry of General Hindman in organizing regiments after his arrival in June, still the sore is too green and the necessity for all the troops that are here too apparent not to make the withdrawal of seven regiments most painfully felt. This feeling of abandonment was made a handle of by one of the political parties of the State, and though it may be rebuked by the good sense and patriotism of the people and the party defeated it would be a dangerous experiment to be repeated, particularly as the enemy's forces that are now threatening Arkansas are much superior to our own. I inclose a list* of brigades and divisions, which make a very respectable show on paper, but with the exception of McCulloch's division and McRae's brigade, which are partially drilled, they are a crude mass of undisciplined material, 7,000 of whom are without arms of any kind, and a large part of the remainder have only the shot-guns and rifles of the country. You will readily see that it is only the moral force of numbers, whose condition is carefully concealed, that has kept the enemy in check. This state of affairs I hope will soon be changed, as I expect soon to receive arms for my unarmed men and officers able to instruct and discipline them. At present the only generals I have are Major-General Hindman and Brigadier-Generals Roane and McCulloch, with two Missouri brigadier-generals (Parsons and Rains). Roane is useless as a commander, and I have sent him to take care of the Indians. Generals Steele and Scurry have reported to me by letter. The former has gone to San Antonio to settle his business and the latter is sick. My hope is that others have been appointed and will soon come on. All the brigades are now commanded by colonels, most of whom are not qualified to command a regiment. My presence is really much needed in Texas, and yet I cannot leave here until a general is sent me to whom I can trust the command of the army corps stationed near White River for the defense of the Arkansas Valley. Such an officer would Pettigrew be if he was made a major-general, though I believe a better arrangement would be to send General J. E. Johnston or Beauregard to command the department, while I would take the corps. General Hindman I think fully competent to command the corps in the northwest, where he now is. A report has just reached me that the enemy are advancing from Springfield into Arkansas. I have no fear, as Hindman will be able to sustain himself in the mountains south of Fayetteville, and when my arms arrive, if the army at Helena, which is 12,000 strong, makes no advance, I will join the two corps and fight them in the northwest. Colonel White, C. S. Artillery, has reported to me for duty, but the painful disease with which he is afflicted disqualifies him for any trust at all commensurate with his rank. His mind, I think, is seriously impaired. I have appointed Maj. G. H. Hill chief of ordnance and artillery, Colonel White assuring me that his health would not permit him to act in that capacity.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant.

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
October 26, 1862. (Received November 19, 1862.)

The SECRETARY OF WAR, *Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I have the honor of inclosing a copy of a letter addressed by me

* Not found, but see special orders of September 28, p. 883.

to Mr. Murrow, acting agent of the Seminoles, in reply to certain inquiries made by him in regard to martial law, &c. I respectfully ask that it be submitted to the President, and that I may be informed if the views therein expressed meet his approbation and that of the War Department.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Dept. of Indian Territory.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Washita, Ind. Ter., October 25, 1862.

J. S. MURROW, Esq.,
Confederate States Agent for the Seminoles:

SIR: You have inquired of me in regard to the powers of provost-marshals in the Seminole country, and have desired to know whether it is my intention to appoint any. It is not. I have in a prior letter said a few words on this subject of provost-marshals, but upon reflecting that you will desire something more satisfactory than the brief words I there used, I conclude, in a moment of leisure, to give you my opinion, still briefly but yet more fully. First, however, read the message of the President communicating to Congress the letter of the Secretary of War, printed copies of which I inclose,* and you will see, first, that all appointments of provost-marshal made by General Hindman as in command of the Trans-Mississippi districts, or by anybody else under him as such commanding general, were simply null and void, because he never was in command by any rightful authority; and, second, that General Holmes was sent out with orders to rescind his declaration of martial law and all the regulations adopted to carry it into effect. If they had not all been already null and void, the order would of itself have annulled them all if General Holmes never rescinded anything. There is no unwritten martial law. The only laws we have or can have until the Constitution is destroyed are the civil and criminal laws of the land, found in and adopted by the statutes, and the military laws written in the Articles of War, acts of Congress in respect to military affairs, and Regulations adopted by the War Department and not inconsistent with the Constitution and laws. We have not even adopted the English mutiny act or any equivalent for it. Whenever the will of a commanding general shall become law over persons not in the military service the civil government will have been deposed, the constitutions, State and national, be subverted, and the State be simply an empire, with him as imperator or emperor. Why cannot men reflect that imperator commander is a military title, and that the powers lately usurped by Generals Bragg, Van Dorn, and Hindman in Mississippi, Arkansas, and the Indian country are the same as those were that Cæsar usurped, and that Cæsar himself, imperator and king as he really was, never placed on his head the crown offered by Antony, nor even called himself emperor, but only general; or, if imperator, only in a strictly military sense. There is no such thing as martial law in the sense in which it is popularly used. There is no martial law in our country except the written military law. There can be none until Congress makes new laws; and every general who has made his will the law, who has defined and provided the punishment for offenses, who has transferred

* See Series IV, Vol. I.

the functions of the courts to the persons styled provost-marshals, or who has hung or shot men upon trial by a military commission and not by sentence of a court-martial, has been guilty of that highest degree of treason in all ages—the subverting of the constitution of his country. And every editor—who, standing like a sentinel on the parapets of the Constitution, ought to warn the people of any invasion of their rights, becomes, on the contrary, the defender of, or even an apologist for, what is now called martial law—is what has been known for many ages as a favorer and advocate of high treason, an apologist for usurpation, and the parasite of an odious tyranny.

The Vice-President of the Confederate States has lately pronounced as his opinion that even Congress cannot declare martial law, which in its proper sense is nothing but an abrogation of all laws; that Congress cannot by law impair the constitutional rights of any man, the constitutional guarantees being above and beyond the reach or power of Congress, and much more, if it could be, above and beyond the power of any officer of the Government; that no one has any authority to punish any act as an offense against the military law unless the commission of such act has first been prohibited by an act of Congress providing the punishment for violation of it, with the mode and manner of trying the offense plainly set forth. And in all this I fully agree with him, and also in this, that—

Neither generals nor their provost-marshals have any power to make, alter, or modify laws, either military or civil; nor can they declare what shall be crimes, either military or civil, or establish any tribunal to punish what they may declare.

And I add that, whatever the motive and however plausible the plea of necessity, all officers of any grade who have been guilty of such usurpation are criminals. In the early days of Rome they would have been flung headlong from the Tarpeian Rock as enemies of the republic, if not of the human race. The worst despotisms and the bloodiest have in all ages begun under the pretense of necessity and laudable motives. Now, as to provost-marshals, a provost-marshal is an officer of the camp of an army. You will find in a general order published in one of the papers* I send you all of the Articles of War and Regulations that define their powers. Our Regulations were taken originally, almost word for word, from the "King's Regulations and Orders for the Army" of Great Britain, and I suppose we may properly, whenever our own are deficient, refer to and be guided by the English Regulations, at least as far as they limit powers. Now by these English Regulations there are no such officers, even in divisions of the army, as chief provost-marshals and provost-marshal-general, but only one prevost-marshal, with his assistants, for each brigade or division. He has the rank of captain in the army, and his powers are thus defined:

It is the particular duty of the provost-marshal to take charge of prisoners confined for offenses of a general nature; to preserve good order and discipline, and to use every possible means to prevent the commission of crime by frequently visiting those places at which breaches of order and discipline are likely to be committed. He is to take cognizance of the conduct of all followers and retainers of the camp, as well as of the soldiers of the army.

With this view he is frequently to make the tour of the camp and its environs in order to prevent and detect persons committing acts of disorder or depredations.

The provost-marshal is intrusted with authority to inflict summary punishment on any soldier or individual connected with the army whom he may detect in the actual

* Not found.

commission of any particular offense against order and discipline; but a recourse to the exercise of this part of his authority is to be limited to the necessity of the case. When the prevalent and continual commission of any particular offense may call for an immediate example the duties and powers of a provost-marshal are defined in the Articles of War, and the provost-marshal in making his rounds will be authorized to execute immediately and in its greatest rigor the awful punishment which the military law awards against plundering and marauding against "all such as are detected by him in the fact."

It is important to note, because there is a general misconception on the subject, that it is a misapplication of terms to speak of a general "commanding a district or department." Generals of all grades command nothing but the troops in the district or department. They do not and cannot command the people of it. If they did, they would be the civil and military governors of the district or State, and the State would thus be reduced to the condition of a Territory, and the officers would occupy the same position precisely, with just as much or little right, as the military governors appointed by Lincoln for Arkansas, Florida, and Texas. They have no powers except military powers; they can have no other. When they appoint provost-marshals to act as civil or criminal magistrates they usurp the powers of the State authorities, annihilate its sovereignty, and usurp the functions of the legislature and the courts at once. The powers of a provost-marshal cannot extend beyond the army, its followers, and retainers. It is especially illegal to establish, or authorize them to establish, a tariff of prices to govern in sales and purchases between individuals; to direct that a particular currency shall be received in payment for goods or provisions sold by private citizen to private citizen, or to compel men to receive such currency in payment of existing debts. It is not in the power even of Congress to do, or authorize to be done, any one of these things. All appointments of provost-marshals who are to exercise their functions entirely outside of the army are absolutely null and void. They are the creating of offices and officers unknown to the Constitution and laws, and the orders appointing them will be utterly worthless when pleaded in bar before the courts to indictments or in actions of trespass for acts committed under color of such authority and in violation of the rights of persons or of property. Persons acting under such appointments can, as the Vice-President has forcibly said, rightfully exercise no more power, except in respect to the army, its retainers, and followers, than if the appointments had been made by a street-walker. I do not know where we could successfully look for a prototype of such provost-marshals-general as have been installed in some jurisdictions, unless to that officer under Louis XI of France who rode with a coil of rope at his saddle-bow to execute speedy vengeance on Bohemians and other offenders. The Seminole people are under the protection of the Confederate States, but they are so by virtue of a treaty, which, next to the Constitution, is the supreme law of the land, and they still remain a free people, not our subjects, but only our wards. The only troops in their country are their own troops, and for them the commanding officer of the battalion can appoint a provost-marshal. That provost-marshal will be his officer, not mine. I do not conceive that I have any power to appoint any such officer in or for that country, and if I did I could certainly not arm him with any power to take possession of property of disloyal Seminoles, since such property is subject to be confiscated by the nation alone, and must be dealt with solely by the authorities of the nation.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Washita, Ind. Ter., October 26, 1862.
(Received November 19, 1862.)

Lieut. Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Trans-Mississippi Dept.:

COLONEL: On the 22d instant I received, while on my way from Sherman, Tex., to this point to resume the command of this department, an order sent by you to me in the following words:

> Major-General Holmes instructs me to say to you if you have detained any ammunition in Texas you will forward it at once to its destination, and then report in person to him at headquarters Trans-Mississippi Department.

I had not detained any ammunition in Texas. I had three months before sent General Hugh F. Young, of Sherman, Tex., to Houston, Austin, and San Antonio to procure ammunition with requisitions in blank, and also with authority to purchase, and to guarantee, if necessary, the payment of $10,000 in gold, for I was willing to make any sacrifice and incur any responsibility to procure ammunition for the troops in the Indian country, and I had the gold. After I had tendered my resignation, and when Col. Douglas H. Cooper, by an order indorsed and approved by General Hindman, had sent out a company of armed men to arrest me, I received a letter from General Young, informing me that he had obtained on my requisitions a quantity of ammunition, and by purchase another quantity of powder, lead, and caps, for the price of which he had drawn a bill on Alexander & Allen at Sherman, with whom my moneys had been deposited. I was just starting to Little Rock to confront General Hindman, his military commission of officers appointed by himself, and his provost-marshals, with a company of armed men hunting me as a felon. I could not think of paying under such circumstances either out of my own moneys or out of moneys due the Indians under treaties for ammunition, when I could have no assurance of ever having the money replaced or even knowing what might become of it; therefore I sent General Young's letter to Colonel Cooper, that he might remit the money and obtain the ammunition. When I reached Warren, Tex., after going to Little Rock, I learned that most of the ammunition was at Sherman; that Colonel Cooper had sent Captain Welch, assistant quartermaster, there with money to pay the amount due for it, and that it would go on to him as soon as transportation could be had. As this was precisely what I wished I in no manner interfered, as Captain Welch well knows. That portion of the ammunition went across the river and on toward Fort Gibson. In a day or two General Young came to my camp, and I learned that Colonel Darnell had seized another portion at Dallas, obtained solely on my requisition, and that he refused to produce any order from General Holmes. Wishing only to have all the ammunition forwarded to its legitimate destination, *i. e.*, to Colonel Cooper, then in the field and commanding this department, I sent by mail to Colonel Darnell a copy of the sixth paragraph of General Orders, No. 50, from the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, and of so much of the Secretary of War's letter to me of July 14, 1862, as showed that the order was intended to prevent even the major-general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department from diverting from their legitimate destination (the Department of Indian Territory) munitions of war and supplies procured by me for that department; copies of all I forwarded the same day to General Holmes and soon after to the Secretary of

War. I do not know whether Colonel Darnell ever received the letter. At any rate the ammunition went on to Little Rock unimpeded, though Captain Martin, at the instance of General Young and unknown to me, sent a party of men to retain it and forward it at once to its destination. I simply endeavored to induce Colonel Darnell to obey the sixth paragraph of General Orders, No. 50, from the Department of War. General Holmes, in some way led to suppose that I had detained one or the other portion of the ammunition, sent me the order which I have quoted above. Being an old soldier and a gentleman he did not assume that I had detained either, but directed me, as courtesy and propriety demanded, if I had detained it to forward it to its destination, and then report in person to answer for having detained it. To have stopped ammunition on its way to a force marching to meet the enemy would have been a very grave offense, for which I should have deserved to be cashiered, and General Holmes did not assume that I had been guilty of it, but gave me by his order an opportunity to deny the charge. I did deny it. He had been wholly misinformed. But on the same day on which this conditional order was issued (October 8) a letter was written by Maj. Robert C. Newton, assistant adjutant-general, to Capt. Abram G. Mayers, assistant commissary of subsistence at Fort Washita, purporting to speak throughout for General Hindman, and which, as the order was sent to Captain Mayers to be forwarded to me, must have been sent by the same courier, in which General Hindman, by his assistant adjutant-general, said to Captain Mayers:

> General Pike, having recently interfered with an ammunition train *en route* to Fort Smith, has been ordered by General Holmes to desist and also to report here in person.

And great pains were taken to make generally known in Fort Smith and in Texas that I had been arrested, or at least ordered to Little Rock, to be tried by court-martial. I feel entirely certain that General Holmes never authorized any such statement to be made to the prejudice and dishonor of one who had never sought to injure him, for the letter of General Hindman's adjutant-general contained two positive untruths. It stated positively that I had interfered with an ammunition train *en route* to Fort Smith. I had done no such thing. And it stated that I had been ordered to report in person at Little Rock. I had not. I had only been ordered to report if I had detained ammunition, which I had not done. It seems to me that the writing of such a paragraph to the injury of an officer whom the President had thought worthy of his confidence, and with the evident intention of destroying his influence with the simple people whose troops he was appointed to command, was not only contrary to good order and discipline, but a grievous breach of military courtesy and propriety. It is for General Holmes to vindicate himself from the suspicion of having authorized official information so widely variant from the truth to be given, and to punish him or those who have placed him in so false a position.

I gladly avail myself of the opportunity thus offered me to say a few frank words to General Holmes. He hardly knows me and has been surrounded by my enemies. I wish no military position after the war, and never have sought nor shall accept any political office. I only wish to save the Indian country for the Confederacy and to keep the Indians loyal. He severely condemned my proclamation to them when I was relieved of command. He neither understood (I say it with all possible respect) my situation nor their feelings. The proclamation was necessary, and it effected what I desired. The Choctaw

force was immediately increased to two full regiments; the Creek force to two regiments and two companies; the Seminole force was doubled; the Chickasaws reorganized five companies and a sixth is being made up. The Indians looked to me alone, and for me to vindicate myself was to vindicate the Government. We lost half the Cherokees solely because their moneys and supplies were intercepted. If they had been clothed and their pockets filled with Confederate money they would have been loyal yet. If I had been let alone they would have been paid and clothed. I may have erred in my views as to the defense of the Indian country. If I did the President persisted in adhering to the same error. I never asked for anything which I did not get if it could be furnished—regiments, ammunition, supplies, artillery, siege guns even—all were furnished and anxious inquiries made as to their safe arrival, because the President knew and approved my plans for the defense of the country, and condemned the actions of Generals Van Dorn and Hindman in seizing my troops, ammunition, artillery, and supplies. I do not believe I erred, and I am sure that it will not be long before General Holmes will admit that white troops are necessary in the Indian country. That, however, does not interest me now. I am here with nothing, and must do with that what I can. I do, however, anxiously wish General Holmes to be convinced that I have never dreamed of making a factious opposition to his wishes or his orders. I never sought a controversy with any one. I have desired only to do my duty and carry out the wishes of the President. I am anxious to know what is right and to so do. It is true I am opposed to taking the Indians out of their own country to fight our battles. I think it cruel, unjust, ungenerous, and mean. We never told them when we made the treaties that they would be invited to that entertainment. I was opposed also to using the few troops in the Indian country to invade Missouri. I believed that such an invasion by such troops would only result in disaster. I have always been certain that the enemy would invade the Indian country and Northern Texas with a large force from Missouri and Kansas, combining with this invasion one from New Mexico. I believe that invasion is now making. I had no force to meet it far from Red River or without field works. In all this I may have been mistaken. That is quite possible. If the invasion comes and the Indian country is overrun I am not responsible. General Holmes very much mistakes me if he supposes, as I think he has been induced to suppose, that I am a person given to insubordination, perverseness, or pride of opinion. I would fain avoid strife and controversy if I could, and I shall certainly obey with promptness and in good faith all lawful orders from any superior officer. At the same time I do not think that Major-General Holmes would respect me any the more if I obeyed unlawful orders, or if, being unjustly assailed, I did not defend myself with every energy I possess, or if I did not earnestly protest against any invasion of the Constitution or the laws. I have always heard General Holmes spoken of as a very just and upright man. He has not judged me fairly, for he told me he could not do it. I only seek to convince him that I am not actuated by any factious or ungenerous spirit. If he thinks so I can be of little service.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,

Brigadier-General. Comdg. Dept. of Indian Territory.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., October 27, 1862.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department:

GENERAL: I have the pleasure of informing you that under a recent act of Congress establishing the grade of lieutenant-general the President has conferred that rank on you, and that henceforth you are authorized to assume the rank and title of your new position.

I inclose copies of letters* from Colonel Jumper and Mr. Murrow, and commend their suggestions to your consideration. The Indians, not being embraced by the conscript act, may be re-enlisted for twelve months, and, if necessary, for local service in their own country. If we can keep them at peace with each other and get them to undertake the defense of their own territory we shall be satisfied, and do not wish to involve them further in military operations.

Col. D. H. Cooper has been made a brigadier-general and assigned to duty as Superintendent of Indian Affairs, by virtue of an act of Congress permitting such assignment. You will notify him of his promotion and assignment to duty if he has not already been informed of them, and desire him to enter at once upon the duties of his office. I regret to say, however, that since his promotion and assignment to duty as Indian Superintendent charges of a very serious nature have been made against him. You will see by a copy of a letter from Capt. T. J. Mackey, of the Provisional Engineer Corps, herewith inclosed,* that he is charged with habitual intoxication and notorious drunkenness. At my request the charge was reduced to writing, for the purpose of affording an opportunity of inquiry. You will accordingly assemble a court under General Orders, No. 38, and cause inquiry and report to be made accordingly.

General Pike's resignation having been accepted, you will be left without a commanding officer in the Indian Territory if the charges against General Cooper be well founded. Should you have no general in your department peculiarly fitted for this command, and know of some officer in the east, he will be ordered to report to you for duty unless his services here are of overruling importance. I fear that owing to dissensions among the generals and to unfortunate seizures of money and supplies destined for the Indians, their affairs are in an unsatisfactory condition. It is impossible of course at this distance to advise you with regard to them. It seems to us, however, that nothing more should be attempted than to keep them quiet; and for this purpose that the principal objects should be to maintain their military organization, to furnish their regular supplies, and to keep a small white force in their country. Your acquaintance with Indian character and your long service among them will, however, enable you to adopt measures for the preservation of the Indian Territory, and the Department does not wish to hamper you with instructions.

General Bragg is here. His retreat from Kentucky was made without loss, and he brought away an immense amount of material. Conference with him has confirmed the opinion recently expressed to you.

Co-operation between General Pemberton and yourself is indispensable to the preservation of our connection with your department. We regard this as an object of the first importance, and when necessary you can cross the Mississippi with such part of your forces as you may

* Not found.

select, and by virtue of your rank direct the combined operations on the eastern bank.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 33. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPT., *Little Rock, Ark., October* 28, 1862.

The major-general commanding takes great pleasure in publishing to the troops in the department the gallant conduct of Captains Alf. Johnson and Corley and the brave men under their command, who [on the 25th instant], with part of Captain Rutherford's company, in all numbering 167 men, surprised and completely routed, within 6 miles of Helena, a foraging party of the enemy 236 men strong, capturing 77 prisoners, 16 wagons, 80 mules, and 30 horses, killing 20 and wounding several of the enemy, and also destroying a number of his wagons, with a loss to our side of only 2 wounded and 1 missing. Let the energy and enterprise of Captains Johnson and Corley be more frequently emulated.

By command of Major-General Holmes:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *November* 1, 1862.

General T. C. HINDMAN, *Commanding First Corps:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your affairs seem to have gone terribly wrong, your juniors taking to drink at the time they were most wanted. I cannot think the enemy will attack Fort Smith until they have beaten you, but I have directed the troops at Austin to be ready to move if they are necessary to you. I must leave the lower Arkansas very weak, though I do not think the enemy will attempt to advance from Helena unless they are re-enforced. Magruder has been ordered to Texas and Frost and Hébert here. I will send you Fagan in a few days. I will probably send you 2,500 more arms in two days, as I am told that number is near here. It may be I will send 3,000 to complete the arming of your unarmed men. Allen has a fine regiment, well drilled, which must be armed. Order the couriers to be placed as is best to communicate between you and myself, and give such orders as may be necessary for the subsistence of your command. I will come up as soon as it is certain that you will want the forces at Austin.

I am, general, yours, very truly,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Commanding.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK.,
Via Monroe and Montgomery, Ala., November 2, 1862.

General S. COOPER:

Cannot you send me the skeleton Arkansas regiments east of the Mississippi?

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Commanding.

---

* See Davis to Randolph, November 12, p. 914.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., November 3, 1862.

General S. COOPER, C. S. A.,
Adjutant and Inspector-General:

GENERAL: The enemy have assembled in large force in Northwest Arkansas, where Generals Rains and Cooper were in command. From all I can learn both were drunk and fell back without resistance. General Hindman, whom I sent there, has arrested Rains, and will arrest Cooper when he can find him. It is terrible to be obliged to trust such men, and yet I had no alternative. Generals Hawes and Fagan are the only general officers that have reported to me. Generals Steele and Frost have reported by letter, but will not be here for some weeks. My list of unarmed men is much greater than I had supposed. Ten thousand muskets, in addition to the last 3,000 sent by Captain Carrington, would not put a weapon in the hand of every man. The Secretary of War's letter giving me charge of the conscripts just received, and I will enter at once on the duties, though there is no hope of furnishing them to fill the broken-up regiments east of the Mississippi. There are three officers—two colonels and a captain—now here for conscripts. They represent their regiments as 80, 100, and 200 strong respectively. As these regiments have full equipments of arms, &c., would it not be well to order the skeletons here to be filled up? A secret organization to resist the conscript act in Northern Texas has resulted in the citizens organizing a jury of investigation, and I am informed they have tried and executed 40 of those convicted, and thus this summary procedure has probably crushed the incipient rebellion.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. 1ST BRIG., BOWEN'S DIV., ARMY OF THE WEST,
Camp at Lumpkin's Mill, Miss., November 4, 1862.

At a meeting of the officers of the First Missouri Brigade, held this evening, at the headquarters of Brig. Gen. M. E. Green, commanding said brigade, to take into consideration the outrages committed by Federal troops in Northeast Missouri, and particularly by General McNeil, in which meeting every regiment in the brigade was fully represented and the attendance large and enthusiastic, the following proceedings were had:

Upon motion, Brig. Gen. M. E. Green was called to the chair and Lieut. Col. R. S. Bevier, Fifth Missouri Infantry, was made secretary. The president explained the object of the meeting, after which, upon motion, the following committee, to draught resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting, was appointed: Colonel Gates, First Missouri Cavalry; Lieutenant Burress, Third Missouri Cavalry; Lieutenant-Colonel Riley, First Missouri Infantry; Captain Flournoy, Second Missouri Infantry; Captain Patton, Third Missouri Infantry; Captain Clark, Fourth Missouri Infantry; Lieutenant-Colonel Bevier, Fifth Missouri Infantry, and Dr. Wyatt, Sixth Missouri Infantry. The committee retired, when the meeting was addressed by several eloquent speakers, after which the committee returned and requested that the meeting would, in consideration of the gravity of the subject, adjourn until the evening of the 6th instant, so as to allow the committee time for deliberation. Upon motion the meeting accordingly adjourned.

CAMP AT ABBEVILLE, MISS., *November* 11, 1862.

The meeting in pursuance of adjournment having been prevented by the movement of the army, the meeting was held this evening at General Green's headquarters and fully attended. The meeting was called to order by the president and addressed by Dr. Kavanaugh and others, when the committee submitted the following preamble and resolutions, which were by the meeting unanimously and enthusiastically adopted, directing a copy to be respectfully submitted to the War Department and these proceedings published in the Mobile Register and Memphis Appeal:

The committee appointed by a meeting of the officers of the First Brigade of Missouri Volunteers to prepare suitable resolutions and such other papers as may be necessary to give a full expression of their sentiments in regard to the outrages committed upon our fellow-citizens in Missouri by the authority and action of the Federal Army now in our State, in having 1 captain and 9 privates shot as a retaliation for the loss of 1 man said to be killed by our men, we beg leave to submit for the consideration of the officers of the brigade the following preamble and resolutions:

Whereas it has come to the knowledge of the officers of this brigade, through authentic sources, that on or about October 18 last, in the town of Palmyra, in the State of Missouri, one Andy Allsman is said to have come to his death by being shot by some of the authorized Partisan Rangers of the Confederate Army; and whereas the perpetrator of this deed was demanded by one General McNeil, who was in command of the Federal forces at that time at Palmyra, and upon failing to deliver the Federal soldier to the military authorities aforesaid then it was declared that 10 Confederate prisoners then in their possession should be shot as a vindictive retaliation; and whereas the demands of the Federal commander were not complied with and the threatened vengeance carried into execution, by which Capt. Thomas A. Sidner and 9 privates, good and loyal citizens and soldiers of the Confederate States, were barbarously and inhumanly shot, in violation of all the laws and usages of civilized warfare: Therefore,

Resolved, That the officers of the First Brigade of Missouri Volunteers, now encamped near Abbeville, in the State of Mississippi, and forming a part of the Army of the West, feel called upon to express their indignation at the unwarrantable and brutal conduct of the officers of the Federal Army in regard to the outrage here referred to, and take such action as may bring this case to the notice of the Government of the Confederate States, and ask that some measures be adopted by the President that shall avenge the death of our fellow-soldiers and prevent the repetition of like outrages in future.

Resolved, That in the opinion of this meeting Missouri is still loyal to the South and true to the Confederate cause, and although when this war first broke out and before we could defend our soil and our homes the brutal invader of the North overran the whole State, garrisoned every important town, burned our houses, murdered our citizens, and committed every outrage known in the category of crime in his vain attempts to crush out our liberties, yet there are thousands who are forced by Federal authority to remain at home, and thousands who are in the army and have fought in every battle of war, who are still willing and anxious to strike and to continue to strike until the tyrannical horde is driven back; and we respectfully ask the able and wise Chief Magistrate of the Confederate States, not only for its bleeding thousands, who are imploringly looking to him for protection, but for its

own sake, its great future, its boundless resources, and its magnificent dimensions, to extend to Missouri the powerful ægis of its protection, to bring its Partisan Rangers, its citizens, its thousands of true Southern men and women under the effects of the retaliatory measures of the Confederacy, as has been done in other States, so that our citizen soldiery shall not be brutally murdered on its own soil and by their own firesides with impunity, and we will be satisfied to follow the Stars and Bars of the South until the last battle of this revolution is fought.

Resolved, That in the opinion of this meeting prompt and full retaliation is the only means that will effectually arrest the outrages so often committed by our enemy upon our soldiers and citizens, and any appeal made to his sense of justice or right would be wholly unavailing.

Resolved, That should the President adopt measures of retaliation on the army now in Missouri or elsewhere during the war, we pledge ourselves to carry out such measures to the fullest extent should it ever fall in the line of our official duty.

Resolved, That a copy of these proceedings be properly authenticated by the officers of this meeting and forwarded to the President of these Confederate States, asking his serious attention to the subject-matter herein presented.

Upon motion the meeting adjourned.

[M. E. GREEN,] *President.*

R. S. BEVIER, *Secretary.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 258. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., November* 4, 1862.

* * * * * * *

V. Maj. Gen. J. P. McCown will report for duty to Lieut. Gen. Th. H. Holmes, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, at Little Rock, Ark.

By command of Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., November 5, 1862.

[General T. C. HINDMAN]:

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your telegram* stating your trouble in regard to commanders induces me to caution you against feeling weak when any of your preconceived ideas of the importance of individuals are thwarted by the actions of higher authority. Believe me, there is not half as much difference between men as you think, particularly when they have a strong head and will like yours to guide and control them. In the case in point you have Marmaduke secure, with the date of his appointment, which is senior to all the new appointments. Shoup must yield, otherwise you will inspire disgust and contention. If I have been correctly informed, several other general officers will soon report, and hence the greater importance that we begin on a basis of seniority, reserving to ourselves the right of disposing of individuals to the best interest of the service without detriment to their rank. Pike's resigna-

---

* Not found.

tion is accepted, and General Cooper is appointed to succeed him as Indian Commissioner, &c., but there are matters connected with him which render it necessary that he should not take immediate charge, and hence I am directed to put some competent officer there for the present; and inferring from all I have heard that future developments will have a tendency to increase rather than diminish the difficulties with General Cooper, I am most anxious to fall on a suitable general officer for the command. If you know of such an officer east of the Mississippi please inform me, as I am assured by the War Department that he will be ordered on my request. In the mean time you must order General Roane to assume the duties of superintendent if you think it necessary that there should be no interregnum. In reference to the payment and clothing of your troops, in addition to what you had, I have sent you $750,000. It is believed this will pay all arrearages of pay up to June 30, which is the date to which the troops near here are being paid. As my letters inform me there is much suffering and some discontent among the friendly Indians, I shall write to Stand Watie and Folsom and McIntosh that their commands will be paid at least a part of what is due them, and also that clothing will be issued to them. In order that you may be able to issue to the Indians the clothing intended for them, I have directed Major Burton to forward to you all that he has on hand, amounting to —— suits. The steamer having your arms aboard cannot get up; they will be brought to you in wagons as soon as possible. Can it be possible the enemy were frightened at the movement of Parsons? If so, he must be much weaker than we have supposed, and when we are ready we will, I trust, be able to go after him. Nothing doing in the east except the Yankee papers say they will have the Mississippi River at an early day, with the Arkansas as high up as Little Rock.

I am, general, yours, very truly,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *November* 6, 1862.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES, *Little Rock, Ark.:*

It is quite impossible at this time to send you the skeleton Arkansas regiments east of the Mississippi.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

RICHMOND, VA., *November* 8, 1862.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES, *Little Rock, Ark.:*

GENERAL: The Secretary of War directs that you will have all the seizures of cloth made under your direction released. He also directs me to inform you that these seizures are unauthorized and are viewed as unreasonable, and that they defeat all efforts to clothe the armies operating east of the Mississippi. You will send an officer with the cloth to protect it from further seizure until it comes to the Mississippi, and report the execution of this order.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

BUREAU OF ORDNANCE,
Richmond, Va., November 8, 1862.

President DAVIS:

YOUR EXCELLENCY: I have the honor to send for your information copy of telegram just received from Brig. Gen. M. L. Smith, Vicksburg, in reply to my question of the 31st ultimo:

Approximate number of small-arms crossed at this point *en route* for Little Rock, Ark., is 18,140; 5,000 of these lost on steamer Fair Play; number sent to General Taylor is 2,500.

This accords nearly with inclosed statement,* made out from information in this office. It will be seen, I trust, that the measures taken have secured the transit of the arms, and that there is little ground for the reckless charges of neglect of duty made against this bureau by Senator Johnson, of Arkansas, in the letter which Your Excellency showed me. I have nevertheless sent an officer conversant with the subject of these issues on the track of all stores heretofore sent to the Trans-Mississippi Department to see whether any are loitering on the way, and also to get information on which to prosecute the delinquents in the case of the capture of the Fair Play with 5,000 arms and other stores; information which was immediately asked for, but which has not yet been obtained from those whose duty it was to furnish it on the spot.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. GORGAS,
Colonel and Chief of Ordnance.

HDQRS. 1ST DIV., 1ST A. C., ARMY OF THE WEST,
Fort Smith, November 9, 1862.

Brigadier-General MARMADUKE,
Commanding, &c., Van Buren, Ark.:

GENERAL: Brigadier-General Roane instructs me to say he has just received from Colonel Alexander, commanding Texas brigade, your letter of this date, directing him to hold himself in readiness to take the field, as well as instructions concerning breadstuffs, &c. General Roane understands that this brigade is under his command, and all orders controlling its movements ought to emanate from him or the major-general commanding through him. General Roane directs me to say that it will afford him much pleasure to comply with your request touching the co-operation of that brigade with you or any other troops under his command when practicable. And to avoid confusion he requests you to confer with him in regard to the movements of troops under his command. The proper orders for a supply of corn at the mill at Van Buren have been given, and until other arrangements are made by Major-General Hindman (who directs the brigade to remain there) it is hoped meal can and will be supplied at mill at Van Buren. General Roane has communicated with General Hindman and will get an answer to-morrow. In the mean time he hopes you will furnish meal as usual. All spare wagons will be used in hauling corn to the mill.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. L. BELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

*Not found, but see Randolph to Mitchell, September 18, p. 881.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *November* 10, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding Corps d'Armée:

MY DEAR GENERAL: This move of Steele and Osterhaus from Ironton seems to change the whole programme. Whether they intend to invade or resist invasion I cannot tell. If the former, can you sustain yourself? If the latter, you certainly will not be able to attack them, as Steele and Osterhaus have at least 12,000 veteran troops, which, added to Schofield, will make them double our united strength. I am in great doubt what to do. The re-enforcement at Helena means probably the capture of the post to open the river when the water rises, and if the concentration at Springfield is confirmed and you think you can sustain yourself I will order McCulloch's division to Devall's Bluff. Write me fully your opinions, for I have great confidence in your judgment when you think maturely.

Colonel Johnson is just elected Senator—46 to 41—over Garland. He made a long speech to the Legislature, in which, I am told, he sustained you thoroughly and unconditionally. He has offered me his services, and I am going to send him to Richmond for arms and money. He will leave here probably a week from to-day. I shall write by him fully to the President. Tell me at once if there are matters that you wish represented.

As General Pike's resignation has been accepted, you had probably better release him from arrest as soon as he leaves the Indian country. Hereafter, I am informed, the military commandant in the Indian country is *ex officio* superintendent. Which will do better, Roane or Cooper? Answer this.

Colonel Johnson informs me that John Jumper is very much attached to Pike, and he fears that the late desertions from the Seminoles is on his (Pike's) account, though they say it is for the want of money promised and not paid. I suggest that it will be well to let Jumper pay his men. Do in this as you think best, but let the Indian troops be paid something. If the $750,000 sent you is not enough to pay all up to June 30 I will send more.

In regard to courts, order them and act on their proceedings; but I cannot call yours the Army of Missouri until it is certain you will go there. Whenever you start with a fair prospect of staying I will issue the order, giving you the name, with a God-speed.

I inclose a cadet's appointment for young Mitchell, son of the Senator. He has a military education and has served with credit. The father would be greatly pleased if you will take him and assign him to duty near you, and as he has really been very active in aiding us in Richmond I will be much gratified if you will oblige him. He says, though your political opponent, he sustains you as a general, as Johnson does.

I am, general, yours, very truly,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—General Frost will leave here to-morrow or next day. He is, I believe, a good disciplinarian. Write to me what commands you have without generals. Two or three others are coming on, among them Hébert, Steele, and Scurry.

HDQRS. 1ST DIV., 1ST A. C., ARMY OF THE WEST,
Fort Smith, November 10, 1862.

Brigadier-General MARMADUKE,
Commanding, &c., Van Buren:

GENERAL: Your dispatch of this morning just received. General Roane has given orders for Major Burns with 600 men to go from Fort Coffee and join you, as requested. They are ordered to march all night. They will send on a messenger to inform you of their movements. The only difficulty is ammunition; they have but little. A requisition was sent to Major-General Hindman for approval yesterday morning, but has not been returned. He hopes, however, to be able to render you some assistance.

Very respectfully,

M. L. BELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, November 11, 1862.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Comdg. Trans-Mississippi Department, Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: The President directs me to say that if the state of your command will enable you to do so, he thinks it advisable that you should throw re-enforcements, say to the extent of 10,000 men, across the river at Vicksburg, to aid General Pemberton. With such assistance he might drive the enemy from West Tennessee and regain possession of such commanding points on the Mississippi River as would greatly aid you in preventing the descent of boats to pass up the rivers of Arkansas. With Fort Pillow, Memphis, Helena, Vicksburg, and Port Hudson properly fortified and armed the President would see much more clearly the way of future operations in Missouri and Kentucky.

The detachment referred to is intended to be temporary, and to be restored to you upon a change of circumstances. In the mean time you will not fail to perceive that in maintaining the connection of your department with the East it will be rendering you a service than which none can be more important.

Very respectfully, &c.,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

NOVEMBER 12, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: I regret to notice that in your letter to General Holmes of October 27, a copy of which is before me, you suggest the propriety of his crossing the Mississippi and assuming command on the east side of the river. His presence on the west side is not less necessary now than heretofore, and will probably soon be more so.

The co-operation designed by me was in co-intelligent action on both sides of the river of such detachment of troops as circumstances might require and warrant. The withdrawal of the commander from the Trans-Mississippi Department for temporary duty elsewhere would have a disastrous effect, and was not contemplated by me. It was rather hoped that he would be able to retake Helena, which would greatly

contribute to the security of the country below, both in and out of Arkansas.

Very respectfully, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[Indorsement.]

NOVEMBER 13, 1862.

Inclose a copy of this letter to General Holmes, and inform the President that it has been done, and that he has been directed to consider it as a part of his instructions.

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., November 13, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding, &c., in the Field:

GENERAL: I am instructed by the major-general commanding to call your attention to the great number of resignations being sent in from your command, and to request you will scrutinize closely all such papers as may come before you, and not recommend such to be accepted unless perfectly satisfied in your own mind that they are based on certain and sure benefit to the service on purely military grounds. With regard to the resignation of the higher officers, he wishes you to look to it particularly that they do not offer their resignations from some personal motive, fancied injury, dissatisfaction, pique, or some other like cause that might be harmonized, for it is better such differences should be harmonized than the parties turned loose, leaving a party behind them without the differences being healed, and consequently the object sought to be gained not accomplished.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
S. S. ANDERSON.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
No. 38. } *Little Rock, Ark., November* 13, 1862.

I. The Legislature of Arkansas being in session, it is no longer necessary for the military authority to take action in any matter having regard only to the well-being of the people. Paragraph III, General Orders, No. 21, and paragraph II, Special Orders, No. 43, current series, are therefore revoked.

II. Maj. W. L. Cabell, quartermaster, C. S. Army, having reported to these headquarters as inspecting officer of the quartermaster's department, in obedience to instructions from the Department of War, is hereby announced as such, and will immediately enter upon his duties, commencing his inspections at Fort Smith. He will make a thorough examination into everything relating to the department, examine the property and money accounts of all officers doing duty therein, and audit all outstanding and unpaid debts that may be presented to him or come under his observation, and give such orders as he may find necessary for the better administration of the department, according to the regulations of the army governing the same.

By command of Major-General Holmes:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *November* 14, 1862.

General T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding Army of the Northwest:

GENERAL: Your telegram* last night gave me much uneasiness. If the enemy should come down via Huntsville your rear will be left open to him and your supplies cut off. If the Indian country is in his possession, it seems to me you had better make a quick expedition and drive him out, with a view to return to your position before Clarksville. If he gets below you you are lost. The season is not sufficiently advanced to prevent this movement on his part, and you are not strong enough to fight him if he comes down in force. I am greatly alarmed about the small-pox; if it gets among the troops it will be fatal to us. Please, therefore, give orders for the men to be vaccinated at once if the virus can be had, and establish non-intercourse with the infected regions. I will send you up in a few days, or as soon as they arrive, 1,500 arms, making in all sent 5,500. This will arm all your unarmed men. I will also order up to you immediately 7,000 suits of clothes, which is all I have. In regard to the cloth ordered to Vicksburg, it was not from Huntsville, but some French cloth, that was destined originally for Richmond and which I stopped *in transitu*, for which I was reprimanded and ordered to forward it at once. There is another matter about which I fear we shall have a great to do soon. They have ordered all the officers appointed by the generals east of the Mississippi to be relieved or discharged, those with army commissions to return to their army rank and those without such rank to be discharged. I suppose the blow will come on us next. Please, therefore, make no appointments of any kind not strictly in accordance with law. Every vacancy to be filled by promotion or election, unless the promotion falls on an unworthy subject, to be determined by a regularly organized board. Nothing new from the East.

Yours, very truly,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST CORPS, TRANS-MISSISSIPPI ARMY,
Camp at Collins, six miles southeast Fort Smith,
November 14, 1862—8.30 p. m.

Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE,
Commanding Fourth Division, Camp at Kidd's Mill:

GENERAL: Your dispatch, dated 13th, 10 p. m., from Kidd's Mill, is just received. The force you refer to seems almost certainly to be the same referred to in General Cooper's letter as marching from Dwight's mission toward the Dutch Mill. The purport of General Cooper's letter was given you in a previous dispatch of this date.

General Hindman expected you would certainly intercept that force. If it has passed, the movement into the Indian country with your whole force will amount to nothing. A detachment would accomplish as much and enable you with your main body to continue your operations at the mill.

Information reached General Hindman this evening that the enemy is moving back to Springfield. Colonel Dobbin reports this from

---

*Not found.

Huntsville. A spy sent into the enemy's camp reports the same thing.

Major Haynes is again instructed to establish a reliable line of couriers to your camps. It is desired to hear from you daily.

Respectfully,

R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *November* 15, 1862.

General HINDMAN:

MY DEAR GENERAL: The plot in the East is thickening so rapidly that I almost hold my breath in apprehension. Van Dorn and Price have fallen back from Holly Springs, and have taken a position behind a small stream 14 miles south. Whether Pemberton will fight I cannot tell. McClellan made a strong demonstration on Lee, as it is feared, to cover his real attack on Richmond from the direction of Petersburg, he having assembled a large army at Suffolk. Bragg, we hope, is marching toward Nashville, but when the President wrote it was not known. He has since gone to Richmond. Please write to me whether you think it possible this winter to hold the Indian country and Northwestern Arkansas and concentrate sufficient force to take Helena, the object being to hold and fortify it for the purpose of securing the navigation of the Mississippi. I have written to the Secretary that I shall be satisfied if I can hold Arkansas and the Indian country. The invasion of Missouri is interdicted, so make your arrangements to give up that darling project. Please send me a return of your troops according to States; the information is called for. The President desires regiments and brigades to be by States, but not divisions; also general officers to command their State brigades. The generals expected are Hébert, Steele, and Scurry. Do you want either of them? My present intention is to send Hébert to defend the rivers, taking command of Garland's [unattached] brigade. I have made every inquiry possible, and do not believe we are in any danger of an invasion from Helena. Appearances indicate that Vicksburg is the great aim, with a hope that Schofield will crush you. The President speaks very highly of a report from General Shoup relative to casting cannon, &c. As he is termed "general" by him, I think he may be recognized as such by us; at all events you may try it. There has been no recognition by Europe.

I am, general, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General.

CAMP, SIX MILES FROM FORT SMITH, ARK.,
November 15, 1862.

Brigadier-General COOPER:

GENERAL. General Hindman desires me to say that your report of the Newtonia affair is received and has been forwarded to department headquarters, General Holmes having signified his desire to notice the affair; an honor well deserved by the courage shown by our troops.

By command of Major-General Hindman:

R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., November 15, 1862.
(Received December 15, 1862.)

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

GENERAL: Your letter by Colonel Tappan has just been received, and I greatly fear that it is my painful duty to disappoint your expectations relative to my ability to co-operate with the army east of the Mississippi. If I am able to protect Arkansas against the enemy now on her border I shall think myself fortunate. They have not less than 30,000 men in or about Springfield, Mo., with 12,000 or 15,000 at Helena; the latter, with the exception of one division, being new troops. The object of the Springfield army is probably to prevent invasion. When the season has so far advanced as to render this supposition a certainty I can then recall a part of the forces from Northwestern Arkansas and take Helena; but if I do so it will be impossible for me to hold it, as they have always at that point from three to seven gunboats, which my light batteries could not drive away, and which would effectually prevent me from crossing to Mississippi. You cannot imagine the anxiety and pain it gives me to be thus idle, but I do not see any help for it. My perplexities are greatly increased by the condition of our Indian relations.

As you are aware, last winter General Pike withdrew to Red River all the troops that were left here by General Van Dorn, thus leaving the whole country open to the marauding jayhawkers and Pin Indians. On the arrival of General Hindman in June he ordered General Pike to move to the front with his whole force for the purpose of expelling them, but this order General Pike failed to obey and quarreled with Hindman, was relieved from duty, and tendered his resignation, yet did not quit the Indian country. He then issued a proclamation to the Indians, which in my judgment could not have been more forcibly worded to produce doubt and discontent among them. Under the plausible pretext of sustaining the Government he has led them to believe they have been betrayed and deserted by the general in command.

On my arrival I ordered General Hindman up there. He promptly organized the forces, drove all the marauders out of the Indian country, and established the troops on a good line of defense in Southwestern Missouri, where we had 7,000 or 8,000 men at contiguous posts within supporting distance.

Feeling perfectly secure there, I unfortunately recalled General Hindman to aid in the organization of the army preparatory to advancing, leaving his command in the hands of Generals Rains and Cooper. They retreated in a most shameful manner without offering any resistance. General Hindman, whom I ordered to return to his command and who is now with it, reports to me that General Rains was drunk and General Cooper sick from the effects of intoxication. Their forces were separated in the retreat. Cooper's command, being mainly composed of Indians, was entirely dispersed and has not yet been reassembled. I have not yet received a report from either of them. This demoralization adds greatly to my perplexity, and yet this is not all.

Soon after my arrival General Pike, who had been relieved from duty, came here on a visit to his family. I gave him leave of absence until the action of the President on his resignation (previously tendered) should be made known. Instead of remaining here he immediately returned and established himself in Grayson City, Tex. A disloyal society having been discovered in that county and in Cook County (adjoin-

ing), the people impanneled a jury, tried great numbers of the persons implicated, and executed 46. Two witnesses swore that they expected General Pike to lead them when the time came to strike. Many of the troops belonging to Randolph's battalion, which had been raised by order of General Pike, were implicated. In the mean time General Pike passed over into the Indian country and assumed command without authority from anybody. General Hindman, being near Fort Smith, in command, has ordered him to be brought here, and has sent a guard to have the order executed. I cannot tell whether he is or is not guilty. A captain (quartermaster) just returned from Grayson City informed me that he is openly spoken of there as being implicated. If he is innocent, there is nothing left for him but to suffer the penalty of his indiscretion. The inclosed letter from Mr. Scott, the Indian Commissioner, will show you the condition of the Reserve Indians. The quartermaster before referred to told me that Leeper was not killed, but had escaped. From all I can learn it was a matter purely of hatred to him, and confined entirely to the Indians on the reserve.

Of the 25,000 arms sent to this department you will see by the accompanying return that 10,428 stand have been received. I still have at least 5,000 men without arms of any kind. There are in this army about 6,000 Missouri recruits. They are in the service in all sorts of ways, having been raised, some under the Missouri authorities, some under the Confederate authorities, and some under no authority at all, except that of the officers raising them. I have had them all organized into regiments and regularly mustered into the service for three years or the war. The entire recruiting service I have placed under Col. W. P. Johnson, who was sent here for that purpose by General Price, acting under your authority.

Col. Robert Johnson, senator-elect of this State, has kindly offered his services to go to Richmond. He will explain to you our financial troubles. All the funds heretofore sent to me have been exhausted in paying debts contracted since June and in paying the troops up to August 31, leaving unpaid an immense amount contracted before June 1 floating over the country in the shape of receipts for purchases made. I have ordered Major Cabell to collect and audit them as far as possible, and to examine and report critically upon all matters connected with the quartermaster's department.

The only general officers that have reported to me are Brigadier-Generals Frost, Hawes, and Fagan. Generals Hébert, Steele, and Scurry will probably arrive in a week or two. I respectfully recommend that Colonel and Acting Brigadier Marmaduke be appointed a brigadier-general, and that three others be sent to me in place of Generals McBride, Rains, and Cooper, the first two having resigned.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

FORT ARBUCKLE, IND. TER., *November* 2, 1862.

Major-General HOLMES,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department:

SIR: You have heard of the recent troubles at the Wichita Agency and the murder of Agent Leeper and several other white men at that place. When I reached Fort Washita on the 29th ultimo I found General Pike ready to start to this point with four or five companies of

Texan cavalry, for the purpose of looking into the causes of these Indian disturbances and taking the necessary steps to put them down. I of course at once determined to accompany him and give all the assistance in my power to the accomplishment of the end in view. Since my arrival here I have learned the following facts in regard to the matter through Dr. Sturm, a white man, and the Towaconies tribe of Indians, who were at the agency at the time the attack was made upon it. It seems that the Indians upon the reserve were dissatisfied with Colonel Leeper, their agent, and desired his removal. When he left the agency, in the latter part of August or about September 1, a gentleman named Jones was selected by him to act as agent during his absence. Certain of the Reserve Indians (those who remained upon the reserve, the greater part of the Indians having run away before the departure of Colonel Leeper) went to Mr. Jones, and requested him to write to Colonel Leeper and inform him that they did not wish him to come back. This information was unfortunately not communicated to him. The Indians who had gone away from the reserve were all or nearly all of the Keechies, Wichitas, Caddoes, Towaconies, and Wacoes. About 9 or 10 o'clock on Thursday night, October 23, these Indians returned, accompanied by a number of Shawnees, who had deserted from Jumper's battalion of Seminoles, some Delawares and Kickapoos, and a few Seminoles and Cherokees; murdered Colonel Leeper and the white men (employés at the agency) referred to; placed the bodies in the agency building, and fired it. From all I can learn I am satisfied there were no white men engaged with the Indians in this bloody business. It is not believed by Dr. Sturm or by the Towaconies that the Indians who had remained upon the reserve took any part in the outbreak. It is thought, however, they were aware of the threatened attack, and refused to let the white men know it. The Towaconies were not interrupted by these marauders until the following morning. Before being set upon they were completely surrounded. Having nothing to defend themselves with except bows and arrows, and their assailants being armed with rifles and plentifully supplied with ammunition, they suffered very heavily before they were able to effect their escape. Plicido, their principal chief, a good man, was killed. Out of 390, the number of this tribe settled at the agency, only about 150 have reached Fort Arbuckle. Others may perhaps yet come in. The Towaconies say all the other Reserve Indians joined in the attack on them. They had incurred the hostility of the tribes settled about them no doubt by stealing their horses and other property. The principal ground of the feud, however, is to be found, I suspect, in the fact of the Towaconies having taken the side of the whites in Texas some time ago against the Indians. What has become of this marauding party of the Indians is not known. The Towaconies are under the impression they have gone northward or westward. Since I wrote to the Secretary of War at Doaksville, C. N. (the letter was sent through you), I have ascertained that a portion of the Choctaws are in an extremely destitute condition. The same is true of a large number of the families of this nation (the Chickasaws). Unless the Government should do something for these unfortunate people and for the Towaconies, who have been driven from their homes at the agency, they will suffer greatly during the coming winter. In fact many of them will freeze and starve. I shall lay the facts fully before the Government when I return to Richmond. It may not be improper for me to remark just here that the Chickasaw Battalion stationed at this point, and which has been in service for more than twelve months, are very poorly clad. In my talk

to them yesterday I told them that clothing had been received at Fort Smith for the Indian troops. The Choctaws and Chickasaws are as true and loyal a people as ever lived. I write this letter both for the information of the Secretary of War and yourself, and I trust you will forward it to him by the first sure conveyance across the Mississippi River.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. S. SCOTT,
Agent, &c.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Jackson, Miss., November 18, 1862.

Lieutenant-General HOLMES, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: The following telegram has been received at these headquarters, viz:

SHUFORDSVILLE, *November* 17, 1862.
(Via Panola. Forwarded from Abbeville.)

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Twelve transports, with three gunboats, loaded with troops, passed Friar's Point this evening, I suppose for Vicksburg.

E. D. PORTER,
Captain, Commanding Coahoma Cavalry.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, *November* 19, 1862.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Little Rock, Ark., via Vicksburg, Miss.:

Vicksburg is threatened and requires to be re-enforced. Can you send troops from your command—say 10,000—to operate either opposite to Vicksburg or to cross the river? It is conceded here that this movement will greatly add to the defense of Arkansas.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

WARREN, TEX., *November* 19, 1862.

His Excellency the PRESIDENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES:

SIR: I am here a prisoner, in the custody of a captain and 48 men of Shelby's brigade of Missouri troops, on my way to Little Rock, by virtue of the order from Brig. Gen. John Selden Roane, of which I inclose a copy, marked A.

I was seized near Tishomingo, in the Chickasaw country, on the 14th instant, when returning to Fort Washita from Fort Arbuckle, where I had gone expecting to march to the Wichita Agency to repel an invasion of hostile Indians.

From a previous order of General Hindman to Colonel Cooper, a copy of which was sent me by Col. Sampson Folsom, and of which I inclose a copy, marked B, I conclude that the cause of my apprehension is that I had reassumed the command of the Indian country. I did so

with the greatest reluctance and for the reasons stated by me in my letter of the 23d of October to the assistant adjutant-general of General Holmes, a copy of which I inclose, marked C.

For these reasons I felt constrained to do so in obedience to the will of the President, and it seems to me that my letter required some response very different from that which it has received, since my apprehension is the only reply with which I have been honored.

I have received but one order from General Holmes since he granted me leave of absence. That order was that if I had detained any ammunition in Texas I should at once forward it to its destination and then report at Little Rock. I had not detained any, and if it was intended that I should go in any event to Little Rock, not to say so without equivocation was to set a trap to ensnare an unwary man.

The course pursued by Generals Holmes and Hindman in regard to the Indian troops and country has produced the results which I long ago predicted. The Cherokee country is lost; the reserve is broken up and abandoned; the loyal Creeks are fleeing to Texas; the Choctaw troops, disgracefully routed under Colonel Cooper, are disbanding; the Chickasaws will soon do the same. The money and clothing procured by me for them have been diverted from their legitimate destination by General Holmes in defiance of your orders. Their troops remain unpaid, unshod, half naked. The people all over the Indian country are destitute of food, and to ascertain how many need to be fed we may take the whole census. No Confederate troops are left in the country to protect them. The Federal officers are making them propositions of peace and alliance at the moment when our promises are being shamelessly violated; and at this moment, when I had returned to the country in the hope of being able to still do something to save it, I am pursued as a felon by 250 Missourians, who, by their own confessions, to leave nothing undone that can alienate the Indians, break open and plunder the houses of the Choctaws on their march to arrest me, and I am seized and carried by force out of the country. If immense rewards had been offered to induce the doing of all that could be done to lose the Indian country nothing more could be done to that end than has been done by Generals Holmes and Hindman.

The charges and specifications which I to-day forward against General Holmes will show what has been done to alienate the Indians. The success of these efforts will soon prove their efficiency. In my opinion the Indian country is lost.

At any rate, Mr. President, it is too late for me to save it. Some other man may perhaps be found who can do so. The only purpose for which I accepted the appointment of brigadier-general has failed, and my commission has as little served to shield me from the indignities I am enduring as have my constant efforts to carry out the wishes of the President. This is the second time that General Hindman has sent an armed force to arrest me.

At the first moment when I shall be no longer in custody I shall repair to Richmond to account for the public moneys placed in my hands, to demand that justice be administered upon the criminals who have set the orders of the President at naught and incited the Indians to revolt, and imperiled the welfare of the Republic, and to show how the Indian country, worth more to the Confederacy than the State of Virginia, has been wantonly thrown away.

I am, the President's most obedient servant,

ALBERT PIKE,

Brigadier-General Provisional Army, C. S. A.

[Inclosure A.]

HDQRS. 1ST DIV., 1ST ARMY CORPS, ARMY OF THE WEST,
Fort Smith, Ark., November 3, 1862.

Capt. H. M. WOODSMALL,
Commanding Detachment Cavalry:

CAPTAIN: In obedience to instructions from Maj. Gen. T. C. Hindman, commanding District of Arkansas, you are ordered to proceed with your detachment to Fort McCulloch, Fort Washita, or wherever else you deem necessary to find Brig. Gen. Albert Pike, whether in the Indian Territory, Texas, Louisiana, or Arkansas, and when you find him you will take Brig. Gen. Albert Pike into personal custody and conduct him without delay to the headquarters of Maj. Gen. T. H. Holmes, commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, at Little Rock, Ark.

You will treat Brigadier-General Pike with as much courtesy as the execution of this order will allow; but you will execute this order to the letter, using all necessary force, even to the extent of taking life if resistance should be made. You will keep these instructions secret from all persons whatever until the moment for executing shall arrive.

J. S. ROANE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Troops in Indian Country.

[Inclosure B.]

HEADQUARTERS TROOPS IN THE FIELD,
Camp at Ramsey's Springs, October 31, 1862—10 p. m.

Col. D. H. COOPER,
Commanding Indian Brigade, Fort Gibson, C. N.:

COLONEL: The command has moved south of the mountains, and will take position, until supplies can be accumulated at Mulberry Creek, on the Wire road, leading from Clarksville to Fort Smith, unless the enemy shall attempt a movement toward the Arkansas River, in which event General Hindman will move up with his whole force and attack him. He has information that Brigadier-General Pike, without authority from any source, has assumed command in the Indian country. He directs that you respect no orders General Pike may issue or give, and that if he attempts to interfere with you or your command you resist any interference, using the force necessary for the purpose; and that if he should come among your troops you take him in personal custody and send him under a strong guard to these headquarters.

Respectfully,

R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. —. } HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE,
Camp Buck Creek, C. N., November 3, [1862.]

The commanders of the different regiments and battalions will have the within read to their troops at roll call.

By order of Col. D. H. Cooper, commanding:

J. W. WELLS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure C.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Washita, October 23, 1862.

Lieut. Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Trans-Mississippi Dept.:

COLONEL: I report through you to the major-general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department that I have reassumed command of the Department of Indian Territory, and make my headquarters temporarily at this post.

I was for some time at a loss to determine whether it was my duty to report at Little Rock or to reassume command here on the expiration of my leave of absence. In coming to a determination I hope I may not have erred.

The President had advised me some weeks since, through Capt. Thomas J. Mackey, Engineer Corps, that my resignation could not and would not be accepted, and the Secretary of War continued to address official communications to me as commanding this department. On the 4th of September he informed me by dispatch sent through General Holmes that the Commissioner of Indian Affairs was on his way here to meet me, and I was advised that written orders would be sent me by Mr. Edward Hanrick some time since on his way from Richmond.

I had been relieved of command by an order from General Hindman, issued at a time when, as the President has informed Congress, he was not the commanding general of the Trans-Mississippi Department. I had applied for leave of absence from my headquarters in this department on tendering my resignation, and I concluded, according to all precedent, that I should present myself at its expiration for duty at the post where I had been on duty when it was asked for, there being nothing in the leave to the contrary.

I should still have been at a loss had not your communications of the 6th and 8th of October been addressed and directed to me as "commanding," &c., an address and direction which I suppose would not have been used had not General Holmes been advised that I had been reinstated in command by the Secretary of War.

If I have erred, I am ready to obey any lawful orders that may be given me. In the mean time I shall carry out in perfect good faith all lawful orders that may come to my knowledge concerning the affairs of this department that have been received here emanating from any superior authority.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Dept. of Indian Territory.

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., November 20, 1862.

General GUSTAVUS W. SMITH,
Acting Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: The letter of Lieutenant-General Holmes [of October 25], referred by you to this office, directing me to report "what requisitions from General Holmes are now on hand unhonored and for suggestions as to the best means of immediately meeting the wants stated," has been received, and I have the honor to report that there is now on file

in my office an estimate for funds for the command of Lieutenant-General Holmes, signed by Capt. J. D. Adams, who is not a bonded officer, asking to have sent him $24,585,000 for four-months' service in Arkansas. This estimate was by me deemed so extravagant and believed to exceed the demands of the service so far that I declined to issue on it, and so indorsed, and submitted my objections to the Secretary of War. Previous to the reception of this estimate Major Carr, the chief quartermaster to the Trans-Mississippi District, had received and left for his post with $4,888,567 for the service of the quartermaster's department. A portion of this sum he was directed to advance to the commands of several regiments *en route* to Little Rock, to replace which requisitions were made in his favor, and the funds have since been sent to his credit at Little Rock. With a view to prevent the possibility of a want of funds in that department and in anticipation of estimates the further sum of $2,500,000 was remitted him, and these funds left here on October 16 last in charge of a special agent, thus making a total of $7,388,567 supplied to that department since July 10 last. At the date of Lieutenant-General Holmes' letter the last remittances had not reached Major Carr; but should the amount thus placed at his disposal prove to be insufficient there is no doubt he will adopt prompt measures to remedy the deficit by sending forward his estimates for such sums as he may need. It is proper to observe that the sums above stated as sent to Major Carr do not include the sum of $1,132,393 lately sent to Major Quesenbury for the command of General Pike, also in Arkansas. I feel it my duty to remark that in no instance has the reasonable estimate of any bonded quartermaster been received and not acted on the same day it reached my office. It can scarcely be possible that the outstanding debts due by the quartermaster's department in Arkansas amount to $13,000,000. The letter of General Holmes refers to his taking from the sum in Major Carr's hands funds for the commissary department. It may be that the outstanding debts referred to by him included those due for subsistence. If so, application should be made to the Commissary-General, who I doubt not will upon application make all needful arrangements to meet them.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. C. MYERS,
Quartermaster-General.

BONHAM, TEX., *November* 21, 1862.
(Received December 23, 1862.)

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Notwithstanding your doubts as to the possibility of the facts, it is true that General Holmes, after Mr. Johnson, the agent bringing out the moneys sent in September to Major Quesenbury, had loaned his quartermaster at Little Rock $350,000, did compel Major Quesenbury, by an order that reached Fort Smith three hours in advance of Mr. Johnson, to turn over the whole residue of the moneys to Major Pearce, and that it has been used for general army purposes in Arkansas. It is also true that Mr. Johnson, at Little Rock, informed General Holmes of the order from the Adjutant and Inspector-General's Office prohibiting the diverting of supplies from their legitimate destination, and that in open contempt of the order he seized the moneys. It is also

true that he promised Mr. Johnson that if he would loan his quartermaster the $350,000 it should be punctually repaid to Major Quesenbury as soon as moneys should be received at Little Rock, which he said would be in two or three weeks. This promise has not been kept. It is also true that he stopped and seized the clothing procured by me for the Indians, when he knew they were expecting it, had been promised it, and were already discontented, and immediately on its being stopped at Fort Smith it was commenced to be issued to the white troops, and none of it has yet reached the Indians. It is equally true, incredible as it may seem, that he promised Mr. Scott, Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs, at Little Rock, that the clothing should go to the Indians when that officer was on his way to the Indian country to give the Indians assurance of the good faith of the Government and that no more of their supplies would be stopped; and while Mr. Scott was giving these assurances they were falsified by the seizure, by order or permission of General Holmes, of all the clothing, after I had furnished him a copy of paragraph VI, of General Orders, No. 58, prohibiting it, and that he thus made his own violated promise the broken pledge and the shame of the Government. The disgust and alienation of the Indians is thus completed, and the Indian country, by the acts of Generals Holmes and Hindman, is lost beyond redemption. They shall not cast the blame of losing it on me. It is their sole doing, and the "deep damnation" of it shall fall on them. I have been guilty of no insubordination, except what has been forced on me by these generals and in resisting their constant endeavors to ruin our cause in the Indian country and their resolute determination to set wholly at naught your orders and those of the President and to oppose his wishes and counteract his policy. I reassumed the command with the utmost reluctance and only in obedience to the President's wishes, as sent to me through Captain Mackey. The point of honor would have compelled me to remain there until the last moment if I had not been taken out by force. I am individually of very little importance, but it seems to me it will be a matter of no small moment if my case shall become a precedent, and if it shall become a settled habit of the Republic to allow inferior officers to be sacrificed for resisting the exercise of illegal authority, protesting against disobedience of the President's orders, and opposing the substitution of armed violence in the place of law, and especially if such sacrifices should continue to be made, because otherwise it would be necessary to bring officers of higher rank to justice.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE, *of Arkansas.*

LITTLE ROCK, *November* 22, 1862.
(Received November 26, 1862.)

General S. COOPER:

I could not get to Vicksburg in less than two weeks. There is nothing to subsist on between here and there, and the army at Helena would come to Little Rock before I reached Vicksburg.

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

BONHAM, TEX., *November* 22, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: The Indian country is lost. Some one is responsible for that loss. I am not.

I have predicted this result for months. It is the inevitable consequence of a series of outrages on the part of three major-generals, of which I have complained again and again, until you wearied of my letters and ceased to read them. If you can find time to read them now or hereafter you will know how we have lost the Indians and their country.

My protests, complaints, and remonstrances produced only a vain order, which those who were then my superiors, Generals Holmes and Hindman, never respected sufficiently even to pretend to obey. A foolish and ruinous expedition into Missouri, undertaken by insanity, prosecuted by incapacity and imbecility, and ending in disaster; the seizure of all the moneys sent out to pay the Indian troops and debts due Indians for supplies furnished long ago; the clothing of other troops with the garments procured by me for the Indians in September to replace those procured by me in December and appropriated to other uses in March; the withdrawal of troops and artillery from their country have at last produced the result which I foresaw and struggled against for months.

I now forward charges against General Holmes for disobedience of orders and conduct unbecoming an officer and a gentleman. If they are ignored, as those against General Hindman have been, I retain copies, and in due time the public will know to whom the loss of the Indian country is due.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *November* 25, 1862.
(Received December 9, 1862.)

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army:

GENERAL: It is my duty to inform you of the state of affairs here in justification of my failure to comply with your telegraphic suggestion that I should send 10,000 men to Vicksburg. I have heretofore informed you that my advance division, 7,000 or 8,000 strong, had been driven from Northwest Arkansas, and it was only rallied at the Boston Mountains, and the enemy forced to return for supplies to Missouri, being unwilling to risk a battle. General Hindman reports to me that the main body (16,000 strong) is near the line in Benton City, Ark. What reserve they have at Springfield is not known, though probably several thousand. General Hindman's infantry force is probably equal to this, and is now near Fort Smith, where it can be subsisted and the demoralized troops reorganized and reassured under officers who will restore their confidence. His best cavalry is thrown forward near the enemy, and I think will give ample protection to the Indian country. You will see that it would be perfectly unsafe to remove any part of that command. At Helena the enemy have a force of 15,000. Last week they made a strong demonstration on my unfinished fortifications at the Post of Arkansas [Arkansas Post], but on trial their transports drew too much water, and the column they sent by land retired after

reaching the White River, opposite. To defend the fortifications I have between 4,000 and 5,000 men, under General Churchill, and to cover Little Rock. I have three brigades at Brownsville, under General McCulloch, and a brigade of cavalry, under General Hawes, on White River, with heavy pickets always near Helena to watch the enemy's movements. The distance to the Post from Brownsville is about 80 miles, and my hope is by keeping a close watch near Helena that I will be able to concentrate the two commands to resist an advance. If I leave here there is little doubt the valley of Arkansas will be taken possession of, and with it goes Arkansas and Louisiana, for there is nothing to subsist an army on between the Arkansas and Red Rivers, the intermediate region having been depleted by the drought of last year. The only thing that I have felt myself justified in doing is to order General Scurry, with Sibley's brigade, strengthened by two regiments from Texas, to proceed to Vicksburg as rapidly as possible. As I wrote to you, General Rains, for his drunkenness when the enemy advanced from Missouri, has been directed to resign. I hope his resignation may be accepted, as the shortest way of getting rid of him. If the witnesses can be had General Cooper will be brought before a court of inquiry under Orders, No. 38, though he denies the charges made against him by Captain Mackey, C. S. Engineers, emphatically. Mr. Boudinot writes to me that our Indian relations will soon be in a satisfactory condition and the Indians satisfied. I have ordered them paid and clothed, and hereafter they shall be used only as Home Guards and treated in every respect as to pay and clothing like our own troops. The clothing diverted from them a month ago was divided between them and the white troops *pro rata*. Both were naked, and I wanted no grumbling. The clothing for the white troops has arrived and is now being distributed in the same way. On the arrival of Major-General McCown I will leave him here and pay the Indians a visit. In the mean time I think all will be well with them if the Federals are kept away from their country. Capt. J. W. Dunnington, C. S. Navy, was appointed a colonel in the Provisional Army by General Hindman. He has acted in that capacity ever since. All the guns in our fortifications were taken from his boats, and he is the only officer I have fit to command them. In order that he may exercise command over the very ignorant colonels who command the two regiments designated to defend the forts I earnestly request that his appointment may be confirmed, even if only by temporary rank, to take effect from June 1 last.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

[General S. COOPER],
Adjutant and Inspector General:

Assign Capt. J. W. Dunnington to the command, with temporary rank as colonel.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary.

APPENDIX.

Embracing documents received too late for insertion in proper sequence.

JUNE 17, 1862.—Engagement at Saint Charles, Ark.

REPORTS.*

No. 1.—Lieut. John W. Dunnington, C. S. Navy.
No. 2.—Capt. A. M. Williams, C. S. Engineers.

No. 1.

Report of Lieut. John W. Dunnington, C. S. Navy.

C. S. GUNBOAT PONTCHARTRAIN,
Little Rock, Ark., June 21, 1862.

GENERAL: As the senior officer in command of the naval forces, in the absence of Captain Fry, C. S. Navy, I beg leave to submit the following report of the engagement between our forces and the enemy's gunboats at Saint Charles, on the morning of the 17th instant:

I reached Saint Charles on Monday evening, 16th instant, about 6 p. m., with the men I carried with me to work the two rifled 32-pounder cannon, which I had previously placed there in battery. I found our forces there under arms. The smoke of the enemy's gunboats was plainly seen from the bluff, and the pickets who had come in reported two gunboats, one tug, and two transports below, advancing. Owing to the unexpected approach of the enemy, Captain Fry had not time to land his guns, but immediately placed his vessel across the river above my battery of rifled guns, and intended to resist their progress. Finding the enemy did not advance, after dark it was determined to sink the gunboat Maurepas, the transports Eliza G. and Mary Patterson, in a line across the river. The sinking of the transports was intrusted to Captain Leary. Captain Fry, with his own crew, sank the Maurepas, remaining on board until the gun-deck was submerged. The blockading of the river was necessarily so hastily done that no ballast or weight could be placed in the transports. About daybreak the last vessel was sunk, and the river blockaded temporarily. Supposing the enemy would make the attack at early daylight, one rifled Parrott gun and ammunition, in command of Midshipman [F. M.] Roby, was moved some 400 yards below the rifled battery and placed in position. The sailors who manned the different batteries were ordered to sleep in a few feet of their guns. Shortly after daylight two rifled Parrott 8 pounder guns, that had been

* See also June 10–July 17, 1862, Operations on White River, Arkansas, pp. 103–119.

sent to the rear for want of ammunition, were brought up and placed in position near the guns commanded by Midshipman Roby. These three guns were manned by the crew from the Maurepas, and Captain Fry in person superintended the fighting of them. One 12-pounder howitzer from the Maurepas, manned also by the crew, was sent down the river to assist Captain Williams in checking the enemy's advance by land.

At 7 a. m. on the morning of the 17th, the pickets reported the enemy getting up steam. At 8.30 they had advanced up the river to our lines, and two gunboats commenced throwing shell, grape, and canister among our troops on the right bank of the river. They advanced very slowly, attempting to find our heavy guns. When they arrived abreast of Captain Fry's rifled guns, they opened on his battery very rapidly for three-quarters of an hour, endeavoring to silence his guns. Failing to do so, they slowly moved up the river until they came within point-blank range of one of the rifled 32-pounders. The leading gunboat stopped to fight that gun; but, finding the gun still farther up was firing at her, she moved up the river to get its position, and, in doing so, placed herself between the two guns and in point-blank range. The other gunboat, in obedience to signal, I suppose, came abreast of the lower battery, and opened a brisk fire upon us. About this stage of the action, 10 a. m., Captain Fry sent me word the enemy were landing a large force below. All the available men that could be found were immediately sent to Captain Williams' assistance. At 10.30, a shot from the rifled 32-pounder farthest up the river penetrated the leading gunboat, and either passed through the boilers, steam-chest, or pipe, filling the entire vessel with steam, and causing all that were not killed or scalded with steam to jump into the river. The vessel was completely deserted, and drifted across the stream into the bank, near Captain Fry's battery. He immediately hailed, and directed their flag hauled down. They failing to do so, although the order was given by some of their own officers in hearing of our own people, our own men were directed to shoot those in the water attempting to escape. The two rifled guns were immediately directed to fire upon the lower gunboat, which was still engaging us. She was struck several times, and soon ceased firing, slowly dropping down the river, I think materially damaged, as she made no effort to assist the boat we had blown up, or save their friends in the river. Near 11.30, Captains Fry and Williams came to my battery and told me the enemy had completely surrounded us; the battery of small rifled guns had been spiked, and our people were in retreat. I trained one of the rifled guns to take a last shot at the enemy, and, as we fired, their infantry appeared over the brow of the hill about 50 yards distant, and opened on us with musketry. Captain Fry then proposed to make a stand with the sailors, and attempted to hold the guns, but they were only armed with single-barreled pistols, which they had fired at the enemy in the water. Nothing was now left but to save all the men we could, and, as the enemy had us under a cross-fire, the men were ordered to retreat, the officers bringing up the rear, until scattered in the woods. I had confined in single irons, at my battery, 6 prisoners, captured by Captain Fry at Little Red River. Deeming it inexpedient to bring them away, and as Captain Fry told me he had no positive proof against them, I left them for the enemy. The gallantry of Captains Fry and Williams was so conspicuous as to cause general notice and remark. To my own officers and several of Captain Fry's who served with me I am particularly indebted. Mr. William Smith (acting master), Mr. William Barclay (engineer), Midshipman Roby, who commanded one of the guns, Mr.

W. L. Cambell, and Dr. Addison, of the Maurepas, acted with great gallantry, and displayed a coolness and courage unsurpassed by any one in the engagement. To Colonel Belknap, one of the citizens of Saint Charles, we are all indebted for the untiring energy and zeal with which he assisted before and during the action. He was always where he was needed, encouraging the men and assisting the officers. I am unable to furnish a list of killed and wounded, but do not think the numbers exceed 3 up to the time of the retreat. For the operations of the infantry, I respectfully refer you to Captain Williams. I herewith inclose a rough sketch of Saint Charles and the surrounding country, including the position of our batteries and that of the enemy's gunboats.

I am, sir, with great respect,

J. W. DUNNINGTON,
Commanding Gunboat Pontchartrain.

Major-General HINDMAN,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi District.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. A. M. Williams, C. S. Engineers.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Little Rock, Ark., June 21, 1862.

SIR: I have to report that on the evening of the 16th information was brought me that the enemy's gunboats were advancing on Saint Charles, which was soon substantiated by advance of our pickets, posted down the river. We immediately made preparations to receive them, the artillerymen keeping their position at the guns during the night, and my command being thrown out to prevent a surprise. We also, to prevent the enemy's gunboats passing our position, under orders from Major-General Hindman, scuttled the steamboats Eliza G. and Mary Patterson. Captain Fry, of the C. S. Navy, who was in command at Saint Charles, scuttled the gunboat Maurepas, thus forming an obstruction across the river that could not be moved until our batteries were silenced. The enemy, however, made no demonstrations during the night. On the morning of the 17th, about 8.30 o'clock, two gunboats, two transports, and one tug appeared in sight and prepared to engage us. The men under my command, consisting of detachments from Captains Jones', Hearin's, Smith's, and Johnson's companies, Colonel Pleasants' regiment, numbering about 35 men, were, by order of Captain Fry, deployed as sharpshooters, and posted along the river below the battery. At 9 a. m. we engaged the enemy's pickets, and drove them in. The firing disclosed our position to the gunboats, from which the enemy commenced a furious fire of grape and shell, before which my men fell back to a more secure position. At this time the enemy opened fire upon our light battery of four guns, manned by the crew of the Maurepas, to which they replied gallantly. At 10 a. m. the heavy battery under command of Captain Dunnington, C. S. Navy, opened fire on them, and soon blew up one of their boats and silenced the other. When the explosion took place, the boat's crew jumped into the water and into boats, to escape the scalding steam that was pouring out of every hole and crevice. I immediately ordered all the sharpshooters that remained on the field, about 20 in number, to the river bank to shoot them. Numbers of them were killed in the water. At this time, about 11 o'clock, I discovered

the enemy landing below, and immediately ordered men to take possession of Colonel Belknap's house, for the purpose of holding them in check. When we reached the top of the hill near the house, the enemy poured into us a furious fire of musketry, at a short distance. I at once made a reconnaissance of their position in person, and ascertained that we were almost surrounded by a force of several hundred men. I informed Captain Fry of our situation, and was ordered by him to fall back to the battery, which I did with the few men who remained with me. When we reached the battery the enemy were on our front and right flank, and poured into us a galling cross-fire of musketry. Captain Fry gave the orders to retreat, and immediately the men scattered and ran the gauntlet of a heavy cross-fire for near half a mile, the officers bringing up the rear. I cannot make an accurate report of our loss, not knowing who have made their escape. It is, however, very slight. The enemy's loss must have been very heavy. They admit a loss of 140 killed, drowned, and scalded. All our stores and artillery fell into the hands of the enemy. I respectfully call your attention to the coolness and intrepid bearing exhibited by Captain Fry, our commander, who, from disease, could not make his escape, and was, I understand, severely wounded and taken prisoner. Captain Dunnington in this engagement has proved to the world that the Federal gunboats are not invulnerable. You are respectfully referred to his report for more minute information. I would also call your attention to the gallantry of a portion of my command, some 20 in number, whose names I cannot give, and particularly to the intrepid manner in which Privates [J. H.] Bruce and [G. W.] Everett, of Captain Hearin's company, behaved themselves. I take great pleasure in acknowledging the services of Colonels Belknap and Finch and Messrs. Herman and Margins. The thanks of the country are due them for assistance rendered in encouraging and cheering the men, and bringing them up. I must, at the same time, bring to your notice the cowardly conduct of Lieutenant [R.] Bland and Sergeant Grey, who could not be kept at their places, and, as can be substantiated by witnesses, ran away several times. When orders had been given to retreat, a portion of the company, some 15 in number, behaved badly, and were perfectly uncontrollable, and seemed to have been scared out of their wits.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. M. WILLIAMS,
Captain of Engineers.

Colonel [R. C.] NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CORRESPONDENCE.

DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
January 2, 1863.

General SCHOFIELD:

Your letter is received. I am glad to correct myself in regard to Colonel Daniels. It was during my first absence that his forces were cut up in trying to get into Helena. It seems, too, he moved before, and not with, the troops I ordered. So you had, before I came here, arranged with General Steele his coming. I suppose it matters little who moved him; I only traversed the main point, as to his coming. General Washburn reported only 800 when he came to me, being parts of

two regiments. I suppose, from your letter, you include the Kansas troops which I drew in from my line of transportation. If so, that is immaterial. It had been reporting *en route* to me for a long time, but I had delayed it for various necessities.

When I introduced you to Major Stanton, and in his presence told you I neither knew nor approved of the article in the Democrat before reading it published, and Stanton expressed a desire not to do you the slightest injustice, I supposed further conversation satisfied you no injustice had been done you. It seems, however, this newspaper article is your occasion to report to headquarters upon the facts. Very well; I only suggested that you did not give all the facts. Just what you do say in this letter is the substance of all the facts. You say, "My suggestion was to bring General Steele's forces to Cape Girardeau, and thence across the country, to strike the force threatening Pilot Knob and Rolla." So I understood you, and adopted your suggestion, ordering the movement and landing above Cape Girardeau only because it is a quicker route to get below Pilot Knob. Since you have sent your report forward without any indorsement by me, I am relieved from all responsibilities of errors or shortcomings in it, and ask no change for my benefit. I have not considered it necessary to trouble General Halleck with a full statement, or may not hereafter. I note, also, what you say of the blunders which transpired in your absence, under Generals Blunt and Herron. I do not perceive, as you intimate, any necessity of your anticipating their own report of their own affairs, which, in due time, I trust, they will do more fully than they have yet done.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

PINE BLUFF, *May* 4, 1862.

Major-General VAN DORN,
Of Trans-Mississippi District:

SIR: I write you from this place, where I have been shipping troops from Texas. After having shipped you all the regiments and companies I could find in reach, and directing each shipment to report to you, I now submit that I have just received dispatches from the Governor of Arkansas and my adjutant of the fact that the enemy had reached Grand Glace, on White River, with their advance, and calling on me to take steps for the defense of the State. It is my opinion that I cannot with safety send any more troops out of this river, believing they may fall into the hands of the enemy, and that the valley of the Arkansas and the whole State is in danger of being overrun by the enemy. If his progress can be staid until you can fight the battle of Corinth, we can then expect you here with what aid you can bring, and your own experience and superior knowledge, to drive them out of the State. It is possible to make some resistance, as there are still some resources to be availed of, and, in the absence of further orders from you, I shall proceed to act as I believe you would order, and as I believe is for the public interest. The Texas regiment, said to be on its way here, cannot get to you, and I will employ them with all other means I can control to oppose the enemy until otherwise ordered. What further steps I shall take to raise proper force, and to concentrate means and material for that purpose, I can better determine when I reach Little Rock, to which point I shall repair immediately. I will there report to you,

and will continue to do so by all opportunities. In all things I beg you to believe that I will, to the fullest extent, carry out what I am bound, in your absence and isolated as I am, to believe would be your wishes. In taking so great a responsibility, so unexpectedly thrown upon me, I shall rely, my dear general, upon your sympathy and your support, as I am determined to do all in my power to deserve it.

No orders for enrollment under the conscript act have reached here, and, if enrolled, the conscripts cannot now pass to the regiments beyond the Mississippi; neither does that act prevent the President or repeal his power under other acts to call on the people for troops in urgent cases; so, if I shall judge it wise, I may raise more troops, but I will not do so unless I believe I am compelled to do so. The position is new to me and the responsibility great, and I wish you were here, but I will consider maturely and weigh well beforehand every step I take. I pray you, then, to give me the aid of any advice and assistance that you can.

I have discovered a small lot of ammunition, which I can control, at Little Rock. The Government has large numbers of mules in the neighborhood, and it is more than probable that means of transportation can be obtained for what troops I can procure. The greatest difficulty is likely to be in the matter of subsistence; but I shall hope it may be obtained. I feel satisfied, as you have been called away from your proper command, that you will approve every effort I can and may make to preserve and protect it from the enemy until you can return to it.

Very respectfully,

J. S. ROANE,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Little Rock, Ark., May 31, 1862.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT PIKE:

GENERAL: I inclose copies of General Orders, Nos. 59 and 60, from Headquarters Western Department, assigning me to the command of this district, and of the order I have this day issued assuming that command.*

I regret the necessity which impels me to decrease your force in the Indian country; but the danger to the very heart of Arkansas is so imminent that additions to my infantry and artillery here are indispensable. You will, therefore, move your entire infantry force of whites, together with one six-gun battery, in charge of Capt. W. E. Woodruff, jr., with at least 120 men, to this place, without the least delay. You will send with the infantry, in their wagons, 100 rounds of ammunition, and with the battery 150 rounds, if so much can possibly be transported. You will likewise send sufficient subsistence for the entire journey, reckoning the time to be occupied at thirty days. The officer in command will be instructed that the ammunition is to be transported in the wagons, and not one cartridge used on the journey. You will remain in the Indian country with the balance of your command, so disposed as to prevent the incursions of marauding parties, throwing out your cavalry toward the Kansas border, if practicable, and covering your entire front with it. You will report, by courier, to these headquarters, weekly.

Very respectfully, general,

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General.

---

* See pp. 28, 29.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, June 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. S. ROANE,
Commanding Department of Arkansas:

GENERAL: I have this evening received your letter of the 23d, inclosing an order from Major-General Van Dorn, directing me to send to your aid all the troops (not Indians) I can spare. If I could have brought you any efficient aid in time, I should have done so when I received your former letter, which reached me on the 27th. That my family and property are in Little Rock has long ago made me wish I could have been relieved of the charge of this country and assigned to duty there. Before hearing of any advance on Little Rock, I had found it necessary to let one-half the efficient force of the three regiments here return home to reap the wheat harvest, which, from the great number absent, is in much danger of being lost. This, and the immense number of sick, has so reduced those regiments that they are mere skeletons. Colonel Dawson, with twelve companies, reports this morning 180 men for duty; Colonel Taylor has about 300, and Colonel Alexander about the same, including three detached companies. The whole infantry and cavalry force present for duty is less than 1,000 men. I have two companies of artillery and one part of a company, the latter just raised. I have two rifled bronzed guns, but the shells have no fuses, and twelve Parrott guns, with no fixed ammunition, and I have not a single pound of cannon powder, all of mine (3,000) having been sent down to Little Rock, and never heard of since. For the remaining guns (three bronze sixes and three howitzers), I have some 1,000 pounds of fixed ammunition; and I have for the Indian and other troops only about 2,900 pounds of rifle powder, while I am sending 4,500 Indians to the Kansas line and on the Santa Fé road. I have not a dollar of public money for the army, nor have the quartermaster and commissary had any for four weeks. I have lent them all the Indian moneys I had, and used $20,000 of my own in purchasing provisions, paying for horses, and paying soldiers, discharged sick. It would take six days to get ready to march, and twenty-two to reach Little Rock, the distance being nearly 350 miles. We could not possibly make more than 15 miles a day, and there being no corn on the road, half our mules, all now in wretched condition, would not reach Little Rock at all. I do not wish these facts to be known to the enemy; but it is necessary you should know them, and that the people of the State should, some time, know why I am literally compelled to remain here. If I were to take the little force I have out of this country there would be universal alarm all over it, and the most serious disaffection would be produced among the Indians in all parts of it. Of course, I should have to dismount the men of the two Texas regiments, as their horses would famish on the road. I am not sure they would submit to that necessity. As a military movement, unless I had a force larger than I have, it would be a great error to send a detachment 350 miles to anticipate an attack by the enemy from 10,000 to 20,000 strong, on a point from which he was distant eight days ago only 50 miles, and which, if he ever really meant to do more than menace it, in order to mask a movement eastward, he will already have reached. I judge of military movements by military principles; and there can be no reason, if he desires to occupy Little Rock, why he should remain inactive where nothing was to be effected, and have waited for troops to concentrate against him in his front. It is not so that generals make war. Either he will not be there at all or he is already there. To march to Little Rock, I must abandon this country without orders,

when I have been placed here to hold it, and when, in my judgment, the movement would be useless, and all my plans for defending it be frustrated. I shall be censured, no doubt; but you, I am sure, will appreciate my position and understand the reasons I have given.

I am, very respectfully and truly, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

WASHITA AGENCY,
June 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT PIKE, *Commanding Indian Territory:*

SIR: I wrote on the 19th ultimo, by Captain Daniels, in reference to the talk you sent the Indians, and gave you all the information I could gather about the depredations committed upon Texas; also that Ka-kav-a-wite had dispatched a messenger for Qui-ni-her-va and Mow-way to come in as soon as possible. They arrived here a few days since, accompanied by five Kiowa chiefs, who report that everything is quiet in their camps; that their young men have not gone on the war-path anywhere; but that a small party of Yam pa-ri-co Indians left their camps on the Arkansas River early last winter on a foraging expedition in the neighborhood of San Antonio, Tex., and their depot for stolen animals was on the Pecos River, where a party of Kua-ha-ra-te-sa-co Indians (a band of Comanches) are, and have been for some time, living. [They] return to the same neighborhood for more horses, then to the depot, and so on, until they get a large herd, and have now returned to the Arkansas with a large number of Texas horses. The rumor of the threatening attitude of the Kiowas toward the Reserve proved false. They wish to treat with the South and Reserve Indians, and have exchanged presents with these people; also invited as many of the Reserve chiefs and others who desired to visit their camps. A good many accepted the invitation, and left this morning in company with them. The Te-ne-mis Indians killed on the San Saba are of that tribe, but belonged to the Yam-pa-ri-co tribe, where they had intermarried and lived for a number of years.

The above information was given by the Kiowa chiefs. It seems to be the impression of the Reserve Comanches that the Kiowas will be the first tribe settled, in accordance with the treaty made last summer with the Ne-um, of the prairies. Tes-toth-cha, the principal chief, speaks of selecting Elk Creek, about 12 miles from Camp Radziwintski, for their location.

The invitation you sent the wild chiefs to visit you at your headquarters was declined by them, as they did not come in prepared to travel any farther. They regret that they could not go down this time.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. A. BICKEL.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, June 8, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi District:

GENERAL: Your order of May 31 * was received by me this evening at 5.30 p. m. I inclose a copy of the order issued from these headquarters on its receipt.

---

* See p. 934.

As your order destroys all my plans, paralyzes all my efforts, and finishes the ruin of this command, I must beg your patient attention to the following statement of facts, which ought to be known to you, as the general in command of the department. I have already laid them fully before the Government at Richmond.

With the exception of the time during which I was in that city last winter, upon the business of this department, I have been in the Indian country thirteen months. As you are aware, I was the commissioner who concluded all the treaties between the Confederate States and the different Indian tribes; and if I had not disregarded the provision of an act of Congress, declining to assume the payments of the moneys due the Indians, and disobeyed the instructions to that effect of the Secretaries of State and War, there would have been no treaty made between us and any one of the important tribes west of Arkansas.

To induce these Indians to take up arms for us and to enter our service, I was authorized to assure them that our Government would protect them, and to that end would place and keep three regiments of white troops in their country. It was also agreed that the Government would arm all the troops they might raise, and they were assured by the Secretary of War that the arms were then being purchased, and they were to be paid and supplied like other troops of the Confederacy.

Until the end of the past year it was a great misfortune to the service here that the Indian troops had to be supplied through officers of the quartermaster's department and commissariat stationed at Fort Smith, who had an army of white men in Arkansas to supply, and who were considered by the brigadier-general commanding that army to be under his orders. Until late in February, and when some of the Indian troops had been in the service over eight months, the whole amount of money received by the department quartermaster was $30,000, and of that received by the commissary $56,000. At one time $350,000 had been sent the commissary at Fort Smith, to be expended for the service in the Indian Territory and Arkansas. General McCulloch directed the debts of his command to be paid with it; and $345,000 was applied to that purpose, and $5,000 sent to Major Lanigan, the commissary for the Indian troops.

Until two days since, there had been received from all sources by the quartermaster and commissary of this department the sum of $553,734, of which I brought $442,734 with me from Richmond; and this sum, and $25,000 received of Major Pearce for the commissary, reached the two officers on the 24th of February. I advanced the quartermaster, in addition, $100,000, out of moneys in my hands appropriated for the Reserve Indians and Comanches; and he was thus enabled to pay off the non-commissioned officers and men of the First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment up to the 1st of January, and those of the First Creek Regiment up to the 1st of January; to pay those of the two Cherokee regiments their allowance in lieu of clothing for six months; to satisfy a few of the most pressing debts of his department, and to have some means on hand, until about five weeks since, when his funds and those of the commissariat were entirely exhausted. To the officers of those four regiments nothing has been paid; to the non-commissioned officers and men of the two Cherokee regiments only $25 each; to the Seminole battalion, Chilly McIntosh's Creek battalion, the Choctaw battalion, and the Chickasaw battalion nothing at all has been paid.

When I reached Cantonment Davis, on the 24th of February, I found that the quartermaster's department had not more than one-third the necessary transportation; and that what animals, wagons, and harness

it had were in the most wretched condition. It seemed as if nothing of the kind had been sent into the Indian country that was fit to be sent anywhere else. We had emphatically been receiving the refuse, the crumbs that fell from General McCulloch's table. With what has since been purchased by ourselves and by Captain Ogden at Fort Smith, we are still deficient, as is proven by the fact that it is but a few days since we received the last of our fragments of supplies from Fort Smith.

When I received the appointment of brigadier-general, with the order placing me in the Indian country, I accepted with great reluctance, because it was easy to foresee what odium would attach to me as the commander of troops popularly regarded as savages; that as a general of Indians I could expect but little consideration, and should be regarded as hardly entitled to rank with other officers of the same grade, and that, managing Indians formed into companies and regiments, instead of being in bands of different numbers under their chiefs and captains, with officers who could neither write nor speak English, while they would be expected to prepare papers, make reports and returns, and keep up all our immense paper system, with scarcely an officer or clerk competent to prepare or even fill up the simplest paper blank, I should have to bear the burden of an amount of labor, responsibility, and trouble from which I might well wish to be excused.

I accepted this unpleasant and, as I expected and as it is proven, thankless task from a simple sense of duty, because I knew of no one in whom the Indians would have the same confidence, and because of the immense value in every way of the Indian country to the Confederacy, and the grave consequences to Western Arkansas and Northern Texas of the alienation or even lukewarmness of the Indians. How I have performed the duty let the present condition of the Indian country, with no enemy within its limits, the wild prairie tribes at peace, and 5,500 of the civilized red men in arms on our side, testify. When I returned to the country, in February, I brought with me, besides the funds for the quartermaster, the moneys due the Indians under treaties. These moneys, partly specie and partly Treasury notes, the superintendent refused to receive, and I was compelled to retain them, pay out part myself, and send the others by private hands to be paid, and thus assume another and too heavy responsibility, or have the Indians disappointed and deceived, the whole country in an uproar, and all the Indian troops disbanded.

While in Richmond, I labored assiduously to collect together arms, ammunition, and supplies for this department. Though the Indians had been promised the presence, aid, and protection of three regiments of white troops, not one had been placed in their country. They had the positive promise of the Secretaries of State and War that the troops they raised should be armed, and that the arms were being purchased. They had received, and have as yet received, only about 700 small-bore rifles, of very little value, furnished the First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment. Some 500 or 600 others of the same kind, sent to them, were taken by General McCulloch, and given to his own troops. To most of the Indians no ammunition had been furnished, and most of them had not even been mustered into the service. I procured from the ordnance officer, on my requisition and receipt, $25,000, with which to purchase small-arms, and sent an agent to North Carolina, and others afterward into the southern part of Arkansas, to procure them. About $20,000 has been expended, and I have not been allowed to receive a single gun, except those purchased by Colonel Dawson with $5,000 of the money. Part were issued to volunteers going to join General Price, and those

bought in North Carolina were taken, by order of General Van Dorn, at Little Rock. Some 700, purchased by Judge Quillin, were taken by General Roane, and I shall be glad to receive his receipts for them, as Judge Quillin's receipt to me for the money is not a sufficient voucher. For the others that were seized the parties did not see fit to send receipts, and I never expect to get any. In the mean time, 500 Indians are waiting for guns. Although one battery was taken from me by General Van Dorn, I succeeded in getting as many guns as I wished. I had twenty-six, of which twelve are iron Parrott guns, and the rest bronze, two of them rifled. The Parrott guns have no fixed ammunition, nor have the rifled bronze guns, and the shells for the latter have no fuses. I procured 3,000 pounds of cannon powder from Nashville, and conveyed it with me to Fort Smith, in February, to which point all my other supplies had been, or were being, forwarded.

When I reached Cantonment Davis, I wrote to Major Clarke, at Fort Smith, directing him to send all my ordnance, ordnance stores, and supplies to North Fork Village. Instead of doing so, he undertook to conclude that it would be unsafe to send them into the Indian country, and telegraphed General Van Dorn on the subject, who directed him by telegram to send *nothing* of mine into the Indian country. Of this order the general never saw fit to send me any notice. I had to leave my ammunition at Fort Smith, because all the transportation was engrossed by General McCulloch's movement to join General Price. Everything remained at Fort Smith until our defeated forces returned to that place and Van Buren, and then *everything* was ordered to be sent to Little Rock. All my cannon powder went to Little Rock, and has never been heard of since. I have not a single ounce. I supposed you knew this from Major Boudinot and Mr. Watkins, whom I sent to endeavor to procure some, and whom you saw at Corinth. The caissons of my Parrott guns, also sent away, have never been returned; and very little of even the solid shot or other ammunition has been suffered to reach me.

Captain Woodruff brought with him 400 rounds of fixed ammunition of all kinds for 6-pounder guns, 400 of solid shot for rifled guns, and 376 rounds of all kinds for 12-pounder howitzers. Captain West has made up cartridges of rifle powder for himself, and has 400 rounds of spherical case and solid shot for 6-pounders, and 244 of spherical case and canister for 12-pounder howitzers. I have, in addition, the remnants, not so used, and without powder, of nine boxes of 12-pounder spherical case, eleven boxes of 6-pounder spherical case, and four boxes of 6-pounder round shot, with a considerable quantity of balls for the Parrott guns. When I shall have sent with Captain Woodruff 900 rounds, as ordered, I shall have so little left that my artillery, except the Parrott guns, will be almost useless. I have less than 100,000 rounds of cartridges for small-arms of every description, including 33,600 for Hall's rifles, of which arm I have not half a dozen, and 44,450 ball and buckshot, and buckshot cartridges for muskets. Beyond these, I have less than 2,800 pounds of rifle powder, which is my whole supply for 5,500 Indians, two regiments and four companies of mounted men, and twelve Parrott guns.

Captain West's artillery company has only about 40 men for duty, and Captain Howell's, a new company, raised in Texas, entirely untaught, and most of the men now absent reaping the wheat harvest, has not men enough to work four guns. Captain Woodruff's company leaving me, I remain with twenty guns, a handful of men, and ammunition enough to last in action about half an hour. I have been endeavoring, by purchasing horses with my own funds, and in every other

possible way, to organize an artillery battalion, of which I had appointed Captain Woodruff to be acting major, and asked of the President his promotion and appointment as chief of artillery. I had procured for the Indian troops 7,000 suits of clothing, 5,000 pairs of shoes, 1,000 flannel shirts, and 1,000 tents. The troops of Generals Van Dorn and Price, by somebody's authority, appropriated to their own use whatever of those articles they desired. Nearly every one of the few boxes that reached here had been opened, and parts of the contents abstracted. No receipts were given for anything. What was left has come here, a little by one wagon and a little by another; not enough of all to do the troops any good. The clothing was for the winter, and, being delayed by General Van Dorn's orders, came here in April and May. Of the 7,000 suits, I have received 200 or 300; of the shoes, about 1,800 pairs; of the tents, about 160. Not a single wall-tent out of 250 has reached me. The Indian regiments have sent, time and again, for shoes and clothing, and I have had to confess our poverty, excuse myself, and satisfy them as best I could. What little was left I had to divide with the white troops, even with a regiment that remained here only two or three weeks, and then was marched off, ostensibly to hasten to Corinth, in reality to be furloughed in Texas, and now [said] to be still on the road to Corinth, somewhere in Arkansas. It cannot be said that General Van Dorn did not know that his order to send everything to Little Rock would take everything of mine away from me, because he could not have forgotten that he ordered the whole to remain at Fort Smith, and that this order had not been revoked. If others had not interfered, all the medicines and hospital stores for the command, and all the rifle powder, would also have gone to Little Rock, the latter being actually in process of shipment, and partly on board steamboats when it was rescued. And all this occurred at the very time when the general was sending me orders to the effect *that I was expected to maintain myself in the Indian country independent of his army.* I had never applied to him or *any* other general for *anything.* What I had provided I had secured by my own exertions, and everything was sent specially for my command. I only wished his army to maintain itself independent of me. He had permitted the order of the Secretary of War to stand, which authorized me to have two regiments of infantry raised in Arkansas, and when they were raised he ordered them away, even when part of one had reached Fort Smith.

I had hardly entered the Indian country—to find everything in confusion there, delegations of Osages and Comanches awaiting me, tribes anxious to receive their moneys, and troops clamorous for their pay, with $681,000 in my hands which I had no authority to pay out, and knew not what to do with—than I was compelled, by his reiterated orders, to join him with my whole force, to go to him with what Indians I could. By the treaties, none of them could be taken out of the Indian country without their consent. The Creeks refused to go; the Choctaws and Chickasaws delayed in order to be paid off, and I joined him with less than a thousand men, of the two Cherokee regiments. Taken out of their country to help us defend ours, their presence in the action is ignored and virtually negatived by the general's official report, and they returned home to complain of it, and to tell their people, if they chose, how our troops were defeated, and how many fled, routed, from the field, part one way and part another, and how when 5,000 or 6,000 men were with the train, and no enemy within 25 miles, tents and other property were burned and destroyed, with every mark of alarm and consternation, while the main army was fleeing as rapidly in the other direction.

Since that action everything has been done that could be done to destroy the confidence of the Indians in myself. The absent, it is said, are always wrong.

After the engagements at Elkhorn, Western Arkansas being wholly abandoned to the enemy, I was forced to select a point for headquarters where an enemy could not, upon an open road in my rear, cut me off from Red River and Texas, to which alone I could look for supplies. The lines of the Arkansas and Canadian became untenable, when the enemy could at any moment occupy Fort Smith. I came to this place, 30 miles from Red River, and here determined to erect field-works, within which the Indians could have confidence to fight, and into which I could call, upon an invasion by the enemy, raw troops hastily raised in Texas. The quartermaster and commissary did not reach here until a month after I did, and during that time I was general, quartermaster, commissary, and half a dozen clerks. When they came, they had little money, and that was soon expended. I resorted to the Indian funds remaining in my hands, and then to my own, the latter to the amount of nearly $20,000.

By paying for provisions purchased in small quantities, for horses for the artillery, and otherwise, I succeeded in establishing the credit of the command and Government beyond Red River, where the latter, it is said, had never paid anything. The Cherokees and Creeks, at first discontented at my returning here, became satisfied and rejoined their regiments. I overcame, in great measure, the disinclination of the Texans to work. The field-works advanced with reasonable speed, and peace and order prevailed, not only in the camps, but all over the country. I have not even found it necessary to proclaim martial law, except in the immediate vicinity of the camps.

I have recited these facts that, through you, they may reach the President, and be my justification, if I determine to decline further responsibility for what I cannot help.

It is quite evident that I need not expect to receive any further supplies of men, arms, or ammunition, or to retain any I do receive, if they are needed elsewhere. I confess I am discouraged. All my toil ends in nothing. We are confessing our weakness too palpably to these Indians, breaking our promises to them, withdrawing our handful of troops from their country, and telling them we are unable to arm, clothe, or pay them. They never should have been asked to go out of their own country to help us fight our battles. They are a little people, and we promised to protect *them*. *I* promised we would do it; *Congress* promised it; the *President* promised it.

We ought not to have placed any troops here, or we ought not to take them away. You, general, know some of them, and how acute and reflecting, though silent, they are. On the 30th of June their annuities are due again. Nothing will be done toward paying them. Here is another source of dissatisfaction. They ask me for clothing, and I have none; for money, and I have not enough to pay two regiments; for shoes, and I tell them I have not been able to get more than a pair to every 50 men; for ammunition, and I can hardly furnish a quarter of a pound to a man. Any one who is to manage this Indian country must have some independence of action. No one at a distance can do it all. The moment the Indians find that the person who deals with them is a subordinate, receiving peremptory orders, from a distance, from some other one on whom the performance of his promises depends, their confidence in him and respect for him is gone. If this had not been made a department, I should have resigned at Richmond. Not to be able to exercise one's own judgment here is to be nothing.

If the President thinks it best to incorporate the Indian country in a larger department, and vest no discretion in the immediate commander, I have not a word to urge by way of objection; but such was not the understanding when I undertook the task, and I feel at liberty to ask that I may be allowed to resign, and let some one take my place in whom the authorities at Richmond may have more confidence, and who will be permitted to retain a small share of his own troops, of what he procures by his own exertions, and buys with money for which he has to account or with his own. It will not be very long before this country is invaded. The North has troops enough and to spare, and Stand Watie has troubled them too much for them not to wish to finish him. They consider the right of the Indians to their lands to be forfeited, as it is, by their entering into treaties with us, and taking up arms for us. They mean to confiscate those lands, and divide them out as bounty lands to their soldiers, and when they are ready to do it they will invade the country. It will be too late then to call for artillery and ammunition. If I cannot erect works here, I cannot make a stand here, but must retreat across Red River as they approach, and let them enter Texas. The men think the service here inactive, and, to work, a hardship, and whenever one regiment or company is ordered away, it leaves all the others discontented.

I should be willing to be sacrificed if the sacrifice of the victim could benefit the country. If I am driven across Red River, I shall never be able to explain that I had nothing left to resist with. I was almost ready to despair before, and now I am quite so, since, after all, I am as far from being in a condition to make any effectual resistance as I was at first.

I have written thus at length and in detail not only because it is important to me and the service here, but also because it is important to you, general, to be fully and distinctly made acquainted with these facts. I am sure, if you had known them, you would have hesitated before taking from me my only full company of artillery, and so large a proportion of my ammunition. I can get no more, and you can. I care little about parting with the infantry, but I am profoundly disturbed at parting with the artillery. I valued it as the apple of my eye. It was *mine;* gathered by *my* exertions; prepared by *my* labors; provided for by *my* care, and worth a thousand men to me and to the Government among the Indians.

I also inclose a letter to the Secretary of War, with a copy of this letter, which I beg you to forward by some safe mode of transmission. It is not inconsistent with due respect for my superior officer for me to tell you, frankly and fairly, that I do not consider myself justly or properly treated by being placed under any other officer, and that I mean, if I can, to have the Indian country restored to be what it was at first—a separate department. I have never received from Richmond any hint of dissatisfaction with the state of affairs here, or, indeed, any instructions or orders whatever specially directed to myself on those affairs. I beg you to believe that it is not because I am unwilling to serve under or be commanded by you, general, in particular. You would do me great injustice to suppose so. You merit your advancement, and I heartily congratulate you upon it. No one is more rejoiced at it or more free from envy than I am. I want no promotion, as I wanted no appointment. I only want to save to the Confederacy this fine Indian country. I could have done it if I had been let alone. I believe I can do it yet. I am willing to stay here and try; and, I think, if any one can do it, I can. To do so, I must be free, and have the means to carry

out my plans. If I remain under your command, I beg you to leave, as General Van Dorn promised he would do, this country to my entire control. You have a field wide enough without it, and I hope, general, you will pardon me for saying that, giving orders at a distance, you are more likely to do harm than good. If you can send me back my guns and help me to get ammunition, I can take care of the rest. Even if I were left here with no troops but the Indians, I should be reluctant to resign, but it would be wiser and better for me to do so if the singular course adopted by General Van Dorn in stripping me of supplies, without notice or apology, were to be continued. It was a contemptuous indignity to me, personally, and, I think, equally unwarranted by law and justice.

I am, very respectfully and truly, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
No. —. } *Fort McCulloch, June* 8, 1862.

I. In pursuance of orders this day received from Maj. Gen. T. C. Hindman, commanding the Trans-Mississippi District, Colonel Dawson's infantry regiment, and the two companies attached to it, will march, as soon as possible, to Little Rock, and report to the major-general commanding. Colonel Dawson will take with him subsistence for thirty days, and reach Little Rock in that time after his departure. He will take 100 rounds of ammunition per man for 500 men,* which ammunition will be transported in wagons, and not one cartridge will be used on the journey. He will recall all his men absent on furlough and officers absent on leave, and order them to join him at Little Rock by the time of his arrival there.

II. Capt. William E. Woodruff, jr., will march, as soon as possible, with one six-gun battery and 120 men, with 150 rounds of ammunition to each gun, if so much can possibly be transported. He will also take subsistence for thirty days, and report to Major-General Hindman at the end of that time.

By order of brigadier-general commanding:

O. F. RUSSELL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, June 9, 1862.

GENERAL: I forward to your chief of staff, by private hand, a return of the troops in this division,† as far as reports have been received from the different commands, as all the stationery and most of the blanks procured for this command in Richmond were stopped on the way somewhere, and appropriated by some one unknown, including much of the private property of the brigadier-general commanding. The Indian regiments have for the most part no paper on which to make reports or returns. What little stationery we have has been picked up in Texas, and we are printing our own blanks.

---

*NOTE ON ORIGINAL.—The amount of ammunition to be taken changed, by subsequent order, to 100 rounds for each man marching with the command.—A. P.

†Not found.

The brigadier-general directs me to say that the only force of white men now in the camp or in the Indian country is from Arkansas—one company of cavalry and one company of artillery, with about 40 men for duty; and from Texas two companies of cavalry. On the 25th of the month, when the wheat harvest will have been reaped, there will be, in addition, two regiments and one company of cavalry, and one company of artillery, about 80 strong. Field-works have been commenced at this post, because they are indispensable to the holding of any position in this open country. If completed, 5,000 men could hold the place against 15,000; but they are only commenced, and, for want of troops to work upon them, are now suspended.

The general commanding directs me to inform you that General Sturgis has been removed from the command of the Federal troops in Kansas, on account of his tardiness in not invading the Indian country and reducing it to obedience, and General Blunt appointed to command there for that purpose. As this was done long enough ago for the information to reach here, it is fair to presume that the movement must very soon be made.

The two Cherokee regiments are near the Kansas line, operating on that frontier. Col. Stand Watie has recently had a skirmish there, in which, as always, he and his men fought gallantly, and were successful. Col. D. N. McIntosh's Creek Regiment is under orders to advance up the Verdigris, toward the Santa Fé road. Lieut. Col. Chilly McIntosh's Creek Battalion, Lieut. Col. John Jumper's Seminole Battalion, and Lieut. Col. J. D. Harris' Chickasaw Battalion are under orders, and part of them now in motion toward the Salt Plains, to take Fort Larned, the post at Walnut Creek, and perhaps Fort Wise, and intercept trains going to New Mexico. The First Choctaw (new) Regiment, of Col. Sampson Folsom, and the Choctaw Battalion (three companies), of Maj. Simpson [N.] Folsom, are at Middle Boggy, 23 miles northeast of this point. They were under orders to march northward to the Salt Plains and Santa Fé road; but the withdrawal of Colonel Dawson's regiment prevents that, and the regiment is now ordered to take position here, and the battalion to march to and take position at Camp McIntosh, 17 miles this side of Fort Cobb, where, with Hart's Spies, 40 in number, it will send out parties to the Wichita Mountains and up the False Wichita, and prevent, if possible, depredations on the frontier of Texas.

The First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment, of Col. Douglas H. Cooper, goes out of service on the 25th and 26th of July. It is now encamped 11 miles east of here. Of the Texas troops, nearly or quite one-third, being over thirty-five years of age, will be entitled to be discharged unconditionally on the 16th of July, and all of them will demand to be so. The country to the westward is quiet, all the Comanches this side of the Staked Plains being friendly, and the Kiowas having made peace, and selected a home to live at on Elk Creek, not far from the site of Camp Radziwintski, south of the Wichita Mountains.

The Indian troops have been instructed, if the enemy invades the country, to harass him, and impede his progress by every possible means, and, falling back here as he advances, to assist in holding this position against him.

The general commanding directs me to say that the withdrawal of artillery and infantry from this post will be known all over the Indian country within ten days; will be interpreted to mean abandonment of the country, and may be expected to have a very injurious effect. As the conscription act forbids the raising of any new bodies of troops, and as recruits for the two Texas regiments in the Indian country are not

likely to be speedily obtained, the brigadier-general commanding does not expect any considerable addition to his forces from that quarter.

What will be the probable result, if the country is invaded by a force of 15,000 or 20,000 men, under the circumstances, it is not difficult to foresee.

By order of Brig. Gen. Albert Pike, commanding department:

O. F. RUSSELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CENTRE POINT, *June* 20, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN:

SIR: On the 8th instant, at Fort McCulloch, in the Choctaw Nation, Indian Territory, I received an order from General Pike, directing me to march from that place to your command, at Little Rock. I commenced the march on Thursday, the 12th. Some several weeks previous to receiving marching orders, about one-half of my command were furloughed home to take care of the wheat, having at the time no thought of leaving there. The furloughed men were allowed to take transportation, a wagon to each company. These had not returned when I got orders to march; consequently my means of transportation were cut off one-half. I found it impossible to get wagons from General Pike, as he didn't have them to furnish; therefore, I could only start a part of the camp equipage, leaving the remainder until I could send up the furloughed wagons. This was the very best arrangement I could possibly make, but I fear it will be out of my power to reach you within the thirty days given me by General Pike. I will do so, though, if it is in the power of man to accomplish it. I regret to inform you that my regiment is not in a very healthy, flourishing condition. It will have marched, when we arrive at Little Rock, about 900 miles. We have had a great deal of sickness, a great many deaths, and the men, many of them, enfeebled and dispirited. In addition to this, we have drawn neither money nor clothing to any advantageous extent. General Pike paid a few of them their commutation money, perhaps one-half, but they are generally without clothing and the means to purchase it. We are exceedingly anxious, sir, to join you in the defense of our own beloved State as soon as it is possible to do so, but I hope that the circumstances above detailed will induce you to give us ten days longer to make the trip in. I should have informed you that our march is through the principal counties out of which the regiment was formed. If the men, therefore, are allowed a few days' rest, many of them can procure clothing, and all will be better prepared for the duties of an active campaign.

We are somewhat deficient in arms; lack, perhaps, a hundred or more guns. General Pike gave me money in February last to purchase guns. All that I paid for he required me to leave with him, which I did. I had bought at the same time a good many by receipts or certificates, which I have with me yet, unpaid for. I suppose, to bring these on, they will be paid for in your department. We have, besides, something over three hundred muskets, which were given us by General Price at the Elkhorn fight.

My regiment is not well drilled, from the fact that our opportunities have been exceedingly limited for drilling. When we were not on the march, we were prevented by sickness and fort duties, throwing up intrenchments, &c. The men, however, have some experience and good ideas of drill, and can, in two or three weeks' attention to drilling,

be made quite efficient. They are all willing, which is "half the battle." A more zealous and honorable set of men is not in the service; and, sir, when you march them into action, they will, as all Arkansas regiments have done, reflect honor upon our State.

Being so far from the War Department, and having very poor mail facilities, we knew nothing definite of the provisions of the conscript act until after the forty days (or nearly so) had expired in which regiments were to reorganize; consequently my regiment has not been reorganized. General Pike sent to the Secretary of War for instructions, but had not received them up to the time I left. I learn that the Secretary of War has decided in a similar case that there could not be a reorganization. The men are satisfied with it as it is; but we cheerfully submit to your pleasure on the subject; whatever you wish will be promptly complied with. There are a great many men in this and adjoining counties having extensive acquaintance in my regiment who are anxious to join it. They have been volunteering, and the captains at home on furloughs have received them. This, I hope, sir, will meet your approbation. Under the conscript act, I will lose a good many good men. Their places, mainly, can be supplied in a very few days, if I knew you would sanction it. I have only been in the State two or three days; have not seen your orders, and am at a loss to know how to act. There is a company at Washington, I am informed, anxious to join my command. I now have thirteen companies. Will you allow me to receive the one from Washington? I am requested to inquire of you whether the men over and under age will have to go to Little Rock to be discharged, or whether I can have the power to discharge them here. Am I at liberty to purchase transportation, guns, &c.? We left Fort McCulloch without means to purchase forage; I am receipting for it as I get it.

You will please have the kindness to answer this communication as early as practicable. Make known to me your wishes with reference to the different matters it contains, and whatever you direct shall be performed.

I am several days in advance of the regiment, a part of which has arrived. It will be at least ten days before all can possibly reach this place, owing, as before remarked, to a deficiency in transportation. I send this by express. Mr. John Dixon bears it, with orders to return as soon as possible.

I have the honor to be, dear sir, your obedient servant,

C. L. DAWSON,

Colonel, Comdg. Nineteenth Regt. Arkansas Vols., C. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Little Rock, Ark., June 23, 1862.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT PIKE, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I informed you in a previous letter that I had appointed Major Pearce to buy supplies for your command. In the order appointing him, all other officers were prohibited from purchasing in that region after its date. That was intended to stop the operations of the commissaries of wandering companies in the Cherokee Nation, who are destroying the credit of the Confederacy by the floods of certificates they issue. It was not intended to restrict officers acting under your orders.

Respectfully,

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, June 24, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi District:

GENERAL: Your orders of the 31st of May reached me by courier at 5 p. m. on the 8th. On the same day I issued orders to Captain Woodruff and Colonel Dawson to march to Little Rock. As soon as I could prepare my dispatches and a messenger could be got ready, I forwarded my reply, which you have before this time received. It is, by the way of Fort Smith, 334 miles from this point to Little Rock. Your orders of the 17th reached me this evening at 6 o'clock. I shall return this reply by the same courier.

As long as I retain my command here, I shall obey all lawful orders received from any quarter, if I can. Captain Woodruff made all possible haste to march. Colonel Dawson was delayed longer, owing to the absence of part of his wagons, which he had sent away of his own motion, with his furloughed men. I shall move my remaining white force, as soon as possible, to or near Fort Gibson, in the Cherokee Nation. The furloughs of the Texas troops, granted for the purpose of enabling them to reap the wheat harvest, expire to-morrow, and all who do not report on the 27th will be dropped from the rolls as deserters. On that day the election for reorganization will be held.

I shall be delayed after that for the want of transportation. We never had half enough for the command, and half of what we had was unserviceable. Having ordered a movement of the Creek and Seminole commands toward the Santa Fé road, with a view of destroying Fort Larned and the fort on Walnut Creek, I have sent a train to the Seminole Agency with supplies of subsistence; and some days ago, upon receiving information of the invasion of the Cherokee country by a small force of the enemy, I ordered Col. Sampson Folsom's First Choctaw Regiment, lately organized, to Fort Gibson, and assigned Col. Douglas H. Cooper to command all the troops north of the Canadian. This compelled me to place supplies at Fort Gibson and North Fork, and this, with the necessity of sending transportation to Col. John Drew, took all the wagons we could raise. I have made a depot of provisions at Fort Washita, and have a large supply there, a large quantity here, and some 60,000 pounds of flour at Fort Cobb. No provisions can be had at Fort Gibson, and I know there are none of any amount at Fort Smith, since flour has for some two months been carried there from that part of Texas adjoining this country. And, besides, I have had experience enough of the consequences of reliance on officers at Fort Smith for provisions, transportation, and money not to expect anything from that quarter. Major Pearce, while administering the commissariat at Fort Smith, managed to send us, in all, $81,000, and Major Clarke lent Major Quesenbury $30,000. As I suppose the removal of the troops from this post is to be a permanent one, the quantity of supplies and other articles to be removed is very considerable. I shall do the best I can as long as I continue to have anything to do with it, but it will be a slow process at the best. We have available, of the general train, 25 wagons, and the two regiments and six companies of white troops have 41. Out of these all the brigade, field, and staff officers have to be supplied.

There is not an ear of corn to be had after we leave here, nor anywhere in the vicinity of Fort Gibson. To look to Major Pearce for forage would be mere nonsense, and when we leave here our credit in

Texas stops, and with it our supply of provisions. The white troops here consist of the two Texas regiments of Colonels Taylor and Alexander, each of which will have about 600 men for duty; three Texas and one Arkansas mounted companies, with, in all, about 280 men for duty, and one Arkansas and one Texas company of artillery, having, together, less than 100 men for duty.

The twelve Parrott guns, being entirely without men and horses, must be left behind. If I could take them, there is no powder for them. The First Choctaw Regiment is already on the march to the Cherokee country. Two companies of the Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment, leaving Scullyville, are already in the Cherokee country. The remaining eight companies of the latter regiment are encamped near here, and the term of service of two of these expire on the 8th, and of six on the 25th and 26th of July. Of the Chickasaw battalion, two companies are posted near Fort Cobb, and the other four are on the march from that point to this post. Colonel Cooper thinks he can reorganize and take with him four companies of his own regiment, in addition to those that have marched from Scullyville. The Choctaw battalion of three companies cannot move any distance for want of transportation. It will be necessary to leave the Chickasaw troops in their own country. They are in no condition to move out of it, and two-thirds of them would desert before they would do so. I can leave the four Chickasaw companies, and such of the Choctaw troops as cannot move, in charge of this post and Fort Washita.

As to ammunition, after I have furnished Col John Drew's command, which I must do immediately, I shall have not more than the following supply: No cannon powder; 640 rounds of prepared ammunition for 6 and 12 pounders; 2,000 pounds of rifle powder; 30,000 musket and shot-gun cartridges; 33,600 Hall's carbine cartridges, with only the powder; 35,000 water-proof caps; 14,000 musket caps; 70 pounds of lead, and —— pounds of buckshot. These amounts are less than was shown by my former statement, because I have been issuing to the Indian troops. Captain Ogden endeavored to send me a little cannon powder from Fort Smith, but Colonel Carroll has forbidden it. There being no enemy now in the Indian country, I presume that my operations, as to which I am taught to expect instructions, are to be carried on in the country north of the Arkansas, and, perhaps, beyond the limits of the Indian country. For the latter purpose the Indians cannot be used to any extent, if at all, as by their treaties they cannot be taken beyond the limits of their own country without their consent, and, if they could, or if they would, consent, it would be both ungenerous and unwise to take them out of it. There are many reasons for saying so, but one is enough—that they cannot be restrained from scalping the dead, if not the living.

When I came here there was but one regiment of white troops in the country, and no artillery. Forage was exhausted in all the Indian country, except near Red River, and flour had to be procured from Texas. Here, with the two regiments that were being raised for me in Arkansas, armed with Enfield rifles, promised me by the Secretary of War, in addition to Colonel Dawson's regiment, with the artillery I had procured and with the troops I expected to procure from Texas, I hoped to organize an army sufficient to hold the Indian country; and I had at Fort Smith and elsewhere on the way a better outfit for an army of the size I wanted than any other portion of the Confederate forces possessed. I could not get supplies for any number of troops anywhere else, and we had no money at all. How I have been assisted in organizing and sup-

plying a force my former communication has shown you in part. The process still goes on. The results I have given above.

No longer left to rely on my own judgment, I am glad to be thus relieved of responsibility in regard to this Indian country. Colonel Watie thinks there are 6,000 or 7,000 Federal troops in Kansas and on the neutral land, and that, as soon as Colonel Doubleday returns from Washington, they will again invade the Cherokee country. I have never doubted that during the season an invasion in force would take place. If it does, it will be for the purpose of occupying the country, if not of invading Texas also. The force will certainly be between 10,000 and 20,000 men. A small force could not advance any distance, or garrison and hold the country; and I know well enough that a large one would never return, leaving agents and garrisons behind, without first destroying my force or driving me out of the country. They know well enough I have been trying to fortify here. I would have prepared to meet them at the Canadian, if I could have got troops; but no more can be had from Texas until the enemy is close at their doors. Then they would come in swarms, but utterly useless in the open field. To be sure of them, I remained here, believing that, the works once erected, I could, with the Indians and what Texans I could raise of a sudden, repulse any force of the enemy that is likely to come here.

I have been very carefully and very effectually deprived of the means in men, arms, and ammunition of making head against any force, and am left with just enough to make it a matter of course that the odium of abandoning the country, when the necessity comes, shall be thrown on me. I shall take good care, in advance, that it is not. I shall hold on to the country as long as I can. But we all know that the Indians, with few exceptions, will not meet an attack of infantry and artillery in the open field. They will harass and annoy them while advancing or retreating, or in an action, where they can find cover.

So long as we have even a small force here, in reach of additional troops in Texas, the enemy will estimate us as more than we are—at what uncertain number we can be, on an emergency, and not at what we actually are. They may well do so; because here 5,000 or 6,000 men would come to me in eight days after I called them, and I would know of the invasion two weeks before the enemy could reach me. When I am north of the Arkansas, they can be upon me before my messenger would reach Texas; not a thousand men would come to me at all, and those that did would be entirely too late. Red River must be my base of operations, for I must draw all my corn, flour, and bacon, and my ammunition, if I get any, from Texas. I can place no posts on my line of communication, because I have no troops to spare.

Now, I submit it to your serious consideration, whether to push into the open country north of the Arkansas a small force of mounted men, whose numbers the enemy will have counted in a week after they reached there, with eight pieces of artillery, feebly manned, and a scant supply of ammunition, will not be simply to court disaster and disgrace; and whether such a force, with no infantry and no troops on the right, left, or in the rear, within, perhaps, 200 miles to support them, 190 miles from its base of operations and source of supplies, its communications unguarded, and its flanks unprotected by natural or artificial obstacles or defenses, will not be wholly at the mercy of an enemy in any force, tempted to attack by our feebleness, and provoked to it by the continual incursions of little marauding bands, who go across the frontier, fire a few shots, and then run back to take refuge in the Indian country and draw the enemy after them? The loss of our artillery, and utter dis-

persion or destruction of our forces, followed by the disbanding and submission of the Indians, and the entire loss of the country would not be a very extraordinary result. I should not of my own accord, with my present force, make a movement that seems to me so utterly opposed to every sound military principle. I should stay here, complete the works commenced, collect and organize, drill and discipline troops, especially infantry, until I was strong enough not to be easily run across Red River, no matter who gabbled, or however loudly, about "falling back," and "staying in intrenchments."

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,

Brigadier-General, Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Park's Hill, Cherokee Nation, June 25, 1862.

Maj. Gen. THOMAS C. HINDMAN, C. S. Army,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi District:

SIR: Believing it to be my duty to do so, I beg leave very respectfully to present to you the following statement:

The 7th day of last October the Cherokee Nation negotiated a treaty with the Confederate States of America, which was subsequently ratified by the proper authorities of the parties represented, and is now obligatory on both. The third article of that treaty reads thus:

> The Confederate States of America having accepted the said protectorate, hereby solemnly promise the said Cherokee Nation never to desert or abandon it, and that under no circumstances will they permit the Northern States, or any other enemy, to overcome them and sever the Cherokees from the Confederacy; but that they will, at any cost and all hazards, protect and defend them, and maintain unbroken the ties created by identity of interests and institutions, and strengthened and made perpetual by this treaty.

To aid themselves in carrying out this article, and in the great struggle in which the Confederates are engaged with the United States, the Cherokee Nation agreed to furnish, and have now in service, a full regiment of mounted men, but who were not to be required to go beyond the Indian country without their consent. These troops, under command of Colonel Drew, were to be armed by the Confederate States, and placed upon the same footing with other troops in her service. No arms have been furnished, and nothing paid them except a very scant allowance of clothing and, recently, the bounty for clothing to which they were entitled for the first six months' service when mustered in October last. At the battle of Pea Ridge they were called upon to assist the Confederate troops, and did so cheerfully, gallantly accomplishing all that ought to have been expected from them under the circumstances of the case. After that engagement, the Confederate troops fell back, and General Pike's headquarters were established at Fort McCulloch, a few miles from Red River, and more than 200 miles from the northern boundary of this nation, and which was a virtual abandonment of this nation to the defense of the troops furnished by herself and in the regiments of Colonels Drew and Watie. Supposing this retrograde movement to have been a military necessity and designed as merely temporary, it was acquiesced in, with the hope that the weakness and destitution of the country would constitute its strongest defense at that time. Such proved to be the case until recently,

Attacks made on Federal troops and Union men in Missouri by Colonel Watie's command and Missourians who have come into the Cherokee Nation begat retaliation, and a small Federal force stole into the nation, came upon Colonel Watie's regiment, and the Missourians under Colonel Coffee, unexpectedly, dispersed them, captured a large number of horses and cattle, took some prisoners, and returned before a force could be rallied and concentrated to move against them.

I mention these things thus circumstantially through no mere captious spirit, but to invite your attention, very respectfully, first, to the destitute condition of the Cherokee troops and of their families; second, to the great necessity of a force for the protection promised the nation; third, in case that force cannot be furnished, that the policy to be pursued by the Indian troops should be strictly defensive; fourth, that white men roaming through the Indian country be brought under the provisions of the conscript law, and, fifth, that the Indian troops in this nation be placed under command of an officer who will enjoy their confidence, and establish his headquarters on the northern border of the nation.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN ROSS,
Principal Chief, Cherokee Nation.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Park's Hill, Cherokee Nation, June 25, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN, C. S. Army,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi District:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 5th instant, which came to hand only a few days since.

Your proposed gratuity of cotton to destitute Indians is most opportune and extremely liberal. The terms upon which it is donated are reasonable and proper, and I accept them gratefully in behalf of many among my own people, who feel the effects of scarce supplies and extortionate prices. I now give you the pledge that the oath shall be administered, and I will not allow the cotton to fall into improper hands knowingly. I will appoint an agent to receive the cotton and distribute it, informing Colonel Carroll of the fact promptly.

It will not be in my power to send any salt, as the works are not supplying the demand at present. They are capable of much heavier yields, however, and any plan to render them effective and consistent with national and individual rights will meet my cordial co-operation.

For further information in regard to affairs generally among the Cherokees, I respectfully refer you to the bearer, Lieut. Col. William P. Ross.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN ROSS,
Principal Chief, Cherokee Nation.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Smith, June 27, 1862.

General PIKE:

SIR: I am instructed by General Hindman to urge the necessity of a forward movement of your command as rapidly as practicable. Send

me all the caps and flints to be spared from your command. I am greatly in need of them. Small force of the enemy in Northwest Arkansas. Colonel Clarkson is placed in command of forces in upper Indian country (by request of Drew and Watie) until your arrival.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

CHAS. A. CARROLL,
Colonel, Commandant of District.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, June 27, 1862.

COLONEL: I have received yours of the 16th, in regard to your movements.

In accordance with the orders, a copy of which is inclosed, Colonel Cooper will proceed on Sunday next to join your command. You will then have one head.

Colonel Folsom's Choctaw regiment has marched on its way to join you. Two companies of Texas troops will march the day after to-morrow. Maj. Simpson [N.] Folsom's Choctaw battalion, and, perhaps, some companies of the Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment will follow. I shall, myself, in a few days move toward Frozen Rock, and make it my headquarters. Colonel Taylor's Texas regiment and Colonel Alexander's will do the same, one following and the other preceding me. One of them will be sent north of the Arkansas. The artillery will follow. I hope to send four pieces to act with you, and shall do it if I can get the men and horses.

It was never expected or desired that the Indian troops should be marched into any State beyond the Indian country. They were raised to defend their own country against invasion; and any white troops sent into their country are sent to aid them in doing that alone. That I think we can do; but even if I had the force, I would not allow the Indian troops to be made use of to further the ends of those leaders of small bands of irregular troops, who, with a marvelous folly only equaled by their boastful confidence, wish to invade Missouri and lay waste Kansas. It is our business to maintain possession and our hold of the Indian country, in order that when peace is made there can be no question that the North must relinquish all claim to it. I will not risk that by uniting in Quixotic expeditions into Missouri, undertaken without probability of success, or, indeed, possibility of any other result than utter and ignominious failure.

You will see the wisdom of acting on the defensive. If the enemy invade the country their difficulties will multiply as they advance; if we invade theirs, we shall be shamefully and utterly defeated. Colonel Cooper will be governed by these views, and in no conceivable case, nor under any conceivable orders, will an Indian force be marched out of their own country, unless it be to disperse a force immediately threatening their frontier. We did not ask the Indians to go into our country to help us hold our own States, but, on the contrary, we agreed to help them hold their own country. Your command shall be paid off directly after I reach Frozen Rock.

I am, very truly, and respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Department.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
No. —. } *Fort McCulloch, June* 30, 1862.

I. Colonel Alexander's regiment of Texas cavalry, Captain Corley's company of Arkansas cavalry, and all the artillery will be in readiness to march with the general commanding to Frozen Rock, on the Arkansas River, on twenty-four hours' notice. The officers commanding cavalry corps will procure by requisition and supply each man with 50 rounds of ammunition.

II. The four companies of the Chickasaw battalion, now on their way to this post, will remain here in garrison, protect the public property here, and maintain peace and good order.

III. Of Maj. Simpson [N.] Folsom's Choctaw battalion, one company will relieve Captain Marshall's company of Texas cavalry at Fort Washita, and remain there, to protect the public property at that post. The other two companies will be ordered, the major himself accompanying them, to the vicinity of Doaksville. At that point he will preserve order and protect the people; and he is especially ordered to apprehend all white men found in the country without proper permit or license, and send them across Red River. If any of them are guilty of any acts of violence or outrage, he will deal with them in the most summary manner, and take good care they do not repeat the offense. He may, after a time, relieve the company at Fort Washita with another company of his command, that all may be enabled to have their clothing made up, and be equipped for service. All new companies of Choctaw troops, infantry or cavalry, raised in the country will report to him and be incorporated in his battalion, or be under his orders.

IV. The brigade quartermaster will take measures and employ mechanics and laborers to put the buildings at Fort Washita in complete repair.

V. The Governor of the Chickasaw Nation is respectfully requested to occupy Fort Washita, either with a detachment of the Home Guards or by a company of Chickasaws raised for that purpose.

VI. Captain Marshall's company of Texas Cavalry will proceed to the Wichita Mountains, on the head of Clear Creek, or a branch of Cache Creek, in the valley, at the foot of Mount Beauregard, heretofore known as Mount Scott, the highest peak of those mountains. The department quartermaster will furnish them mechanics and laborers, and he will erect there two block-houses, of two stories each, loop-holed, and the upper story projecting at different angles beyond the lower one; and also a commissary warehouse, and any other necessary buildings. The command will take with it 100 rounds of ammunition per man, and sixty days' provisions. Captain [John W.] Marshall will command all the troops in the Reserve, and guard the Texas frontier against depredations, while taking care that no unprovoked wrongs be done the Reserve or wild Indians. He will grant no furloughs or leaves of absence whatever, for any cause; and he may receive additional men, and when the number received is sufficient, muster into and retain at that post an additional company. The post thus established will be called Camp Alexander.

VII. The Choctaw battalion will be furnished with 50 rounds of ammunition per man. All the remaining ammunition for cannon and small-arms will be conveyed with the main command.

VIII. The department commissary will take steps for the purchase in Texas, and the delivery at or near the residence of Moty Kinnard, at North Fork and at Frozen Rock, of 150,000 pounds of bacon, and, if he

already has not enough on hand, of three months' supply of flour for 8,000 men. He will, in preference, contract with the producers themselves, by means of honest and trustworthy agents.

IX. The department quartermaster will take steps, in the same way, to have delivered at the same places 30,000 bushels of corn and 50,000 bushels of oats. He will also provide for an ample supply of hay at this post and at Frozen Rock, or by procuring mowing machines and employing laborers to make the hay. No hay contracts at villainous prices, such as have been allowed by other officers, will be tolerated.

X. The necessary supplies of sugar will be procured from Louisiana; and the subsistence of the troops will not be left in the least to depend on the precarious chance of procuring supplies of any kind from Fort Smith.

By order of brigadier-general commanding:

FAYETTE HEWITT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, July 3, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi District:

GENERAL: Your dispatch of the 21st instant* reached me this morning, and has given me great gratification. I could not have believed that you were in such a condition as your letter shows in regard to arms and men.

If General Van Dorn had let my supplies alone, I should have had an abundance of ammunition for both of us. I had an ample supply of fixed ammunition, and he got the whole of it, except what Captain Woodruff took from Fort Smith in his caissons.

General Van Dorn has been actuated by personal hatred of me, owing to my reports to the Government, old and new, in regard to his attack at daylight on a Comanche camp of men, women, and children, who had come in under the promise of protection from the commandant at Fort Arbuckle; consequently he was glad of the opportunity to seize all my supplies, and in the same breath to inform me that I was expected to maintain myself independent of this army. That he had taken or was going to take anything of mine he never notified me; that he ordered everything of mine to be kept at Fort Smith (before his blunders at Elkhorn) he never notified me. Colonel Hebért hit the nail on the head when he said that the whole affair of Van Dorn's march was "a great *faux pas*," and somebody had to bear the blame. You know the old saying "*Les absents ont toujours tort.*" I was away, where I could not be heard, and it was convenient to accuse a man who had a little command of Indians, and only caught up with the army a few hours before the action, without knowing anything about it, the enemy, the country, or the general's plans, of having failed to do God knows what. I knew nothing of the death of McCulloch or McIntosh until near 3 o'clock. I was on the extreme right, with my Indians and nobody else. A battery and 3,000 infantry in front of me. Van Dorn says McIntosh took three guns there. It is not true. He never came near them, and did not know they were there until we took them. He says the carriages were burned; so they were, by the Cherokees, by whom they were drawn into the woods. The credit of taking them is

* Not found.

boldly claimed in print by an officer of Brooks' battalion. That is false, too. They were taken by a charge right in front upon them by the Indians, Welch's squadron of Texans, belonging to the First Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment, and about two companies of Sims' regiment, led by Lieutenant-Colonel Quayle. The rest of that regiment were left at the fence we charged from. Brooks' command came up from the left, ten or fifteen minutes after the battery was taken, and when asked to aid in taking the other battery in front of us, the commanding officer said he would "be damned if he was going to take his men into any such damned trap;" the ground had not been reconnoitered, and so he made off with his men. As to their losing men there, there was not a gun fired in the direction they came from, and there was not a dead body left on the ground they came over. Ask Dr. [E. L.] Massie, my medical director.

The second day I had no command. Van Dorn did not see fit to give me the command of the troops I brought him the night before. He ran away, ahead of his army, at 10 o'clock in the morning. He says so himself. He left near half his army behind, without notice of his retreat. I left a point within 150 yards of the field, where he had been at 12 o'clock, and it was still an hour after that before I finally made my retreat. As to the actions themselves, General Van Dorn's report is, as another officer has said, "true until you get to the forks of the road, and all false afterward."

I only allude to this that you may understand the position I have occupied since. There has been a regular deluge of lies poured out about me in Arkansas and Texas; and the men of the regiments of Darnell and Dawson, who owe me nothing but favors and kindnesses, have sown them broadcast over these two States, to such an extent that I should be very obtuse not to know the immense disadvantage under which I labor, in endeavoring to effect anything. The poison is in the minds of the men of my own command, and I should be sincerely rejoiced to have the opportunity of retiring to private life.

When I returned from Elkhorn, I had a regiment of Texas troops, which had not long before reached North Fork. I had no artillery, and none of my supplies had left Fort Smith. Western Arkansas was in consternation and abandoned, and an immediate advance of the enemy on Fort Smith was looked for. It seemed certain; and it was quite as certain that the rabble of Price and Van Dorn (they were all a rabble but two or three regiments) would not stand an instant. The Creek regiment had disbanded and half of Drew's Cherokee regiment; and I feared our defeat would discourage them all.

I hoped to receive the regiments that Adams and Gallagher had raised for me, and was looking for Woodruff's artillery. I could get no supplies at Gibson; and at the only good position south of the Canadian there was no good water. Besides, the roads from Fort Smith to Washita and Texas would be open behind me there. If Ho-po-eith-le-yo-ho-la came down, his aim would be the country he lived in, west of the North Fork. I came here because it was the first point south of the Canadian, on the road to Fort Smith, where there is always running water. It is 30 miles from Texas, on the road that diverges 11 miles from here, and runs to three points—Sherman, Bonham, and Preston. Here I could get supplies. We had no money, but I had Indian moneys and moneys of my own, and I used them all. I directed the quartermaster to issue small notes, and we soon had abundant credit. Here I hoped to organize a force of 5,000 or 6,000 white men, with thirty pieces of artillery, and then I meant, leaving strong works here, to march north-

ward, and perhaps take position near Evansville, with my right flank resting on Boston Mountain. But my cannon ammunition was all taken; my two regiments of infantry were taken; Darnell's regiment was such a nuisance that I gladly sent it off to lie *ad libitum*, and found my force too weak for any forward movement. I still had two Texas regiments, and I made them and Dawson's work on the field-works, which was hard to effect, but I did effect it.

You know my present force. It would be nothing in the field, but it is a good deal as a nucleus to rally troops around, so long as it remains near Texas; get 150 miles away, and not one of them will come.

I inclose you a printed paper containing my views, as explained by me to the Indians' colonels. It satisfied them all. Colonel Watie wrote me that he fully understood and appreciated it. Lieut. Col. William P. Ross came here enraged at "the abandonment" of the Cherokee country, and without a word from me confessed that it was the wisest thing that could have been done, and afforded more security even to the Cherokees than a position farther north. Major Boudinot was equally satisfied, and in a few weeks I had 2,500 Indians more in the field.

Of all the arms purchased for me with moneys charged against me in the Treasury, I have only received 211, which Colonel Dawson had bought, and which I retained to arm part of the new Choctaw regiment. I have expended $20,000. Three hundred and eleven guns, purchased in North Carolina, General Van Dorn got. Major Pearce expended $2,700 at Fort Smith, and turned over the guns to Major Clarke, who issued them out. A large number, purchased by Judge Quillin, General Roane seized—some 900, I believe; and I heard, some two weeks since, that 2,000 Enfield rifles, which the Secretary of War promised me, in December, out of the first arms that should be received, had arrived at Little Rock, and you had taken them. I suppose from your letter that such is not the case. I confess I thought it pretty hard to lose them also, after all my trouble; and that to deprive me of everything and then order me to move, was like cutting off a man's feet and then telling him to walk.

I suppose your Texas brigades got the guns purchased for me. I am not much surprised to hear your account of their conduct. Two things are constantly rung in my ears—leave to go home and money—until I am worn out. You have a fine company and a good battery in Woodruff's. I hated to lose it, but you are welcome to it, needing it as badly as you do. Dawson's regiment is worth very little; I was glad it went. I hope you will make it do something; I could not.

I have sent Col. Douglas H. Cooper, of the First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment, the ranking colonel here, to take command of all the troops north of the Canadian. Col. Sampson Folsom's new regiment of Choctaws goes with him, and is on the way. Captains Scanland's and Witt's companies of Texans also go there. The former is off; the latter debating about bounty and pay. If they give me any trouble I will drive them across Red River, if I have to open on them with West's guns. They provoke me beyond endurance. Stevens' regiment, late Taylor's, is getting ready. Three companies move to-morrow. I send them to Martin Vann's, north of the Arkansas, and 9 or 10 miles north of Fort Gibson, beyond the Verdigris, near the main Kansas road.

I have no objection to making my headquarters at Frozen Rock, near Fort Gibson. It is the place I selected at first. The grand objection to it was the abandonment of Western Arkansas by our troops, and that with a small force there our rear could be gained either from above or below, and we be cut off from Red River, whence our supplies must

come, and from the friendly Choctaw country. It would be a long retreat, and the first 30 miles through a prairie. Our transportation is so scant that the remainder of the force will not be able to move within less than twelve or fourteen days. All our wagon-tires are dropping off. On the 27th, 28th, 29th, and 30th the thermometer stood, in my tent, at 1 p. m., 104, 105, 108, and 112, respectively.

Permit me to say that I do not think it would be advisable for me to be placed in command of Northwestern Arkansas. To any commander here the Indian country must be the principal object, and to take care of it is as much as I can do, if not as much as any man can do. Attached to part of Arkansas, that would be the principal object, as it was when McCulloch was in command. He was put in command of the Indian country alone; he never had a chance to bring any troops into it. He was wanted all the time beyond its limits, and I found everything was going to the devil. I therefore urged the President, in August, to send an officer of the army here, as brigadier, who would be content to take care of this country alone, glory or no glory. The forts near Red River at that time were, and long had been, held by Texans not under his command, part of them under nobodies, and as to all matters in the southern and western Indian country he knew nothing whatever.

The response to my recommendation was my own appointment, which I did not anticipate, and did not wish; and I am altogether too corpulent to ride much on horseback, and, besides, am subject to neuralgia in the back, which, seizing me suddenly, utterly disables me for days at a time. I only consented to take the d——d command because I had made the treaties, felt personally responsible for the security of the country here, and knew it was supposed I could manage better with the Indians than any one else. I am sure I wish somebody else would take it.

Since I came to this post it has been demanded that I should march north, march to Fort Smith, send troops to Fort Smith, go down and take command of Arkansas, and send troops to Arkansas. If I or anybody else were in command of Northwestern Arkansas, with the Indian country appended like a bob on the tail of a kite, I should have to be all the time in Arkansas, or there would be such a row as has never been heard.

That you may see how utterly impossible it is for any one at a distance to order about the few white troops in this country without doing mischief, I will only mention one or two things now occurring.

First. The Creek Indians, some 1,600 in number, are in our service. When I made the treaty with them, they numbered 13,500 people; now they number 7,500. They are all the time alarmed lest Ho po-eith-le-yo-ho-la should come down west of the Verdigris, toward North Fork, and they be all driven off or murdered. I met George Stidham two weeks ago, and he told me that now and as yet they were as true as any of the Indians; but if the Northern troops came soon, they would kill him and the other half-breeds, and submit. They found out he talked of moving his negroes to Texas, and they notified him that if he did they would follow him and kill him. They said that no troops were put in their country to protect them. I immediately ordered a Choctaw regiment up there, and have since ordered Stevens' regiment there, to give assurance that they shall not be left unaided to the tender mercies of Ho-po-eith-le-yo-ho-la. The whole country about Doaksville is swarming with Missourians and other white men, run out of Texas by the conscription

act. I have just ordered two Choctaw companies down to pick them up. (I am just this moment interrupted by a messenger with letters from Chilly McIntosh, containing requisitions for 100 guns, ammunition, hospital stores, stationery, &c. I inclose a copy of Chilly's letter, and of one from his quartermaster; and you may judge from them how completely all these Indians rely upon and look to me.)

Second. I have been laboring for a year to effect a permanent peace with the Comanches and Caiawas, and at the same time to convince the border people of Texas that I can do it. Last fall I made a treaty with the Comanches, and sent messages to the Caiawas, to compel them to take their choice between peace and war. They agreed to do what they never had done before—live in peace with us. All this spring there has been apprehension among the Reserve Indians that the Caiawas were coming down to attack them; for it is known that they had received arms and presents from the North. At last they and the Comanches have determined to come in, and the Caiawas have selected Elk Creek, in the Wichita Mountains, to settle on. They are all to be at the agency on the 4th instant. I would have gone there three days ago, but for your orders. There will be 2,000 or 3,000 of them, and peace with them is a saving of the cost of two regiments on the frontier of Texas. They expect to meet me, and care nothing about Agent Leeper, who they have found out is a little captain. Very probably if I do not meet them they will go off, and you will have a thousand tales of depredadations on Western Texas; part true, more false. If nothing required my presence elsewhere, I should, of course, take two or three companies and go there, and yet no one at a distance could anticipate this necessity. I give these as instances.

It is the multiplicity of matters always pressing on the commander here that makes me say that it is impossible for any officer at a distance to determine what ought to be done with a small force in this country. If I had one large enough to leave garrisons behind me, it would be different, but to take any command worth taking I must take all. I had not sent any troops to Colonel Watie's assistance, because I waited for him to let me know when he needed re-enforcements. He keeps me constantly advised, as do Jumper, with his Seminoles, and the McIntoshs, with their Creeks, of all that passes in the northern part of the country. They are all men of sense, and know what my plans are. The whole Indian country is quiet and peaceful, and you can come here alone and unarmed, and travel from Kansas to Red River, and from Fort Smith to the Wichita Mountains, in perfect safety.

I inclose you a copy of a letter sent to Colonel Watie by me, enjoining upon him to maintain the defensive. I do not know that upon that point I can add anything to what I have already said. I hope you will believe that I am not actuated by any small ambition in wishing to be in a condition to exercise my own discretion in regard to all operations in the Indian country. Senator [Robert W.] Johnson was unwilling for me to incur the odium of commanding Indians, and I could probably have had a better position elsewhere, but I told him that I thought the most odious of all things in a soldier was to seek to exchange a post to which he had been assigned for another, for greater ease or a larger chance for glory; that the President wished me to be here, and I should not seek to be sent elsewhere. I have incurred the odium, and who thanks me for it?

I inclose you a copy of a letter of the 8th May from General Robert E. Lee. You will see by it that I was supposed, at least, to be in command of Arkansas. I would rather you would be, for you are younger

and more active, and more peremptory than I am. I care nothing for command and nothing for rank. God knows all I do care for is to save this Indian country to the Confederacy.

As for arms, I have not yet been able to arm all the Indians. My efforts to do so have been frustrated. I shall soon have an additional supply of cannon powder; I have secured it in Texas. Send to Shreveport and get 3,000 pounds of a quantity on its way to me. Do not take any more; so much you are welcome to. Have you caps enough? I have some on the way from Texas. I had 800,000 at Fort Smith early in April. My adjutant-general saw them, secured them, and thought they were started to me in a wagon. God knows what became of them. I arranged with the authorities at Richmond to procure my moneys direct from the Treasury. I do not think I shall have to ask you to divide with me. I have messengers enough on the way, I think, to get what I need. As to supplies, my credit is excellent in Texas. I can get any quantity of flour, bacon, corn, oats, and barley in that State. I think I can even get 300 or 400 sacks of coffee, and I am arranging for 10,000 suits of clothing and shoes from Mexico. I can buy four times as much beef as I want here or anywhere in the Indian country at 6½ cents, butchered. Corn is costing me $1.50, bacon 25 cents, and flour $6.30 a hundred. Hay I can have made for myself. I can hire the mowers and the laborers, and it will not cost $5 a ton. I neither need nor want to have anything to do with that nest of speculators at Fort Smith. I know enough about their hay contracts and beef contracts. I have an honest quartermaster and an honest commissary, and both competent, and I would not remain in command an hour if I had to depend for supplies on an officer who sent my commissary $5,000 only out of $350,000 sent to him for the Indian commands and McCulloch's forces together.

The Indians are wasteful, and it is very hard to enforce regularity among them in the matter of supplies; but still I believe this is the most economical department in the Confederacy, and you may find the secret of the constant abuse of myself in the fact that I have set my face against contracts intended as swindles, and that by act of Congress I have to audit all the accounts created by the acting quartermasters and commissaries of the Indian commands before the commands were regularly mustered into the service. Why, only last summer, when George Stidham offered to furnish hay in the Creek country at $6, and Jobe, equally as good a man, at $5 or $5.50 a ton, a contract was let at $12, and 5 and 6 tons were pretended to be loaded on a common ox wagon, and part of the hay cut right in the Indian camp, too.

Majors Quesenbury and Lanigan have commissions as majors, and that of the former is older than that of Major Pearce. I especially beg that you will direct Major Pearce to refrain from making any contracts to supply the troops of my command with anything; from meddling with my transportation, of which I have not half enough; from undertaking the settlements of accounts in this country, and especially from attempting to get into his hands moneys in the hands of my officers, estimated for for special purposes, pledged in advance, and to withhold which from the Indians would ruin our influence with them. I should be sorry to have to do it, but I had determined to forbid my officers sending any moneys to Major Pearce, if it even cost me my position, or more beside.

If I should not remain under your command, I should still as readily aid you with all might in carrying out your views, and co-operate with you as efficiently as I could.

When General McCulloch left Fort Smith, I immediately ordered

Colonels Watie and Drew to march toward Fayetteville, and report to him. Of course, if I could have done so, when Little Rock was menaced, I would have hastened to where my children were.

I agree with you to some extent as to mounted men. A force of them can be of more use here than anywhere else; but they are awfully expensive. The Indians are all mounted, and this is justified by the consideration that even if they never fired a gun for us it would be good policy, and the cheapest policy, to keep them in our pay and on our side. If we did not, they would soon be against us; and we cannot whip 5-600 Indians. Of white shot-gun cavalry, I have as much as I want. The Indians alone can hold the country, unless a large force enters it. If such a force does so, they will intend, in addition, to march into Texas. To resist an organized army of even 10,000 men, infantry would be indispensable, and this was well understood by the President and Secretary when I received authority to raise two regiments of infantry, and the positive promise of 2,000 Enfield rifles to arm them with. I did not care about having any white mounted troops at all, and when they were offered me, in February, I asked only for authority to receive a battalion. I have a poor opinion of undisciplined mobs, each with six legs, instead of two, to tempt him to run away; and if I had not hoped to discipline the two regiments I have, so as to make them cavalry, to move and charge *en masse*, I would have sent them over Red River long ago, for part of them have nearly crazed me. Furlough, bounty, horse-shoeing—the changes are rung on these three words all the time. Yesterday the officers of one company ordered to march toward the Arkansas at 12 o'clock came to me at 6 p. m. about bounty money, and at last said the boys would be very much dissatisfied. I told them to go back and tell them that if they were in the least dissatisfied to pack up and start this morning for Texas; and that if they were not off, one way or the other, this morning, I would bring up two of West's guns and shell them out of their camps. They marched in half an hour toward Fort Gibson. The truth is, that if the enemy do not come in large force they will not come at all. They know pretty nearly how many Indians are in arms. The country is very large, and to send an army through it would do about as much good as cutting a path through a lake with a knife.

The improvements of the Indians, with few exceptions, are worth nothing. The cattle would be driven out of the way, the Indian forces would melt away before them, and hang on their flanks and rear. To conquer the country they must occupy it; and it would not pay to keep an army here. If they left small bodies in garrison, these would be destroyed as soon as the army went back; and they know that if they come far enough into the country they have to fight Texans in it all the time.

The chief object in keeping a couple of regiments of white troops here is, therefore, not to prevent invasion, but to encourage and aid the Indians. That this is done is proven by the fact that so many of them are in arms. The chief complaint now, from the upper Cherokee country, is that bodies of white men are running about there, crossing the line and firing a few shots, and then running back into the Indian country, provoking retaliation. When I proposed in making the treaties that the Indians should furnish troops, they invariably stipulated for two things: One, that they should not be taken out of their own country; the other, that they should not be drilled like white men, but be always allowed to fight in their own way. Of course, I agreed to both. You cannot use them in large bodies, nor play the general with them in the field. None of them, except the Choctaws and Chickasaws, would con-

sent to have any white officers, and they only so far as to the colonel. I have found that it does not answer to put them and white troops close together. You cannot use the same hospital for both. It will not do to have a white company in an Indian regiment. In fact, the organization by regiments is all nonsense. They ought to go by towns, in bands of different numbers, under their chiefs and captains; and I have sent the Secretary of War a draught of a bill covering that and other points.

I believe I will be able to hold this country. But I must be able to reach out my arm and bring men from Texas, in a few days' notice, if the enemy enter it in force. I want field works, but not too near him, or too far from Texas. My intention has been to place works here first, and then at Frozen Rock, and on the south side of the Canadian, at Rock Creek, a very strong point. The Texans would not have lifted a spade or touched a wheelbarrow anywhere north of this point. It was a hard matter to get them to do it here; but they have done more work than any one would have believed possible. The Choctaws are about, I think, to furnish me 100 hands, and I shall get from 50 to 100 from Texas. At Frozen Rock I can hire from the Creeks and Cherokees and Seminoles.

I am not writing at this length because this is an agreeable or easy command, and therefore desired by me; on the contrary, I would gladly give it into other hands. Neither my habits nor tastes incline me to a military life; and I think I could have served the country much more effectually in some civil capacity, and this particular command is for many reasons especially diagreeable, embarrassing, and laborious. If I had Indian troops alone, I should not have any trouble. They pester me very little, and what I say is law and gospel, even among the Reserve Indians and wild tribes. One white regiment makes more fuss, grumbles more, hatches out more lies, and is more trouble in one day than all the Indian troops and people in a year. With the exception of five or six companies, I sincerely wish they were all at home. I inclose a copy of a singular letter received a day or two since by me from Col. Charles A. Carroll. Of course, I have not replied to it. I was about to send it to the Secretary of War, but, after receiving your letter, I transmit it to you, finding it hard to believe that you would have directed a colonel to urge upon me the necessity of a forward movement; or that orders have gone from yourself to a junior colonel in my department, placing him in command of a large part of it, over three of his seniors. As I have placed Colonel Cooper in command of them all, and he ranks them all, that matter is, of course, settled.

You will see by my orders that I have laid my hands on the wandering companies of which your letter of the 23d speaks. I shall show as little respect as possible to their commissaries and their accounts.

Purchasing agents will not be permitted to traverse the Indian country, raising the price of supplies upon us. They are as great an evil and plague of Egypt as contractors are, the two together making everything cost twice what it ought to. Yesterday an officer wanted my department quartermaster to pay him $10 a head on some mules he had purchased, as purchasing agent. I told the quartermaster to pay him, and then tell the officer I should send him before a court-martial. Plenty of horses and mules were purchased last year by purchasing agents at Fort Smith at $100 or so a piece, and turned over to Major Clarke at $175 or so.

As to debts due in this country, a special act of Congress provides

for payment by the brigade quartermaster of my command of all debts incurred by all acting commissaries and quartermasters of all Indian troops up to the time when they were regularly mustered into the service, which, as to many of them, is not yet the case. By the act, all these accounts are to be audited and approved by me. Major Pearce will be in some danger of loss if he pays any of them without my approval of them.

Dr. Edward L. Massie is the senior surgeon by commission in this department, and was regularly appointed medical director by me, with the consent and approbation of the Surgeon-General, in December last. He is not merely brigade surgeon, and there is no such officer that I know of. I do not think that Medical Director [J. M.] Keller should send him orders direct, without sending them through me.

I find this passage in Napier's History of the War in the Peninsula:

> The Duke of Dalmatia would not suffer Drouet to stir; and Joseph, whose jealousy had been excited by the marshal's power in Andalusia, threatened to deprive him of his command. The inflexible duke replied that the king had already virtually done so, by sending orders direct to Drouet; that he was ready to resign, but he would not commit a gross military error.

I frankly submit to you whether orders direct to Colonel Clarkson to take a certain command, orders to my medical director that take him from headquarters, and orders from an assistant commissary of subsistence and acting quartermaster to my quartermaster and commissary to report to him, send him their money, and obey his instructions, might not fairly be regarded as virtually depriving me of my command.

I take the liberty of inclosing to you copies of two pamphlets printed here, for distribution to officers without charge. I will send you others as I print them. Having purchased a press, I print my own blanks. Five large boxes of stationery and blanks, part procured on requisitions in Richmond and part purchased by me, with which were military books, papers, &c., of my own, all sent from that city in December, have never reached here, being needed, I suppose, somewhere else.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,

Brigadier-General, Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

P. S.—I will thank you to inform me whether there was any truth in the report, by the way of Texas, that you had taken the Enfield rifles that reached Little Rock on their way to me. As I said before, I judge from your letter that the whole report was false.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,

July 4, 1862.

Maj. R. C. NEWTON,

Asst. Adjt. Gen. and Chief of Staff, General Hindman's Division:

MAJOR: I am directed by the brigadier-general commanding to lay before Major-General Hindman the following extract from a letter, dated the 1st instant, received by him from Robert M. Jones, one of the most prominent citizens of the Choctaw Nation, and one of the delegates who made the treaty with the Confederate States, and afterward almost entirely fitted out a battalion of Choctaws, to enable it to enter their service. It is as follows:

> General, perhaps you are aware that Colonel Dawson's regiment, when leaving for Little Rock, pressed five of my wagons; but one, after traveling a day or two, broke

down, and was left. The others were taken as far as Doaksville. Having them in charge some six days, then turned them off without giving them any discharge to show their time of service; but they were eight days out before they returned to the plantation; that is, four of them. Please inform me if I am to be compensated for this; by whom, &c.

These wagons were in use hauling corn for the troops at this post, which Mr. Jones was furnishing on credit. Colonel Dawson had been allowed to furlough one half his effective men until the 25th of June, to return home and reap the wheat crop. He applied to the general commanding for permission to send the regimental wagons to convey them home, and was answered that such permission could not be legally given. He sent them, nevertheless, and when unexpectedly ordered to march to Little Rock they had not returned, and the general refused to let him have others in their place, as there were none that could be spared. To supply his needs, caused by his so sending his wagons away with his furloughed men, he, or some officer of the command, seized those of Mr. Jones. The brigadier-general commanding directs me to say that he hopes the regulation prohibiting the impressment of property will be more strictly enforced in this case, for the reason that the offense was committed in the Indian country and the property of an ally was seized. If it is passed over in silence, great discontent will justly be the consequence. If he had known it in time, and could have seized the offender, he would have treated the act as pillaging and marauding, and tried the party by a military commission. And he also directs me to ask that steps may be immediately taken to compensate Mr. Jones, and that information be given that gentleman of any satisfactory action in the premises. His post-office is at Doaksville.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

G. A. SCHWARZMAN,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

FORT SMITH, ARK., *July* 5, 1862.

DEAR GENERAL: I am very much dissatisfied with the way affairs are being conducted out West, and I desire to exclude Colonel Carroll from this general complaint. He is active as his health, which is bad, will permit, and doing all that a man can do with the means at hand and to be had.

To-day I saw Mr. F. E. Williams, of Scullyville. He has just come in from Pike's headquarters. I asked him if Pike had left, and his reply was that Pike did not intend to leave; that he had ordered Colonel Cooper to take his regiment to Gibson, and that the major of the regiment stepped out and said that their time would be out in a month; that the treaty did not require them to leave their nation, and that he would not go, and the regiment coincided with the major in his views, and acted accordingly. Cooper went on to Gibson alone, and the only force he has is two companies that he ordered from the vicinity of Scullyville that had been on furlough.

For the last twenty-four hours men have been coming in from Clarkson's headquarters, 30 miles north of Tahlequah; horses broken down; without arms, and many minus their hats, and report that Clarkson and some 100 men, and the trains of both Clarkson and Stand Watie's commands, have been taken by the Federals—taken by surprise, and we not firing a gun, the enemy being right in camp before they had any intimation of their approach. In this train, which must have consisted of

some 50 wagons, were some 50 to 100 kegs of powder that Clarkson had taken from Fort Smith. Had the loss been Clarkson, without that of the train and powder, I think that the Confederacy would have been the gainer. To think of his having such an amount of ammunition with him when his command did not exceed 400 men. It appears to have been the policy of every person out here to take all they can get, whether necessary or not. The Federals have paid two visits to Fayetteville, and have done a great deal of damage, both to property and people; have pretty effectually, for the present, either broke up or put a stop to raising troops there. Frank [A.] Rector is now north of the river, *en route* to Fayetteville, with some 400 men mounted, and not well armed. There are some 350 to 500 infantry here and in the neighborhood, but almost entirely without arms. We have enough to arm some 250, I suppose, being repaired and put into serviceable condition. We are exceedingly destitute of caps and powder. The latter we certainly will have if the Federals ever give us time to complete arrangements here, which are still far from completion, for making.

I telegraphed you for authority for Stand Watie to use his discretion and follow the enemy out of the nation, if he found it necessary. This is certainly advisable, and I think it could not be conferred on a better man or one that will use it to better advantage. When the Federals first came to Fayetteville they found some 8,000 pounds or more lead. As soon as they left, the citizens sent it out in the country, and hid it, and I sent up after it and got part of it away. The next day the Federals were there after it.

There is an incredible amount of work to do here. All the unsettled business of the quartermaster's department for the last twelve months is coming in on me. I am tired to death every night. I have no time to be out of my quartermaster's office, either to go to the stables and wagon yard or visit my work-shops; but I have efficient men in charge of them, that keep them operating successfully. The subsistence department I have been compelled to mostly turn over to Mr. Cline, whom I wrote you about. He is an efficient commissary, being well posted, and I will take it as a favor if you will assign him to duty as assistant commissary. He is to do the duty at any rate, and should, I think, have the rank and pay. General Pike's commissary (Lanigan) reports no funds on hand, but gives me no news of the condition of his department.

I have not had a word from the quartermaster or ordnance officer, though I sent them copies of your order directing them to report fully to me. The whole country is full of accounts, due bills, forage receipts, &c. I have written you officially for authority to take these up. I cannot do so as they now stand unless by order. Their being informal should not subject the innocent and ignorant to injury.

There is a matter which Major [Elias] Rector, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, informs me he has laid before the Indian Bureau that should be attended to, and, as the communication is cut off, I lay it before you. He says that General Pike turned over to Major Dorn, agent for the Osages, $17,000 in gold; that Dorn has not been at his agency for two years, and that, when he was at it, it was in Kansas; and more, that Dorn has not given any bonds, and that he (Rector) told Pike and Dorn, before the money was paid to Dorn, that he would oppose it, and report it, which he has done, to the Department at Richmond. This is what he says: "Act if you deem it advisable." To me it looks like something is wrong. You can call on Rector for a copy of his letter to the Indian Bureau.

I tell you, general, this dog-on Indian business is enough to break up

any government in the world. I wish that we only had the guns, ammunition, and camp equipage they are keeping idle that we might use it to drive those infamous Federals from our border. Here are plenty of men, and brave ones, that are ready and willing to aid in the defense of their country, and only ask for means to do it with, while we know that some 3,000 or 4,000 stand of fine arms, and plenty of ammunition, are uselessly had and destroyed by these no-account Indian commands. Stand Watie's is the only one worth a cent, and they are mostly white men.

I have written you a long letter, as I would talk to you, hoping to put you in possession of the facts in regard to the condition of this part of the district. I am doing my best to make my departments efficient, and hope you will grant me an assistant. All well. Let me hear from you any Eastern news.

Your true friend,

N. B. PEARCE.

CANTONMENT DAVIS, *July* 7, 1862.

Major PEARCE:

MAJOR: I arrived here yesterday at noon, and, as soon as the requirements of the command now here are ascertained, may forward requisitions to you. All quiet here at present. The enemy are not known to have been lower down than Grand Sabine. General Pike will probably arrive soon.

Respectfully,

DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—We are greatly in need of ammunition, especially percussion caps. Please forward as many as you can without delay. They will be covered by proper receipts. There will be, within a few days, say, 5,000 men here, mostly Indian troops.

FORT SMITH, ARK.,
July 8, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding District:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose certain correspondence from General Albert Pike and his staff officers. I did not come here to be upbraided and railed at by such men for simply obeying your orders. I send you copies of the letters addressed by me to Majors Lanigan and Quesenbury and to the ordnance officer. In your Orders, No. 17, herewith inclosed, you required all officers in the Indian country and certain counties of Arkansas, of the several staff departments over which I was placed, to report to me.

I inclosed with my letters copies of your order placing me on duty. I now inclose you the reply of two of them. You positively and pointedly required me to have the funds in the hands of all disbursing officers turned over to me immediately. The order says, "All public funds of either department within the limits specified, &c., will be turned over to him immediately." No exemption of any officer is made. And, again, the order says, "No other officer or person within said limits will, after this date, be authorized to contract any debt for either of said depart-

ments." That does not except General Pike's staff. The very reverse was intended, as you repeatedly mentioned to me when speaking on this subject. They were the very officers from whom I was expected to receive the funds and extra means of transportation, as it was reported that General Pike had a large surplus of the latter; and on that I wrote my letters, requiring them to obey your order, and turn over to me accordingly.

No report of property, condition of departments or funds have been made to me, except Major Lanigan wrote that he had no funds. Your order requires all officers, agents, &c., to report to me without delay, and obey my instructions.

I have made a trial to obey your orders. You order me to make adequate provision for all Confederate troops in the limits specified Indian country, &c. General Pike orders Major Lanigan to say "that all supplies for his department must be provided by his orders, and that he will not permit any purchases or contracts to be made for the troops under his command unless by his order or with his approval." Whose order is to be obeyed?

Major Quesenbury says he is ordered to attend to affairs of the quartermaster department in that command, to make whatever purchases are necessary, &c., "and cannot but resist your (my) interference in the hay contract in the Indian country." You ordered me to make these contracts; they say they will resist; yet your order says that no other officer than myself is permitted to make contracts, or even purchases, and that to enable me to effectually carry out your order I am empowered to appoint purchasing agents, &c. It is clear that your order has been set at defiance, and that I have been made a target for this man Quesenbury to spout his filth at. I, therefore, as an act of justice to myself, demand his arrest and trial for disobedience of orders and for ungentlemanly conduct in his official correspondence, &c. I have, general, simply and faithfully attempted to carry out your orders; have not in any way arrogated to myself authority, as charged by him, nor have I any desire to do so. I cannot believe that you will permit such conduct to pass unnoticed, but have it punished as it deserves. If I am to be insulted and treated in this style for faithfully and earnestly carrying out your orders to me, and the offenders left unpunished, I cannot longer hold my position. You know me. All I ask is justice. You assigned me my position here; you conversed freely with me, telling me what you wanted done. I have endeavored to carry out your oral as well as written instructions. You will remember that one great point with you was to have me get possession of the funds that General Pike's staff officers were squandering, as had been represented to you, as I was informed by you. Your letter to General Pike of the 23d ultimo was never seen by me until to-day, and affords Quesenbury a handle to deal me a false blow, as he predicates his villainous insinuations on the knowledge he says I had of a statement in your letters that he must have known that I had never seen or heard tell of. The peculiar phraseology and evident taunts and insults contained in his letter will be plain enough to you without my pointing them out.

In regard to General Pike's letter and the acts of Congress, that is a fight between you and him. I know no law of Congress when I receive your order. Generals may discuss such points, not staff officers of my grade.

In conclusion, I have to request, general, that I be sustained in the attempt I am making to carry out your orders, and that full and definite instructions be furnished me, and that General Pike be informed that

my actions are by your orders, and that those orders must be obeyed as long as they are in force. I have no desire to get into any controversy, and will simply write General Pike that I am only obeying your orders, and, if he is not satisfied, that you, and not myself, are the person to whom he must direct his correspondence on such matters. Examine your orders to me, letters to General Pike's staff, and their reply, and do me justice, is all I ask.

I am, general, with great respect, your obedient servant,

N. B. PEARCE,
Major, &c.

[Inclosures.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, July 1, 1862.

Maj. N. B. PEARCE,
Acting Commissary of Subsistence, Fort Smith:

MAJOR: I inclose you, for your information, a copy of an act of Congress,* which seems to have escaped your observation. I am engaged, as they are presented, in examining the class of accounts provided for by that act; and, as I pass upon them, if I approve them, the brigade quartermaster receives orders from me to pay them. These orders he will undoubtedly obey.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

[Indorsement.]

I presume General Pike's letter is occasioned by the marked notice inclosed.

N. B. PEARCE,
Major, &c.

[Sub-inclosure.]

FORT SMITH, *June* 25, 1862.

SPECIAL NOTICE.—In order to facilitate settling up the outstanding debts of the quartermaster's, commissary, and ordnance departments in Western Arkansas and the Indian Territory, I request that all persons having accounts against the Government present the same at my office, at Fort Smith, when they will be audited, and as soon as funds are obtained, on estimates made on the information thus obtained, the accounts will be paid off.

N. B. PEARCE,
Major and Acting Quartermaster.

—

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 17. HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Little Rock, Ark., June 17, 1862.

* * * * * * *

III. Maj. N. B. Pearce is assigned to duty as commissary, acting quartermaster, and acting ordnance officer at Fort Smith. All officers, agents, and contractors in or for either of these departments in the Indian Territory, and in the counties of Benton, Washington, Crawford,

* Not found.

Sebastian, Franklin, Johnson, Pope, Madison, and Carroll, in the State of Arkansas, will report to him without delay, and obey his instructions. All public funds of either department, within the limits specified, and all property thereof not actually employed in the field, and allowed by the regulations governing the same, will be turned over to him immediately.

IV. Major Pearce is charged with the duty of making adequate provision in each of the departments over which he is placed for all Confederate troops which now are, or may hereafter be, within the limits specified in Paragraph 1 of this order. For this purpose he is authorized to make contracts, make purchases, appoint purchasing agents, establish depots, and take all other steps that may be necessary, subject to approval of the major-general commanding. No other officer or person within said limits will, after this date, be authorized to contract any debt for either of said departments. Major Pearce will report directly to the proper chiefs of departments at these headquarters.

V. Until otherwise ordered, Major Pearce will be post commandant at Forts Smith and Van Buren. Martial law is hereby declared over said cities and the country within 5 miles of the same.

VI. Major Pearce is vested with power to impress all articles necessary for either of the departments over which he is placed when reasonable prices are refused therefor.

By command of Major-General Hindman:

R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

—

FORT SMITH, ARK., *June* 24, 1862.

Maj. THOMAS LANIGAN,
Acting Commissary of Subsistence, C. S. Army:

SIR: Inclosed I send you a copy of General Hindman's order to me. You will take the necessary steps at once to comply with the provisions of the order in relation to funds. You will also report the condition of the department in detail, stating all the information necessary to enable me to fully understand all about the department, giving a statement of outstanding debts, copies of all contracts, the amount of stores on hand, the prospect for procuring supplies, and everything necessary to a full understanding of the necessities of the department.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. B. PEARCE,
Major and Commissary of Subsistence.

P. S.—You will furnish copies of this order to all commissaries of General Pike's command.

—

FORT SMITH, ARK., *June* 24, 1862.

Maj. WILLIAM QUESENBURY,
Assistant Quartermaster, C. S. Army:

SIR: Inclosed I send you a copy of General Hindman's order to me. You will at once comply with the requirements. The funds in your possession you will send, by safe hands, to me at this post. The extra means of transportation and camp and garrison equipage will be sent here at once. You will also furnish me with a detailed account of the condition of your department, outstanding debts, &c.; copies of all con-

tracts which have not been completed; in fact, all the information necessary to enable me fully to understand the operations, necessities, and condition of your department.

I am, with respect, your obedient servant,

N. B. PEARCE,
Major and Assistant Quartermaster.

—

FORT SMITH, ARK., *June* 24, 1862.

ORDNANCE OFFICER, GENERAL PIKE'S COMMAND:

SIR: Inclosed I send you a copy of General Hindman's order to me. You will at once give me, in detail, a full statement of the condition of your department, giving amount of ammunition on hand, and stores of all kinds; the facilities of repairing arms, &c. The funds in your possession you will send to me by some safe conveyance. You will please make your report full, so as to enable me to fully understand the operations, necessities, &c., of the department.

I am, with respect, your obedient servant,

N. B. PEARCE,
Major and Acting Ordnance Officer.

—

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort McCulloch, Cherokee Nation, July 2, 1862.

Maj. N. B. PEARCE,
Commissary of Subsistence, C. S. Army, Fort Smith, Ark.:

MAJOR: I have the honor to hand you herewith a copy of a letter from General Hindman to General Pike of the 23d [24th] ultimo, and also of General Orders, No. —,* from headquarters of this department, of the 30th. I am instructed by the commanding general to say that all supplies for this department must be provided by his order, and that he will not permit any purchases or contracts to be made for the troops under his command unless by his order or with his approval.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. LANIGAN,
Major and Commissary of Subsistence.

—

OFFICE OF QUARTERMASTER'S DEPT. OF INDIAN TER.,
Fort McCulloch, Cherokee Nation, July 4, 1862.

Maj. N. B. PEARCE,
Commissary of Subsistence and Acting Quartermaster:

MAJOR: Your communication, inclosing General Hindman's Special Orders, No. 17, was received on the 30th ultimo.

At the time of the reception of the communication, I could not conceive that the funds in my possession could be turned over to you without infracting positive regulations and the act of Congress. If you were only an acting quartermaster, you could not receive funds, to say nothing of ordering me to yield what I had in possession. Besides, if you were a bonded quartermaster, your commission could not possibly give you precedence over me, simply because my commission would necessarily bear priority of date. But supposing these views incorrect, the

* See p. 953.

declarations of Major-General Hindman, in a letter to General Pike, of June 23, show pointedly that you were not warranted in your assumption of power. Inclosed I respectfully submit a copy of General Hindman's letter * for your perusal.

Obedience also dictates another course than the one you thought proper to prescribe for me. General Pike has ordered me to attend to the quartermaster's affairs of this department myself, to make whatever purchases are necessary, and to superintend all business and operations in my province. I cannot, therefore, but resist your interference in the matter of hay contracts in the Indian country. Inclosed I submit an order of General Pike on the points in question.

I do not desire any exemption from the usual custom in regard to contracts, but must affirm that I do not believe in the policy of letting them out, provided certain ones that might be named are examples of the benefit that may be expected from them by our Government.

I am at a loss to conceive how it was that, with the understanding expressed in the letter of General Hindman respecting the restriction of "the operations of wandering commissaries in the Cherokee Nation," you could have taken the position you assumed; how you could have done so with the full knowledge that General Pike controlled affairs in the Department of Indian Territory; how, with long experience in military matters, you could have arrogated to yourself the position of a superior when you knew that you had no ground to sustain you. If General Pike had been dissatisfied with my official conduct on account of extravagance, imbecility, or for any other reason, it was his place to manifest it; and it would have been at least courteous to let him have an expression of choice in the appointment of the officer who should act as quartermaster of his department.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. QUESENBURY,
Major and Quartermaster, Department of Indian Territory.

LITTLE ROCK, *July* 17, 1862.

Brigadier-General PIKE,
Fort McCulloch (via Fort Smith):

Send your best battery forthwith to Fort Smith, to report to Col. C. A. Carroll, with 50 rounds of ammunition. Send with it a company or squadron of cavalry. This to be done immediately. I shall go there and take command at the earliest moment possible. The enemy is reported again on the White River.

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
No. —. } *Fort McCulloch, July* 17, 1862.

I. The general commanding the Department of Indian Territory, left with 1,300 mounted men and the Indian troops to defend it against Federal invasion, cannot permit those patriotic citizens to return to their homes who, being over thirty-five years of age, reluctantly yield to the imperative demands of their private interests, and forego the opportunity so ardently desired and now at last presented, of meeting an abhorred enemy in the field, without an appropriate testimonial of his regard, and of his appreciation of their eminent and illustrious services

* See p. 946.

II. He has been profoundly afflicted by their unfavorable opinion of himself, admiring at the same time the chaste and elegant language in which it has been expressed. And his life will hereafter be embittered by the reflection that he failed to secure the good opinion and applauses of a body of men so just and discriminating in their censures, whose opinions are entitled to so much weight, and who, by patriotically hurrying to their homes at the moment when a bleeding country besought them for their services, have deserved so well of that country, covered their own names with immortal glory, and added new dignity to human nature.

III. He deeply regrets that the gentlemen in question were, by his sole fault, forced into the service of an ungrateful country, which ought to be able to take care of herself, fight her own battles, and secure her independence without compelling any of her citizens to assist her in doing so. For what is liberty worth, if, to secure it, dangers have to be incurred, and hardships and privations undergone?

IV. He assures them that it was with the deepest sorrow he became convinced that he could not furlough all of them in April, until the end of the war, and permit them to remain at home until that time, still continuing to receive their pay, and forty cents a day for use and risk of each horse.

V. He particularly apologizes to every gentleman for not having been able heretofore to furlough men and grant leaves of absence to officers for more than fifteen days out of ten, and to indulge their burning ardor for active service, and their eager desire to be at home at one and the same time; and he is taking active steps which he hopes will enable him to effect all this in the future.

VI. The commanding general is utterly unable to find words in which to express his intense admiration of these lofty and heroic souls, who, leaving a little handful of their countrymen, unfortunately not thirty-five years of age, to aid our Indian allies in checking an overwhelming torrent of invasion, are returning exultant to their homes in Texas, furnished with those honorable certificates of discharge which their children and their children's children will in after years exhibit with a just and laudable pride, as in other countries men exhibit the patents of nobility of their ancestors; nor can he find language in which to express his conviction of the supreme injustice of those laws, ordinarily known among fools as the laws of honor, decency, and justice, which have not permitted him to take the moneys belonging to our Indian allies to satisfy the demands of those patriots who are now retiring to the shades of private life, after a long term of arduous service, chiefly passed by them in cursing the officers over them, and yelling clamorously for furloughs, sick leave, pay, active service, horseshoeing, corn, and bacon.

VII. He condoles with them on the unexampled hardships that they have undergone, and which, such has been their patriotic devotion, they have borne, unmurmuring, with unexampled, unheard-of, and incredible constancy, patience, and cheerfulness.

VIII. He is deeply afflicted at the incredible privations which the men have had to endure, in the cause of a beloved country, in the way of food. Their sufferings in that respect have brought many tears to his eyes; and their heroic patience under these terrible privations totally eclipses the boasted constancy of the men of the Revolution, who starved and stood barefoot in the snows of winter at Valley Forge, and went into action with only a rag tied round their loins, to keep the belts of their cartridge-boxes from eating into their flesh.

IX. He is in hopes that a long life of ease and rest, after the estab lishment of a peace, will reward them for the immense labor they have undergone, in riding to the North Fork and back, in making several trips to their homes in Texas, at the expense of the Government, and in being cruelly compelled to half work for half a day something less than one day in twenty. *Sic itur ad astra.* It is by so heroic labors, and by hardships so incredible, nobly, patiently borne, that men ascend to the stars, and their glory becomes eternal.

X. Above all, he assures the men of his profound penitence and contrition for not being able to lend them, and use in purchasing provisions and forage for them, and in paying sick soldiers discharged, all his own moneys, and to keep the same moneys on hand at the same time, to use in some other way for their benefit.

XI. He apologizes to them for not being able to create a world out of nothing, and to transport money to the Choctaw Nation, out of a treasury guarded by Mr. Memminger, upon a simple request transmitted by telegraph. He equally apologizes for having permitted superior officers and a horde of vagabonds to take and appropriate to themselves the arms and supplies, for the want of which the white men of his command are unarmed, lean and haggard with hunger and destitution; their horses skeletons, and themselves naked, barefoot, and destitute of everything.

XII. He apologizes to them for being in command of the Indian country; for the necessity of doing anything to secure that country to the Confederacy; for the outrage committed upon them by Providence, in making any Indian country at all; for his severity and harshness in punishing them without sentence of court-martial, for the most innocent and even laudable actions; for inclosing himself with a chain of sentinels, and allowing no soldier to have access to him; for listening to no complaints, giving them no information, and refusing to prepare papers for them, and relieve them and their officers from duty; and especially for his own idleness, while they have reared so many monuments of their industry, until their toils and hardships have brought upon them a premature old age.

XIII. He is greatly grieved that they have been compelled to remain so long in the service, and regrets that each of them could not have been fortunately blessed with some one of the diseases so prevalent at Fort McCulloch, and for which many less deserving citizens have been discharged; and he has been profoundly impressed with a sense of the unjust partiality of Providence, in bestowing on so many others, and not on them, the welcome boons of inguinal hernia, pulmonalis, hepatitis chronicus, gastritis chronicus, and general debility, by which each of the fortunate recipients of these blessings in disguise was unfit for duty precisely forty days.

XIV. He regrets that there is nothing in the Regulations, or the Articles of War, that enables all the free citizens of a country to be in the army and at home at the same time, to have money paid them when there is none, to relieve them from eating beef at all and give them bacon every day in the week, and to enable them to toil and fight for their independence by proxy. He condoles with them for these unheard-of cruelties, admires their cheerful constancy and patience under them, and is profoundly penetrated with a sense of their unprecedented gratitude.

XV. He regrets the unheard-of hardships to which the men have been subjected in performing picket duty and standing guard, and the ruinous consequences to their health and constitution of the immense labor

done by them on the field-works, which, in their present condition, will always remain as the strongest evidence of what a patriotic army can do and endure when it has independence in view, a home to fight for, and an extra ration of coffee in prospect.

By order of Brig. Gen. Albert Pike, commanding Department of Indian Territory:

G. A. SCHWARZMAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Indorsement.]

Respectfully forwarded, asking that the within be preserved for future use by me in any proceedings that may be instituted against Brigadier-General Pike.

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

BOGGY DEPOT, *July* 21, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi District:

GENERAL: Your order of the 17th reaches me here, on my way to the Canadian. West's and Howell's companies, with six guns (all they can man together), are a day's march in advance. I shall send them to Fort Smith as ordered.

I still have two bronze guns and twelve rifled Parrott guns of war. If you want them, you will have to send men and horses for them; I have none of either, and shall buy no more horses. I send also Captain Corley's cavalry company, the only Arkansas company, except West's, that I have. I repeat my request to be immediately relieved of this command. If I do not receive an order to that effect in fourteen days, I shall leave the command in the hands of Colonel Cooper.

Very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General Provisional Army, C. S. A.

FORT MCCULLOCH, CHEROKEE NATION,
July 31, 1862.

Major-General HINDMAN,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department:

GENERAL: I received, on Monday, your order relieving me of the command of the forces in this Territory, and directing me to report in person at your headquarters.

During the last five months I have been compelled to disburse $680,000 of Indian moneys, under treaties, and to act in various other ways as Superintendent of Indian Affairs. Of the amount disbursed, $100,000 has been paid for feeding our Reserve Indians and Comanches, for which I have not received regular vouchers, to procure which I will probably have to go to the Wichita Agency. Fifteen thousand dollars, also, has been sent by me, by an agent, to be invested in Texas in purchasing wagons, cattle, &c., for the same Indians, and I must procure the proper vouchers for those purchases.

It was for the purpose of closing these and other matters of public interest, and to me involving all I am worth, and more, and for the purpose afterward of going to Richmond to settle these accounts, that I desired the leave of absence, which I hoped you would have granted, as a matter of course, on receiving and forwarding my resignation.

My other duties here were as legitimate and important as my military duties. Great responsibility was imposed on me when the proper officer refused to receive the Indian moneys, and resigned, leaving me to pay them out; and the public interest imperatively requires that these matters should be closed.

My services cannot be greatly needed elsewhere for the brief time that will elapse before the pleasure of the President is known in regard to my resignation, and I think my continued presence in the country may be of benefit in the mean time, especially with the Reserve Indians and wild tribes, among whom I shall have to go.

Another duty, still imposed upon me, is that of examining and passing on, under special act of Congress, the claims created by acting quartermasters and commissaries of Indian troops, a few of them being regularly mustered into the service. By the act, no one else can do it, nor can the claims be otherwise paid.

I therefore respectfully renew my request for leave of absence until my resignation is acted on, and also beg to be informed if you have forwarded that resignation to the President.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE.

FORT WASHITA, *July* 31, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi District:

GENERAL: Upon receiving, at Boggy Depot, on the 22d of July, instant, your order to send my best battery, with a squadron or company of cavalry, to Col. Charles A. Carroll, at Fort Smith, I was very willing, as I had resigned, to see you take the last available gun and the last armed man from Arkansas out of the Indian country, and I accordingly sent orders to Captain West, who was a day's march ahead of me, to proceed, with his and Howell's half companies, to Fort Smith, and gave the same order to Captain Corley's company, from Helena, which overtook me at Boggy, just after I received your order. The day after, I reflected that the order to send my *best* battery implied that I had more than one available, and that I would still be allowed to retain the *worst* battery for myself, and, as I had but one, I thought it but just to you to suppose that you did not mean to take the only battery in the Indian country and present it to Colonel Carroll. I therefore sent orders to Captains West and Corley to return and take the road by Perryville to the Canadian, which they did; and when I learned that I was relieved of the command here, I informed both captains that I had no further orders to give them, and that they could either obey my first order, and go to Fort Smith, or report to Colonel Cooper for orders, as they might think proper.

In view of Colonel Cooper's urgent clamor for artillery, I thought it safest to let the only six guns available go as far, anyhow, as the Canadian, in the direction of Fort Gibson, from which place you could, if you wished, still direct them to Fort Smith. The remaining guns—a bronze 6-pounder and howitzer and twelve Parrott guns—are at Fort McCulloch, in charge of a few recruits, and without horses. I declined a second advance of my private funds to purchase horses when Woodruff's battery left here. General Van Dorn has the caissons of the Parrott guns, and most of the harness, also, was appropriated at Fort Smith.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE.

FORT WASHITA, CHOCTAW NATION,
August 3, 1862.

General S. COOPER, C. S. Army,
Adjutant-General:

GENERAL: When I came to this country, in February, I brought with me from Richmond $681,000, annuities, interest, and other moneys due the Indians under treaties; $445,734, funds for the department quartermaster; part of $25,000 for the purchase of arms, and $5,000 for engineer service. The $5,000 for engineer service I turned over to Capts. R. H. Fitzhugh and Thomas J. Mackey, Engineer Corps, and have forwarded their receipts. I inclose an account of the expenditure of the $25,000 for purchase of arms, and have the residue unexpended in my hands, ready to be paid over. The $445,734 I paid over to the quartermaster, and have forwarded his receipt. The treaty moneys I have paid over to the chiefs and other parties entitled, except $7,000 in specie, which should have been paid to the Seminole agent, who has resigned; $13,000 to be expended for purposes of education among the Seminoles, from time to time, at the discretion of the President, which sum was sent out by oversight; $14,400, in Treasury notes, to be expended by the Superintendent, who has resigned, for the benefit of the Osages, Quapaws, Senecas, and Shawnees, and some $15,000 of the moneys due under the Comanche and Reserve Indian treaty. All these moneys are in my hands, except a small portion of the specie necessarily expended in the military and civil service, for which I have ample vouchers. The Treasury notes are sealed up in packages, and I am ready to account for every dollar of the whole, and pay over at any instant the balances expended.

Officers from General Hindman's headquarters are in Texas spreading the infamous report that I am a defaulter in the sum of $125,000, and my quartermaster to an unknown amount. The incredible villainy of a slander so monstrous, and so without even any ground for suspicion, is enough to warn every honest man not to endeavor to serve his country. I have resigned my appointment as brigadier-general, and asked of General Hindman leave of absence. He has replied by ordering me to Little Rock. I would much rather enter within the sphere of an Asiatic or African despotism.

I respectfully request that I may be immediately ordered to Richmond, to settle my accounts, and I am, general, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army, C. S. A.

FORT WASHITA, *August* 3, 1862.

Maj. R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: Upon receiving, at Boggy Depot, on the 22d of July instant, the order of Major-General Hindman to send my best battery, with a squadron or company of cavalry, to Col. Charles A. Carroll, at Fort Smith, I was very willing, as I had resigned, to see him take the last available gun and the last armed man from Arkansas out of the Indian country, and I accordingly sent orders to Captain West, who was a day's march ahead of me, to proceed, with his and Howell's half companies, to Fort Smith, and gave the same order to Captain Corley's company, from Helena, which overtook me at Boggy, just after I received the order. The day after, I reflected that the order to send my *best* battery implied

that I had more than one available, and that I could still be allowed to retain the *worst* battery for myself. As I had but one, I thought it but just to Major-General Hindman to suppose that he did not mean to take the only battery in the Indian country and present it to Colonel Carroll. I therefore sent orders to Captains West and Corley to return and take the road by Perryville to the Canadian, which they did; and when I learned that I was relieved of the command here, I informed both captains that I had no further orders to give them, and that they could either obey my first order, and go to Fort Smith, or report to Colonel Cooper for orders, as they might think proper.

In view of Colonel Cooper's urgent clamor for artillery, I thought it safest to let the only six guns available go as far as the Canadian, in the direction of Fort Gibson, from which place General Hindman could, if he wished, still direct them to Fort Smith. The remaining guns—a bronze 6-pounder and howitzer and twelve Parrott guns—are at Fort McCulloch, in charge of a few recruits and without horses. I declined a second advance of my private funds to purchase horses when Woodruff's battery left here. General Van Dorn has most of the caissons of the Parrott guns, and most of the harness, also, was appropriated at Fort Smith.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE.

Brigadier-General, Provisional Army, C. S. A.

FORT WASHITA, *August* 3, 1862.

Maj. R. C. NEWTON, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I received, on Monday, the order of Major-General Hindman, relieving me of the command of the forces in this Territory, and directing me to report in person at his headquarters.

During the last five months I have been compelled to disburse $680,000 of Indian moneys, under treaties, and to act in various other ways as Superintendent of Indian Affairs. Of the amount disbursed, $100,000 has been paid for feeding the Reserve Indians and Comanches, for which I have not received regular vouchers, to procure which I will probably have to go to the Wichita Agency. Fifteen thousand dollars, also, has been sent by me, by an agent, to be invested in Texas in purchasing wagons, cattle, &c., for the same Indians, and I must procure the proper vouchers for those purchases and see to the delivery of the property.

It was for the purpose of closing these and other matters of public interests, and to me involving all I am worth, and more, and for the purpose of afterward going to Richmond to settle these accounts, that I desired the leave of absence, which I hoped the general would have granted, as a matter of course, on receiving and forwarding my resignation.

Officers from Major-General Hindman's headquarters, sent to Texas in charge of horses, but whose names I do not know, are taking great pains to inform all persons that I am a defaulter in the amount of $125,000. This infamous slander I have a right, I hope, to meet at once. I have written the Secretary of War, professing my readiness to account for and pay over every dollar of public money placed in my hands, and have requested that I may be immediately ordered to Richmond to settle my accounts.

My other duties were as legitimate and important as my military duties. Great responsibility was wrongfully imposed on me when the proper officer refused to receive the Indian moneys, and resigned, leaving me to

pay them out; and the public interest imperatively requires that these matters should be closed.

My services cannot be greatly needed elsewhere for the brief time that will elapse before the pleasure of the President is made known in regard to my resignation, and I think my continued presence in the country may be of benefit in the mean time, especially with the Reserve Indians and wild tribes, among whom I shall have to go.

Another duty, still imposed on me, is that of examining and passing on, under a special act of Congress, the claims created by acting quartermasters and commissaries of Indian troops prior to their being regularly mustered into the service. By the act, no one else can do it, nor can the claims be otherwise paid.

I therefore respectfully renew my request for leave of absence until my resignation is acted on, and also beg to be informed if that resignation has been forwarded to the President.

I am, major, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General Provisional Army, C. S. A.

HEADQUARTERS OF INDIAN DEPARTMENT,
Cantonment Davis, August 7, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I inclose a document (printed), which reached here yesterday by express, purporting to be published by Brigadier-General Pike. I consider it dangerous, and have suppressed all copies in my reach, of which a large number were directed to various chiefs and Indian colonels of regiments.* The enemy being still near this post, it is considered improper and dangerous to allow the information furnished by General Pike as to the forces under my command, and the most advantageous route by which the enemy could turn my left and enter the Creek and Seminole country, to fall into the hands of Federal officers who command the Indian forces in the pay of the United States Government, as well as the white troops of the Indian expedition.

I have also ordered the arrest of General Pike, and that he be conveyed out of the Indian Territory to your headquarters. I consider that he is partially deranged, and a dangerous person to be at liberty among the Indians. If sane, he should be punished for violation of the Rules and Articles of War, and the act of the Confederate Congress prohibiting publications in regard to the strength and movements of the Confederate forces.

I am, general, yours, respectfully,

DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—I have also ordered the arrest of Capt. Hamilton Pike (and his company), who left here yesterday declaring an intention to take his command out of this department and report to Colonel Carroll. This, if it occurs, will be the second desertion by a captain and his company to the standard of Colonel Carroll, who has encouraged such acts. In case General Pike should have left for Richmond, it will, I submit, be prudent to send the document inclosed to the President, with a copy of this letter, and such remarks as you deem proper.

---

* Inclosure not found. Reference is either to the address, on p. 869, or to General Orders, No. —, July 17, 1862, on p. 970.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
No. 234. } *Richmond, Va., November* 22, 1861.

* * * * * * *

VII. The Indian country west of Arkansas and north of Texas is constituted the Department of Indian Territory, and Brig. Gen. Albert Pike, Provisional Army, is assigned to the command of the same. The troops of this department will consist of the several Indian regiments raised or yet to be raised within the limits of the department.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, September 21, 1862.

Respectfully forwarded, with a copy of General Beauregard's order, assigning me to the command of the Trans-Mississippi District. I had no knowledge of this order of the War Department. General Pike, who now excepts, admitted my right to command him.

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
No. 42. } *Little Rock, Ark., September* 30, 1862.

I. Special Orders, No. 39, from these headquarters, is hereby suspended so far as the same relates to relieving Major-General Hindman from command of the District of Arkansas, and Brigadier-General Roane of the command of the troops at Pine Bluff, including Garland's brigade.

II. Brigadier-General Roane will immediately proceed with his command toward Clarendon, and take post on the highlands near that place.

III. Brigadier-General McCulloch, with his entire infantry force, Haldeman's and Edgar's batteries, and the cavalry of his division, will move immediately to Devall's Bluff, take post near that place, and report by telegraph to Major-General Hindman for further instructions.

IV. Brigadier-General Nelson, with his entire infantry force and Daniel's battery, will proceed immediately to Clarendon, and report to Brigadier-General Roane.

V. Colonel McRae, with his entire infantry force and Woodruff's battery, will proceed immediately to Des Arc, and take post near that place. He will assume command of Pratt's battery, and report to Major-General Hindman for further instructions.

VI. Colonel Parsons' cavalry brigade is placed under the orders of Brigadier-General McCulloch.

By order of Maj. Gen. T. H. Holmes:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Camp Marmaduke, October 27, 1862.

[General JOHN S. MARMADUKE:]

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose the following statement as regards the organization of this brigade; its present condition, as well as when organized:

I started from Little Rock about the 25th of July; joined my company

at Frog Bayou; joined Colonel [J. V.] Cockrell at said place in two days thereafter; marched with Colonel Cockrell for the Missouri River; proceeded as far as Newtonia; then came in contact with the Federals, commanded by Major Hubbard. After a short skirmish with him, we turned west, and proceeded as far as Lone Jack unmolested, traveling day and night. At Lone Jack, Colonel Cockrell attacked the Federals under Major Foster, and defeated him. We proceeded (my squad) to the river, some 40 miles farther. On my arrival there, I immediately made it known that I was duly commissioned by General Hindman to raise a regiment of cavalry (it being impossible to bring recruits from the river otherwise than mounted). I was on said river about four days, in which [time] I raised the regiment above mentioned, and started from the river about the 18th of August. My men were well mounted, being on as good horses as the country afforded. We traveled south in the rear of the Federals that were following Cockrell till we reached Coon Creek, about 12 miles northeast of Carthage; there we came in contact with the Federals, under Colonel Cloud, consisting of the Sixth Kansas (mounted) and the Third Wisconsin Infantry. After three hours' fighting, we succeeded in driving them back. We then continued our march south into Arkansas unmolested, but during the whole march we traveled night and day. After we had reached a point of safety, we halted and shod a portion of our horses, but soon received an order from General Rains to report, which we did, at Elm Spring. We were then ordered to McKissick Springs. During that time we had no transportation except a few two-horse wagons that we had purchased after entering the State. At McKissick Springs we were ordered to report to General Hindman, at Pineville. On our arrival at that place, we found that the general had not reached there, and we were then ordered some 15 miles north of there, at a point on Elk Horn Creek, where Colonels Hays and Coffee were encamped. That was on or about the 9th of September, and at said encampment we were met by General Hindman, who caused the three regiments, consisting of Hays', Coffee's, and the undersigned, to be thrown together, which constitutes this brigade, and command of same being given to me by the general himself. We were then ordered to Camp Kearny, 6 miles south of Newtonia. I found Hays' and Coffee's regiments in the same condition as mine; their horses were unshod, and they had very little transportation, their men being very badly clad as well as the men I had brought out; the Federals giving us but very little time while at the river to make any arrangements, and pushed me so close that I was well satisfied that delay on the river would have been disastrous, and from said cause we were unable in many instances to allow the men to return to their homes for clothes before starting. Whilst at Camp Kearny, we attacked the Federals at Newtonia, driving them some 10 miles, in which engagement we lost Colonel [Upton] Hays.

We then moved up to Newtonia. In a few days thereafter we attacked a part of Colonel Phillips' brigade near Carthage, routing them. We likewise, after that, had two skirmishes with them at Mount Vernon, some 30 miles northeast of Newtonia, driving their pickets in, and on one occasion driving their forces out of Mount Vernon, some 10 miles east.

During all that time we were some 40 miles in advance of General Rains, and were required to scout all the country in his front from Cassville west to Scott's Mill, 18 miles west, which required, on an average, from 700 to 1,000 men daily. We were joined, about the 27th of September, by Colonel Cooper, who assumed command. On the 30th, we fought General Salomon at Newtonia, defeating him badly. On the 3d of

October they (the enemy) were heavily re-enforced by their forces from Springfield, and moved on us in such force as to drive us from Newtonia. We were then ordered back to Mudtown, which retreat required about five days. Said time the command being without any breadstuff, and as for salt, we have been without that ever since we left the Missouri River, as none has ever been issued to us.

From Mudtown we were ordered to Black's Mill; from there to Huntsville, and thence to the Camp-Ground Meeting-House, north of this; from thence here, 4 miles east of Maguire's, on Richland Creek.

In the engagements above mentioned, we have had a good many horses killed and wounded, and we have frequently had to do thirty to forty hours without forage. Our horses have been under the saddle ever since General Hindman organized the brigade. Our men, from being so poorly clad, and owing to the excessive duties that they have been compelled to perform, are rapidly becoming unfit for service. Our brigade reports now some 500 sick. We have a great many men without a blanket, overcoat, shoes, or socks. There are not more (as regimental report shows) than one-half our horses fit for duty. We have had no iron or time to shoe our horses. Our horses are beginning to die pretty fast, owing to the heavy labor that they have been compelled to do. As for transportation, we were furnished some five wagons by the division quartermaster; all the balance on hand we have collected ourselves. We have never drawn any clothing, shoes, salt, or anything else. All we have in way of transportation is one wagon to the company, and they mostly two-horse wagons. We have but few cooking utensils, which we likewise have purchased with private means. We have a great many horses unserviceable, for the want of shoeing.

The strength of our brigade when first organized was 2,319, all of which were reported for duty for upward of seven weeks. The greater portion were reported for duty until within the last few days. Since this cold spell of weather set in, our reports show but 1,068 men for duty. The increase of sickness in Jeans' and Gordon's regiments is 100 per day.

Respectfully,

JO. O. SHELBY,
Colonel, Commanding Cavalry Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS, &c.,
Camp on Mulberry, November 3, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. S. ROANE, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: General Hindman directs that you detach from Brigadier-General Marmaduke's Missouri Cavalry a bold, firm, and discreet officer, with 50 well-armed and well-mounted men, with instructions to go rapidly in quest of Brig. Gen. Albert Pike to Fort McCulloch, Fort Washita, or wherever else he may be, whether in the Indian Territory, Texas, Louisiana, or Arkansas, to take Brigadier-General Pike into personal custody, and conduct him, without delay, to the headquarters of Maj. Gen. T. H. Holmes, commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, at Little Rock, Ark. Instruct the officer in command of the detachment that he is to treat Brigadier-General Pike with as much courtesy as the due execution of this order will allow; but that he is to execute the order to the letter, using all necessary force, even to the extent of taking life, should resistance be offered. Instruct him further that he is to keep his instructions secret from all persons, until the moment for executing

them shall arrive. A light wagon, carrying breadstuffs for twenty days, should go with the detachment. An order for an additional supply at Fort Washita is inclosed; also an order on Major Haynes for forage money, and on Captain Lear for ammunition.

Respectfully,

R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS, &C.,
Camp on Mulberry, November 4, 1862.

[General ROANE:]

GENERAL: If the officer has started with his party to execute the order of yesterday for the arrest of Brigadier-General Pike, you will send a courier to overtake and stop him. You will send a competent and reliable field officer, one who is brave and determined, and who will execute your orders faithfully, with an additional detail of 200 select men, well armed and mounted, and give him the instructions contained in the letter to you from these headquarters of yesterday, a copy of which is herein inclosed, to be given him for his governance. He should take at least 30 rounds of ammunition. He should provide himself with good guides, and should send out scouts rapidly in advance of him to discover and report to him where Brigadier-General Pike may be found, but without making the object known. I inclose orders to be sent to Major Haynes, Captain Lear, and Captain Mayers, to provide for the increase in the number of the party you are to send.

Respectfully,

R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

ABBEVILLE, MISS., *November* 14, 1862.

Maj. Gen. EARL VAN DORN,
Commanding, &c., near Abbeville:

GENERAL: I have read the letter of General Pike of July 31, 1862, and, so far as I remember, the following is a statement of the facts connected with the complaint made by him:*

While you were in command of the Trans-Mississippi District, you resolved to concentrate all of your forces within reach to oppose the enemy who had driven General Price from Springfield, and advanced into Arkansas. Among the forces of your command assembled by you for this purpose, were some from the Indian country, under command of General Pike. After the battle of Elkhorn, the army was in great need of all sorts of supplies, and some which were on their way to the Indians west of Fort Smith were, by your order, appropriated to other troops of your command.

Your letter of instructions to General Pike when you were about moving from Van Buren toward Jacksonport is on record in your office, and is a proper reply to the complaint made on account of that matter.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

---

* See p. 861. General Maury's letter covered an extract beginning with the words "The beginning of mischief," and ending with "and carried them also across the Mississippi."

INDEX.

Brigades, Divisions, Corps, Armies, and improvised organizations are "Mentioned" under name of commanding officer; State and other organizations under their official designation.

Page.

Abells, William H. Mentioned 65
Abernathy, James L. Mentioned 219
Acacia, Steamer. Mentioned 107
Acton, Minn. Action at, September 2 5
Adams, Charles W. (Colonel, C. S.) Mentioned 865, 955
Adams, Charles W. (Colonel, U. S.)
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 721
Mentioned 611
Adams, George. Mentioned 731
Adams, Jason M. Mentioned 635
(For correspondence, etc., see *Sarcoxie, Mo., Commanding Officer at*)
Adams, John D. Mentioned 889, 925
Adams' Bluff, Ark. Skirmish at, June 30. (See *White River, Ark. Operations on, June* 10–*July* 14.)
Addison, W. J. Mentioned 931
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A.
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 50,** 368; **No. 128,** 618; **No. 135,** 653; **No. 155,** 729.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 182,** 544.
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.
Correspondence with
Hawes, J. M. 883
Hindman, Thomas C 832, 836, 874, 875
Holmes, Theophilus H 887–889, 898, 907, 908, 911, 914, 921, 926, 927
Pike, Albert 892, 975
War Department, C. S. 928
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 39,** 829.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 8,** 830; **No. 164,** 855; **No. 227,** 885; **No. 234,** 978; **No. 238,** 887; **No. 258,** 910.
Aduddell, John F. Mentioned 331
Agnew, John I. Mentioned 152
Aldrick, Colonel. Mentioned 600
Alexander, A. J. Mentioned 883
Alexander, A. M.
Mentioned 297, 299, 821, 912, 935
Report of engagement at Newtonia, Mo., September 30 306
Alexander, E. B. Mentioned 366, 377, 772, 811
Alexander & Allen. Mentioned 903
Allen, Mr. Mentioned 128
Allen, Joseph C. Mentioned 314

Page.

Allen, Robert.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R ... 116
Halleck, Henry W ... 116
Mentioned ... 364, 371, 771
Allen, R. T. P. Mentioned ... 907
Allison, William A. Mentioned ... 196, 197
Allsman, Andrew. Mentioned ... 719, 909
Almstedt, Henry. Mentioned ... 432, 808
Alton, Ill. Attached to the Department of the Missouri ... 653
A. Majors, Steamer. Mentioned ... 231, 256
Amidon, Judge. Mentioned ... 613
Anderson, Major. Mentioned ... 284
Anderson, G. W. Mentioned ... 261
Anderson, Israel. Mentioned ... 89, 351, 404
Anderson, John. Mentioned ... 437
Anderson, John P. Mentioned ... 238
Anderson, Paul. Mentioned ... 350, 351
Anderson, Robert D. Mentioned ... 238
Anderson, S. S. Mentioned ... 769, 893
(For correspondence, etc., as A. A. G., see *Theophilus H. Holmes.*)
Anderson, William. Mentioned ... 190
Anderson, W. J. Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn ... 813
André, Christian. Mentioned ... 157
Ankeny, William H. Mentioned ... 154
Antony, Marc. Mentioned ... 900
Apperson, Thomas A. Mentioned ... 145
Arizona Territory. Military departments embracing ... 877
Arkansas, C. S. S. Mentioned ... 544, 571
Arkansas.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Army Headquarters ... 544, 556, 702
Batson, Felix I ... 814
Brown, Egbert B ... 444
Cameron, Robert A ... 768
Curtis, Samuel R ... 524, 541, 544, 601, 702, 768, 780, 783
Dawson, C. L ... 945
Halleck, Henry W ... 378
Hanly, T. B ... 814
Hindman, Thomas C ... 829, 854
Holmes, Theophilus H ... 883, 978
Johnson, R. W ... 814
Ketchum, W. Scott ... 429
Lee, Robert E ... 824
Mitchell, Charles B ... 814
Phelps, John S ... 577, 614, 683, 685, 698, 751
Roane, J. S ... 827, 933
Royston, G. D ... 814
Schofield, John M ... 009
Steele, Frederick ... 653, 788
Van Dorn, Earl ... 813, 827
See also
Missouri, Department of the.
Trans-Mississippi Department.
Trans-Mississippi District.)

Page.

Arkansas—Continued.
Curtis, Samuel R., directed to act as Military Governor of 378
Dunnington, J. W., assigned to the command of river defenses of 884
Expedition into northern part of, November 8–13. Report of Milton Burch 356
Martial law in 39, 40, 835, 886
Military departments embracing 28, 29, 653, 829, 830, 877
Operations in.
Eastern and Northeastern. Communications from
Army Headquarters 519, 522, 524, 544, 546, 629, 702, 746, 773, 778, 782, 793, 794, 812
Asboth, A 386
Brackett, Albert G 396
Brown, Egbert B 431, 433
Carr, Eugene A 416
Curtis, Samuel R 362, 363, 365–367, 369–371, 373, 375, 379–381, 384, 390, 392, 397–399, 401, 403, 404, 406, 407, 409, 417, 423, 428, 432, 435, 436, 438–441, 447–449, 457, 519, 544, 560, 571, 670, 673, 674, 702, 718, 738, 739, 741, 746, 758, 759, 777, 779, 781, 784, 786, 787, 800, 813
Halleck, Henry W 362, 369, 371, 378, 413, 415, 420, 423, 425, 426, 432, 433, 437, 443, 449, 469, 470, 477
Hovey, Alvin P 555, 559
Ketchum, W. Scott 373, 391, 401, 403, 407, 415, 421, 424, 442–444
Osterhaus, P. J 385, 405, 416
Parsons, Lewis B 522
Preston, S. M 397, 453
Schofield, John M 428, 429, 431, 432, 465, 508, 553, 629
Sherman, W. T 748
Steele, Frederick 365, 454, 661, 671, 773, 790
Thompson, M. Jeff 816
(See also
April 10–Nov. 20. *Missouri, Department of the.* (*Union.*) *Operations in.*
19. *Talbot's Ferry, Ark. Skirmish at.*
21. *Pocahontas, Ark. Skirmish at.*
May 2. *Litchfield, Ark. Skirmish at.*
3. *Batesville, Ark. Skirmish at.*
6. *White River, Ark. Skirmish on.*
14. *Cotton Plant, Ark. Skirmish at.*
15. *Chalk Bluff, Ark. Skirmish at.*
17. *Little Red River, Ark. Skirmish on.*
19. *Searcy Landing, Ark. Skirmish at.*
21. *Village Creek, Ark. Skirmish at.*
26. *Calico Rock, Ark. Skirmish at.*
26–29. *Augusta and Des Arc, Ark. Reconnaissances toward.*
27. *West Point, Searcy, and Bayou Des Arc, Ark. Expeditions to, and skirmishes.*
Big Indian Creek, Ark. Skirmish at.
28. *Cache River Bridge, Ark. Skirmish at.*
29. *Kickapoo Bottom, near Sylamore, Ark. Skirmish at.*
31–Aug. 20. *Trans-Mississippi District.* (*Confederate.*) *Operations in.*
June 2. *Galloway's Farm, near Jacksonport, Ark. Affair at.*

Arkansas—Continued.
Operations in
Eastern and Northeastern.
See also
June 5. *Little Red River, Ark. Skirmish at.*
7. *Fairview and Little Red River, Ark. Skirmishes at.*
10–July 14. *White River, Ark. Operations on.*
12. *Jacksonport, Ark. Skirmish near.*
Waddell's Farm, near Village Creek, Ark. Skirmish at.
16–17. *Fairview, Denmark, Hilcher's Ferry, and Bush's Ford, Ark. Scout to.*
17. *Smithville, Ark. Skirmish near.*
Saint Charles, Ark. Engagement at.
19. *Blue Mountains, Ark. Expedition to.*
Knight's Cove, Ark. Skirmish near.
23. *Augusta, Ark. Reconnaissance toward.*
27. *Stewart's Plantation, Ark. Skirmish at.*
30. *Adams' Bluff, Ark. Skirmish at.*
July 6. *Bayou Cache, Ark. Skirmish at.*
Grand Prairie, Ark. Skirmish at.
7. *Hill's Plantation, Ark. Action at.*
Round Hill and Bayou de View, Ark. Skirmishes at.
Devall's Bluff, Ark. Skirmish near.
14. *Batesville, Ark. Skirmish at.*
Helena, Ark. Skirmish near.
20. *Gaines' Landing, Ark. Skirmish at.*
24–26. *Marianna, Ark. Expedition to.*
28–31. *Old Town and Trenton, Ark. Expedition to.*
Aug. 2. *Jonesborough, Ark. Skirmish at.*
3. *D'Anguille Ferry, Ark. Skirmish at.*
Jackson, Ark. Skirmish at.
Scatterville, Ark. Skirmish at.
4–17. *Clarendon, Ark. Expedition to.*
5– 8. *White River, Ark., mouth of. Expedition to.*
11. *Helena, Ark. Skirmish near.*
15. *Clarendon, Ark. Skirmish at.*
20–Nov. 3. *Trans-Mississippi Department. (Confederate.) Operations in.*
28–Sept. 3. *Eunice, Ark. Expedition to.*
Sept. 6. *La Grange, Ark. Skirmish at.*
11–13. *Lawrenceville and Saint Charles, Ark. Expedition to.*
19–20. *Helena, Ark. Skirmishes near.*
26. *La Grange, Ark. Expedition to.*
Jeffersonville and Marianna, Ark. Expedition to.
Oct. 11. *Helena, Ark. Skirmish near.*
14. *Trenton, Ark. Skirmish at.*
18. *Helena, Ark. Skirmish near.*
20. *Helena, Ark. Skirmish near.*
22. *Helena, Ark. Skirmish near.*
25. *Helena, Ark. Skirmish near.*
27. *Pitman's Ferry, Ark. Skirmish at.*
Nov. 1. *La Grange, Ark. Skirmish at.*
5– 8. *Moro, Ark. Expedition to.*

Page.

Arkansas—Continued.
Operations in
Eastern and Northeastern.
See also
Nov. 8. *Marianna and La Grange, Ark. Skirmishes at.*
16–21. *Arkansas Post, Ark. Expedition against.*)
Northwestern. (See *Missouri. Operations in Central and Southwestern.*)
Re-enforcements for. Communications from
Dawson, C. L. ... 945
Hindman, T. C. ... 934, 970
Pike, Albert ... 943, 973–975
Roane, J. S., assigned to command in ... 813, 827
Union sentiment in ... 365, 369, 373, 444, 452, 580, 581, 786
Volunteers. Authority to raise for the U. S. service ... 423, 433, 434, 447
Arkansas, Citizens of. Correspondence with John Ross ... 493, 494
Arkansas, District of. (Confederate.)
Confederate troops in. Organization, strength, etc., September 17 ... 881
Constituted and limits defined ... 877
Hindman, Thomas C.
Assigned to command ... 877
Relieved from command of ... 884
Arkansas, Governor of. Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson ... 879
Hindman, Thomas C ... 829
Ross, John ... 490, 491
Arkansas Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Etter's**, 869, 883; **Hart's**, 884; **Shoup's**, 50; **West's**, 821, 939, 956, 960, 973–975; **Woodruff's**, 37, 49, 821, 831, 858, 861, 862, 883, 939, 955, 956, 974, 976, 978.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **Brooks'**, 818, 955 *Companies:* **Anderson's**,* 273, 285, 881, 884; **Corley's**,* 831, 866, 884, 907, 953, 973–975; **McGehee's**,* 884; **Rutherford's**,* 884, 907. *Regiments:* **1st Rifles** (*Churchill*), 896; **Carroll's**, 49, 50; **Fagan's**, 50.
Engineers—*Companies:* **Clarkson's**, 885.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **Crawford's**, 885; **McCray's**, 818. *Regiments:* **19th**, (*Dawson*), 37, 40, 821, 831, 865, 885, 935, 943–946, 948, 956, 962; **20th** (*Johnson*), 883; **24th** (*Portlock*), 884; **26th** (*Morgan*), 883; **28th** (*McRae*), 36, 883; **29th** (*Pleasants*), 883, 931, 932; **30th** (*McNeill*), **32d** (*Matlock*), **33d** (*Grinsted*), **38th** (*Shaver*), 883.
Arkansas Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 235, 452, 463, 470, 507, 510, 554, 779, 784, 800, 806, 809; **2d**, 812.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **1st**, 808.
Arkansas Post, Ark.
Expedition against, November 16–21. Report of Alvin P. Hovey ... 358
Garland, R. R., assigned to defense of ... 885
Armington, A. G. Mentioned ... 184, 187, 213, 216
Arms and Ammunition. Supplies of. (See *Munitions of War.*)
Armstrong, Colonel. Correspondence with M. Jeff. Thompson ... 817
Army Headquarters.
Correspondence with
Blair, Francis P., jr. ... 525, 562, 567
Blunt, James G ... 665

* Of Chrisman's battalion.

Page.

Army Headquarters—Continued.
Correspondence with
Craig, James ... 596, 614, 616
Curtis, Samuel R ... 519, 524, 541, 544, 546, 552, 556, 560, 571, 656, 667, 673, 702, 703, 710, 712, 715, 729, 738, 741, 746, 759, 761, 763, 771, 773, 777–780, 782, 787, 793, 794, 800, 801, 812, 813
Davidson, John W ... 790
Farrar, Bernard G ... 544
Holmes, J. Samuel ... 525
Illinois, Governor of ... 525
Minnesota, Governor of ... 595–597, 605, 620
Missouri, Governor of ... 557
Parsons, Lewis B ... 522
Phelps, John S ... 577, 683, 685
Pope, John ... 642, 649, 650, 663, 669, 688, 705, 707, 709, 714, 716, 722, 724, 733, 734, 737, 739, 755, 761, 764, 766, 767, 772
Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A ... 738
Schofield, John M ... 506, 513, 514, 522, 526, 527, 535, 536, 540, 552, 553, 560, 562, 570, 574, 576, 581, 591, 592, 595, 601, 602, 606, 608, 616, 632, 640, 641, 646, 650, 653, 654, 659
Steele, Frederick ... 629, 653, 671, 773, 790
War Department, U. S ... 142, 172, 589, 644, 658, 669
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 200**, 590; **No. 265**, 680; **No. 322**, 771; **No. 346**, 793.
Arnold, ———. Mentioned ... 165
Arrow Rock, Mo. Skirmishes at and near.
July 29 ... 3
October 12. Report of Richard C. Vaughan ... 316
Asboth, A.
Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck ... 386
Mentioned ... 366, 367, 373–376, 390
Ashley, Mo. Skirmish at, August 28. Reports of
Henderson, John B ... 261
Pierce, W. H ... 261
Ashley, Andrew F. Mentioned ... 197
Assessments, etc. Confederates and sympathizers. (See *Missouri.*)
Atchison, ———. Mentioned ... 388
Atchison, Charles B. Mentioned ... 694
Atwater, J. E. Mentioned ... 251
Augusta, Ark. Reconnaisances toward.
May 26–29. Report of Albert G. Brackett ... 83
June 23. Report of Albert G. Brackett ... 130
Auxvasse Creek, Callaway County, Mo. Skirmish at, October 16, 1862. Report of Richard G. Woodson ... 318
Averill, John T. Mentioned ... 279, 680
Avery, George S. Mentioned ... 152, 256
Axline, Jacob. Report of action at, and surrender of, Independence, Mo., August 11 ... 228
Ayers, Byron P. Mentioned ... 328, 329
Baber, M. D. Mentioned ... 45
Backof, Frank. Mentioned ... 668
Backus, William H. Mentioned ... 366
Bacon, Steamer. Mentioned ... 590
Bailey, W. W. Mentioned ... 158
Baird, J. W. Mentioned ... 266

Page.
Baker, Captain. Mentioned 353
Baker, Judge. Mentioned 751
Baker, Conrad.
Mentioned 70, 150, 151, 379, 402, 436
Reports of
Eleven Points, Mo. Skirmish at, June 1 96
Hill's Plantation, Cache River, Ark. Action at, July 7 146
Oregon County, Mo. Operations in, June 1–5 96
Baker, J. H. (For correspondence, etc., see *Minnesota, Secretary of State of.*)
Baker, John. Report of skirmish near Uniontown, Scotland County, Mo., October 18 322
Baker, Samuel M. Mentioned 81, 238
Baker, William B. Mentioned 144, 147
Baldwin, Moses D. Mentioned 137
Ball, James F. Mentioned 360
Ballard, Captain. Mentioned 120
Ballard, Alexander. Mentioned 277
Ballard, David E. Mentioned 328–330
Ballou, Captain. Mentioned 191
Ballou, Daniel W. Mentioned 122, 123, 242, 244
Ballou, De Witt C. Mentioned 482
Bancroft, Edwin P. Mentioned 137, 291–293
Bander, John. Mentioned 54, 55
Bangs, William C.
Mentioned 170
Report of skirmish at Greenville, Mo, July 20 167
Bankhead, Smith P. Mentioned 874–876
Banzhaf, Charles.
Mentioned 14, 156
Reports of
Blackwater and Chapel Hill, Mo. Expedition toward, July 6–9 140
Johnson County, Mo. Operations in, June 28–29 135
Little Blue, Mo. Scout to, May 15–17, and skirmish near Independence 66
Barber, ———. Mentioned 378
Barber, Oliver. Mentioned 549
Barclay, William. Mentioned 930
Barker, Edward. Mentioned 328, 330
Barnard, Captain. Mentioned 271
Barnes, ———. Mentioned 206
Barnes, ———. Mentioned 303
Barnes, Lucien J.
Mentioned 63
Reports of
Blackwater, Mo. Skirmish near the, April 16 58
Montevallo, Mo. Skirmish at, April 14 53
(For correspondence, etc., as A. A. G., see *James Totten.*)
Barnes, Myron S.
Mentioned 90, 198
Reports of
Forsyth, Mo. Expedition to, August 14–17 234
Ozark, Mo. Skirmish at, August 1 195
White River, Mo. Skirmish on, August 4 195
Barnes, T. H. Mentioned 52–56, 60

Page.
Barnett, Robert. Mentioned 257
Barns, ———. Mentioned 128
Barr, William. Mentioned 213, 215
Barret, James A. Mentioned 455
Barrow [?], General. Mentioned 603
Barry, Mo. Skirmish near, August 14. Report of William R. Penick 233
Barstow, Colonel. Mentioned 177
Barstow, Hiram E.
Mentioned 354, 355
Report of action at Clark's Mill, Douglas County, Mo., November 7 355
Barstow, William A.
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 529, 530
Mentioned 210, 466, 543, 657, 744
Barter, Richard F. Mentioned 207, 556
Bass, Thomas C. Mentioned 47, 48
Bassett, Bradford S. Mentioned 331
Bassett, Owen A.
Mentioned 327, 328, 434
Report of action at Old Fort Wayne, Ind. T., October 22 329
Bates, Edward.
Correspondence with Governor of Missouri 515
Mentioned 619
Batesville, Ark.
Operations about, June 16–17. Reports of
Tucker, John T 124
Waring, George E., jr 123
Skirmishes at and near.
May 3. Report of Samuel R. Curtis 64
July 14 3
Bathorton, B. J. Mentioned 346
Batson, Felix I. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 814
Bax, Adam. Mentioned 82
Baxter, John M. Mentioned 164, 165, 199
Bayley, William E. Mentioned 134
Bean, Mark. (For correspondence, etc., see *Arkansas, Citizens of.*)
Beanter, Samuel. Mentioned 682
Beattie's Prairie, Ind. T. Action at, October 22. (See *Old Fort Wayne, Ind. T.*)
Beauregard, C. S. S. Mentioned 413
Beauregard, G. T. Mentioned 28–31
39, 43, 44, 242, 373, 400, 403, 425, 462, 520, 818, 832, 838, 862, 863, 899, 978
Beck, Moses. Mentioned 261
Becker, William. Mentioned 129
Beckwith, Edward G. Mentioned 658
Beckwith, Warren. Mentioned 350, 352
Belknap, Colonel. Mentioned 931, 932
Bell, B. W. Mentioned 322, 323
Bell, David. Mentioned 661
Bell, Jesse W. Mentioned 270
Bell, Joseph W. Mentioned 439
Bell, M. L. (For correspondence, etc., as A. A. G., see *John S. Roane.*)
Bell, S. S. Mentioned 45
Belland, Henry. Mentioned 728
Belt, George W. Mentioned 387

Page.
Beltzhoover, Captain. Mentioned 898
Benedict, Brainard D. Mentioned 291
Benge, Anderson. Mentioned 162
Benge, Pickens. Mentioned 40
Benjamin, John F.
Mentioned 13, 212–217, 475, 810
Report of action at Kirksville, Mo., August 6 218
Benjamin, Judah P. Mentioned 844
Bennett, Washington. Mentioned 312
Benteen, F. W. Mentioned 243, 244
Benton, U. S. S. Mentioned 209, 241–243, 245
Benton, Mr. Mentioned 241
Benton, William M. Mentioned 123
Benton, William P.
Mentioned 133, 134, 142, 145, 206, 453, 653
Report of action at Hill's Plantation, Cache River, Ark., July 7 142
Berg, David N. Mentioned 217
Bernard Bayou, Ind. T. Skirmish at, July 27. Reports of William A. Phillips 181, 183
Berry, Joseph. Mentioned 190
Berry, Peter. Mentioned 140
Best, Colonel. Mentioned 464, 465
Bevens, Colonel. Mentioned 418, 421
Bevier, R. S. Mentioned 908
Bickel, D. A. Correspondence with Albert Pike 936
Big Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, September 9 5
Big Creek Bluffs, near Pleasant Hill, Mo. Skirmish at, July 11. (See *Cass County, Mo. Operations in, July* 9–11.)
Biggers, Thomas B.
Mentioned 195
Report of operations in Carroll, Ray, and Livingston Counties, Mo., July 27–August 4 190
Big Indian Creek, Ark. Skirmish at, May 27. Report of Eugene A. Carr 86
Big Piney, Mo. Scout to the, July 6–8. Report of Joseph A. Eppstein 139
Billings, Charles. Mentioned 281
Birch Cooley, Minn. Action at, September 2 5
Bird Bow. Mentioned 394, 395
Bird, Samuel. Mentioned 281
Birkle, Christian. Mentioned 207
Bischoff, Henry. Mentioned 209
Biscoe, C. N. Mentioned 45
Biser, Lieutenant. Mentioned 200
Bishop, Albert W.
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 795
Schofield, John M 792, 800, 805
Mentioned 809
Bishop, Gilbert. Mentioned 630
Bishop, John A. Mentioned 154
Black, Thomas G. Report of scout on Sinking Creek, Mo., August 4–11, and skirmish 205
Black Bird. Mentioned 395
Blackburn, William C. Mentioned 83, 123, 133, 134, 403
Blackmer, Captain. Mentioned 45
Black Run, Mo. Skirmish at, July 8 3

Page.
Blackwater, Mo. Skirmishes on and near the.
April 16. Report of Lucien J. Barnes 58
July 23 (near Columbus). Report of Daniel Huston, jr 173
Blackwater and Chapel Hill, Mo. Expedition toward, July 6–9. Report of Charles Banzhaf 140
Blair, Charles W. Mentioned 219, 220
Blair, Francis P., jr.
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 525, 562, 567
War Department U. S 536
Mentioned 552, 654, 794
Blair, Montgomery. Mentioned 468, 562
Blake, John T. Mentioned 229
Blakely, ———. Mentioned 713
Blakely, C. H. Mentioned 746
Blakemore, Charles W. Mentioned 83, 122, 123, 134
Blanchard, A. G. Mentioned 32, 33, 246
Bland, R. Mentioned 932
Blanton, J. W. Mentioned 110
Blazer, Frederick. Mentioned 283
Bledsoe, ———. Mentioned 461
Bledsoe, Joseph. Mentioned 297, 300
Blocki, Anton. Mentioned 476
(For correspondence, etc., as A. A. A. G., see *Frederick Salomon.*)
Blodgett, George M. Mentioned 115
Blome, Rudolph. Mentioned 175
Bloomfield, Mo.
Action at, September 11. Report of Dominick Urban 268
Affair near, August 24. Report of Sempronius H. Boyd 259
(See also *Wayne, Stoddard, and Dunklin Counties, Mo. Scout in, Aug.* 20–24.)
Skirmishes at and near.
May 10. Report of Edward Daniels 64
July 29 3
August 29 5
Blow & Kennett. Mentioned 163
Blow, Henry T. Mentioned 562
Blue Mountains, Ark. Expedition to, June 19, including skirmish near Knight's Cove, Ark. Report of Ferdinand Hansen 128
Blunt, James G.
Assignments to command 370, 777
Co-operation with Schofield 17, 18, 20, 421, 427, 570, 574, 576, 585, 593, 620, 632, 674, 675, 692
Correspondence with
Adams, Charles W 721
Army Headquarters 665
Barstow, William A 529, 530
Bishop, Albert W 795
Brown, E. B 414, 542, 558, 593
Burris, John T 569, 594, 779
Canby, Edward R. S 450
Carruth, E. H 478
Cloud, William F 571, 591, 776
Craig, James 451, 459, 466, 468, 483, 607
Curtis, Samuel R 674, 696

Page.

Blunt, James G.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Dakota, Governor of ... 613
Doubleday, Charles ... 397, 408
Fisk, Julius G ... 479
Furnas, Robert W ... 511
Greeno, H. S ... 377
Hayden, Julius ... 381, 394
Henning, Benjamin S ... 465, 726, 744, 797
Lane, James H ... 641
Leavenworth, Jesse H ... 547, 566
Lincoln, Abraham ... 565
Loan, Ben ... 388, 393
Martin, H. W ... 478
Nebraska, Secretary and Acting Governor of ... 424
Phillips, William A ... 614
Ransom, Wyllis C ... 440, 443, 572
Ritchie, John ... 463, 661
Salomon, Frederick ... 371, 484, 521, 529, 531, 551, 636, 646, 657, 671, 692, 775
Schofield, John M ... 421, 427, 570, 574, 585, 593, 619, 632, 675, 691, 725, 760, 763, 765, 766, 768, 785, 795, 796, 807
Totten, James ... 610, 632, 647
Van Myers, J. W ... 478
War Department, U. S ... 425, 482, 486, 600
Warren, Fitz Henry ... 559, 569, 574
Weer, William ... 418, 419, 422, 430, 434, 441, 443, 445, 446, 459, 461, 472, 487–489, 622, 626, 627, 657, 665, 775
West, William ... 448
Wright, Clark ... 579
Mentioned ... 15, 17–21, 23, 42, 219, 239, 252, 311, 324, 329, 330, 376, 387–389, 392, 427, 430, 436, 439, 445, 537, 540, 545, 548, 554, 566, 567, 569, 570, 574–576, 579, 582, 584–587, 591–594, 599–602, 611, 614, 616, 632–635, 654, 656, 662, 673, 675, 679, 696, 702, 706, 707, 712, 715, 718, 721, 729, 732, 750, 754, 755, 758–760, 762–765, 775, 777, 778, 784, 787, 794, 800, 801, 809, 857, 933, 944
Reports of
Coon Creek, near Lamar, Mo. Skirmish on, August 24 ... 257
Fayetteville and Cane Hill, Ark. Skirmish between, November 9 ... 358
Lone Jack, Mo. Action at, August 16 ... 235
Old Fort Wayne, Ind. T. Action at, October 22 ... 325
Staff. Announcements of ... 370, 549
Blunt, John E. Mentioned ... 181, 182
Boettcher, Adolph. Mentioned ... 75
Boggs, Joseph O. (For correspondence, etc., see *Missouri, Citizens of.*)
Boler, ———. Mentioned ... 223
Boles' Farm, Mo. Skirmish at, July 23 ... 3
Bolivar, Miss. Skirmish at, August 25. (See *Mississippi and Yazoo Rivers. Operations on, August* 16–27.)
Bolleter, J. Correspondence with Theophilus H. Holmes ... 731
Bollinger's Mill, Mo. Skirmishes at and near, July 28. (See *Southeastern Missouri. Scout in, July* 26–29.)
Bonaparte, Joseph. Mentioned ... 850, 962
Bonneville, B. L. E. Mentioned ... 808
Boone, ———. Mentioned ... 337, 340
Boonesborough, Ark. Skirmish at, November 7 ... 7

Page.

Boone County, Mo.
Operations in, November 1–10. Report of John F. Williams 346
Skirmish in, September —. Report of Lewis Merrill 307
Booth, Louis F. Mentioned 134
Boston Mountains, Ark. Skirmish at, November 9 7
Boudinot, E. C. Mentioned 40, 183, 928, 939, 956
Bowen, William D.
Mentioned 88, 123, 404, 406
Report of operations on Mississippi and Yazoo Rivers, August 16–27 242
Bowman, Charles S. Mentioned 219, 220, 231, 253, 267, 444, 811
Bowns, Captain. Mentioned 204
Boyd, Mr. Mentioned 798, 799
Boyd, John R. Mentioned 228
Boyd, Sempronius H.
Assignments to command 613
Correspondence with
Davidson, John W 613, 629, 655, 668, 754, 767, 780
Halleck, Henry W 363, 391, 410
Lazear, Bazel F 343
Mentioned 265, 340, 341, 391, 394, 396, 614, 630, 655, 659, 668, 674, 677, 678, 689, 690, 695, 702, 703, 768, 773
Reports of
Bloomfield, Mo. Affair near, August 24 259
Crow's Station, near Licking, Mo. Skirmish at, May 26 82
Pitman's Ferry, Ark. Skirmish at, October 27 341
Van Buren, Mo. Skirmish at, August 12 230
Boyer, Mrs. Mentioned 388
Brackett, Albert G.
Correspondence with Frederick Steele 396
Mentioned 88, 133, 134, 428, 437, 454
Reports of
Augusta, Ark. Reconnaissance toward, June 23 130
Augusta and Des Arc, Ark. Reconnaissances toward, May 26–29, and skirmish at Cache River Bridge, May 28 83
Galloway's Farm, near Jacksonport, Ark. Affair at, June 2 97
Stewart's Plantation, Ark. Skirmish at, June 27 134
Waddell's Farm, near Village Creek, Ark. Skirmish at, June 12 122
Brackett, Charles. Mentioned 134
Brackett, James W. Mentioned 123, 134
Bradford, ———. Mentioned 140
Bradfute, W. R. Mentioned 47, 48
Bradley, George.
Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 720
Mentioned 279
Bradway, George D.
Mentioned 178, 180
Report of skirmishes near Mountain Store, Mo., July 25–26 178
Bragg, General, U. S. S. Mentioned 209, 245
Bragg, Braxton.
Correspondence with Thomas C. Hindman 855
Mentioned 28, 40, 118, 477, 748, 770, 789, 814, 815, 837, 841, 875, 876, 889–891, 898, 900, 906, 917
Bragg's Farm, near Whaley's Mill, Mo. Skirmish near, September 13. Report of John McNeil 269

Page.
Brandt, Lieutenant. Mentioned 266
Brawner, Milton H.
Mentioned 239
Report of action at Lone Jack, Mo., August 16 236
Bray, Mr. Mentioned 565
Breckenridge, S. G. Mentioned 270
Breckinridge, James.
Mentioned 227–229
Report of skirmish near Raytown, Mo., June 23 130
Breckinridge, John C. Mentioned 653
Bredett, Eliphalet.
Mentioned 226
Reports of
Miami and Waverly, Mo. Operations about, May 25–28, and skirmish, May 26 80
Pink Hill and Sibley, Mo. Operations about, June 23–July 1 131
Breeden, Martin.
Mentioned 352, 353, 379
Report of action at Lamar, Mo., November 5 348
Brent, J. L. Mentioned 246
Bringhurst, Thomas H. Mentioned 106
Brinker, John. Mentioned 125
Brinker, Mattie. Mentioned 125
Broadhead, James O. Mentioned 562
Broadwell, W. A.
Correspondence with M. Jeff. Thompson 817
Mentioned 817
Brockman, John W. Mentioned 307
Brockmeyer, H. C. Mentioned 625
Brodie, George. Mentioned 34
Bromley, Carlyle A. Mentioned 279
Brooks, G. R. Mentioned 321
Brooks, W. H. Mentioned 45
Brown, Major. Mentioned 280, 735, 757
Brown, Arza F. Mentioned 396
Brown, Egbert B.
Assignments to command 417
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 414, 542, 558, 593
Glover, John M 510
Hubbard, J. M 542
King, Walter 467
Salomon, Frederick 440, 447, 531, 539, 659, 676
Sarcoxie, Mo., Commanding Officer at 627
Schofield, John M 409, 411, 426, 428, 429, 431–433, 436, 438, 439, 444, 449, 451, 454, 456, 463, 466, 470, 472, 481, 507, 510, 514, 516, 520, 524–526, 528, 531, 537, 541, 545, 549, 550, 554, 555, 557, 564, 567, 568, 572, 576, 579–581, 586, 587, 589–594, 598, 676, 796
Totten, James 634–636, 646, 650, 655
Tracy, John C 471
White, Julius 433, 442
Wright, Clark 602
Mentioned 9, 14, 15, 18, 49, 57, 164, 258, 392, 394, 417, 422, 429, 443, 445, 515, 517, 521, 524, 526, 532, 536, 545, 546, 552, 559, 561, 564, 571, 574, 576, 593, 594, 601, 602, 611, 623, 627, 634, 657, 672, 675, 721, 725, 776, 784, 787, 808

Page.

Brown, Egbert B.—Continued.
Reports of
Cassville, Mo. Skirmish near, June 11 119
Fayetteville, Ark. Action near, July 15 163
Mount Vernon, Mo. Affair at, September 19 272
Neosho, Mo. Skirmish near, May 31 90
Santa Fé Road, Mo. Skirmish near the, April 14 58
Brown, G. P. Mentioned 716
Brown, Henry B. Mentioned 139, 321
Brown, John C. Mentioned 344
Browne, William M. (For correspondence, etc., as A. D. C., see *Jefferson Davis.*)
Browning, O. H. Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln 533
Brown's Spring, Mo. Skirmish at, July 27. Report of Odon Guitar 184
Bruce, J. H. Mentioned 932
Bruce, W. W. Mentioned 322, 323
Bruere, John E. Report of affair at Portland, Mo., October 16 319
Bruns, Bernard. Mentioned 691
Bryan, Guy M. Mentioned 879, 889
Bryan, J. M.
Mentioned 299, 309
Report of engagement at Newtonia, Mo., September 30 301
Bryan, P. Gad. Mentioned 54–57
Buchanan, T. G. Mentioned 45
Buel, Henry M. Mentioned 134
Buel, James T.
Mentioned 15, 98, 120, 121, 131, 226, 228–231, 253, 255, 256
Reports of
Hambright's Station, Mo. Skirmish at, June 18 127
Independence, Mo. Action at and surrender of, August 11 226
Pink Hill, Mo. Skirmish at, June 11 ..... 120, 121
Buell, Don Carlos. Mentioned 477
Bull Tail. Mentioned 394
Burbridge, Clint. Mentioned 271
Burbridge, J. Q. Mentioned 48, 341, 344, 356, 898
Burch, Milton.
Mentioned 91–93, 195, 199
Reports of
Arkansas. Expedition into northern part of, November 8–13 356
Missouri. Expedition into southern part of, November 8–13 356
Ozark, Mo. Skirmish at, August 1 196
White River, Mo. Skirmish on, August 4 196
Burge, A. (For correspondence, see *Platte County, Mo., Citizens of.*)
Burge, Emil A. Report of skirmish at Fort Abercrombie, Dak., September 26 282
Burgevin, E. Mentioned 31
Burgh, Henry B. Mentioned 122, 123
Burkhardt, N. S. Mentioned 660
Burleson, A. B. Mentioned 38
Burnett, Henry L. Mentioned 485, 726
Burnett, James H. Mentioned 284
Burnett, Jonathan H. Mentioned 726
Burns, ———. Mentioned 131
Burns, Major. Mentioned 914
Burns, Richard. Mentioned 217

Page.
Burress, Lieutenant. Mentioned 908
Burris, John T.
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 569, 594, 779
Mentioned 255, 256, 573
Reports of
Hickory Grove, Mo. Skirmish at, August 23 253
Independence, Mo. Expedition to, August 12–14 231
Jackson County, Mo. Operations in, November 1–5 ..... 345, 779
Jackson, Cass, Johnson, and La Fayette Counties, Mo. Expedition from Fort Leavenworth, Kans., through, September 8–23 267
Rocky Bluff, Platte County, Mo. Skirmish at, August 7 219
Burrow, N. B. Mentioned 31
Burrows, Amos S. Mentioned 62
Burton, John B. Mentioned 911
Bush, John. Mentioned 459
Bush's Ford, Ark. Scout to, June 16. (See *Batesville, Ark. Operations about, June* 16–17.)
Buskirk, William. Mentioned 153
Bussey, Cyrus.
Mentioned 133, 134, 359, 390, 454
Report of skirmish at Stewart's Plantation, Ark., June 27 135
Buster, M. W.
Mentioned 183, 273, 299, 304, 306, 332–335
Reports of
Granby, Mo. Affair at, October 4 308
Indian Territory. Operations in the, September 19–24 273
Newtonia, Mo. Engagement at, September 30 303
Butler, Mo. Skirmish near, May 15 1
Butler, Erastus G. Mentioned 123, 350, 351
Buzard, Benjamin F. Mentioned 342, 344
Cabell, W. L. Mentioned 844, 862, 915, 919
Cache Bayou, Ark. Skirmish at, July 6. Report of Horace D. B. Cutler 138
Cache River Bridge, Ark. Skirmish at, May 28. Report of Albert G. Brackett 83
(See also *Ketchum to Kelton*, p. 403.)
Cæsar, Julius. Mentioned 900
Cairo, District of. Mississippi County, Mo., attached to 409
Caldwell, Henry C.
Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 611
Mentioned 13, 14, 186, 187, 212, 213, 215, 514, 747, 794, 796
Report of skirmish at Florida, Mo., July 22 172
Caldwell, Henry D. Mentioned 127
Caldwell, J. H. Mentioned 45
Caldwell, Joseph W. Mentioned 64, 200, 201, 361
Caldwell, William. Mentioned 208
Calico Rock, Ark. Skirmish at, May 26 2
California House, Mo. Skirmishes at.
August 29. (See *Waynesville, Mo. Expedition from, August 29–September —.*)
October 18. Report of Albert Sigel 321
Calkins, E. A. Mentioned 219, 220
Call, James. Mentioned 178, 179
Callaway County, Mo. Scouts in, September 4. Report of Arnold Krekel 265
Callender, Franklin D. Mentioned 507, 510, 514, 522, 606, 762, 771
Cally, James. Mentioned 306

Page.
Cambell, W. L. Mentioned 931
Cambridge, Mo.
Scout to, June 5–7. (See *Saline and La Fayette Counties, Mo. Operations in, June* 4–10.)
Skirmish near, September 26. Report of Odon Guitar 283
Cameron, Captain. Mentioned 308, 314, 346, 347
Cameron, Charles S. Mentioned 122, 123, 134
Cameron, Robert A.
Correspondence with Alvin P. Hovey 768
Mentioned 109
Campbell, Captain. Mentioned 894, 895
Campbell, Daniel. Mentioned 347
Campbell, John A. (For correspondence, etc., as Assistant Secretary, see *War Department, C. S.*)
Campbell, Joseph. Mentioned 279, 667
Campbell, L. C. Mentioned 223, 341
Campbell, William T.
Mentioned 160
Report of reconnaissance from Grand River, Ind. T., to Fort Gibson, July 14. 161
Canby, Edward R. S.
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 450
Mentioned 566
Cane Hill and Fayetteville, Ark. Skirmish between, November 9. Report of James G. Blunt 358
Carl, Steamer. Mentioned 203
Carlin, William P. Mentioned 394
Carnahan, J. P. (For correspondence, etc., see *Arkansas, Citizens of.*)
Carnegy, Mr. Mentioned 534
Carney, Thomas.
Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 804
Mentioned 801, 803
Carpenter, Mr. Mentioned 637
Carr, C. E. Mentioned 878, 897, 925
Carr, Eugene A.
Assignments to command 384, 716
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 404, 416, 670, 718, 739, 756
Sherman, W. T. 741, 748
Mentioned 59, 85, 87, 102, 363, 366, 376, 381, 384, 390, 400, 416, 417, 423, 436, 741, 747, 748, 752, 753, 770, 781, 808
Reports of
Big Indian Creek, Ark. Skirmish at, May 27 86
Helena, Ark. Skirmish near, October 11 314
West Point, Searcy, and Bayou Des Arc, Ark. Expeditions to, and skirmishes, May 27 84
Staff. Announcements of 716
Carrington, Captain. Mentioned 908
Carroll, Charles A.
Correspondence with Albert Pike 951
Mentioned 42, 45, 50, 334, 586, 589, 592, 593, 603, 655, 846, 850, 856, 857, 862, 866, 867, 881, 948, 951, 961, 963, 970, 974–977
Carroll, Ray, and Livingston Counties, Mo. Operations in, July 27–August 4. Report of Thomas B. Biggers 190
Carrollton, Mo. Skirmish near, August 1 4

Page.
Carruth, E. H. Correspondence with James G. Blunt 478
Carson, Captain. Mentioned 168
Carter, George W. Mentioned 770
Case, Isham. Mentioned 165
Cass County, Mo.
Expedition through, September 8–23. Report of John T. Burris 267
Operations in, July 9–11. Reports of
Gower, James O 154
Martin, William A 158
Stierlin, Henry J 156
Cassville, Mo.
Operations about, November 17–18. Report of John M. Richardson 360
Skirmishes at and near.
June 11. Report of Egbert B. Brown 119
September 21 5
Catahoula, Steamer. Mentioned 173, 748, 749
Catherwood, E. C.
Correspondence with
Loan, Ben 616
Totten, James 547, 581
Mentioned 226, 581, 593, 602, 781, 791
Report of skirmish near Harrisonville, Cass County, Mo., November 3 ... 347
Cato, Kans. Skirmish near, November 8 7
Cavert, Josiah G. Mentioned 353
Central District of Missouri.* Merged into Central Division of Missouri ... 417
Central District of Missouri.†
Constituted 777
Designated "District" 673
Loan, Ben., assigned to command 777
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 3**, 691; **No. 4**, 693; **No. 22**, 736; **No. 37**, 800.
Central Division of Missouri.
Constituted and limits defined 417
Designation of, changed to "District" 673
Loan, Ben., assigned to command of 596
Orders (provost-marshal-general), series 1862: **No. 1**, 556.
Totten, James, assigned to command 417
Chadwick, Charles. Mentioned 628
Chalfin, S. F. Mentioned 805
Chalk Bluff, Ark. Skirmish at, May 15. Report of Edward Daniels 65
(See also *Ketchum to Kelton*, p. 391.)
Chambliss, N. R. Mentioned 875
Chandler, Lieutenant. Mentioned 442
Chapel Hill, Mo. Expeditions to, etc.
July 6–9. (See *Blackwater and Chapel Hill, Mo.*)
October 24–26. Report of Joseph H. Little 339
Chapman, C. C. Mentioned 281
Chariton Bridge, Mo. Skirmish at, August 3 4
Charlot, C. S. Mentioned 719
Chase, Levi. Mentioned 64
Chase, Salmon P. Mentioned 698, 700

*Department of the Mississippi. (Union.)
†Department of the Missouri. (Union.)

Page.

Cherokee Nation.
Alliance with Confederate States. Correspondence, etc 486–505
Proclamation (Ross) to people of the 489
Resolutions of citizens of 499
Treaty with Confederate States (extract) 950
(See also *Indian Territory.*)

Cherokee Nation, National Council of.
Act calling out volunteers for Confederate States service 825
Declaration of alliance with Confederate States 503
Message to, of John Ross 500
Resolutions relating to exchange of prisoners of war 825

Cherry Grove, Schuyler County, Mo. Skirmishes at and near.
June 26 3
July 1.
Communications from John McNeil 463
Report of Frederick W. Reeder 136

Chesebro, Jerome. Mentioned 143
Chew, Captain. Mentioned 682
Chidister, William M. Mentioned 134
Chidwood, ———. Mentioned 129
Childs, Colonel. Mentioned 312, 313
Chiles, Kit (Christopher). Mentioned 128, 228
Chilton, Alexander. Mentioned 260
Chilton, Joshua. Mentioned 260
Chilton, Perry. Mentioned 260
Chilton, William. Mentioned 260
Chipman, Norton P. Mentioned 359, 744
(For correspondence, etc., as Chief of Staff, see *Samuel R. Curtis.*)

Chivington, John M.
Assignments to command 777
Mentioned 777

Chover, Joseph. Mentioned 162
Chrisman, Major. Mentioned 35, 45, 884
Chrysop, ———. Mentioned 623, 648
Church, Caleb S. Mentioned 306
Churchill, T. J. Mentioned 363, 555, 818, 928
Chuster, Walter. Mentioned 162
Cincinnati, U. S. S. Mentioned 106
Clarendon, Ark. Expedition to, August 4–17, and skirmish at, August 15.
Reports of Alvin P. Hovey 206, 207

Clarey, Captain. Mentioned 201
Clark, Captain. Mentioned 228
Clark, Quartermaster. Mentioned 138
Clark, Atherton. Mentioned 123
Clark, Charles S. Mentioned 377, 548, 672, 811
Clark, George B. Mentioned 908
Clark, H. E. Mentioned 338
Clark, James. Mentioned 338
Clark, James J. Mentioned 147
Clark, John B., jr. Mentioned 45
Clark, John B., sr. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 860, 878
Clarke County, Mo. Operations in, October 11. Report of John McNeil 315
Clarke, George W. Mentioned 821, 823, 842–844, 847, 862, 939, 947, 956, 961

Page.
Clark's Mill, Chariton County, Mo. Skirmish at, July 30. Report of Alexander M. Woolfolk 193
Clark's Mill, Douglas County, Mo. Action at, November 7. Reports of
Barstow, Hiram E 355
Curtis, Samuel R 354
Schofield, John M 354
Wickersham, Dudley 355
Clarkson, J. J.
Assignments to command 846
Mentioned 40, 137, 138, 412, 846, 850, 858, 863, 865, 867, 898, 952, 962–964
Clarkston, Mo. Skirmish at, October 23. Report of Thomas A. Davies 338
Clary, Robert E. Mentioned 799
Clay, Cassius M. Mentioned 654
Clayton, Powell. Mentioned 377
Clear Creek, Mo. Skirmishes on
August 2. Report of Fitz Henry Warren 200
August 19 4
Clear Fork, near Warrensburg, Mo. Skirmish on, September —. Report of W. L. Houts 307
Cleavland, ———. Mentioned 377, 378
Cleburne, P. R. Mentioned 51
Clendenning, Robert M. Mentioned 144, 145, 147, 149
Cline, A. H. Mentioned 964
Clino, Henry. Mentioned 101
Cloney, T. W. Mentioned 691
Clopper, John Y.
Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 511, 514
Mentioned 13, 14, 188, 213–217, 427, 467
Report of skirmish near Memphis, Mo., July 18 163
Clothing, Camp and Garrison Equipage. Supplies of. (See *Munitions of War.*)
Cloud, William F.
Assignments to command 595
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 571, 591, 776
Mentioned 20, 183, 236, 325, 326, 329, 358, 552, 595, 600, 630, 646, 659, 661, 662, 672, 697, 754, 782, 786, 809, 979
Coarser, J. W. Mentioned 300, 335
Cobb, ———. Mentioned 12–14, 184, 189, 514, 559, 561, 563, 570, 604
Cobb, John. Mentioned 459
Cochran, Captain. Mentioned 894
Cochran, J. F.
Mentioned 121, 228, 230
Report of skirmish at Pink Hill, Mo., June 11 121
Cocke, J. B. Mentioned 45
Cockrell, Jeremiah V.
Correspondence with Thomas C. Hindman 733
Mentioned 33, 237, 239, 252, 586, 693, 610, 615, 732, 733, 735, 782, 791, 979
Coffee, J. T. Mentioned ... 15, 48, 61, 63, 89, 90, 95, 102, 221, 230, 236, 237, 239, 252, 253, 398, 401, 408, 409, 411, 412, 414, 426, 427, 429, 432, 433, 443, 452, 462, 463, 466, 467, 472, 519, 528, 530, 531, 537, 539, 542, 545, 546, 549, 551, 555, 558, 559, 561, 564, 565, 567–574, 576, 577, 579, 580, 583, 585, 586–594, 598, 601, 603, 611, 615, 620, 650, 655, 672, 677, 735, 739, 759, 764, 858, 880, 951, 979
Colburn, Thomas. Mentioned 135
Coldwater, Miss. Expedition to, July 23–25.* Report of Samuel N. Wood 173
Cole Camp, Mo. Skirmish at, October 5 6

* Including skirmish at White Oak Bayou.

Page.
Cole, F. J. Mentioned 174
Cole, Nelson. Mentioned 81, 82, 587
Coleman, Charles F. Mentioned 292, 352, 353
Coleman, W. O. Mentioned 60, 64, 82, 96, 126, 139, 140, 163, 178–180, 206, 222, 264, 363, 391, 394, 396, 401, 449, 450, 457, 461, 481, 524, 668
Colley, David T. J. Mentioned 199
Colley, S. G. Mentioned 548, 566
Collier, M. J. Mentioned 328
Collins, John E. Correspondence with James Totten 623
Collins, Nathan. Mentioned 147
Collins, William O. Mentioned 468
Colorado Territory. Military departments embracing 369, 729
Colorado Territory, District of.
Chivington, John M., assigned to command 777
Constituted 777
Colorado Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 483, 566, 810, 811; **2d**, 566, 811.
Columbia, Mo. Skirmish near, October 2. Report of Odon Guitar 308
Columbia, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 540
Columbus, Mo. Skirmish near, August 23. (See *Blackwater, Mo.*)
Columbus, District of. New Madrid and Pemiscot Counties, Mo., attached to. 409
Combs, Charles R. Mentioned 238
Compton's Ferry, Grand River, Mo. Skirmish at, August 11. (See *Poindexter's forces. Pursuit of, August* 8–15.)
Conaway, Jesse. Mentioned 260
Conduct of the War. Communications from
Army Headquarters 616
Blunt, James G 451
Brackett, Albert G 396
Brown, Egbert B 420, 435, 471, 472
Cameron, Robert A 771
Curtis, Samuel R 756, 758, 772
Davidson, John W 681
Eads, James B 436
Farrar, Bernard G 361
Hindman, Thomas C 622
Holmes, Theophilus H 726, 887
Loan, Ben 753
Merrill, Lewis 459, 611, 612, 621, 660, 703, 749, 754, 767
Schofield, John M 402, 410, 446, 464, 606, 621, 624
Sherman, W. T 682, 690, 741, 742, 747, 748
Strachan, W. R 719
Totten, James 647
War Department, U. S 614
Conestoga, U. S. S. Mentioned 35, 105, 114, 115
Confederate Troops.
Casualties. Returns of
Newtonia, Mo. Engagement at, September 30 301
Old Fort Wayne, Ind. T. Action at, October 22 336
Mentioned. (See respective States.)
Organization, strength, etc.
Arkansas, District of 881
Indian Territory, Department of 831

Page.

Confederate Troops—Continued.
Organization, strength, etc.
Trans-Mississippi Army 883–885
Trans-Mississippi District 818
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from
Hindman, T. C 835
Holmes, Theophilus H 888, 915
Thompson, M. Jeff 816, 817
War Department, C. S 882, 886, 888
(See also *Hindman's report*, pp. 31–33.)
Confiscation of Property. (See *Conduct of the War.*)
Conkey, Theodore. Mentioned 352, 353, 744
Conn, George W. Mentioned 123
Connelly, Henry. Mentioned 366
Continental, Steamer. Mentioned 742, 743, 748, 749
Conway, Benjamin. Mentioned 260
Cook, Mr. Mentioned 222
Cook, H. N. Mentioned 184, 185, 187
Cook, John.
Assignments to command 680
Mentioned 680
Cook, William M. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 860
Coon Creek, near Lamar, Mo. Skirmish on, August 24. Report of James G. Blunt 257
(See also *Shelby to Marmaduke*, p. 978.)
Cooper, Charles. Mentioned 80
Cooper, D. J. Mentioned 298, 300
Cooper, Douglas H.
Assignments to command 839, 844, 885
Correspondence with
Hindman, Thomas C 917, 923, 977
Pearce, N. B 965
Pike, Albert 896
Van Dorn, Earl 823
Mentioned 16, 19, 20, 40–43, 46, 48, 161, 162, 183, 293, 301, 305, 306, 324–326, 433, 473, 603, 627, 659, 672, 673, 675, 710, 731, 735, 747, 754, 755, 759, 764, 765, 778, 785, 820, 839, 840, 844, 845, 857, 859, 863, 865, 881, 885, 892–894, 903, 906, 908, 911, 913, 916, 918, 919, 921, 922, 928, 947, 948, 952, 956, 961; 963, 973, 974, 976, 979
Reports of
Neosho, Mo. Skirmish at, April 26 62
Newtonia, Mo. Engagement at, September 30 296
Old Fort Wayne, Ind. T. Action at, October 22, including operations since September 30 ..... 331, 332
Cooper, John, jr. Mentioned 80
Cooper, Samuel. (For correspondence, etc., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*)
Corley, S. Mentioned 907, 974, 976
Cornelison, Harrison. Mentioned 360
Cornsilk, Joseph. Mentioned 162
Corwin, David B. Mentioned 278, 463, 464, 511, 512, 521
Cosgrove, Patrick. Mentioned 328, 329
Cotton Plant, Ark. Skirmish at, May 14 1
Couch, James E. Mentioned 194

Page.
Coughlan, John W. Mentioned 190
Cove Creek, Ark. Skirmish at, November 8 7
Cowdrey, John N. Mentioned 214, 216, 217
Cowen, Llewellyn. Mentioned 123
Cox, Samuel P. Mentioned 212–215
Crabb, Benjamin. Mentioned 809
Crabtree, ———. Mentioned 461
Crabtree, Captain. Mentioned 357
Crabtree, Colonel. Mentioned 257
Crabtree, J. D. Mentioned 242–244
Craig, James. (Captain.) Mentioned 270
Craig, James. (General.)
Assignments to command 362, 777
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 596, 614, 616
Blunt, James G 451, 459, 466, 468, 483, 607
War Department, U. S 592, 600
Mentioned 362, 777, 811
Craig, J. S. Mentioned 234
Cramer, John F. Mentioned 72, 73, 75, 78
Crane, James H.
Mentioned 153
Report of skirmish near Newark, Mo., July 7 152
Cravens, Jerry C. Mentioned 45
Cravens, Jesse L. Mentioned 48, 345
Cravensville, Mo. Skirmish near, August 5. Report of James McFerran 207
Crawford, Samuel J. Mentioned 327–329, 331, 480
Crawford, Thomas L. Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 743
Crawford, T. L., Mrs. Mentioned 691
Crawford, W. A. Mentioned 45
Creggs, Captain. Mentioned 321
Creggs, Captain. Mentioned 321
Crenshaw, W. L. Mentioned 45
Crisp, John T. Mentioned 300, 304, 305
Crittenden, Thomas T. Mentioned 14
Crooked Creek, near Dallas, Mo. Skirmish on, August 24. Report of Bazel F. Lazear 258
Crooks, William.
Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 720
Mentioned 679, 680, 694, 728
Cross, Captain. Mentioned 394
Cross, Samuel K. Mentioned 331
Cross Hollow, Ark. Skirmish at, October 18 6
Cross Timbers, Mo. Skirmish at, July 28 3
Crow's Station, near Licking, Mo. Skirmish at, May 26.
Communications from W. Scott Ketchum 401
Report of Sempronius H. Boyd 82
Crump, John H. Mentioned 44, 833, 888, 893
Cullum, George W. (For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see *Henry W. Halleck.*)
Cundiff, W. H. H. Mentioned 238
Cunningham, Charles. Mentioned 437
Cunningham, F. D. Mentioned 860
Cunningham, George. Mentioned 437

Page.
Curley, Thomas. Mentioned 58
Current River, Mo. Scout to, August 24–28. Report of Herbert Reed 260
Currie, George E. Mentioned 426
Curry, Captain. Mentioned 265
Curry, William A. Mentioned 691
Curtis, H. Z. Mentioned 666, 739
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Samuel R. Curtis.*)
Curtis, John. Mentioned 757
Curtis, Samuel R.
Assignments to command 653, 666
Co-operation with
Grant, U. S. (See *Grenada, Miss. Expedition to, Nov. 27–Dec. 6.*)
Schofield, John M 9, 423, 428, 429, 432, 439, 508, 527, 552
Correspondence with
Allen, Robert 116
Army Headquarters 519, 524, 541, 544, 546, 552, 556, 560, 571, 656, 667, 673, 702, 703, 710, 712, 715, 729, 738, 741, 746, 759, 761, 763, 771, 773, 777–780, 782, 787, 793, 794, 800, 801, 812, 813
Blunt, James G 674, 696
Carney, Thomas 804
Carr, Eugene A 404, 416, 670, 718, 739, 756
Crawford, Thomas L 743
Davis, Jefferson C 384
Fort Scott, Kans., Commanding Officer at 750
Glover, John M 767
Halderman, John A 802
Hall, Willard P 712
Halleck, Henry W 117, 151, 362–367, 369–371, 373, 375, 378, 379, 384, 390, 392, 397–399, 401, 403, 407, 409, 412, 413, 417, 420, 423, 426, 428, 433, 436–438, 440, 441, 447–449, 457, 469, 477
Hamill, Thomas 803
Henning, Benjamin S 790, 805
Holmes, Theophilus H 726
Hovey, Alvin P 787
Howell, William J 754
Kansas, Governor of 802, 803
Ketchum, W. Scott 116, 118
Leavenworth, Kans., Commanding Officer at 758
Lincoln, Abraham 560, 723, 783
Loan, Ben 688, 735, 753, 758, 772, 791, 798, 806
McFerran, James 744
McNutt, John 804
Merrill, Lewis 681, 682, 781
Osterhaus, Peter J 385, 405, 416
Penick, William R 793
Phelps, John S 698
Porter, David D 746, 758
Schofield, John M 22, 23, 25, 428, 429, 432, 435, 439, 508, 601, 656, 673, 675, 695, 696, 706, 710, 711, 715, 725, 729, 731, 732, 735, 736, 739, 747, 749, 755, 759, 763–765, 768, 778, 781, 784, 785, 801, 932
Sherman, W. T 690, 747
Steele, Frederick 151, 380, 454, 670, 674, 758, 773, 781, 784, 786, 788
Directed to act as Military Governor of Arkansas 378

Page.

Curtis, Samuel R.—Continued.
Mentioned 8, 9, 16–19, 29, 30, 34–37, 96, 107, 110–119, 126, 130, 143, 166, 192, 244, 258, 262, 359, 360, 365, 366, 368, 369, 371, 373, 386, 391, 392, 396, 397, 399–401, 403, 407, 409, 411, 415, 421–426, 428–433, 436, 438, 440, 442–445, 453, 455, 463, 465, 470, 472, 477, 483, 489, 507, 513, 515, 517, 522, 526, 527, 531, 539, 540, 552, 589, 598, 601, 609, 611, 643, 653, 654, 668, 675, 679, 682–685, 692, 714, 741, 742, 748, 751, 752, 761, 764, 769, 770, 774, 775, 786, 790, 793, 794, 807, 808, 827, 836, 875, 887, 891, 898
Orders, congratulatory. Operations in Arkansas 406
Reports of
Batesville, Ark. Skirmish at, May 3 64
Clark's Mill, Douglas County, Mo. Action at, November 7 354
Gaines' Landing, Ark. Skirmish at, July 20 172
Hill's Plantation, Cache River, Ark. Action at, July 7 141
Kickapoo Bottom, near Sylamore, Ark. Skirmish at, May 29 87
Mississippi and Yazoo Rivers. Operations on, August 16–27 240
Newtonia, Mo. Skirmish at, October 4 311
Old Fort Wayne, Ind. T. Action at, October 22 324
Oxford Bend, White River, Ark. Action at, October 28 344
Pitman's Ferry, Ark. Skirmish at, October 27 340
Searcy Landing, Ark. Skirmish at, May 19 69
Talbot's Ferry, White River, Ark. Skirmish at, April 19 59
Volunteer forces in Southwest Missouri to be subject to orders of 409
Cutler, Horace D. B. Reports of
Cache Bayou, Ark. Skirmish at, July 6 138
Kickapoo Bottom, near Sylamore, Ark. Skirmish at, May 29 88
Dakota Territory.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from Dakota, Governor of 613
Military departments embracing 369, 618
Operations in. (See *Indians of the Northwest. Operations against.*)
Dakota Territory, Governor of. Correspondence with James G. Blunt 613
Dale, Douglas.
Correspondence with Ben. Loan 388
Mentioned 230, 387–389
Dallas, Mo. Skirmish near, August 24. (See *Crooked Creek, Mo.*)
Dallas County, Mo. Scout in, July 19–23. (See *Polk and Dallas Counties, Mo.*)
Dalmatia, Duke of. Mentioned 850, 962
Dalton, A. H. Mentioned 168
Dammon, J. D. Mentioned 530
Daniel E. Miller, Steamer.
Capture of, May —. Report of M Jeff. Thompson 68
(See also *Dunklin County, Mo. Operations in, May* 16–20.)
Mentioned 67, 68, 413, 415
Daniels, Captain. Mentioned 936
Daniels, Edward.
Correspondence with
Halleck, Henry W 433
Merrill, Lewis 457, 458
Mentioned 16, 22, 379, 392, 413, 415, 420, 421, 437, 932
Reports of
Bloomfield, Mo. Skirmish near, May 10 64
Chalk Bluff, Ark. Skirmish at, May 15 65
Dunklin County, Mo. Operations in, May 16–20 * 67

* Including capture of steamer Daniel E. Miller.

Page.
Darnell, John S. Mentioned 167
Darnell, N. H. Mentioned 903, 904
Dashiel, H. L. Mentioned 155
David, Daniel H.
Mentioned 190, 191, 267, 348
Report of skirmish at Sibley, Mo., October 6 312
Davidson, John W.
Assignments to command 544, 777
Assumes command of Saint Louis Division 546
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 790
Boyd, Sempronius H 613, 629, 655, 668, 754, 767, 780
Glover, John M 656
Harding, Chester, jr 664, 677, 681, 689, 690, 703
Lazear, Bazel F 689
Peckham, James 681
Schofield, John M 655, 659, 668
Strodtman, E 557
Mentioned 13, 14, 24, 340, 544, 715, 758, 777, 784
Reports of
Little River Bridge, Mo. Skirmish at, August 31 265
Pike Creek and Eleven Points River, Mo. Skirmish near, October 25 .. 340
Pitman's Ferry, Ark. Skirmish at, October 27 341
Van Buren, Mo. Skirmish near, October 22 337
Davies, Thomas A. Report of skirmish at Clarkston, Mo., October 23 338
Davis, ———. Mentioned 207
Davis, C. H.
Correspondence with
Halleck, Henry W 422
Navy Department, U. S 114
Mentioned 114, 423, 426, 541, 553, 589
Report of operations on White River, Ark., June 10–July 14 114
Davis, E. W. Mentioned 245
Davis, Jefferson.
Correspondence with
Arkansas, Governor of 879
Batson, Felix I 814
Clark, John B 860, 878
Cook, William M 860
Hanly, T. B 814
Holmes, Theophilus H 874
Jackson, Claiborne F 879
Johnson, R. W 814
Louisiana, Governor of 879
Mississippi, Governor of 874
Mitchell, Charles B 814
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 912
Pike, Albert 860, 871, 921
Ross, John 824
Royston, G. D 814
Texas, Governor of 879
Van Dorn, Earl 828, 831
War Department, C. S 51, 837, 869, 914

Page.

Davis, Jefferson—Continued.
Mentioned 41, 51, 161, 162, 462, 473, 823, 825, 826, 828, 838, 841, 845, 854, 856, 860, 864, 865, 868–872, 874, 878, 883, 886–890, 892–894, 900, 904–907, 909, 910, 913–915, 917, 918, 924, 926, 934, 940–942, 957, 958, 960, 974, 975, 977
Davis, Jefferson C.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 384
Halleck, Henry W 385, 395
Mentioned 366, 373–376, 390
Davis, Jesse. Mentioned 277
Davisse, Mr. Mentioned 895
Dawson, C. L.
Correspondence with Thomas C. Hindman 945
Mentioned 821, 847, 935, 938, 943, 947, 956, 963
Day, Madison. Mentioned 357, 358
Deas, ——. Mentioned 171
Deep Water, Mo. Skirmish at, June 11. Report of William E. Leffingwell 120
Degen, John. Mentioned 273–275, 303, 309, 310
De Grendele, Edward L. Correspondence with Peter J. Osterhaus 405
De Gress, Jacob C. Mentioned 123
Deitzler, G. W. Mentioned 339
De Lagnel, J. A. Mentioned 874
Denmark, Ark. Scout to, June 16. (See *Batesville, Ark. Operations about, June* 16–17.)
Denneman, C. A. Mentioned 144, 146, 147, 149
Dennison, William. Mentioned 654
Denny, A. T. Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 660
Denny, James. Mentioned 250
Denver, James W. Mentioned 364
Department No. 2. (Confederate.) (See *Western Department.*)
Derry, James. Mentioned 231, 254, 256
Derry, Thomas. Mentioned 744
Des Arc, Ark. Reconnaissance toward, May 26–29.
Communications from Samuel R. Curtis 399
Report of Albert G. Brackett 83
Des Arc Bayou, Ark. Expedition to, May 27. Reports of
Carr, Eugene A 84
Osterhaus, Peter J 85
Deshler, James.
Assignments to command 883
Mentioned 883
Devall's Bluff, Ark. Skirmish near, July 6. (See *White River, Ark. Operations on, June* 10–*July* 14.)
Develin, James S. Mentioned 239
De View Bayou, Ark. Skirmish at, July 7. (See *Hill's Plantation, Cache River, Ark. Action at, July* 7.)
Deweese, George P. Mentioned 96
Dewey, William.
Mentioned 340, 341
Report of skirmish at Pitman's Ferry, Ark., October 27 342
Dewolf, Charles W. Mentioned 173
Diamond Grove, Mo. Skirmish at, April 14 1
Dick, Franklin A. Mentioned 798
Dickey, J. H., Steamer. Mentioned 742, 743, 748, 749

Page.
Dillard, John J. Mentioned 45
Dinsmore, David C. Mentioned 154
Dister, Peter. Mentioned 241
Dixon, Edmund B. Mentioned 257
Dixon, John. Mentioned 946
Dobbin, A. S. Mentioned 916
Dodge, Grenville M.
Correspondence with U. S. Grant 749
Mentioned 338
Dodge, L. P. Mentioned 854
Dodson, Isham B. Mentioned 13
Dole, W. P.
Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln 599
Mentioned 597
Donahoo, John. Mentioned 216
Donaldson, James L. Mentioned 451
Donaldson, Solomon. Mentioned 612
Doolittle, Leonard. Mentioned 296
Dorn, Andrew J. Mentioned 964
Dorothy, Francis M. Mentioned 127
Dorsey, Caleb. Mentioned 323
Dorsey, William B. Mentioned 284, 285
Doubleday, Charles.
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 397, 408
Weer, William 418
Mentioned 398, 401, 414, 418, 419, 422, 427, 430, 431, 440, 446, 460, 857, 949
Report of skirmish at Grand River, Ind. T., June 6 102
Dougherty, Colonel. Mentioned 316
Douglas, Henry. Report of skirmish at Greenville, Mo., July 20 169
Douglass, Joe. Mentioned 346
Dove, Benjamin M. Mentioned 209
Doyle, Mr. Mentioned 60
Doyle, Thomas.
Mentioned 80, 190, 191
Report of skirmish at Grand River, Mo., August 1 194
Drake, Frank E. Mentioned 661
Drake, William C. Mentioned 88
Draper, Daniel M. Mentioned 314, 583, 810
Drew, John. Mentioned 40, 826, 839, 840, 896, 947, 950, 952, 960
Drouet d'Evlon, Jean Baptiste. Mentioned 850, 962
Drumhiller, William. Mentioned 527
Drummond, James T.
Mentioned 59, 60
Report of expedition to La Grange, Ark., September 26 284
Drummond, Thomas. Mentioned 84
Drywood, Mo. Skirmish at, November 9 7
Du Barry, Beckman. Mentioned 394
Duffield, George. Mentioned 184–187
Dunaway, ———. Mentioned 262
Duncan, John H. Mentioned 300
Dunklin County, Mo.
Operations in, May 16–20.* Report of Edward Daniels 67

* Including capture of steamer Daniel E. Miller.

Page.

Dunklin County, Mo.—Continued.
Scout in, August 20–27. Report of Lothar Lippert 250
(See also *Bloomfield, Mo. Affair near, August* 24.)
Dunn, J. V. Mentioned 184, 187
Dunn, William. Mentioned 136, 266, 321, 322, 750
Dunnington, John W.
Assignments to command 884
Mentioned 30, 35–37, 836, 884, 885, 928, 931, 932
Report of operations on White River, Ark., June 10–July 17 929
Durbin, Greene. Mentioned 716
Dye, William McE. Mentioned 776, 809
Eads, James B. Correspondence with James Totten 436
Earhart, William H. Mentioned 661
Earl, George F. Mentioned 353, 548, 744
Eastern Arkansas, District of. (Union.)
Constituted 777
Hovey, Alvin P., assigned to command 777
Eddy, Mr. Mentioned 262
Edwards, James W. Mentioned 212, 216
Edwards, John. Mentioned 642
Edwards, William A. Mentioned 257
Eggleston, Henry S.
Mentioned 202
Reports of
Jonesborough, Ark. Skirmish at, August 2 202
L'Anguille Ferry, Ark. Skirmish at, August 3 202
Elbert, Samuel H. [?]. Mentioned 607, 608
Eleven Points, Mo. Skirmish at, June 1. Report of Conrad Baker 96
Eleven Points River, Mo. Skirmish near, October 25. Reports of
Davidson, John W 340
Lazear, Bazel F 340
Eliza G., Steamer. Mentioned 929, 931
Elk Fork River, Mo. Scout on the, April —. Report of James Totten 63
Elkhorn, Ark., Commanding Officer at. (For correspondence, see *Albert W. Bishop.*)
Elkhorn Tavern, Ark. Skirmish at, October 16 6
Ellet, Alfred W.
Mentioned 426
Report of operations on Mississippi and Yazoo Rivers, August 16–27 244
Ellet, Charles, jr. Correspondence with War Department, U. S 426
Ellington, John M. Mentioned 139
Elliott, Arch. Mentioned 233
Elliott, Benjamin. Mentioned 304
Elliott, Washington L. Mentioned 413, 706
Elliott, William S. Mentioned 217
Elliott, Zack. Mentioned 234
Ellithorpe, A. C. Mentioned 137, 512
Ellsworth, Richard D. Mentioned 134
Elwood, B. F. Mentioned 173, 175
Ely, Ben. M. Mentioned 271, 321
Emerson, Thomas. Mentioned 306
Emilie, Steamer. Mentioned 319
Eminence, Mo. Skirmish at, June 17 2
Emory, Captain. Mentioned 682

Page.
English, William R. Mentioned 756
Eno, Edward B.
Correspondence with James Totten 481
Mentioned 575, 725, 809
Eppstein, Joseph A.
Correspondence with Bernard G. Farrar 361
Mentioned 264, 808
Report of scout to the Big Piney, Mo., July 6–8 139
Ervin, Captain. Mentioned 275
Etter, Stokely. Mentioned 196, 197
Eugene, Steamer. Mentioned 742
Eunice, Ark. Expedition to, August 28–September 3. Report of William H. Raynor 262
Eureka, Boone County, Mo. Expedition to, September 23–24. Report of Frank J. White 281
Evans, James P. Mentioned 826
Evans, Mark B. Mentioned 199
Evans, W. N. Mentioned 826
Everett, G. W. Mentioned 932
Ewing, Captain. Mentioned 606
Ewing, F. Mentioned 607, 608
Fagan, James F. Mentioned 45, 898, 907, 908, 919
Faggs, Mr. Mentioned 128
Fair Play, Steamer.
Capture of the, August 18.
Communications from
Curtis, Samuel R 794
Smith, M. L 245
Reports of
McDonald, M 247
Smith, M. L 246
(See also *Mississippi and Yazoo Rivers. Operations on, August* 16–27.)
Mentioned 240–242, 245–247, 794, 912
Fairview, Ark.
Scout to, June 16. (See *Batesville, Ark. Operations about, June* 16–17.)
Skirmish at, June 7. Reports of
Ketchum, W. Scott 102
Sparks, David R 103
Fall Leaf, Captain. Mentioned 182
Fanny Ogden, Steamer. Mentioned 590
Farrar, B. G.
Appointed provost-marshal-general, District of the Missouri 453
Authority as provost-marshal extended over Iowa and Illinois 544
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 544
Eppstein, Joseph A 361
Mentioned 453
Farrow, William L. Mentioned 109
Fayetteville, Ark.
Action near, July 15.
Communications from Egbert B. Brown 467
Report of Egbert B. Brown 163
Skirmishes at and near.
October 24 6
October 27 7

Page.
Fayetteville and Cane Hill, Ark. Skirmish between, November 9. Report of James G. Blunt 358
Feaster, Elbert S. Mentioned 51, 52
Field, V. B. Mentioned 306
Fields, Dr. Mentioned 276
Fields, Mr. Mentioned 100, 101
Fields, Richard. Mentioned 826
Fillmore, J. S. Mentioned 480
Finch, Colonel. Mentioned 932
Finkler, William. Mentioned 521, 595
Finley, Charles. Report of scout in Pettis County, Mo., July 28–31 192
Fischer, August.
Mentioned 72, 73, 75
Report of skirmish at Searcy Landing, Ark., May 19 77
Fishback, Mr. Mentioned 444
Fisk, Julius G.
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 479
Mentioned 329, 548
Fitch, Asa B. Mentioned 350, 352
Fitch, Graham N.
Correspondence with
Grant, U. S 118
Hindman, Thomas C 108
Wheat, P. H 110
Mentioned 35–37, 114, 115, 117, 119, 413, 469, 470, 477, 556, 560
Proclamation to the inhabitants of Monroe County, Ark 106
Reports of operations on White River, Ark., June 10–July 14 ..... 103, 104, 106, 107, 109, 110, 112, 113
Fitzhugh, R. H. Mentioned 847, 885, 975
Flagg, S. A. Mentioned 356
Flanagin, H. Mentioned 753
Flandreau, Charles E.
Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 637, 687
Mentioned 644
Flesher, Henry. Mentioned 292
Florida, Mo. Skirmishes at and near.
May 31. (See *Salt River, Mo.*)
July 22. Report of Henry C. Caldwell 172
Flournoy, George. Mentioned 884, 885
Flournoy, P. C. Mentioned 908
Flowers, ———. Mentioned 366
Floyd, J. B. Mentioned 395
Folsom, E. A. Mentioned 631, 772
Folsom, E. W. Mentioned 302
Folsom, Martin. Mentioned 300
Folsom, Sampson. Mentioned 298, 333–335, 911, 921
Folsom, Simpson N. Mentioned 333–335
Forbes, Major. Mentioned 286
Foreman, John A. Mentioned 182, 183, 288, 512, 615
Forrester, J. B. Mentioned 275, 276
Forsyth, Mo.
Expedition to, August 14–17. Report of Myron S. Barnes 234
Scout to, August 7–9, and skirmishes. Report of John C. Wilber 222
Skirmish near, August 4. (See *White River, Mo.*)

Page.

Fort Abercrombie, Dak.
Actions at.
September 3 ... 5
September 23 ... 5
Skirmishes at.
September 6 ... 5
September 26. Report of Emil A. Burge ... 282
Fort Gibson, Ind. T.
Reconnaissance to, July 14. (See *Grand River, Ind. T. Reconnaissances from, July* 14–17.)
Skirmish at, October 15 ... 6
Forth, Josiah. Mentioned ... 96
Fort Ridgely, Minn. Actions at, August 20–22.
Casualties. Returns of. Union forces ... 249
Reports of
Jones, John ... 249
Sheehan, Timothy J ... 248
Fort Scott, Kans. Expedition from, and skirmishes, November 6–11. Report of Benjamin S. Henning ... 352
Fort Scott, Kans., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis ... 750
Foster, Elkanah S. Mentioned ... 154, 155
Foster, Emory S.
Mentioned ... 14, 15, 235–237, 258, 437, 568, 574, 575, 577, 584, 979
Reports of
Lone Jack, Mo. Action at, August 16 ... 238
Warrensburg, Mo. Skirmish near, June 17 ... 124
Foster, Francis. (For correspondence, etc., see *Missouri, Citizens of.*)
Foster, John D. Mentioned ... 558
Foster, Joseph T. Mentioned ... 155
Foster, Thomas. Mentioned ... 437
Foster, W. S. Mentioned ... 437
Four Mile, Mo. Skirmish at, August 23 ... 4
Foust, Joseph. Mentioned ... 67
Fowler, Colonel. Mentioned ... 280
Fowler, John. Mentioned ... 302
Fox, Colonel. Mentioned ... 451
Fox, G. H. Mentioned ... 661
Fox, Jonathan N. Mentioned ... 745
Francis, Evan.
Mentioned ... 170
Report of skirmish at Greenville, Mo., July 20 ... 170
Frankfort, Mo. Scout to, June 5–7. (See *Saline and La Fayette Counties, Mo. Operations in, June* 4–10.)
Franklin, Cyrus. Mentioned ... 216, 750
Fraser [Frazier ?], Colonel. Mentioned ... 481
Freeman, Captain. Mentioned ... 283
Freeman, Robert L. Mentioned ... 61
Frémont, John C. Mentioned ... 685
French, Joseph T. Mentioned ... 89
Frink, Charles. Mentioned ... 281
Fritson, Nelson J. Mentioned ... 134
Frontier, Army of the. (Union.)
Constituted ... 730

Page.

Frontier, Army of the. (Union)—Continued.
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 6**, 754.
Schofield, J. M., assigned to command 730
Frost, ———. Mentioned 189
Frost, D. M.
Assignments to command 887
Mentioned 481, 818, 887, 907, 908, 913, 919
Fry, Joseph. Mentioned 30, 35, 104, 105, 836, 929–932
Fuller, Captain. Mentioned 724
Fuller, Irving W. Mentioned 67
Fulton, Mo.
Action near, July 28. (See *Moore's Mill, Mo.*)
Skirmish near, July 24. (See *Moore's Mill, Mo.*)
Furgerson, John N. Mentioned 306
Furnas, R. W.
Assumes command of Indian regiments, Indian expedition 481
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 511
Mentioned 184, 511, 521
Gaines, J. J. Mentioned 491
Gaines' Landing, Ark. Skirmish at, July 20. Report of Samuel R. Curtis 172
Galbraith, T. J. Mentioned 649, 710, 722, 723, 738
Gallagher, George A. Mentioned 865, 955
Gallien, James. Mentioned 260
Galloway's Farm, Ark. Affair at, June 2. Report of Albert G. Brackett 97
Gallup, Henry A. Report of skirmish at Inman Hollow, Mo., July 7 152
Gamble, Camp, Mo. Expedition from, Aug. 12–18. Report of J. B. Gray 232
Gamble, Hamilton R. Mentioned 7, 10, 11, 163, 423, 470, 506, 513, 518, 519, 529, 530, 534, 536, 562, 567, 659, 719, 730, 807
(For correspondence, etc., see *Missouri, Governor of.*)
Gamble, James. Correspondence with Albert Pike 894
Gammon, John B. Mentioned 165
Gantt, Walter C. Mentioned 681
Gardner, John. Mentioned 328, 329
Garland, Augustus H. Mentioned 913
Garland, R. R.
Assignments to command 885
Mentioned 881, 884, 885, 889, 917, 978
Garland, Samuel. Mentioned 891
Garth, Samuel A. Mentioned 216, 308, 346
Gastemee, John. Mentioned 611
Gates, Elijah. Mentioned 908
Gatewood, George. Mentioned 57
Gause, L. C. Mentioned 45
Gayoso, Mo. Skirmish at, August 4 4
General Bragg, U. S. S. Mentioned 209, 245
Gentry, H. Clay. Mentioned 215
Gentry, William. Mentioned 798
Geoghegan, J. A. Mentioned 45
George, Thomas H. Mentioned 360
Gibbs, Captain. Mentioned 200
Gibson, Levi A. Mentioned 360
Giddings, D. C. Mentioned 315
Gifford, Ira R. Mentioned 134
Gilbert, Judge. Mentioned 387
Gilbert, James I. Mentioned 772

Page.
Gilfillan, James. Mentioned 281
Gillespie, Captain. Mentioned 623
Gillpatrick, Dr. Mentioned 473, 486, 532, 551
Gilstrap, A. L. Mentioned 475
Givens, ———. Mentioned 192
Glavin, Edward. Mentioned 179
Glaze, Henry S. Mentioned 184, 185, 187, 682
Gleason, H. W. Mentioned 345, 781
Glenn, J. E. Mentioned 45
Glover, Albert D. Mentioned 152
Glover, John M.
Assignments to command 777
Correspondence with
Brown, E. B 510
Curtis, Samuel R 767
Davidson, John W 656
Schofield, John M 515, 517, 532, 641
Sigel, Albert 605
Mentioned 9, 14, 24, 264, 464, 510, 520, 534, 656, 777, 808
Reports of
Mountain Store, Mo. Skirmishes near, July 25–26 177
Wayman's Mill, on Spring Creek, Mo. Skirmish near, August 23 256
Goff, James W. Mentioned 394, 410
Goforth, ———. Mentioned 261
Going, Thomas. Mentioned 343, 344
Goodbrake, John T. Mentioned 207
Gordon, Lieutenant. Mentioned 430
Gordon, B. F. Mentioned 298, 299
Gorgas, Josiah. Mentioned 882
(For correspondence, etc., see *Ordnance Department, C. S. A.*)
Gorman, J. Mentioned 248, 250, 278, 280
Gorman, Willis A.
Assignments to command 793
Mentioned 793
Goss, Lieutenant. Mentioned 267
Goss, Emmett. Mentioned 228, 230
Gourney, A. Mentioned 135
Govan, W. H. Mentioned 246, 247, 833
Gower, James O.
Mentioned 156–159
Report of operations in Cass County, Mo., July 9–11 154
Graham, Harvey. Mentioned 808
Graham, James M. Mentioned 549, 614
(For correspondence, etc., as A. A. A. G., see *James G. Blunt.*)
Graham, Robert H. Mentioned 377
Granby, Mo.
Affair at, October 4. Report of M. W. Buster 308
Skirmish at, September 24 6
Grand Glaze, Ark.
Expedition to, May 31. Communication from E. L. De Grendele 405
Scout to, May 14. Communication from Eugene von Kielmansegge 385
Grand Prairie, Ark. Skirmish at, July 6. Communications from
Fitch, Graham N 110
Wheat, P. H 110
(See also *White River, Ark. Operations on, June 10–July 14.*)

Page.

Grand River, Ind. T.
Reconnaissances from, July 14–17. Reports of
Campbell, William T 161
Greeno, Harris S 161
Weer, William 160
Skirmish at, June 6. Report of Charles Doubleday 102
(See also *Blunt to Schofield*, p. 427.)

Grand River, Mo. Skirmish at, August 1. Report of Thomas Doyle 194

Granger, Captain. Mentioned 564

Granger, Henry. Mentioned 178

Grant, Major. Mentioned 205

Grant, Hiram P. Mentioned 279, 680

Grant, U. S.
Co-operation of Curtis with. (See *Grenada, Miss. Expedition to, November 27–December 6.*)
Correspondence with
Dodge, Grenville M 749
Fitch, Graham N 118
Halleck, Henry W 117–119
Mentioned 115, 338, 525, 541, 545, 777, 778

Gravely, J. J. Mentioned 55, 57, 808

Gray, John B.
Mentioned 17, 546, 808
Report of expedition from Camp Gamble, Mo., August 12–18 232

Greason, James A. (For correspondence, etc., as A. A. A. G., see *John W. Davidson.*)

Green, James. Mentioned 534

Green, Luther. Mentioned 339

Green, M. E. Mentioned 818, 908, 909

Greene, ———. Mentioned 165

Greene, Colton. Mentioned 341, 344, 354–356

Greeno, Harris S.
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 377
Weer, William 473
Mentioned 160
Report of reconnaissance to Tahlequah and Park Hill, Ind. T., July 14–17 .. 161

Greenton, Mo. Expedition to, October 24–26. Report of Joseph H. Little .. 339

Greenville, Miss. Skirmish at, August 23. (See *Mississippi and Yazoo Rivers. Operations on, August 16–27.*)

Greenville, Mo. Skirmish at, July 20. Reports of
Bangs, William C 167
Douglas, Henry 169
Francis, Evan 170
Jamieson, J. M. L 171
Leeper, William T 166
Sutherlin, Philip 168

Greer, E. Mentioned 818

Greewood, ———. Mentioned 136

Gregory, Jasper L. Mentioned 164

Greig, Mr. Mentioned 280

Grenada, Miss. Expedition to, Nov. 27–Dec. 6. Communications from
Army Headquarters 759, 764, 772, 778, 782, 793, 794, 812
Curtis, Samuel R 779, 784, 786, 800, 813

Page.
Grenada, Miss. Expedition to, Nov. 27–Dec. 6—Cont'd. Communications from
Pope, John 761
Steele, Frederick 790
Gresham, D. Mentioned 127, 128
Grey, Sergeant. Mentioned 932
Griffith, Byron. Mentioned 153
Grill, John F. Mentioned 113
Grimshaw, Henry. Mentioned 323
Grinsted, H. L. Mentioned 45
Griswold, Alvin H. Mentioned 133, 135
Groesbeck, S. W. Mentioned 350, 352
Guerrillas. Treatment of, etc. (See *Conduct of the War* and *Prisoners of War.*)
Guitar, Odon.
Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 538, 583, 681
Mentioned 13, 14, 308, 346, 531, 540, 547, 551, 561, 568, 578, 582–585, 602, 681, 810
Reports of
Brown's Spring, Mo. Skirmish at, July 27 184
Cambridge, Mo. Skirmish near, September 26 283
Columbia, Mo. Skirmish near, October 2 308
Moore's Mill, Mo. Action at, July 28 184
New Franklin, Mo. Skirmish near, October 7 314
Poindexter's forces. Pursuit of, August 8–15 225
Sims' Cove, Mo. Skirmish near, October 5 311
Gunter, Thomas M. Mentioned 45
Gurnee, Alfred. Mentioned 140
Gwin, William. Mentioned 245
Hackney, Wesley A. Mentioned 269
Hadley, Julius L.
Mentioned 294–296
Report of engagement at Newtonia, Mo., September 30 295
Hagan, Peter. Mentioned 181, 655
Haines, Thomas J. Mentioned 554, 582, 771
Haines, William P. Mentioned 152
Halderman, John A.
Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 802
Mentioned 802, 803
Hale, Lieutenant. Mentioned 85
Hale, Daniel. Mentioned 207
Hall, ———. Mentioned 713
Hall, Dan. Mentioned 80
Hall, F. Mentioned 772
Hall, George H.
Correspondence with
Salomon, Frederick 289, 693
Schofield, John M 693
Mentioned 18, 119, 163, 287, 409, 447, 463, 468, 524, 587
Report of engagement at Newtonia, Mo., September 30 289
Hall, James. Mentioned 80
Hall, James H. Mentioned 661
Hall, Willard P.
Assignments to command 596, 777
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 712
Harsell, Anthony 713, 714
Mentioned 12, 16, 596, 598, 777

Page.

Halleck, Henry W.
Correspondence with
Allen, Robert ... 116
Asboth, A ... 386
Boyd, Sempronius H ... 363, 391, 410
Curtis, Samuel R ... 117, 151, 362–367, 369–371, 373, 375, 378, 379, 384, 390, 392, 397–399, 401, 403, 407, 409, 412, 413, 417, 420, 423, 426, 428, 433, 436–438, 440, 441, 447–449, 457, 469, 477
Daniels, Edward ... 433
Davis, C. H ... 422
Davis, Jefferson C ... 385, 395
Grant, U. S ... 117–119
Ketchum, W. Scott ... 117, 366, 371, 373, 391, 394, 401, 403, 407, 415, 421, 424–426, 429, 442–444
Lincoln, Abraham ... 368
Preston, S. M ... 396, 397, 453
Quinby, Isaac F ... 415
Schofield, John M ... 398, 400, 410, 425, 431, 438, 440, 465
Steele, Frederick ... 362, 365, 369
Strong, William K ... 432
Totten, James ... 391
War Department, U. S ... 423, 470, 477
Mentioned ... 7–9, 22–27, 35, 112, 114, 118, 369, 371, 386, 392, 399, 400, 403, 410, 412, 413, 423, 426, 428, 436, 439, 440, 447, 449, 515, 526, 571, 589, 600, 602, 606, 633, 644, 648, 656, 666, 671, 674, 719, 730, 737, 752, 763, 778, 784–786, 788, 828, 838, 875, 933
(For correspondence, etc., as General-in-Chief, see *Army Headquarters.*)

Halleck, William S. Mentioned ... 157
Halt, Lieutenant. Mentioned ... 401
Ham, E. D. Correspondence with John M. Schofield ... 792
Hambright's Station, Mo. Skirmish at, June 18. Reports of
Buel, J. T ... 127
Vance, James M ... 127
Hamill, Thomas. Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis ... 803
Hamilton Belle, Steamer. Mentioned ... 204
Hamilton, Elbert. Mentioned ... 661
Hamilton, Thomas. Mentioned ... 233
Hamilton, William. Mentioned ... 140
Hamlin, George W. Mentioned ... 322
Hancock, ———. Mentioned ... 579
Hanly, T. B. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis ... 814
Hanrick, Edward. Mentioned ... 924
Hansen, Ferdinand. Report of expedition to Blue Mountains, Ark., June 19, including skirmish near Knight's Cove ... 128
Hanway, John S. Mentioned ... 181, 182
Hardee, W. J. Mentioned ... 31
Harding, Chester, jr.
Correspondence with John W. Davidson ... 664, 677, 681, 689, 690, 703
Mentioned ... 677
Harding, Stephen S. Mentioned ... 469, 596
Harker, Garrison. Mentioned ... 164
Harney, W. S. Mentioned ... 597, 620
Harrington, Ransom. Mentioned ... 134
Harris, Charles L. Mentioned ... 143–145

Page.
Harris, Cyrus. Mentioned 865, 895, 953
Harris, M. Mentioned 363
Harris, Marshall H. Mentioned 347
Harris, Thomas A. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 833
Harrison, Captain. Mentioned 45
Harrison, Burton N. (For correspondence, etc., see *Jefferson Davis.*)
Harrisonville, Cass County, Mo. Skirmish near, November 3.
Communication from Philip A. Thompson 781
Report of Edwin C. Catherwood 347
Harsell, Anthony.
Correspondence with Willard P. Hall 713, 714
Mentioned 713, 714
Hart, Captain. (C. S.) Mentioned 874–876
Hart, Captain. (U. S.) Mentioned 792
Hart, Robert A. Mentioned 45
Harvey, C. C. Mentioned 339
Haskell, J. G. Mentioned 549
Hassendeubel, Francis.
Mentioned 70, 76, 85
Report of skirmish at Searcy Landing, Ark., May 19 71
Hawes, J. M.
Assignments to command 883
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 883
Mentioned 898, 908, 919, 928
Hawk, Foster R. Mentioned 80, 81
Hawker, Garrison. Mentioned 810
Hawkins, Henry P. Mentioned 85
Hawkins, L. Mentioned 162
Hawpe, T. C.
Mentioned 297, 299, 306, 661
Report of engagement at Newtonia, Mo., September 30 305
Hay, Joseph. Mentioned 534
Hayden, Julius.
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 381, 394
Mentioned 377
Hayfield, ———. Mentioned 129
Haynes, W. H. Mentioned 917, 981
Hays, Upton. Mentioned 120, 125, 156, 237, 253–256, 440, 443, 547, 594, 615, 636, 979
Hayward, J. T. K.
Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 626
Mentioned 270, 271, 564, 625
Hazel Bottom, Mo. Skirmish at, October 14 6
Heacock, William A. Mentioned 59, 366
Heath, Herman H. Mentioned 200, 201
Hébert, Louis.
Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn 814, 816
Mentioned 818, 954
Hébert, Paul O.
Assignments to command 877
Mentioned 33, 39, 46, 824, 877, 889, 907, 913, 917, 919
Heiston, Felix S. Mentioned 298
Heiston, Thornton B. Mentioned 298, 300, 335
Helena, Ark. Skirmishes near.
July 14 3
August 11 4

Page.

Helena, Ark. Skirmishes near—Continued.
September 19–20. Report of William Vandever 272
October 11. Report of Eugene A. Carr 314
October 18 6
October 20 6
October 22 6
October 25. Orders, congratulatory. (Holmes) 907
Henderson, John. Mentioned 300
Henderson, John B.
Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 612
Report of skirmish at Ashley, Mo., August 28 261
Hendricks, M.
Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 720
Mentioned 279–281
Henly, Daniel. Mentioned 54, 56
Henning, Benjamin S.
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 465, 726, 744, 797
Curtis, Samuel R 790, 805
Ritchie, John 540
Salomon, Frederick 543
Sandes, Henry 798
Warren, Fitz Henry 543
Mentioned 348, 529, 530, 552, 721, 722, 811
Reports of
Fort Scott, Kans. Expeditions from and skirmishes, November 6–11 .. 352
Montevallo, Mo. Skirmish at, August 5 210
Henry, James H. Mentioned 129
Henry, John. Mentioned 129
Herder, John N. Mentioned 232
Herington, John L. Mentioned 227, 229, 230
Herman, Mr. Mentioned 932
Heron, William. Mentioned 233
Herron, Francis J.
Assignments to command 590
Correspondence with John M. Schofield 725, 766, 779, 785
Mentioned 17, 19–21, 317, 325, 344, 345, 590, 633, 696, 711, 729, 731, 732, 735, 755, 759, 768, 778, 809, 933
Hesse, Gumal. Mentioned 294
Heth, Henry. Mentioned 869
Heusack, John. Mentioned 257
Hewitt, Fayette. Mentioned 821
Hickory Grove, Mo.
Expedition to, August 17–27 4
Skirmishes at.
August 23. Reports of
Burris, John T 253
Ransom, Wyllis C 255
September 19 5
Hicks, ———. Mentioned 71, 85
Hicks, Captain. Mentioned 183
Hicks, William. Mentioned 45
Higdon, William H. Mentioned 186
Highfield, ———. Mentioned 385

Page.
Hight, Andrew Jackson. Mentioned 129
Hilcher's Ferry, Ark. Scout to, June 16–17. (See *Batesville, Ark. Operations about, June* 16–17.) 812
Hildebrand, Jesse. Mentioned 812
Hill, G. H. Mentioned 885, 899
Hill, J. Fin. Mentioned 219, 220, 328, 370, 549
Hill, W. G. Mentioned 173, 175
Hiller, Hiram M. Mentioned 214
Hilliard, H. Mentioned 251
Hillier, David. Mentioned 123, 351
Hill's Plantation, Cache River, Ark. Action at, July 7.
Casualties. Returns of. Union forces 145
Communications from
Army Headquarters 142
Curtis, Samuel R 151
Hovey, Charles E 148
Steele, Frederick 151
War Department, U. S 142
Reports of
Baker, Conrad 146
Benton, William P 142
Curtis, Samuel R 141
Hovey, Charles E 143, 148
Steele, Frederick 141
Wood, William F 146, 148
Hindman, Thomas C.
Address to soldiers and citizens of Trans-Mississippi District 830
Assignments to command 28, 876, 877, 884
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 832, 836, 874, 875
Arkansas, Governor of 829
Bragg, Braxton 855
Cockrell, J. V 733
Cooper, Douglas H 917, 923, 977
Dawson, C. L 945
Fitch, Graham N 108
Holmes, Theophilus H 886, 888, 891, 898, 907, 910, 913, 915–917, 978
Marmaduke, J. S 916
Mayers, A. G 895
Pearce, N. B 963, 965, 967
Pike, Albert 854, 856, 857, 934, 936, 943, 946, 947, 954, 962, 970, 973–976
Roane, J. S 980, 981
Ross, John 950, 951
Sherman, W. T 682, 742
Totten, James 622, 647
War Department, C. S 973
Mentioned 16, 20, 22–24, 28, 44, 103, 107, 116, 137, 174, 202, 206, 235, 242, 275, 286, 315, 324, 331, 341, 358, 407, 415, 426, 429, 436, 442, 452, 461, 463, 465, 472, 489, 510, 519, 521, 529, 531, 532, 544, 545, 555, 559, 571, 581, 601, 603, 622, 627, 655, 656, 667, 670, 671, 684, 685, 690, 696, 715, 727, 731, 732, 735, 741, 742, 747, 748, 751–753, 756, 759, 760, 768, 769, 786, 787, 795, 796, 829, 832, 843, 844, 846, 849, 850, 854–856, 859, 860, 862–869, 876–880, 883, 884, 889, 892, 893, 895, 899, 900, 903–905, 908, 912, 914, 916–919, 921–924, 926–928, 931, 943, 951, 962, 968–970, 975, 976, 978–980

Page.

Hindman, Thomas C.—Continued.
Reports of
Trans-Mississippi Department. Operations in, August 20–November 3. 46
Trans-Mississippi District. Operations in, May 31–August 20 ..... 28, 45
Hinsdale, John W. Mentioned 860
Hoag, Charles N. Mentioned 203
Hobbs, ———. Mentioned 713
Hobson, Lieutenant-Colonel. Mentioned 233
Hoeppner, A. Mentioned 379
Holland, Colly B.
Mentioned 62
Report of skirmish at Neosho, Mo., April 26 61
Holleday, A. S. Mentioned 137, 138
Holliday, Colonel. Mentioned 613
Holmes, J. Samuel. Correspondence with Army Headquarters 525
Holmes, Samuel A. Mentioned 558
Holmes, Theophilus H.
Assignments to command 855, 860
Congratulatory orders. Skirmish near Helena, Ark., October 25 907
Co-operation of, with John C. Pemberton 906, 907, 914, 915, 921, 927, 928
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 887–889, 898, 907, 908, 911, 914, 921, 926, 927
Bolleter, J 731
Curtis, Samuel R 726
Davis, Jefferson 874
Hindman, Thomas C 886, 888, 891, 898, 907, 910, 913, 915–917, 978
Mayers, A. G 896
Pemberton, John C 921
Pike, Albert 903, 924
Scott, S. S 919
War Department, C. S 877, 882, 886, 889, 896, 897, 906, 918
Mentioned .. 42–44, 46, 246, 264, 315, 601, 603, 627, 653, 667, 671, 690, 731, 732, 741, 742, 747, 748, 756, 768, 769, 774, 775, 786, 787, 789, 855, 860, 869, 874, 879–881, 883, 887, 888, 892–896, 898, 900, 903–905, 910, 914, 915, 917, 922–927, 980
Staff. Announcements of 860
Holmes, T. H., jr. Mentioned 860
Holstein, Corporal. Mentioned 125
Holton, Henry. Mentioned 266
Hook, William M. Mentioned 329, 330
Hooper, James W. Mentioned 380
Hopewell, Mo. Expedition to, October 24–26. Report of Joseph H. Little .. 339
Hopkins, Henry. Mentioned 326, 328, 329
Hopkins, Jim. Mentioned 234
Hopman, Elias. Mentioned 257
Ho-po-eith-le-yo-ho-la. Mentioned 819, 820, 863, 868, 894, 955, 957
Hopper, J. Francis. Mentioned 72, 123
Horne, John. Mentioned 45
Horse Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, May 7 1
Horton, William T. Mentioned 203
Hotchkiss, W. A. Mentioned 394
Houston, George M. Report of skirmish at Lancaster, Mo., September 7 266
(For correspondence, etc., as A. A. G., see *Lewis Merrill.*)
Houston, Leonard B. Mentioned 343

Page.
Houts, W. L.
Mentioned 616
Report of skirmish on Clear Fork, near Warrensburg, Mo., September — .. 307
Houx, ———. Mentioned 135
Houx, ———. Mentioned 156, 157
Hovey, Alvin P.
Assignments to command 777
Correspondence with
Cameron, Robert A 768
Curtis, Samuel R 787
Steele, Frederick 555, 559
Mentioned 560, 571, 751, 777, 780, 781
Reports of
Arkansas Post, Ark. Expedition against, November 16–21 358
Clarendon, Ark. Expedition to, August 4–17 ..... 206, 207
Hovey, Charles E.
Correspondence with William F. Wood 148
Mentioned 141–143, 146–151, 192, 206, 209
Reports of
Hill's Plantation, Cache River, Ark. Action at, July 7 ..... 143, 148
Totten's Plantation, Coahoma County, Miss. Skirmish near, August 2 .. 205
Howard, Charles A. Mentioned 181, 182
Howard County, Mo. Skirmish in, August 28 5
Howe, Marshall S. Mentioned 479, 480
Howell, Sylvanus. Mentioned 298–300
Howell, William J. Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 754
Merrill, Lewis 703
Howland, James T. Mentioned 641, 642
Hubbard, Judge. Mentioned 640
Hubbard, David.
Correspondence with
McCulloch, Benjamin 497
Ross, John 497, 498
Mentioned 849, 869, 872, 924
Hubbard, Edward B. Mentioned 295, 296
Hubbard, George. Mentioned 190
Hubbard, James M.
Correspondence with E. B. Brown 542
Mentioned 14, 61, 451, 542, 545, 549, 550, 555, 564, 979
Reports of
Neosho, Mo. Skirmish at, April 26 62
Newtonia, Mo. Skirmish near, August 8 224
Hubbard, Louis D. Mentioned 716
Huber, Joseph. Mentioned 115
Hudson, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Lewis Merrill .. 689
Hudson, J. K. (For correspondence, etc., as A. A. A. G., see *William Weer.*)
Hughes, J. T. Mentioned 15, 226, 228–231, 252, 323, 542, 563, 567–569, 575
Humansville and Stockton,* Mo. Skirmish between, August 12. Report of Samuel Montgomery 230
Hummel, G. W. Mentioned 181
Humphrey, Hector J. Mentioned 122, 134
Hundhausen, Robert.
Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 508
Mentioned 413, 808

*Cedar County.

Page.
Hunt, ———. Mentioned 713
Hunt, Lieutenant. Mentioned 267, 346, 779
Hunt, Charles B.
Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 538
Mentioned 14, 100, 225, 538
Hunt, H. B. Mentioned 263
Hunter, David. (General.) Mentioned 424
Hunter, David. (Lieutenant.) Report of skirmish near Iberia, Mo., August 29 263
Hunter, D. C. Mentioned 452
Hunter, Francis M. Mentioned 111
Huntsville, Ark. Skirmish at, October 22 6
Huntsville, Mo. Skirmish at, November 9 7
Huston, Daniel, jr.
Correspondence with James Totten 226, 582, 584
Mentioned 99, 239, 523, 569, 575, 582, 584, 585, 587, 588, 590, 602, 776, 809
Reports of
Blackwater, Mo. Skirmish on the, near Columbus, July 23 173
Pink Hill, Mo. Skirmish at, June 11 120
Saline and La Fayette Counties, Mo. Operations in, June 4–10 97
Hutchinson, Minn. Skirmish at, September 4 5
Hutsell, Private. Mentioned 123
Iatan, Steamer. Mentioned 208, 209, 262
Iberia, Mo. Skirmish near, August 29. Report of David Hunter 263
Illinois, Governor of. Correspondence with Army Headquarters 525
Illinois Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Regiments:* **2d** (*Batteries*), **A**, 163, 381, 390, 409, 411, 457, 467, 470, 507, 809, 812; **K**, 338, 808.
Cavalry—*Companies:* **Dodson's**, 364, 381, 390, 812; **Jenks'**, 367; **Smith's**, 367. *Regiments:* **1st**, 390, 441–443; **2d**, 338, 808; **3d**, 59, 96, 103, 123, 379, 381, 390, 423, 812; **5th**, 126, 127, 142, 145, 268, 285, 364, 391, 812; **9th**, 83, 97, 122, 123, 130, 133, 134, 315, 349–351, 364, 391, 396, 403, 406, 454, 812; **10th**, 90, 92, 119, 163, 323, 354–356, 409, 411, 428, 454, 455, 457, 463, 470, 507, 525, 554, 567, 581, 586, 809, 812; **13th**, 145, 250, 251, 265, 364, 391, 439, 694.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **13th**, 381, 390, 812; **21st**, 364, 390; **25th**, 374, 390; **33d**, 143–145, 364, 381, 390, 454; **35th**, 375, 390; **36th**, 374, 390; **37th**, 90, 235, 409, 411, 455, 457, 470, 507, 809; **38th**, 364, 390; **44th**, 374, 390; **59th**,* 375, 390, 394; **72d**, 338; **99th**, **111th**, 808.
Independence, Mo.
Action at, and surrender of, August 11.
Communications from Daniel Huston, jr 226
Reports of
Axline, Jacob 228
Buel, James T 226
Totten, James 225
(See also *Schofield's report*, p. 15.)
Expedition to, August 12–14. Report of John T. Burris 231
Skirmish near, May 17. (See *Little Blue, Mo. Scout to, May* 15–17.)
Indian Affairs, U. S. Commissioner of. Correspondence with B. F. Lushbaugh 645
Indiana Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **1st**, 133, 381, 390, 454; **2d**, 292, 325, 327, 331, 372, 377, 397, 408, 458, 460, 543, 552, 595, 692; **3d**, 184, 189, 212, 213, 215, 216, 218, 237–239, 578, 584, 810.

*Originally 9th Missouri.

Page.

Indiana Troops. Mentioned—Continued.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 70, 96, 143–148, 268, 273, 349, 364, 381, 390, 397, 812.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **8th**, 133, 143, 145, 173–175, 381, 390, 454; **11th**, 359, 812; **18th**, 129, 381, 390; **22d**, 375, 390; **24th**, 107, 109, 110, 115, 812; **26th**, 52, 53, 394, 412, 413, 470, 507, 809; **34th**, 109, 111, 808, 812; **43d**, 107, 109, 812; **46th**, 104–107, 109, 114, 812; **47th**, 812.

Indians of the Northwest.
Address (Sibley) to Sioux Indians and half-breeds 632
Operations against. Communications from
Army Headquarters .. 591, 595, 596, 640, 645, 650, 663, 669, 688, 707, 734, 738, 755
Blunt, James G 665
Bradley, George 720
Crooks, William 720
Dole, William P 596, 599
Hendricks, M 720
Interior Department, U. S 644
Iowa, Governor of 620
Lincoln, Abraham 787
Lushbaugh, B. F 645
McLaren, R. N 720
Marshall, William R 720
Miller, Stephen 720
Minnesota, Adjutant-General of 616
Minnesota, Governor of 590, 596, 597, 599, 617, 620, 787
Minnesota, Secretary of State of 590
Nebraska, Secretary and Acting Governor of 621
Nicolay, John G 599
Nutt, H. C 638
Olin, R. C 720
Pope, John .642, 648, 658, 663, 668, 669, 685, 705, 709, 716, 722, 724, 733, 737, 755, 788
Sibley, Henry H 631, 632, 637, 644, 650, 651, 664, 666, 667, 679, 686, 687, 694, 707–711, 717, 719, 722, 724, 728, 734, 735, 738–740, 744, 756
War Department, U. S 622, 644, 723, 730, 737
Wilkinson, Morton S 599
Wisconsin, Governor of 616
(See also
Aug. 20. *Fort Ridgely, Minn. Action at.*
22. *Fort Ridgely, Minn. Action at.*
Sept. 2. *Birch Cooley, Minn. Action at.*
Acton, Minn. Action at.
3. *Fort Abercrombie, Dak. Action at.*
4. *Hutchinson, Minn. Skirmish at.*
6. *Fort Abercrombie, Dak. Skirmish at.*
10. *Sauk Centre, Minn. Skirmish at.*
23. *Fort Abercrombie, Dak. Action at.*
Wood Lake, near Yellow Medicine, Minn. Action at.
26. *Fort Abercrombie, Dak. Skirmish at.*)
Organization and arming of. Communications from
Army Headquarters 645
Interior Department, U. S 644
Lushbaugh, B. F 645
War Department, U. S 644, 730
Prisoners. Treatment of, etc 738–740, 757, 758, 788

Page.

Indian Territory.

Affairs in, generally. Communications from

Arkansas, citizens of 493
Arkansas, Governor of 490
Bickel, D. A 936
Blunt, James G 486, 488, 489, 565
Cooper, Douglas H 823, 896, 965, 977
Davis, Jefferson 869
Gamble, James 894
Hindman, Thomas C .. 845, 856, 857, 895, 923, 934, 946, 967, 970, 973, 978, 980, 981
Holmes, Theophilus H 896
Hubbard, David 497
Jones, Robert M 962
Kannady, J. R 492
Lanigan, Thomas 969
McCulloch, Ben 495
McIntosh, Chilly 853
Maury, Dabney H 981
Pearce, N. B 963, 965, 967–969
Pike, Albert 819, 839, 841, 846–848, 850, 852, 853, 856, 857, 859, 860, 869, 871, 892, 899, 900 703, 921, 924, 925, 927, 935, 936, 943, 947, 954, 962, 967, 970, 973–976
Quesenbury, William 969
Roane, J. S 923
Ross, John 486, 491–495, 498, 824, 950, 951
Scott, S. S 890, 919
Weer, William 450, 464, 487

(See also

Missouri, Department of the.
Trans-Mississippi Department.
Trans-Mississippi District.)

Clarkson, J. J., assigned to command of Confederate forces in 846
Cooper, Douglas H.
Appointed Superintendent of Indian Affairs 885
Assigned to command of Confederate and allied troops in 839
Declaration of National Council of Cherokee Nation 503
Expedition to.
Address of Frederick Salomon 475
Communications from
Blunt, James G 461, 472
Carruth, E. H 478
Doubleday, Charles 397, 408
Greeno, Harris S 473
Halleck, Henry W 364
Lane, H. S 485
Martin, H. W 478
Salomon, Frederick 458, 475, 484
Weer, William 418, 419, 422, 430, 434, 441, 443, 445, 446, 450, 452, 456, 459
Furnas, R. W., assumes command of Indian regiments 481
Orders, General, series 1862: (**Salomon**), **No. 1**, 476; (**Furnas**), **No. 1**, 481.
Salomon, Frederick, assumes command of 476
Message of John Ross to National Council, Cherokee Nation 500
Military departments embracing 28, 29, 368, 653, 829, 830, 877

Page.

Indian Territory—Continued.
Operations in
Communications from
Blunt, James G 531, 760
Carroll, Charles A 951
Curtis, Samuel R 723, 758
Furnas, Robert W 511
Lincoln, Abraham 723
Pike, Albert 952, 953
Ritchie, John 463
Salomon, Frederick 521, 551
Report of M. W. Buster of, September 19–24 273
See also
April 10–Nov. 20. *Missouri, Department of the.* (*Union.*) *Operations in.*
May 31–Aug. 20. *Trans-Mississippi District.* (*Confederate.*) *Operations in.*
June 5. *Round Grove. Skirmish at.*
6. *Grand River. Skirmish at.*
July 3. *Locust Grove. Skirmish at.*
14–17. *Fort Gibson, Tahlequah, and Park Hill. Reconnaissances to, and skirmishes.*
27. *Bernard Bayou. Skirmish at.*
Aug. 20–Nov. 3. *Trans-Mississippi Department.* (*Confederate.*) *Operations in.*
Oct. 16. *Fort Gibson. Skirmish at.*
22. *Old Fort Wayne, or Beattie's Prairie. Action at.*)
Prisoners of War. Resolutions of National Council, Cherokee Nation 825
Proclamations of
Pike, Albert, to the Cherokees, Creeks, Seminoles, Chickasaws, and Choctaws 869
Ross, John, to the people of the Cherokee Nation 489
Resolutions of citizens of Cherokee Nation 499
Roane, J. S., assigned to command in 883
Treaty (extract) of Cherokee Nation with Confederate States 950
Union sentiment in 478
Volunteers. Act of National Council, Cherokee Nation, calling out, for Confederate States service 825
Indian Territory, Department of. (Confederate.)
Confederate troops in. Organization, strength, etc., May 31 831
Constituted and limits defined 978
Merged into Trans-Mississippi Department 829
Orders, General, series 1862: (**Pike**), **June 8**, 943; **June 23**, 839; **June 25**, 844; **June 30**, 953; **July 17**, 970; (**Cooper**), **November 3**, 923.
Pike, Albert, assigned to command of 978
Indian Territory, District of. (Union.) Constituted 777
Indian Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Cherokee—*Battalions:* **1st** (*Bryan*), 297, 301, 302, 305, 308, 309, 333, 335. *Regiments:* **1st** (*Stand Watie*), 40, 62, 63, 92, 94, 95, 183, 278, 332, 334–337, 710, 819, 820, 822, 823, 831, 857, 859, 892, 911, 937, 944, 950, 951, 965; **2d** (*Drew*), 40, 138, 473, 486, 819, 820, 831, 857, 859, 937, 944, 948, 950, 955.
Chickasaw—*Battalions:* **1st** (*Harris*), 831, 894, 920, 937, 944, 948, 953.
Choctaw—*Battalions:* **1st** (*S. N. Folsom*), 937, 944, 947, 948, 952, 953. *Regiments:* **1st** (*S. Folsom*), 298, 299, 301, 304, 306, 333–336, 831, 859, 892, 911, 944, 948, 952, 956.
Choctaw and Chickasaw—*Regiments:* **1st** (*Cooper* and *Walker*), 62, 297–299, 301–304, 333, 335, 820, 831, 892, 896, 937, 938, 944, 948, 952, 955, 963.

Page.

Indian Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate)—Continued.
Creek—*Battalions:* **1st*** (*Chilly McIntosh*), 334, 336, 831, 852, 853, 859, 892, 937, 944. *Companies:* (*McSmith*), 831. *Regiments:* **1t** (*D. N. McIntosh*), 183, 334, 335, 819, 822, 840, 893, 911, 937, 944, 955.
Seminole—*Battalions:* **1st** (*John Jumper*), 822, 831, 839, 844, 845, 892, 893, 913, 920, 937, 944.
Indian Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)
Infantry—*Regiments:* **First Home Guards**, 137, 138, 325, 434, 441, 456, 460, 477, 481, 485, 511, 512, 521, 595, 692, 760. **Second Home Guards**, 138, 277, 278, 430, 434, 441, 444, 452, 456, 458, 460, 477, 481, 485, 486, 511, 512, 521, 595, 692, 726, 760; **Third Home Guards**, 181–184, 287, 288, 291, 293-295, 325, 327, 481, 511, 512, 521, 532, 595, 760.
Ingraham, Ed. Mentioned 800, 818
Inman Hollow, Mo. Skirmish at, July 7. Report of Henry A. Gallup 152
Insley, M. H. Mentioned 397, 418
Interior Department, U. S. Correspondence with War Department, U. S. .. 644, 730
Iowa. Military departments embracing 618
Iowa, Governor of. Correspondence with
Nutt, H. C 638
War Department, U. S 620, 642
Iowa Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **1st**, 262, 381, 390, 812; **3d**, 381, 390, 812.
Cavalry—*Companies:* **Harrison County**,† 638, 639; **Sioux City**,‡ 639. *Regiments:* **1st**, 20, 52–57, 60, 61, 64, 120, 154–157, 200, 201, 235, 344, 597, 633, 809; **3d**, 88, 89, 133, 135, 138, 139, 172, 173, 185–189, 212–214, 218, 268, 349–351, 367, 381, 390, 406, 457, 471, 507, 563, 578, 809, 812; **4th**, 59, 60, 70, 71, 123, 124, 129, 268, 284, 286, 349–352, 381, 385, 390, 812.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **4th**, 381, 390, 428, 812; **9th**, 84, 381, 390, 812; **14th**, 377; **17th**, 797; **18th**, 540, 559, 574, 587, 597, 598, 610, 808; **20th**, 809; **21st**, **22d**, 27, 808; **23d**, 340–343, 668, 694; **24th**, **25th**, **26th**, 812; **27th**, 772; **28th**, 812; **29th**, 638, 640, 801, 803; **30th**, **31st**, 812; **33d**, 808.
Isabella, Steamer. Mentioned 590
Island Mound, Mo. Skirmish at, October 29 7
Jackman, S. D. Mentioned 33, 45, 398, 408, 542, 545, 552, 569, 574
Jackson, Ark. Skirmish at, August 3 4
Jackson, ———. Mentioned 235
Jackson, Captain. Mentioned 198
Jackson, Colonel. Mentioned 780
Jackson, Albert. Mentioned 169
Jackson, Claiborne F.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 879
Mentioned 412, 601, 603, 814, 834, 880, 886
Jackson County, Mo.
Expedition through, September 8–23. Report of John T. Burris 267
Operations in, November 1–5. Reports of John T. Burris 345, 779
Jacksonport, Ark.
Affair near, June 2. (See *Galloway's Farm, Ark.*)
Skirmish near, June 12. (See *Curtis to Ketchum*, p. 428; *Curtis to Schofield*, p. 428.)
Jacobi, Arthur.
Mentioned 287, 292, 295, 372
Report of engagement at Newtonia, Mo., September 30 293
Jaensch, Frederick. Mentioned 342–344

* Afterward 2d Creek Regiment. † Militia. ‡ Afterward Company I, 7th Cavalry.

Page.

Jamieson, J. M. L.
Mentioned 171
Report of skirmish at Greenville, Mo., July 20 171
Jayne, William. Mentioned 715, 733
(For correspondence, etc., see *Dakota, Governor of.*)
Jeans, B. G. Mentioned 299, 304, 307, 310
Jeffers, W. L. Mentioned 65, 66, 258, 259, 338, 392, 668, 749, 780
Jeffersonville and Marianna, Ark. Expedition to, September 26. Report of Thomas W. Scudder 285
Jenkins, J. Mentioned 306
Jenks, J. D. Mentioned 52, 53, 724
Jennings, Captain. Mentioned 379
Jennison, Charles R. Mentioned 618, 619, 688, 713, 714
Jewell, Lewis R. Mentioned 252
J. H. Dickey, Steamer, Mentioned 742, 743, 748, 749
Jobe, ———. Mentioned 959
Johns, Captain. Mentioned 619
Johnson, Captain. Mentioned 121
Johnson, Captain. Mentioned 853
Johnson, General. Mentioned 555, 827
Johnson, Alfred. Mentioned 35, 907
Johnson, Charles B. Mentioned 888, 893, 925, 926
Johnson, Cyrus H. Mentioned 811
Johnson, Frank. Mentioned 718
Johnson, Horace B. Mentioned 313
Johnson, H. P. Mentioned 45
Johnson, J. Mentioned 45
Johnson, James J. Mentioned 792, 805
Johnson, R. W.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 814
Mentioned 912, 913, 919, 958
Johnson, S. M. Mentioned 84
Johnson, Waldo P.
Correspondence with Sterling Price 880
Mentioned 45, 264, 919
Johnson County, Mo.
Expedition through, September 8–23. Report of John T. Burris 267
Operations in, June 28–29. Report of Charles Banzhaf 135
Johnston, Albert Sidney. Mentioned 29, 40, 830
Johnston, A. V. E. Mentioned 271, 272
Johnston, John. Mentioned 327–330
Johnston, Joseph E. Mentioned 462, 684, 768, 775, 786, 789, 899
John Warner, Steamer. Mentioned 226, 545, 546, 564, 575
Jollification, Mo. Skirmish at, October 3 6
Jones, ———. Mentioned 220
Jones, Mr. Mentioned 920
Jones, Captain. Mentioned 126, 127, 439
Jones, Henry W. Mentioned 232
Jones, John.
Mentioned 248, 249
Report of actions at Fort Ridgely, Minn., August 20–22 249
Jones, Newton. Mentioned 204
Jones, R. B. Mentioned 808

Page.

Jones, Robert M.
Correspondence with Albert Pike 962
Mentioned 962, 963
Jones, S. R. Mentioned 302
Jones, Willis. Mentioned 335
Jonesborough, Ark. Skirmish at, August 2. Report of Henry S. Eggleston .. 202
(See also *Hindman's report*, p. 37.)
Jordan, Thomas. (For correspondence, etc., as Chief of Staff, see *Braxton Bragg*.)
Judson, William R.
Correspondence with William Weer 456
Mentioned 137, 327, 377, 456, 627
Report of engagement at Newtonia, Mo., September 30 290
Julian, Stephen H. Mentioned 91, 93, 360
Jumper, John. Mentioned 822, 869, 892, 893, 906, 913, 958
Kaegi, John J. Report of skirmish at Searcy Landing, Ark., May 19 76
Ka-kav-a-wite. Mentioned 936
Kane, Tice. Mentioned 266
Kannady, J. R.
Correspondence with John Ross 492
Mentioned 494
Kansas.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Blunt, James G 425, 482, 483, 696
Carney, Thomas 804
Curtis, Samuel R 801, 803, 804
Halderman, John A 802
Halleck, Henry W 440
Hamill, Thomas 803
Henning, Benjamin S 790, 805
Kansas, Governor of 628, 802
(See also
Missouri, Department of the.
Trans-Mississippi Department.
Trans-Mississippi District.)
Border difficulties with Missouri. Communications from
Blunt, James G 372, 393, 721
Curtis, Samuel R 688
Dale, Douglas 388
Hall, Willard P 712-714
Harsell, Anthony 713
Loan, Ben 387, 388, 392
Missouri, Citizens of 618, 619
Platte County, Mo., Citizens of 389
Schofield, John M 386, 392
Military departments embracing 368, 653
Militia, enrollment and organization of. Communications from
Blunt, James G 573
Kansas, Governor of 628
Operations in. Communications from
Barstow, William 529, 530
Blunt, James G 671
Curtis, Samuel R 750
Greeno, Harris S 377
Henning, Benjamin S 465, 543, 726, 744, 797

Page.

Kansas—Continued.
Operations in. Communications from
Salomon, Frederick 371, 551
Sandes, Henry 798
Van Myers, J. W 478
(See also
April 10–Nov. 20. *Missouri, Department of the. Operations in.*
May 31–Aug. 20. *Trans-Mississippi District. Operations in.*
Aug. 20–Nov. 3. *Trans-Mississippi Department. Operations in.*
Nov. 6–11. *Fort Scott, Kans. Expeditions from, and skirmishes.*
8. *Cato, Kans. Skirmish near.*)
Proclamation of Governor to citizens of 628
Kansas, Department of. (Union.)
Blunt, James G., assigned to and assumes command of 370
Cloud, W. F., assigned to command of Third Brigade 595
Merged into Department of the Missouri 653
Orders, Circular, series 1862: **August 15**, 573.
Orders, Field, **No. 4**, 595.
Orders, General, series 1862: **Nos. 1, 2**, 370; **No. 3**, 372; **No. 4**, 374; **No. 13**, 451; **No. 19**, 549.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 28**, 630.
Restored and limits defined 368
Salomon, Frederick, assigned to command of First Brigade 595
Union troops in.
Merged into Army of the Frontier 730
Organization, strength, etc., May 10 ..... 376, 377
Weer, William, assigned to command of Second Brigade 595
Kansas, District of.* (Union.)
Merged into Department of Kansas 368
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 6**, 362; **No. 8**, 365; **No. 12**, 370.
Sturgis, Samuel D., relinquishes command of 370
Kansas, District of.† (Union.)
Blunt, James G., assigned to command 777
Constituted 777
Kansas, Governor of.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 802, 803
War Department, U. S 628
Proclamation to citizens of Kansas 628
Kansas Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery—*Batteries:* **1st**, 137, 287, 325, 430, 434, 441, 444, 512, 521, 532, 595; **2d**, 287, 595, 630, 637, 657, 692; **Hopkins'**, 425.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **2d**, 325–329, 377, 434, 444, 479, 480, 487, 488, 566, 692, 760, 811; **5th**, 82, 268, 273, 285, 286, 349, 377, 396, 404, 412, 487, 615, 812; **6th**, 138, 160–162, 211, 231, 232, 253–256, 267, 287, 288, 290, 291, 293, 294, 325, 327, 328 345, 377, 378, 408, 418, 419, 434, 460, 487, 532, 540, 573, 595, 627, 779, 979; **7th**, 377; **9th**, 137, 138, 287, 288, 291–295, 352, 353, 377, 441, 442, 444, 595, 637, 810.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 377; **8th**, 219, 220, 231, 253, 267, 377, 425, 616, 811; **10th**, 137, 287, 325, 372, 376, 377, 397, 408, 418, 419, 441, 444, 532, 552, 595; **11th**, 325, 692, 697; **12th**, 345, 692, 697, 779, 801, 803; **13th**, 692, 697, 766, 768.

* Of Department of the Mississippi. (Union.)
† Of Department of the Missouri. (Union.)

Page.
Kavanaugh, B. F. Mentioned 909
Kawankee. Mentioned 723
Keetsville, Mo. Operations about, November 17–18. Report of John M. Richardson 360
Kehoe, M. Mentioned 135, 154–156, 158
Keith, Dr. Mentioned 283
Keithley, James. Mentioned 196
Keller, J. M. Mentioned 850, 962
Kelly, Captain. Mentioned 363
Kelly, George W. Mentioned 776, 809
Kelso, John R.
Mentioned 91, 93, 196, 197, 357, 358
Report of scout in Polk and Dallas Counties, Mo., July 19–23 164
Kelton, John C.
Mentioned 27
(For correspondence, etc., see *Army Headquarters;* also *H. W. Halleck.*)
Kendrick, Gabriel S. Mentioned 315
Kennard, J. M. Mentioned 246, 247, 856
Kennedy, John. Mentioned 722, 723
Kentucky, C. S. S. Mentioned 401
Kerr, David A. Mentioned 155
Ketchum, W. Scott.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 116, 118
Halleck, Henry W 117, 366, 371, 373, 391, 394, 401, 403, 407, 415, 421, 424–426, 429, 442–444
(For correspondence as A. I. G., see *Henry W. Halleck.*)
Mentioned 455
Reports of
Fairview, Ark. Skirmish at, June 7 102
Little Red River, Ark. Skirmish at, June 7 102
Neosho, Mo. Skirmish near, May 31 89
Pineville, Mo. Skirmish at, June 23 129
Smithville, Ark. Skirmish near, June 17 126
Kickapoo Bottom, near Sylamore, Ark. Skirmish at, May 29. Reports of
Curtis, Samuel R 87
Cutler, H. D. B 88
(See also *Curtis to Ketchum,* p. 403; *Curtis to Carr,* p. 404.)
Kielmansegge, Eugene von.
Correspondence with P. J. Osterhaus 385
Mentioned 72, 75–79
Report of skirmish at Searcy Landing, Ark., May 19 73
Kilty, Augustus H. Mentioned 104, 105, 114
Kimball, Thomas F. Mentioned 810
Kimberly, J. E. Mentioned 251
Kimmel, Cyrus T. Mentioned 153
King, Charles. Mentioned 660
King, H. D. Mentioned 45
King, Walter.
Correspondence with E. B. Brown 467
Mentioned 119, 224, 252, 451, 524, 567, 568, 636
Kinsman, William H. Mentioned 342, 343
Kirk, Joe. Mentioned 80, 207

Page.

Kirksville, Mo. Action at, August 6. Reports of
Benjamin, John F 218
McNeil, John 211, 212
Shaffer, William F 216
(See also *Schofield's report*, p. 13.)
Kirkwood, Samuel J. Mentioned 581, 642
(For correspondence, etc., see *Iowa, Governor of.*)
Kitchen, S. G. Mentioned 668
Knapp, William. Mentioned 190
Knight, Curtis L. Mentioned 134
Knight, E. H. Mentioned 271
Knight, Eliphalet R. Mentioned 122, 123, 133, 134
Knight's Cove, Ark. Skirmish near, June 19. (See *Blue Mountains, Ark.*)
Knipper, Adolph. Mentioned 810
Krekel, Arnold.
Correspondence with
Merrill, Lewis 539
Schofield, John M 550
Mentioned 284, 508, 604, 681, 810
Report of scouts in Callaway County, Mo., September 4 265
Krumsick, August. Mentioned 71, 72
Kulle, Charles. Mentioned 74
Kyser, Captain. Mentioned 80
Labarge, Captain. Mentioned 320
Lacy, J. M. (For correspondence, etc., see *Arkansas, Citizens of.*)
La Fayette County, Mo.
Expedition through, September 8–23. Report of John T. Burris 267
Operations in, June 4–10. (See *Saline and La Fayette Counties, Mo.*)
La Grange, Ark.
Expedition to, September 26. Report of James T. Drummond 284
Skirmishes at.
September 6 5
November 1 7
November 8. Reports of
Perkins, Marland L 350, 351
Peters, John H 352
Vandever, William 349
La Grange, O. H.
Mentioned 65, 204, 437, 438, 442, 780
Report of skirmish at L'Anguille Ferry, Ark., August 3 202
Laighton, Samuel. Mentioned 253
Laing, J. M. Mentioned 219, 220
Lamar, Mo.
Action at, November 5. Report of Martin Breeden 348
Skirmish near, August 24. (See *Coon Creek, Mo.*)
Lamb, Charles L. Mentioned 147, 151
Lancaster, Mo. Skirmish at, September 7.
Communications from Lewis Merrill 266
Report of George M. Houston 266
Lane, H. S. Correspondence with War Department, U. S 485
Lane, James H.
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 641
Mentioned 492, 618, 619, 674, 688, 715, 750, 803
Lane, John G. Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 767

Page.

L'Anguille Ferry, Ark. Skirmish at, August 3. Reports of
Eggleston, Henry S 202
La Grange, O. H 202
(See also *Hindman's report*, p. 38.)

Lanigan, Thomas.
Correspondence with N. B. Pearce 968, 969
Mentioned 937, 959, 964–966

Law, Thomas. Mentioned 322, 323

Lawrence, Asa A. Mentioned 179

Lawrence, W. W. H. Mentioned 476, 477

Lawrenceville, Ark. Expedition to, September 11–13. Report of William Vandever 268

Lawther, Robert R.
Mentioned 195, 198, 199, 264, 542, 605
Report of skirmish at Ozark, Mo., August 1 199

Lazear, Bazel F.
Correspondence with
Boyd, Sempronius H 343
Davidson, John W 689
Mentioned 14, 169–171, 337, 338, 340–344, 690, 703, 767
Reports of
Crooked Creek, near Dallas, Mo. Skirmish on, August 24 258
Pike Creek and Eleven Points River, Mo. Skirmish near, October 25. 340

Lear, Captain. Mentioned 981

Leary, Captain. Mentioned 929

Leary, L. Mentioned 34

Leavenworth, Jesse H.
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 547, 566
Mentioned 450, 451, 665

Leavenworth, Kans., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 758

Lee, John A. Mentioned 328, 329

Lee, Robert E.
Correspondence with
Magruder, J. Bankhead 845
Pike, Albert 824
Mentioned 748, 770, 917, 958

Leeper, Matthew. Mentioned 822, 868, 919, 920, 958

Leeper, William T.
Mentioned 167, 169–171, 259, 342, 343
Report of skirmish at Greenville, Mo., July 20 166

Leffingwell, William E.
Mentioned 361
Reports of
Deep Water, Mo. Skirmish at, June 11 120
Osage River, near Monagan Springs, Mo. Skirmish on the, April 25.. 60

Leonard, Reeves. Mentioned 214, 216, 584

Lesea, ———. Mentioned 650

Leser, Frederick. Mentioned 77

Lewellyn, Lieutenant-Colonel. Mentioned 299

Lewis, Colonel. Mentioned 452

Lewis, Alexander. Mentioned 68

Lewis, B. Mentioned 416, 418

Page.

Lewis, Cicero A.
Mentioned 153
Report of skirmish near Newark, Mo., July 7 153
Lewis, Frederick W. Mentioned 86, 87, 406
Lewis, L. M. Mentioned 45, 252
Lewis County, Mo. Operations in, October 11. Report of John McNeil 315
Lexington, U. S. S. Mentioned 35, 105–107, 115
Lexington, Mo. Skirmish at, October 17 6
Liberty, Mo. Skirmish at, October 6 6
Lincoln, Abraham.
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 565
Browning, O. H 533
Curtis, Samuel R 560, 723, 783
Dole, W. P 599
Halleck. Henry W 368
Minnesota, Governor of 597, 599, 617, 787
Missouri, Citizens of 618
Nicolay, John G 599
Pope, John 787, 788
War Department, U. S 787
Wilkinson, Morton S 599
Mentioned 8, 11, 470, 487, 491, 492, 504, 558, 561, 562, 643, 653, 659, 681, 682, 717, 727, 736, 737, 750, 757, 767, 775, 902
Linder, Andrew H. Mentioned 121, 226, 227
Linn Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, August 10 4
Linville, Sergeant-Major. Mentioned 208
Lioness, U. S. S. Mentioned 245
Lippert, Lothar.
Mentioned 260, 265, 344
Report of scout in Wayne, Stoddard, and Dunklin Counties, Mo., August 20–27 250
Lippincott, Charles E. Mentioned 143
Lipscomb, H. S. Mentioned 136, 463, 474, 475, 625
Litchfield, Ark. Skirmish at, May 2 1
Little Blue, Steamer. Mentioned 131
Little Blue, Mo. Scout to, May 15–17.* Report of Charles Banzhaf 66
Little Blue River, Mo. Skirmish on the, June 2 2
Little Crow. Mentioned 279, 631, 650, 679, 680, 686, 687, 694, 695, 706–712, 716–718, 728, 740
Little Compton, Grand River, Mo. Skirmish at, August 11. (See *Poindexter's forces. Pursuit of, August* 8–15.)
Little, Henry. Mentioned 818
Little, Joseph H. Report of expedition to Greenton, Chapel Hill, Hopewell, etc., Mo., October 24–26 339
Little Mountain. Mentioned 395
Little Priest. Mentioned 695, 741
Little Red River, Ark.
Expedition to mouth of, May 31. Communications from George E. Waring, jr 406
Skirmishes on.
May 17. Report of George E. Waring, jr 68
June 5 2

*Includes skirmish near Independence, Mo.

Page.

Little Red River, Ark.—Continued.
Skirmishes on.
June 7. Reports of
Ketchum, W. Scott 102
Sparks, David R 103
Little River Bridge, Mo. Skirmish at, August 31. Report of John W. Davidson 265
Livingston, T. R. Mentioned 94, 95, 353, 552, 672, 744, 858
Livingston County, Mo. Operations in, July 27–August 4. (See *Carroll, Ray, and Livingston Counties, Mo.*)
Lloyd, Richard. Mentioned 342
Loan, Ben.
Assignments to command 417, 596, 777
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 388, 393
Catherwood, E. C 616
Curtis, Samuel R 688, 735, 753, 758, 772, 791, 798, 806
Dale, Douglas 388
Platte County, Mo., Citizens of 389
Schofield, John M 387, 392, 517, 527, 533, 537, 551, 563, 572, 574, 584, 585, 590, 596, 597, 603
Mentioned 9, 12, 14–16, 100, 208, 339, 386, 387, 392, 412, 417, 563, 564, 572, 574, 582, 585, 587, 588, 604, 605, 660, 682, 777, 810
Locust Grove, Ind. T. Skirmish at, July 3. Report of William Weer 137
Loering, Sampson. Mentioned 302, 333
Lofton, Thomas. Mentioned 165
Logan, George. Mentioned 140
Lone Jack, Mo. Action at, August 16.
Communication from Daniel Huston, jr 584
Reports of
Blunt, James G 235
Brawner, Milton H 236
Foster, Emory S 238
Ransom, Wyllis C 236
(See also *Schofield's report*, p. 15; *Shelby to Marmaduke*, p. 978.)
Lonergan, Patrick F. Mentioned 232
Lone Wolf. Mentioned 395
Long, Henry G. Mentioned 270
Long, John. Mentioned 272
Long, William. Mentioned 263, 264
Long, William A. Mentioned 67, 122
Loring, Frederick C. Mentioned 131, 228, 231
Loring, H. G. Mentioned 219, 220, 370, 549
Lost Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, April 15 1
Lothrop, C. H. Mentioned 155
Lotspeich Farm, on Sugar Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, July 9. (See *Cass County, Mo. Operations in, July* 9–11.)
Louisiana.
Military departments embracing 28, 29, 829, 830, 877
Operations in. (See
Aug. 18. *Fair Play, Steamer. Capture of the.*
19. *Tallulah. Skirmish at.*)
Louisiana, District of. (Confederate.)
Constituted and limits defined 877
Taylor, Richard, assigned to command 877

Page.
Louisiana, Governor of. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 879
Louisiana Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Companies:* **Denson's,** 884; **Nutt's,** 881, 884.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **3d,** 896; **31st,** 242.
Louisville, U. S. S. Mentioned 209
Love, W. R. Mentioned 100
Lovell, Mansfield. Mentioned 715, 742
Lovellette, Augustus T. Mentioned 331
Lowe, Glenn. Mentioned 269
Lowe, Sandy. Mentioned 124, 125
Lowry, J. C. Mentioned 267
Lu Barje, Captain 640
Lubbock, Francis R. Mentioned 601, 603
(For correspondence, etc., see *Texas, Governor of.*)
Luce, John B. Mentioned 492
Ludlow, B. C. Mentioned 123
Lushbaugh, B. F.
Correspondence with Indian Affairs, U. S. Commissioner of 645
Mentioned 644, 730
Lynch, W. W. (For correspondence, etc., see *Missouri, Citizens of.*)
Lynde, Edward.
Mentioned 287, 291, 293, 294
Report of engagement at Newtonia, Mo., September 30 291
Lyon, Nathaniel, Mentioned 554
Lyon, Noah. Mentioned 216
McArthur, Francis H. Mentioned 351
McBride, Douglas. Mentioned 373
McBride, J. H. Mentioned 16, 20, 24, 25, 33, 45, 163, 222, 231, 264, 317, 396, 409, 411, 412, 414, 433, 442, 443, 445, 461–463, 465, 471, 481, 483, 510, 524, 525, 532, 536, 544, 580, 581, 590, 598, 601, 609, 614, 655, 659, 668, 670, 671, 674, 684, 695, 698, 702, 715, 718, 730, 731, 739, 774, 781, 784, 793, 796, 805, 880, 881, 883, 919
McCarty, H. M. Mentioned 255
McClanahan, Perry D. Mentioned 212, 216
McClellan, Mr. Mentioned 128
McClellan, George B. Mentioned 380, 558, 654, 917
McClelland, Thomas G. Mentioned 379
Macclure, E. W. (For correspondence, etc., see *Arkansas, Citizens of.*)
McClure, J. A. Mentioned 355
McClurg, Joseph W. Mentioned 263, 410, 809
McColloch, J. A. (For correspondence, etc., see *Arkansas, Citizens of.*)
McConnell, John. Mentioned 716
McCord, H. J. Mentioned 45
McCown, John P.
Assignments to command 910
Mentioned 555, 910, 928
McCoy, George G. Mentioned 772
McCrillis, L. F. Report of skirmish at Talbot's Ferry, White River, Ark., April 19 59
McCulloch, ———. Mentioned 216
McCulloch, Ben.
Correspondence with
Hubbard, David 497
Ross, John 495
Mentioned 29, 499, 501, 819, 842, 854, 861, 868, 869, 937–939, 954, 957, 959

Page.
McCulloch, H. E. Mentioned 33, 46, 315, 741, 770, 881, 884, 899, 913, 928, 978
McCulloch, William. Mentioned 134
McDermott, John. Mentioned 155
McDonald, Corporal. Mentioned 61
MacDonald, Emmett. Mentioned 45, 50, 358
McDonald, J. G. Mentioned 271
McDonald, John. Mentioned 263
McDonald, M. Report of capture of steamer Fair Play, August 18 247
McDonel, James. Mentioned 274, 275, 309
McDowell, Steamer. Mentioned 241
McFadden, Hamilton. Mentioned 210
McFarland, John D. Mentioned 308, 612
McFarland, William M. Mentioned 611
McFarlane, Alexander. Mentioned 215
MacFarlane, Archibald. Mentioned 363
McFerran, James.
Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 744
Mentioned 527, 753, 791, 810
Report of operations, August 5–9, including skirmishes near Cravensville, Panther Creek, Walnut Creek, and Sear's Ford, on the Chariton River, Mo. 207
McGhee, Joseph H. Mentioned 193
McGinnis, George F. Mentioned 359
McGuire's, Ark. Action at, October 28. (See *Oxford Bend, White River, Ark.*)
McGuire's Ferry, Ark. Skirmish at, September 23 5
McIlvaine, John F. Mentioned 459
McIntosh, Chilly.
Correspondence with Albert Pike 853
Mentioned 334, 335, 852, 893, 958
McIntosh, D. N. Mentioned 183, 334, 335, 822, 911, 958
McIntosh, James. Mentioned 820, 954
McIntyre, David C. Mentioned 154, 155
McKean, Thomas J. Mentioned 787
McKee, David.
Mentioned 97, 121, 226
Report of operations in Saline and La Fayette Counties, Mo., June 4–10 .. 98, 99
McKenny, Thomas I. Mentioned 739
Mackenzie, Charles. Mentioned 768
Mackey, Thomas J. Mentioned 847, 906, 924, 926, 928, 975
McLaren, Lieutenant. Mentioned 212, 216
McLaren, Robert N.
Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 720
Mentioned 279
McLaughridge, Mr. Mentioned 398
McLean, James K. Mentioned 123
McLeod, G. A. Mentioned 745
McLeod, George. Mentioned 280, 631
McMillan, H. W. Mentioned 45
McMurthy, William. Mentioned 360
McNeil, John.
Assignments to command 417
Correspondence with John M. Schofield 427, 463, 467, 516, 551, 594, 605
Mentioned 9, 13, 14, 164, 189, 216
217, 224, 417, 517, 527, 545, 547, 551, 563, 578, 583, 625, 681, 719, 908, 909

Page.

McNeil, John—Continued.
Reports of
Bragg's Farm, near Whaley's Mill, Mo. Skirmish near, September 13 .. 269
Kirksville, Mo. Action at, August 6 ..... 211, 212
Lewis, Clarke, Scotland, and Schuyler Counties, Mo. Operations in, October 11 315
McNeill, A. J. Mentioned 45
McNutt, John.
Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis..... 804
Mentioned 482
McParlin, Thomas A. Mentioned..... 658
McRae, D. Mentioned..... 20, 37, 45, 49, 696, 881, 883, 899, 978
Madden, William. Mentioned 281
Madison, Edward. Mentioned..... 122, 123
Magenis. A. J. Mentioned 45
Magruder, J. Bankhead.
Correspondence with
Lee, Robert E..... 845
War Department, C. S 851
Mentioned..... 832, 837, 841, 855, 856, 860, 863, 874, 907
Mahana, Bradley. Mentioned 377
Maize, David G. Mentioned..... 322, 323
Major, Elliott D. Mentioned 682, 754
Majors, A., Steamer. Mentioned..... 231, 256
Malmros, Oscar. Mentioned 650, 710
(For correspondence, etc., see *Minnesota, Adjutant-General of.*)
Manley, Mrs. Mentioned 262, 263
Marais-des-Cygnes, Mo. Scout on the, April —. Report of James Totten.. 63
Margins, Mr. Mentioned 932
Marianna, Ark.
Expeditions to.
July 24–26. Reports of
Rombauer, Robert J..... 175
Youngs, John F..... 177
September 26. (See *Jeffersonville and Marianna, Ark.*)
Skirmish at, November 8. Reports of
Perkins, Marland L 350, 351
Peters, John H..... 352
Vandever, William..... 349
Marmaduke, John S.
Assignments to command 884
Correspondence with
Hindman, Thomas C 916
Roane, John S 912, 914
Shelby, Jo. O..... 978
Mentioned..... 43, 48–50, 334, 749, 759, 795, 796, 884, 910, 919, 980
Marmaduke, Vincent. Mentioned..... 807
Marquess, James. Mentioned 322
Marr, James. Mentioned 290
Mars, Thomas H. Mentioned..... 65
Marsh, Andrew. Mentioned 260
Marsh, C. W. Mentioned 18, 417, 696
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John M. Schofield.*)
Marshall, John W. Mentioned..... 895, 896, 953

Page.
Marshall, Thomas A. Mentioned 96, 402
Marshall, William R.
Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 720, 735
Mentioned 279, 280, 680, 745, 757, 772
Report of skirmish at Wood Lake, near Yellow Medicine, Minn., September 23 280
Marshfield, Mo. Skirmish near, October 20. Report of James Stuart 323
Martial Law. Arkansas 39, 40, 835, 886
Martin, H. W. Correspondence with James G. Blunt 478
Martin, L. M. Mentioned 895, 904
Martin, William A.
Mentioned 154
Report of operations in Cass County, Mo., July 9–11 158
Martin, William H. Mentioned 45
Marvin, Asa C. Mentioned 348
Mary Patterson, Steamer. Mentioned 929, 931
Massie, Edward L. Mentioned 850, 955, 962
Masterson, Matthew H. Mentioned 292
Mathews, Mr. Mentioned 128
Matlock, C. H. Mentioned 45
Maurepas, C. S. S. Mentioned 30, 34, 35, 105, 116, 836, 929–931
Maurer, John. Mentioned 74
Maury, Dabney H.
Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn 981
Mentioned 981
(For correspondence, etc., as A. A. G., see *Earl Van Dorn.*)
Maus, Charles B. Mentioned 281
Mayers, Abram G.
Correspondence with
Hindman, Thomas C 895
Holmes, Theophilus H 896
Mentioned 904, 981
Mayne, Emanuel. Mentioned 212, 214
Ma-za-ka-tame. Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 666
Meador, C. V. Mentioned 774
Mefford, David. Mentioned 292–294, 353
Meigs, Montgomery C. Mentioned 763
(For correspondence, etc., see *Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A.*)
Melcher, Samuel H.
Mentioned 689
Report of skirmish on Strother Fork of Black River, Iron County, Mo., September 13 270
Memminger, Charles G. Mentioned 845, 972
Memphis, Steamer. Mentioned 852
Memphis, Mo. Skirmish near, July 18. Report of John Y. Clopper 163
Menifee, J. W. Mentioned 682
Mentzer, John M. Mentioned 331
Meredith, John. Mentioned 271
Merrick, Major. Mentioned 190
Merrill, Fernando C. Mentioned 65
Merrill, Lewis.
Assignments to command 417, 546, 777
Correspondence with
Caldwell, Henry C 611
Clopper, John Y 511, 514

Page.

Merrill, Lewis—Continued.
Correspondence with
Columbia, Mo., Commanding Officer at 540
Curtis, Samuel R 681, 682, 781
Daniels, Edward 457, 458
Denny, A. T 660
Guitar, Odon 538, 583, 681
Hayward, J. T. K 626
Henderson, John B 612
Howell, William J 703
Hudson, Mo., Commanding Officer at 689
Hundhausen, Robert 508
Hunt, Charles B 538
Krekel, Arnold 539
Lane, John G 767
Mexico, Mo., Commanding Officer at 539
Moore, Charles 625
Schofield, John M 266, 547, 559, 563, 564, 572, 577, 578, 583, 597, 604, 606, 621, 625, 626, 659
Shaffer, William F 528
Simpson, S. P 542
Smart, Edwin 538
Wellsville, Mo., Commanding Officer at 539
Wirt, Samuel M 749, 750
Mentioned 9, 13–15, 417, 506, 537, 570, 777, 810, 811
Orders execution of guerrillas 611, 612, 660, 661
Reports of
Boone and Scotland Counties, Mo. Skirmishes in, September —..... 307
Roanoke, Mo. Skirmish near, September 6 266
Stockton, Mo. Skirmish near, August 8 224
Merriman, Orlando C. Mentioned 745
Meryhew, Charles W. Mentioned 227
Methvin, J. W. Mentioned 318
Mexico, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Lewis Merrill .. 539
Miami, Mo.
Operations about, May 25–28, and skirmish, May 26. Report of Eliphalet Bredett 80
Scout to, June 4–5. (See *Saline and La Fayette Counties, Mo. Operations in, June* 4–10.)
Millan, Stanton B. Mentioned 89
Millar, John H. Mentioned 343
Millard, Andrew J. Mentioned 639, 772
Miller, ———. Mentioned 713
Miller, Lieutenant. Mentioned 200
Miller, A. S. Mentioned 395
Miller, Daniel E., Steamer.
Capture of, May —. Report of M. Jeff. Thompson 68
(See also *Dunklin County, Mo. Operations in, May* 16–20.)
Mentioned 67, 68, 413, 415
Miller, George C. Mentioned 123
Miller, Jesse S. Mentioned 143, 145
Miller, John A. Mentioned 120
Miller, John H. Mentioned 230
Miller, P. T. Mentioned 691

Page.

Miller, Stephen.
Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 720
Mentioned 686, 710
Miller, Thomas C. Mentioned 81
Miller, William H. Mentioned 129, 163, 252, 447, 451, 587
Mills, James K.
Mentioned 90
Report of skirmish near Neosho, Mo., May 31 92
Miner, F. W. Mentioned 300
Miner, George G. Mentioned 211
Minhart, J. H. Mentioned 276, 277, 303
Minnesota.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Army Headquarters 605
Dole, William P 596
Lincoln, Abraham 599
Minnesota, Governor of 596, 597, 599
(See also *Northwest, Department of the.*)
Military departments embracing 618
Operations in. (See *Indians of the Northwest. Operations against.*)
Re-enforcements for. Communications from Army Headquarters 591, 595
Minnesota, Adjutant-General of. Correspondence with
Sibley, Henry H 631
War Department, U. S 723
Wisconsin, Governor of 616
Minnesota, Governor of. Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 595–597, 605, 620
Lincoln, Abraham 597, 599, 617, 787
War Department, U. S. 590, 596, 597, 599
Minnesota, Secretary of State of. Correspondence with War Dept., U. S ... 590
Minnesota Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **2d**, 394. **Hendricks'**,* 279–281.
Cavalry—*Companies:* **Freeman's**,* 283; **Sterrett's**,* 280. *Regiments:* **1st**, 772.
Infantry—*Companies:* **Dane's**, 631, 687; **Renville Rangers** (*Gorman*), 248–250, 278, 280. *Regiments:* **3d**, 278, 279, 283, 591, 595, 631, 638, 651, 706, 746, 772; **5th**, 248, 249, 391, 772; **6th**, 279, 281, 590, 596, 652, 679, 738, 745, 757, 772; **7th**, 278–281, 638, 652, 686, 757, 772; **8th**, 772; **9th**, 283, 631, 772; **10th**, **11th**, 772.
Mississippi. Operations in. (See
July 23–25. *Coldwater. Expedition to.*
24. *White Oak Bayou. Skirmish at.*
Aug. 2. *Totten's Plantation, Coahoma County. Skirmish near.*
16–27. *Mississippi and Yazoo Rivers. Operations on.*
23. *Greenville. Skirmish at.*
25. *Bolivar. Skirmish at.*
Nov. 27–Dec. 6. *Grenada, Miss. Expedition to.*)
Mississippi, Department of the. (Union.)
Davidson, John W., assigned to duty in 544
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 30**, 409.
Mississippi, Governor of. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 874
Mississippi County, Mo. Attached to District of Cairo 409

* Militia.

Mississippi River.
Expedition down, August 16–27. (See *Mississippi and Yazoo Rivers. Operations on, August* 16–27.)
Operations on the. Communications from
Army Headquarters 172
Navy Department, U. S 588
War Department, U. S 589
Mississippi Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **28th**, 205.
Mississippi and Yazoo Rivers. Operations on, August 16–27. Reports of
Bowen, William D 242
Curtis, Samuel R 240
Ellet, Alfred W 244
Woods, Charles R 241
(See also *Fair Play, Steamer. Capture of, August* 18.)
Missouri.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Army Headquarters 527, 544, 552, 562, 574, 641, 650
Blair, Frank P., jr 525, 536, 562, 567
Curtis, Samuel R 772
Davis, Jefferson 878
Halleck, Henry W 368
Harris, Thomas A 833
Holmes, J. Samuel 525
Illinois, Governor of 525
Johnson, Waldo P 880
Lincoln, Abraham 368
Missouri Brigade, Officers of First 608, 609
Missouri, Governor of 515, 557
Schofield, John M 398, 400, 425, 470, 514, 536, 560, 562, 596, 601, 602, 650
(See also
Missouri, Department of the.
Trans-Mississippi Department.
Trans-Mississippi District.)
Assessments, etc., Confederates and sympathizers. Communications from
Loan, Ben 691, 693, 736, 800
Merrill, Lewis 459, 612, 700, 704
Schofield, John M 446
Vaughan, Richard C 316
Border difficulties with Kansas. Communications from
Blunt, James G 372, 393, 721
Curtis, Samuel R 688
Dale, Douglas 388
Hall, Willard P 712–714
Harsell, Anthony 713
Loan, Ben 387, 388, 392
Missouri, Citizens of 618, 619
Platte County, Mo., Citizens of 389
Schofield, John M 386, 392
Expedition into southern part of, November 8–13. Report of Milton Burch. 356
Guerrillas in. Execution of, ordered 611, 612, 660, 661
Military departments embracing 28, 29, 409, 653, 829, 830, 877
Operations in.*
Central and Southwestern. Communications from
Army Headquarters 570

* Includes operations in Northwestern Arkansas.

Page.

Missouri—Continued.
Operations in.
Central and Southwestern. Communications from
Bishop, Albert W 792, 800, 805
Blunt, James G 427, 558, 559, 571, 574, 600, 626, 630, 641, 646, 647, 657, 691, 692, 765, 768, 775, 776, 785, 795, 796, 807
Boyd, Sempronius H 391
Brown, Egbert B 409, 411, 414, 426, 428, 429, 433, 438–440, 442, 447, 449, 451, 454, 456, 463, 466, 470, 481, 507, 510, 514, 516, 524–526, 528, 530, 531, 537, 539, 541, 542, 545, 549, 554, 555, 557, 564, 567, 568, 572, 576, 579–581, 586, 587, 589–594, 598, 635, 636, 646, 650, 655, 676, 796
Burris, John T 569, 594, 779
Catherwood, E. C 547, 581, 616
Cloud, W. F 591
Cockrell, J. V 733
Collins, John E 623
Curtis, Samuel R 673, 674, 688, 702, 703, 710, 715, 731, 735, 736, 743, 747, 763, 765, 778, 785
Davidson, John W 655, 656
Eno, E. B 481
Glover, John M 641
Halleck, Henry W 391, 410, 412
Ham, E. D 792
Henning, Benjamin S 540, 543
Hindman, Thomas C 916, 923
Hubbard, J. M 542
Huston, Daniel, jr 582
Ketchum, W. Scott 394
Lincoln, Abraham 560
Loan, Ben 584, 585, 590, 791, 798, 806
McFerran, James 744
Merrill, Lewis 583
Missouri, Governor of 414
Phillips, William A 614
Preston, S. M 396
Ransom, Wyllis C 440, 443, 572
Richardson, John M 379
Ritchie, John 661, 662
Roane, J. S 912, 914
Salomon, Frederick 529, 636, 657, 659, 676
Sarcoxie, Commanding Officer at 627
Schofield, John M 413, 421, 436, 438, 481, 508, 510, 513–515, 517, 520, 526, 532, 537, 545, 546, 550, 554, 563, 567, 568, 570, 572, 574–577, 579, 583, 585–588, 591–594, 597, 598, 603–606, 610, 619, 629, 632, 633, 646, 653, 656, 675, 676, 696, 706, 710, 711, 721, 725, 729, 732, 735, 736, 739, 747, 749, 754, 755, 759, 763, 764, 766, 778, 779, 784, 785, 794, 795, 801
Shelby, Jo. O 978
Totten, James 568, 569, 575, 581, 582, 584, 585, 587, 588, 593, 600–602, 604, 605, 609–611, 632, 634, 696, 724, 776
War Department, U. S 438
Warren, Fitz Henry 361, 569
Wear, Pleasant M 732
Weer, William 622, 623, 627, 633, 665, 672, 677, 780, 782
Wright, Clark 461, 579, 602

Missouri—Continued.
Operations in.
Central and Southwestern.
(See also
April 10–Nov. 20. *Missouri, Department of the.* (*Union.*) *Operations in.*
11. *Shiloh, Mo. Skirmish near.*
14. *Montevallo, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Diamond Grove, Mo. Skirmish at.
Santa Fé Road, Mo. Skirmish near the.
15. *Lost Creek, Mo. Skirmish at.*
16. *Blackwater, Mo. Skirmish near the.*
17. *Warsaw, Mo. Skirmish at.*
25. *Osage, Mo. Skirmish on the, near Monagan Springs.*
26. *Neosho, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Turnback Creek, Mo. Skirmish at.
28. *Warsaw, Mo. Skirmish at.*
—. *Marias-des-Cygnes and Elk Fork Rivers, Mo. Scouts on the.*
May 7. *Horse Creek, Mo. Skirmish at.*
15. *Butler, Mo. Skirmish near.*
15–17. *Little Blue, Mo. Scout to.*
17. *Independence, Mo. Skirmish near.*
25–28. *Miami and Waverly, Mo. Operations about and skirmish at.*
26. *Crow's Station, near Licking, Mo. Skirmish at.*
27. *Monagan Springs, near Osceola, Mo. Skirmish at.*
31. *Neosho, Mo. Skirmish near.*
Waynesville, Mo. Skirmish near.
31–Aug. 20. *Trans-Mississippi District.* (*Confederate.*) *Operations in.*
June 1. *Eleven Points, Mo. Skirmish at.*
1– 5. *Oregon County, Mo. Operations in.*
2. *Little Blue, Jackson County, Mo. Skirmish on the.*
4–10. *Miami, Cambridge, Frankfort, Waverly, Pink Hill, etc., Mo. Scouts to.*
5. *Sedalia, Mo. Skirmish near.*
11. *Cassville, Mo. Skirmish near.*
Deep Water, Mo. Skirmish at.
Pink Hill, Mo. Skirmish at.
17. *Eminence, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Warrensburg, Mo. Skirmish near.
18. *Hambright's Station, Mo. Skirmish at.*
23. *Pineville, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Raytown, Mo. Skirmish near.
23–July 1. *Sibley and Pink Hill, Mo. Skirmishes about.*
25. *Yellville, Ark. Skirmish at.*
28–29. *Johnson County, Mo. Operations in.*
July 6. *Salem, Mo. Skirmish at.*
6– 8. *Big Piney, Mo. Scout to the.*
6– 9. *Blackwater and Chapel Hill, Mo. Expedition toward.*
7. *Inman Hollow, Mo. Skirmish at.*
8. *Black Run, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Pleasant Hill, Mo. Skirmish at.
9. *Lotspeich Farm, near Wadesburg, Mo. Skirmish at.*

Missouri—Continued.
Operations in.
Central and Southwestern.
See also
July 11. *Sears' House and Big Creek Bluffs, Mo. Skirmishes at.*
15. *Fayetteville, Ark. Action near.*
19–23. *Polk and Dallas Counties, Mo. Scout in.*
20. *Taberville, Mo. Skirmish at.*
23. *Blackwater, near Columbus, Mo. Skirmish on the.*
25–26. *Mountain Store, Mo. Skirmishes near.*
28. *Cross Timbers, Mo. Skirmish at.*
28–31. *Pettis County, Mo. Scout in.*
29. *Arrow Rock, Mo. Skirmish at.*
29–Aug. 2. *Saline County, Mo. Operations in.*
Aug. 1. *Ozark, Mo. Skirmish at.*
2. *Clear Creek, near Taberville, Mo. Skirmish on.*
4. *White River, near Forsyth, Mo. Skirmish on.*
4–11. *Sinking Creek, Mo. Scout on, and skirmish.*
5. *Montevallo, Mo. Skirmish at.*
7. *Montevallo, Mo. Skirmish near.*
7–9. *Forsyth, Mo. Scout to, and skirmishes.*
8. *Newtonia, Mo. Skirmish near.*
9. *Salem, Mo. Skirmish at.*
10. *Linn Creek, Mo. Skirmish at.*
11. *Independence, Mo. Action at, and surrender of.*
Taberville, Mo. Skirmish at.
12. *Stockton, Cedar County, and Humansville, Mo. Skirmish between.*
12–14. *Independence, Mo. Expedition to.*
14–17. *Forsyth, Mo. Expedition to.*
16. *Lone Jack, Mo. Action at.*
17–27. *Hickory Grove, Mo. Expedition to.*
19. *Clear Creek, Ark. Skirmish on.*
20–Nov. 3. *Trans-Mississippi Department.* (*Confederate.*) *Operations in.*
21. *Neosho, Mo. Skirmish at.*
23. *Hickory Grove, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Wayman's Mill, on Spring Creek, Mo. Skirmish near.
Four Mile, Mo. Skirmish at.
24. *Coon Creek, near Lamar, Mo. Skirmish on.*
24–28. *Current River, Mo. Scout to.*
29. *Iberia, Mo. Skirmish near.*
California House, Mo. Skirmish at.
29–Sept. —. *Waynesville, Mo. Expeditions from.*
Sept. 1. *Putnam, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Neosho and Spring River, Mo. Skirmishes at.
3. *Neosho, Mo. Skirmish at.*
5. *Neosho, Mo. Skirmish at.*
8–23. *Jackson, Cass, Johnson, and La Fayette Counties, Mo. Expedition through.*
9. *Big Creek, Mo. Skirmish at.*
13. *Newtonia, Mo. Skirmish at.*
19. *Hickory Grove, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Mount Vernon, Mo. Affair at.

Page.

Missouri—Continued.
Operations in.
Central and Southwestern.
See also
Sept. 20. *Shirley's Ford, Spring River, Mo. Skirmish at.*
21. *Cassville, Mo. Skirmish at.*
23. *McGuire's Ferry, Ark. Skirmish at.*
24. *Granby, Mo. Skirmish at.*
26. *Cambridge, Mo. Skirmish near.*
30. *Newtonia, Mo. Engagement at.*
—. *Clear Fork, near Warrensburg, Mo. Skirmish on.*
Oct. 3. *Jollification, Mo. Skirmish at.*
4. *Granby, Mo. Affair at.*
Newtonia, Mo. Skirmish at.
5. *Cole Camp, Mo. Skirmish at.*
6. *Sibley, Mo. Skirmish at.*
7. *Newtonia, Mo. Skirmish at.*
12. *Arrow Rock, Mo. Skirmish near.*
12–19. *Yellville, Ark. Expedition toward.*
14. *Hazel Bottom, Mo. Skirmish at.*
16. *Shell's Mill, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Elkhorn Tavern, Ark. Skirmish at.
17. *Sugar Creek, Ark. Skirmish at.*
Mountain Home, Ark. Skirmish at.
Lexington, Mo. Skirmish at.
18. *California House, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Cross Hollow, Ark. Skirmish at.
20. *Marshfield, Mo. Skirmish near.*
22. *Huntsville, Ark. Skirmish at.*
24. *Fayetteville, Ark. Skirmish near.*
24–26. *Greenton, Chapel Hill, Hopewell, etc., Mo. Expedition to.*
25. *Pike Creek and Eleven Points River, Mo. Skirmish near.*
27. *Fayetteville, Ark. Skirmish at.*
28. *Oxford Bend, White River, Ark. Action at.*
McGuire's, Ark. Action at.
29. *Island Mound, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Nov. 1–5. *Jackson County, Mo. Operations in.*
3. *Harrisonville, Mo. Skirmish near.*
5. *Lamar, Mo. Action at.*
7. *Clark's Mill, Douglas County, Mo. Action at.*
Boonesborough, Ark. Skirmish at.
Rhea's Mills, Ark. Skirmish at.
8. *Cove Creek, Ark. Skirmish at.*
8–13. *Missouri, southern part of. Expedition into.*
Arkansas, northern part of. Expedition into.
9. *Drywood, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Fayetteville and Cane Hill, Ark. Skirmish between.
Boston Mountains, Ark. Skirmish at.
15. *Yocum Creek, Mo. Skirmish at.*
17–18. *Cassville and Keetsville, Mo. Operations about.*
19. *Pineville, Mo. Skirmish at.*)
Northern. Communications from
Browning, Orville H 534
Hayward, J. T. K 626
Howell, William J 754

Page.

Missouri—Continued.
Operations in.
Northern. Communications from
Loan, Ben 527
McNeil, John 516
Merrill, Lewis 511, 514, 528, 538–540, 563, 578, 597, 606, 625, 626, 659, 678, 681, 682, 689, 781
Moore, Charles 625
Reeder, Frederick W 474
Schofield, John M 412, 427, 467, 517, 528, 531, 533, 535, 537, 547, 550, 551, 559, 563, 564, 568, 572, 594, 604
Totten, James 532
(See also
April 10–Nov. 20. *Missouri, Department of the.* (*Union.*) *Operations in.*
May 24. *Spring Hill, Mo. Expedition to.*
31. *Salt River, near Florida, Mo. Skirmish on.*
31–Aug. 20. *Trans-Mississippi District.* (*Confederate.*) *Operations in.*
June 26. *Cherry Grove, Mo. Skirmish at.*
July 1. *Cherry Grove, Mo. Skirmish at.*
7. *Newark, Mo. Skirmish near.*
18. *Memphis, Mo. Skirmish near*
22. *Florida, Mo. Skirmish at.*
23. *Boles' Farm, Mo. Skirmish at.*
24. *Moore's Mill, near Fulton, Mo. Skirmish at.*
24–25. *Santa Fé, Mo. Skirmishes near.*
27. *Brown's Springs, Mo. Skirmish at.*
27–Aug. 4. *Carroll, Ray, and Livingston Counties, Mo. Operations in.*
28. *Moore's Mill, near Fulton, Mo. Action at.*
30. *Clark's Mill, Chariton County, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Aug. 1. *Grand River, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Carrollton, Mo. Skirmish near.
3. *Chariton Bridge, Mo. Skirmish at.*
5. *Cravensville, Mo. Skirmish near.*
6. *Kirksville, Mo. Action at.*
7. *Rocky Bluff, Platte County, Mo. Skirmish at.*
8. *Panther Creek, Mo. Skirmish on.*
Stockton, Macon County, Mo. Skirmish near.
9. *Walnut Creek and Sears' Ford, Mo. Skirmishes at.*
10. *Switzler's Mill, Mo. Skirmish at.*
11. *Compton's Ferry, or Little Compton, Mo. Skirmish at*
13. *Yellow Creek, or Muscle Fork, Mo. Skirmish on.*
14. *Barry, Mo. Skirmish near.*
20–Nov. 3. *Trans-Mississippi Department.* (*Confederate.*) *Operations in.*
28. *Howard County, Mo. Skirmish in.*
Ashley, Mo. Skirmish at.
—. *Missouri River. Operations on the.*
Sept. 4. *Callaway County, Mo. Scouts in.*
Prairie Chapel, Mo. Skirmish at.
6. *Roanoke, Mo. Skirmish near.*
7. *Lancaster, Mo. Skirmish at.*
13. *Bragg's Farm, near Whaley's Mills, Mo. Skirmish near.*
15–20. *Ralls County, Mo. Scout in.*

Page.

Missouri—Continued.
Operations in.
Northern.
See also
Sept. 16. *Monroe County, Mo. Skirmish in.*
23–24. *Eureka, Boone County, Mo. Expedition to.*
—. *Scotland and Boone Counties, Mo. Skirmishes in.*
Oct. 2. *Columbia, Mo. Skirmish near.*
4. *Monroe County, Mo. Skirmish in.*
5. *Sims' Cove, Mo. Skirmish at.*
6. *Liberty, Mo. Skirmish at.*
7. *New Franklin, Mo. Skirmish near.*
11. *Lewis, Clarke, Scotland, and Schuyler Counties, Mo. Operations in.*
13. *New Franklin, Mo. Skirmish at.*
16. *Auxvasse Creek, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Portland, Mo. Affair at.
18. *Unionton, Mo. Skirmish near.*
31. *Monroe County, Mo. Scout in.*
Nov. 1–10. *Boone County, Mo. Operations in.*
9. *Huntsville, Mo. Skirmish at.*)
Southeastern. Communications from
Army headquarters 702, 773, 793
Boyd, Sempronius H 363, 655, 668
Curtis, Samuel R 552, 702, 718, 739, 758, 767, 773, 777, 781, 784, 787
Davidson, John W 557, 613, 629, 665, 659, 668, 677, 689, 690, 693, 703, 754, 767, 780, 790
Davis, Jefferson C 384, 385
Dodge, Grenville M 749
Halleck, Henry W 415, 420, 433, 437
Ketchum, W. Scott 401, 415, 442–444
Merrill, Lewis 457, 458, 542
Schofield, John M 508, 553
Steele, Frederick 773, 790
Strodtman, E 557
(See also
April 10–Nov. 20. *Missouri, Department of the.* (*Union.*) *Operations in.*
May 10. *Bloomfield, Mo. Skirmish near.*
16–20. *Dunklin County, Mo. Operations in.*
Daniel E. Miller, Steamer. Capture of.
31–Aug. 20. *Trans-Mississippi District.* (*Confederate.*) *Operations in.*
July 20. *Greenville, Mo. Skirmish at.*
26–29. *Southeastern Missouri. Scout in.*
28. *Bollinger's Mill, Mo. Skirmishes at and near.*
29. *Bloomfield, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Aug. 4. *Gayoso, Mo. Skirmish at.*
12. *Van Buren, Mo. Skirmish at.*
12–18. *Camp Gamble, Mo. Expedition from, in search of guerrillas.*
18. *White Oak Ridge, Mo. Skirmish at.*
20–27. *Wayne, Stoddard, and Dunklin Counties, Mo. Scout in.*
20–Nov. 3. *Trans-Mississippi Department.* (*Confederate.*) *Operations in.*
24. *Crooked Creek, near Dallas, Mo. Skirmish on.*

Page.

Missouri—Continued.
Operations in.
Southeastern.
See also
Aug. 24. *Bloomfield, Mo. Affair near.*
29. *Bloomfield, Mo. Skirmish at.*
31. *Little River Bridge, Mo. Skirmish at.*
Sept. 11. *Bloomfield, Mo. Action at.*
13. *Strother Fork of Black River, Mo. Skirmish on.*
Oct. 22. *Van Buren, Mo. Skirmish near.*
23. *Clarkston, Mo. Skirmish at.*)
Proceedings and Resolutions of Officers of First Missouri Brigade (Confederate) 908, 909
Re-enforcements for. Communications from Army Headquarters 540, 581, 606, 608
Scout in Southeastern, July 26–29.* Report of Levi E. Whybark 181
Volunteer forces (U. S.) in Southwest, to be subject to orders of Samuel R. Curtis 409
Missouri, Citizens of. Correspondence with
Lincoln, Abraham 618
Schofield, John M 470
Missouri, Department of the. (Union.)
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Army Headquarters 653, 654, 656, 759
Curtis, Samuel R 23, 667, 695, 715, 729, 756, 761, 771, 787, 793, 932
Schofield, John M 22, 25
Steele, Frederick 773
Constituted and limits defined 653
Curtis, Samuel R., assigned to, and assumes command of 653, 666
Gorman, Willis A., assigned to duty in 793
Limits extended 653, 729
Operations in. April 10–November 20. Report of John M. Schofield 7
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 1**, 666; **No. 2**, 673; **No. 5**, 698; **No. 7**, 730; **No. 11**, 777.
Union troops in. Organization, strength, etc., November 20 807–812
Missouri, District of. (Union.)
Constituted and limits defined 409
Farrar, B. G., appointed provost-marshal-general of 453
Herron, Francis J., assigned to duty in 590
Merged into Department of the Missouri 653
Operations in. (See *Missouri, Department of the.*)
Orders, Circular, series 1862: **July 22**, 505.
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 1**, 417; **No. 3**, 446; **No. 4**, 453; **No. 19**, 624.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 41**, 464; **No. 71**, 545; **Provost-Marshal-General, No. 35**, 556.
Schofield, John M.
Assigned to, and assumes command of 409, 417
Relieved from command 673
Subdivisions of, announced 417
Missouri Enrolled Militia.
Mentioned. (See *Missouri Troops—Union.*)
Organization of, etc. Communications from
Army Headquarters 522, 763
Brown, Egbert B 528

* Includes skirmishes, July 28, at and near Bollinger's Mill.

Page.

Missouri Enrolled Militia—Continued.
Organization of, etc. Communications from
Curtis, Samuel R 729
Davidson, John W 664, 689
Merrill, Lewis 508, 564
Schofield, John M 505, 506, 508, 509, 513, 516, 518, 526, 534
Totten, James 522
(See also *Schofield's report*, pp. 10–12.)
Missouri, First Brigade. (Confederate.) Proceedings and Resolutions of Officers of 908, 909
Missouri, Governor of. Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 557
Bates, Edward 515
War Department, U. S 414, 438
Missouri River. Operations on the, August —. Communications from John M. Schofield 545
Missouri State Guard. (Confederate.)
Mentioned. (See *Missouri Troops—Confederate.*)
Ordered to return to Trans-Mississippi Department 855
Reorganization of 814
Missouri State Militia. (Union.)
Mentioned. (See *Missouri Troops—Union.*)
Orders, General, series 1862 (Schofield): **No. 14**, 376; **No. 18**, 402; **No. 19**, 506; **No. 20**, 508; **No. 21**, 509; **No. 22**, 516; **No. 23**, 518; **No. 24**, 534. (*New series*), **No. 1**, 719.
Recruitment, organization, etc. (See *Schofield's report*, pp. 7, 8.)
Schofield, John M., assumes command of 719
Missouri Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Bledsoe's**, 297, 298, 301, 305, 306.
Cavalry—*Battalions*: **Clarkson's** (*M. W. Buster*), 40, 273–277, 299, 303, 308–310, 331, 333, 334. *Regiments:* **1st Northeast** (*Porter*), 163, 172, 184, 185, 189, 208, 307, 319, 321, 322, 561, 626; **Coffee's**, 92, 95, 163, 211, 221, 235, 236, 258, 472, 526, 530, 564, 571, 580, 586, 587, 658, 710, 979; **Hays'** (*Jeans*), 157, 258, 298, 299, 301, 304, 305, 310, 466, 571, 635, 979, 980; **Shelby's**, 298, 299, 301, 305, 615, 635, 792, 979, 980.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **MacFarlane's**, 818.
Miscellaneous:* **Boone's**, 341, 343, 754; **Cameron's**, 308; **Cobb's**, 570; **Cockrell's**, 235, 258; **Coleman's**, 71, 96, 140, 177–179, 264, 366, 367, 457, 470, 525, 580; **Crabtree's**, 257, 357; **Crow's**, 340, 343; **Hawthorne's**, 163; **Hindman's**, 236; **Hudson's**, 357; **Hunter's**, 163, 235, 258, 571; **Irwin's**, 278; **Jackman's**, 258, 278; **Jackson's**, 235, 316; **Lawther's**, 199, 200, 223, 263; **Livingston's**, 275, 278; **Parcel's**, 265; **Poindexter's**, 225, 570; **Quantrill's**, 121, 122, 132, 155, 157, 158, 236, 258, 267, 312, 339, 345, 348, 466, 482, 571, 779; **Tracy's**, 163, 235, 258.
Missouri Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Landgraeber's**,† 374, 381, 390, 812; **Johnson's State Militia**, 212, 233, 313, 810; **Waschman's State Militia**, 225, 281, 585, 810. *Regiments:* **1st** (*Batteries*), **A**, 142, 145, 364, 381, 390; **B**, 381, 390; **E**, 81, 82, 412, 413, 574, 575, 582, 585, 587, 597, 598, 610; **F**, 18, 235, 290, 412, 413, 456, 470, 507, 545, 809; **L**, 546, 574, 655, 668, 725, 809; **2d** (*Batteries*), **A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K**, 808; **L**, 178–180, 808; **M**, 250, 265, 340–342, 655, 694, 808.

* Official designation cannot be determined.
† Also called Elbert's Flying Battery.

Page.

Missouri Troops. Mentioned. (Union)—Continued.

Cavalry—*Battalions:* **Bowen's,*** 59, 88, 122, 123, 145, 241–244, 367, 406; **1st State Militia,** 265, 266, 284, 319, 539, 550, 578, 810; **2d State Militia,** 66, 67, 120–122, 226–230, 237, 238, 598, 810. *Regiments:* **1st,** 58, 61, 62, 66, 67, 90, 100, 101, 135, 140, 154–158, 224, 235, 268, 284, 285, 349, 381, 390, 406, 409, 411, 451, 454, 455, 457, 507, 542, 545, 809, 812; **1st State Militia,** 80, 190, 191, 193–195, 207, 208, 212–215, 339, 538, 590, 810; **2d,†** 163, 164, 186, 188, 189, 212–214, 216, 217, 225, 266, 308, 322, 511, 557, 578, 59*, 808, 810; **2d State Militia,** 136, 152, 153, 212–214, 216, 218, 219, 270, 463, 578, 811; **3d,** 152, 177–180, 205, 206, 256, 257, 260, 261, 413, 456, 507, 534, 808; **3d State Militia,** 163, 290, 412, 413, 429, 451, 470, 471, 507, 510, 542, 550, 568, 572, 587, 808; **4th,** 70–75, 78, 79, 123, 268, 285, 374, 381, 390, 456, 467, 810, **4th State Militia,** 119, 186, 189, 212, 214, 230, 413, 429, 438, 439, 468, 470, 471, 507, 549, 587, 776, 809; **5th** (*Benton Hussars*), 128, 129, 268, 285, 286, 374, 381, 390; **5th State Militia,** 190, 191, 195, 208, 233, 234, 267, 270, 312–314, 563, 590, 810; **6th,** 60, 72, 87, 123, 173–175, 221, 222, 230, 268, 273, 363, 367, 381, 390, 409, 411, 438, 454, 457, 471, 507, 510, 525, 542, 545, 549, 809, 812; **6th State Militia,** 192, 193, 226, 237, 238, 347, 387, 413, 547, 597, 598, 603, 810; **7th,** 80–82, 97–100, 127, 128, 130–132, 154, 158–160, 173, 226–228, 231, 232, 237, 238, 344, 575, 597, 633, 809; **7th State Militia,** 20, 124, 125, 225, 238, 597, 598, 610, 808, 809; **8th,** 554, 808; **8th State Militia,** 53–56, 237, 238, 348, 482, 507, 533, 547, 583, 598, 603, 610, 623, 725, 808, 809; **9th,** 808; **9th State Militia,** 184–189, 212, 214, 225, 283, 308, 311, 312, 314, 346, 531, 563, 583, 584, 598, 682, 810; **10th State Militia,** 186, 214, 538, 539, 578, 625, 810; **11th State Militia,** 136, 164, 212–214, 216, 218, 219, 427, 463, 467, 474, 475, 563, 578; **12th State Militia,** 136, 166–171, 181, 258, 259, 342, 343, 694; **13th State Militia,** 82, 139, 140, 225, 264, 281, 321, 808; **14th State Militia,** 89–94, 163–165, 196–199, 222, 224, 235, 272, 317, 318, 356, 357, 360, 379, 380, 412, 414, 454, 457, 471, 507, 508, 510, 526, 554, 693, 809.

Infantry—*Companies:* **Scott County Enrolled Militia** (*Anderson*), 715. *Regiments:* **1st State Militia,** 208, 270, 232, 233, 340–343, 578, 656, 689, 690, 693, 808; **1st U. S. Reserve Corps,** 9, 413, 436, 439, 457; **2d,** 374, 390; **2d U. S. Reserve Corps,** 8, 540, 582; **3d,** 72, 75, 76, 208, 381, 390, 812; **4th,** 690, 808, 810; **5th,** 665, 689, 694, 808; **9th** (see 59*th Illinois*); **10th,** 558; **11th Enrolled Militia,** 583; **12th,** 72, 381, 390, 812; **13th,** 641; **15th,** 374, 390; **17th,** 69–79, 381, 390, 812; **18th, 22d,** 558; **23d,** 578, 808, 811; **24th,** 250, 251, 265, 340–343, 390, 689, 690, 694, 703; **25th,** 340–343, 558, 641, 664, 690; **26th Enrolled Militia,** 796; **27th,** 808; **29th,** 655, 694; **29th Enrolled Militia,** 307, 322, 323; **31st,** 693; **32d,** 808; **32d Enrolled Militia,** 270, 665; **33d,** 27, 655, 808; **33d Enrolled Militia,** 207; **34th,** 808; **35th,** 810; **37th,** 808; **38th Enrolled Militia,** 270–272; **40th Enrolled Militia,** 307, 616; **41st Enrolled Militia,** 233, 527; **42d Enrolled Militia,** 263, 264, 281; **49th Enrolled Militia,** 261, 564; **50th Enrolled Militia,** 321–323, 606; **51st Enrolled Militia,** 190, 191; **53d Enrolled Militia,** 271; **60th Enrolled Militia,** 348; **70th Enrolled Militia,** 345, 781; **74th Enrolled Militia,** 324, 624, 796.

Mitchell, Barnett B. Mentioned 331

Mitchell, Charles B.

Correspondence with

Davis, Jefferson 814

War Department, C. S 881

Mentioned 912

*Merged into 9th Missouri Cavalry. †Merrill Horse.

Page.
Mitchell, Charles E. Mentioned 913
Mitchell, Charles S. Mentioned 344
Mitchell, R. B. Mentioned 377
Mitchell, R. B., Mrs. Mentioned 378
Mix, Charles E. (For correspondence, etc., see *Indian Affairs, U. S. Commissioner of.*)
Moberly, William E. Mentioned 194
Monagan Springs, Mo. Skirmishes at and near.
April 25. (See *Osage River, Mo.*)
May 27 2
Monarch, U. S. S. Mentioned 209, 245
Monroe County, Ark. Proclamation (Fitch) to inhabitants of 106
Monroe County, Mo.
Scout in, October 31. Report of W. B. Okeson 345
Skirmishes in.
September 16 5
October 4 6
Montevallo, Mo. Skirmishes at and near.
April 14. Reports of
Barnes, Lucien J 53
Moss, Charles E 55
August 5. Report of Benjamin S. Henning 210
August 7.
Communications from John M. Schofield 546
Report of Clark Wright 221
Montgomery, ——. Mentioned 655
Montgomery, Milton. Mentioned 728, 772
Montgomery, Samuel.
Mentioned 221, 222, 542, 545, 546, 549, 564, 567, 568, 572, 592
Report of skirmish between Humansville and Stockton, Mo., August 12 ... 230
Moody, Alonzo. Mentioned 174
Moody, Joel. Mentioned 630
Mooney, Reuben P. Mentioned 196, 197, 318
Moonlight, Thomas. Mentioned 370, 549, 637
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *James G. Blunt.*)
Moore, Dr. Mentioned 106
Moore, Mr. Mentioned 769
Moore, Captain. Mentioned 563
Moore, Amaziah. Mentioned 480
Moore, Charles. Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 625
Moore, Erastus. Mentioned 203
Moore, Horace L. Mentioned 328, 329
Moore, John P. Mentioned 530
Moore, S. P. Mentioned 44, 962
Moore, Thomas O. Mentioned 601, 603
(For correspondence, etc., see *Louisiana, Governor of.*)
Moore's Mill, Mo.
Action at, July 28. Report of Odon Guitar 184
Skirmish at, July 24 3
Morehead, Jacob. Mentioned 267
Morgan, Captain. Mentioned 624
Morgan, A. S. Mentioned 45
Moro, Ark. Expedition to, November 5–8. Report of William Vandever ... 349
Morris, James. Mentioned 377, 378

Page.
Morrison, Lieutenant. Mentioned 682
Morrow, Jackson. Mentioned 153
Morsey, Frederick. Mentioned 189, 214, 625
Morton, Oliver P. Mentioned 654
Morton, P. G. D. Mentioned 352, 595
Moss, Charles E.
Mentioned 51, 53–55
Reports of
Montevallo, Mo. Skirmish at, April 14 55
Shiloh, Mo. Skirmish near, April 11 52
Moss, James H. Mentioned 713, 714
Mound City, U. S. S. Mentioned 35, 104, 105, 109, 114, 209
Mountain Home, Ark. Skirmish at, October 17. (See *Yellville, Ark. Expedition toward, October* 12–19.)
Mountain Store, Mo. Skirmishes near, July 25–26. Reports of
Bradway, George D 178
Glover, John M 177
Waldschmidt, William 180
Mount Vernon, Mo. Affair at, September 19. Report of E. B. Brown 272
Mow-way. Mentioned 936
Muller, Alfred. Mentioned 248
Muller, George. Mentioned 321
Mullins, Alexander W. Mentioned 193, 194
Mumford, H. P. Mentioned 126
Munitions of War. Supplies of. Communications from
Army Headquarters 663, 669, 714
Curtis, Samuel R 447, 771
Hindman, Thomas C 854
Holmes, Theophilus H 877, 882, 885, 886, 896, 898, 915
Kansas, Governor of 628
McIntosh, Chilly 853
Magruder, J. Bankhead 851
Minnesota, Adjutant-General of 616
Minnesota, Governor of 617
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 912
Pike, Albert 841, 846, 848, 850, 852, 853
Pope, John 662, 663, 668, 669
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A 854, 924
Schofield, J. M 526
Smith, M. L 912
Thompson, M. Jeff 817
War Department, C. S 881, 882, 886, 889, 897, 898
War Department, U. S 658, 662, 723
Wisconsin, Governor of 616
(See also *Fair Play, Steamer. Capture of.*)
Murphy, David. Mentioned 436, 456
Murphy, George W.
Mentioned 810
Report of operations in Saline County, Mo. July 29–August 2 193
Murphy, Richard. Mentioned 264, 321
Murphy, William. Mentioned 437
Murray, Thomas H. Mentioned 45
Murray, Thomas P. Mentioned 471, 472

Page.

Murrow, J. S.
Correspondence with Albert Pike 900
Mentioned 900, 906
Muscle Fork, Chariton River, Mo. Skirmish at, August 13. (See *Poindexter's forces. Pursuit of, August* 8–15.)
Musser, R. H. Mentioned 45
Myers, Abraham C. Mentioned 897, 898
(For correspondence, etc., see *Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.*)
Myers, Joseph V. Mentioned 188
Myers, William. Mentioned 751
Napier, Sir William F. P. Mentioned 850
Narymore, Alfred. Mentioned 84
Nash, George W.
Mentioned 58, 66
Report of skirmish near Sedalia, Mo., June 5 100
Navy, C. S. Co-operation with Army. (See *White River, Ark. Operations on, June* 10–*July* 14.)
Navy, U. S. Co-operation with Army 172, 240–247, 423, 426, 469, 470, 477, 541, 553, 560, 588, 589, 746, 747, 756, 758, 777
(See also *White River, Ark. Operations on, June* 10–*July* 14.)
Navy Department, U. S. Correspondence with
Davis, Charles H 114
War Department, U. S. 114, 588
Nebraska Territory.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Army Headquarters 645
Interior Department, U. S 644
Lushbaugh, B. F 645
War Department, U. S 644, 730
Military departments embracing 369, 618, 729
Militia of. Communications from Nebraska, Sec. and Actg. Governor of ... 424
Nebraska Territory, District of. (Union.)
Constituted 777
Craig, James, assigned to command 777
Nebraska, Secretary and Acting Governor of. Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 424
War Department, U. S 621, 622
Neill, Henry. Mentioned 316
Nelson, Mr. Mentioned 263
Nelson, Allison.
Assignments to command 884
Mentioned 36, 38, 46, 881, 884, 885, 887, 978
Nelson, Anderson D. Mentioned 590, 649, 658
Nemett, Joseph. Mentioned 374
Neosho, Mo. Skirmishes at and near.
April 26. Reports of
Cooper, Douglas H 62
Holland, Colly B 61
Hubbard, J. M 62
Watie, Stand 63
May 31. Reports of
Brown, Egbert B. 90
Ketchum, W. Scott 89
Mills, James K 92

Page.

Neosho, Mo. Skirmishes at and near—Continued.
May 31. Reports of
Richardson, John M ... 90
Watie, Stand ... 94, 95
(See also *Brown to Schofield*, pp. 409, 411; *Schofield to Totten*, p. 412; *Brown to Blunt*, p. 414.)
August 21. Reports of Clark Wright ... 251, 252
September 1 ... 5
September 3 ... 5
September 5 ... 5
Nettleton, George H. Report of scout in Ralls County, Mo., September 15–20 270
Neun, Henry
Mentioned ... 72–74, 76, 77
Report of skirmish at Searcy Landing, Ark., May 19 ... 78
Nevins, Captain. Mentioned ... 282
Newark, Mo. Skirmish near, July 7. Reports of
Crane, James H ... 152
Lewis, Cicero A ... 153
Newberry, O. P. Mentioned ... 342–344
Newby, W. M. Mentioned ... 347, 782
New Franklin, Mo. Skirmishes at and near.
October 7. Report of Odon Guitar ... 314
October 13 ... 6
Newgent, Andrew G. Mentioned ... 226
New Madrid County, Mo. Attached to District of Columbus ... 409
Newton, Robert C. Mentioned ... 892, 904
(For correspondence, etc., as A. A. G., see *Thomas C. Hindman.*)
Newtonia, Mo.
Engagement at, September 30.
Casualties. Returns of. Confederate forces ... 301
Communications from
Bolleter, J ... 731
Hall, George H ... 693
Hindman, Thomas C ... 917
Salomon, Frederick ... 289, 693
Reports of
Alexander, A. M ... 306
Bryan, J. M ... 301
Buster, M. W ... 303
Cooper, Douglas H ... 296
Hadley, Julius P ... 295
Hall, George H ... 289
Hawpe, T. C ... 305
Jacobi, Arthur ... 293
Judson, William R ... 290
Lynde, Edward ... 291
Salomon, Frederick ... 286
Stevens, J. G ... 303
Stockton, Job B ... 294
Walker, Tandy ... 302
Weer, William ... 288
(See also *Schofield's report*, pp. 18, 19; *Shelby to Marmaduke*, p. 978.)
Skirmishes at and near.
August 8. Report of J. M. Hubbard ... 224

Page.

Newtonia, Mo.—Continued.
Skirmishes at and near.
September 13 5
October 4.
Communications from Samuel R. Curtis 712
Reports of
Curtis, Samuel R 311
Schofield, John M 311
(See also *Schofield to Curtis*, p. 711.)
October 7 6
(See also *Shelby to Marmaduke*, p. 978.)

Newtonia, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with William Weer 633

Nicolay, John G. Correspondence with
Lincoln, Abraham 599
War Department, U. S 599

Niemeyer, F. C. Mentioned 350, 351

Noble, ———. Mentioned 718

Nolan, Robert P. Mentioned 769

Norris, James P. Mentioned 555

Northcut, ———. Mentioned 346

Northeastern District of Missouri.* (Union). Merged into Northeastern Division of Missouri 417

Northeastern District of Missouri.† (Union.)
Constituted 777
Designated "District" 673
Merrill, Lewis, assigned to command 777
Orders, Circular, series 1862: **September 27**, 678.
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 2**, 700; **No. 3**, 704.

Northeastern Division of Missouri. (Union.)
Constituted, and limits defined 417
Designation changed to "District" 673
McNeil, John, assigned to command of 417
Merrill, Lewis, assumes command of 546
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 1**, 546; **No. 5**, 588.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 7**, 564; **No. 35**, 660.

Northrop, L. B. Mentioned 842, 925

Northwest, Department of the. (Union.)
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Army Headquarters 663, 669, 714, 739, 764, 767, 772
Pope, John 658, 662, 663, 668, 669, 766
War Department, U. S 617, 662
Constituted, and limits defined 618
Cook, John, assigned to duty in 680
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 1**, 642; **No. 18**, 799.
Pope, John, assigned to command of 617, 618
Subdivisions of.
Second Military District.
Constituted, and limits defined 799
Sibley, Henry H., assigned to command 799

---

*Department of the Mississippi. (Union.)
†Department of the Missouri. (Union.)

Page.

Northwest, Department of the. (Union)—Continued.
Subdivisions of.
Third Military District.
Constituted, and limits defined 799
Thomas, Minor T., assigned to command 799
Fourth Military District.
Constituted, and limits defined 799
Peteler, Francis, assigned to command 799
Union troops in. Organization, strength, etc., October 31 772
Northwestern District of Missouri.* (Union.) Merged into Northwestern Division of Missouri 417
Northwestern District of Missouri.† (Union.)
Constituted 777
Designated "District" 673
Hall, Willard P., assigned to command 777
Northwestern Division of Missouri. (Union.)
Constituted, and limits defined 417
Designation changed to "District" 673
Hall, Willard P., assigned to command of 596
Loan, Ben.
Assigned to command of 417
Relinquishes command of 596
Norton, Amos. Mentioned 91
Nutt, H. C. Correspondence with Governor of Iowa 638
Ober, John. Mentioned 281
Offley, Robert H. Mentioned 219, 220, 253
Ogden, Captain. Mentioned 938, 948
Ogden, Fanny, Steamer. Mentioned 590
Ohio, Department of the. (Union.) Limits extended 653
Ohio Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **2d**, 381, 390, 812; **4th**, 72, 241, 244, 381, 390, 812; **16th**, 83, 364, 381, 390, 396, 812; **25th**,‡ 287, 291, 293–296, 377, 595, 636, 637.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **1st, Independent** § (*Collins*), 468, 469, 811. *Regiments:* **2d**, 102, 211, 364, 372, 377, 397, 408, 414, 438, 445, 457, 458, 521, 529, 532, 539, 595, 630, 637, 697, 726, 744.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **56th**, 262, 812; **58th, 76th**, 241, 812; **77th**, 812.
O'Kane, Colonel. Mentioned 452
Okeson, W. B. Report of scout in Monroe County, Mo., October 31 345
Old Fort Wayne, Ind. T. Action at, October 22.
Casualties. Returns of. Confederate forces 336
Reports of
Bassett, Owen A 329
Blunt, James G 325
Cooper, Douglas H 331, 332
Curtis, Samuel R 324
Watie, Stand 336
(See also *Schofield's report*, p. 20; *Hindman's report*, pp. 48, 49.)
Oldham, ———. Mentioned 357
Oldham, John H. Mentioned 661
Oldham, William S. Mentioned 842
Old Town and Trenton, Ark. Expedition to, July 28–31. Report of Robert J. Rombauer 192

* Department of the Mississippi. (Union.)
† Department of the Missouri. (Union.)
‡ Mentioned as Hollister's, also as Stockton's, battery.
§ Sometimes designated as 6th Cavalry.

Page.
Olford, ———. Mentioned 136
Olin, Rollin C. Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 720
Opdyke, Henry H. Mentioned 291, 292
Ordnance Department, C. S. A. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 912
Ordnance Officer, Pike's Command. Correspondence with N. B. Pearce 969
Oregon County, Mo. Operations in, June 1–5. Report of Conrad Baker 96
O'Reilley, Thomas. Mentioned 562
Orff, Henry. Mentioned 372
Organ, H. A. Mentioned 126
Orme, W. W. Correspondence with Pleasant M. Wear 732
Ormsby, James. Mentioned 140
Orr, Sample. Mentioned 807
Osage River, Mo. Skirmish on, near Monagan Springs, April 25. Report of William E. Leffingwell 60
Osceola, Mo. Skirmish near, May 27. (See *Monagan Springs, Mo.*)
O'Shea, Sergeant. Mentioned 757
Osterhaus, P. J.
Assignments to command 384
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 385, 405, 416
De Grendele, Edward L 405
Kielmansegge, Eugene von 385
Waring, George E., jr 406
Mentioned 75, 84, 87, 374, 379–381, 384, 390, 404, 416, 417, 436, 756, 774, 781, 913
Reports of
Searcy Landing, Ark. Skirmish at, May 19 70
West Point, Searcy, and Bayou Des Arc, Ark. Expeditions to, and skirmishes, May 27 85
Overland Mail Route.
Communications from
Army Headquarters 616
Blunt, James G 483
Craig, James 451, 459, 466, 468, 592, 596, 607, 614
Ketchum, W. Scott 366
Sturgis, Samuel D 362, 363
War Department, U. S 600
Craig, James, assigned to command on 362
Proclamation of Samuel D. Sturgis 363
Owens, William W. Mentioned 238
Oxford Bend, White River, Ark. Action at, October 28. Report of Samuel R. Curtis 344
(See also *Schofield's report*, p. 20; *Hindman's report*, p. 49.)
Ozark, Mo. Skirmish at, August 1.
Communications from E. B. Brown 526
Reports of
Barnes, Myron S 195
Burch, Milton 196
Lawther, Robert R 199
Paddock, A. S. (For correspondence, etc., see *Nebraska, Secretary and Acting Governor of.*)
Paddock, Joseph W. Mentioned 605
(For correspondence, etc., as A. A. G., see *Frederick Steele.*)
Paddock, Robert H. Mentioned 411, 455
Palmer, Tom. Mentioned 233

Page.
Panther Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, August 8. Report of James McFerran.... 207
Parker, George W. Mentioned.... 738
Park Hill, Ind. T. Reconnaissances to, July 14–17. (See *Grand River, Ind. T. Reconnaissances from, July* 14–17.)
Parks, R. C. Mentioned.... 95
Parsons, Lewis B.
Correspondence with Army Headquarters.... 522
Mentioned.... 117, 774
Parsons, M. M. Mentioned.... 16, 20, 24, 25, 45, 49, 50, 241, 315, 559, 641, 642, 670, 675, 731, 739, 778, 781, 793, 796, 855, 874, 876, 880, 881, 883, 899, 911
Parsons, W. H. Mentioned.... 37, 38, 204, 881, 884, 978
Partridge, Edward D. Mentioned.... 144
Pasko, Otis. Mentioned.... 203
Patch, Mr. Mentioned.... 280
Patten, ———. Mentioned.... 220
Patterson, Mary, Steamer. Mentioned.... 929, 931
Pattison, Thomas. Mentioned.... 381
Patton, ———. Mentioned.... 388
Patton, T. J. Mentioned.... 908
Paul, Gabriel R. Mentioned.... 366
Payne, John W. Mentioned.... 45
Payne, M. J. (For correspondence, etc., see *Missouri, Citizens of.*)
Peabody, Captain. Mentioned.... 200, 264
Peabody, A. Mentioned.... 691
Peacher, Lieutenant-Colonel. Mentioned.... 346
Pearce, N. B.
Correspondence with
Cooper, Douglas H.... 965
Hindman, Thomas C.... 963, 965, 967
Lanigan, Thomas.... 968, 969
Ordnance Officer, Pike's Command.... 969
Pike, Albert.... 967
Quesenbury, William.... 968, 969
Mentioned.... 835, 836, 842–844, 846–851, 856, 863, 888, 893, 925, 937, 946, 947, 956, 959, 962, 967, 968
Peckham, James. (Colonel.) Correspondence with John W. Davidson.... 681
Peckham, James. (Lieutenant.) Mentioned.... 188
Peery, Captain. Mentioned.... 45
Peery, Henry F. Mentioned.... 208
Pegg, Thomas. Mentioned.... 161, 162, 473
Pemberton, John C.
Co-operation of Theophilus H. Holmes with.... 906, 907, 914, 915, 921, 927, 928
Correspondence with
Holmes, Theophilus H.... 921
Porter, E. D.... 921
Mentioned.... 888, 890, 906, 914, 917
Pemberton, L. W. Mentioned.... 842
Pemiscot County, Mo. Attached to District of Columbus.... 409
Pence, John A. Mentioned.... 228
Penick, William R.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R.... 793
Thompson, Philip A.... 781
Mentioned.... 191, 527, 551, 791, 800, 810
Report of skirmish near Barry, Mo., August 14.... 233

Page.
Perkins, David. Mentioned 302
Perkins, Marland L.
Mentioned 123, 130, 349, 350, 352
Reports of
La Grange, Ark. Skirmish at, November 8 ..... 350, 351
Marianna, Ark. Skirmish at, November 8 ..... 350, 351
Perry, Mr. Mentioned 170
Perry, Carlton H. Mentioned 391
Perry, Charles A. Mentioned 231
Peteler, Francis.
Assignments to command 799
Mentioned 799
Peters, John H.
Mentioned 350, 351
Reports of
La Grange, Ark. Skirmish at, November 8 352
Marianna, Ark. Skirmish at, November 8 352
Petit, Captain. Mentioned 772
Pettigrew, J. J. Mentioned 899
Pettis County, Mo. Scout in, July 28–31. Report of Charles Finley 192
Pettus, John J. (For correspondence, etc., see *Mississippi, Governor of.*)
Phelps, John E. Mentioned 716
Phelps, John S.
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 577, 683, 685
Curtis, Samuel R 698
Schofield, John M 614
War Department, U. S 751
Mentioned 25, 659, 695, 702, 703
Phelps, S. L. Mentioned 117, 208, 209, 241, 244, 245
Philips, John F. Mentioned 14, 582, 585, 602, 725, 796, 809
Phillips, Green B. Mentioned 623
Phillips, James A. (For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *William Weer.*)
Phillips, Maxwell. Mentioned 181, 182
Phillips, Richard L. Mentioned 291
Phillips, William A.
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 614
Mentioned 287, 291, 295, 327, 460, 511, 552, 622, 626, 627, 782, 786, 979
Reports of skirmish at Bernard Bayou, Ind. T., July 27 ..... 181, 183
Phillips, William J. Mentioned 65
Pidey, James. Mentioned 826
Pierce, W. H.
Mentioned 261
Report of skirmish at Ashley, Mo., August 28 261
Pike, Albert.
Assignments to command 978
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 892, 975
Bickel, D. A 936
Carroll, Charles A 951
Cooper, Douglas H 896
Davis, Jefferson 860, 871, 921
Gamble, James 894
Hindman, Thomas C .. 854, 856, 857, 934, 936, 943, 946, 947, 954, 962, 970, 973–976

Page.

Pike, Albert—Continued.
Correspondence with
Holmes, Theophilus H. ... 903, 924
Jones, Robert M. ... 962
Lee, Robert E. ... 824
McIntosh, Chilly ... 853
Murrow, J. S. ... 900
Pearce, N. B. ... 967
Roane, J. S. ... 935
Van Dorn, Earl ... 827
Watie, Stand ... 952
War Department, C. S. ... 819, 841, 846-848, 850, 852, 856, 859, 899, 925, 927,
Mentioned ... 29, 30, 37, 39, 40-42
87, 138, 161, 365, 398, 401, 403, 409, 411, 412, 414, 425, 432, 501, 519, 601,
815, 824, 825, 828, 831, 837, 844, 846, 854, 860, 862, 864, 865, 904, 906, 910,
913, 918, 919, 923, 925, 945, 946, 963-967, 969, 970, 973, 977, 978, 980, 981
Orders for arrest of ... 923, 980, 981
Proclamation of, to the Cherokees, Creeks, Seminoles, Chickasaws, and Choctaws ... 869
Pike, Luther H. Mentioned ... 869, 977
Pike Creek, Mo. Skirmish near, October 25. Reports of
Davidson, John W ... 340
Lazear, Bazel F ... 340
Pindall, L. A. Mentioned ... 45
Pineville, Mo. Skirmishes at.
June 23.
Communication from Egbert B. Brown ... 447
Report of W. Scott Ketchum ... 129
November 19 ... 7
Pinhard, J. Mentioned ... 184, 186, 283
Pink Hill, Mo.
Scout to, June 10. (See *Saline and La Fayette Counties, Mo. Operations in, June* 4-10.)
Skirmish at, June 11. Reports of
Buel, James T ... 120, 121
Cochran, J. F ... 121
Huston, Daniel, jr ... 120
Pink Hill and Sibley, Mo. Operations about, June 23-July 1. Report of Eliphalet Bredett ... 131
Pinkney, Bertine. Mentioned ... 809
Piper, Andrew A. Mentioned ... 214, 216, 217, 597
Pitchlynn, Peter P. Mentioned ... 890
Pitchlynn, William B. Mentioned ... 300, 302
Pitman's Ferry, Ark. Skirmish at, October 27.
Communications from Bazel F. Lazear ... 343
Reports of
Boyd, Sempronius H ... 341
Curtis, Samuel R ... 340
Davidson, John W ... 341
Dewey, William ... 342
Pittsburgh, U. S. S. Mentioned ... 262
Platte County, Mo., Citizens of. Correspondence with Ben. Loan ... 389
Platte Valley, Steamer. Mentioned ... 421, 749

Page.

Pleasant Hill, Mo. Skirmishes at and near.
July 8 3
July 11. (See *Cass County, Mo. Operations in, July* 9–11.)
Pleasants, J. C. Mentioned 45
Pledge, George F. Mentioned 136, 224, 474
Plicido. Mentioned 920
Plummer, S. C. Mentioned 716
Pocahontas, Ark. Skirmish at, April 21 1
Poindexter, J. A. Mentioned 12–14, 193, 208, 225, 514, 527, 528, 533, 536–538, 547, 551, 561, 563, 564, 568, 578, 579, 605, 612, 621, 623, 647, 700
Poindexter's Forces. Pursuit of, August 8–15. Report of Odon Guitar 225
(See also *Schofield's report*, pp. 13, 14.)
Polk, C. Mentioned 45
Polk, Leonidas. Mentioned 830
Polk and Dallas Counties, Mo. Scout in, July 19–23. Report of John R. Kelso 164
Pollard, Captain. Mentioned 271
Pomeroy, James M. Mentioned 291–293
Pontchartrain, C. S. S. Mentioned 30, 34–36, 836
Poor Bear. Mentioned 394, 395
Pope, Lieutenant. Mentioned 386
Pope, John.
Assignments to command 617, 618
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 642, 649, 650, 663, 669, 688, 705, 707, 709, 714, 716, 722, 724, 733, 734, 737, 739, 755, 761, 764, 766, 767, 772
Lincoln, Abraham 787, 788
Sibley, Henry H 648, 650, 651, 679, 685, 686, 694, 707, 710, 711, 717, 719, 724, 728, 734, 739, 740, 744, 756
War Department, U. S 617, 658, 662, 668, 737
Instructions to 617
Mentioned 280, 413, 520, 618, 622, 641, 648, 650, 654, 658, 669, 681, 720, 723, 738, 759, 761, 772
Pope, William. Mentioned 693
Porter, Asbury B. Mentioned 70, 71, 84
Porter, Charles L. Mentioned 203
Porter, David D.
Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 746, 758
Mentioned 756, 777
Porter, E. D. Correspondence with John C. Pemberton 921
Porter, Joseph C.
Correspondence with W. R. Strachan 719
Mentioned 12–14, 33, 45, 136, 153, 172, 173, 184–186, 189, 208, 211–214, 216–218, 224, 269, 315, 320, 463, 511, 514, 527, 531, 533, 536, 537, 545, 547, 551, 561, 563, 568, 571, 594, 612, 625, 626, 659, 681, 682, 688, 700, 750
Portland, Mo. Affair at, October 16. Report of John E. Bruere 319
Poten, August H. Mentioned 665, 677, 678
Potter, Leander H. Mentioned 144, 145
Potter, Lucien B. Mentioned 164
Pound, John. Mentioned 809
Powell, ———. Mentioned 775, 776
Powell, Joseph C. Mentioned 165
Prairie Chapel, Mo. Skirmish at, September 4. (See *Callaway County, Mo. Scouts in, September* 4.)

Page.
Preble, Frank P. Mentioned 229
President, C. S. (See *Jefferson Davis.*)
President, U. S. (See *Abraham Lincoln.*)
Preston, S. M. Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck 396, 397, 453
Price, Captain. Mentioned 460
Price, Edward. Mentioned 193
Price, George A. Mentioned 123, 134
Price, Samuel H. Mentioned 123
Price, Sterling.
Correspondence with
Johnson, Waldo P 880
Thompson, M. Jeff 816
War Department, C. S 838, 840, 841
Mentioned 29, 39, 97, 98, 128, 266, 282, 362, 367, 371, 398, 401, 405, 411, 413, 432, 455, 465, 483, 507, 510, 513–515, 531, 541, 544, 545, 555–557, 601, 653, 655, 662, 715, 732, 742, 752, 814, 816, 818, 819, 821, 828, 829, 832, 837, 842, 845, 847, 854, 861, 878, 879, 883, 888, 893, 917, 919, 938–940, 945, 955, 981
Price, Thomas. Mentioned 257
Prickett, Albert F. Mentioned 179
Prince, W. E. Mentioned 377, 619, 658, 668
Pringle, Philander W. Mentioned 396
Prisoners of War. Treatment, exchange of, etc 455, 464, 465, 471, 472, 611, 612, 621–623, 647, 648, 660, 661, 681, 682, 703, 719, 726–728, 743, 748–750, 782, 824, 826, 834, 909
Prisoners, Political. Arrest, treatment of, etc 452, 681, 719, 806, 807
Private Property. Action touching 614, 678, 761, 789, 791
Pugh, Andrew J. Mentioned 54–56
Purcell, ———. Mentioned 189, 347
Purcell, Charles W. Mentioned 167
Purington, George A. Mentioned 372
Putnam, Mo. Skirmish at, September 1 5
Quantrill, W. C. Mentioned 15, 33, 45, 58, 120, 131, 154–159, 226, 237, 254–256, 312, 313, 339, 347, 352, 353, 440, 561, 563, 564, 567–571, 575, 579, 586, 594, 732, 735, 747, 782, 790, 791, 796, 801, 803, 805, 806
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 854, 898, 924
Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A. Correspondence with Army Headquarters 738
Quayle, William. Mentioned 955
Quesenbury, William.
Correspondence with N. B. Pearce 968, 969
Mentioned 844, 848, 893, 925, 926, 947, 959, 965, 966
Quidor, J. E. Mentioned 219, 220
Quigg, Matthew.
Correspondence with William Weer 780, 782
Mentioned 137
Quillin, John. Mentioned 846, 939, 956
Quinby, Isaac F.
Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck 415
Mentioned 409, 415
Qui-ni-her-va. Mentioned 936
Rabb, David G. Mentioned 372
Radcliff, Daniel. Mentioned 277
Radcliff, William. Mentioned 277

Page.
Rader, Henry. Mentioned 173, 175
Rains, James S. Mentioned 16, 19, 24, 33, 42, 46–48, 163, 236, 287, 288, 296, 331–335, 409, 411, 412, 414, 422, 433, 443, 452, 458–460, 462, 463, 466, 467, 470, 472, 473, 483, 510, 526, 537, 539, 542, 549, 555, 564, 565, 567, 568, 570–572, 574, 576, 577, 579, 580, 583, 586, 589, 592, 593, 599, 601, 603, 604, 610, 615, 627, 635, 650, 655, 672, 675, 677, 710, 711, 731, 735, 739, 747, 749, 752, 755, 759, 768, 784, 786, 858, 859, 880, 881, 883, 888, 898, 899, 908, 918, 919, 928, 979
Rainsford, James. (For correspondence, etc., as A. A. G., see *Ben. Loan.*)
Ralls County, Mo. Scout in, Sept. 15–20. Report of George H. Nettleton 270
Ramsay, John. Mentioned 101
Ramsey, Alexander. Mentioned 280, 591, 599, 637, 679, 685–687, 706, 707, 710
(For correspondence, etc., see *Minnesota, Governor of.*)
Randal, H. Mentioned 770, 881, 884
Randolph, George W. Mentioned 32, 33, 42, 44, 837, 862, 863, 865, 869, 888, 892, 893, 900, 903, 907, 908, 911, 912, 917, 920, 921, 924, 925, 942, 946, 961, 976
(For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, C. S.*)
Randolph, Park. Mentioned 127, 128
Raney, Benjamin. Mentioned 120
Ransom, Wyllis C.
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 440, 443, 572
Mentioned 231, 232, 253–255, 267, 487
Reports of
Hickory Grove, Mo. Skirmish at, August 23 255
Lone Jack, Mo. Action at, August 16 236
Ratliff, Robert W. Mentioned 447, 458–460, 477, 726
Rawlins, John A. (For correspondence, etc., as A. A. G., see *U. S. Grant.*)
Ray County, Mo. Operations in, July 27–August 4. (See *Carroll, Ray, and Livingston Counties, Mo.*)
Raynor, William H. Report of expedition to Eunice, Ark., August 28–September 3 262
Raytown, Mo. Skirmish near, June 23. Report of James Breckinridge 130
Rector, Benjamin. Mentioned 314
Rector, Elias. Mentioned 964
Rector, Frank A. Mentioned 161, 162, 473, 964
Rector, Henry M. Mentioned 30, 31, 384, 390, 392, 491, 601, 603, 753, 828, 829, 831, 832, 933
(For correspondence, etc., see *Arkansas, Governor of.*)
Reder, Lieutenant. Mentioned 559
Red Feather. Mentioned 712, 745
Redfern, J. F. Mentioned 623
Redfield, Squire. Mentioned 354
Reed, Colonel. Mentioned 339
Reed, Herbert. Report of scout to Current River, Mo., August 24–28 260
Reeder, Benjamin A. Mentioned 482
Reeder, Frederick W.
Correspondence with John M. Schofield 474
Report of skirmish at Cherry Grove, Mo., July 1 136
Reese, William. Mentioned 826
Reeves, ———. Mentioned 171
Reichert, Francis. Mentioned 264
Reife, Mr. Mentioned 128
Reiss, Captain. Mentioned 72
Renick, Mr. Mentioned 128

Page.
Rennie, Mr. Mentioned 895
Renville, Gabriel. Mentioned 723
Repo, Fritz. Mentioned 115
Reynolds, Benoni O. Mentioned 211
Reynolds, R. M. Mentioned 154, 155
Rhea's Mill, Ark. Skirmish at, November 7 7
Rice, Daniel. Mentioned 214, 215
Richardson, Allen P. Mentioned 691
Richardson, Allen P., Mrs. Mentioned 691
Richardson, John M.
Correspondence with John M. Schofield 379
Mentioned 89, 90, 92–95, 199, 409, 412, 792, 809
Reports of
Cassville, Mo. Operations about, November 17–18 360
Keetsville, Mo. Operations about, November 17–18 360
Neosho, Mo. Skirmish near, May 31 90
Rickards, Joseph H. Mentioned 810
Riggs, Rev. Mr. Mentioned 280, 722, 745
Riggs, Edward. Mentioned 661
Riley, A. C. Mentioned 908
Riley, John. Mentioned 305
Rimes, W. J. Mentioned 306
Ringo, Micajah. Mentioned 45
Rinker, R. F. Mentioned 267
Ripley, James W. Mentioned 483, 771
Ritchie, John.
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 463, 661
Henning, Benjamin S 540
Wattles, Stephen H 662
Mentioned 460, 615, 627, 630, 659, 666
Report of action at Shirley's Ford, Spring River, Mo., September 20 277
Roane, J. S.
Assignments to command 813, 827, 883
Correspondence with
Hindman, Thomas C 980, 981
Marmaduke, John S 912, 914
Pike, Albert 935
Van Dorn, Earl 813, 827, 933
Woodsmall, H. M 923
Mentioned 30, 32, 33, 46, 50, 827, 837, 847, 863, 881, 883, 899, 911–914, 921, 939, 956, 978
Roanoke, Mo. Skirmish near, September 6. Report of Lewis Merrill 266
Robb, Andrew W. Mentioned 181, 182
Robbins, Josephus. Mentioned 316, 475
Roberts, Samuel A. Mentioned 847
Roberts, Sidney O. Mentioned 134
Roberts, Squire. Mentioned 347
Robertson, James W. Mentioned 196, 197
Robertson, ———. Mentioned 631
Robinson, ———. Mentioned 606
Robinson, Charles. Mentioned 273–275
Robinson, Charles. (Governor.) Mentioned 714, 801, 802, 804
(For correspondence, etc., see *Kansas, Governor of.*)
Robinson, J. D. W. Mentioned 682

Page.
Robinson, John. Mentioned 164
Robinson, William P. Mentioned 811
Robison, T. Mentioned 437
Roby, F. M. Mentioned 929, 930
Rocket, Steamer. Mentioned 241, 359
Rockwell, George. Mentioned 132
Rocky Bluff, Platte County, Mo. Skirmish at, August 7. Report of John T. Burris 219
Rodgers, Benjamin F. Mentioned 338
Rodgers, John L. Mentioned 437
Rogers, John B. Mentioned 214, 474
Rolla, District of. (Union.)
Constituted, and limits defined 777
Glover, John M., assigned to command 777
Orders, General, series of 1862: **No. 11**, 789.
Rollins, James H. Mentioned 234
Rombauer, Robert J.
Mentioned 413, 436, 439
Reports of
Marianna, Ark. Expedition to, July 24–26 175
Old Town and Trenton, Ark. Expedition to, July 28–31 192
Rose, Judge. Mentioned 418, 421
Rose, A. D. Mentioned 52, 53
Rose, Gottlieb C. Mentioned 73, 74
Rose, William. Mentioned 74
Rosecrans, William S. Mentioned 715
Rosenstein, David H. Mentioned 343
Ross, Mr. Mentioned 786–788
Ross, Allen. Mentioned 162
Ross, George W. Mentioned 162
Ross, J. F. Mentioned 303
Ross, John.
Correspondence with
Arkansas, Citizens of 493, 494
Arkansas, Governor of 490, 491
Davis, Jefferson 824
Hindman, Thomas C 950, 951
Hubbard, David 497, 498
Kannady, J. R 492
McCulloch, Ben 495
Weer, William 450, 464, 486
Mentioned 40, 42, 161, 162, 431, 473, 486–489, 499, 565, 566, 723, 736, 825, 826
Message to National Council of Cherokee Nation 500
Proclamation to people of the Cherokee Nation 489
Ross, John B. Mentioned 128
Ross, William P. Mentioned 161, 162, 473, 951, 956
Rouell, L. D. Mentioned 549
Round Grove, Ind. T. Skirmish at, June 5 2
Round Hill, Ark. Skirmish at, July 7. (See *Hill's Plantation, Cache River, Ark. Action at, July 7.*)
Rouse, Frank. Mentioned 346
Routh, William A. Mentioned 299
Rowe, A. C. Mentioned 661
Royston, G. D. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 814

Page.
Rucker, Major. Mentioned 323
Ruel, Captain. Mentioned 346
Ruggles, Daniel. Mentioned 742
Russell, Steamer. Mentioned 590
Russell, Major. Mentioned 129, 447
Russell, Avra P. Mentioned 326, 328, 329
Russell, J. G. Mentioned 300, 865
Russell, J. R. Mentioned 307
Russell, O. F. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Albert Pike.*)
Rust, Albert.
Assignments to command 829
Mentioned 35–37, 145, 400, 441, 443, 555, 829
Rutherford, G. W. Mentioned 35
Sachs, Henry. Mentioned 219, 220, 253, 267
Saint Charles, Ark.
Engagement at, June 17. (See *White River, Ark. Operations on, June 10–July 14.*)
Expedition to, September 11–13. Report of William Vandever 268
St. Clair, Thomas H. Mentioned 338
Saint Louis, U. S. S. Mentioned 35, 105
Saint Louis District of Missouri.* (Union.) Merged into Saint Louis Division of Missouri 417
Saint Louis District of Missouri.† (Union.)
Constituted, and limits defined 777
Designated "District" 673
Davidson, John W., assigned to command 777
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 5**, 693.
Saint Louis Division of Missouri. (Union.)
Boyd, Sempronius H., assigned to command in 613
Constituted, and limits defined 417
Davidson, John W., assumes command of 546
Designation of, changed to "District" 673
Merrill, Lewis, assigned to command of 417
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 1**, 546; **No. 3**, 459; **No. 12**, 664.
Salem, Mo. Skirmishes at.
July 6 3
August 9 4
Saline County, Mo. Operations in, July 29–August 2. Report of George W. Murphy 193
Saline and La Fayette Counties, Mo. Operations in, June 4–10. Reports of
Huston, Daniel, jr 97
McKee, David 98, 99
Salmon, ———. Mentioned 431
Salomon, Edward. Mentioned 642, 668
(For correspondence, etc., see *Wisconsin, Governor of.*)
Salomon, Frederick.
Assignments to command 595
Assumes command of Indian expedition 476
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 371, 484, 521, 529, 531, 551, 636, 646, 657, 671, 692, 775
Brown, E. B 440, 447, 539, 659, 676
Hall, George H 289, 693

*Department of the Mississippi. (Union.)
†Department of the Missouri. (Union.)

Page.

Salomon, Frederick—Continued.
Correspondence with
Henning, Benjamin S 543
Weer, William 452, 458, 672, 677
Mentioned 18, 20, 211, 287–291, 294–296, 325, 377, 439, 443, 445, 456, 459, 460, 485, 511, 512, 531, 540, 542, 545, 550, 568, 595, 626, 630, 634, 641, 647, 655, 657, 666, 675, 679, 692, 693, 696, 697, 703, 754, 755, 760, 766, 775, 776, 809, 979
Pronunciamento to commanders of corps. (Indian expedition) 475
Report of engagement at Newtonia, Mo., September 30 286
Staff. Announcements of 476
Salt River, Mo. Skirmish on, May 31 2
Sampson, U. S. S. Mentioned 245
Samuel, Edward M. (For correspondence, etc., see *Missouri, Citizens of.*)
Sanders, Christ. Mentioned 67
Sanders, James. Mentioned 274, 277
Sandes, Henry.
Correspondence with Benjamin S. Henning 798
Mentioned 797
Santa Fé, Mo. Skirmishes near, July 24–25 3
Santa Fé Road.
Operations on the. Communications from
Blunt, James G 450
Fisk, Julius G 479
Hayden, Julius 381, 394
Leavenworth, Jesse H 547, 566
West, William 448
Skirmish near the, April 14. Reports of
Brown, E. B 58
Totten, James 57
Sarcoxie, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with
Brown, E. B 627
Weer, William 623, 633
Saterfield, Captain. Mentioned 338
Sauk Centre, Minn. Skirmish at, September 10 5
Saunders, Alvin. Mentioned 424, 658, 733
Scatterville, Ark. Skirmish at, August 3 4
Schaub, Conrad. Mentioned 78
Schaurte, F. W. Mentioned 382
Schee, John. Mentioned 238
Schmelzer, William. Mentioned 157
Schmidt, L. Mentioned 75
Schnable, J. A. Mentioned 409, 411, 412, 426, 429, 461
Schnell, Charles. Mentioned 232, 233, 270
Schofield, E. M. Mentioned 22
Schofield, George W. Mentioned 145
Schofield, John M.
Assignments to command 409, 417, 673, 719, 730, 777
Co-operation with, of
Blunt, James G 17, 18, 20, 421, 427, 570, 574, 576, 585, 593, 620, 632, 674, 675, 692
Curtis, Samuel R 9, 428, 429, 432, 439, 508, 527, 552
Steele, Frederick 17, 18, 21–28, 609, 629, 641, 646, 636, 661, 773–775, 784, 785
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 506, 513, 514, 522, 526, 527, 535, 536, 540, 552, 553, 560, 562, 570, 574, 576, 581, 591, 592, 595, 601, 602, 606, 608, 616, 632, 640, 641, 646, 650, 653, 654, 659

Page.

Schofield, John M.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Bishop, Albert W 792, 800, 805
Blunt, James G 421, 427, 570, 574, 585, 593, 619, 632, 675, 691, 725, 760, 763, 765, 766, 768, 785, 795, 796, 807
Brown, E. B 409, 411, 426, 428, 429, 431–433, 436, 438, 439, 444, 449, 451, 454, 456, 463, 466, 470, 472, 481, 507, 510, 514, 516, 520, 524–526, 528, 531, 537, 541, 545, 549, 550, 554, 555, 557, 564, 567, 568, 572, 576, 579–581, 586, 587, 589–594, 598, 676, 796
Curtis, Samuel R 22, 23, 25, 428, 429, 432, 435, 439, 508, 601, 656, 673, 675, 695, 696, 706, 710, 711, 715, 725, 729, 731, 732, 735, 736, 739, 747, 749, 755, 759, 763–765, 768, 778, 781, 784, 785, 801, 932
Davidson, John W 655, 659, 668
Glover, John M 515, 517, 532, 641
Hall, George H 693
Halleck, Henry W 398, 400, 410, 425, 431, 438, 440, 465
Ham, E. D 792
Herron, Francis J 725, 766, 779, 785
Krekel, Arnold 550
Loan, Ben 387, 392, 517, 527, 533, 537, 551, 563, 572, 574, 584, 585, 590, 596, 597, 603
McNeil, John 427, 463, 467, 516, 551, 594, 605
Merrill, Lewis 266, 547, 559, 563, 564, 572, 577, 578, 583, 597, 604, 606, 621, 625, 626, 659
Missouri, Citizens of 470
Phelps, John S 614
Reeder, F. W 474
Richardson, John M 379
Steele, Frederick 22, 609, 629, 661
Totten, James 412, 413, 522, 528, 531–533, 545, 546, 551, 563, 568, 569, 572, 574, 575, 581, 582, 584, 585, 587, 588, 591, 593, 594, 598, 600–602, 604, 605, 609–611, 633, 696, 721, 724, 776, 785, 794, 795
War Department, U. S 386, 392, 513, 514, 614
Wright, Clark 461
Mentioned 49, 184, 211, 225, 226, 235, 253, 286, 289, 311, 315, 324, 341, 344, 345, 354, 368, 371, 390, 391, 401, 409, 414, 423, 424, 438, 440, 443, 444, 457, 511, 515, 526, 544, 557, 558, 562, 583, 590, 593, 595, 602, 664, 667, 668, 671, 673, 674, 684, 696, 702, 710, 712–715, 718, 730, 739, 753, 755, 756, 762, 773, 774, 777, 779, 784, 787, 794, 795, 808, 809, 891, 893, 913, 917
Reports of
Arkansas. Operations in Northwestern, April 10–November 20 7
Clark's Mill, Douglas County, Mo. Action at, November 7 354
Missouri. Operations in, April 10–November 20 7
Newtonia, Mo. Skirmish at, October 4 311
Staff. Announcements of 719
Schroeling, John C. Mentioned 219, 220, 231
Schueller, Edward. Mentioned 77
Schuyler County, Mo. Operations in, October 11. Report of John McNeil. 315
Schwarzman, G. A. Mentioned 863, 874
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Albert Pike.*)
Scotland County, Mo.
Operations in, October 11. Report of John McNeil 315
Skirmishes in, September —. Report of Lewis Merrill 307
Scott, Colonel. Mentioned 363

Page.
Scott, Harmon. Mentioned 183
Scott, James. Mentioned 257
Scott, James M. Mentioned 239
Scott, Lyman, jr. Mentioned 328
(For correspondence, etc., as A. A. A. G., see *James G. Blunt.*)
Scott, S. S.
Correspondence with
Holmes, Theophilus H 919
War Department, C. S 890
Mentioned 919, 926
Scow, [?] ———. Mentioned 481
Scraper, Archibald. Mentioned 162
Scraper, George. Mentioned 278
Scudder, Thomas W.
Mentioned 285
Report of expedition to Jeffersonville and Marianna, Ark., September 26 ... 285
Scurry, W. R. Mentioned 898, 899, 913, 917, 919, 928
Seaman, Captain. Mentioned 744
Searcy, Ark. Expedition to, May 27. Reports of
Carr, Eugene A 84
Osterhaus, Peter J 85
Searcy, Captain. Mentioned 266
Searcy, William. Mentioned 661
Searcy Landing, Ark. Skirmish at, May 19. Reports of
Curtis, Samuel R 69
Fischer, August 77
Hassendeubel, Francis 71
Kaegi, John J 76
Kielmansegge, Eugene von 73
Neun, Henry 78
Osterhaus, Peter J 70
Wilhelmi, Francis 75
Searle, E. J. Mentioned 355
Sears' Ford, Mo. Skirmish at, August 9. Report of James McFerran 207
Sears' House, near Pleasant Hill, Mo. Skirmish at, July 11. (See *Cass County, Mo. Operations in, July* 9–11.)
Sedalia, Mo. Skirmish near, June 5. Report of George W. Nash 100
Seddon, J. A. Mentioned 51
(For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, C. S.*)
Seigneuret, H. J. [?]. Mentioned 280
Seley, Abel H.
Mentioned 207, 439
Report of skirmish near Smithville, Ark., June 17 126
Selfridge, Robert O. Mentioned 642
Seward, William H. Mentioned 504
Shaffer, William F.
Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 528
Mentioned 13, 14, 184, 186, 188, 189, 212–215, 511, 514
Report of action at Kirksville, Mo., August 6 216
Shaler, J. R. Mentioned 45, 111, 115, 317, 318
Shannon, Patrick. (For correspondence, etc., see *Missouri, Citizens of.*)
Shattuck, Leander L. Mentioned 134
Shaver, R. G.
Assignments to command 883
Mentioned 45, 881, 883

Page.
Shaw, Scout. Mentioned 315
Shear, Jacob C. Mentioned 123, 134
Sheehan, Timothy J. Report of actions at Fort Ridgely, Minn., August 20–22. 248
Shelby, Jo. O.
Correspondence with John S. Marmaduke 978
Mentioned 45, 47–49, 100, 258, 296, 300, 301, 304, 307, 310, 332–335, 591, 593, 655, 672, 677, 710, 731, 735, 792, 921
Sheldon, Charles S. (For correspondence, etc., as A. A. G., see *John M. Schofield.*)
Shell, John. Mentioned 162
Shelley, Lieutenant. Mentioned 756
Shell's Mill, Mo. Skirmish at, October 16 6
Shepard, Isaac F. Report of expedition to mouth of White River, Ark., August 5–8 208
Shepperson, John H. Mentioned 313
Sherman, W. T.
Correspondence with
Carr, Eugene A 741, 748
Curtis, Samuel R 690, 747
Hindman, Thomas C 682, 742
Mentioned 653, 690, 727, 769, 773, 898
Shields, L. Mentioned 716
Shiloh, Mo. Skirmish near, April 11. Reports of
Moss, Charles E 52
Totten, James 51
Shipley, Jim. Mentioned 346
Shipley, John William. Mentioned 346
Shirk, James W.
Mentioned 107
Report of operations on White River, Ark., June 10–July 14 114
Shirley's Ford, Spring River, Mo. Action at, September 20. Report of John Ritchie 277
(See also *Ritchie to Blunt*, p. 661.)
Shoup, F. A.
Assignments to command 883
Mentioned 32, 881, 883, 910, 917
Shriver, William R. Mentioned 55, 57
Shuttlesworth, E. M. Mentioned 123
Sibley, Mo.
Operations about, June 23–July 1. (See *Pink Hill and Sibley, Mo.*)
Skirmish at, October 6. Report of Daniel H. David 312
Sibley, H. H.
Address to Sioux Indians and half-breeds 632
Assignments to command 799
Correspondence with
Bradley, George 720
Crooks, William 720
Flandreau, Charles E 637, 687
Hendricks, M 720
McLaren, Robert N 720
Marshall, William R 720, 735
Ma-za-ka-tame 666
Miller, Stephen 720
Minnesota, Adjutant-General of 631

Page.

Sibley, H. H.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Olin, Rollin C 720
Pope, John 648, 650, 651, 679, 685, 686, 694, 707, 710, 711, 717, 719, 724, 728, 734, 739, 740, 744, 756
Skaro, A. K 644
Standing Buffalo 708
Tah-ton-ka-nangee 708
Ta-tanka-nazin 667
Toopee 666
Wa-ke-nan-nan-te 666
Wa-mun-dee-on-pe-du-tah 708
Wanatua 708
Whitney, Joseph C 722, 738
Mentioned 590, 663, 688, 705, 706, 709, 737, 772, 799, 889, 928
Report of skirmish at Wood Lake, near Yellow Medicine, Minn., September 23 278
Sickles, Hiram F. Mentioned 83, 88, 406
Sidner, Thomas A. Mentioned 909
Sigel, Albert.
Correspondence with John M. Glover 605
Mentioned 413, 470, 515
Report of skirmish at California House, Mo., October 18 321
Waynesville, Mo. Expeditions from, August 29–September — 264
Sigel, Franz. Mentioned 91, 92, 384, 397, 554, 668
Silver Lake, Steamer. Mentioned 61
Simeral, James M. Mentioned 58
Simmons, Captain. Mentioned 624
Simon, ———. Mentioned 632
Simpson, Samuel P.
Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 542
Mentioned 258, 259, 630
Sims' Cove, Mo. Skirmish near, October 5. Report of Odon Guitar 311
Singleton, Captain. Mentioned 314
Sinking Creek, Mo. Scout on, and skirmish, August 4–11. Report of Thomas G. Black 205
Skaro, A. K.
Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 644
Mentioned 772
Skinner, John R. Mentioned 306
Slack, James R. Mentioned 117, 719
Slaves and Slave Property. References to 372, 487, 497, 500, 504, 525, 643, 684, 727, 756, 767, 772, 773, 775, 791, 876, 877
Sleepy Eyes. Mentioned 712, 745
Sloan, W. W. Mentioned 145, 147
Small, John. Mentioned 624
Smart, Edwin.
Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 538
Mentioned 14, 538, 625, 810
Smith, B. F. Mentioned 772
Smith, Caleb B. Mentioned 707
(For correspondence, etc., as Secretary, see *Interior Department, U. S.*)
Smith, David B. Mentioned 260
Smith, E. Kirby. Mentioned 683

Page.
Smith, George R. Mentioned 798
Smith, Gustavus W. Mentioned 898
(For correspondence, etc., as Acting Secretary, see *War Department, C. S.*)
Smith, Henry. Mentioned 260
Smith, Henry. (Justice of the peace.) Mentioned 437
Smith, James. Mentioned 123
Smith, John. Mentioned 140
Smith, Josiah C. Mentioned 264, 321
Smith, M. L.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 245
Mentioned 247, 912
Report of capture of steamer Fair Play, August 18 246
Smith, Pleasant. Mentioned 164, 165
Smith, Ralph. Mentioned 316, 750
Smith, T. C. H. Mentioned 658, 668, 709
Smith, William. Mentioned 930
Smithville, Ark. Skirmish near, June 17. Reports of
Ketchum, W. Scott 126
Seley, Abel H 126
Snead, Thomas L. Mentioned 881
Snelling, ———. Mentioned 125
Snider, Henry G. Mentioned 271, 272
Southeastern District of Missouri. (Union.)
Merged into Saint Louis, Division of Missouri 417
Union troops in. Organization, strength, etc., April 20 364
Southwest, Army of the. (Union.)
Carr, E. A.
Assigned to command of Second Division 384
Assumes command of 716
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 23**, 406; **No. 43**, 605; **No. 50**, 716; **No. 52**, 761.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **August 15**, 876; **No. 160**, 367; **No. 168**, 374; **No. 169**, 375; **No. 172**, 381; **No. 173**, 384; **No. 182**, 399.
Organization, strength, etc.
April 30 368
May 31 407
August 31 608
Osterhaus, P. J., assigned to command of Third Division 384
Reorganization of, announced 384
Steele, Frederick.
Assigned to command of First Division 384
Assumes command of 605
Southwestern Missouri, Army of. (Union.)
Merged into Army of the Frontier 730
Orders, Special, Field, series 1862: **No. 12**, 706.
Southwestern District of Missouri.* (Union.) Merged into Southwestern Division of Missouri 417
Southwestern District of Missouri.† (Union.)
Constituted, and limits defined 777
Designated "District" 673
Schofield, John M., assigned to command of 777

* Department of the Mississippi. (Union.)
† Department of the Missouri. (Union.)

Page.

Southwestern Division of Missouri. (Union.)
Brown, Egbert B., assigned to command of 417
Constituted, and limits defined 417
Designation changed to "District" 673
Orders, Circulars, series 1862: **August 2**, 530.
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 7**, 420; **No. 15**, 435.
Sparks, ———. Mentioned 858
Sparks, David R.
Mentioned 423
Reports of
Fairview, Ark. Skirmish at, June 7 103
Little Red River, Ark. Skirmish at, June 7 103
Sparks, J. H. Mentioned 47
Spellman, Captain. Mentioned 265
Spellman, Henry P. Mentioned 98, 121, 238
Spencer, Avery T. Mentioned 291
Spencer, Horace A. Mentioned 186, 187
Spencer, John. (For correspondence, etc., see *Arkansas, Citizens of.*)
Spicely, William T. Mentioned 109, 110
Spring Hill, Mo. Expedition to, May 24. Report of Alexander M. Woolfolk .. 80
Spring River, Mo. Skirmish at, September 1 5
Springton, Captain. Mentioned 276
Standing Buffalo.
Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 708
Mentioned 687, 712, 745
Standish, Austin M. Mentioned 45
Stanhope, Benjamin C. Mentioned 726, 744
Stansbury, Howard. Mentioned 597
Stanton, E. M. Mentioned 142, 172, 438, 515, 556, 565, 596, 597, 607, 616, 617, 624, 648, 654, 664, 715, 723, 730, 734, 740, 763, 787, 794, 802, 803
(For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, U. S.*)
Stanton, T. H. Mentioned 933
Starke, P. B. Mentioned 263
Stearns, Michael A. Mentioned 224
Steele, Frederick.
Assignments to command 384, 605
Co-operation with Schofield 17, 18, 21–28, 609, 629, 641, 646, 656, 661, 773–775, 784, 785
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 629, 653, 671, 773, 790
Brackett, Albert G 396
Curtis, Samuel R 151, 380, 454, 670, 674, 758, 773, 781, 784, 786, 788
Halleck, Henry W 362, 365, 369
Hovey, Alvin P 555, 559
Schofield, John M 22, 609, 629, 661
Mentioned 17, 18, 22–27, **83**, 87, 96, 134, 139, 141, 146, 148, 150, 151, 207, 315, 364, 366, 369, 371, **375, 379**, 381, 384, 390–392, 399, 416, 417, 608, 611, 620, 641, 646, 653, 656, **674, 684**, 685, 695, 698, 702, 728, 751–753, 756, 760, 764, 765, 773, 777, 781, **782, 784**–787, 790, 796, 812, 891, 913, 932, 933
Reports of
Hill's Plantation, Cache River, Ark. **Action** at, July 7 141
Stewart's Plantation, Ark. Skirmish **at**, June 27 133
Staff. Announcements of 605
Steele, William. Mentioned 898, 899, 908, 913, 917, 919

Page.
Steen, A. E. Mentioned 731, 739, 818
Steger, James H. (For correspondence, etc., as A. A. G., see *E. B. Brown.*)
Stephens, Alexander H. Mentioned 462, 901, 902
Stephens, John. Mentioned 257
Stephens, Robert J. D. Mentioned 360
Stephens, Thomas. Mentioned 410, 455
Stephenson, Marshall L. Mentioned 355, 412
Sterrett, Captain. Mentioned 280
Stevens, J. G.
Mentioned 48, 297, 298, 301, 310
Report of engagement at Newtonia, Mo., September 30 303
Stevenson, Thomas W. Mentioned 134
Stewart, Alexander. Mentioned 347
Stewart, John E. Mentioned 811
Stewart's Plantation, Ark. Skirmish at, June 27. Reports of
Brackett, Albert G 134
Bussey, Cyrus 135
Steele, Frederick 133
Stidham, George. Mentioned 957, 959
Stierlin, Henry J. Report of operations in Cass County, Mo., July 9–11 156
Stockton, Cedar County, and Humansville, Mo. Skirmish between, August 12. Report of Samuel Montgomery 230
Stockton, Macon County, Mo. Skirmish near, August 8.
Communications from John M. Schofield 551
Report of Lewis Merrill 224
Stockton, Job B.
Mentioned 219, 220
Report of engagement at Newtonia, Mo., September 30 294
Stoddard County, Mo. Scout in, August 20–27. Report of Lothar Lippert .. 250
(See also *Bloomfield, Mo. Affair near, August* 24.)
Stone, Bill. Mentioned 405
Stone, L. H. Mentioned 274–276, 309
Stone, R. D. Mentioned 299
Stork, Jonathan M. Mentioned 257
Stotts, Green C. Mentioned 732
Stover, E. S. Mentioned 327, 328, 330
Strachan, W. R.
Correspondence with Joseph C. Porter 719
Mentioned 475
Street, Joseph M. Mentioned 314
Strodtman, E. Correspondence with John W. Davidson 557
Strohm, Jacob. Mentioned 296
Strong, H. P. Mentioned 145
Strong, William K.
Correspondence with **Henry W. Halleck** 432
Mentioned 409, 415, 421
Strother Fork of Black River, Iron County, Mo. Skirmish on, September 13. Report of Samuel H. **Melcher** 270
Stuart, James.
Mentioned 525
Report of skirmish near **Marshfield, Mo.**, October 20 323
Sturgis, Samuel D.
Assignments to command 370
Mentioned 366, 371, 619, 944
Proclamation of. Overland Mail Route 363

Page.
Sturm, Dr. Mentioned 920
Subsistence. Supplies of. (See *Munitions of War.*)
Sugar Creek, Ark. Skirmish at, October 17 6
Sugg, Tom, C. S. S. Mentioned 37
Sutherlin, Philip. Report of skirmish at Greenville, Mo., July 20 168
Swain, J. B. Mentioned 619, 713
Swan, Lieutenant. Mentioned 757
Swan, Edward. Mentioned 228
Sweet, George H. Mentioned 36, 881
Switzerland, U. S. S. Mentioned 209
Switzler's Mill, Mo. Skirmish at, August 10. (See *Poindexter's forces. Pursuit of, August* 8–15.)
Sylamore, Ark. Skirmish near, May 29. (See *Kickapoo Bottom, Ark.*)
Taberville, Mo. Skirmishes at and near.
July 20 3
August 2. (See *Clear Creek, Mo.*)
August 11 4
Taggart, G. I. Mentioned 716
Tahlequah, Ind. T. Reconnaissance to, July 14–17. (See *Grand River, Ind. T. Reconnaissances from, July* 14–17.)
Tah-ton-ka-nangee. Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 708
Talbot's Ferry, Ark. Skirmish at, April 19.
Communications from W. Scott Ketchum 366
Reports of
Curtis, Samuel R 59
McCrillis, L. F 59
Talliaferro, James T. Mentioned 401
Tallulah, La. Skirmish at, August 19. (See *Mississippi and Yazoo Rivers. Operations on, August* 16–27.)
Taney, Roger B. Mentioned 504
Tappan, J. C. Mentioned 918
Ta-tanka-nazin. Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 667
Taylor, ———. Mentioned 579
Taylor, Colonel. Mentioned 405
Taylor, Richard.
Assignments to command 877
Mentioned 877, 879, 889, 897, 912
Taylor, Robert H. Mentioned 821, 865, 935
Taylor, Thomas. Mentioned 137
Taylor, Thomas F. Mentioned 182, 183
Taylor, Thomas J. Mentioned 138
Taylor, William R. Mentioned 459
Tennessee. Re-enforcements for. Communications from
Anderson, W. J. 813
Army Headquarters 739
Asboth, A 386
Curtis, Samuel R 373–375, 390
Davis, Jefferson C 395
Halleck, Henry W 371
Hébert, Louis 814
Ketchum, W. Scott 394
Van Dorn, Earl 816, 818
(See also *Schofield's report,* p. 8.)
Terrell, Thomas S. Mentioned 768
Tes-toth-cha. Mentioned 936

Page.

Tevis, Colonel. Mentioned 391

Texas.

Military departments embracing 829, 877

Refugees from. Authority to enlist in U. S. service 659

Texas, District of. (Confederate.)

Constituted and limits defined 877

Hébert, Paul O., assigned to command 877

Texas, Governor of. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 879

Texas Troops. Mentioned.

Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Daniel's**, 978; **Edgar's**, 978; **Haldeman's**, 978; **Howell's**, 298, 299, 301, 304, 306, 307, 310, 334–336, 939, 973–975; **Pratt's**, 884, 978.

Cavalry—*Battalions:* **Gould's**, 884; **Randolph's**, 919. *Companies:* **Hart's**, 944; **Marshall's**, 831, 895, 896, 953; **Martin's**, 895, 896; **Morgan's**, 36, 881; **Johnson's**, 405, 907; **Scanland's**, 956; **Welch's**, 955; **Witt's**, 831, 956. *Regiments:* **1st Partisan** (*Lane*), 892; **2d Partisan** (*Stone*), 71, 405; **3d** (*Greer*), 896; **9th** (*Sims*), 820, 955; **10th** (*Locke*), 818; **12th** (*Parsons*), 38, 146, 202, 204, 718, 827, 884; **13th** (*Burnett*), 884; **14th** [?], 146; **15th** (*Sweet*), 36, 884; **16th** (*Fitzhugh*), **17th** (*J. R. Taylor*), 884; **18th** (*Darnell*), 40, 884, 956; **19th** (*Burford*), 883; **20th** (*Bass*), 334; **21st** (*Carter*), 884; **22d** (*Stevens**), 297–299, 301, 303–306, 333, 334, 821, 831, 857, 859, 865, 866, 896, 935, 948, 952, 956, 957; **24th** (*Wilkes*), **25th** (*Gillespie*), 770, 884; **27th** (*Whitfield*), 818; **28th** (*Randal*), 884; **31st** (*Hawpe*), 297, 299, 301, 305, 306, 334, 661; **34th** (*Alexander*), 297, 299, 301, 306, 307, 334, 821, 831, 859, 865, 866, 935, 948, 952, 953.

Infantry—*Regiments:* **2d** (*Moore*), 818; **6th** (*Garland*), 884; **10th** (*Nelson*), 36, 884; **11th** (*Roberts*), **12th** (*Young*), **14th** (*Clark*), **15th** (*Speight*), 884; **16th** (*Flournoy*), 884, 885; **17th** (*Allen*), 884, 907; **18th** (*Ochiltree*), **19th** *Waterhouse*), **22d** (*Hubbard*), 884; **Waul's Legion**, 897.

Tholes, ———, Mentioned 714

Thomas, Aaron. Mentioned 226, 230

Thomas, L. Mentioned 438

Thomas, Minor T.

Assignments to command 799

Mentioned 799

Thompson, Captain. Mentioned 266

Thompson, Harrison. Mentioned. 313

Thompson, G. W. Mentioned 45, 227, 228, 231, 237, 254, 594

Thompson, Jac. Mentioned. 718

Thompson, John A. Mentioned 377, 811

Thompson, Joseph J. Mentioned 337

Thompson, Marion. Mentioned 198

Thompson, M. Jeff.

Correspondence with

Armstrong, Colonel 817

Broadwell, W. A 817

Price, Sterling 816

Mentioned 174, 379, 390, 519, 544, 818

Report of capture of steamer Daniel E. Miller, May— 68

Thompson, Philip A.

Correspondence with William R. Penick 781

Mentioned 208, 563, 688, 791, 810

Threlkeld, E. R. (For correspondence, etc., see *Missouri, Citizens of.*)

Tift, Frank R. Mentioned 83, 403

*Formerly R. H. Taylor's.

Page.
Tiger, U. S. S. Mentioned 35, 36
Tillotson, Charles. Mentioned 660
Tiner, C. H. Mentioned 300
Tipton, Lieutenant. Mentioned 321
Todd, Stephen B. Mentioned 219
Todd, William H. Mentioned 323
Tollisen, Lieutenant. Mentioned 682, 690
Tompkins, Haviland. Mentioned 90, 465
Toombs, Robert. Mentioned 849, 937, 938
Toopee.
  Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 666
  Mentioned 631
Torrey, William H. Mentioned 65, 202, 204
Totten, James.
  Assignments to command 417
  Correspondence with
    Blunt, James G 610, 632, 647
    Brown, E. B 634–636, 646, 650, 655
    Catherwood, E. C 547, 581
    Collins, John E 623
    Eads, James B 436
    Eno, Edward B 481
    Halleck, Henry W 391
    Hindman, Thomas C 622, 647
    Huston, Daniel, jr 226, 582, 584
    Schofield, John M 412, 413, 522, 528, 531–533, 545, 546, 551, 563, 568, 569, 572, 574, 575, 581, 582, 584, 585, 587, 588, 591, 593, 594, 598, 600–602, 604, 605, 609–611, 633, 696, 721, 724, 776, 785, 794, 795
    Warren, Fitz Henry 361
  Mentioned 9, 14, 15, 17–21, 42, 90, 184, 311, 391, 410, 417, 520, 537, 538, 574, 576, 585, 591, 593, 596, 597, 599, 601, 609, 615, 620, 626, 632, 633, 641, 646, 657, 658, 672, 675, 676, 696, 706, 707, 712, 725, 727, 729, 755, 759, 766, 778, 779, 787, 795, 801, 809, 891
  Reports of
    Elk Fork River, Mo. Scout on the, April — 63
    Independence, Mo. Action at, and surrender of, August 11 225
    Marias-des-Cygnes, Mo. Scout on the, April — 63
    Santa Fé Road, Mo. Skirmish near the, April 14 57
    Shiloh, Mo. Skirmish near, April 11 51
Totten's Plantation, Coahoma County, Miss. Skirmish near, August 2.
  Report of Charles E. Hovey 205
Toughs, Guide. Mentioned 231
Tracy, John C.
  Correspondence with E. B. Brown 471
  Mentioned 252, 472, 542, 579, 586, 610
Trade and Intercourse. Communications from
  Curtis, Samuel R 552, 698, 783
  Loan, Ben 798, 806
  Phelps, John S 577
Trader, John W. Mentioned 216
Trans-Mississippi Army. (Confederate.)
  Hindman, Thomas C., assigned to command of First Corps of 884
  Marmaduke, J. S., assigned to duty in 884
  Nelson, A., assigned to command of Second Division of 884
  Organization, strength, etc., of, September 28 883–885

Page.

Trans-Mississippi Department. (Confederate.)
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ... 883, 888, 911, 914
Davis, Jefferson ... 828, 837, 860, 874, 879, 914
Hindman, Thomas C. ... 832, 836, 874, 875
Holmes, Theophilus H. ... 877, 886, 888, 889, 891, 896, 898, 906–908, 910, 913, 916–918, 926, 927
Magruder, J. Bankhead ... 845, 851
Ordnance Department, C. S. A. ... 912
Price, Sterling ... 838, 840
Quartermaster General's Office, C. S. A. ... 854, 924
Smith, M. L. ... 912
War Department, C. S. ... 837, 841, 881, 882, 886, 889, 897, 898, 915, 928
Constituted, and limits defined ... 829
Frost, D. M., assigned to duty in ... 887
Hawes, J. M., assigned to duty in ... 883
Hindman, Thomas C., assigned to duty in ... 876
Holmes, Theophilus H.
Assigned to command of ... 855
Assumes command of ... 860
McCown, John P., assigned to duty in ... 910
Missouri State Guard ordered to return to ... 855
Operations in, August 20–November 3.
Communications from
Davis, Jefferson ... 51
War Department, C. S. ... 51
Report of Thomas C. Hindman ... 46
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 1**, 860; **No. 2**, 876; **No. 5**, 877; **No. 18**, 882; **No. 33**, 907; **No. 38**, 915.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 39**, 883; **No. 42**, 978; **No. 43**, 885.
Rust, Albert, assigned to duty in ... 829

Trans-Mississippi District. (Confederate.)
Address (Hindman) to soldiers and citizens of ... 830
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton ... 855
Van Dorn, Earl ... 831
Confederate troops in. Organization, strength, etc., April 15 ... 818
Constituted, and limits defined ... 28, 830
Hindman, Thomas C., assigned to, and assumes command of ... 28, 29
Merged into Trans-Mississippi Department ... 829
Operations in, May 31–August 20.
Communications from
Davis, Jefferson ... 51
War Department, C. S. ... 51
Reports of Thomas C. Hindman ... 28, 45
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 1**, 29; **No. 17**, 835; **No. 21**, 845.
Orders, Special, series 1862: (**Van Dorn**) **No. 48**, 814; **No. 52**, 818; (**Hindman**) **No. 17**, 835, 967.
Van Dorn, Earl, assigned to command of ... 830

Transportation. Supplies of. (See *Munitions of War.*)

Transportation. (Railroad and Water.) Communications from
Lincoln, Abraham ... 560
Schofield, John M. ... 553

Page.

Trenton, Ark.
Expedition to, July 28–31. (See *Old Town and Trenton, Ark.*)
Skirmish at, October 14 6
Truax, John R. Mentioned 205
Tucker, John T.
Mentioned 123, 350, 352
Report of operations about Batesville, Ark., June 16–17 124
Tucker, S. H. Mentioned 878
Turley, James M. Mentioned 225
Turnback Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, April 26 1
Turner, ———. Mentioned 655
Turner, Samuel E. Mentioned 547
Turnip, Guide. Mentioned 128
Tuttle, I. O. Mentioned 65, 66
Twist, Russell P. Mentioned 97
Tyler, John F. Mentioned 545, 546, 758
Underwood, J. C. Mentioned 262
Uniontown, Scotland County, Mo. Skirmish near, October 18. Reports of
Baker, John 322
Wirt, Samuel M 321
Union Troops.
Casualties. Returns of
Fort Ridgely, Minn. Actions at, August 20–22 249
Hill's Plantation, Cache River, Ark. Action at, July 7 145
Mentioned. (Regulars.)
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **2d**, 377, 811; **3d**, 664, 737; **4th**, 377, 469, 811; **6th**, 377.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 219, 220, 231, 253–255, 267, 377, 697, 810; **2d**, 377; **10th**, 377, 772, 811.
(For Volunteers, see respective States.)
Organization, strength, etc.
Kansas, Department of 376, 377
Missouri, Department of the 807–812
Northwest, Department of the 772
Southeast Missouri, District of 364
Southwest, Army of the 368, 407, 608
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from
Army Headquarters 595, 643, 649, 650, 659
Curtis, Samuel R 433, 447
Halleck, Henry W 423
Iowa, Governor of 642
Minnesota, Secretary of State of 590
War Department, U. S 423, 600
Updegraff, J. C. Mentioned 238
Urban, Dominick.
Mentioned 808
Report of action at Bloomfield, Mo., September 11 268
Valentine, Daniel H. Mentioned 757
Valtz, C. Mentioned 180
Van Antwerp, V. P. Mentioned 328, 549
Van Buren, Mo. Skirmishes at and near.
August 12. Report of Sempronius H. Boyd 230
October 22. Report of John W. Davidson 337

Page.

Vance, James M.
Mentioned 131, 132, 228
Report of skirmish at Hambright's Station, Mo., June 18 127
Vandever, William.
Mentioned 193, 315, 416, 774
Reports of
Helena, Ark. Skirmishes near, September 19–20 272
La Grange, Ark. Skirmish at, November 8 349
Marianna, Ark. Skirmish at, November 8 349
Moro, Ark. Expedition to, November 5–8 349
Saint Charles and Lawrenceville, Ark. Expedition to, September 11–13 268
Van Dorn, C. S. S. Mentioned 114
Van Dorn, Earl.
Assignments to command 830
Correspondence with
Anderson, W. J 813
Cooper, Douglas H 823
Davis, Jefferson 828, 831
Hébert, Louis 814, 816
Maury, Dabney H 981
Pike, Albert 827
Roane, J. S 813, 827, 933
Mentioned 29, 30, 32, 35, 39, 97, 138, 263, 362, 367, 371, 413, 715, 742, 815, 816, 818–821, 823, 827, 830, 833, 839, 843, 847–849, 854, 861, 862, 864, 865, 869, 870, 888, 893, 900, 905, 917, 918, 935, 939, 940, 943, 954–956, 974, 976
Van Metre, Mr. Mentioned 69
Van Myers, J. W. Correspondence with James G. Blunt 478
Vann, Joseph. Mentioned 276
Van Osdel, Henry. Mentioned 302
Van Poser, Rudolph. Mentioned 250, 343
Vanzant, John B. Mentioned 313
Vaughan, Champion. Mentioned 219, 549, 600
Vaughan, Richard C.
Mentioned 693, 736, 791
Report of skirmish near Arrow Rock, Mo., October 12 316
Vaughan, William. Mentioned 342–344
Vicksburg, Miss.
Operations against. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 921
Pemberton, John C 921
Porter, E. D 921
Re-enforcements for. Communications from Theophilus H. Holmes 926, 927
Vickers, Captain. Mentioned 207
Village Creek, Ark. Skirmishes at.
May 21 2
June 12. (See *Waddell's Farm, Mo.*)
Villepigue, John B. Mentioned 653, 742
Virginia. Re-enforcements for. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 888
Holmes, Theophilus H 889
Virginia Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate).
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Magruder** (*T. Jeff. Page, jr.*), 852.
Vogle, John C. Mentioned 562

Page.
Vore, I. G. Mentioned 276
Wabashaw. Mentioned 631
Waddell's Farm, near Village Creek, Ark. Skirmish at, June 12. Report of Albert G. Brackett 122
Wadesburg, Mo. Skirmish near, July 9. (See *Cass County, Mo. Operations in, July* 9–11.)
Wait, H. S. Mentioned 286
Wa-ke-nan-nan-te. Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 666
Wakerlen, George. Mentioned 791, 810
Waldschmidt, William.
Mentioned 178, 179
Report of skirmishes near Mountain Store, Mo., July 25–26 180
Walker, Anson J. Mentioned 378
Walker, David. Mentioned 452
Walker, L. P. Mentioned 821, 849, 864, 896, 937, 938, 940, 948, 956, 960
Walker, Samuel. Mentioned 207
Walker, Tandy.
Mentioned 297–299
Report of engagement at Newtonia, Mo., September 30 302
Walker, William. Mentioned 379
Walker, William [Baker ?]. Mentioned 388, 389
Walker, William H. Mentioned 349
Wallace, Lewis. Mentioned 108, 477, 715
Wallen, Henry D. Mentioned 480
Wallis, John. Mentioned 300
Wallis, William J. Mentioned 134
Walnut Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, August 9. Report of James McFerran 207
Walthall, John B. Mentioned 257
Wa-mun-dee-on-pe-du-tah. Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 708
Wanatua.
Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 708
Mentioned 712, 745
War, Conduct of the. (See *Conduct of the War.*)
War Department, C. S. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 928
Davis, Jefferson 51, 837, 869, 914
Harris, Thomas A 833
Hindman, Thomas C 973
Holmes, Theophilus H 877, 882, 886, 889, 896, 897, 906, 918
Magruder, J. Bankhead 851
Mitchell, Charles B 881
Pike, Albert 819, 841, 846–848, 850, 852, 856, 859, 899, 925, 927
Price, Sterling 838, 840, 841
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A 854, 898, 924
Scott, S. S 890
Smith, M. L 245
War Department, U. S.
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 142, 172, 589, 644, 658, 669
Blair, Francis P., jr 536
Blunt, James G 425, 482, 486, 600
Craig, James 592, 600
Ellet, Charles, jr 426
Halleck, Henry W 423, 470, 477
Interior Department, U. S 644, 730

Page.

War Department, U. S.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Iowa, Governor of 620, 642
Kansas, Governor of 628
Lane, H. S. 485
Lincoln, Abraham 787
Minnesota, Adjutant-General of 723
Minnesota, Governor of 590, 596, 597, 599
Minnesota, Secretary of State 590
Missouri, Governor of 414, 438
Navy Department, U. S. 114, 588
Nebraska, Secretary and Acting Governor of 621, 622
Nicolay, John G 599
Phelps, John S 751
Pope, John 617, 658, 662, 668, 737
Schofield, John M 386, 392, 513, 514, 614
Wisconsin, Governor of 616
Orders, Series 1862: **September 6**, 618.
Ward, Charles M. Mentioned 225
War Eagle, Steamer. Mentioned 190, 674
Waring, George E., jr.
Correspondence with Peter J. Osterhaus 406
Mentioned 70, 72, 374
Reports of
Batesville, Ark. Operations about, June 16–17 123
Little Red River, Ark. Skirmish on, May 17 68
Warner, John, Steamer. Mentioned 226, 545, 546, 564, 575
Warner, John E. Mentioned 134
Warner, J. M. Mentioned 377
Warren, Fitz Henry.
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 559, 569, 574
Henning, Benjamin S 543
Totten, James 361
Mentioned 14, 15, 55, 63, 235, 239, 254, 545, 551, 568, 569, 572, 575, 582–587, 756, 767, 781, 785, 808
Report of skirmish on Clear Creek, near Taberville, Mo., August 2 200
Warren, George F. Mentioned 595
Warrensburg, Mo. Skirmishes near.
June 17. Report of Emory S. Foster 124
September —. (See *Clear Fork, Mo.*)
Warsaw, Mo. Skirmishes at.
April 17 1
April 28 1
Washakie. Mentioned 607
Washburn, Lieutenant. Mentioned 626
Washburn, C. C. Mentioned 36, 315, 410, 436, 450, 453, 718, 781, 932
Washburn, D. S. Mentioned 660
Waterbury, Stephen. Mentioned 344
Watie, Stand.
Correspondence with Albert Pike 952
Mentioned 40, 42, 61, 62, 102, 138, 288, 324, 325, 332, 334, 335, 408, 409, 411, 412, 414, 422, 427, 429, 431–433, 443, 446, 460, 462, 466, 483, 485, 672, 765, 785, 790, 805, 822–824, 826, 839, 840, 858, 911, 942, 944, 949, 952, 956, 958, 960, 964

Page.

Watie, Stand—Continued.
Reports of
Neosho, Mo. Skirmishes at and near.
April 26 ... 63
May 31 ... 94, 95
Old Fort Wayne, Ind. T. Action at, October 22 ... 336
Watkins, Mr. Mentioned ... 939
Watson, P. H. (For correspondence, etc., as Assistant Secretary of War, see *War Department, U. S.*)
Wattles, Stephen H.
Correspondence with John Ritchie ... 662
Mentioned ... 137, 512
Watts, Thomas H. Mentioned ... 890
Waugh, Gideon M. Mentioned ... 331
Waverly, Mo.
Operations about, May 25–28, and skirmish, May 26. Report of Eliphalet Bredett ... 80
Scout to, June 8–9. (See *Saline and La Fayette Counties, Mo. Operations in, June* 4–10.)
Wayman's Mill, on Spring Creek, Mo. Skirmish near, August 23. Report of John M. Glover ... 256
Wayne County, Mo. Scout in, August 20–27. Report of Lothar Lippert ... 250
(See also *Bloomfield, Mo. Affair near, August* 24.)
Waynesville, Mo.
Expeditions from, August 29–September —.
Communication from Albert Sigel ... 605
Report of Albert Sigel ... 264
Skirmish near, May 31 ... 2
Wear, Pleasant M. Correspondence with W. W. Orme ... 732
Weathers, William V. Mentioned ... 147
Weaver, Captain. Mentioned ... 209
Webb, ———. Mentioned ... 791
Webber, William. Mentioned ... 288
Weed, T. J. (For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *James G. Blunt.*)
Weer, William.
Assignments to command ... 595
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G ... 418, 419, 422, 430, 434, 441, 443, 445, 446, 459, 461, 472, 487–489, 622, 626, 627, 657, 665, 775
Doubleday, Charles ... 418
Greeno, Harris S ... 473
Judson, William R ... 456
Newtonia, Mo., Commanding Officer at ... 633
Quigg, Matthew ... 780, 782
Ross, John ... 450, 464, 486
Salomon, Frederick ... 452, 458, 672, 677
Sarcoxie, Mo., Commanding Officer at ... 623, 633
Mentioned ... 18, 20, 286–290, 325, 457, 476, 478, 483–486, 511, 512, 521, 595, 615, 627, 630, 634–637, 641, 646, 647, 657, 659, 675–677, 692, 697, 754, 776, 809, 857
Reports of
Grand River, Ind. T. Reconnaissances from, to Fort Gibson, Tahlequah, and Park Hill, July 14–17 ... 160
Locust Grove, Ind. T. Skirmish at, July 3 ... 137
Newtonia, Mo. Engagement at, September 30 ... 288

Page.
Weinmann, J. Mentioned 772
Welch, A. Edward. Mentioned 278, 279, 631, 638
Welch, David E. Mentioned 287, 637
Welch, John D. Mentioned 220
Welch, W. B. (For correspondence, etc., see *Arkansas, Citizens of.*)
Welch, William Anderson. Mentioned 903
Weller, Theodore. Mentioned 76
Welles, Gideon. (For correspondence, etc., see *Navy Department, U. S.*)
Wells, J. W. Mentioned 300, 333, 335
Wells, William M. Mentioned 555
Wellsville, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 539
West, Army of the. (Confederate.) Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 100**, 829.
West, Sergeant. Mentioned 212, 213, 216
West, Henry C. Mentioned 821, 862, 939, 974-976
West, William. Correspondence with James G. Blunt 448
Western Arkansas, District of. (Union.) Constituted 777
Western Department. (Confederate.)
Missouri State Guard transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department 855
Orders, General, series 1862: **Nos. 59, 60**, 28.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 115**, 855.
West Point, Ark. Expedition to, May 27. Reports of
Carr, Eugene A 84
Osterhaus, Peter J 85
West Virginia. Military departments embracing. 653
Weydemeyer, Joseph. Mentioned 177
Whaley's Mill, Mo. Skirmish near, September 13. (See *Bragg's Farm, Mo.*)
Wheat, P. H.
Correspondence with Graham N. Fitch 110
Mentioned 36
Wheeler, Scout. Mentioned 405
Whisenand, William S. Mentioned 154
White, Mr. Mentioned 125
White, Captain. Mentioned 246
White, B. F. Mentioned 271
White, E. Mentioned 157
White, Frank J.
Mentioned 284, 556
Report of expedition to Eureka, Boone County, Mo., September 23-24 281
White, George E. Mentioned 842, 843
White, James D. Mentioned 265, 642
White, Julius.
Correspondence with E. B. Brown 433, 442
Mentioned 119, 433, 447
White Lodge. Mentioned 712, 745
White, M. J. Mentioned 899
White, William. Mentioned 66, 140, 154-157
White Cloud, Steamer. Mentioned 107, 209, 262
White Oak Bayou, Miss. Skirmish at, July 24. (See *Coldwater, Miss. Expedition to, July* 23-25.)
White Oak Ridge, Mo. Skirmish at, August 18 4
White River, Ark.
Expedition to mouth of, August 5-8. Report of Isaac F. Shepard 208

Page.

White River, Ark.—Continued.
Operations on, June 10–July 14.
Communications from
Allen, Robert 116
Curtis, Samuel R 116
Davis, Charles H 114
Ellet, Charles, jr 426
Fitch, Graham N 108
Grant, U. S 117–119
Halleck, Henry W 117, 118, 422
Hindman, Thomas C 108, 836
Navy Department, U. S 114
Reports of
Davis, Charles H 114
Dunnington, John W 929
Fitch, Graham N 103, 104, 106, 107, 109, 110, 112, 113
Shirk, James W 114
Williams, A. M 931
(See also *Hindman's report*, pp. 35–37.)
Skirmish on, May 6 15
White River, Mo. Skirmish on, August 4. Reports of
Barnes, Myron S 195
Burch, Milton 196
Whitfield, J. W. Mentioned 818
Whitney, Joseph C.
Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley 722, 738
Mentioned 710, 712, 734, 740
Whittenhall, D. S. Mentioned 548
Whittle, Lee. Mentioned 263
Whittlesey, Luther H. Mentioned 205
Whybark, Levi E.
Mentioned 181
Report of scout in Southeastern Missouri, July 26–29, and skirmishes (July 28) at and near Bollinger's Mill 181
Wicker, Sergeant. Mentioned 169
Wickersham, Dudley.
Mentioned 119
Report of action at Clark's Mill, Douglas County, Mo., November 7 355
Wicklin, ———. Mentioned 207
Wightman, James M. Mentioned 131, 132
Wilber, John C.
Mentioned 196
Reports of
Forsyth, Mo. Scout to, August 7–9, and skirmishes 222
Yellville, Ark. Expedition toward, October 12–19 317
Wilcox, John A. Mentioned 468, 469, 483
Wilcox, Roland P. Mentioned 360
Wiley, Benjamin L. Mentioned 207
Wilhelmi, Francis.
Mentioned 72–74
Report of skirmish at Searcy Landing, Ark., May 19 75
Wilkinson, Morton S. Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln 599
Willhite, Thomas. Mentioned 800
Williams, Captain. Mentioned 345, 405, 781

Page.

Williams, A. M.
Mentioned 34, 36, 836, 885, 930, 931
Report of operations on White River, Ark., June 10–July 14 931
Williams, Elisha S. Mentioned 62, 650
Williams, F. E. Mentioned 963
Williams, John F.
Mentioned 583
Report of operations in Boone County, Mo., November 1–10 346
Williams, Martin H. Mentioned 122, 123
Williams, Matthew D. Mentioned 139
Williams, N. Mentioned 323
Wills, Major. Mentioned 682
Wilson, Sergeant. Mentioned 269
Wilson, Dr. Mentioned 357
Wilson, Cavil K. Mentioned 92, 93
Wilson, Hall. Mentioned 433, 437
Wilson, Horace B. Mentioned 279
Wilson, Peter. Mentioned 91, 93, 94
Wilson, Samuel J. R. Mentioned 126
Wilson, Samuel M. Mentioned 316
Wilson, W. A. Mentioned 316, 791
Winfrey, John F. Mentioned 276
Winsinger, John. Mentioned 283
Winslow, Frederick S. Mentioned 263, 522, 739
Winslow, John A. Mentioned 106
Winters, N. A. Mentioned 81, 98, 99
Wirt, Samuel M.
Correspondence with Lewis Merrill 749, 750
Mentioned 606
Report of skirmish near Uniontown, Scotland County, Mo., October 18 321
Wisconsin. Military departments embracing 618
Wisconsin, Governor of. Correspondence with
Minnesota, Adjutant-General of 616
War Department, U. S 616
Wisconsin Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **4th**, 772; **8th**, 377; **9th**, 450, 451, 480, 566, 810.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 16, 23, 25, 26, 64–66, 202–205, 250, 251, 273, 552, 553, 560, 689, 690, 694; **2d**, 119, 163, 252, 349, 391, 413, 428, 447, 451, 457, 467, 470, 507, 576, 586, 587, 809, 812; **3d**, 210, 211, 219, 220, 231, 232, 253, 254, 256, 267, 352–354, 414, 428, 438, 442, 529, 530, 573, 657, 692, 697, 744, 811, 979.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **9th**, 287, 288, 291, 293, 294, 298, 372, 377, 397, 408, 458, 460, 552, 595, 637; **11th**, 143–145, 364, 381, 390; **12th**, **13th**, 377; **20th**, 809; **25th**, 728, 772; **28th**, 766; **29th**, 812.
Wise, William. Mentioned 548
Wisener, Robert. Mentioned 196, 198
Withaup, Francis L. Mentioned 693
Wittington, Mr. Mentioned 275
Wolcott, C. P. (For correspondence, etc., as Assistant Secretary of War, see *War Department, U. S.*)
Wood, Charles A. Mentioned 145, 147, 148, 150, 151
Wood, Samuel. Mentioned 81
Wood, Samuel N.
Mentioned 60, 269, 363, 385, 396
Report of expedition to Coldwater, Miss., July 23–25, including skirmish at White Oak Bayou 173

Page.
Wood, William F.
Correspondence with Charles E. Hovey 148
Mentioned 144, 146, 148–150, 207, 560
Reports of action at Hill's Plantation, Cache River, Ark., July 7 ..... 146, 148
Wood Lake, near Yellow Medicine, Minn. Skirmish at, September 23.
Communications from Henry H. Sibley 280
Reports of
Marshall, William R 280
Sibley, Henry H 278
Woodruff, William E, jr. Mentioned 37, 821, 862, 934, 939, 940, 943, 947, 954
Woods, Charles R.
Mentioned 241–245
Report of operations on Mississippi and Yazoo Rivers, August 16–27 241
Woodsmall, H. M. Correspondence with John S. Roane 923
Woodson, Richard G.
Mentioned 682, 689
Report of skirmish at Auxvasse Creek, Callaway County, Mo., October 16 .. 318
Woodward, H. S. Mentioned 273, 274, 309
Woodward, William H. Mentioned 679
Woolfolk, Alexander M.
Mentioned 208, 744, 810
Reports of
Clark's Mill, Chariton County, Mo. Skirmish at, July 30 193
Spring Hill, Mo. Expedition to, May 24 80
Worley, Abraham. Mentioned 91, 93, 379
Worthington, John I. Mentioned 800
Wortle, Major. Mentioned 228
Wotherford, Burn. Mentioned 266
Wright, Clark.
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 579
Brown, E. B 602
Schofield, John M 461
Mentioned 14, 15, 470, 525, 549, 551, 568, 576, 579, 586, 587, 589–594, 601, 602, 604, 609, 610, 615, 622, 626, 627, 635, 794
Reports of
Montevallo, Mo. Skirmish near, August 7 221
Neosho, Mo. Skirmish at, August 21 ..... 251, 252
Wright, D. Mentioned 622
Wright, Horatio G. Mentioned 663, 759, 761
Wright, J. C. Mentioned 45
Wright, Moses B. C. Mentioned 183, 277, 278
Wurges, Private. Mentioned 79
Wyatt, Dr. Mentioned 908
Wyckoff, Cyrus G. Mentioned 248
Wyckoff, John. Mentioned 194
Wyman, John B. Mentioned 86, 315
Wynkoop, Edward W. Mentioned 811
Wysong, J. A. Mentioned 661
Yager, ———. Mentioned 230
Yandle, ———. Mentioned 357
Yates, Richard. Mentioned 581, 746, 759
(For correspondence, etc., see *Illinois, Governor of.*)

Page.
Yazoo River, Miss. Expedition up, August 16–27. (See *Mississippi and Yazoo Rivers. Operations on, August* 16–17.)
Yell, F. P. Mentioned 45
Yellow Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, August 13. (See *Poindexter's forces. Pursuit of, August* 8–15.)
Yellow Medicine, Minn. Skirmish at, September 23. (See *Wood Lake, Minn.*)
Yellville, Ark.
Expedition toward, October 12–19. Report of John C. Wilber 317
Skirmish at, June 25 2
Yocum Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, November 15 7
York, Horace E. Mentioned 136
Young, Brigham. Mentioned 596
Young, Charles L. Mentioned 45
Young, Hugh F. Mentioned 903, 904
Young, O. Mentioned 881, 884
Young, Robert J. Mentioned 228
Youngs, John F.
Mentioned 175
Report of expedition to Marianna, Ark., July 24–26 177
Yulee, James. Mentioned 31
Zimmerer, Louis. Mentioned 244

O

GENERAL LIBRARY - U.C. BERKELEY

B000310927